This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

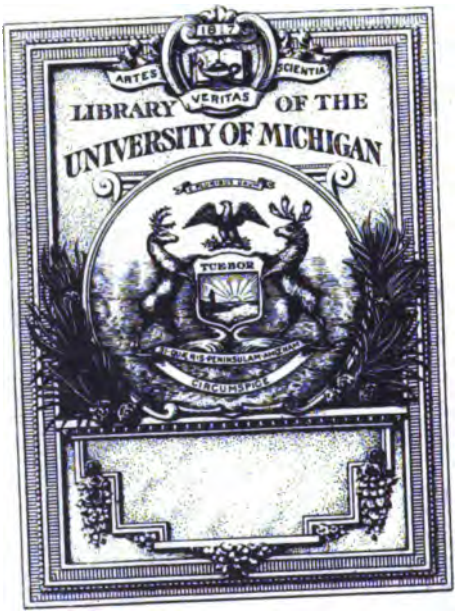
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

A 476037 DUPL


1817
ARTES
SCIENTIA
VERITAS
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
TUEBOR

BUILDING
USE ONLY

THE

British Chronologiſt;

COMPREHENDING

EVERY MATERIAL OCCURRENCE,

ECCLESIASTICAL, CIVIL, OR MILITARY,

RELATIVE TO

ENGLAND AND WALES,

FROM THE

INVASION OF THE ROMANS

TO

THE PRESENT TIME:

INTERSPERSED

With Proceſſions at Coronations, Inſtalments of the Military Honours, Marriages, Funerals of Sovereigns, &c. &c.

ALSO,

The Duration of ſuppreſſed Religious Foundations at the Reformation; the Introduction and Growth of Taxes, and Increaſe of the National Debt; together with the Price of Grain and Proviſion at Different Periods.

To which is added

An INDEX to the WHOLE.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR G. KEARSLEY, NO. 46, IN FLEET-STREET.

M,DCC,LXXV.

DA
32
.B87
VOL. 1

v.1

1027508-190

R E F A C E.

very great advantages which Hiſtory has produ-
d to mankind, are too numerous, as well as too ge-
nown, to need a repetition in this place; but it has
conduct of our beſt Hiſtorians to have dwelt too
the general deſcription of great events, either to at-
hat they might have thought *little matters*, or to be
point of time, as particular information required:
ONOLOGIST therefore has been very judiciouſly called
aid of the HISTORIAN; who, contenting himſelf
mbler, though not leſs uſeful ſphere, has given *ſyſtem*
tion, and *regularity* to *facts*; and thus by erecting
aces (if we may ſo expreſs ourſelves) for the Reader's
on, have aſſiſted the memory in recovering thoſe
s, which are but too ſubject to be worn out in the
ed ſucceſſion of events.

range facts in the order they have happened, and to
each its proper date, have been likewiſe very uſeful
in

in accounting for the operation of *Arts and Sciences* on Hiſtorical Events; as by this knowledge we are led to compare more accurately the uſe of ſuch Arts and Sciences, the difficulties they removed, and the good effects they produced to Society. Who, for inſtance, that did not know the exact time the uſe of the compaſs was diſcovered, but muſt be at a loſs to account for the rapid progreſs navigation made in one century, more than in the accumulated æras of antiquity?

Theſe then, with other various advantages, that are derived from this *uſeful Ally to Hiſtory*, it is preſumed will entitle the British Chronologist to public protection; particularly as it regiſters every intereſting event, from the earlieſt period of our aſcertained hiſtory to the preſent time, in that conciſe, yet clear manner, that whilſt it fully ſatisfies the temper of curioſity, it is by no means a *buſineſs* to the memory.

The utmoſt care has been taken to collect many national occurrences and domeſtic facts, which have hitherto eſcaped the eye of compilation; and for this purpoſe, not only the beſt of our Engliſh Hiſtorians have been conſulted, but the records and journals of parliament, and valuable depoſits in public offices, together with a number of ſcarce *authentic* Manuſcripts; it being the wiſh of the Editor to leave no induſtry and expence unexerted in producing a much more *exact*, *uſeful*, and *extenſive* ſyſtem of British Chronology than has ever been offered to the Public.

THE

THE BRITISH, CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORIAN.

THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT.

Ann. ante Chriſt. 55. CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR's firſt deſcent on *Britain*, was on the 26th of *Auguſt*, in the afternoon, at *Dover*, and the firſt battle was fought at *Deal*.

He had ſent over before him *Comius* king of the *Atrebarii (Artois)* to invite the *Britiſh* Princes to enter into an alliance with the *Romans*; but *Comius* was impriſoned by the *Britons*, and not releaſed, till *Cæſar* defeated, and compelled them to ſue for peace.

The ſhips on which the *Roman* horſe embarked, being afterwards diſperſed by a ſtorm as they lay in the *Downs*, the *Britons* commenced hoſtilities again, and ſurrounded the ſeventh legion; but *Cæſar* marching to the aſſiſtance of the legion, the *Britons* were defeated a ſecond time, and gave hoſtages as pledges of their fidelity; whereupon *Cæſar* re-embarked all his forces, *Sept.* 20, and returned to the continent, about the autumnal equinox.

He found *Britain* divided into ſeveral petty kingdoms, or principalities, united however under *Caſſibelan*, to oppoſe his invaſion.

54. The following year *Cæſar* made a ſecond deſcent on *Great Britain*, his fleet conſiſting of ſix hundred veſſels and twenty-eight gallies, with five legions, and two thouſand horſe; he advanced to the *Stour*, near where *Canterbury* now is, where he defeated the *Britons*, *May* 20; he then advanced to the *Thames*, which he paſſed at *Coway Stakes*, near *Oatlands*, penetrating as far as *Verulam*, *Caſſibelan*'s capital.

Cæſar impoſed a tribute on the *Britons* of three thouſand pounds.

Caſſibelan, and the princes of *South Britain*, thereupon ſubmitting, and giving hoſtages to *Cæſar*, he embarked his forces, *Sept.* 26, and returned to the continent, where, aſpiring to the empire, and the *Romans* being engaged in civil wars, the *Britons* remained unmoleſted for ninety years. *Cæſar* is ſuppoſed to have embarked at *Calais* or *Boulogn*, and to have landed near *Deal* in *Kent*, in both expeditions.

23. *Cunobeline* reigned in *Britain*, and had a palace at *Malden* in *Eſſex*; in whoſe reign the firſt coin was made in *Britain*.

ANN. DOM. 9.

The river *Humber* overflowed its banks, and laid the adjacent country under water for ſeveral miles.

36. *Caius Caligula* reſolved to invade *Britain*, for which purpoſe he aſſembled an army, only gathered ſome cockle-ſhells on the coaſt of *Gaul*, and returned to *Rome*.

46. *Plautius*, a *Roman* general, landed in *Kent*, and advanced to the *Thames*, which he paſſed at *Wallingford*, and in *Oxfordſhire* defeated *Caractacus* and his brother *Togodumnus*, in three ſucceſſive battles.

He left a garriſon at *Aldchester*. In the laſt battle *Togodumnus* was killed in the iſle of *Dogs*, oppoſite *Greenwich*.

48. *Claudius Cæſar*, the fifth Emperor, ſent his general *Plautius* with great forces into *Britain*; and following the next year in perſon, ſubdued great part of the iſland, whereby he acquired the title of *Britannicus*.

Chriſtianity introduced into *Britain*, and the lady of the *Roman* Prætor ſent by *Claudius* into *Britain* was converted to that faith.

50. About this year *London* is ſuppoſed to be built (or rather fortified) by the *Romans*.

51. *Caractacus* king of the *Silures (South Wales)* uniting his forces with the *Ordonnes* (thoſe of *North Wales*) defended his country againſt *Oſtorius* the *Roman* general, ſeven years, but was at length defeated, and flying to *Cartiſmandua* queen of the *Brigantes (Yorkſhire)* was by her delivered up to the *Romans*, and led in triumph through that city with his wife and children: but his intrepid behaviour procured them all their pardons from the emperor *Claudius*.

52. *Oſtorius* routed the *Britons*, and fixed a camp on a moor between *Littleborough* and *Doncaſter*, near *Hatfield Foreſt*, the remains of which are yet ſeen. Near which is *Oſterfield* town.

53. *Oſtorius* died in *Britain*, and *Claudius* ſent *Aulus Didius* in his room; who the ſame year was removed, and [54] *Veranius* ſucceeded him under *Nero*, who died ſoon after, and [58] *Suetonius Paulinus* took the command.

60. The chriſtian religion ſuppoſed, by ſome hiſtorians, to be firſt planted in *Britain*, in the reign of the emperor *Nero*.

61. *Praſutagus* king of the *Iceni (Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeſhire)* in order to procure the emperor *Nero*'s protection of his family, made *Nero* co-heir of his eſtate with his daughters; but the emperor's officers on the death of *Praſutagus*, ſeized the whole, whipped queen *Boadicea* his widow, and raviſhed his daughters. Whereupon queen *Boadicea* incited the *Britons* to revenge her wrongs, and aſſembling 250,000 men, fell upon the *Romans*, in *London*, *Camelodunum*, *Verulam*, and the reſt of their colonies and ſettlements, deſtroying upwards of 70,000 *Romans*, men, women, and children; but *Suetonius Paulinus* the *Roman* general, returning from the conqueſt of *Mona (Angleſea)* gave battle to the *Britons*, commanded by *Boadicea*, and obtaining the victory, took a ſevere revenge, killing fourſcore thouſand *Britons*, having no regard either to ſex or age: and *Boadicea* put an end to her life by a doſe of poiſon.

65. *Nero* burnt *Rome*, and began the firſt perſecution.

69. *Frontinus*, governor in *Britain*, ſubdued the *Silures*, who inhabited the foreſt of *Dean* and the counties of *Hereford* and *Monmouth*.

78. *Julius Agricola* appointed governor in *Britain*, and compleated the reduction of *Angleſea*.

83. *Julius Agricola*, reduced *South Britain* into the form of a province, introducing the *Roman* laws, language, architecture, habits and cuſtoms: he afterwards marched into *North Britain*, and defeated *Galgacus* at the *Grampian* hills, under whom the *Britons* made their laſt effort to recover their liberties.

84. *Agricola* built a chain of caſtles from the *Clyde* to the *Forth*, which conſtituted the chief ſtrength of *Adrian*'s wall.

85. He afterwards ſurrounded *Great Britain* with his fleet, and firſt diſcovered it to be an iſland.

Agricola's fleet ſubdued the *Orkney* iſles, and reduced the *Caledonians*, whom he ſubdued at *Forten-Gail* camp, ſixteen miles beyond *Perth*.

86. *Agricola*, was recalled by the emperor *Domitian*, through envy of his renown, and ſoon after poiſoned by *Domitian*'s order.

88. The *Caledonians* make irruptions into *Britain*, deſtroy part of the boundary of caſtles, and retreat with their booty.

99. *Julius Severus* appointed to govern in *Britain* and reſtrain the *Caledonians*.

111. The third perſecution by *Ulpius Trajan*.

117. The emperor *Adrian* landed in *Britain*.

121. The emperor *Adrian* builds a wall of earth, called the *Scottiſh Bank*, from *Carliſle* to the river *Tyne* in *Northumberland*, containing eighty miles in length, for ſecuring *Britain* againſt the *Caledonians*.

134. *Lollius Urbicus*, lieutenant to the emperor *Antoninus Pius*, built another wall of earth beyond the former, from *Edinburgh* to *Dunbritton* Frith.

162. The fourth perſecution, raiſed by *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, and his aſſociate *Lucius Verus*.

The *Caledonians* renew their inroad, but are repulſed by *Ulpius Marcellus*.

180. *England*

180. *England* had the honour of *Lucius*, the firſt *Chriſtian* king we read of in the world.

The biſhoprick of *Landaff* founded by *Dubritius* the firſt biſhop.

193. The fifth perſecution by *Septimius Severus*.

205. A dreadful earthquake in *Wales*.

207. Fifty thouſand of *Severus*'s troops die of a peſtilence. He kept his court at *York*.

208. The emperor *Severus* comes into *Britain*, repulſes the *Caledonians*, and builds a wall of ſtone where the emperor *Adrian*'s wall of earth ſtood; and was killed at *York*.

211. *Severus* dying at *York*, his brother *Caracalla* was choſen; who ordered his brother *Geta*, &c. to be put to death.

212. *Scotland* received the chriſtian faith, when gold and ſilver coin was firſt introduced there.

217. *Caracalla* died, and the *Britons* revolted.

220. *Aſclepiadotus*, duke of *Cornwall*, choſen king of *Britain*, for deſtroying *Alectus* a tyrant.

238. The ſixth perſecution by *Maximus*.

253. The ſeventh perſecution by *Trajanus*.

255. The eighth perſecution by *Valerianus*.

259. *Aſclepiadotus* ſlain in battle with the duke of *Colcheſter*.

270. *Conſtantine*, afterwards the Great, born at *York*. He was a grandſon to *Coil*, a chief of the *Cumbrians*.

272. The ninth perſecution by *Valerius Aurelianus*.

276. Wines firſt made in *Britain*.

282. *Victorinus* arrived in *Britain* and ſuppreſſed a revolt.

283. The tenth perſecution by *Diocletian* and *Maximianus*, when the chriſtians of *Britain*, as well as the other provinces of the empire, endured a ſharp perſecution; and St. *Alban*, ſaid to have been the firſt martyr in *Britain*, was beheaded at *Holmeburſt*, now St. *Albans*.

284. *Carauſius* arrived, and proclaimed Emperor in *Britain*, and is ſaid to be the firſt who beſtowed *Scotland* on the *Picts*, as a recompence for their aſſiſtance. Till this period the *Picts* are not mentioned in hiſtory, yet are ſuppoſed to be the *Caledonians*, who having adopted the manners of their conquerors; yet the practice of painting their ſkin was ſtill in uſe among the meaner claſs of them.

293. *Carauſius* aſſaſſinated by *Alectus*, who then aſſumed the purple.

Conſtantius arrived with a fleet and landed in the iſle of *Wight*, and is received by the *Britons* as their deliverer.

294. *Conſtantius* repulſes the *Scots*. He married *Helena*, daughter of *Coilus*, Duke of *Colcheſter*, by whom he had *Conſtantine* the Great; ſhe firſt walled the city of *London*.

306. *Conſtantius* died at *York*, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Conſtantine*, who with the aſſiſtance of *Britiſh* forces, defeated *Maxentius* who had aſſumed the purple at *Rome*; and being in quiet poſſeſſion of the empire, embraced the chriſtian religion, and was unanimouſly ſaluted by the name of *Conſtantine* the Great.

310. He divided *Britain* into four governments, *viz. Britannia Prima*, comprehending the country between the river *Thames* and the ſea; *Britannia Secunda*, conſiſting of all that lay weſt of the *Severn* to the *Iriſh* ſea; *Flavia Cæſarienſis*; comprehending *Cornwall*, *Devonſhire*, *Somerſetſhire*, and part of *Wilts* and *Glouceſterſhire*; and the fourth diviſion was named *Maxima Cæſarienſis*, including the northern counties of *England*, with *Nottinghamſhire*, *Derbyſhire*, *Staffordſhire*, and *Lincolnſhire*.

312, *June* 10. *Conſtantine* the Great, the firſt chriſtian Emperor, called the firſt general council of *Nice*, againſt *Arius* the heretick.

314. Three *Britiſh* Biſhops deputed, go to the council of *Arles* in *France*.

337, *May* 22. *Conſtantine* died, and was buried at *Conſtantinople*.

338. *Conſtantinus* ſucceeded to that diviſion of the empire which included *Britain*; but by invading his brother *Conſtans*' territories he was ſlain, and the victor inherited *Britain*, and arrived here to repel the *Picts*, ſtill turbulent and willing to improve all advantages.

340. *Conſtans*' vices ſubjected him to the contempt of his ſubjects, and he was deprived of his crown and life by *Magnentius*, a *Gaul* of *Britiſh* extraction, who aſſumed the regal dignity; but the friends of *Conſtantius*, the youngeſt ſon of *Conſtantine* the Great, prevailing againſt him, after a ſtruggle of three years, the uſurper put an end to his own life at *Lyons*, [344] and the whole province of *Britain* acknowledged the authority of the victor.

346. *Conſtantius* erected a court of confiſcation in *Britain*, under the direction of *Paulus*, a *Spaniſh* notary, who proſecuted with rigour the adherents of *Magnentius*, on whom he committed the greateſt outrages.

347. The garriſons in *Germany* are ſupplied with corn from *Britain*; ſo very fertile was this iſland.

360. *Julian*, afterwards named the Apoſtate, ſends a vicar to *Britain* to repel the *Picts*. The *Scots* now began to appear and conſtitute a kingdom.

362. *Julian* aſſumed the purple.

364. Died at *Dadoſtene*, in *Bithnia*.

Britain is harraſſed by the *Picts*, *Scots*, and *Saxons*.

365. The *Britons* rebel againſt the *Romans*, in conjunction with the *Picts*.

366. *Theodoſius*, a *Roman* general, landed at *Sandwich* in *Kent*, routed the invaders, and made a triumphal entry into *London*.

370. *Maximus*, governor in *Britain*, repaired the walls of *Severus* and *Agricola*, and erected a ſeparate province called *Valentia*, ſituate between the two boundaries.

382. *Maximus*, the *Roman* general in *Britain*, declares himſelf Emperor, and carries over all the youth of *Britain* into *France*, as well as the *Roman* forces, whereby *Britain* is expoſed to the excurſions of the *Scots* and *Picts*.

385. *Theodoſius* defeats *Maximus* and puts him to death. In this conteſt the flower of the *Britiſh* youth fell in battle. *Chryſanthius* thus made vicar in *Britain*, and ſubdued the northern enemies.

393. *Theodoſius* died, and his ſon *Honorius* governed the weſtern diviſion of the empire, who ſent *Victorius* as vicar into *Britain*, who carried his authority ſo far as to interpoſe in the election of a chief. Encouraged by the example of the *Celts*, and other nations, who were daily falling off from their obedience to the *Roman* empire, the northern *Britons* joined the *Picts*, and determined to expel the *Romans* the iſland. In this the inhabitants of the ſouth refuſed to concur, and even implored the aſſiſtance of *Rome* againſt the *Picts*, which induced theſe northerns to treat them as common enemies, and lay waſte their flouriſhing provinces.

396. Two legions were ſent to the relief of the *South Britons* by *Honorius* the emperor.

410. More troops ſent under a *Roman* general.

426. Again others were ſent, but met with great oppoſition.

427. And the year following was the laſt aſſiſtance the *Romans* afforded them.

428. The emperor *Honorius* abandons *Britain*, and diſcharges the *Britons* from their allegiance. This was 480 years after the firſt attempt of *Julius Cæſar* againſt this iſland.

447. When the *Romans* abandoned *South-Britain*, the natives elected a King, whom they ſoon after dethroned. They proceeded to elect others, who were ſucceſſively dethroned, or murdered; till they fixed at length upon *Vortigern*, a Prince of the *Dumnonii* (inhabitants of *Devon* and *Cornwall*) who was elected ſole monarch of *South-Britain*: this Prince, with the conſent of his ſubjects, invited over the *Saxons* (who inhabited the north-weſt of *Germany*) to defend them againſt the ravages and devaſtations of the *Picts* and *Scots*, who had invaded and harraſſed *South-Britain* in a terrible manner, ever ſince the departure of the *Romans*.

449. The firſt embarkation of *Saxons*, arrived at *Abbesfleet*, in the iſle of *Thanet*, in three gallies, being commanded by *Hengiſt* and *Horſa*, two brothers: king *Vortigern* agreed to take them into his pay; in conſideration whereof, they ſtipulated to defend his country againſt the *Picts* and *Scots*, and accordingly advanced againſt them, met them near *Stamford* in *Lincolnſhire*, where he repulſed them, and compelled them to retire further northward.

450. The *Saxons*, however, ſent for further reinforcements, which arrived in ſixteen large ſhips, conſiſting of *Saxons*, *Jutes (Danes)* and *Angles* (of *Slefwick*) and with them came *Roweva*, the beautiful niece of *Hengiſt*, whom *Vortigern* married, and, in conſideration thereof, made her father king of *Kent*.

451. The *Saxons* having driven the *Picts* and *Scots* into the north part of the iſland, introduced ſtill greater numbers of their countrymen.

452. *Hengiſt* ſent for a further ſupply; with whom arrived *Octa* his brother, who brought with him his ſon *Ebuſa*.

454. *Vortigern*, compelled by his ſubjects to admit his ſon *Vortimer* partner in the throne, was deprived of all authority.

The *Britons* endeavoured to rid the kingdom of the *Saxons*; but were refiſted by the *Saxons*, when a war commenced, which terminated in favour of the latter.

455. The firſt battle was fought at *Aylesford* in *Kent*, when the *Saxons* were commanded by *Hengiſt* and *Horſa*, and the *Britons* by *Vortimer*. Here *Horſa* was ſlain and buried near the ſpot which is now called *Horſted*; and *Hengiſt* with his own hand ſlew *Catigern* the brother of *Vortimer*, who was buried near *Aylesford*; and, notwithſtanding the *Saxons* had not the advantage

of the day, immediately after the battle *Hengiſt* firſt took upon him the title of King of *Kent*.

457. Two years after, another battle was fought near *Crayford* in *Kent*, wherein *Vortimer* was entirely defeated, with the loſs of more than 4000 men and his beſt officers.

Vortimer retired and ſhut himſelf up in *London*, not being able to keep the field; and *Hengiſt*, to terrify the *Britons*, ravaged the country in a mercileſs manner: they that were moſt expoſed to the fury of the *Saxons* left their habitations and fled to the woods for ſhelter.

458. The *Britons* deſired aſſiſtance of the kings of *Armorica*, when *Ambroſius* was ſent with 10000 men, but through jealouſy prevented from being joined by the *Britons*, who became a prey to their inteſtine broils, inſtead of uniting againſt the common enemy.

Numbers of the *Britons* retired into *Wales*, and ſome went to *Holland*, and landed near *Leyden*.

Thus the unhappy *Britons*, for ſeven or eight years, ſuffered all the calamities of a civil war, till by agreement a diviſion of the kingdom put an end to their animoſities.

466. The war was again renewed againſt their common enemy the *Saxons*, and in the firſt engagement *Hengiſt* loſt *Wipped* his general, at *Ipſwich* in *Suffolk*.

467. It was in this war the famous *Arthur* at 14 years of age firſt made his appearance. He was King of *Cornwall* and *Devon*.

473. A battle was loſt by the *Britons*, which enabled the *Saxons* to enlarge their dominions.

475. *Vortimer* died by poiſon, given by his mother in law *Rowena*, at the inſtigation of *Hengiſt*, and was buried at *Lincoln*.

476. *Hengiſt* entertained *Vortigern* and 300 of his principal noblemen, whom he murdered on *May* 1, and in memory of it *Ambroſius* erected *Stone-henge* in *Wiltſhire*.

Ambroſius aſſumed the purple in *Britain*, after the manner of the *Romans*.

477. *Hengiſt*'s treachery and murder of the *Britiſh* nobles rendered him hated, and his country became depopulated, by the inhabitants retiring to other parts; which induced him to ſend to *Germany* for *Ella*, who landed at *Whitering* in *Suſſex*, but not without oppoſition.

With him arrived his ſons, the youngeſt of whom was *Ciſſa*. He had continual wars with the *Britons*, the particulars whereof are unknown, except that they ſettled on the ſea-coaſt, and were called the *South-Saxons*, and their country *Suſſex*. Thoſe that were ſettled on the eaſt coaſt were called *Eaſt-Saxons*, and their country *Eſſex*. The country between *Eſſex* and *Suſſex* was termed *Middleſex*. As for *Kent*, it retained its ancient name.

Without any previous treaty or truce, both *Britons* and *Saxons* laid quiet for eight years.

485. The *Britons* took arms againſt *Vortigern*, purſued him into *Wales*, where they beſieged him in a caſtle which took fire, and he periſhed in the flames, after a troubleſome reign of 30 years.

487. *Ambroſius* renewed the war againſt the *Saxons*, and obtained a ſignal victory over *Ella* and his two eldeſt ſons.

488. *Hengiſt* died, aged 69, having been in *Britain* 39 years, and on the throne of *Kent* 33.

490. Prince *Arthur*, who had long aſſiſted *Ambroſius*, made a voyage to *Jeruſalem*.

491. *Arthur* returned, and defeated the *Northumbrian Saxons*.

Ella having taken a ſtrong place, where now *Pevenſey* is, in *Suſſex*, aſſumed the title of King of the *South Saxons*, and was elected the Monarch or General, in the room of *Hengiſt*.

494. *Arthur* again defeated the *Northumbrian Saxons*, on the river *Dugles*, near *Wiggan* in *Lancaſhire*.

495. *Cerdic*, a *Saxon* general, arrived in *Britain*, from whom deſcended the kings of *England*, in the male line, to *Edward* the Confeſſor, and in the female line, to his preſent Majeſty.

The ſame year *Arthur* beſieged *York*, but was obliged to raiſe the ſiege, as *Cerdic*'s landing had brought freſh troops.

497. *Arthur* defeated the revolted ſubjects of *Ambroſius*, and drove their leader into *Wales*, where he procured the poſſeſſion of *Brecknoc* and *Radnorſhire*, which he erected into a kingdom.

501. *Porta*, another *Saxon*, landed at the place now called *Portſmouth*, with more *Saxons*, who became ſo very numerous, that *Arthur* quitted the field and retired to *London*.

504. The valiant *Arthur* again took the field at the head of 15000 men, and defeated the *Saxons* under *Cerdic* near *Baſton*, and ſoon after a ſecond time, near *Gainſford*.

508. The *Britons* were defeated at *Chardford* in *Hampſhire*, 5000 men were ſlain;

ſlain, and *Ambroſius* died in a very advanced age.

Arthur ſucceeded *Ambroſius* in the government, and his name was terrible to the *Saxons*: he was crowned at *Caerleon*, and defeated the *Northumbrians* on the borders of the river *Ribroit*, that runs through *Lancaſhire*, which was his tenth victory over the *Saxons*; and ſoon after again defeated another army of theirs at *Cadbury* in *Somerſetſhire*.

511. The battle of *Baden-Hill* near *Bath*, where a moſt complete victory was gained by *Arthur*, wherein two of the *Saxon* chiefs were ſlain, and *Cerdic* was obliged to retire to an inacceſſible poſt. Here *Arthur* ſlew 400 with his own hand.

512. The *Picts* made a deſcent in the north in favour of the *Saxons*, againſt whom *Arthur* went, defeated them, and ravaged their country.

The ſame year died *Gueniver*, the wife of *Arthur*, and ſhe was buried in the county of *Angus* in *Scotland*.

Arthur retired to *York* to regulate the affairs of the church.

513. *Cerdic* received a ſupply of troops, which landed at *Calſhot* in *Hampſhire*, from *Germany*, to reinforce his army, after his defeat at *Baden-Hill*; took the field again, and committed great devaſtations.

519. *Cerdic* defeated the *Britons*, which made them deſpair of extirpating the *Saxons*.

520. The biſhopric of St. *David*'s founded by *Arthur*, and *Dubritius* was the firſt Biſhop.

521. *Cerdic* founded the *Weſt Saxon* kingdom, and was crowned at *Wincheſter*, 23 years after his arrival in *Britain*.

527. *Erchenwin* began to aſſume the title of King of the *Eaſt Saxons*.

About the ſame time multitudes of *Angles* landed on the eaſtern coaſt of *Britain*, where without difficulty they ſettled, and founded a fifth kingdom under the name of *Eaſt Angles*.

Arthur was in the north when they landed, and *Cerdic* gave him battle and defeated him at *Cherdſey* in *Buckinghamſhire*.

528. *Arthur* made a treaty with *Cerdic* and aſſumed the title of Emperor.

530. *Cerdic* ſubdued the Iſle of *Wight* and cruelly deſtroyed the inhabitants.

531. *Modred*, *Arthur*'s nephew, debauched the Queen in private, and married her publickly; ſurrendered a great part of *Arthur*'s dominions to *Cerdic*, and was crowned King of the remainder at *London*.

532. *Cerdic* invited over more *Saxons*.

533. *Cerdic* gave the Iſle of *Wight* to his nephews.

535. *Arthur* returned from *Armorica* and diſcovering *Modred*'s villany, raiſed forces, and after ſeveral defeats in favour of *Arthur*, a deciſive one was fought in 542, near *Camelford*, wherein both fell, and with *Arthur* all the hopes of the *Britons*. *Arthur* was buried at *Glaſtonbury*, aged 90, 76 years of which was ſpent in continual exerciſe of arms. He was born at *Tindagel* in *Cornwall*.

547. *Ida*, an *Angle*, landed at *Flamborough*, and became the firſt King of *Northumberland*.

552. The *Britons* made a weak effort againſt the *Saxons* without ſucceſs.

560. The biſhoprick of St. *Aſaph* founded by *Kentiger*, a *Scot*. Himſelf the firſt biſhop.

571. *Uffa* aſſumed the title of King of the *Eaſt Angles*.

572. *Cheulin* obliged the kings of *Kent*, *Eſſex* and *Suſſex* to ſubmit to him as their ſuperior. He then attacked the *Britons*, but death ſeized him in the midſt of his victories.

584. *Crida*, a *Saxon* chief, arrived in *Britain* with a large fleet, and made great conqueſts, which obliged the *Britons* to retire entirely into *Cambria*, and *Crida* founded the kingdom of *Mercia*, which was the laſt of the ſeven *Saxon* kingdoms, called the Heptarchy.

585. The *Saxons* change the name of *Cambria* into *Wales*.

About the ſame time the *Anglo Saxons* unanimouſly agreed to call the ſeven kingdoms in general by the name of *England*, that is, the country of the *Angles*.

The SAXON HEPTARCHY.

455. THE firſt of the ſeven kingdoms, erected by the *Saxons*, was *Kent*, of which *Hengiſt* was the firſt monarch, and contained the county of *Kent*; its kings were,

1 *Hengiſt* began	455	6 *Eabald* began	616
2 *Eſke*	488	7 *Ercombert*	640
3 *Oſſa*	512	8 *Egbert*	664
4 *Ymriok*	534	9 *Lothaire*	673
5 *Ethelbert*	568	10 *Edrick*	685
		11 *Wibert*	

11 *Wihred* began	686	15 *Ethelbert* began	
12 *Edbert*	695		794
13 *Edelbert*	725	16 *Cuthred*	798
14 *Alrick*	760	17 *Baldred*	805

This kingdom began 455, ended 805, having continued 350 years. Its first chriſtian king was *Ethelbert*.

477. The ſecond kingdom they erected, was that of the *South Saxons*, whereof *Ella* was the firſt king, and contained the counties of *Suſſex* and *Surry*. Its kings were

1 *Ella* began	477	4 *Berthun* began	688
2 *Ciſſa*	514	5 *Authun*	722
3 *Ethelwolf*	634		

This kingdom began 477, ended 754, having continued 277 years. Its firſt chriſtian king was *Ethelwolf*.

521. The third kingdom was that of the *Weſt Saxons*, whereof *Cerdic* was the firſt king, reigned 23 years: it contained the counties of *Cornwall*, *Devon*, *Dorſet*, *Somerſet*, *Wilts*, *Hants*, and *Berks*. Its kings were

1 *Cerdic* began	521	9 *Kentwin* began	676
2 *Kenrike*	534	10 *Ceadwald*	686
3 *Cheoline*	560	11 *Ina*	688
4 *Cuarlik*	594	12 *Ethelard*	727
5 *Ceolwold*	598	13 *Cuthreds*	740
6 *Kingils*	611	14 *Sigebert*	754
6 *Quinthelin*	614	15 *Kenwolfe*	754
7 *Kenwald*	643	16 *Brithrick*	784
8 *Eſtwyn*	674	17 *Egbert*	800

This kingdom began 521, ended 800, having continued 389 years. Its firſt chriſtian king was *Kingils*.

527. The fourth kingdom was that of the *Eaſt Saxons*, of whom *Erchewin* was the firſt king. It contained *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, and part of *Hertfordſhire*. Its kings were

1 *Erchenwin* began	527	7 *Switchelme* began	655
2 *Sledda*	587	8 *Sighere*	670
3 *Sebert*	604	9 *Sebba*	683
4 *Sexred*	616	10 *Sigherd*, and	
4 *Seward*	616	11 *Seofred*	694
4 *Sigebert*	616	12 *Offa*	705
5 *Sigebert*	623	13 *Selred*	707
6 *Sigebert*	653	14 *Suthped*	746

This kingdom began 527, ended 746, having continued 219 years. Its firſt chriſtian king was *Sebert*.

547. The fifth kingdom was that of *Northumberland*: it contained *Yorkſhire*, *Durham*, *Lancaſhire*, *Weſtmoreland*, *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*. Its kings were

1 *Ella* or *Ida* began	547	5 *Fretbulfe* began	572
2 *Adda*	559	6 *Theodrick*	579
3 *Elappa*	566	7 *Ethelrick*	586
4 *Theodwald*	570		
8 *Ethelfrid* began	590	17 *Egbert* began	737
9 *Edwin*	624	18 *Ofwulph*	758
10 *Oſwald*	633	19 *Edilwald*	759
11 *Oſwy*	643	20 *Alured*	765
12 *Egfrid*	670	21 *Ethelred*	774
13 *Ofred*	705	22 *Alfwald*	779
14 *Kenred*	716	23 *Ofred*	789
15 *Oſwick*	718	24 *Ardulph*	796
16 *Ceolnulphe*	730		

This kingdom began 547, ended 800, having continued 253 years. Its firſt chriſtian king was *Edwin*.

571. The ſixth kingdom was that of the *Eaſt Angles*. It contained the counties of *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge*, and the iſle of *Ely*. Its kings were

1 *Uffa* began	571	8 *Ethelbert* began	656
2 *Titullus*	578	9 *Ethwald*	655
3 *Redwald*	599	10 *Aldwolfe*	664
4 *Erpenwald*	624	11 *Alfwald*	679
5 *Sigebert*	633	12 *Beorn*	749
6 *Egrick*	644	13 *Ethelred*	790
7 *Anna*	644	14 *Ethelbert*	792

This kingdom began 571, ended 792, having continued 221 years. Its firſt chriſtian king was *Redwald*.

584. The ſeventh was the kingdom of *Mercia*. It contained the counties of *Huntingdon*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Northampton*, *Leiceſter*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*, *Oxford*, *Cheſter*, *Salop*, *Glouceſter*, *Worceſter*, *Stafford*, *Warwick*, *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, and *Hartford*. Its kings were

1 *Crida* began	584	11 *Offa* began	757
2 *Whibba*	597	12 *Egfrid*	794
3 *Cheorl*	616	13 *Kenwolfe*	795
4 *Penda*	625	14 *Kinelme*	819
5 *Peada*	653	15 *Chelwolfe*	819
6 *Wolfhere*	659	16 *Bernulfe*	821
7 *Ethelred*	674	17 *Ludecan*	823
8 *Kenred*	704	18 *Whitlafe*	825
9 *Chilred*	709	19 *Berwolfe*	826
10 *Ethelbald*	716	20 *Burdred*	828

This kingdom began 584, ended 828, having continued 244 years. Its firſt chriſtian king was *Peada*.

The *Saxons*, though they were divided into ſeven kingdoms, were for the moſt part ſubject unto only one, who, by way of diſtinction, was ſtiled the King of the *Engliſh* nation; thoſe who were more powerful than the reſt, giving law unto the others, in their ſeveral turns.

HENGIST, firſt monarch of *Britain*, landed in the iſle of *Thanet*, 449; and after having ſurpriſed *Vortigern*, and put to death a great number of the *Britons*, took poſſeſſion of the beſt part of his dominions, and laid the foundation of the monarchy. He bore

bore in his ſtandard the white horſe blazoned, in the ſame manner as borne by the dukes of *Brunſwick*. He was born at *Angria* in *Weſtphalia*, and left behind him two ſons and a daughter, having reigned thirty-three years, died in 488, and was ſucceeded by

ELLA, the ſecond monarch, ſent for by *Hengiſt* in the 23d year of his reign, who brought with him a ſupply of *Saxons*, and landed at *Shorebam* in *Suſſex*. He continued in *Britain* five years, harraſſing the natives, before he aſſumed the title of king of the *South-Saxons*, which he governed for ſix years before the death of *Hengiſt*, after whom he ſucceeded as the ſecond monarch. He had three ſons, the eldeſt died before their father, and the youngeſt ſucceeded him in the kingdom of the *South-Saxons*. *Ella* was ſucceeded by

CERDIC, the third monarch, who arrived in *Britain* and overcame a *Britiſh* ſovereign, called *Natanleod*, near the ſpot now called *Chard*, in *Hampſhire*, in the ſeventh year of the reign of *Ella*'s monarchy, and in about ſix years after began the kingdom of the *Weſt-Saxons*, where he reigned thirteen years, when he aſſumed the monarchy, which he continued the ſpace of twenty-one years, and dying in 534, left two ſons.

KENRIKE, ſecond king of the *Weſt-Saxons*, fourth monarch, the eldeſt ſon of *Cerdic*, and immediately after the death of his father, ſucceeded in his whole dominions. He twice defeated the *Britons* in the 32d year of his age. He reigned 26 years, and died 560. He left three ſons, the eldeſt was

CHEVLINE, the third king of the *Weſt-Saxons*, and fifth monarch, ſucceeded his father in both his dignities, and enlarged his kingdom of the *Weſt-Saxons*; but treating his ſubjects with contempt, he was by them compelled to abdicate his throne in the thirty-third year of his reign, and died in baniſhment in 593. He had two ſons, the youngeſt of whom ſurvived him.

ETHELBERT, fifth king of *Kent*, and ſixth monarch of *Britain*, began to reign 593. St. *Auguſtine* firſt arrived in his dominions, in 596, with his followers, were entertained by the king at *Canterbury*, where they ſettled, and to whoſe doctrine *Ethelbert* became a convert, and gave *Canterbury* to the uſe of the *Auguſtines*. He alſo procured from *Ethelbert* the gift of an idol temple without the walls of the city, as a burial place for himſelf and ſucceſſors, which he afterwards converted into a monaſtery. This King was the firſt that cauſed the laws of the land to be collected and tranſlated into *Saxon*, and did many things that are worthy to be examples to his ſucceſſors. He died *February* 24, 616, the twenty-firſt of his chriſtianity, the twenty-third of his monarchy, and the fifty-ſixth of his reign over *Kent*, and was buried at *Canterbury*. His firſt wife was the daughter of *Chilperike*, king of *France*, by whom he had three children, a ſon and two daughters. He had a ſecond wife, whoſe name is not tranſmitted to us, being unworthy of remembrance, for marrying her ſon-in-law after the death of his father. Pope *Boniface* preſented *Ethelbert*'s eldeſt daughter, *Ethelburge*, with a looking glaſs and an ivory comb, (which was preſerved in Sir *Robert Cotton*'s collection) in order to induce her to be married to *Edwin*, king of *Northumberland*.

REDWALD, third king of the *Eaſt-Angles*, became the ſeventh monarch of *Britain* about 616; and in the twenty-fourth year of his reign over the *Eaſt-Angles*; who in the ſecond year of his reign had eſtabliſhed *Edwin* on the throne of *Northumberland*. He died in the eighth year of his monarchy, and the thirty-firſt of his reign over the *Eaſt-Angles*, in the year of *Chriſt* 624. He had two ſons, the eldeſt died before his father, and the youngeſt ſucceeded him in the throne of the *Eaſt-Angles*.

EDWIN the Great, king of *Northumberland*, ſucceeded *Redwald* as the eighth monarch of *Britain*, in the year 624; he was the firſt chriſtian and the ninth king of *Northumberland*. He received baptiſm the 12th of *April* in the eleventh year of his reign, in 627, about one hundred and eighty years after the arrival of the *Saxons*. He loſt his life in a battle, *October* 4, 633, the ſixth of his chriſtianity, the ninth of his monarchy, and the forty-ſeventh year of his age. His body was buried at *Whitby*, in *Yorkſhire*. He had two ſons by his firſt wife, by his ſecond he had two ſons and two daughters.

OSWALD, the tenth king of *Northumberland*, and the ninth monarch of *Britain*, in 634, erected a croſs of wood, which is ſaid by *Bede*, to be the firſt altar to *Chriſt* among the *Bernicians*. He was ſlain at *Maſerfield* in *Shropſhire*, *Auguſt* 1, 643, in the ninth year of his monarchy, and the thirty-eighth of his age. He married *Kinsburg*, daughter of *Kingils*, the firſt chriſtian king of the *Weſt-Saxons*, by whom he had a ſon named *Ethelwald*.

OSWY, the eleventh king of *Northumberland*, became the tenth monarch of *Britain* in 643, on *October* 13. He totally defeated

Penda

Penda the *Mercian*, and *Ethelred* king of the *East-Angles*, on *November* 6, 673, and reigned in great glory for thirty-three years. He it was that decided the long controverſy for the celebration of *Eaſter*. He died *February* 15, 670. His wife was the daughter of *Edwin* of *Northumberland*, by whom he had two ſons and two daughters.

WULFHERE, ſixth king of the *Mercians*, became eleventh monarch of *Britain* in 671; he began to reign in *Mercia* in 659, and reigned over them ſeventeen years, and was monarch of *Britain* four. He died in 675, and was buried at *Peterborough*. He married the daughter of *Ercombert* of *Kent*, by whom he had three ſons and a daughter.

ETHELRED, the ſeventh king of *Mercia*, and the twelfth monarch of *Britain*, ſucceeded his brother *Wulfhere* in both dignities, in 675. In the beginning of his reign he deſolated great part of *Kent*, and in 677 deſtroyed the city of *Rochеſter*, and many religious foundations; in recompence for which he became a monk, and died abbot of *Bradney*, in the thirtieth year of his reign, and of *Chriſt* 705. He married the daughter of *Oſwy*, of *Northumberland*, by whom he had a ſon who outlived his father but did not ſucceed him in his honours.

KENRED, his nephew, the eighth king of *Mercia*, and thirteenth monarch, ſucceeded his uncle in his dominions in 705, and reigned in peace for four years, and then following his uncle's example, became a monk. In his reign pope *Conſtantine* ordained the adoration of images to commemorate ſaints. He was ſucceeded by

CHELRED, ſon to *Ethelred*, ninth king of the *Mercians*, and the fourteenth monarch, in 709. He was killed in battle with *Ina*, king of the *Weſt-Saxons*, after a reign of ſeven years, 716. He died without children, and was buried at *Litchfield*.

ETHELBALD I. tenth king of the *Mercians*, became fifteenth monarch of *Britain*, in 716. The beginning of his reign was debauched, but he reformed on being admoniſhed by *Cuthbert*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and by way of an atonement built *Croſland-Abbey* in *Lincolnſhire*. In the thirtieth year of his reign it was enacted that the ſcriptures ſhould be read in monaſteries, and the Lord's prayer and Creed taught in the *Saxon* tongue. In the fortieth year of his reign he was ſlain by his own ſubjects, when he was leading his troops againſt *Cuthred* the *Weſt-Saxon*, at *Secondine*, three miles from *Tamworth* in *Warwickſhire*, and was buried at *Repton* in *Derbyſhire*, in 757, leaving neither wife nor child.

OFFA, the 11th king of the *Mercians*, and 16th monarch. He was born lame, deaf, and blind, which continued till he arrived to manhood, when the *Mercian* nobles received him for their king, and he began his reign with a greater proſpect of glory than any of his predeceſſors. He took up arms againſt *Kent*, ſlew their king at *Otteford*, and conquered that kingdom. He made great havock beyond the *Humber*, whence returning triumphant, he went againſt the *Weſt-Saxons*. He cauſed a great trench to be dug, from *Briſtol* to *Baſingwark* in *Flintſhire*, as the boundary of the *Britons* who harboured in *Wales*, in 774; which the *Welſh* endeavoured to deſtroy, but were repulſed with great loſs. The ledger-book of St. *Albans* ſays, *Offa* firſt ordained the ſounding of trumpets before the kings of *England*, to denote his appearance, and require reſpect. He repulſed the *Danes*, to their great loſs. He admitted his ſon *Egfryd* a partner in his ſovereignty, and out of devotion paid a viſit to *Rome*, where he made his kingdom ſubject to a tribute, then called Peter-pence, and procured the canonization of St. *Alban*. At his return he built St. *Alban*'s monaſtery, oppoſite *Verolanium* in *Hertfordſhire*, 793. He died at *Offley*, *June* 29, 794, in the 39th year of his reign, and was buried at *Bedford*, in a chapel ſince ſwallowed up by the river *Ouſe*. He had iſſue by his queen, one ſon and three daughters.

EGFRYD, the 12th king of the *Mercians*, and 17th monarch of *Britain*, ſucceeded his father in both dignities, on the 13th of *July*, 794; died the 17th of *December* following, and was buried in the abbey church of St. *Alban*'s, leaving neither wife or child.

KENWOLFE, 13th king of the *Mercians*, and 18th monarch, ſucceeded *Egfryd* in 795. He was an example of piety, and impartially adminiſtered juſtice; he was temperate, humble, courteous, without oſtentation, in peace ſtudious to enrich his ſubjects, and in war firm and determined, which crowned his endeavours with victory. He conquered *Kent*, gave that kingdom to *Cuthred*, and kept their king *Pren* captive in *Mercia*. He built *Winchcomb* monaſtery in *Glouceſterſhire*, where he led *Pren* to the altar, and releaſed him without ranſom or even intreaty. He died in 819, in the 22d year of his reign, and was buried at *Winchcomb*. He left one ſon and two daughters.

EGBERT, the 17th king of the *Weſt-Saxons*, and 19th but firſt ſole monarch of the *Engliſh*. He began his reign over the *Weſt-Saxons* in 800. The *Corniſh* and *Welſh* aſſociated againſt him, which provoked him to enact a law, commanding no *Briton* to preſume to paſs *Offa*'s ditch, and immediate death to his enemies that durſt ſet foot upon *Engliſh* ground. He took *Cheſter*, and cauſed their broken image of *Cadwallo* to be thrown down from the weſtern gate of *London*. He conquered *Mercia*, and laid the foundation of the ſole monarchy. His ſucceſs was ſo great, in a war undertaken in 809, that in one campaign he reduced all *Cornwall* to his obedience.

CHURCH AFFAIRS.

598. *Auſtin* is conſecrated archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, by *Eutherius* archbiſhop of *Arles* in *France*.

602. *Auſtin* endeavours to perſuade the *Britiſh* biſhops to ſubmit to him in the obſervation of *Eaſter*, and to accept him for their biſhop, which they refuſe.

604. St. *Paul*'s in *London* founded by *Ethelbert*.

Mahomet began his opinions.

The biſhoprick of *London* founded by *Ethelbert* king of *Kent*. St. *Miletus* the firſt biſhop.

The biſhoprick of *Bath* and *Wells* founded by *Ina*, king of the *Weſt-Saxons*. *Adelmus* the firſt biſhop.

The biſhoprick of *Rocheſter* founded by *Ethelbert*, king of *Kent*. St. *Juſtus* the firſt biſhop.

Auſtin archbiſhop of *Canterbury* dies.

605. A court of chancery ſo long ago as this year, according to *Selden*. *Augemundus* the firſt chancellor.

611. St. *Peter*'s church and abbey of *Weſtminſter* founded by *Sebert*, king of the *Eaſt-Saxons*.

The archbiſhoprick of *York* founded by *Edwin* king of the *Northumbrians*. St. *Paulinus* the firſt archbiſhop.

635. *York* being made an archbiſhop's ſee, *Honorius* the pope ſent a pall to *Paulinus* the archbiſhop; as he did another pall at the ſame time, to *Honorius* archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; and ſent alſo decretal letters, wherein he directed, that if either the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* or *York* ſhould die, the ſurvivor might ordain and conſecrate another, without applying to *Rome*.

637. Soon after *Kinegillus* king of the *Weſt-Saxons*, with his people, and the reſt of the *Saxon* kings, received the chriſtian faith. During the *Saxon* heptarchy, which did not continue 300 years, it is obſerved, that no leſs than 30 *Engliſh Saxon* kings and queens reſigned their crowns, to enjoy a religious ſolitude.

640. *Ercombert*, king of *Kent*, commands the heathen images to be deſtroyed, and enforces the obſervation of *Lent*, by civil ſanctions.

643. The univerſity of *Cambridge* is ſaid by ſome to be founded by *Sigebert*, king of the *Eaſt-Angles*, about this year.

650. The biſhoprick of *Winchcheſter* founded by *Kinegillus*, king of the *Weſt-Saxons*. St. *Biſinus* the firſt biſhop.

656. The biſhoprick of *Litchfield* and *Coventry* founded by *Oſwy*, king of *Northumberland*. *Duma* the firſt biſhop.

663. Glaſs invented by a biſhop, and brought into *England* by *Benedict* a monk.

669. A ſchool or ſeminary erected at *Crecklade* in *Wiltſhire*, where beſides divinity, was taught Latin, Greek, arithmetic, muſic, and aſtronomy.

678. The appeal from *England* to the ſee of *Rome*, by *Wilfred*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; the decree from thence treated with contempt.

679. The biſhoprick of *Worceſter* founded by *Ethelred*, king of the *Mercians*. *Boſelus* the firſt biſhop.

680. The canons of five general councils (*viz. Nice*, *Conſtantinople*, *Epheſus*, *Chalcedon*, and another at *Conſtantinople*) received in *England*.

The biſhoprick of *Hereford* founded by *Milfride*, a nobleman of that county. *Putta* the firſt biſhop.

690. The biſhoprick of *Durham* was tranſlated from *Lindisfarne*, or *Holy Iſland*, by *Alderinus* the twenty-fourth biſhop thereof, himſelf being the firſt biſhop.

710. A ſynod held at *Alnewick* in *Northumberland*, when the worſhipping of images was introduced into *England*.

720. *Ina*, king of the *Weſt-Saxons*, went to *Rome*, and made the Pope a preſent of the tax ſince called *Peter-pence* or *Rome-ſcot*. It was called *Peter-pence*, becauſe it was to be paid on the feaſt of St. *Peter ad vincula*: it was given for maintaining an *Engliſh* ſchool at *Rome*, though future popes pretended it was a tribute due to the ſee of *Rome* from this nation.

741. A ſynod held of *Engliſh* biſhops, when a canon was made againſt the drunkenneſs of the clergy.

751. Organs firſt introduced into divine worſhip.

760. A

760. A violent froſt, which laſted from *October* to *February*.

762. Burials permitted in towns, which uſed to be in the highways.

787. The *Danes* firſt arrive in *England*.

788. Pleading in courts of judicature inſtituted.

810. *Egbert* reduced the *Welſh* of *South Wales*, who had revolted, and [811] took *Cheſter* from them.

812. They endeavouring to ſhake off the yoke, were defeated, and great part deſtroyed by fire and ſword.

824. The method of deciding by oath was firſt introduced, at a ſynod, when 150 monks were ſworn.

The Heptarchy being ended, by the reduction of the ſeven kingdoms under the dominion of the king of *Weſſex*, except *Mercia*, *Eaſt Anglia* and *Northumberland*, which ſtill preſerved a ſhadow of liberty; and probably *Egbert* would not have permitted other kings to be choſen, after the death of thoſe who were then on the throne, if the *Danes* had not began their invaſions, and prevented him from purſuing his intended meaſures.

The government of the Heptarchy, from *Hengiſt*'s arrival to its diſſolution, was 378 years. Various circumſtances occurred to procure that event; the principal of which was the great inequality amongſt the ſeven kingdoms, in extent and power. The Heptarchy was hardly founded, before the kings of *Weſſex* ſubdued *Suſſex* and *Kent*; and the kings of *Mercia* had nearly conquered *Eſſex*, when it was itſelf reduced by *Egbert*, and *Eaſt Anglia* was conquered by the *Mercians*. But the principal cauſe of the diſſolution was the default of male heirs in the royal families of all the kingdoms, *Weſſex* excepted; whence aroſe thoſe diviſions among the great men, which exceedingly weakened their reſpective ſtates.

SAXON MONARCHY.

EGBERT.

827. ABOUT this year, *Egbert*, the 17th king of the *Weſt Saxons*, brought moſt of the other *Saxon* princes under his government, and reigned ſeventeen years, the firſt ſole monarch of this kingdom, to which he firſt [829] gave the name of *England*.

833. The *Danes* landed a third time, with great forces, at *Charmouth* in *Dorſet*, about this year, and maintained their ground againſt king *Egbert*.

835. *Egbert* engaged them in a ſecond battle and forced them to quit the iſland.

838. *Egbert* having reigned king of the *Weſt Saxons* 36 years, and upwards of 10 ſole monarch of *England*, died, and was buried at *Winchester*, *February* 4. He left two ſons and a daughter.

ETHELWOLF.

838. THE eldeſt ſon of *Egbert* ſucceeded his father. He is ſaid to have been a monk and biſhop of *Winchester*, and abſolved from his vows by pope *Gregory* IV.

840. The *Danes* very much infeſt the kingdom. *Ethelwolf* went againſt them in perſon, but was defeated at *Charmouth*.

This year is remarkable for the entire deſtruction of the *Picts*, by the *Scots* their neighbours; and it was chiefly owing to this event that the *Scots* look upon *Kenneth* II. as one of the founders of that kingdom.

841. *Ethelwolf* reſigned to his natural ſon *Athelſtan*, the kingdoms of *Kent*, *Eſſex*, *Suſſex* and *Surry*, with the title of King of *Kent*; reſerving to himſelf the ſovereignty of all *England*, with the kingdom of *Weſſex*.

Ethelred, who ruled in *Northumberland*, was expelled, but three years after was reinſtated.

843. The *Danes* again harraſs the *Engliſh* coaſts.

845. They landed this year at *Perrel* in *Somerſetſhire*, and were totally defeated, which gave the kingdom ſome reſpite for ſeveral years.

851. The *Danes* landed this year on the coaſt of *Weſſex*, where they committed great cruelties, but were routed at *Wenbury* near *Plymouth*, and all their plunder taken from them.

Athelſtan purſued them with his fleet, and took nine of their ſhips near *Sandwich* in *Kent*.

852. Notwithſtanding their ill ſucceſs laſt year, they landed again, in the *Thames*, where they arrived with 300 ſhips, and nothing being able to oppoſe them, they landed near *London*, where they began their uſual ravages. *London* and *Canterbury* felt unmercifully the effects of their rapine. They then attack'd the King's army, at *Oakley* in *Surry*, but met with ſo great a defeat that but few eſcaped. *Athelſtan* is no more ſpoken of, but ſuppoſed to have loſt his life in this battle.

853. The *Welſh* took up arms, but were ſoon reduced to obedience.

Ethelwolf, with the conſent of the tributary kings and his great council, granted the tythes of all *England* to the church; and carrying his ſon *Alfred* along with him to *Rome* [854] he rebuilt the *Engliſh* college there, extending the gift of Peter-pence over all his dominions, for the better ſupport of the ſtudents there. He obliged himſelf alſo to ſend to *Rome* annually 300 marks, 200 whereof were to purchaſe wax tapers, for the churches of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, and the remaining hundred to be at the Pope's diſpoſal. In his return from *Rome*, he viſited the court of *France*, and married *Judith*, the daughter of *Charles* king of *France*, a princeſs of but twelve years of age, which unſuitable match induced his ſon *Ethelbald* to conſpire againſt his father.

The King returned to *England*, and was compelled by his ſon [855] to ſurrender the *Kentiſh* dominions to him, with the ſame power as held by *Athelſtan*, who was dead.

About this time, *Edmund*, a youth of royal extraction, was crowned king of *Eaſt Anglia*.

856. *Ethelwolf* finding death approaching, made his will, wherein he diſpoſed of his dominions to *Ethelbert*, and after his deceaſe to *Ethelred*, and after him to *Alfred* his youngeſt ſon. This is the firſt inſtance of our kings diſpoſing of their dominions by will.

857. *Ethelwolf* died *Jan.* 13, and was buried at *Steining* in *Suſſex*, having reigned 20 years, leaving behind him four ſons and one daughter, who was married to *Buthred* king of *Mercia*, and died in 888. *Ethelbald*, his eldeſt ſon, was already in poſſeſſion of *Weſſex*; *Ethelbert*, the ſecond ſon, had for his ſhare *Kent*, *Eſſex*, *Surrey* and *Suſſex*, comprized under the name of the kingdom of *Kent*; but *Ethelred* and *Alfred* were but ill provided for, till they aſcended the throne.

ETHELBALD.

857. HE ſucceeded his father, and notwithſtanding he oppoſed him for honouring the emperor *Charles*'s daughter with being his queen, after his death, contrary to all laws, took her for his own wife. This reign was remarkable for no event of moment, nor for any action of his worth recording, except being brought to a ſenſe of his fault in marrying his ſtep-mother, for which he was obliged to make his peace with the prieſts, by donations to monaſteries, abbeys, and other religious foundations.

He reigned about two years and a half, and left his whole kingdom to his brother *Ethelbert*. He died *Dec.* 20, 860, and was buried firſt at *Sherburne* in *Dorſetſhire*, but removed to *Saliſbury*.

ETHELBERT

860. SUcceeded his brother, both by his father's as well as his brother's appointment. He was crowned *Jan.* 860-1.

861. This year the *Danes* renewed their invaſions, and as they had ſo long kept from hence, there were no preparations to repulſe their attacks. They landed at *Southampton*.

862. They burnt *Winchester*, but were checked in their devaſtation. Soon after they again landed in the iſle of *Thanet*, and were preparing to ravage the country, to prevent which *Ethelbert* gave them a ſum of money. As ſoon as they had received the money they pillaged the country, deſtroying all with fire and ſword.

863. They

869. They landed again, in the iſle of *Thanet*, where they wintered, and in the ſpring made their incurſions.

Ethelbert gave them money to quit the land, which they no ſooner had received, but they made inroads into *Kent*, and deſtroyed all before them with fire and ſword.

865. *Ethelbert* began levying an army to intercept them, but his preparations occaſioned them haſtily to embark with their plunder, before they could be intercepted.

866. *Ethelbert* died, having reigned ſix years, during which time hiſtory affords but few events beſides the invaſions of the *Danes*. He was buried near his brother, at *Sherborne*, leaving behind him two ſons, *Adhelm* and *Ethelward*.

ETHELRED I.

866. THE third ſon of *Ethelwolf*, ſucceeded to the crown, in whoſe reign the *Danes* commit great ravages thro' the whole kingdom.

867. The *Danes* in particular ravaged the monaſteries for their moſt valuable effects, and multitudes of nuns were expoſed to their luſt. To prevent the like at *Coldingham* in the county of *March* in *Scotland*, the abbeſs and nuns cut off their noſes and upper lips, to ſcreen themſelves from the outrages they were threatened with, for which the *Danes* ſet fire to the monaſtery, and the nuns were all burnt in it. They ſet fire to the city of *York* [869]; and murder *Edmund*, titular king of the *Eaſt-Angles* [870] the place of whoſe burial is ſince called *St. Edmund's Bury*. They deſtroyed the monaſteries of *Bradney*, *Crowland*, *Peterborough*, *Ely* and *Huntingdon*.

871. *Ethelred* overthrew the *Danes* at *Aſſendon*, which was the greateſt loſs the *Danes* had ever met with in *England*. He had nine ſet battles with the *Danes* in one year, and was wounded between *Abingdon* and *Wallingford* in *Berkſhire*, which occaſioned his death, *April* 27, 872. He was buried at *Wimborne* in *Dorſetſhire*, and left two ſons and one daughter.

In this reign happened a great plague.

ALFRED the GREAT,

872. FOurth ſon of *Ethelwolf*, ſucceeded his brother in the 22d year of his age, was crowned at *Winchester*, and is diſtinguiſhed by the title of *Alfred* the Great, at whoſe coronation was firſt uſed the ceremony of crowning and anointing. He was born at *Wantage* in *Berks*, 849, and was obliged to take the field againſt the *Danes* within one month after his coronation, at *Wilton* in *Wilts*, with various ſucceſs, but at length defeated them.

876. The *Danes* divided their army; one part ſeized on *Exeter* where they wintered, and the other went to *Northumberland*. *Alfred* defeated them at *Exeter*, but they again made head againſt him at *Chippenham*, where he was worſted, and ſoon after at *Briſtol*, where he recovered ſtrength, and attacked them in camp, at *Abingdon* in *Berkſhire*. He fought ſeven battles with them the ſame year.

877. Another ſuccour of *Danes* arrived, and *Alfred* was obliged to diſguiſe himſelf in the ſervice of a ſhepherd, in the iſle of *Alderſey*, in the county of *Somerſet*.

878. In the diſguiſe of a muſician, he diſcovered the *Danes*' careleſs way of living, and collecting his ſcattered friends, attacked and defeated them.

He compelled their king *Guthrum*, with thirty of the chiefs of the army, and divers of the common ſoldiers, to be baptized, and forced them to retire out of the kingdom.

879. *Alfred* built *Shafſbury*.

881. The *Welſh* princes did homage to *Alfred*.

886. *Alfred* puts the *Engliſh* upon building ſhips for their ſecurity.

He rebuilt the city of *London*, which had been burnt and deſtroyed by the *Danes*, about the year 839.

There was at this time hardly a layman that could read Engliſh, or a prieſt that underſtood Latin in *Britain*.

He reſtored learning in the univerſity of *Oxford*.

Alfred was inveſted by *Ethelred* with the dignity and title of an Earl, the firſt of that title being titular.

889. The

889. The *Danes* returned, but were again repulſed.

890. *Alfred* divided the kingdom into counties, hundreds, and tithings.

He introduced the way of building with brick and ſtone; and was the firſt that had a method of dividing time by candles made of wax, marked with lines which ſerved for ſo many hours; and to prevent the wind from making them burn unſteadily, he invented the expedient of incloſing them in lanthorns.

892. The *Danes* arrived again with 250 ſhips, and harraſſed the land.

893. The *Danes* with 300 ſail of ſhips invaded *England* again, under one *Haſtings*, and were encountered at ſea by the ſhips lately built by king *Alfred*; whereupon a peace enſued.

897. A plague happened this year, which ravaged throughout the land for three years, and deſtroyed many great men and miniſters of ſtate as well as others.

The *Danes* came up the *Thames*, and by ſome ſmall boats went up the river *Lea*, and built a fortreſs at *Ware*, when king *Alfred* turned the courſe of the river, and left the ſhips dry, which obliged the *Danes* to remove.

900. King *Alfred* died at *Farringdon* in *Berkſhire*, *October* 28, in the 24th year of his reign, and was buried at *Winchеſter*. He had by his firſt queen, two ſons and a daughter; by his ſecond queen, two ſons and five daughters; and by his third and laſt queen, he had two ſons and two daughters.

He is ſaid to have fought 56 ſet battles with the *Danes* by ſea and land. The ſame year he died he formed a body of laws, afterwards made uſe of by *Edward* the Confeſſor, and was the ground-work of the preſent. He obliged his nobles to bring up their children to learning, and to induce them thereto, he permitted none into office unleſs they were learned.

He conferred the order of knighthood upon his grandſon *Athelſtan*, who appears to be the firſt knight ever made by any of our *Engliſh* monarchs.

This prince took a ſurvey of all *England*, the rolls whereof were lodged at *Winchеſter*; from which model Doomſday-book was afterwards made by *William* the Conqueror, but with more exactneſs.

EDWARD the ELDER,

900. ELdeſt ſon to king *Alfred*, ſucceeded his father, and was crowned at *Kingſton* upon *Thames*. In the beginning of his reign, *Ethelwold*, the ſon of *Ethelred*, his father's eldeſt brother, laid claim to the crown; but being overpowered, he fled to the *Danes*, who acknowledged him for king of *England*, and fought ſeveral battles with *Edward* on his behalf.

904. *Elfleda*, the King's ſiſter, ſignalized her courage in making head againſt the *Danes*, and ſhe was no leſs remarkable for her wiſdom than her courage.

905. A battle was fought near *Bury*, where the royal party ſucceeded, and *Ethelwold* was ſlain.

Wells made a biſhop's ſee.

907. A treaty with the *Danes*.

910. The *Danes* landed again, and were repulſed with conſiderable loſs.

911. *Leolin* prince of *Wales* did homage to *Edward* for his principality.

916. This King improved the univerſity of *Cambridge*, confirmed their former privileges, and granted them others: he enlarged his dominions, reducing the *Danes*, the *Scots*, and the *Welſh*, to his obedience.

917. The *Danes* landed again, and having ravaged the country, returned home with the plunder.

918. This year there happened a violent ſtorm at *Cambridge*.

The princeſs *Elfleda* died at *Tamworth* in *Staffordſhire*, and was buried in the porch of the monaſtery at *Glouceſter*, which ſhe and her huſband the king of *Mercia* had founded. It is ſaid, that in reſpect of the cities ſhe built, the caſtles ſhe fortified, and the armies ſhe conducted, but few men could equal her in wiſdom, courage and conduct.

919. Another invaſion of the *Danes*, when they were routed, and ſued for peace.

920. An army from *Ireland* landed in *Wales*, and advanced to *Cheſter*, but were repulſed with great loſs.

925. *Edward* died in the 24th year of his reign, at *Farringdon* in *Berkſhire*, and was buried near his father. He built and repaired ſeveral caſtles and towns, viz. in 918 he built two caſtles at *Buckingham*, one on each ſide the *Ouſe*; in 919 he built one at *Bedford* on the ſouth of the river; in 920 he repaired and fortified *Malden* in *Eſſex*; in 921 he did the ſame at *Towceſter* in *Northamp-*

Northamptonſhire, *Wigmore* in *Herefordſhire*, *Colcheſter* in *Eſſex*, and *Huntingdon*; in 922 he built a caſtle at *Stamford* in *Lincolnſhire*; in 923 he repaired *Thelwall* in *Cheſhire*, and *Mancheſter*; in 924 he built the town of *Nottingham*, on the north ſide of the *Trent*, and alſo one near *Bakewell* in *Derbyſhire*.

Edward had three wives: the firſt named *Egwina*, a ſhepherd's daughter, by whom he had three children; *Athelſtan* who ſucceeded him, *Alfred* who died ſoon after his brother's coronation, and a daughter called *Editha*. By his ſecond wife *Edward* had two ſons and ſix daughters; *Elfward* the eldeſt died a few days after his father, at *Oxford*; *Edwin*, who afterwards came to a tragical end. Of the ſix daughters, the eldeſt, *Elfleda*, was abbeſs of *Rumſey* in *Hampſhire*; *Ogina*, the ſecond, was married to *Charles* the Simple, king of *France*; *Edilda*, the third, died a nun; *Edilitha*, the fourth, married the earl of *Paris*; *Edgitha*, the fifth, was wife of *Otho* emperor of *Germany*; and *Edgiva*, the youngeſt, was married to *Lewis* the Blind, king of *Provence*. By his third wife, *Edgiva*, *Edward* had two ſons and two daughters: *Edmund* and *Edred*, the two ſons, were afterwards kings of *England*; *Edburga*, the eldeſt daughter, was a nun, and her ſiſter *Thyra* was the wife of *Gorman* III. king of *Denmark*.

ATHELSTAN

925. SUcceeded, being *Edward*'s eldeſt ſon, and was crowned at *Kingſton* upon *Thames* by *Athelm* archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, with far greater magnificence than uſual.

A plot was formed to ſeize *Athelſtan*, which was diſcovered and prevented.

926. The *Danes* ſettled in *England* revolted, but by *Athelſtan*'s immediately attacking them, before they had collected their ſtrength, they were ſubdued, and *Athelſtan*, to prevent farther bloodſhed, pardoned the revolters, and gave his ſiſter in marriage to *Sitbric* king of *Northumberland*, who dying ſoon after, *Athelſtan* ſeized all that kingdom.

927. *Athelſtan* had an interview with *Conſtantine* the king of *Scotland*, to perſuade him to deliver up *Godfrid*, a *Daniſh* prince, and for that end purpoſed meeting him at *Dacre* caſtle in *Cumberland*, during which time *Godfrid* eſcaped, and *Athelſtan*, after admitting *Conſtantine*'s excuſes for the eſcape of the *Daniſh* prince, obliged him and the king of *Cumberland* who was preſent with him, to do homage for their kingdoms.

928. *Athelſtan* deſtroyed the caſtle of *York* for having ſheltered *Godfrid*.

929. *Athelſtan* returned to *England*, and *Anlaff*, a *Daniſh* prince, brother of *Godfrid* who had fled to *Ireland*, returned to *Scotland*, and induced *Conſtantine*, who was diſguſted with *Athelſtan* for his haughty behaviour to him at *Dacre*, to embark in concert with him to recover *Northumberland*.

932. *Athelſtan* commenced a war with *Hewel*, king of Wales.

933. *Conſtantine* ſent forces to aſſiſt the *Welſh*.

934. *Athelſtan* marched into *Wales*, and giving *Howel* battle, obtained a complete victory, but reſtored him his dominions, ſaying, it was more glorious to make a king than to be one.

935. *Athelſtan* marched againſt *Scotland*, but concluded a peace with *Conſtantine* and reſtored him all the places he had taken.

936. A freſh war in the north, and *Athelſtan* expelled the *Scots* out of *Cumberland*.

937. A ſevere froſt in *England*, which laſted 120 days; it began *Dec.* 22.

938. *Conſtantine* of *Scotland* renewed the war, and received aſſiſtance from *Anlaff* of *Ireland*.

At the inſtigation of a courtier, *Athelſtan* condemned his brother *Edwin* to be expoſed in a boat without oars, out of which the Prince leapt into the ſea and was drowned. The King had remorſe for his conduct, and to avert the vengeance of God, built *Middleton* abbey in *Dorſetſhire*, and ſoon after ordered his adviſer of the murder to be beheaded.

He defeated the united forces of the *Danes* and *Scots*, and made the princes of *Wales* tributary to him. Soon after, on their making ſubmiſſion, he reſtored them to their eſtates. He eſcaped being aſſaſſinated in his tent [938] which he revenged by attacking his enemy, when five petty ſovereigns, twelve dukes, and an army who came to the aſſiſtance of *Anlaff* of *Ireland*, were ſlain; which battle was fought near *Dunbar* in *Scotland*.

He

He cauſed the Bible to be tranſlated into the *Saxon*, which was then the mother tongue.

Murder was puniſhed in this reign but by pecuniary mulcts. *Guy* earl of *Warwick* is ſaid to have encountered *Colebrand* the *Daniſh* giant in this reign, and killed him.

941. King *Athelſtan* died at *Gloucester*, without iſſue, *Oct.* 17, and was buried at *Malmſbury*, having reigned 15 years and odd months.

EDMUND I.

941. THE fifth ſon of *Edward*, and brother and heir to *Athelſtan*, ſucceeded to the crown, being about eighteen years of age, and was crowned at *Kingſton*.

Abingdon abbey built.

943. *Anlaff* returned from *Ireland*, and having ſeized *Northumberland*, advanced to *Cheſter*, where he met *Edmund*, who agreed with him to divide *England*.

944. Diſturbances in the north ſuppreſſed, and *Edmund* compelled the contending princes to be baptized, himſelf ſtanding godfather.

A ſtorm in *London* that blew down 1500 houſes.

945. He gave *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland* to *Malcolm*, king of the *Scots*, for his aſſiſtance againſt the *Danes*.

Croyland abbey, in *Lincolnſhire*, rebuilt, and in it were ſet up the firſt tunable bells in *England*.

946. *Edmund* made the firſt law, that whoever robbed or ſtole any thing ſhould be put to death.

948. He was killed in the ſeventh year of his reign, by one *Leof*, a great robber, *May* 26, whom he had baniſhed. This man preſuming to appear before him at the feſtival of St. *Auguſtine*, in *Puckle* church, *Glouceſterſhire*, the King himſelf ſeized him; whereupon *Leof* ſtabbed him to the heart with a ſhort dagger he had concealed, and was himſelf cut in pieces by the company. King *Edmund* was buried at *Glaſtonbury*, where *Dunſtan* was abbot.

EDRED,

948. THE ſixth ſon of *Edward*, ſucceeded his brother *Edmund*, and was crowned at *Kingſton*, although *Edmund* left two ſons, *Edwin* and *Edgar*, infants.

949. He founded the biſhop's ſee at St. *Germain's*, afterwards removed to *Crediton*, and from thence to *Exeter*.

The *Danes* harraſs the land, and attacked the perſon of the King, but were defeated and again forgiven.

The *Northumbrian Danes* attempted a revolt, but were ſurpriſed by *Edred*; ſoon after they recalled *Anlaff* and recovered that kingdom, but his ſubjects again obliged him to retire, and *Northumberland* was reduced to a province by *Edred*, who treated the natives with great ſeverity, and waſted their country for many miles.

950. In his return he was ſuddenly attacked by the *Danes*, whom he again defeated and returned into *Northumberland*, where the *Danes* ſubmitted to his mercy.

951. *Dunſtan*, abbot of *Glaſtonbury*, gained high credit with the King, who ſubmitted even to receive diſcipline from his hands. *Edred* rebuilt *Glaſtenbury* abbey, on which he laid out vaſt ſums. He permitted *Dunſtan* to introduce the monks into the benefices, and they proclaim *Dunſtan*'s ſanctity.

955. He was the firſt who was ſtiled King of *Great Britain*: he died of a quinſey, *Nov.* 23, 955, in the ſeventh year of his reign, and was buried in the old monaſtery at *Wincheſter*. He had iſſue two ſons, named *Edfrid* and *Bedfrid*.

EDWY,

955. THE eldeſt ſon of king *Edmund*, ſucceeded his uncle, being about 14 years of age. He baniſhed St. *Dunſtan*, and was very ſevere to the monks; who conſequently give us but an indifferent character of him. He was excommunicated by archbiſhop *Odo*, and his Queen uſed in a moſt barbarous manner by the clergy.

956. The

956. The monks excite a rebellion, and the King's brother *Edgar* heads the malecontents.

959. Prince *Edgar* ſeizes on *Northumberland* and *Mercia*, which *Edwy* reſigns to him, and he was crowned King.

He reigned about four years, died with grief, and was buried in the new monaſtery at *Winchester*.

EDGAR,

959. SUrnamed the *Peaceable*, brother and heir of *Edwy*, ſucceeded to the crown, being about 16 years of age, and was crowned at *Kingſton*, and again at *Bath* in 973.

He increaſed the royal navy to 360 ſhips, maintained the dominion of the narrow ſeas, and reigned in greater ſplendor than any of his predeceſſors: he built *Romſey* abbey, and 47 other monaſteries in different parts of the kingdom.

Abingdon abbey built.

960. He made ſevere laws to puniſh corrupt magiſtrates, but his great attachment to the monks contributed to his great fame.

He was ſo liberal to the monks, that *Croyland* abbey in *Lincolnſhire* had treaſure to the amount of 10,000l. beſide holy veſſels and ſhrines.

Soon after he came to the crown he recalled *Dunſtan*, whom he made archbiſhop of *Canterbury* and biſhop of *Worceſter*, he alſo managed the vacant biſhoprick of *London*, and the Pope made him his legate, when he again endeavoured [964] to eſtabliſh the monks, who beſtowed on him every encomium.

969. *Edgar* ordered the iſle of *Thanet* to be laid waſte for inſulting his laws. In the early part of his reign he took a nun by force out of a convent, and after debauching her, refuſed to reſtore her.

970. He married *Elfrida*, whoſe huſband he murdered.

975. He died in the thirty-ſecond year of his age, and the ſeventeenth of his reign, and was buried in the abbey of *Glaſtonbury*. Among other laws, he enacted one to ſuppreſs exceſſive drinking, ordaining a ſize by pins in the cup, with penalties to any who ſhould preſume to drink deeper than the mark; and impoſed on the princes of *Wales* a tribute of wolves heads, that for three years amounted to 300 each year, which extirpated them, and the tribute ceaſed. He obliged eight tributary princes to row him in a barge on the river *Dee*, in 960, when he made a viſit from *Cheſter* to the monaſtery of St. *John Baptiſt*.

He left two ſons and a daughter; *Edward*, his eldeſt ſon, was born of a concubine, and his youngeſt, *Ethelard*, was the ſon of *Elfrida*; *Editha*, his daughter, was a nun and afterwards ſainted. He exhauſted the treaſury in building monaſteries.

EDWARD,

975. ELDEST ſon to king *Edgar*, ſucceeded his father, being but 12 years of age; he was crowned by *Dunſtan* at *Kingſton* upon *Thames*.

In this reign the controverſies between the regular and the ſecular clergy run high: the laity take part with the ſeculars, [976] diſpoſſeſs the monks, and bring in the ſecular prieſts and their wives, by force of arms.

978. A national ſynod aſſembles at *Calne* in *Wiltſhire*, and declares in favour of the regular clergy, who are reſtored to their poſſeſſions by the help of ſome pious frauds, in thoſe days called miracles.

979. King *Edward* is murdered [*May* 18] near *Corfe* caſtle, by his ſtep-mother, queen *Elfrida*, to make room for her ſon. This Prince had little more than the name of King for about three years and a half. For his innocence and ſuppoſed miracles, after his death, he obtained the ſurname of *Martyr*. He was buried firſt at *Warham*, and afterwards removed to *Shaftſbury*.

To attone for his murder, *Elfrida* founded two nunneries, one at *Ambreſbury*, the other at *Wherwell* near *Andover*, in which laſt ſhe ſhut herſelf up, to do penance the remainder of her days.

ETHELRED II.

979. HALF brother to *Edward*, ſucceeded, and was crowned at *Kingſton*, *April* 14, by the famous *Dunſtan*, then archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The firſt coronation oath in *England*.

Juries inſtituted.

980. The *Danes* arrived, with ſeven ſhips, upon the coaſt of *Kent*, and landed on the iſle of *Thanet*.

981. They again entered the *Britiſh* ſeas.

982. The King's palace, with great part of *London*, was deſtroyed by a terrible fire, after which ſucceeded a great mortality.

989. *Dunſtan*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died, but before his death had greatly loſt his credit.

991. The firſt land-tax.

Figures in arithmetic firſt introduced in *England*.

The *Danes* invaded the kingdom, but were reſtrained from further miſchiefs by *Ethelred* paying them 10,000*l.* to deſiſt and depart; notwithſtanding they then departed, ſo great an emolument excited them to commence hoſtilities ſoon after, and they made frequent invaſions, in 993, 995, 996, 998, and 999, receiving at one payment about 30,000*l.* raiſed by a land-tax called *Danegelt*, and the *Danes* grew ſo imperious as to acquire the title of *Lord-Danes*, which induced *Ethelred* to order a general maſſacre of them on *Nov.* 13, 1002, which began at *Wetwin* in *Hertfordſhire*. This act exaſperated the *Danes*, and excited them to revenge their countrymen's deaths; for which purpoſe *Swain* landed on the coaſt of *Devon*, in 1003, and on the coaſt of *Norfolk* the year following, when he deſtroyed the city of *Norwich* and the town of *Thetford*; nor did he quit the kingdom till *Ethelred* had paid him 36,000*l.* which he, the year following, demanded as an annual tribute; to enforce the payment of this demand, he ſent a fleet; to oppoſe which, in 1007, *Ethelred* fitted out one much larger than any ever poſſeſſed by his predeceſſors; but by the diſſenſions of the nobility, it was rendered uſeleſs, and the *Danes* pillaged *Kent*, and ſecured their winter quarters in the iſle of *Thanet*. In the ſpring of 1008, they ſubdued great part of the kingdom, pillaging wherever they went. To ſtop their progreſs, it was agreed to pay them 48,000*l.* to quit the kingdom, in 1012.

Oxford deſtroyed by the *Danes*, and all ſtudies ceaſed there, till 1133.

Soon after, *Swain* entered the *Humber* again, threatening deſolation to the whole kingdom, which ſo intimidated the unhappy *Ethelred*, that he retired to the iſle of *Wight*, and ſent his ſons, with their mother *Emma*, into *Normandy* to her brother, and *Swain* took poſſeſſion of the whole kingdom in the year 1013.

Swain was proclaimed King of *England*, and no perſon diſputed his title. The firſt act of ſovereignty he exerciſed was laying on the people an inſupportable tax; which, however, he did not live to ſee enforced, as he died a few weeks after.

1014. *Swain* was killed at *Thetford* in *Norfolk*, but by what hand our hiſtorians do not inform us, unleſs we give credit to that monkiſh ſtory, once ſo common, that he was killed by St. *Edmund*, upon his threatening to deſtroy the town and monks of St. *Edmundſbury*. He was buried at *York*.

Landiſferne ſee removed to *Durham*.

Canute, ſon of *Swain*, was proclaimed *March* 1014, and endeavoured by ſeveral acts of munificence, to gain the affections of his *Engliſh* ſubjects, but without ſucceſs.

1014. *Ethelred* II. returned at the invitation of his ſubjects, and *Canute* left *England*.

Ethelred's avarice and cruelty ſoon began to ſhew itſelf, by his exacting large ſums from his ſubjects, and two *Daniſh* Lords were ſacrificed for their eſtates.

Edward the King's ſon married *Algitha*, widow of one of theſe lords, contrary to his father's knowledge or conſent.

Canute returned with a fleet of 200 ſail and landed at *Sandwich*, which occaſioned *Ethelred* to retire to the north; but by evading a battle with the *Danes* he loſt the affections of his ſubjects, and retiring to *London* he expired, after a troubleſome reign of 35 years, and was buried at St. *Paul*'s, *April* 24, 1016.

In this reign it was firſt enacted, that prieſts ſhould not marry; it being the cuſtom before for them to take two or three wives.

It was alſo enacted, that none ſhould be ſold out of the kingdom; it being the cuſtom of the *Engliſh*, about that time, to ſell their children and kindred into *Ireland* for ſlaves, with as little concern as they did their cattle.

E D-

EDMUND II.

1016. SUrnamed *Ironſide*, the third, but eldeſt ſon living, of *Ethelred*, was upon the death of his father recognized as King by the city of *London* and one part of the nation, while the other part acknowledged *Canute* for their King. *Edmund* was crowned at *Kingſton*.

Several battles were fought between *Edmund* and *Canute*, with various ſucceſs; at laſt they agreed to divide the kingdom between them; and reigning but nine months *Edmund* was barbarouſly murdered by duke *Edrick*, and buried at *Glaſtonbury*. With him fell the glory of the *Engliſh Saxons*.

A general famine over *Europe*.

DANISH KINGS.

CANUTE,

1017. UPON the death of *Edmund*, was recognized as king of all *England*, crowned at *London*, and *Edmund*'s two ſons, *Edward* and *Edmund*, were baniſhed into *Sweden*, and from thence they went into *Hungary*, where they reſided many years.

Canute married *Emma*, the widow of *Ethelred*, and ſettled the ſucceſſion on the iſſue of their marriage.

All the great men ſwore fealty to *Canute*, and renounced the iſſue of *Edmund*.

He divided *England* into four provinces.

He kept up a body of *Daniſh* troops, and exacted of the *Engliſh* in one year near 100,000*l.* to ſubſiſt them.

1018. The city of *London* paid 11,000*l.* *per annum*, land-tax, being one ſeventh of the whole collected in the kingdom, that being 82,000*l.* *Canute* diſpatched ſeveral opulent noblemen, whoſe power he dreaded and whoſe fidelity he ſuſpected.

1019. He goes over to *Denmark*, ſubdues *Norway*, and is intitled king of *England*, *Denmark*, and *Norway*.

1020. *Canute* returned to *England* from *Norway*, and redreſſed ſeveral abuſes practiſed in his abſence.

He built *Aſhdown* church, on the ſpot where he had fought a great battle with *Edmund*.

He built a monaſtery at *Bury* in *Suffolk*, and founded ſeveral chantres.

1021. He held an aſſembly of the principal men of the kingdom, and baniſhed ſeveral offending noblemen.

1022. He went to the iſle of *Wight*, in order to exerciſe the ſailors.

1025. He made a ſecond voyage to *Denmark*, on account of an invaſion of the *Swedes*, but was compelled to return to *England*.

1028. He entered on another war with *Sweden*, and ſet ſail for *Denmark*, when he ſeized on the crown of *Sweden*, of which he remained in quiet poſſeſſion, and took the title of king of *England*, *Denmark*, *Norway* and *Sweden*.

1029. Suppreſſed a dangerous conſpiracy by his nephew, whom he baniſhed.

1030. The crown of *England* claimed by the exiled children of *Ethelred*, then in *Normandy*, and a fleet was fitted out for an invaſion; but *Canute* had addreſs ſufficient to procure a delay, and the claim lay dormant.

Canute paid great reſpect to the memory of St. *Edmund* the Martyr, and built a magnificent church over his grave, ſince called *Edmundſbury* in *Suffolk*, and greatly enlarged the monaſtery.

1031. *Canute* beſtowed, among other benefactions, the port of *Sandwich*, with all its iſſues, to *Chriſt* church, *Canterbury*.

He enlarged the monaſtery of St. *Edmundſbury*, and augmented its revenues; he founded a monaſtery of *Benedictines* in *Norfolk*, at *Benetſholm*, which he profuſely endowed, and gave a croſs to *Winchester* worth one year's revenue of the kingdom.

1032. In the fifteenth year of his reign, he made a voyage to *Rome*, where he beſtowed great part of his riches to pious uſes, as they were called in thoſe days.

1033. Went on an expedition againſt the *Scots*, for refuſing to do homage, which was compromiſed.

Viſited *Rome*, and procured for his ſubjects an exemption of paying toll as they paſſed through *Italy*.

Acquired the ſurname of Great, on account of his conqueſt. Returned from *Rome*, and dedicated the church of St. *Edmund* in *Suffolk*.

1034. Shewed a contempt of flattery from his nobility, on the ſea's not obeying his commands, and never after would wear his crown, but ordered it to be put on the head of a crucifix at *Wincheſter*.

1036, *Nov.* 12. He died at *Shaftſbury*, and was buried at *Wincheſter*, having reigned about 19 years.

A contention about the ſucceſſion between the three brothers, and a fourth party was formed by the friends of *Ethelred*'s children.

He left two ſons by his firſt wife, who were named *Swein* and *Harold*; and by *Emma*, his ſecond wife, (the widow of *Ethelred*) a ſon called *Hardicanute*, and a daughter named *Gunhilda*. *Swein* ſucceeded his father in *Norway*, *Harold* aſcended the throne of *England*, and *Hardicanute* in *Denmark*. *Gonhilda* married the emperor *Henry* III.

HAROLD I.

1036. SUrnamed *Harefoot*, was proclaimed king of *Mercia* by one party, and his brother *Hardicanute*, who was then in *Denmark*, was by his friends elected and proclaimed king of *Weſſex*; but his abſence gave *Harold* an opportunity to have that part delivered up to him, and he was crowned at *Oxford*.

Emma, who was diſappointed of having her ſons ſucceed to the throne, formed a party in their favour, and perſuaded *Alfred* and *Edward*, ſons of *Ethelred*, to come to *England*.

1037. *Alfred* arrived with his mother *Emma*, whom earl *Godwin* treacherouſly murdered, with the greateſt part of his attendants, at *Guildford* in *Surry*; but *Edward* eſcaped the ſnare and went into *Normandy*. *Emma* was exiled and attempted to be deſtroyed by the order of *Harold*.

1038. *Hardicanute* formed a deſign on *England*, and for his mother's advice went to *Bruges*, where ſhe reſided.

1039. A heavy tax impoſed, which rendered *Harold* unpopular.

Harold died at *Oxford*, [*May* 18] and was buried at *Wincheſter*, having no wife or child.

HARDICANUTE,

1039. THE third ſon of *Canute*, and king of *Denmark*, ſucceeded his brother *Harold*; being invited by the *Engliſh* to take poſſeſſion of the throne. He arrived at *Sandwich*, *June* 13, and was crowned at *London*. As ſoon as his coronation was over, he ordered his brother *Harold*'s body to be dug up, the head to be cut off, and the body to be thrown into the *Thames*. *Harold*'s body was afterwards buried by ſome fiſhermen in St. *Clement*'s church in the *Strand*, which coming to the knowledge of *Hardicanute*, it was a ſecond time dug up, and thrown into the *Thames*, but being again found, was privately buried at *Weſtminſter*.

1040. A heavy tax impoſed, to defray the expence of the *Daniſh* fleet.

An inſurrection and open rebellion in *Wales*, but ſuppreſſed, and a law paſſed, by which every *Welſhman* who paſſed *Offa*'s dyke without permiſſion, was to loſe his right hand.

1041. A ſecond tax, amounting to 29,029*l.* and another of 11,048*l.* which occaſioned an inſurrection in *Worceſterſhire*, and the collectors were killed, for which that county [*Nov.* 12] was laid waſte by the King's command.

Prince *Edward* arrived in *England*, and was well received by *Hardicanute*, and charged earl *Godwin* with the murder of his brother *Alfred*.

The murderers of prince *Alfred* convicted, but procured their pardons by preſents to the King.

A great ſcarcity prevailing when *Edward* was elected, accompanied with a mortality among the cattle, cauſed the ceremony of the coronation to be poſtponed till this year, when it was performed with great ſolemnity at *Wincheſter*, where was preached the firſt coronation ſermon.

June 8. He died ſuddenly at *Lambeth*, at the nuptial feaſt of a *Daniſh* lord, which he honoured with his preſence, having reigned but two years, and was buried at *Wincheſter*.

ENGLISH

ENGLISH SAXONS RESTORED.

EDWARD,

1042. CALLED the *Confeſſor*, ſeventh ſon of king *Ethelred*, and firſt by queen *Emma*, his ſecond wife, ſucceeded to the crown, by the donation of *Hardicanute*, and the intereſt of earl *Godwin*, &c.

Queen *Emma* is ſaid to undergo the trial by *fiery ordeal* in this reign, upon an accuſation of incontinency.

The King remitted the tax called *Danegelt*, being a yearly tribute of 40,000*l.*

Edward married *Editha*, the daughter of earl *Godwin*.

1043. *Emma*, the King's mother, ſtripped of all her poſſeſſions by order of her ſon.

A formidable invaſion apprehended from *Denmark*, but was prevented by the king of *Norway*'s invaſion of *Denmark*.

1044. *Swein*, the ſon of *Godwin*, baniſhed.

1045. *Swein* committed great depredations on the *Engliſh* coaſt, but ſoon after retired to *Flanders*.

The *Danes* ravaged the coaſt of *Wales* and *Suſſex*, but were repulſed with great ſlaughter.

1047. Another fleet of *Daniſh* freebooters, joined by the rebellious *Swein*, which was ſuppreſſed by granting *Swein* a pardon, and the *Danes* were extirpated in *England*.

1048. *Euſtace* earl of *Boulogne*, who had married the King's ſiſter, arrived in *England*, whence aroſe the diſgrace of earl *Godwin*.

The ſee of *Crediton* removed to *Exeter*. *Leofricus* the chancellor made the firſt biſhop there.

1049 Earl *Godwin* and his ſon baniſhed, and their eſtates given to others.

1051. The Queen ſent to the ſame nunnery of *Wherwell* in *Hampſhire*, with *Emma* the King's mother, through a diſlike to her family.

William the *Baſtard*, duke of *Normandy*, viſited *Edward*, who ſhewed him every mark of eſteem, in grateful return for the favours he had received from him and the Duke his father, in *Normandy*, during his reſidence there; and at the ſame time *Edward* gave him a promiſe, that the crown of *England* ſhould deſcend to him.

An invaſion of the *Iriſh* and *Welſh*, who defeated the troops ſent againſt them.

1052. *Emma*, the King's mother, dies at *Wincheſter*, where ſhe was buried.

Godwin invaded *England*, landed at *Romney* in *Kent*, retreated to *Pevenſey* in *Suſſex*, and ſoon after retired to *Flanders*.

Godwin returned ſoon after and landed in the iſle of *Wight* and at *Portland*; at both places he laid the country under contributions. Being joined by more ſhips, entered the *Thames* and accommodated matters.

1053. *Godwin* earl of *Kent* died at *Windſor*, or as others ſay, at *Wincheſter*. Sitting at table with the King, he was choaked, in proteſting his innocence of the murder of the King's brother. Thus fell the greateſt ſubject *England* ever ſaw; he was buried at *Wincheſter*.

1054. *Macbeth*, king of *Scotland*, was depoſed by king *Edward*, and *Malcolm* made King in his ſtead.

1055. *Harold*, ſon of earl *Godwin*, in great favour with *Edward*.

Tofti, *Harold*'s brother, made earl of *Northumberland*.

1056. *Alfgar*, ſon of the duke of *Mercia*, brother-in-law to *Harold*, baniſhed, for carrying on treaſonable correſpondence with *Griffin*, king of *Wales*.

Alfgar retired into *Wales* and was received by *Griffin*, and in conjunction they entered *Herefordſhire*, and deſtroyed *Hereford*, burning both the church and monaſtery.

The *Welſh* were defeated by *Harold*, who procured *Edward*'s pardon for *Alfgar*, and he was reſtored to his eſtates.

The biſhoprick of *Saliſbury* was tranſlated from *Wilton*, by *Herwannus* the twenty-fifth biſhop of *Wilton*; himſelf the firſt biſhop.

1057. Prince *Edward*, eldeſt ſon of *Edmund Ironſide*, being ſent for out of *Hungary* by his uncle king *Edward*, arrived in *England*. The crown belonged to him by right of inheritance, if his father *Edmund Ironſide* was legitimate: but *Matthew Paris* ſays, that king *Ethelred* had *Edmund Ironſide* by a concubine.

1058. This year the King firſt took on him to cure the evil by the touch.

Griffo

889. The *Danes* returned, but were again repulſed.

890. *Alfred* divided the kingdom into counties, hundreds, and tithings.

He introduced the way of building with brick and ſtone; and was the firſt that had a method of dividing time by candles made of wax, marked with lines which ſerved for ſo many hours; and to prevent the wind from making them burn unſteadily, he invented the expedient of incloſing them in lanthorns.

892. The *Danes* arrived again with 250 ſhips, and harraſſed the land.

893. The *Danes* with 300 ſail of ſhips invaded *England* again, under one *Haſtings*, and were encountered at ſea by the ſhips lately built by king *Alfred*; whereupon a peace enſued.

897. A plague happened this year, which ravaged throughout the land for three years, and deſtroyed many great men and miniſters of ſtate as well as others.

The *Danes* came up the *Thames*, and by ſome ſmall boats went up the river *Lea*, and built a fortreſs at *Ware*, when king *Alfred* turned the courſe of the river, and left the ſhips dry, which obliged the *Danes* to remove.

900. King *Alfred* died at *Farringdon* in *Berkſhire*, *October* 28, in the 24th year of his reign, and was buried at *Wincheſter*. He had by his firſt queen, two ſons and a daughter; by his ſecond queen, two ſons and five daughters; and by his third and laſt queen, he had two ſons and two daughters.

He is ſaid to have fought 56 ſet battles with the *Danes* by ſea and land. The ſame year he died he formed a body of laws, afterwards made uſe of by *Edward* the Confeſſor, and was the ground-work of the preſent. He obliged his nobles to bring up their children to learning, and to induce them thereto, he permitted none into office unleſs they were learned.

He conferred the order of knighthood upon his grandſon *Athelſtan*, who appears to be the firſt knight ever made by any of our *Engliſh* monarchs.

This prince took a ſurvey of all *England*, the rolls whereof were lodged at *Wincheſter*; from which model Doomſday-book was afterwards made by *William* the Conqueror, but with more exactneſs.

EDWARD the ELDER,

900. ELdeſt ſon to king *Alfred*, ſucceeded his father, and was crowned at *Kingſton* upon *Thames*. In the beginning of his reign, *Ethelwold*, the ſon of *Ethelred*, his father's eldeſt brother, laid claim to the crown; but being overpowered, he fled to the *Danes*, who acknowledged him for king of *England*, and fought ſeveral battles with *Edward* on his behalf.

904. *Elfleda*, the King's ſiſter, ſignalized her courage in making head againſt the *Danes*, and ſhe was no leſs remarkable for her wiſdom than her courage.

905. A battle was fought near *Bury*, where the royal party ſucceeded, and *Ethelwold* was ſlain.

Wells made a biſhop's ſee.

907. A treaty with the *Danes*.

910. The *Danes* landed again, and were repulſed with conſiderable loſs.

911. *Leolin* prince of *Wales* did homage to *Edward* for his principality.

916. This King improved the univerſity of *Cambridge*, confirmed their former privileges, and granted them others: he enlarged his dominions, reducing the *Danes*, the *Scots*, and the *Welſh*, to his obedience.

917. The *Danes* landed again, and having ravaged the country, returned home with the plunder.

918. This year there happened a violent ſtorm at *Cambridge*.

The princeſs *Elfleda* died at *Tamworth* in *Staffordſhire*, and was buried in the porch of the monaſtery at *Glouceſter*, which ſhe and her huſband the king of *Mercia* had founded. It is ſaid, that in reſpect of the cities ſhe built, the caſtles ſhe fortified, and the armies ſhe conducted, but few men could equal her in wiſdom, courage and conduct.

919. Another invaſion of the *Danes*, when they were routed, and ſued for peace.

920. An army from *Ireland* landed in *Wales*, and advanced to *Cheſter*, but were repulſed with great loſs.

925. *Edward* died in the 24th year of his reign, at *Farringdon* in *Berkſhire*, and was buried near his father. He built and repaired ſeveral caſtles and towns, viz. in 918 he built two caſtles at *Buckingham*, one on each ſide the *Ouſe*; in 919 he built one at *Bedford* on the ſouth of the river; in 920 he repaired and fortified *Malden* in *Eſſex*; in 921 he did the ſame at *Towceſter* in *Northamp-*

*Hampton*ſhire, *Wigmore* in *Herefordſhire*, *Colcheſter* in *Eſſex*, and *Huntingdon*; in 922 he built a caſtle at *Stamford* in *Lincolnſhire*; in 923 he repaired *Thelwall* in *Cheſhire*, and *Manchester*; in 924 he built the town of *Nottingham*, on the north ſide of the *Trent*, and alſo one near *Bakewell* in *Derbyſhire*.

Edward had three wives: the firſt named *Egwina*, a ſhepherd's daughter, by whom he had three children; *Athelſtan* who ſucceeded him, *Alfred* who died ſoon after his brother's coronation, and a daughter called *Editha*. By his ſecond wife *Edward* had two ſons and ſix daughters; *Elfward* the eldeſt died a few days after his father, at *Oxford*; *Edwin*, who afterwards came to a tragical end. Of the ſix daughters, the eldeſt, *Elfleda*, was abbeſs of *Rumſey* in *Hampſhire*; *Ogina*, the ſecond, was married to *Charles* the Simple, king of *France*; *Edilda*, the third, died a nun; *Edilitha*, the fourth, married the earl of *Paris*; *Edgitha*, the fifth, was wife of *Otho* emperor of *Germany*; and *Edgiva*, the youngeſt, was married to *Lewis* the Blind, king of *Provence*. By his third wife, *Edgiva*, *Edward* had two ſons and two daughters: *Edmund* and *Edred*, the two ſons, were afterwards kings of *England*; *Edburga*, the eldeſt daughter, was a nun, and her ſiſter *Thyra* was the wife of *Gorman* III. king of *Denmark*.

ATHELSTAN

925. SUcceeded, being *Edward*'s eldeſt ſon, and was crowned at *Kingſton* upon *Thames* by *Athelm* archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, with far greater magnificence than uſual.

A plot was formed to ſeize *Athelſtan*, which was diſcovered and prevented.

926. The *Danes* ſettled in *England* revolted, but by *Athelſtan*'s immediately attacking them, before they had collected their ſtrength, they were ſubdued, and *Athelſtan*, to prevent farther bloodſhed, pardoned the revolters, and gave his ſiſter in marriage to *Sitbric* king of *Northumberland*, who dying ſoon after, *Athelſtan* ſeized all that kingdom.

927. *Athelſtan* had an interview with *Conſtantine* the king of *Scotland*, to perſuade him to deliver up *Godfrid*, a *Daniſh* prince, and for that end purpoſed meeting him at *Dacre* caſtle in *Cumberland*, during which time *Godfrid* eſcaped, and *Athelſtan*, after admitting *Conſtantine*'s excuſes for the eſcape of the *Daniſh* prince, obliged him and the king of *Cumberland* who was preſent with him, to do homage for their kingdoms.

928. *Athelſtan* deſtroyed the caſtle of *York* for having ſheltered *Godfrid*.

929. *Athelſtan* returned to *England*, and *Anlaff*, a *Daniſh* prince, brother of *Godfrid* who had fled to *Ireland*, returned to *Scotland*, and induced *Conſtantine*, who was diſguſted with *Athelſtan* for his haughty behaviour to him at *Dacre*, to embark in concert with him to recover *Northumberland*.

932. *Athelſtan* commenced a war with *Howel*, king of Wales.

933. *Conſtantine* ſent forces to aſſiſt the *Welſh*.

934. *Athelſtan* marched into *Wales*, and giving *Howel* battle, obtained a complete victory, but reſtored him his dominions, ſaying, it was more glorious to make a king than to be one.

935. *Athelſtan* marched againſt *Scotland*, but concluded a peace with *Conſtantine* and reſtored him all the places he had taken.

936. A freſh war in the north, and *Athelſtan* expelled the *Scots* out of *Cumberland*.

937. A ſevere froſt in *England*, which laſted 120 days; it began *Dec.* 22.

938. *Conſtantine* of *Scotland* renewed the war, and received aſſiſtance from *Anlaff* of *Ireland*.

At the inſtigation of a courtier, *Athelſtan* condemned his brother *Edwin* to be expoſed in a boat without oars, out of which the Prince leapt into the ſea and was drowned. The King had remorſe for his conduct, and to avert the vengeance of God, built *Middleton* abbey in *Dorſetſhire*, and ſoon after ordered his adviſer of the murder to be beheaded.

He defeated the united forces of the *Danes* and *Scots*, and made the princes of *Wales* tributary to him. Soon after, on their making ſubmiſſion, he reſtored them to their eſtates. He eſcaped being aſſaſſinated in his tent [938] which he revenged by attacking his enemy, when five petty ſovereigns, twelve dukes, and an army who came to the aſſiſtance of *Anlaff* of *Ireland*, were ſlain; which battle was fought near *Dunbar* in *Scotland*.

He

He cauſed the Bible to be tranſlated into the *Saxon*, which was then the mother tongue.

Murder was puniſhed in this reign but by pecuniary mulcts. *Guy* earl of *Warwick* is ſaid to have encountered *Colebrand* the *Daniſh* giant in this reign, and killed him.

941. King *Athelſtan* died at *Gloucester*, without iſſue, *Oct.* 17, and was buried at *Malmſbury*, having reigned 15 years and odd months.

EDMUND I.

941. THE fifth ſon of *Edward*, and brother and heir to *Athelſtan*, ſucceeded to the crown, being about eighteen years of age, and was crowned at *Kingſton*.

Abingdon abbey built.

943. *Anlaff* returned from *Ireland*, and having ſeized *Northumberland*, advanced to *Cheſter*, where he met *Edmund*, who agreed with him to divide *England*.

944. Diſturbances in the north ſuppreſſed, and *Edmund* compelled the contending princes to be baptized, himſelf ſtanding godfather.

A ſtorm in *London* that blew down 1500 houſes.

945. He gave *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland* to *Malcolm*, king of the *Scots*, for his aſſiſtance againſt the *Danes*.

Croyland abbey, in *Lincolnſhire*, rebuilt, and in it were ſet up the firſt tunable bells in *England*.

946. *Edmund* made the firſt law, that whoever robbed or ſtole any thing ſhould be put to death.

948. He was killed in the ſeventh year of his reign, by one *Leof*, a great robber, *May* 26, whom he had baniſhed. This man preſuming to appear before him at the feſtival of St. *Auguſtine*, in *Pucle* church, *Glouceſterſhire*, the King himſelf ſeized him; whereupon *Leof* ſtabbed him to the heart with a ſhort dagger he had concealed, and was himſelf cut in pieces by the company. King *Edmund* was buried at *Glaſtonbury*, where *Dunſtan* was abbot.

EDRED,

948. THE ſixth ſon of *Edward*, ſucceeded his brother *Edmund*, and was crowned at *Kingſton*, although *Edmund* left two ſons, *Edwin* and *Edgar*, infants.

949. He founded the biſhop's ſee at St. *Germain's*, afterwards removed to *Crediton*, and from thence to *Exeter*.

The *Danes* harraſs the land, and attacked the perſon of the King, but were defeated and again forgiven.

The *Northumbrian Danes* attempted a revolt, but were ſurpriſed by *Edred*; ſoon after they recalled *Anlaff* and recovered that kingdom, but his ſubjects again obliged him to retire, and *Northumberland* was reduced to a province by *Edred*, who treated the natives with great ſeverity, and waſted their country for many miles.

950. In his return he was ſuddenly attacked by the *Danes*, whom he again defeated and returned into *Northumberland*, where the *Danes* ſubmitted to his mercy.

951. *Dunſtan*, abbot of *Glaſtonbury*, gained high credit with the King, who ſubmitted even to receive diſcipline from his hands. *Edred* rebuilt *Glaſtonbury* abbey, on which he laid out vaſt ſums. He permitted *Dunſtan* to introduce the monks into the benefices, and they proclaim *Dunſtan's* ſanctity.

955. He was the firſt who was ſtiled King of *Great Britain*: he died of a quinſey, *Nov.* 23, 955, in the ſeventh year of his reign, and was buried in the old monaſtery at *Wincheſter*. He had iſſue two ſons, named *Edfrid* and *Bedfrid*.

EDWY,

955. THE eldeſt ſon of king *Edmund*, ſucceeded his uncle, being about 14 years of age. He baniſhed St. *Dunſtan*, and was very ſevere to the monks, who conſequently give us but an indifferent character of him. He was excommunicated by archbiſhop *Odo*, and his Queen uſed in a moſt barbarous manner by the clergy.

956. The

956. The monks excite a rebellion, and the King's brother *Edgar* heads the malecontents.

959. Prince *Edgar* ſeizes on *Northumberland* and *Mercia*, which *Edwy* reſigns to him, and he was crowned King.

He reigned about four years, died with grief, and was buried in the new monaſtery at *Wincheſter*.

EDGAR,

959. SUrnamed the *Peaceable*, brother and heir of *Edwy*, ſucceeded to the crown, being about 16 years of age, and was crowned at *Kingſton*, and again at *Bath* in 973.

He increaſed the royal navy to 360 ſhips, maintained the dominion of the narrow ſeas, and reigned in greater ſplendor than any of his predeceſſors: he built *Ramſey* abbey, and 47 other monaſteries in different parts of the kingdom.

Abingdon abbey built.

960. He made ſevere laws to puniſh corrupt magiſtrates, but his great attachment to the monks contributed to his great fame.

He was ſo liberal to the monks, that *Croyland* abbey in *Lincolnſhire* had treaſure to the amount of 10,000l. beſide holy veſſels and ſhrines.

Soon after he came to the crown he recalled *Dunſtan*, whom he made archbiſhop of *Canterbury* and biſhop of *Worceſter*, he alſo managed the vacant biſhoprick of *London*, and the Pope made him his legate, when he again endeavoured [964] to eſtabliſh the monks, who beſtowed on him every encomium.

969. *Edgar* ordered the iſle of *Thanet* to be laid waſte for inſulting his laws. In the early part of his reign he took a nun by force out of a convent, and after debauching her, refuſed to reſtore her.

970. He married *Elfrida*, whoſe huſband he murdered.

975. He died in the thirty-ſecond year of his age, and the ſeventeenth of his reign, and was buried in the abbey of *Glaſtonbury*. Among other laws, he enacted one to ſuppreſs exceſſive drinking, ordaining a ſize by pins in the cup, with penalties to any who ſhould preſume to drink deeper than the mark; and impoſed on the princes of *Wales* a tribute of wolves heads, that for three years amounted to 300 each year, which extirpated them, and the tribute ceaſed. He obliged eight tributary princes to row him in a barge on the river *Dee*, in 960, when he made a viſit from *Cheſter* to the monaſtery of St. *John Baptiſt*.

He left two ſons and a daughter; *Edward*, his eldeſt ſon, was born of a concubine, and his youngeſt, *Ethelard*, was the ſon of *Elfrida*; *Editha*, his daughter, was a nun and afterwards ſainted. He exhauſted the treaſury in building monaſteries.

EDWARD,

975. ELDEST ſon to king *Edgar*, ſucceeded his father, being but 12 years of age; he was crowned by *Dunſtan* at *Kingſton* upon *Thames*.

In this reign the controverſies between the regular and the ſecular clergy run high: the laity take part with the ſeculars, [976] diſpoſſeſs the monks, and bring in the ſecular prieſts and their wives, by force of arms.

978. A national ſynod aſſembles at *Colne* in *Wiltſhire*, and declares in favour of the regular clergy, who are reſtored to their poſſeſſions by the help of ſome pious frauds, in thoſe days called miracles.

979. King *Edward* is murdered [*May* 18] near *Corfe* caſtle, by his ſtep-mother, queen *Elfrida*, to make room for her ſon. This Prince had little more than the name of King for about three years and a half. For his innocence and ſuppoſed miracles, after his death, he obtained the ſurname of *Martyr*. He was buried firſt at *Warham*, and afterwards removed to *Shaftſbury*.

To attone for his murder, *Elfrida* founded two nunneries, one at *Ambreſbury*, the other at *Wherwell* near *Andover*, in which laſt ſhe ſhut herſelf up, to do penance the remainder of her days.

land, *Dec.* 7, 1099, and kept his Chriſtmas in *Weſtminſter-hall*.

1099. *Robert* duke of *Normandy* engages in the holy war. This year *Jeruſalem* was taken by ſtorm, and 40,000 *Saracens* put to the ſword; the Duke was offered to be made King thereof, which he refuſed.

1100. This year there happened an inundation of the ſea, which overflowed the lands of *Godwin* earl of *Kent*; to this day called *Godwin Sands*.

The King hunting in *New-Foreſt*, was killed by an arrow ſhot at a ſtag by his bow-bearer, Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, a *Norman* knight, in the forty-fourth year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign. He was buried in St. *Swithin*'s at *Wincheſter*, and left neither wife nor iſſue.

The earl of *Poictiers* offered to mortgage his dominions to *William*, who intended to have carried him the money, and taken poſſeſſion, but his unforeſeen death prevented it.

The King, at the time of his death, had the archbiſhoprick of *Canterbury*, the biſhopricks of *Wincheſter* and *Saliſbury*, and twelve abbeys in his hands; and in his reign, diſpoſed of the biſhopricks and monaſteries to thoſe that bid moſt for them.

Taxes were raiſed arbitrarily in this reign.

HENRY I.

1100. HENRY, ſurnamed *Beauclerk*, youngeſt ſon of *William* I. upon the death of his brother *Rufus*, repaired to *Wincheſter*, and ſeized the royal treaſure, by which means he procured himſelf to be recognized king of *England*: *Robert*, his eldeſt brother, being then upon his voyage from the holy land.

Aug. 5. He was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, by *Maurice* biſhop of *London*.

He reſtored to the *Engliſh* the liberty of uſing fire and candle by night, and confirmed the laws of the *Confeſſor*.

He reſtored to the church her rights and poſſeſſions, and recalled archbiſhop *Anſelm*.

Nov. 11. He married *Matilda*, the daughter of *Malcolm* king of *Scots*, by *Margaret* his wife, ſiſter to *Edgar Atheling*, and daughter of *Edward*, ſon of *Edmund Ironſide*; by which he hoped to ſtrengthen his title to the crown of *England*.

She was crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

1101. Duke *Robert* being returned from the holy land, raiſed an army, with which he made a deſcent at *Portſmouth*, and claimed the crown of *England* as his birth-right.

He comes to a treaty afterwards with *Henry*, wherein it was agreed, that *Henry* ſhould enjoy the kingdom for his life, paying *Robert* annually 3000 marks; that *Robert* ſhould enjoy *Normandy*; and that the ſurvivor ſhould ſucceed both to the kingdom and dutchy.

1102. Archbiſhop *Anſelm* excommunicated the married clergy.

1103. *Robert* viſits *England*, and gives up his penſion, of which he ſoon repented, and retired to *Normandy* in diſguſt.

1105. King *Henry* makes war upon his brother *Robert*, duke of *Normandy*, and went in perſon againſt him.

1106. He takes the Duke priſoner, reduces all *Normandy* to his obedience, and ordered *Robert*'s eyes to be put out.

1107. *Henry* returned in triumph to *England*, and called an aſſembly of his ſtates at *Windſor*, where he iſſued a ſevere edict againſt coiners, and aboliſhed the cuſtom of ſeizing on wrecks on the coaſts; he alſo made a regulation of weights and meaſures, but at the ſame time revived the deteſtable tax of *Danegelt*.

1108. *Henry* viſited *Normandy*, to fruſtrate the ſchemes of the *French* court.

1109. King *Henry* marries his daughter *Matilda* to the emperor *Henry* IV.

The biſhoprick of *Ely* was founded out of *Lincoln* by this King. *Hervey*, biſhop of *Bangor*, the firſt Biſhop.

The King returned to *England* about Whitſuntide, and held a general council of the ſtates, when he laid a tax of three ſhillings upon every hide of land, and raiſed near 24,000*l*. as a portion for his daughter *Matilda*.

1110. Arts and ſciences taught again in the univerſity of *Cambridge*.

The princeſs *Matilda* was ſent over to her huſband.

1111. *Henry* went to *Normandy* to ſuppreſs a revolt.

1112. A plague in *England*.

1113. The King plants colonies of *Flemings* in *Wales*.

July. *Henry* returned to *England*.

Worceſter city and caſtle burnt.

1114. *Henry*

1114. *Henry* ſuppreſſed a diſturbance on the borders of *Wales*, and ſoon after went again into *Normandy*, and got his ſon *William* recognized as his ſucceſſor in his *Norman* dominions.

The *Thames* dry for three days.

1115. The King returned to *England*, and called a councjl of the ſtates at *Weſtminſter*.

1116. Another council called, and his ſon *William* acknowledged for his ſucceſſor, after which he returned to *Normandy*. This meeting of the nobility is by ſome reckoned the firſt parliament.

1117. *Bath* and *Peterborough* cities burnt.

1118. Queen *Matilda* died.

1119, *May* 1. *Henry* obtained a great victory over the *French* in *Normandy*.

1120. Prince *William*, the King's eldeſt ſon, with his newly-married bride, daughter to the earl of *Anjou*, *Richard* and *Mary*, other two of the King's children, and their attendants, to the number of 180, were ſhipwrecked and loſt, in their return from *Normandy*, after which accident the King was never ſeen to laugh.

1121, *Jan.* 29. King *Henry* married *Adelicia*, daughter of *Godfrey*, the firſt duke of *Louvaine*.

The *Welſh* made an excurſion into *Cheſhire*, where they committed many ravages, and burnt ſeveral caſtles, againſt whom *Henry* went, but not meeting ſucceſs, he made a peace with them.

Gloceſter burnt.

Carliſle walled.

1122. The order of Knights Templars founded.

Henry returned to *England*, but freſh troubles breaking out in *Normandy* obliged him to go thither again.

Earthquakes in *Gloceſterſhire*, *Worceſterſhire*, and *Somerſetſhire*.

May 19. *Lincoln* nearly deſtroyed by fire.

1123. *Woodſtock* park made, being the firſt in *England*.

1124. War declared againſt *France*.

A great dearth in *England*.

Henry prevented a revolt in *Normandy*.

1125. The Pope's legate arrived in *England*, and paſſed ſeveral rigorous canons againſt married prieſts, but was obliged to quit the nation precipitantly, for having been caught in bed with a common proſtitute the ſame day he had celebrated maſs.

Another inſurrection in *Normandy*, which the King ſuppreſſed, and brought great part of his priſoners to *England* the year following.

1126. The empreſs *Maud* or *Matilda* returned ſoon after to *England*.

1127. The nobility ſwear fealty to *Matilda*, the Emperor's widow, and the King's only daughter. They renew their oath.

Henry called a great aſſembly of the ſtates at *Windſor*, at which were preſent, *Stephen* of *Bologne* his nephew, (afterwards king *Stephen*) and *David* king of *Scotland*.

1128. *Henry* invaded *France* with ſucceſs, and concluded a peace.

Diſturbances in *Normandy*, in favour of *William*, a ſon of duke *Robert*, but he loſt his life at the ſiege of *Aloſt*.

1129. *Henry* returned to *England*, and altered the revenue of his demeſne lands from kind to ſpecie.

1130. *Henry* kept his Eaſter at *Woodſtock*, and ſoon after went over to *Normandy*; he had an interview with pope *Innocent* II. and viſited his daughter *Maud*, who living unhappy with her huſband, he brought her to *England* with him.

The barons renew their oath to *Matilda*.

April 3. She was married again to *Jeffery Plantagenet*, earl of *Anjou*, in *Henry*'s preſence, which diſpleaſed the nobles.

Rocheſter burnt.

1131. The King held a great council of the ſtates at *Northampton*, when they renewed their oaths to *Maud*.

1132. A great part of *London* deſtroyed by a fire.

1133. The biſhoprick of *Carliſle* was founded by biſhop *Athelwalph*; himſelf being the firſt biſhop.

The empreſs *Matilda* has a ſon by her huſband *Jeffery Plantagenet*, afterwards *Henry* II.

The King again viſited *Normandy*, and the day he embarked was remarkable for an eclipſe of the ſun and an earthquake.

1134. Duke *Robert*, the King's eldeſt brother, died at *Cardiff* caſtle in *Wales*, having been a priſoner 28 years, with his eyes put out, and was buried at *Gloceſter*.

A total eclipſe and an earthquake.

1135. The *Welſh* made incurſions, and committed ravages.

Dec. 2. The King having nominated the empreſs *Matilda* his ſucceſſor, died in *Normandy*, of a ſurfeit with lampreys, in the ſixty-eighth year of his age, and thirty-ſixth of his reign, at *Lyons* near *Rouen*; he was embalmed and brought to *England*, and was buried at *Reading*.

He was the firſt King that brought progreſſes in faſhion, and the firſt who joined rivers for navigation, *viz.* *Trent* and *Witham* from *Yorkſhire* to *Lincoln*, ſeven miles.

Henry founded alſo the abbeys of *Hide*, *Cirenceſter* and *Reading*, and the priory of *Dunſtable*, and confirmed *Magna Charta*.

He held the firſt great council (which ſome are pleaſed to call the firſt parliament) wherein the prohibiting prieſts their wives and concubines was conſidered; and the biſhops and clergy granted to the King the correction of them for this offence; by which means he raiſed vaſt ſums of money, compounding with the prieſts for certain annual payments, to permit them the enjoyment of their wives and concubines.

In this King's reign, wheat to make bread for one hundred men, one day, was valued at one ſhilling; one ſheep at four pence; one hide of land (as many acres as one team could plow) was taxed at one ſhilling *per annum*; and there being 244,400 hides ſouth of the *Humber*, this tax amounted to 12,220*l.* to which may be added, about an eighth for the lands north of the *Humber*.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

In the ſixth year of his reign, he ſet a ſum upon every pariſh church, and forced the incumbent to pay it, to redeem his church.

He had alſo, during his whole reign, a conſtant annual tax of 12*d.* upon every hide of land.

He left 100,000*l.* in ready money, beſides plate and jewels of inеſtimable value.

HIS ISSUE.

He had iſſue by *Maud* of *Scotland*, only one ſon, named *William*, drowned in his paſſage from *Normandy*.

He had alſo iſſue, one daughter, called *Maud* the Empreſs, being firſt married to the emperor *Henry* IV. and five natural ſons and nine daughters.

Maud's ſecond huſband was *Jeffery Plantagenet*, earl of *Anjou*, by whom ſhe had *Henry* II. king of *England*, and two other ſons, *Jeffery* and *William*, who died without iſſue.

STEPHEN.

1135. *STEPHEN*, earl of *Bologne* and *Mortaign*, the third ſon of *Stephen* earl of *Blois*, by *Adela* the fourth daughter of *William* I. taking advantage of the empreſs *Maud*'s abſence, uſurped the crown, by the aſſiſtance of his brother *Henry* then biſhop of *Wincheſter*, *Roger* biſhop of *Saliſbury*, and other great men of his faction; though himſelf and all the nobility ſpiritual and temporal, had ſworn to *Maud*'s ſucceſſion.

He was crowned at *Weſtminſter* on St. *Stephen*'s day, *Dec.* 26, by the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and received the homage and oaths of the nobility to be faithful to him.

Stephen ſeized the late King's treaſures, to the amount of 100,000 pounds.

1136. A great fire in *London*, which deſtroyed a great part of the city, from *Aldgate* to St. *Paul*'s church; the bridge, which was of timber, was alſo burnt.

Stephen aboliſhes Danegelt for ever.

David king of *Scotland* aſſembled a body of troops in favour of *Maud*, but entered into a treaty after ſeizing on *Carliſle* and *Newcaſtle*, which he retained, and the prince of *Scotland* did homage for them.

There were no leſs than 1500 ſtrong forteſſes in the kingdom.

1137. *Stephen* reduces *Normandy*.

A war with the *Welſh*, where the King's troops were worſted.

The cathedral of *Rocheſter* was burnt, *June* 3, as was alſo, the next day, the whole city of *York*, and its cathedral, with 39 churches; and the 27th, the city of *Bath* was nearly deſtroyed by fire.

1138. A conſpiracy was formed againſt the King, in behalf of the empreſs *Maud*.

The king of *Scotland* invading *England* obliged *Stephen* to return to *England*, and the battle of the Standard was fought, where the *Scots* were defeated [*Aug.* 22.] ſoon after which *Stephen* was attacked with a lethargy, which threatened his life.

1139. The empreſs *Maud* arrived in *England*; ſhe landed at *Arundel* in *September*.

A general revolt in favour of *Matilda*; the earl of *Gloceſter* headed the revolters.

Stephen is at variance with the clergy.

1140. His ſon *Euſtace* married the *French* king's ſiſter.

The war was carried on between *Stephen* and *Maud*, with various ſucceſs, till the beginning of the next year.

1141, *Feb.* 1. A battle was fought between their forces, when *Stephen*'s were worſted at *Lincoln*, and himſelf taken priſoner, delivered to *Maud*, who committed him to *Gloceſter* gaol, and laid him in chains.

April

April 7. *Maud* was declared Queen, in a national ſynod, and the nation took oaths of allegiance to her.

Robert earl of *Gloceſter*, baſe brother to the Empreſs, taken priſoner; whereupon king *Stephen* is releaſed, and exchanged for him.

1142. The empreſs *Maud* beſieged in *Oxford*, and made her eſcape from thence on foot, being diſguiſed in white, on a ſnowy night, to *Abington*.

The biſhop of *Wincheſter* excommunicates the adherents of *Maud*.

1143. A ſynod held at *London*, in favour of *Stephen*.

1146. The earl of *Gloceſter* died, and the Empreſs found the want of ſo able a counſellor.

1147. The empreſs *Maud* leaves the kingdom.

1148. *Stephen* is crowned at *Lincoln*.

A new cruſade undertaken.

1149. *Henry*, ſon of the empreſs *Maud*, arrives in *England*, and endeavours to recover his right.

1151. He marries *Eleanor*, ſole daughter and heir of *William* earl of *Poictou*, and duke of *Aquitain*, after ſhe had been divorced from *Lewis* VII. king of *France*.

King *Stephen* requires the Archbiſhop to crown his ſon *Euſtace*, which he refuſes.

1152. *Malcolm* king of *Scots*, ſon of *Henry*, created Earl of *Huntington*.

1153. *Euſtace*, ſon of king *Stephen*, died.

A peace concluded between *Stephen* and *Henry*, wherein it was agreed, that *Stephen* ſhould enjoy the crown during his life, and *Henry* ſhould ſucceed him; and that the caſtles built by *Stephen*'s permiſſion, ſhould be all demoliſhed, to the amount of 1200.

Henry viſits *Normandy*.

1154. *October* 25. *Stephen* died at *Dover*, in the fiftieth year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign, and was buried at *Feverſham* abbey in *Kent*. He founded the abbies of *Coggeſhall* in *Eſſex*, *Furneſs* in *Lancaſhire*, *Feverſham* in *Kent*, and the nunneries of *Carew* and *Higham*.

In this reign, 'tis ſaid, the canon law was firſt introduced into this nation, and appeals firſt made to the Pope.

This King giving leave to the nobility and great men to build caſtles, there were no leſs than 1117 built in his reign.

There were no regular taxations in this reign; but the contending parties maintained themſelves principally by the plunder of each others tenants.

More abbies built in this reign than in 100 years before.

HIS ISSUE.

King *Stephen*, by his wife *Maud*, daughter and heir of *Euſtace* earl of *Boulogn*, had iſſue three ſons, *Baldwin*, *Euſtace* and *William*; and two daughters, *Maud* and *Mary*; all of them died without iſſue.

His natural children were *William* earl of *Bologne*, and *Gervaſe* abbot of *Weſtminſter*.

HENRY II.

1154. HENRY called *Court Mantle*, (the firſt of the line of *Plantagenet*) eldeſt ſon and heir of *Maud* the Empreſs, the only ſurviving legitimate iſſue of *Henry* I. ſucceeded to the crown without oppoſition.

1155. *Henry*'s queen *Eleanor* delivered of a prince, named *Henry*.

A general council of the ſtates; and another was held on religious affairs.

December 17. King *Henry* was crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *Theobald*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

He reſumed the grants of the crown lands and rents made by king *Stephen*; alledging, that the grants of an uſurper are void. He made reſumptions likewiſe in *Normandy*. He demoliſhed the caſtles.

1156. *London* bridge built of wood.

The King calls an aſſembly (or parliament) of the great men, at *Walling ford*, and makes them ſwear to the ſucceſſion of his ſons *William* and *Henry*, and confirms the great charter.

Thomas à Becket, archdeacon of *Canterbury*, made Lord Chancellor, and governor to the Prince.

The King goes over to *France*, and does homage to that King for *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Anjou*, *Main*, and *Tournay*, obliging his brother *Jeffery* to accept of an annual ſum for *Anjou*.

Malcolm king of *Scots*, delivers up to him *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Weſtmorland*; and the King confirms to *Malcolm* the earldom of *Huntingdon*.

1157. He ſubdues the *Welſh*, who do homage, and ſwear allegiance to him.

1158. He

1158. He is crowned again at *Lincoln*, and the year following at *Worceſter*.

1159. A war between the kings of *England* and *France*, about the town of *Thouloufe*.

1160. A peace enſues, and the king of *England* marries his ſon *Henry*, being ſeven years of age, to the *French* king's daughter *Margaret*, about three years old.

1161. The kings of *England* and *France* perform the office of yeomen of the ſtirrup to pope *Alexander*.

1162. *Thomas à Becket* made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The King endeavours to reduce the exorbitant power of the clergy.

A ſect called *Publicans*, rejecting baptiſm, the euchariſt, and marriage, came into *England* out of *Germany* this year.

The biſhops pronounce them hereticks; they are burnt in the forehead and whipped.

1163. The Archbiſhop and clergy inſiſt upon being exempted from the juriſdiction of the temporal courts in criminal caſes.

1164. Several ſtatutes made at *Clarendon*, to retrench the power of the church, which are ſubſcribed by the archbiſhops and biſhops. The Pope refuſes to confirm the laws made at *Clarendon* by his bull. *Becket* takes part with the Pope, againſt the King, is impeached, tried, convicted, and fined. He quits *England*, *November* 2, and puts himſelf under the protection of the Pope and the *French* king. He is received with great pomp by the Pope. This occaſions a war between *France* and *England*.

1165. *Henry* viſits *Normandy* to confer with the Pope, but is prevented by *Becket*, and returns to *England*.

The *Welſh* in arms, and endeavour to ſhake off the *Engliſh* yoke.

Henry returns to *Normandy*.

He forbids all intercourſe of the clergy with *Rome*.

1166. Some *German* hereticks arrived in *England*, and were condemned at *Oxford*, and the King forbidding any perſon to relieve them, they were ſtarved to death.

A council held, when excommunication was denounced by *Becket* againſt the obſervers of the conſtitutions of *Clarendon*.

1167. The empreſs *Maud*, *Henry*'s mother, died *Sept.* 10, and was buried near *Rouen*.

Prince *John* born.

1168. *Henry*, eldeſt ſon of king *Henry* II. did homage to the king of *France* for *Anjou* and *Maine*.

Jeffery the fourth ſon of *Henry* II. by the command of his father, did homage alſo for *Britany*; and *Jeffery* thereupon received homage of the barons of *Britany*.

1169. *Becket* excommunicates moſt of the clergy of *England*.

Princeſs *Eleanor*, the King's daughter, married to *Alphonſus* king of *Caſtile*.

1170. *John*, ſixth ſon of king *Henry* II. (afterwards king of *England*) created duke of *Cornwall*.

The King cauſes his ſon *Henry* to be crowned, and *William* king of *Scots*, and his nobility, to ſwear allegiance and fealty to him againſt all men, ſaving the fealty they owed to himſelf.

The young King's coronation, without his Princeſs, gave diſguſt to the *French* court, and occaſioned a ſhort war. *Henry* viſited *Normandy*, and made up his breach with *Becket*, and held his ſtirrup whilſt he was getting on horſeback. The excommunicated prelates viſited the King in *Normandy* with their complaints, and he ordered *Becket* not to ſtir out of the bounds of his pariſh.

1171. He receives archbiſhop *Becket* into favour, after ſix years exile. *Becket* notwithſtanding excommunicates the King's friends, who complain of this uſage to the King.

1172, *Dec.* 30. *Becket* is murdered in the cathedral at *Canterbury*, by four knights.

The King's expedition againſt *Ireland*, where he receives the ſubmiſſion and oaths of the *Iriſh* princes.

He conſtitutes his youngeſt ſon *John*, Lord of *Ireland*, and deſigned to have made him King, having obtained the Pope's concurrence.

The King ſubmits to do penance for *Becket*'s murder, and enlarges the Pope's authority in *England*.

1173. A conſpiracy formed againſt the King by the Queen, the young king *Henry*, and his two brothers, on account of *Fair Roſamond*, a concubine of the King's.

Queen *Eleanor* is made a ſtate priſoner.

1174. They draw the *French* king and the king of *Scots* into the quarrel, which occaſions a bloody war, in which *William* king of *Scots* is taken priſoner, *July* 13.

Henry arrived in *England*, and reduced all the inſurrections.

King *Henry* finiſhes his penance for *Becket*'s murder, receives eighty laſhes from the hands of the monks of *Canterbury*, and offered a gift of 40*l. per annum* for finding conſtant lights at *Becket*'s tomb; he

alſo

alſo agreed to pay the knights of *Jeruſalem* the expence of maintaining 200 ſoldiers in the holy war.

A peace concluded between king *Henry* and his ſons.

The king of *Scotland* and *David* his brother, did homage to king *Henry* II. for all the territories they were poſſeſſed of, *viz. Scotland* and *Galway*; they alſo ſwore allegiance to the King and his ſon *Henry*.

The biſhops and abbots of *Scotland* ſwore allegiance and fealty to the ſaid kings of *England*, and their heirs.

They alſo ſwore they would continue in ſubjection to the church of *England*.

The earls and barons of *Scotland* ſwore allegiance and fealty to the ſaid two kings, *Henry* and his ſon.

This agreement was confirmed under the ſeals of the king of *Scotland*, and his brother *David*, and the caſtles of *Roxburgh*, *Berwick*, *Gedworth*, *Edinburgh*, and *Sterling*, were put into the hands of king *Henry* the elder, as a ſecurity for the performance of it, on the part of the king of *Scotland* and his barons.

1175. A ſynod was held at *Weſtminſter*, where were diſputes between the archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*.

1176. The kingdom firſt divided into ſix circuits, and three judges appointed for each circuit.

Aug. 27. *Joan*, a daughter of *Roſamond*, was married to *William* king of *Sicily*.

London bridge begun by *Peter Colman*, a prieſt, which was 33 years in building.

1177. The *French* king comes in pilgrimage to *Thomas à Becket*'s tomb; he offered there a maſſive cup of pure gold, and gave to the monks 7200 gallons of wine yearly, and made the *Auguſtines* toll or cuſtom free throughout his dominions. The ſame time the earl of *Flanders* had a conference with *Henry*, and viſited *Becket*'s tomb. After which *Henry* went to *Normandy* in *Auguſt* and returned in *July* 1178.

Dec. *Henry* purchaſed the earldom of *Marche* from *Audebert* its earl.

Glaſs windows began to be uſed in private houſes.

Henry ſeverely puniſhed the debaſers of the coin, and in *Nov.* 1180, there was a new coinage.

This year *Lewis*, king of *France*, died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Philip*.

1181. *Henry* debauched his ſon *Richard*'s intended princeſs, which gave great umbrage to his ſon; to avoid whoſe reſentment, he endeavoured to embroil him in a quarrel with his brother *Henry*, but it proved ineffectual, and cemented them the ſtronger: they formed a deſign of revenge, but were prevented by young *Henry*'s death.

1183, *June* 11. The young king *Henry* died in the thirtieth year of his age, having borne the title of King near thirteen years.

Princeſs *Margaret*, young *Henry*'s widow, was ſent home to her brother, and ſhe ſometime after was married to *Bela*, king of *Hungary*.

1184. The King gave 50,000 marks of ſilver to aſſiſt at a cruſade, but declined going in perſon.

1185. An earthquake overthrew the church of *Lincoln*, and other churches; at the ſame time there was almoſt a total eclipſe of the ſun.

The Pope ſent *Henry* a crown made of peacock's feathers, for him to crown his ſon *John* king of *Ireland* with. *John* embarked for that iſland, but ſoon after returned.

The King's ſon *Richard* rebels againſt him again, and is encouraged by the king of *France*.

1186. *Henry* threatened to diſinherit his ſon *Richard* for his turbulent conduct, which occaſioned his ſubmiſſion.

1187, *Aug* 19. *Jeffery*, another of the King's ſons, killed at a tournament at *Paris*, and buried in *Notre Dame* church.

Richard and *John*, the King's ſons, in conjunction with the king of *France*, harraſs *Henry*.

1189. *Henry* was deſerted by his *French* ſubjects, and was every where defeated, and obliged to ſubmit to hard terms.

July 6. King *Henry* died in *Normandy*, with grief, uttering imprecations againſt his ſons, which the biſhops preſent could not perſuade him to revoke, in the fifty-ſixth year of his age, and the thirty-fifth of his reign, and was buried at *Fonteverard* in *France*.

Taxes in this Reign.

A ſcutage in the beginning of his reign: but no account what it amounted to.

A ſecond ſcutage to raiſe men for the ſiege of *Thouloufe*, in the fifth year of his reign, 1159, amounting to 180,000*l.*

A third ſcutage, in the ſeventh year of his reign, at two marks every knight's fee.

In the twelfth of his reign, two-pence in the pound for the firſt year, and one penny in the pound for four years after, of all rents and movables.

In the fourteenth of his reign, a fourth ſcutage, at a mark a knight's fee.

In

1071. There was another inſurrection by *Morcar* and others, in the iſle of *Ely*, but ſuppreſſed.

Wiſbeach caſtle built.

1072. King *William* marches againſt *Scotland*: *Malcolm* comes to a treaty with him, and conſents to take an oath of fealty, and do homage to king *William*; and all offenders on both ſides are pardoned.

The juriſdiction of the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* over the archbiſhop of *York* confirmed at a national ſynod held this year.

Surnames firſt uſed in *England*, and the vice of common ſwearing firſt introduced.

1073. King *William* embarks for *Normandy* with a great army, to recover ſome towns which the *French* King had ſurpriſed.

Edgar Atheling repairs to the King in *Normandy* voluntarily, and makes his ſubmiſſion; whereupon he is received into favour, and allowed a pound of ſilver a day.

King *William* refuſes to take an oath of fealty to the Pope for the crown of *England*.

1074. This year there was another inſurrection by *Ralph de Waher* earl of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, *Waltheof* earl of *Northumberland*, and others: which being ſuppreſſed, [*April* 29, 1075] *Waltheof* (being the firſt *Engliſh* nobleman ſo put to death, and the only one executed in this reign) was beheaded, and great cruelties uſed toward the *Engliſh*; particularly he cut off the hands and feet of ſome, and put out the eyes of many others.

1075. From this time the *Engliſh* enjoyed ſcarce any lands or honours, but what they held of the *Norman* lords upon their own terms.

1076. A great earthquake in *England*, and a froſt from the beginning of *Nov.* to the *April* following.

William viſits his *Norman* dominions, and returns the year following.

1077. This year the King's ſon *Robert* rebels in *Normandy*, wounds and defeats his father, and brings him to terms.

A great fire in *London*.

1078. King *William* laid the foundation of the tower of *London*.

1079. The *Scots* harraſs the north of *England*, which occaſioned *William*'s building *Newcaſtle*.

He ordained the courts of exchequer and chancery, and the four terms of law; alſo ſheriffs and juſtices of the peace; and granted to the city of *London* their firſt charter.

He introduces the *Norman* laws and forms of pleading, and ordered all proceedings in council and the courts of law to be in the *Norman* language.

Sealing of writs is ſaid to be introduced in this reign.

1080. He began his general ſurvey of *England*, called Doomſday book, in imitation of the *Roll of Winton*, made by order of king *Alfred*.

Robert, *William*'s eldeſt ſon, went into *Italy* to procure a wife, but was diſappointed, and returned into *France*, where he continued till his father's death.

1081. Incurſions are made by the *Welſh*, but are ſoon ſuppreſſed.

1084. *William* levies a tax of ſix ſhillings upon every hide of land, which was three times as much as it uſed to be.

1085. The King deſtroyed 36 pariſh churches, and diſpeopled *Hampſhire* for above 30 miles, to enlarge *New Foreſt*.

William again viſits *Normandy*, when he loſt his queen *Matilda*.

England threatned with an invaſion from *Denmark*. *William* returned, and the *Daniſh* invaſion dropped. *William* kept his Chriſtmas at *Gloceſter*.

1086. In his laſt expedition againſt the *French* King, he burnt the city of *Meaux*, &c.

He knighted his ſon *Henry*, when he obliged his nobles to take a freſh oath of fidelity.

1087. In the laſt year of *William*'s reign, almoſt all the chief cities of *England* were burnt, and the greateſt part of *London*, with the cathedral of St. *Paul*'s.

He died in the ſixty-firſt year of his age, [*Sept.* 9] and the twenty-firſt year of his reign, at *Hermentrude*, a village near *Rouen*, and was buried at *Caen* in *Normandy*, in a monaſtery of which he was the founder: but a delay was made by the proprietor of the land, who demanded payment for it before he would ſuffer the corpſe to be interred.

Doomſday book finiſhed.

A dreadful famine in *England*.

Shrewſbury monaſtery built.

Norwich cathedral built.

HIS ISSUE.

By *Maud* or *Matilda*, the daughter of *Baldwin*, the fifth earl of *Flanders*, he had iſſue: 1. *Robert* his eldeſt ſon, to whom he gave

gave the dukedom of *Normandy*. 2. *William*, ſurnamed the Miſer, who died 1128. 3. *Richard* his third ſon, who was killed in *New Foreſt*. 4. *William*, commonly called *Rufus*, from the colour of his hair, to whom he gave the kingdom of *England*. 5. *Henry*, who ſucceeded his brother *William* in the kingdom of *England*. 6. *Cicely*, his eldeſt daughter, who died a nun. 7. *Conſtance*, married to *Alan* earl of *Bretagne*. 8. *Alice*, contracted to *Harold* the Uſurper, but died unmarried. 9. *Adela*, married to *Stephen* earl of *Blois*, by whom ſhe had *Stephen*, afterwards king of *England*. 10. *Agatha*, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM II.

1087. SUrnamed *Rufus*, the ſecond ſurviving ſon to *William* I. ſucceeded to the crown of *England*, by the appointment of his father.

Sept. 27. He is crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

1088. *Odo*, biſhop of *Bayleux* and earl of *Kent*, and ſeveral of the nobility, riſe in arms againſt him, in favour of his eldeſt brother *Robert*, but they are ſubdued.

An earthquake in *London*.

A great ſcarcity this year, and corn not ripe till the end of *November*.

1089. The King embarked for *Normandy*, and made war upon his brother *Robert*: they come to a treaty, wherein it was agreed, among other things, that the ſurvivor ſhould enjoy both *England* and *Normandy*.

Thetford, till then the ſee of a biſhop, removed to *Norwich* by *Herbert Loxinga*, lord chancellor. Himſelf the firſt biſhop.

A new ſurvey of *England* made, and heavy taxes levied, which occaſioned great diſturbances.

William convened a council of the ſtates, and aſked their aſſiſtance for invading *Normandy*, in poſſeſſion of his brother *Robert*.

1091. *William* returned to *England*, and *Henry*, his brother, was forced to wander without a reſidence.

Oct. 18. Five hundred houſes in *London* were blown down by a tempeſt.

1092. A terrible fire in *London*, which conſumed a great part of it.

Malcolm, king of *Scotland*, repaired to *William*, in perſon, to require a redreſs of grievances, and was treated by *William* with contempt, which made him return to *Scotland* in indignation, and induced him to raiſe an army. He was killed at the ſiege of *Alnwick*, by a ſpear being thruſt into his eye by the earl of *Northumberland*, who acquired the ſurname of *Piercy*. At the ſame time fell *Malcolm*'s ſons, and three days after queen *Margaret* died of grief.

William rebuilt *Carliſle*.

1093. *William* paſſed over to *Normandy* with a powerful army: he ſoon after ſent to *England* for a reinforement, and was furniſhed with 10,000*l*. a ſum equal to 200,000*l*. now, with which he bribed the king of *France* to his intereſt, and ſoon after returned to *England* to ſuppreſs an inſurrection in *Wales*.

1094. This year was remarkable for a mortality of man and beaſt.

1095. *Robert de Mowbray* earl of *Northumberland*, *William* earl of *Owe*, and other *Norman* lords, conſpired againſt *Rufus*; the earl of *Owe* had his eyes pulled out, and his teſticles cut off, but none of the conſpirators were put to death.

1096. *Anſelm*, a *Norman* abbot, made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The King ſeizes his revenues, and detains them in his own hands, for acknowledging pope *Urban*.

Duke *Robert* transfers his dutchy of *Normandy* to his brother *William Rufus*, for the loan of ten thouſand marks.

The firſt holy war undertaken by the chriſtian princes, with 300,000 men, at the inſtigation of the Pope.

The firſt deciſion by ſingle combat.

The King viſited *Normandy*, where he kept his Chriſtmas, and returned the ſpring following.

1097. A council of the ſtates convened at *Windſor*, to conſult upon the reduction of the *Welſh*, which was accompliſhed.

1091. *England* ſuffered greatly by a ſcarcity, and inclement ſeaſons.

London bridge carried away by the floods, [*Feb.* 13] and a new one built by a tax on the ſubjects.

July. The tower encompaſſed with a wall.

Weſtminſter-hall built by *William Rufus*, 270 foot long, and 74 broad.

The King paſſed the greateſt part of the year 1098 in *Normandy*, he returned to *England*,

land, Dec. 7, 1099, and kept his Chriſtmas in *Weſtminſter-hall.*

1099. *Robert* duke of *Normandy* engages in the holy war. This year *Jeruſalem* was taken by ſtorm, and 40,000 *Saracens* put to the ſword; the Duke was offered to be made King thereof, which he refuſed.

1100. This year there happened an inundation of the ſea, which overflowed the lands of *Godwin* earl of *Kent*; to this day called *Godwin Sands.*

The King hunting in *New-Foreſt*, was killed by an arrow ſhot at a ſtag by his bow-bearer, Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, a *Norman* knight, in the forty-fourth year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign. He was buried in St. *Swithin's* at *Winchester*, and left neither wife nor iſſue.

The earl of *Poictiers* offered to mortgage his dominions to *William*, who intended to have carried him the money, and taken poſſeſſion, but his unforeſeen death prevented it.

The King, at the time of his death, had the archbiſhoprick of *Canterbury*, the biſhopricks of *Winchester* and *Saliſbury*, and twelve abbeys in his hands; and in his reign, diſpoſed of the biſhopricks and monaſteries to thoſe that bid moſt for them.

Taxes were raiſed arbitrarily in this reign.

HENRY I.

1100. HENRY, ſurnamed *Beauclerk*, youngeſt ſon of *William* I. upon the death of his brother *Rufus*, repaired to *Winchester*, and ſeized the royal treaſure, by which means he procured himſelf to be recognized king of *England: Robert*, his eldeſt brother, being then upon his voyage from the holy land.

Aug. 5. He was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, by *Maurice* biſhop of *London.*

He reſtored to the *Engliſh* the liberty of uſing fire and candle by night, and confirmed the laws of the *Confeſſor.*

He reſtored to the church her rights and poſſeſſions, and recalled archbiſhop *Anſelm.*

Nov. 11. He married *Matilda*, the daughter of *Malcolm* king of *Scots*, by *Margaret* his wife, ſiſter to *Edgar Atheling*, and daughter of *Edward*, ſon of *Edmund Ironſide*; by which he hoped to ſtrengthen his title to the crown of *England.*

She was crowned at *Weſtminſter.*

1101. Duke *Robert* being returned from the holy land, raiſed an army, with which he made a deſcent at *Portſmouth*, and claimed the crown of *England* as his birth-right.

He comes to a treaty afterwards with *Henry*, wherein it was agreed, that *Henry* ſhould enjoy the kingdom for his life, paying *Robert* annually 3000 marks; that *Robert* ſhould enjoy *Normandy*; and that the ſurvivor ſhould ſucceed both to the kingdom and dutchy.

1102. Archbiſhop *Anſelm* excommunicated the married clergy.

1103. *Robert* viſits *England*, and gives up his penſion, of which he ſoon repented, and retired to *Normandy* in diſguſt.

1105. King *Henry* makes war upon his brother *Robert*, duke of *Normandy*, and went in perſon againſt him.

1106. He takes the Duke priſoner, reduces all *Normandy* to his obedience, and ordered *Robert's* eyes to be put out.

1107. *Henry* returned in triumph to *England*, and called an aſſembly of his ſtates at *Windſor*, where he iſſued a ſevere edict againſt coiners, and aboliſhed the cuſtom of ſeizing on wrecks on the coaſts; he alſo made a regulation of weights and meaſures, but at the ſame time revived the deteſtable tax of *Danegelt.*

1108. *Henry* viſited *Normandy*, to fruſtrate the ſchemes of the *French* court.

1109. King *Henry* marries his daughter *Matilda* to the emperor *Henry* IV.

The biſhoprick of *Ely* was founded out of *Lincoln* by this King. *Hervey*, biſhop of *Bangor*, the firſt Biſhop.

The King returned to *England* about Whitſuntide, and held a general council of the ſtates, when he laid a tax of three ſhillings upon every hide of land, and raiſed near 24,000*l.* as a portion for his daughter *Matilda.*

1110. Arts and ſciences taught again in the univerſity of *Cambridge.*

The princeſs *Matilda* was ſent over to her huſband.

1111. *Henry* went to *Normandy* to ſuppreſs a revolt.

1112. A plague in *England.*

1113. The King plants colonies of *Flemings* in *Wales.*

July. Henry returned to *England.*

Worceſter city and caſtle burnt.

1114. *Henry*

1114. *Henry* ſuppreſſed a diſturbance on the borders of *Wales*, and ſoon after went again into *Normandy*, and got his ſon *William* recognized as his ſucceſſor in his *Norman* dominions.

The *Thames* dry for three days.

1115. The King returned to *England*, and called a council of the ſtates at *Weſtminſter*.

1116. Another council called, and his ſon *William* acknowledged for his ſucceſſor, after which he returned to *Normandy*. This meeting of the nobility is by ſome reckoned the firſt parliament.

1117. *Bath* and *Peterborough* cities burnt.

1118. Queen *Matilda* died.

1119, *May* 1. *Henry* obtained a great victory over the *French* in *Normandy*.

1120. Prince *William*, the King's eldeſt ſon, with his newly-married bride, daughter to the earl of *Anjou*, *Richard* and *Mary*, other two of the King's children, and their attendants, to the number of 180, were ſhipwrecked and loſt, in their return from *Normandy*, after which accident the King was never ſeen to laugh.

1121, *Jan.* 29. King *Henry* married *Adelicia*, daughter of *Godfrey*, the firſt duke of *Louvaine*.

The *Welſh* made an excurſion into *Cheſhire*, where they committed many ravages, and burnt ſeveral caſtles, againſt whom *Henry* went, but not meeting ſucceſs, he made a peace with them.

Gloceſter burnt.

Carliſle walled.

1122. The order of Knights Templars founded.

Henry returned to *England*, but freſh troubles breaking out in *Normandy* obliged him to go thither again.

Earthquakes in *Gloceſterſhire*, *Worceſterſhire*, and *Somerſetſhire*.

May 19. *Lincoln* nearly deſtroyed by fire.

1123. *Woodſtock* park made, being the firſt in *England*.

1124. War declared againſt *France*.

A great dearth in *England*.

Henry prevented a revolt in *Normandy*.

1125. The Pope's legate arrived in *England*, and paſſed ſeveral rigorous canons againſt married prieſts, but was obliged to quit the nation precipitantly, for having been caught in bed with a common proſtitute the ſame day he had celebrated maſs.

Another inſurrection in *Normandy*, which the King ſuppreſſed, and brought great part of his priſoners to *England* the year following.

1126. The empreſs *Maud* or *Matilda* returned ſoon after to *England*.

1127. The nobility ſwear fealty to *Matilda*, the Emperor's widow, and the King's only daughter. They renew their oath.

Henry called a great aſſembly of the ſtates at *Windſor*, at which were preſent, *Stephen* of *Bologne* his nephew, (afterwards king *Stephen*) and *David* king of *Scotland*.

1128. *Henry* invaded *France* with ſucceſs, and concluded a peace.

Diſturbances in *Normandy*, in favour of *William*, a ſon of duke *Robert*, but he loſt his life at the ſiege of *Alonſt*.

1129. *Henry* returned to *England*, and altered the revenue of his demeſne lands from kind to ſpecie.

1130. *Henry* kept his Eaſter at *Woodſtock*, and ſoon after went over to *Normandy*; he had an interview with pope *Innocent* II. and viſited his daughter *Maud*, who living unhappy with her huſband, he brought her to *England* with him.

The barons renew their oath to *Matilda*.

April 3. She was married again to *Jeffery Plantagenet*, earl of *Anjou*, in *Henry*'s preſence, which diſpleaſed the nobles.

Rocheſter burnt.

1131. The King held a great council of the ſtates at *Northampton*, when they renewed their oaths to *Maud*.

1132. A great part of *London* deſtroyed by a fire.

1133. The biſhoprick of *Carliſle* was founded by biſhop *Athelwalph*; himſelf being the firſt biſhop.

The empreſs *Matilda* has a ſon by her huſband *Jeffery Plantagenet*, afterwards *Henry* II.

The King again viſited *Normandy*, and the day he embarked was remarkable for an eclipſe of the ſun and an earthquake.

1134. Duke *Robert*, the King's eldeſt brother, died at *Cardiff* caſtle in *Wales*, having been a priſoner 28 years, with his eyes put out, and was buried at *Gloceſter*.

A total eclipſe and an earthquake.

1135. The *Welſh* made incurſions, and committed ravages.

Dec. 2. The King having nominated the empreſs *Matilda* his ſucceſſor, died in *Normandy*, of a ſurfeit with lampreys, in the ſixty-eighth year of his age, and thirty-ſixth of his reign, at *Lyons* near *Rouen*; he was embalmed and brought to *England*, and was buried at *Reading*.

He was the firſt King that brought progreſſes in faſhion, and the firſt who joined rivers for navigation, *viz.* *Trent* and *Witham* from *Yorkſhire* to *Lincoln*, ſeven miles.

Henry founded alſo the abbeys of *Hide*, *Cirenceſter* and *Reading*, and the priory of *Dunſtable*, and confirmed *Magna Charta*.

He held the firſt great council (which ſome are pleaſed to call the firſt parliament) wherein the prohibiting prieſts their wives and concubines was conſidered; and the biſhops and clergy granted to the King the correction of them for this offence; by which means he raiſed vaſt ſums of money, compounding with the prieſts for certain annual payments, to permit them the enjoyment of their wives and concubines.

In this King's reign, wheat to make bread for one hundred men, one day, was valued at one ſhilling; one ſheep at four pence; one hide of land (as many acres as one team could plow) was taxed at one ſhilling *per annum*; and there being 244,400 hides ſouth of the *Humber*, this tax amounted to 12,220*l.* to which may be added, about an eighth for the lands north of the *Humber*.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

In the ſixth year of his reign, he ſet a ſum upon every pariſh church, and forced the incumbent to pay it, to redeem his church.

He had alſo, during his whole reign, a conſtant annual tax of 12*d.* upon every hide of land.

He left 100,000*l.* in ready money, beſides plate and jewels of ineſtimable value.

HIS ISSUE.

He had iſſue by *Maud* of *Scotland*, only one ſon, named *William*, drowned in his paſſage from *Normandy*.

He had alſo iſſue, one daughter, called *Maud* the Empreſs, being firſt married to the emperor *Henry* IV. and five natural ſons and nine daughters.

Maud's ſecond huſband was *Jeffery Plantagenet*, earl of *Anjou*, by whom ſhe had *Henry* II. king of *England*, and two other ſons, *Jeffery* and *William*, who died without iſſue.

STEPHEN.

1135. STEPHEN, earl of *Bologne* and *Mortaign*, the third ſon of *Stephen* earl of *Blois*, by *Adela* the fourth daughter of *William* I. taking advantage of the empreſs *Maud*'s abſence, uſurped the crown, by the aſſiſtance of his brother *Henry* then biſhop of *Wincheſter*, *Roger* biſhop of *Saliſbury*, and other great men of his faction; though himſelf and all the nobility ſpiritual and temporal, had ſworn to *Maud*'s ſucceſſion.

He was crowned at *Weſtminſter* on St. *Stephen*'s day, *Dec.* 26, by the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and received the homage and oaths of the nobility to be faithful to him.

Stephen ſeized the late King's treaſures, to the amount of 100,000 pounds.

1136. A great fire in *London*, which deſtroyed a great part of the city, from *Aldgate* to St. *Paul*'s church; the bridge, which was of timber, was alſo burnt.

Stephen aboliſhes Danegelt for ever.

David king of *Scotland* aſſembled a body of troops in favour of *Maud*, but entered into a treaty after ſeizing on *Carliſle* and *Newcaſtle*, which he retained, and the prince of *Scotland* did homage for them.

There were no leſs than 1500 ſtrong forteſſes in the kingdom.

1137. *Stephen* reduces *Normandy*.

A war with the *Welſh*, where the King's troops were worſted.

The cathedral of *Rocheſter* was burnt, *June* 3, as was alſo, the next day, the whole city of *York*, and its cathedral, with 39 churches; and the 27th, the city of *Bath* was nearly deſtroyed by fire.

1138. A conſpiracy was formed againſt the King, in behalf of the empreſs *Maud*.

The king of *Scotland* invading *England* obliged *Stephen* to return to *England*, and the battle of the Standard was fought, where the *Scots* were defeated [*Aug.* 22.] ſoon after which *Stephen* was attacked with a lethargy, which threatened his life.

1139. The empreſs *Maud* arrived in *England*; ſhe landed at *Arundel* in *September*.

A general revolt in favour of *Matilda*; the earl of *Gloceſter* headed the revolters.

Stephen is at variance with the clergy.

1140. His ſon *Euſtace* married the *French* king's ſiſter.

The war was carried on between *Stephen* and *Maud*, with various ſucceſs, till the beginning of the next year.

1141, *Feb.* 1. A battle was fought between their forces, when *Stephen*'s were worſted at *Lincoln*, and himſelf taken priſoner, delivered to *Maud*, who committed him to *Gloceſter* gaol, and laid him in chains.

April

April 7. *Maud* was declared Queen, in a national ſynod, and the nation took oaths of allegiance to her.

Robert earl of *Gloceſter*, baſe brother to the Empreſs, taken priſoner; whereupon king *Stephen* is releaſed, and exchanged for him.

1142. The empreſs *Maud* beſieged in *Oxford*, and made her eſcape from thence on foot, being diſguiſed in white, on a ſnowy night, to *Abington*.

The biſhop of *Winchester* excommunicates the adherents of *Maud*.

1143. A ſynod held at *London*, in favour of *Stephen*.

1146. The earl of *Gloceſter* died, and the Empreſs found the want of ſo able a counſellor.

1147. The empreſs *Maud* leaves the kingdom.

1148. *Stephen* is crowned at *Lincoln*.

A new cruſade undertaken.

1149. *Henry*, ſon of the empreſs *Maud*, arrives in *England*, and endeavours to recover his right.

1151. He marries *Eleanor*, ſole daughter and heir of *William* earl of *Poictou*, and duke of *Aquitain*, after ſhe had been divorced from *Lewis* VII. king of *France*.

King *Stephen* requires the Archbiſhop to crown his ſon *Euſtace*, which he refuſes.

1152. *Malcolm* king of *Scots*, ſon of *Henry*, created Earl of *Huntington*.

1153. *Euſtace*, ſon of king *Stephen*, died.

A peace concluded between *Stephen* and *Henry*, wherein it was agreed, that *Stephen* ſhould enjoy the crown during his life, and *Henry* ſhould ſucceed him; and that the caſtles built by *Stephen*'s permiſſion, ſhould be all demoliſhed, to the amount of 1100.

Henry viſits *Normandy*.

1154. *October* 25. *Stephen* died at *Dover*, in the fiftieth year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign, and was buried at *Feverſham* abbey in *Kent*. He founded the abbies of *Coggeſhall* in *Eſſex*, *Furneſs* in *Lancaſhire*, *Feverſham* in *Kent*, and the nunneries of *Carew* and *Higham*.

In this reign, 'tis ſaid, the canon law was firſt introduced into this nation, and appeals firſt made to the Pope.

This King giving leave to the nobility and great men to build caſtles, there were no leſs than 1117 built in his reign.

There were no regular taxations in this reign; but the contending parties maintained themſelves principally by the plunder of each others tenants.

More abbies built in this reign than in 100 years before.

HIS ISSUE.

King *Stephen*, by his wife *Maud*, daughter and heir of *Euſtace* earl of *Boulogn*, had iſſue three ſons, *Baldwin*, *Euſtace* and *William*; and two daughters, *Maud* and *Mary*; all of them died without iſſue.

His natural children were *William* earl of *Bologne*, and *Gervaſe* abbot of *Weſtminſter*.

HENRY II.

1154. HENRY called *Court Mantle*, (the firſt of the line of *Plantagenet*) eldeſt ſon and heir of *Maud* the Empreſs, the only ſurviving legitimate iſſue of *Henry* I. ſucceeded to the crown without oppoſition.

1155. *Henry*'s queen *Eleanor* delivered of a prince, named *Henry*.

A general council of the ſtates; and another was held on religious affairs.

December 17. King *Henry* was crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *Theobald*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

He reſumed the grants of the crown lands and rents made by king *Stephen*; alledging, that the grants of an uſurper are void. He made reſumptions likewiſe in *Normandy*. He demoliſhed the caſtles.

1156. *London* bridge built of wood.

The King calls an aſſembly (or parliament) of the great men, at *Walling ford*, and makes them ſwear to the ſucceſſion of his ſons *William* and *Henry*, and confirms the great charter.

Thomas à Becket, archdeacon of *Canterbury*, made Lord Chancellor, and governor to the Prince.

The King goes over to *France*, and does homage to that King for *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Anjou*, *Main*, and *Tourney*, obliging his brother *Jeffery* to accept of an annual ſum for *Anjou*.

Malcolm king of *Scots*, delivers up to him *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Weſtmorland*; and the King confirms to *Malcolm* the earldom of *Huntingdon*.

1157. He ſubdues the *Welſh*, who do homage, and ſwear allegiance to him.

1158. He

1158. He is crowned again at *Lincoln*, and the year following at *Worceſter*.

1159. A war between the kings of *England* and *France*, about the town of *Thouloufe*.

1160. A peace enſues, and the king of *England* marries his ſon *Henry*, being ſeven years of age, to the *French* king's daughter *Margaret*, about three years old.

1161. The kings of *England* and *France* perform the office of yeomen of the ſtirrup to pope *Alexander*.

1162. *Thomas à Becket* made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The King endeavours to reduce the exorbitant power of the clergy.

A ſect called *Publicans*, rejecting baptiſm, the euchariſt, and marriage, came into *England* out of *Germany* this year.

The biſhops pronounce them hereticks; they are burnt in the forehead and whipped.

1163. The Archbiſhop and clergy inſiſt upon being exempted from the juriſdiction of the temporal courts in criminal caſes.

1164. Several ſtatutes made at *Clarendon*, to retrench the power of the church, which are ſubſcribed by the archbiſhops and biſhops. The Pope refuſes to confirm the laws made at *Clarendon* by his bull. *Becket* takes part with the Pope, againſt the King, is impeached, tried, convicted, and fined. He quits *England*, *November* 2, and puts himſelf under the protection of the Pope and the *French* king. He is received with great pomp by the Pope. This occaſions a war between *France* and *England*.

1165. *Henry* viſits *Normandy*, to confer with the Pope, but is prevented by *Becket*, and returns to *England*.

The *Welſh* in arms, and endeavour to ſhake off the *Engliſh* yoke.

Henry returns to *Normandy*.

He forbids all intercourſe of the clergy with *Rome*.

1166. Some *German* hereticks arrived in *England*, and were condemned at *Oxford*, and the King forbidding any perſon to relieve them, they were ſtarved to death.

A council held, when excommunication was denounced by *Becket* againſt the obſervers of the conſtitutions of *Clarendon*.

1167. The empreſs *Maud*, *Henry*'s mother, died *Sept.* 10, and was buried near *Rouen*.

Prince *John* born.

1168. *Henry*, eldeſt ſon of king *Henry* II. did homage to the king of *France* for *Anjou* and *Maine*.

Jeffery the fourth ſon of *Henry* II. by the command of his father, did homage alſo for *Britany*; and *Jeffery* thereupon received homage of the barons of *Britany*.

1169. *Becket* excommunicates moſt of the clergy of *England*.

Princeſs *Eleanor*, the King's daughter, married to *Alphonſus* king of *Caſtile*.

1170. *John*, ſixth ſon of king *Henry* II. (afterwards king of *England*) created duke of *Cornwall*.

The King cauſes his ſon *Henry* to be crowned, and *William* king of *Scots*, and his nobility, to ſwear allegiance and fealty to him againſt all men, ſaving the fealty they owed to himſelf.

The young King's coronation, without his Princeſs, gave diſguſt to the *French* court, and occaſioned a ſhort war. *Henry* viſited *Normandy*, and made up his breach with *Becket*, and held his ſtirrup whilſt he was getting on horſeback. The excommunicated prelates viſited the King in *Normandy* with their complaints, and he ordered *Becket* not to ſtir out of the bounds of his pariſh.

1171. He receives archbiſhop *Becket* into favour, after ſix years exile. *Becket* notwithſtanding excommunicates the King's friends, who complain of this uſage to the King.

1172, *Dec.* 30. *Becket* is murdered in the cathedral at *Canterbury*, by four knights.

The King's expedition againſt *Ireland*, where he receives the ſubmiſſion and oaths of the *Iriſh* princes.

He conſtitutes his youngeſt ſon *John*, Lord of *Ireland*, and deſigned to have made him King, having obtained the Pope's concurrence.

The King ſubmits to do penance for *Becket*'s murder, and enlarges the Pope's authority in *England*.

1173. A conſpiracy formed againſt the King by the Queen, the young king *Henry*, and his two brothers, on account of *Fair Roſamond*, a concubine of the King's.

Queen *Eleanor* is made a ſtate priſoner.

1174. They draw the *French* king and the king of *Scots* into the quarrel, which occaſions a bloody war, in which *William* king of *Scots* is taken priſoner, *July* 13.

Henry arrived in *England*, and reduced all the inſurrections.

King *Henry* finiſhes his penance for *Becket*'s murder, receives eighty laſhes from the hands of the monks of *Canterbury*, and offered a gift of 40*l. per annum* for finding conſtant lights at *Becket*'s tomb; he

alſo agreed to pay the knights of *Jeruſalem* the expence of maintaining 200 ſoldiers in the holy war.

A peace concluded between king *Henry* and his ſons.

The king of *Scotland* and *David* his brother, did homage to king *Henry* II. for all the territories they were poſſeſſed of, *viz. Scotland* and *Galway*; they alſo ſwore allegiance to the King and his ſon *Henry*.

The biſhops and abbots of *Scotland* ſwore allegiance and fealty to the ſaid kings of *England*, and their heirs.

They alſo ſwore they would continue in ſubjection to the church of *England*.

The earls and barons of *Scotland* ſwore allegiance and fealty to the ſaid two kings, *Henry* and his ſon.

This agreement was confirmed under the ſeals of the king of *Scotland*, and his brother *David*, and the caſtles of *Roxburgh*, *Berwick*, *Gedworth*, *Edinburgh*, and *Sterling*, were put into the hands of king *Henry* the elder, as a ſecurity for the performance of it, on the part of the king of *Scotland* and his barons.

1175. A ſynod was held at *Weſtminſter*, where were diſputes between the archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*.

1176. The kingdom firſt divided into ſix circuits, and three judges appointed for each circuit.

Aug. 27. *Joan*, a daughter of *Roſamond*, was married to *William* king of *Sicily*.

London bridge begun by *Peter Colman*, a prieſt, which was 33 years in building.

1177. The *French* king comes in pilgrimage to *Thomas à Becket*'s tomb; he offered there a maſſive cup of pure gold, and gave to the monks 7200 gallons of wine yearly, and made the *Auguſtines* toll or cuſtom free throughout his dominions. The ſame time the earl of *Flanders* had a conference with *Henry*, and viſited *Becket*'s tomb. After which *Henry* went to *Normandy* in *Auguſt* and returned in *July* 1178.

Dec. *Henry* purchaſed the earldom of *Marche* from *Audebert* its earl.

Glaſs windows began to be uſed in private houſes.

Henry ſeverely puniſhed the debaſers of the coin, and in *Nov.* 1180, there was a new coinage.

This year *Lewis*, king of *France*, died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Philip*.

1181. *Henry* debauched his ſon *Richard*'s intended princeſs, which gave great umbrage to his ſon; to avoid whoſe reſentment, he endeavoured to embroil him in a quarrel with his brother *Henry*, but it proved ineffectual, and cemented them the ſtronger: they formed a deſign of revenge, but were prevented by young *Henry*'s death.

1183, *June* 11. The young king *Henry* died in the thirtieth year of his age, having borne the title of King near thirteen years.

Princeſs *Margaret*, young *Henry*'s widow, was ſent home to her brother, and ſhe ſometime after was married to *Bela*, king of *Hungary*.

1184. The King gave 50,000 marks of ſilver to aſſiſt at a cruſade, but declined going in perſon.

1185. An earthquake overthrew the church of *Lincoln*, and other churches; at the ſame time there was almoſt a total eclipſe of the ſun.

The Pope ſent *Henry* a crown made of peacock's feathers, for him to crown his ſon *John* king of *Ireland* with. *John* embarked for that iſland, but ſoon after returned.

The King's ſon *Richard* rebels againſt him again, and is encouraged by the king of *France*.

1186. *Henry* threatened to diſinherit his ſon *Richard* for his turbulent conduct, which occaſioned his ſubmiſſion.

1187, *Aug* 19. *Jeffery*, another of the King's ſons, killed at a tournament at *Paris*, and buried in *Notre Dame* church.

Richard and *John*, the King's ſons, in conjunction with the king of *France*, harraſs *Henry*.

1189. *Henry* was deſerted by his *French* ſubjects, and was every where defeated, and obliged to ſubmit to hard terms.

July 6. King *Henry* died in *Normandy*, with grief, uttering imprecations againſt his ſons, which the biſhops preſent could not perſuade him to revoke, in the fifty-ſixth year of his age, and the thirty-fifth of his reign, and was buried at *Fonteverard* in *France*.

Taxes in this Reign.

A ſcutage in the beginning of his reign: but no account what it amounted to.

A ſecond ſcutage to raiſe men for the ſiege of *Thouloufe*, in the fifth year of his reign, 1159, amounting to 180,000*l.*

A third ſcutage, in the ſeventh year of his reign, at two marks every knight's fee.

In the twelfth of his reign, two-pence in the pound for the firſt year, and one penny in the pound for four years after, of all rents and movables.

In the fourteenth of his reign, a fourth ſcutage, at a mark a knight's fee.

In

1071. There was another inſurrection by *Morcar* and others, in the iſle of *Ely*, but ſuppreſſed.

Wiſbeach caſtle built.

1072. King *William* marches againſt *Scotland*: *Malcolm* comes to a treaty with him, and conſents to take an oath of fealty, and do homage to king *William*; and all offenders on both ſides are pardoned.

The juriſdiction of the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* over the archbiſhop of *York* confirmed at a national ſynod held this year.

Surnames firſt uſed in *England*, and the vice of common ſwearing firſt introduced.

1073. King *William* embarks for *Normandy* with a great army, to recover ſome towns which the *French* King had ſurpriſed.

Edgar Atheling repairs to the King in *Normandy* voluntarily, and makes his ſubmiſſion; whereupon he is received into favour, and allowed a pound of ſilver a day.

King *William* refuſes to take an oath of fealty to the Pope for the crown of *England*.

1074. This year there was another inſurrection by *Ralph de Waher* earl of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, *Waltheof* earl of *Northumberland*, and others: which being ſuppreſſed, [*April* 29, 1075] *Waltheof* (being the firſt *Engliſh* nobleman ſo put to death, and the only one executed in this reign) was beheaded, and great cruelties uſed toward the *Engliſh*; particularly he cut off the hands and feet of ſome, and put out the eyes of many others.

1075. From this time the *Engliſh* enjoyed ſcarce any lands or honours, but what they held of the *Norman* lords upon their own terms.

1076. A great earthquake in *England*, and a froſt from the beginning of *Nov.* to the *April* following.

William viſits his *Norman* dominions, and returns the year following.

1077. This year the King's ſon *Robert* rebels in *Normandy*, wounds and defeats his father, and brings him to terms.

A great fire in *London*.

1078. King *William* laid the foundation of the tower of *London*.

1079. The *Scots* harraſs the north of *England*, which occaſioned *William*'s building *Newcaſtle*.

He ordained the courts of exchequer and chancery, and the four terms of law; alſo ſheriffs and juſtices of the peace; and granted to the city of *London* their firſt charter.

He introduces the *Norman* laws and forms of pleading, and ordered all proceedings in council and the courts of law to be in the *Norman* language.

Sealing of writs is ſaid to be introduced in this reign.

1080. He began his general ſurvey of *England*, called Doomſday book, in imitation of the *Roll of Winton*, made by order of king *Alfred*.

Robert, *William*'s eldeſt ſon, went into *Italy* to procure a wife, but was diſappointed, and returned into *France*, where he continued till his father's death.

1081. Incurſions are made by the *Welſh*, but are ſoon ſuppreſſed.

1084. *William* levies a tax of ſix ſhillings upon every hide of land, which was three times as much as it uſed to be.

1085. The King deſtroyed 36 pariſh churches, and diſpeopled *Hampſhire* for above 30 miles, to enlarge *New Foreſt*.

William again viſits *Normandy*, when he loſt his queen *Matilda*.

England threatned with an invaſion from *Denmark*. *William* returned, and the *Daniſh* invaſion dropped. *William* kept his Chriſtmas at *Gloceſter*.

1086. In his laſt expedition againſt the *French* King, he burnt the city of *Meaux*, &c.

He knighted his ſon *Henry*, when he obliged his nobles to take a freſh oath of fidelity.

1087. In the laſt year of *William*'s reign, almoſt all the chief cities of *England* were burnt, and the greateſt part of *London*, with the cathedral of St. *Paul*'s.

He died in the ſixty-firſt year of his age, [*Sept.* 9] and the twenty-firſt year of his reign, at *Hermentrude*, a village near *Rouen*, and was buried at *Caen* in *Normandy*, in a monaſtery of which he was the founder: but a delay was made by the proprietor of the land, who demanded payment for it before he would ſuffer the corpſe to be interred.

Doomſday book finiſhed.

A dreadful famine in *England*.

Shrewſbury monaſtery built.

Norwich cathedral built.

HIS ISSUE.

By *Maud* or *Matilda*, the daughter of *Baldwin*, the fifth earl of *Flanders*, he had iſſue: 1. *Robert* his eldeſt ſon, to whom he gave

gave the dukedom of *Normandy*. 2. *William*, ſurnamed the Miſer, who died 1128. 3. *Richard* his third ſon, who was killed in *New Foreſt*. 4. *William*, commonly called *Rufus*, from the colour of his hair, to whom he gave the kingdom of *England*. 5. *Henry*, who ſucceeded his brother *William* in the kingdom of *England*. 6. *Cicely*, his eldeſt daughter, who died a nun. 7. *Conſtance*, married to *Alan* earl of *Bretagne*. 8. *Alice*, contracted to *Harold* the Uſurper, but died unmarried. 9. *Adela*, married to *Stephen* earl of *Blois*, by whom ſhe had *Stephen*, afterwards king of *England*. 10. *Agatha*, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM II.

1087. SUrnamed *Rufus*, the ſecond ſurviving ſon to *William* I. ſucceeded to the crown of *England*, by the appointment of his father.

Sept. 27. He is crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

1088. *Odo*, biſhop of *Bayeux* and earl of *Kent*, and ſeveral of the nobility, riſe in arms againſt him, in favour of his eldeſt brother *Robert*, but they are ſubdued.

An earthquake in *London*.

A great ſcarcity this year, and corn not ripe till the end of *November*.

1089. The King embarked for *Normandy*, and made war upon his brother *Robert*: they come to a treaty, wherein it was agreed, among other things, that the ſurvivor ſhould enjoy both *England* and *Normandy*.

Thetford, till then the ſee of a biſhop, removed to *Norwich* by *Herbert Loxinga*, lord chancellor. Himſelf the firſt biſhop.

A new ſurvey of *England* made, and heavy taxes levied, which occaſioned great diſturbances.

William convened a council of the ſtates, and aſked their aſſiſtance for invading *Normandy*, in poſſeſſion of his brother *Robert*.

1091. *William* returned to *England*, and *Henry*, his brother, was forced to wander without a reſidence.

Oct. 18. Five hundred houſes in *London* were blown down by a tempeſt.

1092. A terrible fire in *London*, which conſumed a great part of it.

Malcolm, king of *Scotland*, repaired to *William*, in perſon, to require a redreſs of grievances, and was treated by *William* with contempt, which made him return to *Scotland* in indignation, and induced him to raiſe an army. He was killed at the ſiege of *Alnwick*, by a ſpear being thruſt into his eye by the earl of *Northumberland*, who acquired the ſurname of *Piercy*. At the ſame time fell *Malcolm*'s ſons, and three days after queen *Margaret* died of grief.

William rebuilt *Carliſle*.

1093. *William* paſſed over to *Normandy* with a powerful army: he ſoon after ſent to *England* for a reinforcement, and was furniſhed with 10,000*l*. a ſum equal to 200,000*l*. now, with which he bribed the king of *France* to his intereſt, and ſoon after returned to *England* to ſuppreſs an inſurrection in *Wales*.

1094. This year was remarkable for a mortality of man and beaſt.

1095. *Robert de Mawbray* earl of *Northumberland*, *William* earl of *Owe*, and other *Norman* lords, conſpired againſt *Rufus*; the earl of *Owe* had his eyes pulled out, and his teſticles cut off, but none of the conſpirators were put to death.

1096. *Anſelm*, a *Norman* abbot, made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The King ſeizes his revenues, and detains them in his own hands, for acknowledging pope *Urban*.

Duke *Robert* transfers his dutchy of *Normandy* to his brother *William Rufus*, for the loan of ten thouſand marks.

The firſt holy war undertaken by the chriſtian princes, with 300,000 men, at the inſtigation of the Pope.

The firſt deciſion by ſingle combat.

The King viſited *Normandy*, where he kept his Chriſtmas, and returned the ſpring following.

1097. A council of the ſtates convened at *Windſor*, to conſult upon the reduction of the *Welſh*, which was accompliſhed.

1091. *England* ſuffered greatly by a ſcarcity, and inclement ſeaſons.

London bridge carried away by the floods, [*Feb.* 13] and a new one built by a tax on the ſubjects.

July. The tower encompaſſed with a wall.

Weſtminſter-hall built by *William Rufus*, 270 foot long, and 74 broad.

The King paſſed the greateſt part of the year 1098 in *Normandy*, he returned to *England*,

land, *Dec.* 7, 1099, and kept his Chriſtmas in *Weſtminſter-hall*.

1099. *Robert* duke of *Normandy* engages in the holy war. This year *Jeruſalem* was taken by ſtorm, and 40,000 *Saracens* put to the ſword; the Duke was offered to be made King thereof, which he refuſed.

1100. This year there happened an innundation of the ſea, which overflowed the lands of *Godwin* earl of *Kent*; to this day called *Godwin Sands*.

The King hunting in *New-Foreſt*, was killed by an arrow ſhot at a ſtag by his bow-bearer, Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, a *Norman* knight, in the forty-fourth year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign. He was buried in St. *Swithin's* at *Wincheſter*, and left neither wife nor iſſue.

The earl of *Poictiers* offered to mortgage his dominions to *William*, who intended to have carried him the money, and taken poſſeſſion, but his unforeſeen death prevented it.

The King, at the time of his death, had the archbiſhoprick of *Canterbury*, the biſhopricks of *Wincheſter* and *Saliſbury*, and twelve abbeys in his hands; and in his reign, diſpoſed of the biſhopricks and monaſteries to thoſe that bid moſt for them.

Taxes were raiſed arbitrarily in this reign.

HENRY I.

1100. HENRY, ſurnamed *Beauclerk*, youngeſt ſon of *William* I. upon the death of his brother *Rufus*, repaired to *Wincheſter*, and ſeized the royal treaſure, by which means he procured himſelf to be recognized king of *England*: *Robert*, his eldeſt brother, being then upon his voyage from the holy land.

Aug. 5. He was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, by *Maurice* biſhop of *London*.

He reſtored to the *Engliſh* the liberty of uſing fire and candle by night, and confirmed the laws of the *Confeſſor*.

He reſtored to the church her rights and poſſeſſions, and recalled archbiſhop *Anſelm*.

Nov. 11. He married *Matilda*, the daughter of *Malcolm* king of *Scots*, by *Margaret* his wife, ſiſter to *Edgar Atheling*, and daughter of *Edward*, ſon of *Edmund Ironſide*; by which he hoped to ſtrengthen his title to the crown of *England*.

She was crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

1101. Duke *Robert* being returned from the holy land, raiſed an army, with which he made a deſcent at *Portſmouth*, and claimed the crown of *England* as his birth-right.

He comes to a treaty afterwards with *Henry*, wherein it was agreed, that *Henry* ſhould enjoy the kingdom for his life, paying *Robert* annually 3000 marks; that *Robert* ſhould enjoy *Normandy*; and that the ſurvivor ſhould ſucceed both to the kingdom and dutchy.

1102. Archbiſhop *Anſelm* excommunicated the married clergy.

1103. *Robert* viſits *England*, and gives up his penſion, of which he ſoon repented, and retired to *Normandy* in diſguſt.

1105. King *Henry* makes war upon his brother *Robert*, duke of *Normandy*, and went in perſon againſt him.

1106. He takes the Duke priſoner, reduces all *Normandy* to his obedience, and ordered *Robert's* eyes to be put out.

1107. *Henry* returned in triumph to *England*, and called an aſſembly of his ſtates at *Windſor*, where he iſſued a ſevere edict againſt coiners, and aboliſhed the cuſtom of ſeizing on wrecks on the coaſts; he alſo made a regulation of weights and meaſures, but at the ſame time revived the deteſtable tax of *Danegelt*.

1108. *Henry* viſited *Normandy*, to fruſtrate the ſchemes of the *French* court.

1109. King *Henry* marries his daughter *Matilda* to the emperor *Henry* IV.

The biſhoprick of *Ely* was founded out of *Lincoln* by this King. *Hervey*, biſhop of *Bangor*, the firſt Biſhop.

The King returned to *England* about Whitſuntide, and held a general council of the ſtates, when he laid a tax of three ſhillings upon every hide of land, and raiſed near 24,000*l.* as a portion for his daughter *Matilda*.

1110. Arts and ſciences taught again in the univerſity of *Cambridge*.

The princeſs *Matilda* was ſent over to her huſband.

1111. *Henry* went to *Normandy* to ſuppreſs a revolt.

1112. A plague in *England*.

1113. The King plants colonies of *Flemings* in *Wales*.

July. *Henry* returned to *England*.

Worceſter city and caſtle burnt.

1114. *Henry*

1114. *Henry* ſuppreſſed a diſturbance on the borders of *Wales*, and ſoon after went again into *Normandy*, and got his ſon *William* recognized as his ſucceſſor in his *Norman* dominions.

The *Thames* dry for three days.

1115. The King returned to *England*, and called a council of the ſtates at *Weſtminſter*.

1116. Another council called, and his ſon *William* acknowledged for his ſucceſſor, after which he returned to *Normandy*. This meeting of the nobility is by ſome reckoned the firſt parliament.

1117. *Bath* and *Peterborough* cities burnt.

1118. Queen *Matilda* died.

1119, *May* 1. *Henry* obtained a great victory over the *French* in *Normandy*.

1120. Prince *William*, the King's eldeſt ſon, with his newly-married bride, daughter to the earl of *Anjou*, *Richard* and *Mary*, other two of the King's children, and their attendants, to the number of 180, were ſhipwrecked and loſt, in their return from *Normandy*, after which accident the King was never ſeen to laugh.

1121, *Jan.* 29. King *Henry* married *Adelicia*, daughter of *Godfrey*, the firſt duke of *Louvaine*.

The *Welſh* made an excurſion into *Cheſhire*, where they committed many ravages, and burnt ſeveral caſtles, againſt whom *Henry* went, but not meeting ſucceſs, he made a peace with them.

Gloceſter burnt.

Carliſle walled.

1122. The order of Knights Templars founded.

Henry returned to *England*, but freſh troubles breaking out in *Normandy* obliged him to go thither again.

Earthquakes in *Gloceſterſhire*, *Worceſterſhire*, and *Somerſetſhire*.

May 19. *Lincoln* nearly deſtroyed by fire.

1123. *Woodſtock* park made, being the firſt in *England*.

1124. War declared againſt *France*.

A great dearth in *England*.

Henry prevented a revolt in *Normandy*.

1125. The Pope's legate arrived in *England*, and paſſed ſeveral rigorous canons againſt married prieſts, but was obliged to quit the nation precipitantly, for having been caught in bed with a common proſtitute the ſame day he had celebrated maſs.

Another inſurrection in *Normandy*, which the King ſuppreſſed, and brought great part of his priſoners to *England* the year following.

1126. The empreſs *Maud* or *Matilda* returned ſoon after to *England*.

1127. The nobility ſwear fealty to *Matilda*, the Emperor's widow, and the King's only daughter. They renew their oath.

Henry called a great aſſembly of the ſtates at *Windſor*, at which were preſent, *Stephen* of *Bologne* his nephew, (afterwards king *Stephen*) and *David* king of *Scotland*.

1128. *Henry* invaded *France* with ſucceſs, and concluded a peace.

Diſturbances in *Normandy*, in favour of *William*, a ſon of duke *Robert*, but he loſt his life at the ſiege of *Aloſt*.

1129. *Henry* returned to *England*, and altered the revenue of his demeſne lands from kind to ſpecie.

1130. *Henry* kept his Eaſter at *Woodſtock*, and ſoon after went over to *Normandy*; he had an interview with pope *Innocent* II. and viſited his daughter *Maud*, who living unhappy with her huſband, he brought her to *England* with him.

The barons renew their oath to *Matilda*.

April 3. She was married again to *Jeffery Plantagenet*, earl of *Anjou*, in *Henry*'s preſence, which diſpleaſed the nobles.

Rocheſter burnt.

1131. The King held a great council of the ſtates at *Northampton*, when they renewed their oaths to *Maud*.

1132. A great part of *London* deſtroyed by a fire.

1133. The biſhoprick of *Carliſle* was founded by biſhop *Athelwalph*; himſelf being the firſt biſhop.

The empreſs *Matilda* has a ſon by her huſband *Jeffery Plantagenet*, afterwards *Henry* II.

The King again viſited *Normandy*, and the day he embarked was remarkable for an eclipſe of the ſun and an earthquake.

1134. Duke *Robert*, the King's eldeſt brother, died at *Cardiff* caſtle in *Wales*, having been a priſoner 28 years, with his eyes put out, and was buried at *Gloceſter*.

A total eclipſe and an earthquake.

1135. The *Welſh* made incurſions, and committed ravages.

Dec. 2. The King having nominated the empreſs *Matilda* his ſucceſſor, died in *Normandy*, of a ſurfeit with lampreys, in the ſixty-eighth year of his age, and thirty-ſixth of his reign, at *Lyons* near *Rouen*; he was embalmed and brought to *England*, and was buried at *Reading*.

He was the firſt King that brought progreſſes in faſhion, and the firſt who joined rivers for navigation, *viz.* *Trent* and *Witham* from *Yorkſhire* to *Lincoln*, ſeven miles.

Henry founded alſo the abbeys of *Hide*, *Cirenceſter* and *Reading*, and the priory of *Dunſtable*, and confirmed *Magna Charta*.

He held the firſt great council (which ſome are pleaſed to call the firſt parliament) wherein the prohibiting prieſts their wives and concubines was conſidered; and the biſhops and clergy granted to the King the correction of them for this offence; by which means he raiſed vaſt ſums of money, compounding with the prieſts for certain annual payments, to permit them the enjoyment of their wives and concubines.

In this King's reign, wheat to make bread for one hundred men, one day, was valued at one ſhilling; one ſheep at four pence; one hide of land (as many acres as one team could plow) was taxed at one ſhilling *per annum*; and there being 244,400 hides ſouth of the *Humber*, this tax amounted to 12,220*l.* to which may be added, about an eighth for the lands north of the *Humber*.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

In the ſixth year of his reign, he ſet a ſum upon every pariſh church, and forced the incumbent to pay it, to redeem his church.

He had alſo, during his whole reign, a conſtant annual tax of 12*d.* upon every hide of land.

He left 100,000*l.* in ready money, beſides plate and jewels of ineſtimable value.

HIS ISSUE.

He had iſſue by *Maud* of *Scotland*, only one ſon, named *William*, drowned in his paſſage from *Normandy*.

He had alſo iſſue, one daughter, called *Maud* the Empreſs, being firſt married to the emperor *Henry* IV. and five natural ſons and nine daughters.

Maud's ſecond huſband was *Jeffery Plantagenet*, earl of *Anjou*, by whom ſhe had *Henry* II. king of *England*, and two other ſons, *Jeffery* and *William*, who died without iſſue.

STEPHEN.

1135. STEPHEN, earl of *Bologne* and *Mortaign*, the third ſon of *Stephen* earl of *Blois*, by *Adela* the fourth daughter of *William* I. taking advantage of the empreſs *Maud*'s abſence, uſurped the crown, by the aſſiſtance of his brother *Henry* then biſhop of *Wincheſter*, *Roger* biſhop of *Saliſbury*, and other great men of his faction; though himſelf and all the nobility ſpiritual and temporal, had ſworn to *Maud*'s ſucceſſion.

He was crowned at *Weſtminſter* on St. *Stephen*'s day, *Dec.* 26, by the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and received the homage and oaths of the nobility to be faithful to him.

Stephen ſeized the late King's treaſures, to the amount of 100,000 pounds.

1136. A great fire in *London*, which deſtroyed a great part of the city, from *Aldgate* to St. *Paul*'s church; the bridge, which was of timber, was alſo burnt.

Stephen aboliſhes Danegelt for ever.

David king of *Scotland* aſſembled a body of troops in favour of *Maud*, but entered into a treaty after ſeizing on *Carliſle* and *Newcaſtle*, which he retained, and the prince of *Scotland* did homage for them.

There were no leſs than 1500 ſtrong forteſſes in the kingdom.

1137. *Stephen* reduces *Normandy*.

A war with the *Welſh*, where the King's troops were worſted.

The cathedral of *Rocheſter* was burnt, *June* 3, as was alſo, the next day, the whole city of *York*, and its cathedral, with 39 churches; and the 27th, the city of *Bath* was nearly deſtroyed by fire.

1138. A conſpiracy was formed againſt the King, in behalf of the empreſs *Maud*.

The king of *Scotland* invading *England* obliged *Stephen* to return to *England*, and the battle of the Standard was fought, where the *Scots* were defeated [*Aug.* 22.] ſoon after which *Stephen* was attacked with a lethargy, which threatened his life.

1139. The empreſs *Maud* arrived in *England*; ſhe landed at *Arundel* in *September*.

A general revolt in favour of *Matilda*; the earl of *Gloceſter* headed the revolters.

Stephen is at variance with the clergy.

1140. His ſon *Euſtace* married the *French* king's ſiſter.

The war was carried on between *Stephen* and *Maud*, with various ſucceſs, till the beginning of the next year.

1141, *Feb.* 1. A battle was fought between their forces, when *Stephen*'s were worſted at *Lincoln*, and himſelf taken priſoner, delivered to *Maud*, who committed him to *Glocester* gaol, and laid him in chains.

April

April 7. *Maud* was declared Queen, in a national ſynod, and the nation took oaths of allegiance to her.

Robert earl of *Gloceſter*, baſe brother to the Empreſs, taken priſoner; whereupon king *Stephen* is releaſed, and exchanged for him.

1142. The empreſs *Maud* beſieged in *Oxford*, and made her eſcape from thence on foot, being diſguiſed in white, on a ſnowy night, to *Abington*.

The biſhop of *Wincheſter* excommunicates the adherents of *Maud*.

1143. A ſynod held at *London*, in favour of *Stephen*.

1146. The earl of *Gloceſter* died, and the Empreſs found the want of ſo able a counſellor.

1147. The empreſs *Maud* leaves the kingdom.

1148. *Stephen* is crowned at *Lincoln*.

A new cruſade undertaken.

1149. *Henry*, ſon of the empreſs *Maud*, arrives in *England*, and endeavours to recover his right.

1151. He marries *Eleanor*, ſole daughter and heir of *William* earl of *Poictou*, and duke of *Aquitain*, after ſhe had been divorced from *Lewis* VII. king of *France*.

King *Stephen* requires the Archbiſhop to crown his ſon *Euſtace*, which he refuſes.

1152. *Malcolm* king of *Scots*, ſon of *Henry*, created Earl of *Huntington*.

1153. *Euſtace*, ſon of king *Stephen*, died.

A peace concluded between *Stephen* and *Henry*, wherein it was agreed, that *Stephen* ſhould enjoy the crown during his life, and *Henry* ſhould ſucceed him; and that the caſtles built by *Stephen*'s permiſſion, ſhould be all demoliſhed, to the amount of 1200.

Henry viſits *Normandy*.

1154. *October* 25. *Stephen* died at *Dover*, in the fiftieth year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign, and was buried at *Feverſham* abbey in *Kent*. He founded the abbies of *Coggeſhall* in *Eſſex*, *Furneſs* in *Lancaſhire*, *Feverſham* in *Kent*, and the nunneries of *Carew* and *Higham*.

In this reign, 'tis ſaid, the canon law was firſt introduced into this nation, and appeals firſt made to the Pope.

This King giving leave to the nobility and great men to build caſtles, there were no leſs than 1117 built in his reign.

There were no regular taxations in this reign; but the contending parties maintained themſelves principally by the plunder of each others tenants.

More abbies built in this reign than in 100 years before.

HIS ISSUE.

King *Stephen*, by his wife *Maud*, daughter and heir of *Euſtace* earl of *Boulogn*, had iſſue three ſons, *Baldwin*, *Euſtace* and *William*; and two daughters, *Maud* and *Mary*; all of them died without iſſue.

His natural children were *William* earl of *Bologne*, and *Gervaſe* abbot of *Weſtminſter*.

HENRY II.

1154. HENRY called *Court Mantle*, (the firſt of the line of *Plantagenet*) eldeſt ſon and heir of *Maud* the Empreſs, the only ſurviving legitimate iſſue of *Henry* I. ſucceeded to the crown without oppoſition.

1155. *Henry*'s queen *Eleanor* delivered of a prince, named *Henry*.

A general council of the ſtates; and another was held on religious affairs.

December 17. King *Henry* was crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *Theobald*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

He reſumed the grants of the crown lands and rents made by king *Stephen*; alledging, that the grants of an uſurper are void. He made reſumptions likewiſe in *Normandy*. He demoliſhed the caſtles.

1156. *London* bridge built of wood.

The King calls an aſſembly (or parliament) of the great men, at *Walling ford*, and makes them ſwear to the ſucceſſion of his ſons *William* and *Henry*, and confirms the great charter.

Thomas à Becket, archdeacon of *Canterbury*, made Lord Chancellor, and governor to the Prince.

The King goes over to *France*, and does homage to that King for *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Anjou*, *Main*, and *Tournay*, obliging his brother *Jeffery* to accept of an annual ſum for *Anjou*.

Malcolm king of *Scots*, delivers up to him *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Weſtmorland*; and the King confirms to *Malcolm* the earldom of *Huntingdon*.

1157. He ſubdues the *Welſh*, who do homage, and ſwear allegiance to him.

1158. He

1158. He is crowned again at *Lincoln*, and the year following at *Worceſter*.

1159. A war between the kings of *England* and *France*, about the town of *Thouloufe*.

1160. A peace enſues, and the king of *England* marries his ſon *Henry*, being ſeven years of age, to the *French* king's daughter *Margaret*, about three years old.

1161. The kings of *England* and *France* perform the office of yeomen of the ſtirrup to pope *Alexander*.

1162. *Thomas à Becket* made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The King endeavours to reduce the exorbitant power of the clergy.

A ſect called *Publicani*, rejecting baptiſm, the euchariſt, and marriage, came into *England* out of *Germany* this year.

The biſhops pronounce them hereticks; they are burnt in the forehead and whipped.

1163. The Archbiſhop and clergy inſiſt upon being exempted from the juriſdiction of the temporal courts in criminal caſes.

1164. Several ſtatutes made at *Clarendon*, to retrench the power of the church, which are ſubſcribed by the archbiſhops and biſhops. The Pope refuſes to confirm the laws made at *Clarendon* by his bull. *Becket* takes part with the Pope, againſt the King, is impeached, tried, convicted, and fined. He quits *England*, *November* 2, and puts himſelf under the protection of the Pope and the *French* king. He is received with great pomp by the Pope. This occaſions a war between *France* and *England*.

1165. *Henry* viſits *Normandy* to conſer with the Pope, but is prevented by *Becket*, and returns to *England*.

The *Welſh* in arms, and endeavour to ſhake off the *Engliſh* yoke.

Henry returns to *Normandy*.

He forbids all intercourſe of the clergy with *Rome*.

1166. Some *German* hereticks arrived in *England*, and were condemned at *Oxford*, and the King forbidding any perſon to relieve them, they were ſtarved to death.

A council held, when excommunication was denounced by *Becket* againſt the obſervers of the conſtitutions of *Clarendon*.

1167. The empreſs *Maud*, *Henry*'s mother, died *Sept.* 10, and was buried near *Rouen*.

Prince *John* born.

1168. *Henry*, eldeſt ſon of king *Henry* II. did homage to the king of *France* for *Anjou* and *Maine*.

Jeffery the fourth ſon of *Henry* II. by the command of his father, did homage alſo for *Britany*; and *Jeffery* thereupon received homage of the barons of *Britany*.

1169. *Becket* excommunicates moſt of the clergy of *England*.

Princeſs *Eleanor*, the King's daughter, married to *Alphonſus* king of *Caſtile*.

1170. *John*, ſixth ſon of king *Henry* II. (afterwards king of *England*) created duke of *Cornwall*.

The King cauſes his ſon *Henry* to be crowned, and *William* king of *Scots*, and his nobility, to ſwear allegiance and fealty to him againſt all men, ſaving the fealty they owed to himſelf.

The young King's coronation, without his Princeſs, gave diſguſt to the *French* court, and occaſioned a ſhort war. *Henry* viſited *Normandy*, and made up his breach with *Becket*, and held his ſtirrup whilſt he was getting on horſeback. The excommunicated prelates viſited the King in *Normandy* with their complaints, and he ordered *Becket* not to ſtir out of the bounds of his pariſh.

1171. He receives archbiſhop *Becket* into favour, after ſix years exile. *Becket* notwithſtanding excommunicates the King's friends, who complain of this uſage to the King.

1172, *Dec.* 30. *Becket* is murdered in the cathedral at *Canterbury*, by four knights.

The King's expedition againſt *Ireland*, where he receives the ſubmiſſion and oaths of the *Iriſh* princes.

He conſtitutes his youngeſt ſon *John*, Lord of *Ireland*, and deſigned to have made him King, having obtained the Pope's concurrence.

The King ſubmits to do penance for *Becket*'s murder, and enlarges the Pope's authority in *England*.

1173. A conſpiracy formed againſt the King by the Queen, the young king *Henry*, and his two brothers, on account of *Fair Roſamond*, a concubine of the King's.

Queen *Eleanor* is made a ſtate priſoner.

1174. They draw the *French* king and the king of *Scots* into the quarrel, which occaſions a bloody war, in which *William* king of *Scots* is taken priſoner, *July* 13.

Henry arrived in *England*, and reduced all the inſurrections.

King *Henry* finiſhes his penance for *Becket*'s murder, receives eighty laſhes from the hands of the monks of *Canterbury*, and offered a gift of 40*l. per annum* for finding conſtant lights at *Becket*'s tomb; he

alſo

alſo agreed to pay the knights of *Jeruſalem* the expence of maintaining 200 ſoldiers in the holy war.

A peace concluded between king *Henry* and his ſons.

The king of *Scotland* and *David* his brother, did homage to king *Henry* II. for all the territories they were poſſeſſed of, *viz. Scotland* and *Galway*; they alſo ſwore allegiance to the King and his ſon *Henry*.

The biſhops and abbots of *Scotland* ſwore allegiance and fealty to the ſaid kings of *England*, and their heirs.

They alſo ſwore they would continue in ſubjection to the church of *England*.

The earls and barons of *Scotland* ſwore allegiance and fealty to the ſaid two kings, *Henry* and his ſon.

This agreement was confirmed under the ſeals of the king of *Scotland*, and his brother *David*, and the caſtles of *Roxburgh*, *Berwick*, *Gedworth*, *Edinburgh*, and *Sterling*, were put into the hands of king *Henry* the elder, as a ſecurity for the performance of it, on the part of the king of *Scotland* and his barons.

1175. A ſynod was held at *Weſtminſter*, where were diſputes between the archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*.

1176. The kingdom firſt divided into ſix circuits, and three judges appointed for each circuit.

Aug. 27. *Joan*, a daughter of *Roſamond*, was married to *William* king of *Sicily*.

London bridge begun by *Peter Colman*, a prieſt, which was 33 years in building.

1177. The *French* king comes in pilgrimage to *Thomas à Becket*'s tomb; he offered there a maſſive cup of pure gold, and gave to the monks 7200 gallons of wine yearly, and made the *Auguſtines* toll or cuſtom free throughout his dominions. The ſame time the earl of *Flanders* had a conference with *Henry*, and viſited *Becket*'s tomb. After which *Henry* went to *Normandy* in *Auguſt* and returned in *July* 1178.

Dec. Henry purchaſed the earldom of *Marche* from *Audebert* its earl.

Glaſs windows began to be uſed in private houſes.

Henry ſeverely puniſhed the debaſers of the coin, and in *Nov.* 1180, there was a new coinage.

This year *Lewis*, king of *France*, died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Philip*.

1181. *Henry* debauched his ſon *Richard*'s intended princeſs, which gave great umbrage to his ſon; to avoid whoſe reſentment, he endeavoured to embroil him in a quarrel with his brother *Henry*, but it proved ineffectual, and cemented them the ſtronger: they formed a deſign of revenge, but were prevented by young *Henry*'s death.

1183, *June* 11. The young king *Henry* died in the thirtieth year of his age, having borne the title of King near thirteen years.

Princeſs *Margaret*, young *Henry*'s widow, was ſent home to her brother, and ſhe ſometime after was married to *Bela*, king of *Hungary*.

1184. The King gave 50,000 marks of ſilver to aſſiſt at a cruſade, but declined going in perſon.

1185. An earthquake overthrew the church of *Lincoln*, and other churches; at the ſame time there was almoſt a total eclipſe of the ſun.

The Pope ſent *Henry* a crown made of peacock's feathers, for him to crown his ſon *John* king of *Ireland* with. *John* embarked for that iſland, but ſoon after returned.

The King's ſon *Richard* rebels againſt him again, and is encouraged by the king of *France*.

1186. *Henry* threatened to diſinherit his ſon *Richard* for his turbulent conduct, which occaſioned his ſubmiſſion.

1187, *Aug* 19. *Jeffery*, another of the King's ſons, killed at a tournament at *Paris*, and buried in *Notre Dame* church.

Richard and *John*, the King's ſons, in conjunction with the king of *France*, harraſs *Henry*.

1189. *Henry* was deſerted by his *French* ſubjects, and was every where defeated, and obliged to ſubmit to hard terms.

July 6. King *Henry* died in *Normandy*, with grief, uttering imprecations againſt his ſons, which the biſhops preſent could not perſuade him to revoke, in the fifty-ſixth year of his age, and the thirty-fifth of his reign, and was buried at *Fontevrard* in *France*.

Taxes in this Reign.

A ſcutage in the beginning of his reign: but no account what it amounted to.

A ſecond ſcutage to raiſe men for the ſiege of *Thouloufe*, in the fifth year of his reign, 1159, amounting to 180,000*l*.

A third ſcutage, in the ſeventh year of his reign, at two marks every knight's fee.

In the twelfth of his reign, two-pence in the pound for the firſt year, and one penny in the pound for four years after, of all rents and movables.

In the fourteenth of his reign, a fourth ſcutage, at a mark a knight's fee.

In

1158. He is crowned again at *Lincoln*, and the year following at *Worceſter*.

1159. A war between the kings of *England* and *France*, about the town of *Thouloufe*.

1160. A peace enſues, and the king of *England* marries his ſon *Henry*, being ſeven years of age, to the *French* king's daughter *Margaret*, about three years old.

1161. The kings of *England* and *France* perform the office of yeomen of the ſtirrup to pope *Alexander*.

1162. *Thomas à Becket* made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The King endeavours to reduce the exorbitant power of the clergy.

A ſect called *Publicani*, rejecting baptiſm, the euchariſt, and marriage, came into *England* out of *Germany* this year.

The biſhops pronounce them hereticks; they are burnt in the forehead and whipped.

1163. The Archbiſhop and clergy inſiſt upon being exempted from the juriſdiction of the temporal courts in criminal caſes.

1164. Several ſtatutes made at *Clarendon*, to retrench the power of the church, which are ſubſcribed by the archbiſhops and biſhops. The Pope refuſes to confirm the laws made at *Clarendon* by his bull. *Becket* takes part with the Pope, againſt the King, is impeached, tried, convicted, and fined. He quits *England*, *November* 2, and puts himſelf under the protection of the Pope and the *French* king. He is received with great pomp by the Pope. This occaſions a war between *France* and *England*.

1165. *Henry* viſits *Normandy*, to confer with the Pope, but is prevented by *Becket*, and returns to *England*.

The *Welſh* in arms, and endeavour to ſhake off the *Engliſh* yoke.

Henry returns to *Normandy*.

He forbids all intercourſe of the clergy with *Rome*.

1166. Some *German* hereticks arrived in *England*, and were condemned at *Oxford*, and the King forbidding any perſon to relieve them, they were ſtarved to death.

A council held, when excommunication was denounced by *Becket* againſt the obſervers of the conſtitutions of *Clarendon*.

1167. The empreſs *Maud*, *Henry*'s mother, died *Sept.* 10, and was buried near *Rouen*.

Prince *John* born.

1168. *Henry*, eldeſt ſon of king *Henry* II. did homage to the king of *France* for *Anjou* and *Maine*.

Jeffery the fourth ſon of *Henry* II. by the command of his father, did homage alſo for *Britany*; and *Jeffery* thereupon received homage of the barons of *Britany*.

1169. *Becket* excommunicates moſt of the clergy of *England*.

Princeſs *Eleanor*, the King's daughter, married to *Alphonſus* king of *Caſtile*.

1170. *John*, ſixth ſon of king *Henry* II. (afterwards king of *England*) created duke of *Cornwall*.

The King cauſes his ſon *Henry* to be crowned, and *William* king of *Scots*, and his nobility, to ſwear allegiance and fealty to him againſt all men, ſaving the fealty they owed to himſelf.

The young King's coronation, without his Princeſs, gave diſguſt to the *French* court, and occaſioned a ſhort war. *Henry* viſited *Normandy*, and made up his breach with *Becket*, and held his ſtirrup whilſt he was getting on horſeback. The excommunicated prelates viſited the King in *Normandy* with their complaints, and he ordered *Becket* not to ſtir out of the bounds of his pariſh.

1171. He receives archbiſhop *Becket* into favour, after ſix years exile. *Becket* notwithſtanding excommunicates the King's friends, who complain of this uſage to the King.

1172, *Dec.* 30. *Becket* is murdered in the cathedral at *Canterbury*, by four knights.

The King's expedition againſt *Ireland*, where he receives the ſubmiſſion and oaths of the *Iriſh* princes.

He conſtitutes his youngeſt ſon *John*, Lord of *Ireland*, and deſigned to have made him King, having obtained the Pope's concurrence.

The King ſubmits to do penance for *Becket*'s murder, and enlarges the Pope's authority in *England*.

1173. A conſpiracy formed againſt the King by the Queen, the young king *Henry*, and his two brothers, on account of *Fair Roſamond*, a concubine of the King's.

Queen *Eleanor* is made a ſtate priſoner.

1174. They draw the *French* king and the king of *Scots* into the quarrel, which occaſions a bloody war, in which *William* king of *Scots* is taken priſoner, *July* 13.

Henry arrived in *England*, and reduced all the inſurrections.

King *Henry* finiſhes his penance for *Becket*'s murder, receives eighty laſhes from the hands of the monks of *Canterbury*, and offered a gift of 40*l. per annum* for finding conſtant lights at *Becket*'s tomb; he

alſo

alſo agreed to pay the knights of *Jeruſalem* the expence of maintaining 200 ſoldiers in the holy war.

A peace concluded between king *Henry* and his ſons.

The king of *Scotland* and *David* his brother, did homage to king *Henry* II. for all the territories they were poſſeſſed of, *viz. Scotland* and *Galway*; they alſo ſwore allegiance to the King and his ſon *Henry*.

The biſhops and abbots of *Scotland* ſwore allegiance and fealty to the ſaid kings of *England*, and their heirs.

They alſo ſwore they would continue in ſubjection to the church of *England*.

The earls and barons of *Scotland* ſwore allegiance and fealty to the ſaid two kings, *Henry* and his ſon.

This agreement was confirmed under the ſeals of the king of *Scotland*, and his brother *David*, and the caſtles of *Roxburgh*, *Berwick*, *Gedworth*, *Edinburgh*, and *Sterling*, were put into the hands of king *Henry* the elder, as a ſecurity for the performance of it, on the part of the king of *Scotland* and his barons.

1175. A ſynod was held at *Weſtminſter*, where were diſputes between the archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*.

1176. The kingdom firſt divided into ſix circuits, and three judges appointed for each circuit.

Aug. 27. *Joan*, a daughter of *Roſamond*, was married to *William* king of *Sicily*.

London bridge begun by *Peter Colman*, a prieſt, which was 33 years in building.

1177. The *French* king comes in pilgrimage to *Thomas à Becket*'s tomb; he offered there a maſſive cup of pure gold, and gave to the monks 7200 gallons of wine yearly, and made the *Auguſtines* toll or cuſtom free throughout his dominions. The ſame time the earl of *Flanders* had a conference with *Henry*, and viſited *Becket*'s tomb. After which *Henry* went to *Normandy* in *Auguſt* and returned in *July* 1178.

Dec. Henry purchaſed the earldom of *Marche* from *Audebert* its earl.

Glaſs windows began to be uſed in private houſes.

Henry ſeverely puniſhed the debaſers of the coin, and in *Nov.* 1180, there was a new coinage.

This year *Lewis*, king of *France*, died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Philip*.

1181. *Henry* debauched his ſon *Richard*'s intended princeſs, which gave great umbrage to his ſon; to avoid whoſe reſentment, he endeavoured to embroil him in a quarrel with his brother *Henry*, but it proved ineffectual, and cemented them the ſtronger: they formed a deſign of revenge, but were prevented by young *Henry*'s death.

1183, *June* 11. The young king *Henry* died in the thirtieth year of his age, having borne the title of King near thirteen years.

Princeſs *Margaret*, young *Henry*'s widow, was ſent home to her brother, and ſhe ſometime after was married to *Bela*, king of *Hungary*.

1184. The King gave 50,000 marks of ſilver to aſſiſt at a cruſade, but declined going in perſon.

1185. An earthquake overthrew the church of *Lincoln*, and other churches; at the ſame time there was almoſt a total eclipſe of the ſun.

The Pope ſent *Henry* a crown made of peacock's feathers, for him to crown his ſon *John* king of *Ireland* with. *John* embarked for that iſland, but ſoon after returned.

The King's ſon *Richard* rebels againſt him again, and is encouraged by the king of *France*.

1186. *Henry* threatened to diſinherit his ſon *Richard* for his turbulent conduct, which occaſioned his ſubmiſſion.

1187, *Aug* 19. *Jeffery*, another of the King's ſons, killed at a tournament at *Paris*, and buried in *Notre Dame* church.

Richard and *John*, the King's ſons, in conjunction with the king of *France*, harraſs *Henry*.

1189. *Henry* was deſerted by his *French* ſubjects, and was every where defeated, and obliged to ſubmit to hard terms.

July 6. King *Henry* died in *Normandy*, with grief, uttering imprecations againſt his ſons, which the biſhops preſent could not perſuade him to revoke, in the fifty-ſixth year of his age, and the thirty-fifth of his reign, and was buried at *Fonteverard* in *France*.

Taxes in this Reign.

A ſcutage in the beginning of his reign; but no account what it amounted to.

A ſecond ſcutage to raiſe men for the ſiege of *Thoulouſe*, in the fifth year of his reign, 1159, amounting to 180,000*l.*

A third ſcutage, in the ſeventh year of his reign, at two marks every knight's fee.

In the twelfth of his reign, two-pence in the pound for the firſt year, and one penny in the pound for four years after, of all rents and movables.

In the fourteenth of his reign, a fourth ſcutage, at a mark a knight's fee.

In

In the eighteenth of his reign, a fifth ſcutage, uncertain what it was.

In the laſt year of his reign, a tenth of all moveables for the cruſado.

HIS ISSUE.

By his queen *Eleanor*, daughter and heir of *William* duke of *Aquitaine*, he had iſſue, *William* his eldeſt ſon, born the 17th of *Auguſt* 1152, who died 1156.

2. *Henry*, born the 28th of *February* 1154. He died without iſſue.

3. *Richard*, born in *September* 1157, who ſucceeded him in the throne.

4. *Jeffery*, born the 23d of *September* 1158, afterwards married to *Conſtance*, daughter and heir of *Conan*, duke of *Britany*, by whom he had iſſue, *Arthur*, who ought to have ſucceeded to the crown of *England*, after the death of his uncle, *Richard* I.

5. *Philip*, who died very young.

6. *John*, born on *Chriſtmas* eve 1166.

He had alſo three daughters, *Maud*, *Eleanor*, and *Joan*; and two ſons by *Roſamond* his concubine.

RICHARD I.

1189. *RICHARD*, (ſurnamed *Cœur de Lion*) was the third, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon of *Henry* II.

He releaſed his mother *Eleanor* who had been priſoner ſixteen years, and beſtowed on her the adminiſtration of government during his abſence.

He did homage to the king of *France*, and was crowned duke of *Normandy* at *Rouen* on *July* 20.

Richard returned to *England*, and landed at *Portſmouth*, *Aug.* 12, and from thence went to *Wincheſter*, *Aug.* 15, where he took account of his father's treaſures, to the amount of 900,000*l.*, from whence he returned to *Weſtminſter*.

Sept. 3. He was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, when the mob falling upon the *Jews*, who came to offer their preſents, murdered many of them, and plundered their houſes. The example of the *Londoners* was followed at *Norwich*, *Feb.* 6, at *Stamford*, *March* 7, *St. Edmund's Bury*, *March* 18, and at *Lincoln* and *Lynn*.

He releaſed the ſubjection of the kingdom of *Scotland*, to *William* king of *Scots*, and delivered up to him the caſtles of *Roxburgh* and *Berwick*.

The citizens of *London* obtained two officers to govern in the city, which were called bailiffs, or ſheriffs.

The *Jews* defended themſelves in the tower of *York*, and rather than fall into the hands of their enemies, cut their own throats.

Sept. 5. *Richard* received the homage of all the great men.

A ſynod held at *Weſtminſter*.

1189. King *Richard*, with an army of 300,000 foot and 5000 horſe, and *Philip* the *French* king, engage in the holy war. To defray the expence of which, he ſold almoſt all the crown lands, and ſaid if he could meet with a purchaſer, he would ſell *London* itſelf.

Richard beſtowed ſix earldoms on his brother *John*, and the rich heireſs of *Gloceſter* in marriage, to prevent him from taking the advantage of his abſence and ſeizing the crown.

He appointed *Longchamp*, his favourite, and the biſhop of *Durham*, regents of the kingdom during his abſence, and made an alliance with the king of *Scotland*.

1190, *Dec.* 11. *Richard* embarked from *Dover* for *Calais* with all his troops, and joined *Philip* of *France* at *Vezelai*, after they had concerted meaſures they marched to *Lyons*, when their army conſiſted of above 100,000 men; and there ſeparated. *Richard* went to *Marſeilles*.

Aug. 7. He ſailed from thence with a large fleet to *Meſſina*, but was diſperſed by a ſtorm. *Richard* ſeized a caſtle near *Meſſina*, but was repulſed.

1191. The ſun totally eclipſed.

The regents in *England* diſagreed, and *Longchamp* aſſumed the whole management, which occaſioned his being tried, condemned and impriſoned by prince *John*, who alſo ejected him out of the regency. The Pope eſpouſing *Longchamp*'s cauſe, as he was archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, ordered *John* to be excommunicated, but the *Engliſh* clergy refuſed to obey the orders.

King *Richard* conquers the iſland of *Cyprus*, and there marries [*May* 12] *Berenguela*, daughter to the king of *Navarre*.

Aug. 18. *Richard* beheaded near 5000 of his *Turkiſh* priſoners for *Saladine*'s not complying

plying to the articles of the truce, and *Saladine* followed his example, at the expence of the lives of ſome thouſand chriſtians.

Sept. 3. *Richard* obtained a great victory over *Saladine*, and repaired the cities that had been diſmantled, viz. *Aſcalon*, *Joppa*, and *Caſaria*. He ſoon after defeated a *Turkiſh* troop of 10,000 who were guarding a caravan to *Jeruſalem*. He took on this occaſion 3000 loaded camels and 4000 mules, and an ineſtimable booty which he gave among his troops. He ſoon after found the *Italian*, *Burgundian* and *Auſtrian* troops deſert him.

The kings of *England* and *France* take the city of *Acon*.

1192, *June*. The two Kings fall out, whereupon the *French* king returns home.

Sept. 25. King *Richard* made a truce with *Saladine*; and left the holy land.

Oct. 8. *Richard* embarked for *England*, and was ſhipwrecked near *Aquileia*, but taking the road to *Vienna*, he was ſeized by the duke of *Auſtria*, who ſent him priſoner to the Emperor, and he was arraigned as a criminal before the diet of the empire, where he pleaded his cauſe ſo well as to gain all the *German* princes in his favour, but the avaricious Emperor.

His brother *John* attempts to make himſelf king, for which purpoſe he made a league with *Philip* of *France*.

Grain ſo ſcarce that wheat was ſold for 20*s.* per quarter, equal to 6*l.* of the preſent money.

A fever raged, which laſted five months, that carried off innumerable multitudes of people. On Whitſunday, two ſuns appeared, ſo like each other that the aſtronomers were obliged to view them with their inſtruments to diſtinguiſh them.

1193. A ſynod held at *York*.

Great ſums raiſed by the *Engliſh*: for the King's ranſom only, 190,000 marks.

1194. *Richard* releaſed *Feb.* 4.

March 20. He returned to *England*, and landed at *Sandwich*, where he was received with every mark of fidelity from his ſubjects, after an abſence of four years.

Soon after *Richard*'s arrival he reduced his brother's party, cited him to appear before him, to which he did not comply, and was therefore condemned to loſe all his poſſeſſions and be rendered incapable of inheriting the crown.

Richard was crowned again at *Weſtminſter*, and the king of *Scotland* aſſiſted at the ceremony, and carried the ſword of ſtate before the King.

A war between *England* and *France*, which held four years.

Richard embarks for *France* in company with the Queen's mother [*May* 12] with a fleet of 100 ſhips.

In *September* the King ſent itinerant juſtices through all the counties of *England*, who were to proceed in doing juſtice according to the laws.

The *French* king pulls out the eyes of the *Engliſh* priſoners, which king *Richard* retaliates.

1195. *Philip* of *Spain* endeavours to ſet *Richard* and his brother *John* at variance, but *John* cleared his innocence, and is reconciled to the King.

A ſynod held at *York*.

1196. A ſedition in *London*, headed by *William Fitz Oſborn*, on account of taxes, but it was ſuppreſſed by the juſticiary, who executed the ringleaders.

1197. King *Richard* obtains a great victory over the *French*.

About this time lived *Robin Hood* and little *John*, the former was betrayed at a nunnery at *Berkley*; being ſick he deſired to be blooded, and was bled to death.

A great famine throughout *England* attended with a mortality. During this famine *Richard* found ſome ſhips at St. *Valeri* full of corn exported from *England*; he ordered all the people belonging to the veſſel to be hanged, and ſent the corn back.

1198. He is wounded with a poiſoned arrow, of which wound he died, *April* the 6th 1199, in the forty-firſt year of his age, and the tenth year of his reign.

His body was buried at the feet of his father's, at *Fontevereaud*, his head at *Rouen*, and his heart at *Charron* in *Poitou*, according to his own orders.

He left no iſſue.

The King received the wound of which he died, at the ſiege of the caſtle of *Chaleuze*, belonging to one of his vaſſals (viz.) *Widomar* ſheriff of *Limoſin*: *Widomar* had found a treaſure of gold in his own land, part whereof he ſent to the King, but nothing leſs than the whole would ſatisfy him; which *Widomar* refuſing to part with, the King beſieged his caſtle, and there received the mortal wound above-mentioned.

Ireland remained under the government of earl *John*, and his deputies, during this reign.

Richard was the firſt king of *England* that bore in his ſhield three lions paſſant.

In this reign the companies or ſocieties, were firſt eſtabliſhed in *London*.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

In the firſt year, a ſcutage of 10ſ. for every knight's fee.

In the ſecond year, towards his expedition to the holy land, two ſaddle horſes, and two ſumpter horſes were taken of every city; of every abbey one ſaddle horſe and one ſumpter horſe; and of every of the King's manors as of the abbies, and great part of the crown lands ſold.

For his ranſom, when priſoner to the Emperor, of every knight's fee 20ſ. a fourth part of the rents of the laity, a fourth part of the rents of ſome clerks, and a tenth of others; all the gold and ſilver the churches had, and all the wool of that year of the *Ciſtertian* monks, and the order of *Semplingham*, amounting to 150,000 marks.

Of every plow-land, 2s. of the huſbandmen or occupiers.

Of every knight's fee, a third part of the ſervice, for his expedition into *Normandy*; of the *Ciſtertians*, the king demanded their wool, for which they compounded.

For the liberty of tournament every earl gave twenty marks, every baron ten marks, every landed knight four marks, and every knight of fortune two marks.

1185, 1196. Theſe two years were raiſed 1,100,000 marks, but not ſaid how; alſo an aid of five ſhillings of every plow-land.

Great ſums alſo raiſed by ſeizures, fines, and compoſitions, and ſale of the demeſne lands.

JOHN.

1199. THE ſixth and youngeſt ſon of *April* 6. *Henry* II, ſucceeded to the crown, by the appointment of his brother *Richard*, (though *Arthur*, the ſon of *Jeffery*, king *Henry*'s fourth ſon, was then living) and was crowned at *Weſtminſter* in great ſtate.

April 25. King *John* takes poſſeſſion of the late King's treaſures, alſo of the dutchy of *Normandy*, and is girt with the ſword of that dutchy.

Arthur took poſſeſſion of great part of *Normandy*, and *John* beſieged *Mans* and razed the walls of it.

May 25. *John* arrived at *Shoreham* where he landed, and came the next day to *London*.

May 27. King *John* is crowned at *Weſtminſter*, by *Hubert*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who, as a recompence for his fidelity made him chancellor of *England*, and he was the firſt archbiſhop veſted with that office.

He divorces his wife *Alice*, and marries *Iſabella*, by ſome called *Avis*, daughter of the earl of *Angouleſme*, contracted before to *Hugh* earl of *March*.

French wine ſold for twenty ſhillings per ton.

Surnames began to be uſed.

1200. The *French* king ſets up prince *Arthur* againſt king *John*; but a treaty of peace is concluded between them.

A ſynod was held at *Weſtminſter*, contrary to the King's orders.

June 19. *John* ſet ſail for *Normandy* with a numerous army, from *Shoreham*, but ſoon after returned to *England*.

Oct. 8. King *John* crowned a ſecond time, with his queen *Iſabella*, at *Weſtminſter*.

Nov. 22. The King held a famous parliament at *Lincoln*, where *William*, king of *Scotland*, did him homage in the ſight of all the people.

The clergy greatly encroach on the regal power.

1201, *March* 25. The King crowned a third time at *Canterbury*.

The barons refuſe to attend the King in his wars abroad.

A war commenced againſt *France*.

1202, *April* 14. King *John* is crowned a fourth time at *Canterbury*.

Aug. 1. King *John* obtains a great victory, and takes his nephew, prince *Arthur*, priſonér, and his ſiſter *Eleanor*. Prince *Arthur* ſoon after died in priſon, whether a violent or natural death, is uncertain; but hiſtorians generally mention his being murdered by the King's own hand.

Aſſize of bread firſt appointed.

Bewly abbey built by king *John*.

He is ſummoned by *Philip*, king of *France*, to anſwer concerning the death of his nephew *Arthur*; and not appearing, is judged guilty of his murder, and as a traitor to *Philip*, to forfeit the dominions he held of the crown of *France*, which *Philip* endeavoured to ſeize.

1203. King *Philip* takes many of his towns in *Normandy*.

Five moons ſeen at one time in *Yorkſhire*.

1204.

1204. *Rouen*, the capital of *Normandy*, with the whole dutchy, conquered by the *French*, after having been 300 years ſeparated from *Normandy*.

Conſtantinople taken by the *French* and *Venetians*.

The inquiſition firſt eſtabliſhed.

John laid heavy taxes on his ſubjects, which occaſioned diſcontents.

Main, *Tourain*, *Anjou*, and *Poictou*, overrun by the *French*, the *Engliſh* refuſing to aſſiſt king *John* in his foreign wars.

The ancienteſt writ of ſummons to parliament was this year directed to the biſhop of *Saliſbury*.

1205. King *John* levies a heavy tax upon the *Engliſh* barons, for deſerting his ſervice in *Normandy*.

Queen *Eleanor* died in a very advanced age.

This year died *Peter* of *Colechurch*, who firſt began building *London-bridge* with ſtone, and he was buried in a chapel on the bridge.

A fiſh reſembling a man taken in *Suffolk*, and kept alive ſix months.

Upon the death of archbiſhop *Hubert*, the monks of *Canterbury* proceed to an election, without the King's leave, and choſe *Reginald*, their ſub-prior, for their biſhop.

They afterwards, at the inſtance of the King, choſe *John Gray*, biſhop of *Norwich*, for their archbiſhop.

1206. A ſecond tax levied upon the *Engliſh*, againſt their conſent.

The Emperor viſited *England*.

A ſynod held at *Reading*, and another at *Pipewell* in *Northamptonſhire*.

Oct. 1. The Queen delivered of a prince named *Henry*.

1207. The Pope rejects both archbiſhops, and obliges the monks to chooſe cardinal *Stephen Langton*; whereupon king *John* drives the monks of *Canterbury* out of *England*, and confiſcates their goods.

Jan. 5. Prince *Richard* born.

The firſt annual mayor and common council of *London* choſen this year.

1208. The Pope lays the kingdom under an interdict, whereupon all divine ſervice ceaſes.

The King confiſcates the lands and goods of all the clergy that obeyed the interdict, and baniſhes the biſhops.

1209. The Pope excommunicates the King, and requires all his ſubjects to abandon him.

John grants peace to the *Scots*, who did him homage, as did the prince of *Wales*.

He cauſed all his vaſſals to renew their homage.

1210. The King ſubdues the *Iriſh*, and brings them under the *Engliſh* laws.

Going over to *Dublin*, he received the homage and fealty of twenty *Iriſh* princes.

He was ſucceſsful alſo againſt the *Welſh*, and laid taxes on the clergy to the amount of 100,000*l*.

1211. The Pope abſolved the King's ſubjects from their allegiance to him, and required them to avoid his preſence and converſation.

Aug. 10. He arrived in *England* from *Dublin*.

1212, *July* 10. Great part of *London* was burnt down by a fire; it began in *Southwark*, and having conſumed the church of St. *Mary Overy*, went on to the bridge, and whilſt ſome were quenching the flames, the houſes at the other end took fire, ſo that numbers were encloſed; many of them were forced to leap into the *Thames*, whilſt others crowding into boats that came to their relief were the cauſe of their own deſtruction, the boats and people ſinking together; near 3000 people periſhed by this accident, partly by water, and partly by fire.

The *Welſh* infeſted the *Engliſh* borders again, and the King hanged up twenty-eight of their ſons whom he had taken as hoſtages.

He demanded hoſtages of the nobility for their keeping their faith and allegiance.

The Pope proceeds to depoſe king *John*, and give his kingdoms to the *French* king, which induced him to promiſe the king of *Morocco* to hold his kingdom of him, and to forſake his religion, if he would aid him.

London bridge finiſhed, built of ſtone.

1213. The *French* king preparing to invade *England*, king *John* is compelled to ſubmit to the Pope's terms.

The King reſigned his dominions to the Pope, and ſubmitting to hold his kingdom as tributary to him, at the yearly rent of 1000 marks, was abſolved.

The biſhops and barons enter into a confederacy againſt the King.

The King confirms the donation or reſignation of his dominions to the Pope, in a ſolemn aſſembly of the clergy and laity.

1214, *July* 2. The interdict releaſed, after it had continued above ſix years.

The King made an unſucceſsful expedition into *France*.

1215. The barons made war upon the King.

He marched againſt the barons, and laid ſiege to *Rocheſter*, which he ſubdued. The

city of *London*, and all concerned againſt the King, were excommunicated by the Pope's ſecond bull.

The barons became maſters of *London*, and beſieged the King in the tower, who was obliged to yield to them, and confirm their charter of privileges called *Magna Charta*, and the charter of foreſts, in *Runnemede*, between *Staines* and *Windſor*.

The King procured the Pope to make the great charter void, and to join with him in his wars againſt the barons; when the Pope interdicts the barons and their adherents.

John, in diſguſt, retired to the iſle of *Wight*, and his troops ravage the kingdom.

1216. The barons invite over *Lewis*, the dauphin of *France*, to their aſſiſtance, who had great ſucceſs againſt the King's troops.

Alexander king of *Scotland*, entered *England*; he reduced *Northumberland*, paſſed into the heart of the nation, met *Lewis*, and did him homage.

The King being much harraſſed, proceeds into *Lincolnſhire*, over the waſhes between that county and *Norfolk*, where he loſt many of his forces, with all his treaſure, baggage and regalia, and himſelf narrowly eſcaped with life.

The barons did homage, and ſwore fealty to *Lewis*, as king of *England*.

Several of the barons grew diſguſted with *Lewis*'s partiality to foreigners, and no leſs than forty made private aſſurances of their good intentions to *John*.

The twelfth council of *Lateran* held.

Oct. 19. King *John* died (as ſome ſay, poiſoned by a monk) at the abbey of *Swineſhead* in *Lincolnſhire*, in the fifty-firſt year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign, and was buried, according to his own appointment, at the cathedral church of *Worceſter*, between the effigies of St. *Oſwald* and St. *Wulſtan* at the head.

He was the firſt king of *England* who coined ſterling money, and gave the cinque ports their privileges.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1199. He had a ſcutage of two marks of every knight's fee.

1200. He had three ſhillings of every plow-land.

1201. He had two marks of every knight's fee, who had licence to ſtay at home.

1203. He took a ſeventh part of all the earls and barons goods that left him in *Normandy*.

At a parliament in 1204, a ſcutage of two marks and a half was granted him on every knight's fee.

1205. He levied a vaſt ſum of money upon the earls and barons that refuſed to follow him beyond ſea.

1207. He took a thirteenth part of all moveables, as well of laics as eccleſiaſtics.

1210. He forced from the abbeys and monaſteries 140,000*l*.

1211. He had two marks ſcutage of every knight's fee.

1214. He took three marks of every knight's fee that was not with him at *Poictou*.

HIS ISSUE.

1. *Henry*, his eldeſt ſon, afterwards *Henry* III. born *Oct.* 1, 1207. 2. *Richard*, afterwards king of the *Romans*, born 1208. He had alſo three daughters, *Joan* the eldeſt, married to *Alexander* king of *Scots*; *Eleanor* the ſecond, married to *William Marſhall*, and after his death to *Simon Montfort*, earl of *Leiceſter*; *Iſabel*, the third, married to *Frederic* II. emperor of *Germany*.

HENRY III.

1216. HENRY, eldeſt ſon of king *John* and queen *Iſabel*, being about nine years of age, ſucceeded his father in the throne; although *Eleanor*, the ſiſter of prince *Arthur*, was then living.

He did homage to the Pope for the kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and ſware to pay the annual tribute of 1000 marks to that ſee.

Oct. 28. *William Marſhall*, earl of *Pembroke*, ſummoned the nobility to attend him at *Glocester*, and preſented the young King to them, who was crowned there.

The nobility agreed that the ſaid Earl ſhould have the guardianſhip of the King, and the adminiſtration of affairs during the King's minority.

The Dauphin made great progreſs in *England*, beſieged *Dover*, took the caſtles of *Odiam*, *Sleaford*, *Norwich*, *Colcheſter*, and *Hertford*; but his partiality diſguſted the *Engliſh* barons.

May

May 19, 1217. The Dauphin's troops, and the rebellious barons are defeated at *Lincoln*.

Aug. 24. A *French* fleet coming to the aſſiſtance of the Dauphin was defeated, and the greateſt part either taken or ſunk.

The Dauphin was beſieged in *London*, whereupon a treaty enſued, and he agreed to quit the kingdom, upon having 5000 pounds for his voyage.

The order of Franciſcans or Cordeliers ſettled in *England* this year, as did alſo the Dominicans.

Henry made his public entry into *London*, where he ſwore to maintain the people in their ancient privileges, and the Legate proceeded to puniſh the eccleſiaſticks that had adhered to the Dauphin. The biſhop of *Lincoln* paid to the Pope's uſe 1000 marks, and 100 to the Legate, whoſe example being followed by many other biſhops and religious perſons, vaſt ſums were raiſed for the Pope. The king of *Scotland*, who had been excommunicated for doing homage to a foreign prince, was abſolved by the Legate, on his coming to *Northampton*, delivering up *Carliſle*, and doing homage to *Henry*.

This year the Pope died, and *Honorius* III. was promoted to the papal chair.

1218. St. *Peter*'s houſe in *Cambridge* founded by *Hugh de Balſam*, tenth biſhop of *Ely*.

New troubles occaſioned by the reſtitution of lands to the abſolved barons, and the clergy complain of the Legate's exactions, but the Regent ſupports the Legate againſt the clergy, and ordered *John*'s charters to be obſerved.

During the wars the *Welſh* prince, *Lewellyn*, had ſecured ſeveral places, which he reſtored on receiving abſolution from the Legate, and an advantageous peace from the Regent.

The Legate returned to *Rome*, and carried with him 12,000 marks, and *Pandulph*, who formerly received *John*'s ſubmiſſion, ſucceeded him in his office.

1219, *March* 12. The earl of *Pembroke* died, and the biſhop of *Winchester* ſucceeded him as guardian to the King, and protector of the kingdom.

March 16. The late Regent was buried in the round part of the Temple church, where his effigy in a coat of mail is ſtill to be ſeen.

May 7. The King was again crowned at *Gloceſter*.

1220. *Thomas à Becket*'s bones were enſhrined in gold ſet with precious ſtones, by the then archbiſhop.

1221. The King marries his ſiſter, the lady *Joan*, to *Alexander*, king of *Scots*.

King *Henry* laid the firſt ſtone of the new abbey church at *Weſtminſter*, which remains a monument of the taſte and architecture of that age.

Aug. 1. Some riotous citizens of *London* demoliſh the convent belonging to *Weſtminſter* abbey, for which, *Conſtantine*, the ringleader, is hanged, and other rioters have their hands and feet cut off; the magiſtrates of the city were turned out, and others appointed by the King.

1222. A provincial ſynod was held at *Canterbury*, when three impoſtors were condemned, and delivered to the ſecular power to be puniſhed; one of whom, affirming himſelf to be *Jeſus Chriſt*, was ſentenced to perpetual impriſonment, and to be fed with only bread and water.

1223. The King reſumes the crown-lands, which occaſions a conſpiracy againſt him.

Philip, king of *France*, died, and his ſon *Lewis*, the Dauphin, ſucceeded him, who declared war againſt *England*, and took *Rochelle*.

The Pope declared *Henry* of age, which the barons oppoſed.

A ſynod was held, which forbid the marriage of prieſts.

1224. An inſurrection by *Fouke de Brent* ſuppreſſed, and *Bedford* caſtle razed to the ground.

1225. A decree that the concubines of prieſts ſhould be denied chriſtian burial, and that the prieſts which kept concubines, ſhould do penance.

The King knighted his brother *Richard*, and created him earl of *Cornwall* and *Poictou*, and kept his Chriſtmas at *Northampton*.

Some attempts made towards recovering the King's territories in *France*, by prince *Richard* and *William Long-eſpée*, the King's uncle.

Two impoſtors were executed, the one for pretending to be the *Virgin Mary* and the other *Mary Magdalen*.

1226. The Pope demanded an annual ſum from every cathedral church and monaſtery in *Chriſtendom*, which was refuſed.

Lewis VIII. king of *France*, died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon, *Lewis* IX. an infant.

1227. King *Henry* declared himſelf of age, and cancels the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, which he had formerly confirmed; which occaſioned a conſpiracy againſt him.

Pope

Pope *Honorius* died and *Gregory* IX. was choſen.

1228. The King marches againſt the *Welſh*.

1229. Archbiſhop *Langton* died, and the Pope promoted *Richard Grant*, chancellor of *Lincoln*, to that ſee, by his ſole authority.

The Pope collects the tenths of the whole kingdom with rigour.

Lombard uſurers ſent over, to lend money to ſuch as were not able to pay the tenth down.

The King raiſed money by unjuſt methods; among others he obliged the *Jews* to give him a third part of their ſubſtance.

April 30. He embarked at *Portſmouth* for St. *Malos*, with an army.

1230. The King was unſucceſsful in the expedition againſt *France*, and returned to *England*.

Oct 6. The *Iriſh* king of *Connaught* routed, and made priſoner by the *Engliſh* generals.

1231. Archbiſhop *Grant* died; the Pope refuſed to confirm the perſon elected by the chapter and approved by the King, but compelled them to elect *Edmund* of *Abingdon*.

1232. *Hubert de Burgo*, chief juſtice and earl of *Kent*, was diſgraced and impriſoned, and his treaſure ſeized by the King.

The *Rolls* chapel, *Chancery-lane*, built for converted *Jews*.

This year the fortieth part of all goods were collected with ſuch exactneſs, that all who were poſſeſſed of above eleven pence were obliged to pay their part.

1233. Five ſuns appeared at once about *Hereford* and *Gloceſterſhire*.

The King preferring the *French*, occaſioned the rebellion of the earl of *Pembroke*, and his *Engliſh* ſubjects, [*Sept.* 28] who releaſed *Hubert de Burgo*.

1234, *April* 1. The earl of *Pembroke* is killed, and the King and barons reconciled.

1235, *Feb.* 3. *Iſabella*, the King's ſiſter, is married to *Frederick* the emperor.

1236, *Jan.* 14. The King marries the lady *Eleanor*, ſecond daughter to *Raymond*, earl of *Provence*.

The king of *Scotland* demanded the county of *Northumberland*, and *Henry* made no ſcruple to purchaſe a peace by granting him a yearly penſion of 80 marks.

A ſynod was held this year at *London*.

The method of conveying water to the city of *London* was firſt brought into uſe this year.

1238. A quarrel between the ſcholars at *Oxford* and the Pope's Legate: the univerſity was laid under an interdict.

Henry narrowly eſcaped being aſſaſſinated by a pretended madman, named *Ribald*, who ſecreted himſelf in the King's chamber, (but he fortunately laid with the Queen that night in her apartments) and ſtabbed the bolſter in ſeveral places with a dagger, for which act he was drawn in pieces by horſes.

The Pope's Legate demanded great ſums from the clergy, which they refuſed.

Prince *Richard*, earl of *Cornwall*, and the reſt of the nobility, enter into a conſpiracy againſt the King, and compel him to ſubmit to their terms.

1239, *June* 16. The Queen was delivered of a ſon, afterwards *Edward* I.

1240. Prince *Richard* entered into the holy war.

Princeſs *Margaret* born.

The ſcholars removed from *Oxford* to *Cambridge*, on account of the ill uſage they received from the townſmen.

The empreſs *Iſabella* died.

The tower of *London* repaired and fortified.

It thundered for fifteen days ſucceſſively, with ſcarce any intermiſſion.

Three hundred *Romans* ſent into *England* by the Pope, to be beneficed in the firſt cures that ſhould become vacant.

The Pope died, which cauſed a ſchiſm for eighteen months.

The clergy fleeced of all their money by *Otthobon*, the Pope's legate; and 300 rich benefices and prebendaries appropriated to the uſe of the Pope and his legate, who in his return was ſtripped of all his riches by the Emperor.

Tin mines were firſt diſcovered in *Germany* this year, which much abated the price in *England*; for before that time, none had been heard of out of *England*.

The *Romans* and *Italians* were poſſeſſed of revenues in *England*, to the value of 70,000 marks *per annum* at this time, and the King's revenues ſcarce amounted to one third of it.

A ſynod held at *Reading*.

1241. *Eleanor*, ſiſter to *Arthur*, duke of *Bretaigne*, to whom the crown belonged by lineal deſcent, died this year unmarried, having been a priſoner thirty-nine years in the caſtle of *Briſtol*.

This lady always inſiſted on her right to the crown till her death, by which *Henry*'s title was ſomething mended.

The parliament refuſed an aid to the King.

A great

A great dearth, preceded by an earthquake.

1242, *May* 19. *Henry* with his Queen, and his brother *Richard*, embarked at *Portſmouth* for *France*.

Aldermen firſt elected in *London*.

An unſucceſsful war carried on in *France*.

A great plague in *France*, *Italy* and *Greece*, that carried off near 100,000 perſons.

1243. A five years truce agreed on between *England* and *France*.

The King returned to *England*.

His brother *Richard* married to *Sanchea*, third daughter to the count of *Provence*, the barons of *London* officiating at the dinner as at a coronation.

Innocent IV. elected Pope.

The King finds upon examination, the Pope drew yearly out of the kingdom 60,000 marks.

1244. The *Engliſh* expelled *France*, and *Henry* confiſcated the lands of the *French*.

The parliament refuſed the King an aid.

1245. *Edward*, the King's eldeſt ſon, created earl of *Cheſter*.

War againſt the *Welſh*.

The Pope commanded the *Engliſh* biſhops to ſeal the charter, whereby king *John* made *England* tributary to *Rome*, which they complied with.

Prince *Edmund* born.

The King finiſhed *Weſtminſter* abbey in the manner it ſtands at preſent.

1246. This year died *Iſabella*, the King's mother.

Tiles firſt brought into uſe.

1247. The heavy exactions of the court of *Rome* occaſions reſiſtance from the clergy and barons.

1248. The King not being ſatisfied diſſolves the parliament, and for want of money ſold his plate and jewels to the citizens of *London*.

Alexander II. king of *Scotland*, died, and was ſucceeded by a ſon of the ſame name.

Henry extorted money from the *Jews* by an heavy tailage.

1251. *Wales* wholly ſubdued, and received the *Engliſh* laws.

The city of *London* purchaſed for 500 marks, the privilege of having her mayor ſworn in before the barons of the exchequer.

The earl of *Leiceſter* upon high words with his ſovereign, gave him *the lie* to his face, a fact which would hardly be credible, if not atteſted by all hiſtorians.

Magna Charta ſolemnly confirmed.

1253. The King married his daughter *Margaret* to *Alexander* king of *Scots*, at *York*.

The King recovered what he had loſt in *Glaſcogny*.

He departed for *France* with a fine army, and appointed the Queen and his brother *Richard* co-regents.

The charges of his expedition amounted to 2,700,000*l*.

Fine linen firſt made in *England*.

The revenue of foreigners exceeded that of the crown.

Dec. 29. *Henry* arrived in *England* at *Dover*, and the next day made his entry into *London* with extraordinary pomp, and extorted a large ſum of money from the city.

1254, *May*. He married his ſon, prince *Edward*, to *Eleanor*, the king of *Caſtile*'s ſiſter, and ſettled *Ireland*, *Gaſcogny* and *Wales* upon them.

Pope *Innocent* IV. died, and *Alexander* IV. elected.

Oct. 14. *Edmund*, the King's ſecond ſon, made nominal king of *Sicily* by the Pope, but the nation refuſed to contribute to the recovery of it.

The King and the Pope committed great extortions on the clergy as well as the laity of the kingdom.

1255. *Henry* viſited *Scotland* to redreſs ſome complaints of the Queen his daughter there.

All that had fifteen pounds a year were obliged to be knighted, or fine to be excuſed.

Oct. *Simon de Montfort*, earl of *Leiceſter*, created earl of *Cheſter*; after whoſe death, *Cheſter* was laid unto the crown, and hath been ſince united to the principality of *Wales*.

Eleanor, the wife of prince *Edward*, arrived in *England*, and introduced tapeſtry as furniture.

1257, *May* 27. *Richard*, earl of *Cornwall*, the King's brother, was crowned king of the *Romans*, at *Aix la Chapelle*.

He, at his quitting *England*, carried with him above 700,000*l*. ſterling, an immenſe ſum in thoſe days, which, added to what the Pope had drawn out of the nation, made ſo great a ſcarcity of money, that many of the poorer ſort died through want; notwithſtanding which, the King and the Nuncio compelled the clergy to grant 40,000*l*.

The wars in *Wales* were continued with vigour by the *Welſh*, but with coolneſs by the *Engliſh*.

1258. The

1258. The barons conſpire againſt the King, and compel him, at a parliament at *Oxford*, to delegate his royal power to twenty four perſons, twelve to be choſen by himſelf, and the reſt by the peers, reſerving only to the King the chief place in all public aſſemblies, and to ſwear the expulſion of foreigners from the kingdom. This was the firſt meeting where repreſentatives of the commons were preſent.

Matthew Paris died this year.

1259. The King releaſes his right of *Normandy* and *Anjou* to the *French* king in perſon, for 3000*l.*

The king and queen of *Scotland* viſited *England*.

Pope *Alexander* IV. died, and *Urban* IV. was elected.

The barons riſe againſt the King.

1260. He procured a diſpenſation of his oath, for obſerving the proviſions made at *Oxford*, and levied forces to compel the barons to return to their duty.

1262. The war began between the King and his barons.

Prince *Edward*, who had been at *Paris*, returned.

The barons addreſſed the King to adhere to the *Oxford* proviſions, who gave them no anſwer, which conduct the Prince diſapproved, and an accommodation was ſet on foot, which the King's indiſcretion prevented.

The cinque-ports declared in favour of the barons, which frighted the King into a promiſe of compliance.

Aug. 5. *Henry* during this calm went to *Bourdeaux*, where he fell ill of a quartan ague.

The barons again unite, and the King returned to *England*, to whom they preſented an addreſs, for him to conform to his agreement, which he reſented and returned a haughty anſwer.

Sept. 7. Prince *Edward* arrived in *England* with ſome forces, and ſuddenly came to *London*, where he took out of the treaſury of the *Templars* 10,000*l.* depoſited there by the citizens of *London*.

The earl of *Leiceſter* choſen general of the barons forces, who determined to force the King to a compliance.

The foreigners diſperſed throughout the kingdom were the firſt who felt the ſad effects of the rupture, and the barons plundered without mercy the eſtates of the King's adherents.

The barons became poſſeſſed of *Glocester*, *Hereford*, *Bridgenorth*, *Worceſter*, &c. and the *Londoners* declared againſt the King.

He entered into a treaty with the barons, which he concluded contrary to the will of his queen.

The citizens of *London* inſulted the Queen as ſhe was paſſing by water through *London* bridge, by pelting her with mud and ſtones, and giving her opprobrious language, which highly incenſed the King, who ſoon after collected arms and proviſions into the caſtles in his poſſeſſion, and this giving umbrage to the barons, each party was ready to take the advantage of the other.

Prince *Edward* demanded proviſion of the inhabitants of *Briſtol* to furniſh that caſtle with, which they refuſed; on which he ſhut himſelf up in it, and was blockaded by the inhabitants, but eſcaped from it by ſtratagem.

He arrived at *Windſor* and there ſhut himſelf up, till the barons obliged him to ſurrender it, and himſelf was taken priſoner.

A truce was agreed upon, and peace concluded between the King and the barons, but it did not reſtore tranquility to the nation; for as the King was forced to it, he ſoon broke it, by endeavouring to ſurpriſe *Dover* caſtle.

The earl of *Leiceſter* endeavoured to get poſſeſſion of *London* in behalf of the barons; he was obſtructed by the King, but with the aſſiſtance of the inhabitants, after a ſkirmiſh, wherein he was ſucceſsful, he entered *London*.

1264, *Jan.* 23. The caſe between the King and his barons is referred to the *French* king, who determined in favour of the king of *England*, [*Feb.* 3] but the barons refuſed to obey his award, whereupon the war was renewed.

April 3. The King ſeized *Northampton*.

Henry attended by prince *Edward*, having left *England* to meet *Lewis*, king of *France*, at *Amiens*, returned to *England*, and called a parliament at *Oxford*; but the barons recommenced hoſtilities, [*April* 3] when the King gained ſeveral advantages, and marched to *London*, but was refuſed any aſſiſtance. Thence he went to *Lewes* in *Suſſex*, where the earl of *Leiceſter* preſented him a reſpectful petition, which he rejected with contempt, and the barons renounced their fealty, *May* 12.

May 14. *Montfort*, earl of *Leiceſter*, and the barons, defeated the King's forces, and took *Henry*, the king of the *Romans*, and prince *Edward* priſoners; 5000 men were ſlain.

1264. Earl *Montfort* called a parliament at *Winchester* in the King's name, which is

is ſhewn by Dr. *Brady* to be the firſt, wherein two knights for each county, and two burgeſſes for each borough, were ſummoned, and was the original of the Houſe of Commons.

A Legate being appointed by the Pope to viſit *England*, the earl of *Leiceſter*, in the name of the barons, by letter, refuſed him admittance.

A ſynod was held at *Northampton*.

Some of the barons oppoſed the government of the others, but the earl of *Leiceſter* reduced them.

An invaſion intended by a very numerous armament, under the management of the Queen, but contrary winds rendered the project fruitleſs.

The earl of *Leiceſter* ſuſpected of aſpiring to the crown, which occaſioned a diviſion among the barons.

1265, *Jan.* 28. A parliament ſummoned to conſider of the releaſing of prince *Edward*, to which were ſummoned two knights for each county, and two burgeſſes for each borough, when the Prince was ordered to be delivered to the King, who continued ſtill a priſoner.

The earl of *Gloceſter* declared openly againſt *Montfort* earl of *Leiceſter*.

Prince *Edward* made his eſcape, and joined the earl of *Gloceſter*'s party, which defeated *Montfort* at *Eveſham* in *Worceſterſhire*, [*Aug.* 4] who was killed with his eldeſt ſon upon the ſpot, and king *Henry* was releaſed.

The confederate barons were greatly perſecuted, and their eſtates confiſcated; and *London* was ſeverely chaſtiſed, and obliged to pay 20,000 marks.

1266, *Dec.* 29. The Queen arrived in *England*, after two years abſence, with whom came the Pope's Legate, who excommunicated the diſaffected barons.

Nov. A parliament was held at *Northampton*, wherein the late earl of *Leiceſter*'s adherents were diſinherited.

Dec. 28. The barons roſe again, but were reduced.

1267, *Jan.* 25. The diſcontented barons ſeized the iſle of *Ely*, and *Henry* beſieged *Kenelworth* caſtle, during which time he held a parliament there, *Aug.* 24, and the decrees there made were publiſhed in the camp, *Oct.* 31.

Dec. 10. *Kenelworth* caſtle ſurrendered.

Henry went from *Kenelworth* to *Windſor*, where he kept his Chriſtmas, and from thence to *London* [*Feb.* 10, 1268] where he held a parliament, which granted him a ſubſidy but refuſed the demands of the Pope's Legate. At this parliament the earl of *Gloceſter* refuſed to attend, having retired to *Wales* in diſguſt at the King's conduct, where he raiſed troops.

A ſynod was held this year at *London*.

The King marched at the head of his army to *Cambridge*, to reduce the rebels of *Ely*, where he met with great oppoſition, which induced him to quit it, and he went to *Ipſwich*, *Dunwich*, *Yarmouth*, and *Lynn*.

The earl of *Gloceſter* ejected the Legate from the tower of *London*, which he took poſſeſſion of, and publiſhed a manifeſto againſt the King, but ſoon after made peace with him.

July 25. The rebels at *Ely* ſurrendered.

Aug. 5. A peace concluded with the *Welſh*.

Baliol college in *Oxford* founded by Sir *John Baliol* of *Yorkſhire* (father to *John Baliol*, king of the *Scots*) and *Devorguilla* his wife.

1269, *April.* A parliament held at *Northampton*, when the Pope's Legate publiſhed a cruſade.

Oct. 13. The bones of *Edward* the Confeſſor enſhrined in gold and ſet with precious ſtones.

Nov. 18. Another parliament held at *Marlborough*, where a body of ſtatutes were enacted, which make a conſiderable figure among the *Engliſh* laws.

This year died pope *Clement* IV. which was followed by three years vacancy in the popedom.

The parliament granted the King the twentieth part of the moveables of the kingdom.

1270, *May.* Prince *Edward* embarked at *Portſmouth* on a cruſade to the *Holy-Land*.

June. A parliament was held this year at *London*.

Aug. 25. *Lewis* king of *France* died, and is ſucceeded by *Philip*, ſurnamed the Fair.

1271, *June* 17. Prince *Edward* had great ſucceſs againſt the infidels, but was wounded with a poiſoned dagger by an aſſaſſin, the venom of which was extracted by his queen, who, by ſucking it, effected a cure that could not be procured by medicine.

1272, *April* 2. The King's brother *Richard*, king of the *Romans*, died at *Berkhamſtead* and was buried in *Hailes* abbey.

1272. Prince *Edward*'s army daily diminiſhing in *Paleſtine*, he made a truce with the Sultan, and prepared for his return to *England*.

June. The cathedral of *Norwich* and the adjoining monaſtery were burnt by the riotous citizens, for which they were excommunicated; the city condemned to pay 3000 marks, and the ringleaders convicted and executed; the King going thither in perſon, to ſee juſtice done on the rioters.

Nov. 16. King *Henry* died in the 66th year of his age, and the 57th of his reign, and was buried in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*.

HIS ISSUE.

Edward, his eldeſt ſon, by queen *Eleanor* of *Provence*, who was king of *England* after his death.

Edmund ſurnamed *Crouchback*, who was afterwards earl of *Lancaſter*, born 16th *Jan*. 1245.

Richard, *John*, *William*, and *Henry*, who all died in their childhood.

He had three daughters:

Margaret married to *Alexander* the III. king of *Scots*.

Beatrice to *John* the firſt duke of *Britany*. And *Katharine*, who died an infant.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1224. Two ſhillings granted on every plow-land, and a fifteenth on all moveables, for the confirmation of *Magna Charta*.

A fortieth part of moveables granted.

1226. A fifteenth of the clergy; 5000 marks levied on the citizens of *London*.

1230. The biſhops and abbots gave the King large ſums.

The *Jews* pay a third part of their treaſure and effects.

1231. A ſcutage of three marks on every knight's fee.

1232. A fortieth part of all moveables.

1235. Two marks on every plow-land, and a thirtieth of moveables.

1237. A thirtieth part of all moveables was granted to the King.

1242. Three marks on every knight's fee.

1244. Twenty ſhillings on every knight's fee, for the marriage of his daughter. A tenth of all the eccleſiaſtical revenues for three years; and the nobility and knights three marks on every knight's fee, for relief of the holy land, on the confirmation of *Magna Charta*.

51 *H*. 3. Three years tenths of all church revenues, granted by the Pope.

54 *H*. 3. A twentieth part granted to the King by the laity.

EDWARD I.

1272. EDWARD ſurnamed *Longſhanks*, eldeſt ſon of *Henry* III. by *Eleanor* his queen, is proclaimed King, on the death of his father, though he was then abſent in the *Holy-Land*; and the nobility ſwore fealty to him at the high altar at *Weſtminſter*.

Nov. 20. They aſſembled at the Temple, and ordered a new ſeal to be made.

Walter Giffard, archbiſhop of *York*, *Edmund Plantagenet*, ſon to *Richard Plantagenet*, brother to king *Henry* III. earl of *Cornwall*; and *Gilbert de Clare*, earl of *Gloceſter*, by the conſent of the nobility, take upon them the adminiſtration of the government in the King's abſence; and all proceſſes are iſſued in the King's name, the ſame as when he was returned to *England*.

1273. King *Edward* being in *Sicily*, on his return home, has news of his father's death.

June 12. The *Scots* ſwear fealty to *Edward*, at *Berwick*.

July 12. He comes into *France*, and does homage to the *French* king, for the lands holden of him.

1274, *July* 25. He arrives in *England*; is crowned with queen *Eleanor* at *Weſtminſter*.

Immediately after his coronation he ſent commiſſioners into the ſeveral counties, to puniſh the miſdemeanors of the magiſtrates.

Aug. 19. *Merton* college in *Oxford* founded by *Walter de Merton*, biſhop of *Rocheſter*.

1275. *Richard Plantagenet*, (ſecond ſon of king *John*) king of the *Romans*, created duke of *Cornwall*.

A war with the *Welſh* reſolved on.

Oct.

Oct. 6. A parliament was held this year at *Weſtminſter*, for reſtraining uſury, and obliging all *Jews* to wear a badge.

The King reduces the power of the clergy, and deprives ſeveral of the monaſteries of their privileges.

1276. The King at the head of his forces goes againſt *Wales*, and obliges *Llewellyn* to do homage to him in the *Engliſh* court.

1277. He brings *Wales* under a very heavy tribute.

1279. *Edmund* earl of *Lancaſter* (ſurnamed *Crouchback*) created earl of *Derby*.

Edward procured the firſt ſtatute of *Mortmain* to be enacted.

King *Edward* relinquiſhed his right to *Normandy*.

This year the King adorned the tomb of his father in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*, with ſome curious marbles brought from abroad.

Two hundred and eighty *Jews* hanged for clipping and coining.

1280, *Nov.* 7. A parliament held, when the ſtatute of *quo warranto* paſſed.

1281, *June* 24. Another parliament held at *Worceſter*, and the courts of juſtice were moved from *Weſtminſter* to *Shrewſbury*, to be near the King in his expedition againſt the *Welſh*.

He aſſembled his forces againſt the *Welſh*.

Rhudlan caſtle built.

1282. The Rolls in *Chancery-lane*, given to the *Jewiſh* converts.

March 30. This year was the maſſacre of the *Sicilian Veſpers*, when above 8000 *French* were deſtroyed.

Dec. 11. *Llewellyn*, prince of *Wales*, is killed at *Llandweyr* near *Bealth*, and *Wales* reduced, after preſerving their liberty 800 years againſt the efforts of the *Engliſh* monarchy, and are made ſubject to the laws of *England*.

Aberconway caſtle built.

1283, *Aug.* 18. The King's ſon *Alphonſo* died, aged twelve years, being the third ſon the King loſt in three years.

1284, *April* 25. *Edward* II. born at *Caernarvon*, and ſtiled Prince of *Wales*, being the firſt that had that title.

Oct. A parliament was held this year, at *Acton-Burnel*, in *Shropſhire*.

A ſtatute paſſed making the hundreds ſwerable for all robberies committed in day-time, uſually ſtiled the ſtatute of *Winchester*.

Dec. 14. The King returned from *Wales* to *Briſtol*, where he kept his Chriſtmas and held a parliament, and from thence returned to *London*; where, ſoon after, he received a ſummons from the king of *France* to attend him on an expedition; but as a truce was concluded between *France* and *Arragon*, *Edward* went into *Norfolk*.

1285. The abbey church of *Weſtminſter*, which had been ſixty years in building, was finiſhed this year.

The King took away the charter of the city of *London*, and turned out the mayor, *George Brookeſby*, for taking bribes of the bakers to permit them to make their bread ſhort of weight; but the city ſoon after recovered it, by making conceſſions and preſenting the King with a purſe of money.

Philip king of *France* died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Charles* II.

Pope *Martin* IV. died, *Honorius* IV. ſucceeded, but died the ſame year, and is ſucceeded by *Nicholas* IV.

1286. The King viſits his dominions in *France*, where he reſides three years, and appoints *Edmund* earl of *Pembroke*, guardian to the realm during his abſence.

May 2. The *Jews* were all ſeized by order of the King, who extorted large ſums of money from them, to the amount of 12,000 pounds of ſilver.

This year *Eleanor* the King's mother was veiled a nun at *Ambreſbury*, but obtained a licence from the Pope to retain her jointure. And the ſame year, *Mary* the King's daughter, was veiled a nun in the ſame monaſtery.

Alexander III. king of *Scotland*, taken off by a premature death: this prince bore a moſt amiable character.

1289, *Aug.* 12. The King finds ſuch a general corruption among his judges and miniſters at his return, that they were moſt of them diſplaced, and fined in large ſums.

A great earthquake in *Europe*.

The *Jews* are baniſhed the kingdom, to the number of 15,000.

1291, *June* 24. Great diſputes ariſe about the ſucceſſion to the crown of *Scotland*, between *Bruce* and *Baliol*.

King *Edward*, as ſuperior lord of that kingdom, claims the power of determining it, to which the competitors ſubmit.

Edward beſtows his daughter *Jane*, on the earl of *Glocester*.

Nov. 28. *Eleanor*, queen of *Edward*, died at *Herdby* in *Lincolnſhire*, in whoſe memory he erected a croſs wherever her corpſe reſted in the way from thence to

Weſtminſter, viz. *Waltham*, *St. Alban's*, *Dunſtable*, *&c.* and particularly *Charing-Croſs*.

1292, *Nov.* 6. *Edward* declared *John Baliol* king of *Scotland*, who ſwore fealty to him.

1293. He ſummoned the king of *Scotland* before him, to anſwer the complaint of *Macduiph*, for debt, who pleaded his own cauſe in *Weſtminſter-Hall*.

1295. The *Scots* enter into a confederacy with the *French*, againſt *England*.

Angleſea ſubdued by the *Engliſh*.

Edward enters into a war with *France*, which is carried on with various ſucceſs.

1296. *Baliol* revolts, and a war is commenced againſt *Scotland*, wherein king *Edward* obtains a ſignal victory, takes poſſeſſion of *Edinburgh*, and makes the king of *Scots* priſoner.

The king of *Scotland* made a reſignation of his crown to king *Edward*, who called a parliament at *Berwick*, and received the homage of the nobility, and at that time brought the chair out of *Scotland*, which is now in *Weſtminſter Abbey*, (in which our kings are crowned) with the crown, ſceptre, *&c.*

The king of *Scots* was brought priſoner to *London*, with ſeveral others of the *Scotch* nobility; and the government of *Scotland* was committed to *John Warren*, earl of *Surrey*.

The King's daughter *Elizabeth*, married to *John* the count of *Holland*.

The *Scotch* records loſt.

1296-7, *Jan.* 25. The *French* king overruns great part of *Gaſcogny*.

1297. The clergy refuſing to grant the King any taxes towards his wars, he ſeizes upon their lay-fees, and puts them out of his protection; whereupon they ſubmit, and grant the fifth of their goods.

The king taxes the nation, and ſeizes proviſion for his voyage arbitrarily; againſt which the clergy and barons remonſtrate, and prohibit levying the taxes. Whereupon a parliament is called, and the charters are confirmed.

Three knights choſen in every county, to determine the infractions of the charters, by a particular ſtatute; and the perambulations of the foreſts ſettled two years after.

From the twenty-ſecond year of this reign, we have an uninterrupted ſeries of parliaments down to the preſent times; and by a law made, [*Aug.* 1.] as an addition to *Magna Charta*, it was enacted, that no tax ſhould be levied without conſent of the knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, aſſembled in parliament.

Aug. 24. He made a voyage to *Flanders*, to aſſiſt the earl of that country againſt the *French*.

Nov. 5. In this reign alſo, a ſtatute of Mortmain paſſed, to prevent the increaſe of the revenues of the church and churchmen; and all grants of lands to religious houſes were made void before, by *Magna Charta*.

Nov. 11. *Edward* forms a league againſt *France*, and embarks with an army of 1500 horſe, and 50,000 foot, among whom were many *Scots* and *Welſh*.

1298. There being a new inſurrection in *Scotland*, [*March* 14.] under *Wallace*, the King returns, having made a two years truce with the *French*.

July 22. The King obtains another victory over the *Scots*, at *Falkirk*, killing 40,000 of them upon the ſpot, amongſt whom was *John Stuart* the third Seneſchal or High-Steward of *Scotland*, of that name.

Another ſays 12,000 men.

A confirmed peace between *England* and *France*.

1299. *Baliol* releaſed.

Spectacles firſt invented, by a monk of *Piſa*.

The King's palace at *Weſtminſter* burnt, with the buildings of the monaſtery adjoining.

Sept. 12. King *Edward* married *Margaret*, the *French* king's ſiſter.

The *Scots* riſe and drive the *Engliſh* out of that kingdom.

1300. King *Edward* marching againſt *Scotland* a third time, they put themſelves under the protection of the Pope.

Nov. 11. In his way to *Scotland* he held a parliament at *York*, and in his return kept his Chriſtmas there.

A Prince born, chriſtened *Thomas*.

The King creates his ſon *Edward* of *Caernarvon*, prince of *Wales*, and earl of *Cheſter*.

1301. The parliament of *England* declare, that *Scotland* is ſubject to the crown of *England*, and that the Pope has nothing to do with it.

1302, *Feb.* 24. The *Scots* gain an advantage of the King's general.

The magnetic needle firſt brought into uſe.

The King's treaſury at *Weſtminſter* robbed of 100,000*l.* in money, plate and jewels. The abbot and monks are ſuſpected, for

for which fifty monks, and thirty laymen are committed to prison.

A treaty of peace signed between *France* and *England*.

Pope *Nicholas* IV. died, and *Clement* V. succeeded him.

1303. King *Edward*'s fourth expedition into *Scotland*.

1304. The nobility of *Scotland*, submit again to king *Edward*.

1305. Sir *William Wallace*, the principal promoter of the insurrections in *Scotland*, [*Aug.* 15.] tried by the laws of *England*, condemned, and executed as a traitor, *August* 23.

Petitions of the parliament against the exactions of the Pope, *(viz.)* provisions for foreigners; applying the revenues of religious houses to the Pope's use; and first fruits; the increase of Peter-pence, and legacies to pious uses extorted.

Prince *Edward* imprisoned for an outrage against the bishop of *Chester*.

1306. The Pope absolves the King from his oath for maintaining the great charter, *&c.*

The *Scots* rebel again, and crown *Robert Bruce* king of *Scotland*.

King *Edward* sends an army into *Scotland*, defeats the *Scots* near St. *John*'s town, and takes several of their great men prisoners, among them the brothers of *Robert Bruce*, who were condemned and executed in *England* as traitors.

1307. *Piers Gaveston* banished for seducing prince *Edward*.

Robert Bruce defeats the King's general, the earl of *Pembroke*.

Coals first in use.

Edward surprized at *Bruce*'s success, summoned his vassals to meet him at *Carlisle*, and intended to destroy the *Scotch* kingdom from sea to sea, as he had drawn together the finest army ever seen in *England*. He was taken ill at *Carlisle*.

July 7. King *Edward* died of a dysentery at *Burgh upon the Sands*, in his march to *Scotland*, in the 68th year of his age, and the 35th of his reign, and was buried in *Westminster* abbey, *Oct.* 8.

This prince for the new model he gave the *English* law, deservedly has the name of the *English Justinian*; and proved to his countrymen of more advantage in his civil than his military capacity, great as it was.

Edward was the first sovereign of *England*, that quartered the arms of *England* and *France*, and the first *English* sovereign that was called Lord of *Ireland* on his coin.

HIS ISSUE.

By *Eleanor* his first wife, daughter of *Ferdinando* III. king of *Spain*, he had issue, *John*, *Henry*, and *Alphonso*, who died young; his fourth son was *Edward*, afterwards king *Edward* II.

He had also nine daughters, *Eleanor*, *Joan*, *Margaret*, *Alice*, *Beatrix*, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*, and two others that died in their infancy.

He had by his second wife, *Thomas*, afterwards earl of *Norfolk*, and *Edmund*, afterwards earl of *Kent*, and one daughter named *Eleanor*.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1276. In the fourth of this reign, parliament gave a fifteenth, and the bishops a free gift.

1277. In the fifth, the laity gave a twelfth part of their goods.

1283. In the eleventh, the laity gave a thirtieth, and the clergy a twentieth.

1290. In the eighteenth, he had a fifteenth of the clergy and laity.

1294. In the twenty-second, the clergy gave a moiety of their goods, and the parliament gave a tenth of their goods, the city of *London* a sixth of their goods.

1295. In the twenty-third, the clergy gave a tenth, the laity an eleventh, and the tenants of his demesne-lands a seventh.

1296. In the twenty-fourth, the laity gave a twelfth, the tenants in demesne an eighth.

1297. In the twenty-fifth, an eighth, of the laity, a tenth of the clergy.

1301. In the twenty-ninth, a fifteenth of the laity.

1302. In the thirtieth, the laity gave him a fifteenth of all moveables.

1304. In the thirty-second, a tallage of the cities and burghs by poll, *&c.* and about the same time a fifteenth was granted him.

1305. In the thirty-third, they gave him the thirtieth penny of all their moveables.

1306. In the thirty-fourth, the clergy and laity granted a thirtieth of their moveables, for the knighthood of his son, and the tenants in demesne a twentieth.

EDWARD II.

1307. *EDWARD* ſurnamed *Caernarven*, the fourth but only ſurviving ſon of *Edward* I. by queen *Eleanor*, ſucceeded his father.

Aug. 6. He recalls *Piers Gaveſton* from baniſhment, made him earl of *Cornwall*, lord of *Man*, guardian and treaſurer of *England*, and heaps many other preferments upon him.

1308, *Jan.* 23. The King marries the lady *Iſabel*, daughter to *Philip*, king of *France*, at *Bologn*.

There were preſent at the ceremony, the kings of *France*, *Navarre*, *Almain*, and *Sicily*, with the queens, *Mary* of *France*, *Margaret*, dowager of *England*, and the queen of *Navarre*. *Iſabella* was between twelve and thirteen years old.

During *Edward*'s abſence he left *Gaveſtone* guardian of the realm with unlimitted power. He gave him alſo the treaſures of the late King which amounted to 100,000*l*.

On the 24th of *February*, the King and Queen are crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

The nobility being diſobliged at the preferment of *Gaveſton*, the King ſent him to *Ireland*, and made him his lieutenant there.

He is recalled, and inſulted the lords, who addreſs the King, and propoſe hard terms to him, to which he complied.

1309. The nobility compel the King to delegate his power to certain prelates and temporal lords, for a year, giving them power to make conſtitutions for the government of his houſhold and kingdom, which are confirmed in parliament.

Crockery-ware invented.

1310. *Piers Gaveſton* being baniſhed by one of the conſtitutions, the King recalls him.

1311. The Lords thereupon enter into a confederacy againſt the King.

1312, *June* 19. They take *Piers Gaveſton* in *Scarborough-Caſtle*, and beheaded him *Blacklow* in *Warwickſhire*.

Piers or *Peter Gaveſton*, was the ſon of a *Gaſcoign* knight, who had done the King's father good ſervice in the wars of *France*: he had been educated with prince *Edward* (the now King) and contracted a great intimacy with him, or rather influence over him, and was thereupon commanded by the late King, to leave the kingdom, and ſwear never to return without the King's leave; the Prince alſo was ſworn not to receive him without ſuch leave; but upon the King's death, neither of them thinking themſelves obliged by that oath, *Gaveſton* returned, and was made prime miniſter, at which the *Engliſh* nobility were ſo exaſperated, that they broke out into rebellion, and cut off the favourite's head, though he ſurrendered upon articles.

Nov. 13. The King is reconciled to the lords.

1313, *Nov.* 13. Prince *Edward* was born, afterwards king *Edward* III.

The war is renewed againſt the *Scots*. *Edward* marched againſt them, but returned without doing any thing.

1314. *Philip* the Fair, king of *France*, died this year.

June 25. The King receives a great deſeat by the *Scots* at *Bannocks Burn*.

Edward levied an army of 100,000 men, to raiſe which he borrowed money from all the biſhops and monaſteries in *England*.

An impoſtor pretended that he himſelf was the ſon of the late King, and that *Edward* was a child impoſed on the late Queen by her nurſe.

1316. A great famine and ſickneſs in *England*, for three years.

Exeter College in *Oxford*, founded by *Walter Stapledon*, biſhop of *Exeter*.

The famine increaſed to a degree beyond credit, and occaſioned an order from the parliament to limit the price of proviſions as follows: an ox for ſixteen ſhillings, a cow twelve ſhillings, a hog two years old three and four pence, a ſheep unſhorn one ſhilling and eight pence, if ſhorn one ſhilling and two pence, a gooſe two pence half penny, a capon two pence, a hen one penny, twenty-four eggs one penny, a quarter of wheat, beans or peaſe, ſold for twenty ſhillings, and whoever did not comply to this order, forfeited the proviſions to the King.

1317. The King deprived the earl of *Lancaſter* of his lady, and gave her to another, which occaſioned great murmurings againſt the King.

Jan. 28. A parliament was held at *Lincoln*, where they granted the King a fifteenth of all moveables.

June. The King received a letter from a woman, as he ſat at dinner in public in *Weſtminſter*, which he ordered to be read aloud, as he imagined it contained ſomething

thing to divert him and the company, but was mortified at finding all his miſconducts exhibited, and all the grievances mentioned that the nation had laboured under ſince his acceſſion to the throne.

Aug. 15. The Queen brought to bed at *Eltham* of a Prince named *John.*

1318, *Aug.* 19. The King and barons are reconciled.

The king of *Scotland* with an army ravaged the borders of *England.*

The *Scots* paſs into *Ireland,* and make *Edward,* the brother of *Robert Bruce,* king there; but they are defeated and driven out of the country, and their new king *Edward* killed, after three years reign.

Berwick is taken by the *Scots.*

1319. A truce for two years, concluded between them.

The univerſity of *Dublin* founded.

1320. The two *Spencers,* father and ſon, engroſſing the King's favour, the nobility compel the King to baniſh them.

Nov. 14. The greateſt earthquake that had been ever known in *England,* to the unſpeakable terror of all degrees of people.

1321. The Queen was inſulted by one of the confederate barons at *Leeds* caſtle, in her journey on a pilgrimage to *Canterbury,* and ſhe ſtirred up the King to a revenge, who levied troops and took the caſtle.

Warwick caſtle taken by the King from the barons.

A war commences between the King and the lords; and the King reverſes the baniſhment of the *Spencers.*

1322. The earl of *Lancaſter,* and the lords being defeated, the Earl and many others are condemned as traitors, and executed the 18th of *March.*

The order of the knights templars was, aboliſhed by pope *Clement* the firſt.

The knights templars, were an order of knights inſtituted by *Baldwin,* king of *Jeruſalem* (about 200 years before this time) for the defence of that city, and of the pilgrims that travelled thither; and were afterwards diſperſed through all the kingdoms of chriſtendom: they were enriched by vaſt donations of the ſuperſtitious world, having no leſs than ſixteen thouſand lordſhips, beſides other lands, conferred upon them; and neglecting to obſerve the firſt inſtitution of their order, and being charged with the moſt deteſted crimes, particularly ſodomy, and denying our Saviour; all the princes of *Europe,* with the concurrence of the Pope, agreed to impriſon their perſons, and ſeize all their lands and effects at once, and aboliſh their order. Their revenues being afterwards transferred to the knights hoſpitallers; but whether their immenſe riches, and their inſolent behaviour, were not the grand motives for ſuppreſſing this order, is much doubted; for none of the crimes they were charged with were proved againſt the *Engliſh* templars; and the confeſſions of thoſe in *France* were extorted by torture. The *Engliſh* templars were only ſent into other monaſteries.

1323. The King made an unſucceſsful expedition into *Scotland*; and a truce is concluded for thirteen years.

1324. The Queen being diſobliged by the *Spencers,* takes part with *Mortimer* and the lords, againſt the King, and goes into *France* with her ſon, prince *Edward.*

1325. The Queen and all her adherents, are declared enemies to the kingdom.

1326. *Oriel* College in *Oxford,* founded by the King, or by his almoner *Adam de Blome.*

The Queen removes into *Hainault* with her ſon thirteen years of age, whom ſhe marries to *Philippa,* the earl of *Hainault's* daughter, and raiſes an army of 2000 men againſt the King.

Sept. 22. She lands in *Eſſex,* and drives the King into *Wales.* The elder *Spencer* is taken by her at *Briſtol,* and hanged.

King *Edward* concealing himſelf with the younger *Spencer* in *Wales,* prince *Edward* was declared *Cuſtos,* or guardian of the kingdom.

The King and the younger *Spencer* are taken at *Caerfilly* in *Glamorganſhire.* The King is impriſoned at *Kenelworth.*

Great cruelties committed by the Queen on the priſoners.

1327. *Spencer* is hanged and quartered.

The younger *Spencer* was made Lord Chamberlain by the barons, becauſe they thought him unacceptable to the King; but as he inſinuated himſelf into the King's favour, they were as impatient to remove him, raiſed forces, plundered the eſtates of both father and ſon, deſtroyed their corn and cattle, abuſed and murdered their tenants and dependants, and compelled the King to baniſh them: but the King afterwards recalled the *Spencers,* defeated the barons forces, and executed the earl of *Lancaſter,* and ſome other chiefs; but the Queen and her adulterer, *Mortimer,* retiring into *France,* and bringing over with them a foreign force, and having prepared the people to depoſe the King, the *Spencers* were murdered publickly without any forms of law, and the King himſelf, not long after,

in

in a more private manner. The character of the elder *Spencer* is, *That he was a perſon of great integrity, wiſe in council, ſtout in arms.* And the barons themſelves looked upon the younger *Spencer* as an able miniſter, when they placed him near the King, and yet the retaining theſe two noblemen in the miniſtry, was looked upon a ſufficient reaſon for depoſing their ſovereign.

Jan. The Queen and Prince called a parliament in the King's name, where ſix articles are drawn up againſt him for male-adminiſtration.

The nobility ſend theſe articles to the King, and by their deputies renounced all homage and fealty to him.

They judged him unfit to rule, and depoſed him; but the Prince refuſed to accept the crown, unleſs his father would reſign it; whereupon a formal reſignation is extorted from him in the 19th year of his reign, and 43d of his age, and *Edward* his ſon is declared King, 20 *Jan.*

One of the principal events in this reign was the diſſolution of the knight's templars, which *Edward* complied to, at the earneſt ſolicitation of the Pope and the king of *France.* Their prodigious riches and inſupportable pride rendering them odious. They were poſſeſſed at their diſſolution of above 16,000 lordſhips, beſides other lands. The grand maſter of the order was then in *Paris* where he was ſeized, and with fifty-ſeven others, burnt. Under the accuſation of hereſy, ſodomy, and numberleſs other crimes. *Edward* cauſed all in *England* to be ſeized on one day, *Jan.* 7, 1322, and ſoon after held a national ſynod at *London*, where they were condemned, but not treated with that rigour they were in *France.* They were only diſperſed in the monaſteries to do penance, with a moderate penſion paid out of the revenues of the order. The Pope reſerved to the holy ſee the diſpoſal of the eſtates of the order, and ſhortly after aſſigned them to the hoſpitallers or knights of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, now called the knights of *Malta.*

HIS ISSUE.

Edward, his eldeſt ſon, who ſucceeded him.

John ſurnamed of *Eltham*, his ſecond ſon, afterwards earl of *Cornwall*, who died unmarried.

He had two daughters, *Joan* married to *David* prince of *Scotland*, ſon and heir of *Robert Bruce*; and *Eleanor* married to *Reynold*, ſecond earl of *Gelder.*

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

Firſt of *Edward* II. the laity gave a twentieth part of their moveables. In the ſecond, a twenty-fifth. In the ſeventh, a twentieth. In the eighth, a twentieth. In the ninth, the citizens, burgeſſes, and tenants in ancient demeſne, a fifteenth. In the fifteenth year, a tenth of the community, and a ſixth of the citizens, burgeſſes, and tenants in ancient demeſne.

EDWARD III.

1327. EDWARD ſurnamed *Windſor*, eldeſt ſon of *Edward* II. and queen *Eleanor*, being under 14 years of age, ſucceeded to the crown, *Jan.* 20, in his father's life-time, in the manner above related.

Jan. 26. The King was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, and a general pardon proclaimed, which was afterward imitated by ſucceeding kings at their coronation.

Feb. 2. The King received the order of knighthood from the hands of the earl of *Lancaſter.*

The archbiſhop, and eleven others of the nobility, are appointed guardians to the young King; but the Queen and *Mortimer* take upon them the adminiſtration of the government.

Roger Mortimer had as great an influence over the Queen as *Spencer* had over the late King. He executed the office of prime miniſter, and managed the affairs of the kingdom according to his pleaſure.

As the parliament was at the Queen's devotion, ſhe procured the grant of a dower, exceeding two thirds of the revenues of the crown.

The parliament aſſigned a hundred marks a month for the maintenance of the King; a ſum more than ſufficient for the expences of that unfortunate prince, who was treated in his confinement after a very unbecoming manner.

The ſame parliament annulled the ſentences paſſed in the late reign, as well againſt

against the late earl of *Lancaster* and his adherents, as against those that favoured the designs of the Queen.

The *Scots* invade *England*.

Sir *James Murray* and Sir *James Douglas* with 20,000 men, ravaged the borders of *England*, and on *Feb.* 2, endeavoured to surprize *Norham* castle, but the governor took several of them prisoners and slew a great number.

The *Scots* ravaged the borders of the *Tyne* between *Carlisle* and *Newcastle*; they were pursued by the King's army but with little success. The *Scots* having kept their inaccessible posts above a fortnight, retired in the night to their own country, too far for *Edward*'s pursuit.

April 14. The deposed King, who had for some time been confined at *Kenelworth* castle, was removed to *Berkley* castle, to be treated with greater severity than his late keeper chose to comply with. In his removal thither, he was carried first to *Corfe* castle, and then to *Bristol*, under the conduct of Sir *John Maltravers* and Sir *Thomas Gurney*, both of very brutish tempers.

In the journey they made him suffer a thousand indignities, even to the crowning him with straw, riding all night and not suffering him to sleep, being scarcely covered with clothes that he might feel the damps of the night; they caused him to be shaved in an open field, with water taken from a stinking ditch, which made him shed a torrent of tears, and in spite of them said he would be shaved with warm water. The goodness of his constitution prevented him from being poisoned, which his keepers several times attempted. These wretches finding their attempts ineffectual, sent for fresh instructions, and received an equivocal order from *Orleton* bishop of *Hereford*, one of the Queen's creatures, wherein he advised them, at the same time, to murder *Edward*, and exhorted them to refrain from such a crime; and indeed the words ascribed to him, are capable of both these senses, according to the difference of the pointing:

Edvardum occidere nolite timere, bonum est.
Edvardum occidere nolite, timere bonum est.

Sept. 22. *Edward*'s keepers laid a pillow on his face, and thrust a horn pipe up his body through which they ran a red hot iron, and burnt his bowels. His body was privately buried in the cathedral of *Glocester*, where soon after his son caused a stately tomb to be erected.

1328. *John* of *Eltham*, second son of *Edward* II. created earl of *Cornwall*.

Jan. 24. King *Edward* III. solemnizes his marriage with *Philippa*, the earl of *Hainault*'s youngest daughter, at *York*.

Charles the Fair, king of *France*, died *Feb.* 1, without male issue, leaving his Queen big with child. *Edward* claimed the regency of the kingdom of *France* during the Queen's pregnancy, as nephew and nearest relation to the late King; but it was claimed and adjudged to *Philip de Valois*, cousin german of the late King.

March. A parliament held at *York*, when several of the lords did not attend, through their dissatisfaction of the Queen dowager's conduct.

April. The queen of *France* was delivered of a daughter, and *Philip* caused himself to be crowned king.

Edward restored *Scotland* all that *Edward* I. had taken from them, which occasioned great murmuring in *England*.

June 17. He renounces all pretensions of superiority over *Scotland*.

The lady *Joan*, sister to king *Edward* III. is married to *David Bruce*, the son of *Robert*, king of *Scotland*, being but seven years of age.

The earl of *Lancaster* is attacked by the Queen-mother, who stirred up the young King against thim, which induced preparations for his defence against the court; and a manifesto was published, containing complaints against the Queen dowager and *Mortimer*.

1329, *April*. *Philip* regent of *France* summoned *Edward* to appear before him, and do him homage for *Guienne* and *Ponthieu*.

Edward privately protests against the homage.

June 6. *Edward* sailed from *Dover* for *France*, (having appointed his brother *John* of *Eltham*, regent in his absence) with a retinue of 1000 horse, and arrived at *Amiens*, where he did homage to *Philip* in the presence of the kings of *Navarre*, *Majorca*, and *Bohemia*, and promised to ratify the homage under his great seal on his return to *England*, which he did not comply with, but used every delay, so as to occasion *Philip*'s demolishing the castle of *Xaintes* and plundering the town.

July 9. *Robert Bruce* king of *Scotland* died, and was succeeded by his son *David*.

1330, *March* 19. *Edmund* earl of *Kent*, king *Edward*'s uncle, is beheaded at the instigation of *Mortimer*, aged 28.

April 29. Queen *Philippa* crowned with great magnificence.

May 8. The unexpected reſentment of *Philip* produced a new treaty between the Kings, and *Edward* ſent letters patent under the great ſeal to confirm the homage.

June 15. This year prince *Edward* afterwards ſtiled the *Black Prince*, was born at *Woodſtock*.

Oct. 19. The King being made ſenſible of *Mortimer*'s familiarity with his mother, and taking umbrage at his arbitrary proceedings, ſeized his perſon in *Nottingham* caſtle.

Gunpowder was invented this year by *Swarth*, a monk of *Cologne*,

The King diſſolved the parliament and called another to meet at *Weſtminſter*, *Nov.* 25, when he aſſumed the reigns of government, though he was not arrived to the age preſcribed by law.

The Queen dowager ſeized, confined, and her dower reduced to 3000*l. per annum*.

The earl of *March* was treated with the juſt rigour he deſerved, and the impeachment brought before the parliament contained ſeveral heavy charges, *viz.* that he had aſſumed the government of the kingdom without authority, contrary to the expreſs regulation of parliament; that he had placed ſpies about the King; that he had procured the death of *Edward* II. by his expreſs order; that by his contrivance the late earl of *Kent*, the King's uncle, loſt his life; that he had appropriated to his own uſe 20,000*l.* of the King's money; and that he lived in a too familiar manner with the Queen-mother. For all which he was condemned as a traitor, to be hanged and drawn, on the common gallows at Tyburn, *Nov.* 29, where his body hung two days and nights.

1331. This year the art of weaving cloth was brought from *Flanders* to *England*, by *John Kemp*, to whom the King granted his protection; and at the ſame time invited over fullers, dyers, *&c.*

Sept. 30. A parliament was held this year at *Weſtminſter*.

King *Edward* formed the project of conquering *Scotland*, and made uſe of *Baliol* to accompliſh his end; and at the ſame time pretends friendſhip to *David*.

1332. *Baliol* embarked with an army of 2500 men and landed at *Kingborn*, *March* 5, near *Perth*, and defeated *David*'s troops in four battles, one of which was at *Gladeſmore* [*Aug.* 11.] near St. *John*'s town. *David* of *Scotland* retired to *France* for protection.

Edward countenanced the ſending out ſhips by private perſons in their own name, who gave chace to a fleet provided by *David*'s adherents, and which was his laſt refuge. This fleet they deſtroyed, and *David*'s hopes vaniſhed.

1333, *July* 19. *Edward* defeats the *Scots* at *Halidown*, which ended in the entire rout of the *Scotch* army. Seven *Scotch* earls were ſlain on the ſpot, with 900 knights, 4000 gentlemen, beſides 15,000 common ſoldiers; which defeat was followed by the ſurrender of *Berwick*, which king *Edward* annexed for ever to the crown of *England*.

Edward Baliol ſon of *John Baliol* late king of *Scotland*, was crowned King thereof at *Scone*, *Sept.* 27, 1333.

1334. *Baliol* held his firſt parliament at *Edinburgh*, *February* 10, to which *Edward* ſent his commiſſioners. *Baliol* cauſed all he had done in favour of *Edward* to be ratified and confirmed, and he gave up to *Edward* ſeveral places, *viz. Gedburgh*, *Selkirk*, *Roxburgh*, *Dumfries*, and the caſtle of *Edinburgh*, in reward, as he ſaid in his letters, for the aſſiſtance received from *Edward*, to whom at the ſame time *Baliol* did voluntary homage for the kingdom of *Scotland*, with all the circumſtances denoting an entire ſubjection.

By this ſubmiſſion *Baliol* forfeited the eſteem and affection of his ſubjects, which induced them to rebel againſt him.

Dec. 24. Lord *Archibald Douglas*, with the earl of *Mar*, improved this diſcontent and headed the party of malecontents, who attacked and defeated *Baliol*, forcing him to eſcape on an horſe without a ſaddle to *Carliſle*, from whence he ſent *Edward* word of his ſituation.

Baliol being defeated by the party that adhered to *David* king of *Scotland*, king *Edward* marched into *Scotland* to his aſſiſtance, but returned without effecting any thing in favour of *Baliol*; he ravaged the country and returned to *England*; in the mean time the *Scotch* army retook ſome of the places from the *Engliſh*.

1335. *Edward* in the ſpring attacked *Scotland* by ſea and land, and advanced as far as the northern ocean, and in the mean time his brother the earl of *Cornwall* ravaged the weſtern counties of the kingdom. The earl of *Murray* regent of *Scotland* taken priſoner by the *Engliſh*.

The Pope and king of *France* endeavoured to divert *Edward* from his war in *Scotland*, but without effect. The *Scots* ſubmit to *Edward*, and he returned in triumph to *England*.

1336.

1336. The *Engliſh* troops left in *Scotland* defeated, and their leader, the earl of *Athol* ſlain, which revived the courage of the *Scots*.

Two parliaments were held this year, the firſt at *Northampton* in *May*, and the other at *Nottingham*, on *Sept.* 25, which granted him large ſupplies. It laid a tax on every bag of wool tranſported by *Engliſh* merchants 40*s.* and by foreigners 3*l.*

Oct. 5. *John* of *Eltham*, the King's brother, died at *Perth* in *Scotland*, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

1337, *Jan.* *Edward* returned to *Scotland*, and ravaged the country with great fury; he burnt the town of *Aberdeen*, and ſome other places of leſs note, and leaving a ſmall army with *Baliol*, returned to *England*.

His ſucceſſes in *Scotland* made him form a deſign on *France*, pretending the ſalic law, in excluding females from the ſucceſſion to that crown, did not exclude their male iſſue, and on that founded his pretenſion to the crown.

Edward formed ſeveral alliances with foreign princes, viz. the emperor *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, the duke of *Brabant*, the earls of *Guilder* and *Hainault*, the archbiſhop of *Cologne*, &c. but more particularly the great *James d'Arteville*, a brewer of *Ghent*, whom *Edward* aſſiſted with troops till he could collect all his army together.

The *Engliſh* troops gained great advantages in *Flanders*.

This year was remarkable for the King's commiſſion for ſeizing the eſtates of the *Lombards* or uſurers, who were grown odious on account of their extortions; and for his ſeizing the revenues of alien priories, eſpecially thoſe of the Cluniac and Ciſtertian order; both which proceedings the parliament countenanced, and they produced the King large ſupplies for the war.

While *Edward* was making his preparation for this important war, he ſummoned a parliament in the middle of *March*, wherein it was enacted, that no wool of *Engliſh* growth ſhould be for the future tranſported beyond ſea, and that all clothworkers ſhould be received, from whatever foreign parts they came, and encouraged. It was alſo ordained, that none ſhould wear any cloaths made beyond ſea, except the King, Queen, and their children; alſo that none ſhould wear foreign furs or ſilks, unleſs he was worth 100*l.* *per annum*. In this parliament the King created prince *Edward*, his eldeſt ſon, duke of *Cornwall*, being the firſt in *England* that bore the title of Duke. He was veſted with the dukedom by a wreath on his head, a ring on his finger, and a ſilver verge in his hand; ſince which time the eldeſt ſon of the king of *England* is born duke of *Cornwall*. At this ſolemnity he created ſix earls and twenty knights.

Edward wrote to the Pope and cardinals to juſtify his claim on *France*, and demanded the crown of *Philip*, by the duke of *Brabant*, whom he made his lieutenant-general for that kingdom, with orders to the *French*, whom he called his ſubjects, to pay him obedience.

Benedict XII. who filled the papal throne, uſed all his influence with the two kings to prevent a war, and for that purpoſe ſent two legates into *England* to perſuade them to peace, but without any other effect than a ſhort truce.

1338, *Feb.* 3. There was a parliament held, in which the laity granted the King one half of their wool, for the next ſummer, and at the ſame time he took the whole from the clergy, making them pay nine marks for every ſack of the beſt wool.

July 15. *Edward* ſet ſail from *Orwell* in *Suffolk*, with a fleet of 500 ſhips, for *Antwerp*, where he arrived *July* 22.

He was made vicar of the empire, and had an interview with the Emperor at *Cologne*, where two thrones were erected in the public market-place for their reception.

Edward viſited *Ghent*, and granted the principal cities ſeveral privileges, in order to encourage their trade with *England*.

1339, *May* 7. *Edward* whilſt abroad created the duke of *Juliers* a peer of *England*, by the title of earl of *Cambridge*, with a grant of 20*l.* a year, payable out of the iſſues of *Cambridgeſhire*, with a penſion of 1000*l.* *per annum*, but he never had a ſummons to parliament. He was queen *Philippa*'s nephew, and died without iſſue.

July 21. *Edward* gave the duke of *Brabant* no leſs a ſum than 60,000*l.* to be aſſured of his aſſiſtance.

Aug. 8. The expence daily encreaſing on *Edward*, it compelled him to borrow money from all the foreign princes that could ſupply him, nor did he ſcruple the aſſiſtance of private perſons, and took up ſuch ſums as they were willing to lend, though never ſo ſmall. He even pawned his crown to the archbiſhop of *Triers* for 50,000 florins. His expences may be ſeen by the following account.

The Prince	each day	20s.	0d.
The biſhop of *Durham*,		6	8
13 earls	——	6	8
44 barons and bannerets		4	0
1246 knights	——	2	0
4022 eſquires, captains, &c.		1	0
5104 the ſame as our ſerjeants		0	6
355 pauncenars		0	6
500 hobelars	——	0	6
15480 archers		0	3

Maſons, carpenters, ſmiths, engineers, tent makers, gunners, &c. 314, ſome at 1l. others 10d. 6d. and 3d. each day,

4470 Welſhmen	——	0	2
200 the ſame as ſerjeants		0	4

The whole of the men of the army was, beſides the lords, 31,294, maſters, captains, mariners and boys; for 708 ſhips, barges, balingers, and victuallers, 16,000.

Nov. 29. Queen *Philippa* was brought to bed at *Antwerp* of a prince called *Lionel*.

Sept. 21. *Edward* put himſelf at the head of 40,000 men, and [*Oct.* 22] offered battle to *Philip*, who retired.

The adherents of *David* king of *Scotland* beſieged and took *Perth*.

1340. *David* took *Sterling*.

Copper money was this year firſt uſed in *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

Edward takes on him the title of King of *France*, and quartered with his own arms the *Fleurs de luce* of *France*. He at the ſame time uſed the motto, *Dieu et mon droit*.

Feb. 8. The King publiſhed a declaration addreſſed to the *French*, and a manifeſto againſt *Philip*, whom he only ſtiled the earl of *Valois*.

Feb. 21. He embarked for *England*, when he ſummoned a parliament, which met, *March* 29, and made him large grants.

This year *Thomas Blanket*, and ſome other inhabitants of *Briſtol*, ſet up looms in their own houſes, for weaving thoſe woollen clothes that yet bear that name.

The Pope exhorted *Edward* to quit his title and pretenſions to *France*, which he treated with indifference.

About this year the iſle of *Man* was conquered by *William Montacute*, earl of *Saliſbury*, who thereupon was honoured with the title of king of *Man*. This iſland was ſubject to *Scotland* before.

Edward in perſon obtained a victory over the *French* at ſea. He took and ſunk all their ſhips, being 400 ſail, and killed 30,000 men.

The King entered *France* with an army of 150,000 men, but a truce for a year was agreed on.

As ſoon as the truce was ſigned, *Edward* with his queen *Philippa*, who had lived three years in the low countries, returned to *England*. She had been delivered there of two princes, the laſt of whom was *John* of *Gaunt*. She landed at the tower, *Nov.* 30.

John of *Gaunt*, third ſon of *Edward* III. created earl of *Richmond*.

The Emperor and the duke of *Brabant* withdrew their troops from *Edward*, and the Emperor revokes the grant of vicar general to *Edward*.

Edward returned to *England*, and quarrelled with the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* for his miſconduct in his abſence.

April 23. A parliament met and granted *Edward* further ſupplies.

1341. The King and the Archbiſhop were reconciled.

The Pope ſhewed great partiality to *France*, and put *Flanders* under an interdict.

1342. During this year *Edward* was in *Bretagne*, aſſiſting the earl of *Montfort* againſt the king of *France*, where he beſieged and took *Nantes*, *Rennes*, *Vannes*, and *Guingamp*, but by the mediation of the Pope a truce was granted for three years, and *Edward* returned to *England*, *Mar.* 2.

1343. The *Engliſh* fleet deſtined againſt *Scotland* was rendered unſerviceable by a violent ſtorm, and *Edward* granted a truce.

David, aſſiſted by the *French* king, marched againſt *England*, and penetrated to *Durham*, which he took, and put all the inhabitants to the ſword.

Edward marched towards *Scotland*, and relieved *Wark* caſtle, which the *Scots* had beſieged.

He viſited the counteſs of *Saliſbury*, his couſin germain.

He concluded a truce with *David* for two years.

1343, *June* 3. *Baliol* quitted *Scotland*, and was reſtored after nine years abſence.

1344, *April* 23. *Edward* called a parliament for the welfare and tranquility of the kingdom, when ſeveral good regulations were made; among others was the *ſtatute of proviſions*, which excluded foreigners from *Engliſh* eccleſiaſtical preferments, and reduced the papal authority in *England*; which act has ſince been frequently renewed and called the *ſtatute of præmunire*. *Edward* alſo very ſolemnly renewed the *Magna Charta*.

The *Madiera* iſlands diſcovered.

In this parliament the King created his eldeſt ſon *Edward*, prince of *Wales*, and inveſted him with a coronet and a ring of gold. This Prince was then 13 years old.

King

King *Edward* ordered tournaments to be publiſhed, and gave honourable invitation and reception to all perſons of diſtinction, whether natives or foreigners, careſſing them with the greateſt politeneſs, magnificence and liberality; and to avoid all diſtinction of rank, he erected a circular hall 200 feet in diameter, at *Windſor*, where [*Jan.* 1] he feaſted all the knights at one table, which was called the round table, in memory of the great *Arthur*, who it is pretended firſt inſtituted an order of knighthood by that name.

Gold firſt coined in *England* this year.

Philip of *France* publiſhed a like tournament, and by that means got into his power ſeveral of the noblemen of *Bretagne*, who had ſided with *Edward*, and beheaded ſome of them, which provoked *Edward* to ſend *Philip* a defiance, and made great preparation for renewing the war in *France*.

1345, *June* 7. A parliament was held at *Weſtminſter*, who granted large ſupplies for carrying on the war with *France*.

July 3. *Edward* embarked for *Flanders* from *Sandwich*, and returned to *England* again in three weeks, leaving the earl of *Derby* to begin hoſtilities.

1346. The duke of *Normandy* made great progreſs in *Guienne*, in oppoſition to *Derby*; he engaged in the remarkable ſiege of *Aiguillon*.

Edward held a parliament at *Weſtminſter*, where by the advice of the great council he took into his hands all the revenues in *England* enjoyed by alien eccleſiaſtics, and the cardinals of the *French* faction.

To relieve the brave defenders of *Aiguillon* *Edward* haſtened his warlike preparations, and embarked *July* 4, but was driven back to *Cornwall* by a ſtorm. He re-embarked with his army, which conſiſted of 1600 ſhips great and ſmall, containing 4000 men at arms, 10,000 archers, 12,000 *Welſh* footmen, and 6000 *Iriſh*, beſides a great number of the chief nobility, and the young prince of *Wales*, then but 15 years and one month old, all of whom landed in *Normandy*. The moment the King landed he knighted the Prince his ſon, and ſeveral of the young lords.

Edward with his army ravaged the country, burning and plundering whatever came in his way.

He, among many other ſucceſſes, made the conſtable of *France* his priſoner.

Edward advanced to *Poiſſi*, where *Philip* endeavoured to encloſe him between the *Seine* and the *Oyſe*, but he took ſhelter in *Pontbieu*.

Aug. 24. *Edward* encamped at *Creſſy*, and the ſame afternoon at four o'clock the battle began. The *French* army conſiſted of above 100,000 men. The king of *Bohemia*, who though blind, was preſent at the battle, having cauſed his horſe's bridle to be faſtened to thoſe of two brave knights, was ſlain, and his ſtandard, on which was embroidered in gold, three oſtrich feathers, with theſe words, *Ich Dien*, that is, *I ſerve*, was taken and brought to the Prince of *Wales*, who, in memory of that day, bore three oſtrich feathers in his coronet, with the ſame motto, which is ſtill continued by all princes of *Wales*. The *Engliſh* in this battle gained a complete victory, and *Edward* the Black Prince immortal honour.

In this battle the *Engliſh* uſed cannon or great guns for the firſt time.

France loſt in this battle the king of *Bohemia*, the earl of *Alenſon*, the duke of *Lorrain*, the earl of *Flanders*, the earl of *Blois*, 11 princes, 8 bannerets, 1200 knights, upwards of 80 ſtandards, and above 30,000 common ſoldiers.

The King publiſhed orders in his camp that the priſoners ſhould not be inſulted in their misfortunes, but that his troops ſhould thank God for their victory.

Edward the day after the battle of *Creſſy* defeated a body of militia that was coming to *Philip*'s aſſiſtance, when he ſlew 7000 on the ſpot.

He proceeded to *Calais*, which he inveſted *Sept.* 8, 1346, and reduced to great extremities by famine; to alleviate which, the governor turned out of the place all uſeleſs perſons, to the amount of 1700, whom *Edward* relieved, and let go where they pleaſed.

The king of *Scotland* entered *England* with an army of 50,000 men, with deſign to draw *Edward* from the ſiege of *Calais*. To oppoſe the *Scots*, who had advanced to *Durham*, queen *Philippa* took upon her the command of ſome troops, and proceeded at their head with great expedition, and gave him battle [*Oct.* 17] at *Nevil*'s-*Croſs* near *Durham*, where ſhe totally defeated the *Scots* and took *David* priſoner, whom ſhe brought to *London*. There were no leſs than 20,000 *Scots* ſlain. The *Scotch* king, though he had two ſpears hanging in his body, his leg almoſt incurably wounded, and his ſword beat out of his hand, refuſed to ſurrender to the governor of *Roxborough* caſtle, and at the ſame time ſtruck him in the face with his gauntlet ſo fiercely as to knock out two of his teeth; however the governor,

governor, whoſe name was *Copeland*, conveyed him out of the field, but refuſing to deliver his priſoner to the Queen, who ſtayed at *Newcaſtle* during the battle, he went to *Edward* at *Calais* to excuſe his refuſal, and was rewarded with 500*l.* a year in land, and made a knight banneret.

Edward's troops in *Normandy* defeated *Charles de Blois* and took him priſoner, near *La Roche de Rein*.

Philip of *France* tried to relieve *Calais* with an army of 150,000 men, and offered battle to *Edward*, but without ſucceſs; he then challenged him to combat by ſix on a ſide, but was rejected.

Edward received a reinforcement of 17,000 men, and *Philip* retired.

1347, *Aug.* 4. *Calais* ſurrendered to *Edward* on the terms of life to the inhabitants and ſoldiers, except ſix of the burghers who were to be the victims of *Edward*'s revenge. Theſe ſix went barefooted, in their ſhirts, with halters about their necks, and preſented the keys of the town to *Edward*, whom they found highly incenſed againſt them; and notwithſtanding the interceſſion of the Prince of *Wales* and other noblemen, he commanded them to be led to execution; but he could not reſiſt the ſolicitations of the Queen, (who on her knees with tears intreated him in their behalf) and was overcome by her influence. The Queen ordered cloaths to be brought them, and entertained them in her tent, diſmiſſing them with preſents; an action which did then and ever will redound to the honour of that princeſs.

A few days afterwards *Edward* made his entry into *Calais*, he turned out all the native inhabitants and peopled it with *Engliſh*, which done, he returned in triumph to *England*, where he arrived *Oct.* 2.

Queen's college in *Oxford* founded by *Robert Egleſfield*.

Clare hall in *Cambridge* founded by *Elizabeth* counteſs of *Clare*, but had it its orignal from *Richard Padew*, *Ann.* 1326.

Pembroke hall in *Cambridge* founded by *Mary* counteſs dowager of *Pembroke*.

King *Edward* elected emperor of *Germany*, but he refuſed it.

1348. This year was remarkable for the prodigious plenty which immediately followed *Edward*'s victories.

St. *Stephen*'s chapel, *Weſtminſter*, was built, which then belonged to the King's palace, but now is uſed for the Houſe of Commons.

Jan. 15. A parliament was held this year at *London*, and another a few months after, when the King had very large ſupplies granted him.

The deanry of *Windſor* erected by this King.

1349. Was remarkable for corruption of manners in *England*, when the women gave vent to unbridled debauchery, laying aſide their modeſty, and ſeemed to glory in the loſs of their virtue. The men's exceſſes were no leſs ſcandalous.

Philip of *France* endeavoured to corrupt the governor of *Calais* to deliver it to him, but was prevented, and his troops routed by *Edward* and his ſon, *Jan.* 1. The King generouſly treated his priſoners, and to *Euſtace* of *Ribaumont*, a knight of *Picardy*, he gave a ſtring of pearls of great value, for his valour.

Feb. 8. *Edward* and the Prince returned to *England*, where he [*April* 23] inſtitute l the *Order of the Garter*, which has never increaſed its number, being originally but 26, including the ſovereign.

Aug. The plague, which had raged for ſome time in *Aſia* and part of *Europe*, ſpread itſelf into *France*, and from thence into *England*, where it made its firſt appearance in *Dorſetſhire*, and then ſpread all over the kingdom, and carried off one half of the nation: *London* eſpecially felt its violence, where in one year 50,000 perſons were buried in one church-yard, now called the Charter-houſe near *Smithfield*.

Newcaſtle nearly deſtroyed by a fire.

A continual rain from Midſummer to Chriſtmas.

1350. King *Edward*, in perſon, obtained a great victory over the *Spaniards* at ſea.

Philip de Valois, king of *France*, died *Aug.* 22, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *John*, who renewed the truce with *Edward*.

Corpus Chriſti (vulgarly *Benedict*) college in *Cambridge* founded by the brethren of the gild or ſociety of *Corpus Chriſti*, and the brethren of the gild of the Bleſſed Virgin *Mary*.

1351. The earl of *Derby*, honoured with the title of Duke of *Lancaſter*, was ſent to ravage the country from *Calais* to *Terouane*.

The *Flemings* fall off from *Edward*.

1352. *Guiſnes* ſurrendered to the *Engliſh*.

Mortimer's attainder reverſed, and his grandſon reſtored to blood.

The largeſt ſilver coin in *England* was groats.

Trinity

1353. *Trinity* hall in *Cambridge* founded by *William Bateman* biſhop of *Norwich*.

Gonvile and *Caius* college in *Cambridge*, founded by *Edmund Gonvile*, rector of *Tirrington* and *Rushworth* in *Norfolk*, added to by *John Caius*, M. D. 1557.

Sept. 23. The parliament met and granted to the King the ſubſidy of wool and leather, and the ſtaple of wool fixed, and other commodities.

1354, *July* 13. A treaty was ſet on foot with *Scotland*, wherein *David* king of *Scots* was to be ranſomed for 90,000 marks of ſilver.

Sept. 8. The prince of *Wales* ſent to *France* with a ſmall army and appointed lieutenant general.

Nov. 2. The King alſo follows him with his two ſons *Lionel* and *John* of *Gaunt* with 2000 men.

The king of *Navarre* made peace with *John* of *France*, upon which *Edward* diſmiſſed his foreign troops and returned to *England*.

The *Scots* renew hoſtilities and take the town of *Berwick*. The parliament grants the King to the amount of 1,500,000*l*.

Nov. 17. The *Scots* having taken *Berwick* by ſurprize haſtened the King's return, who called a parliament the 25th, which granted him a freſh ſubſidy of fifty ſhillings on every ſack of wool for ſix years.

1355, *Jan.* 7. *Thomas* the King's ſeventh ſon was born at *Woodſtock*.

Jan. 13. The King retook *Berwick*, and found the *Scots* had demoliſhed all the fortifications and ruined *Edinburgh*.

Jan. 20. The King made *Baliol* relinquiſh his right to *Scotland* for the yearly penſion of 2000*l*.

There were two parliaments this year.

The war is renewed in *France*.

1356, *May* 16. The biſhops held a ſynod at St. *Paul's*, and granted the King a tenth for two years and the inferior clergy for one year.

July. The prince of *Wales* made great ravages in *Languedoc*, *Perigord* and *le Limouſin* with an army of 12,000 men and beſieged *Bourges*, but the *French* king approaching at the head of 40,000 men, he withdrew from thence and intrenched himſelf.

The *French* king demands of the prince of *Wales* four of his noblemen to be at his mercy, and himſelf and troops to ſurrender priſoners of war, which was honourably rejected by the Prince.

Aug. *Charles de Blois* obtained his liberty for the ſum of 700,000 crowns and left his two ſons in hoſtage for ſecurity. *Edward* forgave him half the ſum to be punctual in the payment of the reſt.

Sept. 29. *Edward* the *Black Prince* obtains a great victory over the *French* at *Poictiers*, where *John* the *French* king and his ſon *Philip* are taken priſoners.

At the battle of *Poictiers* the *French* had ſlain 6000 men, among whom were 800 nobles, the duke of *Bourbon*, the duke of *Athenes* and fifty other great lords.

King *Edward* cauſed a public thankſgiving for eight days.

1357, *April*. A truce concluded for two years with *France*.

May. The Prince made his triumphant entry into *London*, with king *John* his priſoner, and was met by the lord mayor and aldermen in all their formalities; the citizens hung out their plate, tapeſtry, and armour, ſo that the like had never been ſeen in the memory of man.

The *French* king and his ſon were lodged in the *Savoy*, with all the freedom they could deſire.

Coals firſt imported at *London*.

1358. The earl of *Harcourt* died, and made *Edward* his heir, which eſtate he gave to the lord *Holland*.

A treaty was made between the two Kings for *John*'s releaſe, which was rejected by the States.

Nov. *David* king of *Scots* is releaſed at the interceſſion of his queen, king *Edward*'s ſiſter, on paying 100,000 marks for his ranſom, after eleven years impriſonment.

Nov. Queen *Iſabella*, mother to king *Edward*, died, having been confined by her ſon twenty-eight years in the caſtle of *Riſing*, for her familiarity with *Mortimer*. *Joan*, the King's ſiſter, alſo died.

1359. *Edward* reſolves to carry the war into *France*, and confined *John* in the tower.

March 15. A body of *Normans* landed at *Winchelſea* and plundered the town, but the *Londoners* fitted out a number of ſhips and ſcoured the ſeas.

The duke of *Burgundy* obtained a ſeparate truce for three years.

March. King *Edward* enters *France* again, and marches to the walls of *Paris*, which holding out againſt him, he ravages the whole kingdom, till 6000 of his men and horſes, if we may credit our hiſtorians, were killed by a ſtorm of thunder and lightning, which induced him, 'tis ſaid, to hearken to terms of peace; and the treaty was concluded, *May* 8, 1360, when the king returned to *England*.

By

By this treaty king *John* was ſet at liberty after four years impriſonment, paying 3,000,000 crowns for his ranſom.

April 28. The lord *Morley* had been killed outright, and lord *Guy de Beauchamp* died by the hailſtones falling on him.

1360, *July* 19. The King equipped a fleet and ſent *John* to *Calais*, where he was accompanied by prince *Edward*, the duke of *Lancaſter*, and ſeveral other noblemen.

Oct. 20. The King ſailed from *Sandwich* with an army of 100,000 men and 1100 ſhips; on his landing he divided his army into three bodies.

Oct. 24. The two Kings ſign and ſwear to the treaty at *Calais*, where *Edward* came a few days before.

Oct. 31. The treaty being ratified by the king of *France*, *Edward* embarked at *Calais* and landed at *Dover* the next morning.

1361. *Edward* ſent Sir *John Chandois* into *France* to command as lieutenant general in the countries belonging to the *Engliſh*, with a great ſalary.

Jan. 20. The parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and approved of the treaty of *Bretagne*.

Edward reſtored to the priories the lands taken from them twenty years before.

The prince of *Wales* married *Joanna* counteſs dowager of *Holland*.

A great plague in *England*, which between *January* and *July* took off in *London* 57,374 perſons; and among them *Henry* duke of *Lancaſter*; and in *Paris* 30,000.

John of *Gaunt*, Lord-Steward, fourth ſon to king *Edward* III. created earl of *Leiceſter*.

1362. An act is made in this year, that the counſel at the bar ſhall plead in the *Engliſh* tongue (the *French* being uſed before) but the pleadings to be entered in *Latin*.

The King in parliament declares *Lionel*, his third ſon, duke of *Clarence*; *John* of *Gaunt*, his fourth ſon, duke of *Lancaſter*; and *Edmund*, his fifth ſon, earl of *Cambridge*.

The ſtaple of wool is fixed at *Calais*.

Edward made *Guienne* a principality, and inveſted the prince of *Wales* with the ſame, obliging him to pay yearly an ounce of gold.

Oct. 13. The parliament met and granted the King a freſh ſubſidy on wool.

The King being arrived at his 50th year, granted a general pardon for all offences, and confirmed *Magna Charta*.

The prince of *Wales* married the earl of *Kent*'s daughter, relict of the late earl of *Holland*.

1363, *Feb.* The prince of *Wales* went to his government and reſided at *Bourdeaux*.

Sept. 29. The parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, alſo afterwards *Nov.* 8, when it was diſſolved.

1364, *Jan.* *John* king of *France* coming into *England* to ſettle the payment of the remainder of his ranſom, died in *London* the 8th of *April*, his body was carried into *France*, and buried at St. *Denys*.

In the ſame year likewiſe came into *England*, *Peter* king of *Cyprus*, and *David* king of *Scots*.

Jan. The four Kings entertained by the city at the lord mayor's houſe, Sir *Henry Picard* then lord mayor.

Sept. 29. *John de Montfort* defeated *Charles de Blois* at *Auray*.

1365. The Pope's demand of the tribute granted by king *John*, was rejected by the King and parliament.

The *Engliſhmen* who accompanied the king of *Cyprus* againſt the Infidels gain great honour, in particular one *Thomas Hackwood* a taylor.

The King married his eldeſt daughter *Iſabella* to the baron of *Courcy*, a *French* nobleman, and created him earl of *Albemarle*.

David king of *Scotland* died.

1366. The parliament met *March* 30.

William of *Bavaria*, earl of *Hainault*, married the lady *Maud* of *Lancaſter*.

1367. *Peter* king of *Caſtile* being depoſed by his ſubjects, the *Black Prince* marched into *Spain* to his aſſiſtance; and, having gotten a great victory over his enemies, reſtored him to his kingdom.

1368, *May* 1. The parliament met and granted the King a ſubſidy on wool and leather.

Lionel duke of *Clarence*, married a daughter of the duke of *Milan*, with a portion of 100,000 florins of gold; he died in *Italy* five months after, but was brought to *England* and interred at *Clare* in *Suffolk*.

Charles V. forms a deſign to break the treaty of *Bretagne*.

The prince of *Wales* lays a chimney tax on *Guienne*.

1369. The war with *France* renewed.

Charles ſummoned the prince of *Wales* to appear in the houſe of peers. He anſwered that he would appear at the head of 60,000 men.

The duke of *Bourbon* payed 12,000 crowns for his ranſom, and many of the hoſtages got releaſed.

The

The *French* take *Ponthieu*, and ſeveral cities in *Guienne* revolt.

May 27. The parliament met, granted an aid to carry on the war, and adviſed the King to aſſume the title of king of *France*.

The King ordered the clergy to be armed, to which they readily conſented.

Queen *Philippa* died, *Aug.* 16.

1370. Sir *Robert Knolles* was ſent with an army into *France*, and waſted the country from *Calais* to *Paris*.

The duke of *Chandos* was ſlain in a ſkirmiſh.

The King is ſtraitened for money, and borrows of his ſubjects.

Limoges revolts, but the duke of *Lancaſter* beſieged the town and took it by ſtorm, and put the revolters to the ſword.

David king of *Scotland* died.

Robert Stuart crowned king, being the firſt of that ſurname.

The *Black Prince* returning into *England* for his health, the *French* are ſucceſsful in *Gaſcogny*.

1371. The *Flemings* are defeated at ſea, by the *Engliſh*.

The duke of *Lancaſter*, and the earl of *Cambridge*, his brother, marry two of the daughters of *Peter* late king of *Caſtile*; whereupon the duke of *Lancaſter* takes upon himſelf the title of King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*.

The charter-houſe in *London* finiſhed by Sir *Walter Menny*.

1372. The *Spaniards* defeat the *Engliſh* fleet before *Rochelle*.

The King and prince of *Wales* embark for *France* with an army, but were put back by a ſtorm.

June 23. The King endeavoured to relieve *Ponthieu* with an army and fleet, but was at ſea for ſix weeks and obliged to return.

Nov. 3. The parliament met, and granted the King a ſubſidy on wool for two years.

1373. The duke of *Lancaſter* marches with an army of 30,000 men through *France*, from *Calais* to *Bourdeaux*, ravaging the country.

1374, *July*. The duke of *Lancaſter* returned, a truce being made to *April* 1377.

The King falls in love with *Alice Pierce*; and ſhe waſtes the King's money.

Nov. The parliament met, and granted the King two fifteenths, and alſo the ſubſidy of wool for two years.

A tournament was held in *Smithfield*.

Great part of *Gaſcogny* revolts to the *French*; and ſeveral other provinces which had been yielded to *England*, by the treaty of *Britany*.

1375. The old King governed by his concubine, *Alice Pierce*.

1376. The parliament inſiſt upon the King's removing the duke of *Lancaſter* and *Alice Pierce* from court, with which he complies, but ſhe is ſoon after recalled.

The chancellor and vice-chancellor of *Oxford* are made ſuperior to the mayor of *Oxford*, in the government of the city.

April 23. The King called a parliament and demanded a ſubſidy, which was granted.

Edward being in the fiftieth year of his reign, cauſed a general pardon to be publiſhed.

The King cauſed *Peter de Lamere* to be impriſoned at the deſire of *Alice Pierce*.

Edward reſtores the duke of *Lancaſter* to his honours, and eſtabliſhed the dutchy court.

The King's laſt public action was creating his grandſon *Richard*, knight of the garter, at an aſſembly held at *Windſor*.

June 8. *Edward* the *Black Prince* died in the 46th year of his age, and was buried at *Canterbury*, agreeable to his will.

1377, *Jan.* 27. A parliament was held which granted the King four-pence a head on every perſon in the kingdom, above the age of fourteen.

Richard of *Bourdeaux*, ſon of the *Black Prince*, declared heir to the crown, and created prince of *Wales*.

Dr. *John Wickliff* preaches againſt the Pope's ſupremacy, the infallibility of the church, and tranſubſtantiation, at *Oxford*.

June 21. King *Edward* dies at his manor-houſe at *Sheen* (now *Richmond*) in the 65th year of his age, and the 51ſt of his reign, and was buried in *Weſtminſter* abbey.

He founded the abbey of *Eaſtminſter* by the tower; a nunnery at *Deptford*; the King's hall in *Cambridge*; an hoſpital at *Calais*; and St. *Stephen*'s chapel at *Weſtminſter*.

At the King's giving up his laſt breath every body forſook him, and *Alice Pierce* robbed him of his jewels, and the rings off his fingers and then withdrew; he was only attended by one prieſt, who came in by accident.

Edward rebuilt *Windſor* caſtle of which ſtructure *William* of *Wickham* was ſurveyor.

HIS ISSUE.

He had by his queen *Philippa*, 1, *Edward* of *Woodſtock*, his eldeſt ſon, born *July* 15, 1329.

2. *William* of *Hatfield*, his ſecond ſon, born *anno* 1335.

3. *Lionel*, afterwards duke of *Clarence*, born at *Antwerp*, *Nov.* 29, 1338.

4. *John* of *Gaunt*, afterwards earl of *Richmond* and duke of *Lancaſter*, born *anno* 1340.

5. *Edmund* of *Langley*, afterwards earl of *Cambridge* and duke of *York*.

6. *William* of *Windſor*, who died young.

7. *Thomas* of *Woodſtock*, afterwards duke of *Gloceſter*.

He had five daughters, *Iſabel*, *Joan*, *Blanch*, *Mary* and *Margaret*.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

Fifteenths or tenths on movables were granted almoſt every year after the wars with *France* and *Scotland* commenced.

In his thirteenth year, the tenth ſheaf, the tenth fleece, and the tenth lamb were granted, beſides 30,000 ſacks of wool.

In his fourteenth, the ninth ſheaf, fleece and lamb.

In his thirty-ſixth, a grant of 20*s.* for every ſack of wool, and every 300 wool fells exported, and 40*s.* for every laſt of leather,

In his forty-third, on every ſack of wool, 43*s.* 4*d.* and on every laſt of leather 4*l.* beſides the annual cuſtoms.

In his forty-fifth, a ſubſidy of 50,000*l.* was granted, to be raiſed on every pariſh *proportionably*, and computed that 5*l.* 16*s.* on each pariſh, one with another, would raiſe it: *This ſeems to have been a land-tax.*

In the forty-ſixth, granted 2*s.* on every tun of wine, and 6*d.* in the pound for all merchandize, in conſideration of the protection of merchant ſhips and foreign trade: *This ſeems to be the original of tunnage and poundage.*

In his fifty-firſt, granted a poll of 4*d.* on every head above 14 years of age.

RICHARD II.

1377. *RICHARD*, the only ſurviving child of *Edward* prince of *Wales* (called the Black Prince, eldeſt ſon of *Edward* III. by *Joan* his wife, daughter of *Edmund* earl of *Kent*) ſucceeded to the crown on the death of his grandfather, being about eleven years old.

July 16. The young King was crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

The coronation oath of *Richard*, with ſome little alteration, was the ſame as that now uſed.

The champion at this coronation is the firſt mentioned in hiſtory, but was certainly of an older date, as it was claimed by virtue of a right annexed to *Scrivelly* manor in *Lincolnſhire*.

Immediately after the ſolemnity, the young King conferred ſeveral dignities on his uncles and other noblemen, to whom he granted penſions of 1000 marks each.

The truce with *France* expired without being renewed or prepared againſt, and the *French* infeſted the coaſts of *England*, and burnt *Portſmouth*, *Rye*, *Haſtings*, *Dartmouth*, *Plymouth*, and ſeveral other places, and defeated ſome troops headed by the Prior of *Lewes* in *Kent*. They were repulſed at *Winchester*, but landed in the iſle of *Wight*, and made a fruitleſs attack on *Cariſbroke* caſtle.

Orders were iſſued for arming the clergy.

The King's uncles governed the ſtate.

Sept. 8. The earl of *Dunbar* ſeized *Roxborough* caſtle, but it was ſoon after recovered by the earl of *Northumberland*, at the head of 10,000 men, who ravaged the borders of *Scotland*.

Thomas of *Woodſtock* was created earl of *Buckingham*.

Henry Piercy, lord conſtable, created earl of *Northumberland*.

Guiſcard d'Angouleſme, the King's governor, created earl of *Huntington*.

Oct. 13. The King held a parliament, which ſettled the adminiſtration during the minority, when the duke of *Lancaſter* was diſappointed of being ſole regent, and *Alice Pierce*, the late King's favourite, had all her eſtates confiſcated, and herſelf baniſhed.

Richard confirmed *John*'s charters.

The parliament granted a ſubſidy; and that it might not be miſapplied in the King's minority, ſtipulated that it ſhould be lodged in the hands of *Philpot* and *Walworth*, two aldermen of *London*, to be applied only to the war againſt *France* and *Spain*, who were at this time in confederacy

racy againſt *England*; but the duke of *Lancaſter*, the King's uncle, found means to get the treaſure into his hands, and applied it to other uſes.

Alice Pierce (the late King's concubine, by whoſe influence the duke of *Lancaſter* had obtained ſo great a ſhare in the adminiſtration, in the laſt reign) being baniſhed, and her eſtate confiſcated by the parliament, the Duke procured her to be recalled, and her fortune reſtored.

New college, in *Oxford*, founded by *William de Wickham*, biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

1378. *John Philpot*, an alderman of *London*, fits out a fleet at his own charge, and takes abundance of prizes; and being called to account, by the duke of *Lancaſter*, for annoying the nation's enemies without ſufficient authority, he was honourably acquitted, and the adminiſtration cenſured for not protecting the trade of the kingdom.

The *Engliſh*, commanded by the duke of *Bucks*, Sir *Hugh Calverly* and Sir *Robert Knolles*, march from *Calais* through the north of *France*, with 8000 men, who defeated the *French* and reſtored the duke of *Britany*.

An army was ſent to join the *Portugueſe*, and aſſiſt in advancing the duke of *Lancaſter* to the throne of *Caſtile*, but they did not ſucceed.

Oct. 20. A parliament was held this year at *Gloceſter*, when ſeveral heavy taxes were laid, but particularly on the clergy and the nobility; every abbot paid 10 marks, and every monk 40 pence.

Nov. 20. The *Scots* gained by the *French* ſuddenly broke the truce, and by ſurpriſe took *Berwick*; but it was retaken a few days after by the earl of *Northumberland*, with 10,000 men at arms, and 7000 archers, who defeated the *Scots*, when the celebrated *Hotſpur* was preſent and ſignalized his courage.

The plague raged in the north of *England*, which obliged the two nations to a better obſervance of the truce, without a new treaty.

The duke of *Lancaſter*'s lofty ſpirit infringed the ſanctuary of *Weſtminſter*, where a knight and a monk were killed for reſiſting his orders.

The king of *Navarre* delivered *Cherburg* to the *Engliſh*, which the *Engliſh* garriſoned.

A great plague in the north of *England* which did great havock, and depopulated ſeveral parts.

The duke of *Lancaſter* undertook to reſtore the duke of *Bretagne* to his dominions, but could not accompliſh it without the aſſiſtance of the court, who aſſiſted them in conſideration of having *Breſt* delivered to the *Engliſh*.

Greenland diſcovered by a *Venetian*.

1379, *April* 25. A parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and laid a tax upon every man in the kingdom, from the higheſt to the loweſt. Every juſtice of two benches, with the chief baron, was to pay 5*l.* an earl 4*l.* the lord mayor of *London* 4*l.* every alderman 40*s.* and a baron the ſame; every advocate at law 40*s*, &c. &c. every perſon being rated according to his ſtation.

Aug. 4. The king of *France* confiſcating *Bretagne*, they recalled their ſovereign.

The war continued in *France*, but without any deciſive battle.

Dec. 16. A fleet of *Engliſh* ſhips, with troops for the aſſiſtance of the duke of *Bretagne*, were for the moſt part loſt in a violent ſtorm, and above 1000 men drowned.

1380, *Jan.* 17. A parliament was held at *Weſtminſter*, in which foreign eccleſiaſtics were rendered incapable of holding benefices in *England*, and it alſo expelled foreign monks.

Fourteen commiſſioners were appointed, to examine into the diſpoſal of the revenues of the crown.

Charles, king of *France*, died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Charles* VI. a youth about twelve years of age, with whom the duke of *Bretagne* made a treaty, and the *Engliſh* troops returned to *England*, *April* 30.

1381, *May*. The truce with *Scotland* was renewed on account of the plague.

Bills of exchange are firſt mentioned as uſed this year.

A great earthquake in different parts of *Europe*.

Nov. 2. A parliament met at *Northampton*, when the King having a preſſing occaſion for money, and the treaſuries of the rich having ſupplied the laſt grant, this was to be levied by way of poll tax, from which no perſon was exempt, not even the monks and nuns; all above 15 years old were to pay twelve pence each.

The ſeverity with which the tax gatherers collected the money occaſioned a rebellion, headed by *Walter*, a tyler of *Deptford*.

Tyler's rabble conſiſted of above 100,000 men, and were ſpirited up by *John Ball*, a prieſt, whom the mob let out of *Maidſtone* gaol, on *May* 3. He preached to the army upon this proverbial rhyme;

"When *Adam* dalſe and *Eve* ſpan,
"Who was then a gentleman?"

They firſt cleared the gaols of all the priſoners, and then proceeded to *London*, where at firſt they met with reſiſtance; but forcing their paſſage over the bridge, they plundered the city and ſeized on the tower, wherein were 600 warlike men and 6000 archers; they there found the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* and the Lord Treaſurer, with many other noblemen, who were immediately beheaded by the rebels; then they proceeded to the palace of the duke of *Lancaſter*, at the *Savoy*, which they burnt, with the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*'s palace, and the magnificent priory of St. *John*'s, *Clerkenwell*, on *May* 24. This done, they divided themſelves into three bodies; *Wat Tyler* remained about the tower with 30,000 men; *Jack Straw*, another of their leaders, advanced into the city with the rebels of *Eſſex*, to the number of 60,000; the reſt, under the conduct of another leader, lodged themthemſelves upon *Mile-End-Green*. The King publiſhed a general pardon, which the *Eſſex* men embraced and returned home. *Wat Tyler* rejected the offer, and the King propoſed a conference with him in *Smithfield*, where *Wat* behaved with great inſolence, and took hold of the King's horſe's bridle, and threatened the King with his ſword, which ſo exaſperated *William Walworth*, lord mayor of *London*, who attended the King, that without conſidering the danger to which the King was expoſed, he diſcharged ſuch a blow on the rebel's head with his mace, that he laid him dead at the King's feet. The rebels were preparing to revenge his death, which the King prevented by crying out in a reſolute and courageous voice, "Will you kill your King, who will then redreſs your wrongs?" which ſtaggered their reſolution, and they threw down their arms. On this occaſion the dagger was added to the city arms, and the King knighted *Walworth* and ſeveral of the aldermen on the occaſion, and granted them lands for ever.

There were other inſurrections in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, where the rioters burnt all the ancient charters in the abbey of St. *Edmundſbury*, and of the univerſity of *Cambridge*, but they were defeated by the biſhop of *Norwich*, at *North Walſham* in *Norfolk*.

July 2. Upward of 1500 were hanged, the chief of whom was *Jack Straw*.

The duke of *Lancaſter*, upon the firſt news of the inſurrection, concluded a truce with the *Scots*.

The King, who had been deſirous of being married, demanded the daughter of *Barnabas*, duke of *Milan*, in 1379; but this not ſucceeding, he demanded, in 1380, a daughter of the late emperor, *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, and had no better ſucceſs than in the former negociation; at laſt, on *May* 2, 1381, his marriage with *Ann* of *Luxemburgh*, ſiſter of the emperor *Wenceſlaus*, was concluded at *Nuremburg*, who arrived in *England*, at *Dover*, the latter end of *December*, and was married to the King in the chapel royal at *Weſtminſter* on *Jan.* 14 following, and was crowned ſoon after. Inſtead of her bringing a dower, king *Richard* gave the emperor no leſs than 10,000 marks, or 80,000 florins, for his alliance, and was alſo at the whole charge of bringing her over.

At the Queen's requeſt the King granted a general pardon.

1382. *Edmund*, earl of *March*, grandſon of *Roger Mortimer*, who was beheaded the beginning of the reign of *Edward* III. died in *February*, in his government of *Ireland*. He had married *Philippa*, only daughter of *Lionel* duke of *Clarence*, third ſon of *Edward* III. and by her had a ſon called *Roger*, who ſucceeded him in his honour and eſtate.

May 5. The parliament met, and paſſed an act, empowering biſhops to impriſon hereticks without the King's licenſe.

Richard made choice of flattering favourites, to whom he granted a conſiderable ſum; but they were refuſed to be ſealed by the chancellor, as being indiſcreet grants, which the King reſented and demanded the ſeal, and ſealed them himſelf.

Oct. 6. A parliament met and revoked the late power given the biſhops of impriſoning hereticks.

The ſchiſm continuing in the church, *Urban* publiſhed a cruſade againſt *Clement* and his adherents, of which the biſhop of *Norwich* was made general, and the *Engliſh* nobles engaged in it with zeal.

1383, *Feb.* 24. A parliament was held at *Weſtminſter*, when *Wickliff* preſented ſeven articles, containing the ſubſtance of his doctrine. This parliament approved of the cruſade and granted a ſupply.

April 23. The biſhop of *Norwich* embarked with 50,000 foot and 2000 horſe. When he arrived at *Calais* he attacked *Flanders* contrary to his directions, and was obliged to retire, after having in battle killed 10 or 12,000 of the *French*.

Oct. 25. The *French* and *Scots* in conjunction made deſcents into *England*, which obliged

obliged *Richard* to call a parliament, who granted him a ſubſidy to continue the war.

Thomas lord *Mowbray*, earl of *Nottingham*, was made the firſt earl marſhal

1384, *Jan.* 26. A truce with *France*, and the duke of *Lancaſter*, with 2000 lances and 6000 archers went and ravaged *Scotland* to the very gates of *Edinburgh*. There was an army aſſembled by the King at *Newcaſtle*, but by the mediation of the duke of *Burgundy*, a truce was granted, and the duke of *Lancaſter* returned home.

April 25. A parliament met and granted the King further ſupplies.

The duke of *Lancaſter* ſuſpected and accuſed of conſpiring the King's death, but was acquitted.

Edmund of *Langley*, fifth ſon of king *Edward* III. earl of *Cambridge*, created duke of *York*.

A parliament met *November* 12, at *Weſtminſter*, which granted the King a large ſupply, and reverſed the ſentence paſt againſt *Alice Pierce* in a former parliament.

The truce with *France* and *Scotland* being expired, the duke of *Lancaſter* went to *Paris* to prolong it for three months, where he ſpent 50,000 marks.

A project formed to deſtroy the Duke, which he avoided, and by the influence of the princeſs of *Wales* was reconciled to the King.

1385. The truce being again expired, *France* prepared to exert itſelf, and for that purpoſe ſent ſuccours to *Scotland*, in order to favour the intended deſcent on the ſouth coaſt of *England*.

An army levied on the borders of *Scotland* conſiſting of 300,000 men. The duke of *Lancaſter* with 60,000 marched into *Scotland*, and drove their army before him.

Berwick caſtle, lately taken by the *Scots*, is recovered.

France deferred her expedition, and *Richard* entered *Scotland* in *Auguſt*, but neglects the opportunity of ſubduing that kingdom.

The *Scots* made a diverſion in *Cumberland*, where they deſtroyed *Penrith*, made an attempt on *Carliſle* and cruelly ravaged the country. *Richard* returned to *England*, without attempting to reſiſt the *Scots* in *Cumberland*, which gave great diſguſt to his ſubjects.

The lord *Holland*, the king's brother, quarrelled with and killed the earl of *Stafford*'s eldeſt ſon, and took ſanctuary in *Beverley* abbey. The King refuſing to pardon him at their mother's earneſt ſolicitation; ſhe died of grief at *Wallingford* caſtle, and was buried in the church of the friars minors at *Stanford*, where the king afterwards built a chapel.

The King ſoon after pardoned his brother.

Sept. The duke of *Lancaſter* being invited to accept the crown of *Caſtile* to which he laid a claim, ſolicited aſſiſtance from *Richard*.

Oct. 18. A parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, and granted ſupplies for the expedition. The earl of *March* (grandſon of *Mortimer*, executed as a traitor in the late reign) declared preſumptive heir to the crown.

Before the parliament broke up the King conferred on the earl of *Cambridge*, his uncle, the title of duke of *York*; and on his other uncle, the earl of *Buckingham*, that of duke of *Gloceſter*. The earl of *Oxford*, *Robert de Vere*, he created the marquis of *Dublin*, and ſoon after duke of *Ireland*. This favourite was the firſt that bore the title of marquis in *England*.

This year Dr. *Wickliff* died at his pariſh at *Lutterworth* in *Leiceſterſhire*: he was dug up forty years afterward, and burnt for a heretick.

Some of his opinions condemned by the Pope and biſhops as heretical, were theſe, *(viz.)*

That the material ſubſtance of bread and wine, remained after conſecration in the ſacrament of the altar; that Chriſt is not in the ſacrament identically, and really, in his own corporeal preſence.

That all external confeſſion is unprofitable.

That if the Pope be an ill man, he has no power over the faithful.

That friars ought to get their living by labour, not by begging.

Many of *Wickliff*'s diſciples were impriſoned in this reign, for maintaining ſuch doctrines.

1386. The king of *Armenia*, who had been expelled his dominions by the *Turks*, viſited *England* for ſuccour, when *Richard* granted him 1000*l. per annum*.

Aug. 1. The duke of *Lancaſter* embarks for *Spain*, with an army of 20,000 men, to recover his kingdom of *Caſtile*, but is unſucceſsful.

Oct. 1. A parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and as a great army had been levied to reſiſt the *French*, the King wanted a ſupply; which the parliament not readily granting, and addreſſing him againſt his favourites, he retired in diſguſt to *Eltham*, and diſputes aroſe between the King and parliament.

The firſt company of linen weavers ſet in *England* this year.

Oct.

Oct. 31. The *French* prepare a vaſt fleet and army to invade *England*, but are diſperſed by a ſtorm.

The parliament oblige the King to diſcharge his favourites, *Michael de la Pole* earl of *Suffolk*, and *Robert de Vere* duke of *Ireland*; but they are reſtored to favour on the riſing of the parliament.

1387. *William* of *Wickham*, biſhop of *Winchester*, founds a college at *Winchester*.

The firſt high admiral of *England* appointed.

March 8. The earls of *Arundel* and *Nottingham* having taken a large fleet of *French*, *Spaniſh*, and *Flemiſh* merchantmen, and brought them to *England*, incurred the King's diſpleaſure and reſigned.

The duke of *Ireland* divorced his wife, firſt couſin to the King, and grand daughter to *Edward* III.

The King's favourites endeavour to make him abſolute, and the King communicated his deſign to the ſheriffs, who refuſe to engage in the plot; but the judges determine that the King is above the law.

Propoſals of reconciliation with the King and nobles rendered uſeleſs by the earl of *Suffolk*, upon which the confederate lords take arms.

The duke of *Gloceſter*, and the lords of his party, defeat the King's forces commanded by the duke of *Ireland*; whereupon the duke goes to *Flanders*, where he dies.

1388. Bombs were this year invented by a man at *Venlo*.

The King took refuge in the tower, when it was diſcovered he intended to ſell *Calais* and *Cherburg* to *Charles* of *France*.

The confederate lords take poſſeſſion of *London*, ſeize upon the judges, and compel the King to diſcard his miniſters, and call a parliament, where they attaint the archbiſhop of *York*, the duke of *Ireland*, the earl of *Suffolk*, chief juſtice *Treſſilian*, and others; and afterwards hang up *Treſſilian* (the *Jeffreys* of his time) and ſeveral other perſons of quality, and baniſh the other judges.

The confederate lords, at a conference with the King, reproach him with his conduct, which *Richard* anſwered with tears; and upon his not meeting them at *Weſtminſter* as required, they threatened to chuſe a new one, which made him comply and conſent to the baniſhment of his favourites; and the judges, who had favoured his deſigns, were taken off the benches in *Weſtminſter-Hall* and ſent to the tower.

They alſo compel the King to renew his coronation oath, and paſs an act of general pardon.

1389, *Feb.* 3. The parliament met, and paſſed an act for a general pardon.

The *Scots* had taken the advantage of the troubles and were advanced to *Newcaſtle*, committing great ravages on the borders, when *Hotſpur*, ſon of the earl of *Northumberland* marched againſt them, and with his own hand ſlew *Douglas* their leader, but he was defeated and taken priſoner.

The *Engliſh* high admiral, the earl of *Arundel*, took from the *French* 80 laden ſhips, and plundered the iſles of *Ree* and *Oleron*, ſoon after which the two crowns agree on a truce for three years.

1390, *Jan.* 14. The king declares himſelf of age, and makes alterations in his miniſtry.

William of *Wickham* made lord chancellor.

Edward Plantagenet, eldeſt ſon of *Edmund* of *Langley*, duke of *York*, created earl of *Richmond*.

The King makes over *Gaſcogny* to his uncle the duke of *Lancaſter*.

The Duke had met with better ſucceſs in a ſecond expedition to *Spain*, than he did in the firſt, for he compelled the King of *Caſtile* to pay him 600,000 livres, and give him ſecurity for an annuity of 40,000 livres, during his own and his ducheſs's life; and that King married his ſon to the Duke's daughter *Katherine*, ſettling the ſucceſſion to the crown of *Caſtile* on the iſſue of that marriage.

1391. A terrible plague and a famine very ſevere in *England*.

The King was ſo extravagant in his expences, that in his kitchen alone he had above 300 domeſticks, and is ſaid daily to entertain 6000 perſons.

Playing cards invented for the amuſement of the king of *France*.

1392. As his revenues were not ſufficient to ſupport his expences, he attempted to borrow 1000*l.* of the citizens of *London*, but was refuſed, which he reſented, and under colour of puniſhing a tumult of little conſequence he ſtripped the city of her privileges, [*May* 25.] took away the charter, and removed the courts of juſtice to *York*; nor would he reſtore them till the *Londoners* had preſented him with 10,000*l.* and two gold crowns. By this he entirely forfeited the affection of the citizens, who made him ſenſible afterwards, how dangerous it was for a king of *England* to have *London* for his enemy.

Nov. 3. A parliament was held this year at *Weſtminſter*, which granted the King a ſubſidy,

1393,

1393. A rebellion in *Ireland*, and the King prepared for his journey, and called a parliament [*Jan.* 22.] at *Weſtminſter*, for a ſupply for that purpoſe.

The mercers company in *London* incorporated.

1394. The King ſet out for *Ireland* on *January* 9, and from thence ſent hiſ uncle the duke of *Gloceſter* to ſolicit a further ſupply from parliament, who met *January* 25, 1395, which was called by the duke of *York*, who was then regent in *England*.

Sept. The King ſet out for *Ireland*, attend by the duke of *Gloceſter*, and the earls of *March*, *Nottingham*, and *Rutland*, *&c.* where at firſt he made ſome progreſs againſt the rebels, but as the ſeaſon would not permit him to proceed, he went to *Dublin*, where he held a parliament.

1395, *June* 7. Queen *Anne* died at *Sheene*, in *Surrey*.

Soon after the death of the Queen, the ducheſſes of *York* and *Lancaſter* both died.

Wickliff's doctrine gains ground in *England*, and his followers growing numerous made the clergy apprehenſive of conſequences; they ſolicited the return of the King, who left the earl of *March* to manage the war, and arrived in *England* in *May*, to ſuppreſs the *Lollards*.

1396. The duke of *Lancaſter* married the lady *Katherine Swinford*, widow of Sir *Thomas Swinford*, by whom he had four children, in the life-time of his former ducheſs. Theſe he afterwards procured to be made legitimate by act of parliament; and from *John Beaufort*, eldeſt ſon of *John* of *Gaunt*, by *Katherine Swinford*, *Henry* VII. of the houſe of *Lancaſter*, derived his right to the crown.

This year died at *Louvain*, the duke of *Ireland*, the King's favourite, whoſe corpſe was brought into *England*, where he was buried at *Earl's Coln* in *Eſſex*, with great pomp, at the King's expence, who attended the funeral in perſon, but the nobility refuſed to attend.

The *Gaſcons* refuſed to acknowledge the duke of *Lancaſter* for their ſovereign, and the King revoked the grant of that ſovereignty,

John Beaufort (eldeſt ſon of *John* of *Gaunt*) created earl of *Rutland*.

Oct. 31. The King married *Iſabel*, daughter of *Charles* VI. king of *France*, but ſeven years old, and a peace was made for 30 years.

They were married in St. *Nicholas'* church at *Calais*, by the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſhe was crowned the *January* following.

Richard is ſaid to have expended on his marriage not leſs than 300,000 marks, and received with the Queen but 200,000.

The duke of *Gloucester*, who liked neither the marriage nor the truce, reproached the King.

Richard's exceſſive expences occaſioned him to make uſe of illegal methods for a ſupply, ſo that almoſt all the nobles and rich men were obliged to lend the King money, though it was well known he never intended to repay it.

1397, *Jan.* 22. The King called a parliament at *Weſtminſter*, which granted him ſupplies. In this parliament, the judges baniſhed to *Ireland* obtained leave to return to *England*.

The King reſtored *Cherburg* and *Breſt* to the *French*, which gave great umbrage.

The duke of *Gloceſter* again reproached the King with his conduct, which gave *Richard* great diſguſt, and the dukes of *Lancaſter* and *York* quitting the court, the King determined to get rid of him.

He trappanned the Duke into his power and ſent him to *Calais*.

Aug. 1, The King called a meeting of the peers at *Nottingham*.

Blackwell-hall purchaſed by the city of *London*.

Richard began repairing *Weſtminſter-hall*, and cauſed the walls, windows, and roof to be taken down and new built, with a ſtately porch, as it now remains.

Sept. 17. The King called a parliament that repealed the acts which abridged his prerogative, and particularly an act which empowered eleven lords to inſpect the public revenues, and call his miniſters to account: and it was declared they were traiterouſly obtained.

The lords that had appeared in arms againſt the King were many of them attainted and executed.

The archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was impeached for being one of the Lords commiſſioners, appointed by parliament, in 1386, for the inſpection of the adminiſtration of public affairs.

The earls of *Arundel* and *Warwick* were accuſed of the ſame, their eſtates confiſcated, and *Arundel* executed, at which the King was preſent. The archbiſhop was baniſhed as well as *Warwick*.

The duke of *Gloceſter* was ſmothered at *Calais*, as the King apprehended danger, ſhould he publickly executed. His corpſe was

was brought to *England* and buried in *Weſtminſter* abbey.

The King gratified ſeveral of the lords with the titles and eſtates of thoſe who were executed.

1398, *Jan.* 29. The parliament met again, and ſtrove to carry the prerogative royal to its greateſt extent.

They paſſed an act, delegating their authority to a ſelect number of lords and commons nominated by the King.

During this ſeſſion, *Richard* brought into *Shrewſbury* a numerous guard of the militia of *Cheſhire*, who expreſſed ſo ſtrong an inclination to ſerve him, that to gratify the county, he erected it to a principality, and added to the reſt of its titles, that of prince of *Cheſter*.

Edward Plantagenet, duke of *Lancaſter*, created duke of *Aumerle*.

Henry of *Bolingbroke* created duke of *Hereford*. He married *Mary*, daughter and coheir of earl *Humphrey de Bohun*; after the extinction of whoſe line, the *Staffords* ſometimes uſed the ſtile of *Hereford*.

Oct. 6. Commiſſioners from *Scotland* met ſome others from *England*, at *Haudenſtank*, on the borders of the two kingdoms, for ſettling an exchange of priſoners taken ſince the truce at *Leulingham*, 1389, and to regulate other affairs.

Nov. A rebellion broke out in *Ireland*, when *Roger Mortimer*, earl of *March*, governor of *Ireland*, was killed in battle. This Prince, who was declared by act of parliament preſumptive heir to the crown, left two ſons, both of whom died without iſſue; but the marriage of *Ann* their ſiſter with the duke of *York*'s ſecond ſon proved a fertile ſource of troubles, which long afflicted this kingdom.

The King prepared for his journey to *Ireland*, and for that purpoſe extorted money from his ſubjects in an arbitrary manner, which rendered him more odious than ever.

Dec. A quarrel between the dukes of *Hereford* and *Norfolk* propoſed to be decided by duel, but prevented by the King, who baniſhed both the dukes, contrary to the privileges of the nobility.

1399, *Feb.* 2. *John* of *Gaunt*, duke of *Lancaſter*, died, and was buried in St. *Paul*'s church, and his ſon the duke of *Hereford*'s eſtate was ſeized by the King.

Seventeen counties charged with treaſon, in adhering to the duke of *Gloceſter* ten years before, and obliged to purchaſe their pardons of the King.

Large ſums extorted from the ſubjects by way of loan, and their proviſions ſeized for the uſe of the army without paying for them.

The earl of *Northumberland* declared a traitor by the King, who alſo baniſhed him and confiſcated his eſtates.

The duke of *York* being appointed guardian of the kingdom, the King embarked for *Ireland*, where he arrived *May* 31, at *Waterford*, from whence he marched to *Dublin*.

He was attended by the ſons of the duke of *Lancaſter*, by his third wife, and by thoſe of the late duke of *Gloceſter*, whom he carried like hoſtages, and took with him the beſt part of his jewels, as if he had foreſeen he ſhould never more return to his palace.

July 4. In his abſence, *Henry*, late duke of *Hereford*, now duke of *Lancaſter*, landed in *Yorkſhire*, and was joined by the nobility and gentry.

The Regent endeavoured in vain to prevent a general revolt, but his counſellors retired to St. *Alban*'s, and *London* declared for the duke of *Hereford*.

The Duke publiſhed a manifeſto, having taken the title of the duke of *Lancaſter*, declaring he came to redreſs grievances, and that he had no deſign upon the crown.

The Regent endeavoured to levy troops, but without accompliſhing his deſign, which occaſioned the miniſtry to deſert him and retire to *Briſtol*, and the Regent threw up the care of public affairs, and retired to his his own houſe.

The duke of *Lancaſter* marched to *London*, and was received with joy; from thence he went to *Briſtol*, which ſurrendered to him immediately. The earl of *Wiltſhire* and his companions he beheaded.

When *Richard* heard of theſe tranſactions, he impriſoned the Duke's brothers, with the duke of *Gloceſter*'s ſons, but was detained by contrary winds, which occaſioned the diſperſion of ſome troops raiſed in *Cheſhire* and *Wales* for his aſſiſtance.

Richard landed at *Milford-Haven*, and in the midſt of his diſtreſs retired to *Conway* caſtle, and propoſed an accommodation with the duke of *Lancaſter*, when he offered to the duke of *Northumberland* to reſign his crown, provided that life was promiſed him and eight others, and deſired an interview with the duke of *Lancaſter*.

The King and the Duke had an interview, and on *Aug.* 20 went together to *Cheſter*, and from thence to *London*, where *Richard* was confined in the tower.

Richard's

Richard's treaſure and jewels, to the value of 700,000*l.* fell into the hands of the duke of *Lanceſter*, who ſummoned a parliament in the King's name.

Sept. 29. *Richard* made a public reſignation of his crown, by delivering it up, with the ſcepter, and other enſigns of royalty, and by an inſtrument ſigned with his own hand, confeſſed himſelf unworthy and unfit any longer to govern; which was the next day laid before the parliament, who ordered articles of accuſation, and reaſons for the depoſition, to be exhibited; when the duke of *Lancaſter* claimed the crown.

During this reign the cuſtom prevailed of wearing piked ſhoes, tied to the knees with ribbands and chains of ſilver.

The ladies wore high dreſſes on their heads, piked horns, with long trained gowns, and rode on ſide ſaddles, after the example of the princeſs *Ann* of *Bohemia*, who firſt brought that faſhion into this country, before which time they uſed to ride aſtride like men.

It is remarkable, that when *Richard*'s ſecond wife came from *Bohemia*, ſhe had no ſooner ſet foot on ſhore, but ſuch a violent tempeſt immediately aroſe, as had not been ſeen in many years; ſeveral ſhips were daſhed in pieces in the harbour, and the ſhip in which the Queen came over was ſhattered and broken: which was the more obſervable, becauſe his ſecond wife brought a ſtorm with her to the *Engliſh* coaſts, in which the King's baggage was loſt, and many ſhips of his fleet caſt away.

Taxes in this Reign.

They were generally fifteenths and half fifteenths, or laid on wool, wool fells and leather, very moderately; but,

In his fourth year, there was a general poll-tax of three groats a head upon the laity.

In his eleventh, three ſhillings a tun was granted on wine, and one ſhilling in the pound on merchandize.

In his fourteenth, three ſhillings a tun was granted on wine, and one ſhilling in the pound on merchandize.

In his eighteenth, the ſame for three years.

HENRY IV.

1399. HENRY, ſurnamed of *Bolingbroke*, only ſon of *John* of *Gaunt*, (duke of *Lanceſter*, and fourth ſon of *Edward* III. by *Blanch*, his firſt wife) claimed the crown, as is above related.

He ordered the laſt parliament, ſummoned in king *Richard*'s name, to aſſemble, without iſſuing new writs.

The archbiſhop of *Canterbury* harangued the parliament in praiſe of the new King, and adjourned them to the 14th of *October*.

King *Henry* filled ſeveral poſts, and largely rewarded the earls of *Northumberland* and *Weſtmorland* for their aſſiſtance.

Henry gave the iſle of *Man* to the earl of *Northumberland*.

Oct. 13. This being *Edward* the Confeſſor's day, *Henry* was crowned with all the uſual formalities, being then 33 years old. He lodged the night before in the tower of *London*, where he made his three ſons, with ſeveral ſons of the nobility, and others, to the number of forty-ſix, knights of the bath. At his coronation, he was anointed with a pretended miraculous oil, ſaid to be brought by the Virgin *Mary* to St. *Thomas* of *Canterbury*.

The dukes of *Exeter* and *Somerſet*, the earls of *Kent* and *Albemarle* (who had adhered to *Richard*) were deprived of their honours and eſtates.

Prince *Henry*, ſon to *Henry* IV. thirteen years old, was created prince of *Wales*, and the ſucceſſion of the crown limitted to him and his iſſue, remainder to his three younger brothers ſucceſſively.

This parliament examined the proceedings of the former one, and reverſed ſeveral acts of attainder, and repealed ſeveral laws for deſpotiſm, and the King granted a general pardon.

Among others, they reverſed the attainders of his uncle, the duke of *Glocester*, and his friends, and revived the ſtatutes paſſed in the 11th of *Richard* II. and reduced all treaſons to the 25th of *Edw.* III.

Oct. 22. *Edmund Mortimer*, earl of *March*, conſidering it dangerous and fruitleſs to aſſert his right to the crown, retired to his eſtate near the borders of *Wales*.

Thomas Merks, biſhop of *Carliſle*, made a ſpeech in parliament againſt king *Henry*'s uſurpation, but it produced nothing in favour of *Richard*, and himſelf was committed priſoner to St. *Alban*'s abbey, but was ſoon after releaſed.

The parliament, however, determined that *Richard* ſhould be kept in confinement during his life, with a princely allowance; but in caſe any perſon ſhould attempt his deliverance, *Richard* ſhould be the firſt man that ſhould ſuffer death.

Henry promiſed the clergy his protection, and aſſured them he would extirpate hereſy, and having had a large ſupply for his expences, he diſſolved the parliament.

He diſpatched ambaſſadors to all the different courts, to give a plauſible reaſon for *Richard*'s depoſition and his own promotion.

The *Gaſcons* were prevented from a revolt.

The *Scots* broke the truce and took *Werk* caſtle which they raſed to the ground. They ſoon after ſign a treaty and return home.

Geoffery Chaucer the poet, died this year.

A great conſpiracy of the nobility to reſtore king *Richard*.

They are defeated, and more noblemen executed than in any preceding reign.

1400. King *Richard* was murdered in *Pontefract* caſtle, being attacked by eight perſons, of whom he ſlew four. He was buried at *Langley*, and fourteen years after removed by king *Henry* V. and honourably interred in *Weſtminſter* abbey. He lived thirty-three years and reigned twenty-two years and three months. He died without iſſue.

Aug. 23. King *Henry* marched againſt the *Scots*, and burnt *Edinburgh*. He marched alſo againſt the *Welſh*, who had taken arms in behalf of king *Richard*.

He obtained a victory over the *Scots*.

The emperor of *Conſtantinople* viſited *England*.

The King married his eldeſt daughter *Blanch* to *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, prince palatine of the *Rhine*, and gave her a fortune of 40,000*l*. ſome ſay but 40,000 nobles.

1401, *Jan.* *Henry* aſſembled a parliament which paſſed ſeveral acts in favour of the clergy.

Feb. 12. A *Lollard* was condemned, named *William Sawtry*, and burnt in *London*.

A negociation was on foot about ſending back king *Richard*'s widow. And at the ſame time a marriage propoſed between her and *Henry*'s ſon, which did not take effect, and the Queen was ſent home.

1401, *Aug.* 1. The duke of *York*, the King's uncle, died, and was buried at *Langley* abbey in *Hertfordſhire*.

Owen Glendower taking advantage of *Henry*'s negligence, revolted; on which *Henry* publiſhed a pardon for the *Welſh*, provided they ſubmitted by a certain time, which they neglected, and *Oct.* 2, *Henry*, marched againſt them, but they retiring to the mountains, *Henry* could only ravage the country, which he did, and returned to *London*.

A plot was diſcovered by the King himſelf, againſt his life, by means of an iron inſtrument, with three ſharp ſpikes placed in his bed. The authors of it were never diſcovered, notwithſtanding the ſtricteſt enquiry.

1402. The King levied a tax for the the marriage of his daughter.

A rumour of *Richard*'s being alive occaſioned a commotion, and he ſeverely puniſhed the authors.

Philippa the King's ſecond daughter married to *Eric* king of *Denmark*, a minor.

Another marriage was propoſed, but did not ſucceed, between the prince of *Wales* and the ſiſter of *Eric*.

Henry married *Joanna*, the widow of the late duke of *Bretagne*, a daughter of the king of *Navarre*, but the King's marriage was not conſummated till the next year.

The *French* court got into their power the perſon of the young duke of *Bretagne*.

Henry prepared to chaſtiſe the *Welſh*, headed his army and marched into *Wales*.

May 7. The *Scots* invade *England*, but are defeated at *Niſbet*, and about 10,000 of them ſlain.

July. Another battle at *Hallidown-Hill*, where the *Engliſh* were victorious.

The *French* and *Engliſh* ambaſſadors contend which nation had violated the treaty by ſome late inroads on the coaſts, but it terminated in a renewal, without examining too ſtrictly.

The *French* demand a reſtitution of the portion of the widow of *Richard*; to balance which, the *Engliſh* demanded the ranſom due for their king *John*, taken by *Edward* III.

Sept. 30. A parliament met at *Weſtminſter* and granted the King ſome ſupplies.

1403, *Feb.* 7. The new Queen arrived in *England*, and the King received her at *Weſtminſter*, where the marriage was conſummated, and ſhe was ſolemnly crowned, the 27th of the ſame month.

The *French* under *Waleran* earl of *Pol*, who married the ſiſter of *Richard* II. made a deſcent on the *Iſle* of *Wight*, which *Henry* took

took little notice of; and ſoon after the duke of *Orleans* ſent him a challenge, in revenge for the death of *Richard* II. which ended in abuſive meſſages to each other.

The earl of *Northumberland* at the battle of *Hallidown* had taken ſeveral priſoners of great quality, which *Henry* demanded of him, and obliged him to reſign. This gave the Earl great diſguſt and he determined to reſent it, by forming a conſpiracy in favour of *Mortimer* earl of *March*, then a priſoner in *Wales*, whom *Henry* refuſed to releaſe.

The conſpiracy was formed by the duke of *Surry*, the earls of *Northumberland* and *Saliſbury*, *Owen Glendower*, and others.

July 22. They are defeated by king *Henry* at *Shrewſbury*, and young *Piercy*, ſurnamed *Hotſpur*, killed.

Young *Piercy* and *Douglas*, ſenſible of the ſuperiority of their enemies, depended chiefly on taking off the King in the beginning of the engagement. They charged with the utmoſt fury the troops which defended the royal ſtandard, and killed the ſtandard-bearer, and ſeveral other knights habited in the King's coat armour. The King himſelf was once diſmounted, and his ſon the prince of *Wales* wounded in the face, in the violent charges made by *Piercy* and *Douglas*. In this battle fell moſt of the gentlemen of *Cheſhire*, and 5000 of the common ſoldiers on the part of the male-contents, with about 1500 on the King's ſide.

The *Bretons* made a deſcent on the weſtern coaſts of *England*, burnt *Plymouth*, and committed other acts of cruelty, which the regency of *Bretagne* diſclaimed, but the inhabitants of *Plymouth*, without the King's commiſſion, revenged the injury they ſuſtained, on the coaſts of *Britanny*.

1404, *Jan.* 15. The parliament met and granted the King a ſubſidy, which muſt have been a very extraordinary one, as all the records relating to it were ordered to be deſtroyed.

The people crave reformation of the King's houſe, and that he would diſmiſs ſome number of the retinue, ſeeing that is now more chargeable, and leſs honourable, than his progenitors; and that the ancient ordinance of the houſhold, in eaſe of the people, might be kept; and that the officers of the houſhold be ſworn to put the ordinance and ſtatutes in due execution, and to conſider the grief of his ſubjects, by unjuſt purveyance, contrary to the ſtatutes, which by an ordinance in council the King doth willingly condeſcend unto; whereby the charge of the houſe was limitted to 16,000 marks. And to eaſe the charge of the King's houſe, the Queen did allot a portion of her jointure, beſitting her own expences, to the treaſurer of the houſe.

The King granted a general pardon.

William of *Wickham*, biſhop of *Winchester*, died this year, who founded *New College* in *Oxford*, and another at *Winchester*.

A counterfeit king *Richard* ſet up againſt *Henry*.

Henry diſcovered the impoſtor, and puniſhes the promoters.

Another deſcent of the *Bretons* who landed at *Portland*, but they were repulſed; they then landed at *Dartmouth*, where the women ſignalized themſelves, drove them back to their ſhips, and took ſeveral priſoners of diſtinction. Notwithſtanding theſe frequent landings the nations were not at war with each other.

July 20. A truce was concluded with *Scotland* for a year. *Owen Glendower* not only continued in his rebellion, but had taken ſeveral places.

Oct. 6. The parliament met, which conſiſted of ſuch as were not ſkilled in the laws, and to which the clergy afterwards gave the epithet of the *illiterate parliament*, for their petitioning the King, who demanded a ſupply, to ſeize part of the revenues of the clergy, as they poſſeſſed a third part of the lands of *England*, and did him no perſonal ſervice, but ſpent their revenues in luxury and idleneſs, inſtead of applying them to the uſes their founders intended them, but the motion was rejected.

Toward the end of this year *Innocent* VII. notified to the King his promotion to the papal throne.

1405, *Feb.* 1. The King had information of a combination againſt him.

The children of *Mortimer*, earl of *March*, who had been confined in *Windſor*, as pledges of their father's allegiance, were conveyed away, but the King cauſed ſuch diligent ſearch to be made after them that they were diſcovered and brought back; and the duke of *York* being ſuſpected, was taken up and committed to *Pevenſey* caſtle, but ſoon after releaſed for want of evidence.

The prince of *Wales* with a numerous army went againſt the *Welſh*, and defeated them at *Monmouth*, *March* 11, and ſoon after again, *May* 14, when *Glendower*'s ſon was taken priſoner. The *Welſh* however perſiſt in their revolt.

The *Welſh* relied on the aſſiſtance of *France*, who regarded not the treaty of peace, as they this year had taken from *England* above ſixty places in *Guienne*.

Great guns firſt uſed in *England* this year, at the ſiege of *Berwick*.

The King called a council of the lords, and deſired an aid of money, being aſhamed to aſk the parliament who had lately granted him a conſiderable ſubſidy. But the lords flatly refuſed to comply with his deſires without the conſent of parliament. The clergy made the ſame denial, and the King diſmiſſed them with ſigns of diſpleaſure.

A new inſurrection againſt king *Henry* in the north, by *Thomas Mowbray*, earl marſhal, the archbiſhop of *York*, and *Henry Piercy*, earl of *Northumberland*, &c. which is ſuppreſſed.

The archbiſhop of *York* and the earl marſhal were taken by ſtratagem by the earl of *Weſtmoreland*, but the earl of *Northumberland* eſcaped to *Berwick*.

The King arrived at *Pontefract*, where the two noble priſoners were tried, condemned, and beheaded. This is the firſt inſtance of a biſhop ſuffering death in *England* upon the ſentence of a civil judge.

The Pope excommunicated all concerned therein, which coſt *Henry* large ſums to procure abſolution.

From *Pontefract* the King went to *York*, where the lords *Haſtings* and *Falconbridge*, met with the ſame fate.

The earl of *Northumberland* retired into *Scotland*, but *Henry* became maſter of *Berwick* and ſeveral other caſtles of the Earl's after which he returned to *London*.

Aug. 7. The *French* landed in *Wales*, with 140 ſail and 12,000 men, but the lord *Berkley* and *Henry Pay* took fourteen and deſtroyed fifteen of their ſhips in *Milford Haven*.

The King marched againſt them, but being retarded by ſevere weather, the *French* re-embarked.

Sept. 8. This year the *Scots* made inroads but were repulſed.

Oct. 3. The King made a grant of the *Iſle* of *Man* to Sir *John Stanley*, anceſtor of the earls of *Derby*.

1406, *Oct.* 10. *Philippa* the King's daughter embarked for *Denmark*, and her nuptials were not conſummated till next year, *Oct.* 25.

A parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, but as they refuſed any ſupplies, and only paſſed an act for the freedom of elections, the King kept them aſſembled till they complied.

This parliament gave the merchants of *England* a remarkable commiſſion, *viz.* that they ſhould guard the ſeas from *May* 1, till *Michaelmas* 1406, and in conſideration thereof have three ſhillings from every tun of wine imported or exported, twelve pence in the pound, and the fourth part of the ſubſidy of wools, leather, &c.

The King endeavoured to get the earl of *Northumberland* delivered him by the *Scotch* lords, but was diſappointed by his retreat into *Wales*, where he joined *Glendower*.

James a prince of *Scotland*, ſon of King *Robert*, goes to *France* for education, but putting on ſhore in *Norfolk* was detained by king *Henry*, and confined in the tower of *London*.

Robert, king of *Scotland*, died of grief, three days after receiving the news of his ſon's confinement, and *James* became king. His uncle, the duke of *Albany* took on him the regency, during the impriſonment of the young King.

The *French* attempted to land in *Wales*, with thirty-eight ſhips, in order to aſſiſt *Glendower*, but a violent ſtorm deſtroyed their fleet.

1407. A conſpiracy in *London* ſuppreſſed before it was carried into execution.

A terrible plague raged in *London* this year, which ſwept away above 30,000 inhabitants.

The King not daring to ſtay in *London* whilſt the plague raged, retired to the caſtle of *Leeds* in *Kent*, but being deſirous of removing to *Pleſhy* in *Norfolk*, he took ſhipping at *Queenborough* in the *Iſle of Sheppy* to croſs over to *Lea* in *Eſſex*, but narrowly eſcaped being taken by ſome *French* pirates, who took all his baggage and moſt of his attendants.

Aug. 5. *Robert Knolles*, who had ſignalized himſelf in the wars with *France* under *Edward* III. died at his ſeat at *Scenetborp* in *Norfolk*, and was buried in *White Friars* church, *London*, which he had built, He likewiſe built *Rochefter* bridge, and founded a college for ſecular canons at *Pontefract*.

Oct. The *French* attempted to take *Guienne* and *Calais* but without ſucceſs.

Nov. The duke of *Burgundy* cauſed the duke of *Orleans* to be aſſaſſinated for obſtructing his taking *Calais*, and was ſo powerful as to procure his pardon from the king of *France*, who was brother to the duke of *Orleans*.

The collars of *SS* firſt worn in *England*.

1408, *Feb.* 19. The earl of *Northumberland* raiſes another inſurrection in the north,

as

at *York*, but was killed before he could aſſemble his forces.

The abbot of *Hales* was taken fighting by the Earl's ſide, and was hanged ſoon after.

A truce with *Bretagne*.

Oct. 20. A parliament was held at *Gloceſter*, and in *Nov.* was removed to *Weſtminſter*, where it granted ſupplies to the King.

The earl of *Kent* attacked the *French* pirates and was killed, but they were all put to the ſword.

Nov. 7. The truce with *Poictou* and *Guienne* renewed.

1409, *March* 25. The ſchiſm of the church ended by the council of *Piſa*, which commenced in 1378.

The *Lollards* encreaſe in *England*, and the clergy condemn *Wickliff*'s books to be burnt.

1410. The revenues and profits of the crown, together with the ſubſidy of wool, and tenths of the clergy amounted to no more than 48,000*l. per annum*, of which 24,000 marks were allotted for the expence of the houſhold, and moſt of the reſt to the guard of the ſea, and defence of the kingdom.

Jan. 27. A parliament being ſummoned, the ſheriffs were ordered to have no regard to the majority of voices at elections, but to return ſuch members as would be moſt ſerviceable to the court. The commons, however, petitioned the King to paſs an act for fining ſheriffs that made falſe returns: prayed again, that part of the revenues of the clergy might be applied to the defence of the kingdom, and that the ſtatute for burning hereticks might be repealed.

The petitions of the parliament were rejected by the King, through fear of the clergy, and he ordered *Thomas Badly* for execution; the prince of *Wales* attended the execution, and as the poor wretch gave ſenſible ſigns of the torture he endured, ordered the fire to be removed, and promiſed him a penſion for life and a pardon, provided he would recant; but *Badly* recovering his ſpirits refuſed to comply with the offer, and ſuffered death with heroic courage. The commons conſidering his execution as an inſult, refuſed to grant ſupplies, till it was obtained by force, *May* 3.

The duke of *Burgundy* formed a deſign to beſiege *Calais*, but his preparations at St. *Omers* were conſumed by fire.

A truce with *France*.

The *Engliſh* ravage *Scotland* near *Edinburgh*, and carry off a great booty.

1411. The duke of *Burgundy* deſires king *Henry*'s aſſiſtance againſt the duke of *Orleans*.

Thomas, ſecond ſon to *Henry* IV. lord admiral, created duke of *Clarence*.

Guildhall *London* was rebuilt this year, at the city's expence.

The truce with *France* was prolonged for five years.

The univerſity of St. *Andrew*'s, in *Scotland*, was founded about this time.

Nov. 3. The parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, petitioned the King for a general pardon, which he granted, excepting only *Glendower* and his adherents. This pardon was dated *Dec.* 22.

1412. King *Henry* takes the part of the duke of *Orleans*, and ſends an army into *France* to his aſſiſtance.

Thomas duke of *Clarence*, created duke of *Albemarle*.

Whilſt king *Henry* was endeavouring to recover his reputation, which had ſuffered ſince his acceſſion, the prince of *Wales* was daily deſtroying his by vicious exceſſes. Nothing was talked of but the riotous and extravagant pranks of the Prince and his companions; and one of his favourites being arraigned for felony before *William Gaſcoigne*, the chief juſtice of the King's bench, the Prince was preſent at the trial, to over-awe the judge, but his preſence not preventing the condemnation of the criminal, the Prince was ſo exaſperated as to ſtrike the judge on the face, who not regarding the quality of the offender, commanded him to be arreſted on the ſpot and committed him to priſon, to which the Prince as readily ſubmitted. The judge's courage and the Prince's moderation were equally pleaſing to the public.

1413, *Jan.* The King was ſeized with fits and he called a parliament in *Feb.* but being very ill could not attend to any buſineſs.

It was foretold by a monk that he was to die in *Jeruſalem*, he therefore prepared to dedicate the remainder of his life to that glorious expedition. Accordingly he took the croſs, called a great council, and communicated his deſign, and ordered all things for his voyage; but his fear of loſing his crown made him always keep it on his pillow when he ſlept.

His laſt fit ſeized him as he was at his devotion in St. *Edward*'s chapel in *Weſtminſter* abbey; and from thence he was carried to the abbot's apartments. Some time after, recovering himſelf, and ſeeing a ſtrange

place,

place, aſked where he was? He was informed, at the abbot of *Weſtminſter*'s, in the *Jeruſalem* chamber, which put him in mind of the prediction, and he ſent for the prince of *Wales*, to whom he gave many excellent inſtructions; and a few moments after reſigned his breath.

March 20. King *Henry* died in the 47th year of his age, and the 14th of his reign, and was buried at *Canterbury*.

HIS ISSUE.

He had iſſue by *Mary de Bohun*, daughter of *Humphrey*, earl of *Hereford* and *Eſſex*,

1. *Henry* of *Monmouth*, his ſon and ſucceſſor.
2. *Thomas* duke of *Clarence*.
3. *John* duke of *Bedford*.
4. *Humphrey* duke of *Glocester*.

He had two daughters; *Blanch*, married to the duke of *Bavaria*, and *Philippa*, married to *Eric* king of *Denmark*.

By his laſt wife, *Joan*, daughter of *Charles* I. king of *Navarre*, he had two children.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1399. Fifty ſhillings on every ſack of wool from denizons, 4*l*. from ſtrangers; a tenth and fifteenth for three years.

1401. One tenth, one fifteenth, 2*s*. a tun on wine, and 8*d*. in the pound on merchandize.

He had 40,000*l*. or as ſome ſay, 40,000 nobles, for the marriage of his eldeſt daughter, *Blanch*, *viz*. 20*s*. on every knight's fee, and 20*s*. on every 20*l*. *per ann*. land.

1403. A ſubſidy on wool and wool fells for three years, 3*s*. on every tun of wine, and 1*s*. in the pound on merchandize.

1404. Taxes ſo great they were ordered not to be recorded.

1405. Two tenths, and two fifteenths, ſubſidies on wool and leather, 3*s*. a tun on wine, and 1*s*. in the pound on merchandize.

1406. Three ſhillings a tun on wine, and 1*s*. in the pound on merchandize, given to the merchants for defence of the ſeas, with part of the ſubſidy on wool.

To the King, one tenth, one fifteenth, duties on wool continued.

1407. One tenth and a half, and the like ſubſidy on wool, &c.

1410. One fifteenth, with the uſual duties on wool and leather, with tunnage and poundage, 20,000*l*. whereof given the King to diſpoſe of at pleaſure.

1412. The like duties continued, and every 20*l*. *per ann*. land paid 6*s*. 8*d*.

ACTS PASSED IN THIS REIGN.

2 *Hen*. IV. Cap. 14. The moſt remarkable act that paſſed in this year was that for burning *Lollards* or hereticks.

Cap. 20. That no *Welſhman* ſhould purchaſe lands in *England*.

4 *Hen*. IV. Cap 3. For confirmation of the liberties of holy church.

Cap. 12. That proviſion ſhould be made for the vicar and the poor, where benefices are appropriated.

Cap. 15. That foreign merchants ſhall lay out the money they receive here, on the merchandizes of this realm.

Cap. 16. That no gold or ſilver ſhall be carried out of the realm.

5 *Hen*. IV. Cap. 4. That it ſhould be felony to uſe the craft of multiplying gold or ſilver.

Cap. 5. Made felony to cut out the tongue or pull out an eye.

7 *Hen*. IV. Cap. 2. The realms of *England* and *France* limitted to the King's heirs.

Cap. 3. That no proviſion ſhall be granted of a benefice that is full.

Cap. 14. That in elections of knights of ſhires, the names of the perſons elected ſhall be returned in indentures ſealed by the electors and the reſpective ſheriffs.

11 *Hen*. IV. Cap. 4. That every ſheriff making a falſe return ſhall forfeit 100*l*.

HENRY V.

1413. HENRY, ſurnamed of *Monmouth*, eldeſt ſon of *Henry* IV. and *Mary de Bohun*, (youngeſt daughter of the earl of *Hereford*, &c.) ſucceeded his father.

April 9. He was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, and the ſame day granted a general pardon for all crimes, except murder and rapes; and before he applied himſelf to the affairs of ſtate, he diſmiſſed his profligate companions, did penance for his father's ſins, particularly the murder of king *Richard* II. and removed his corps from *Langley* to *Weſtminſter* abbey; but he countenanced the perſecution of the *Lollards*.

He

He chose for his council, persons of the greatest gravity, abilities and repute among his subjects.

He removed some of the judges, and advanced such in their room, as to the knowledge of the law joined a perfect integrity; he did the same with regard to inferior magistrates, and took particular care to fill the vacant benefices with persons of sound principles and known merit.

He founded three religious houses at *Sheene*, now *Richmond*, one of *Carthusians*, another of *Celestine* monks, and a third of *Brigatine* nuns, to pray night and day for the repose of his father's soul.

May 15. The parliament met, who had been summoned in *March*, and was well inclined to the new King; they passed several wholesome statutes, tending to the preservation of the public peace: among many others, an act was made to prevent frauds in the election of members of parliament; and in another it was enacted, that no under sheriff, sheriff's clerk, receiver or bailiff, should be an attorney in the King's court, during the time that he is in office under any such sheriff. This parliament granted the same subsidies as were granted to *Henry* IV.

A proclamation was issued against heresy, and particularly against the *Wickliffites* or *Lollards*.

May 15. A convocation of the clergy met, under the direction of *Thomas Arundel*, abp. of *Canterbury*, who was extremely incensed against the *Lollards*, and procured a proclamation, which forbid their holding any meetings, or to be present at their preaching, under penalty of imprisonment and the forfeit of their effects.

Sir *John Oldcastle*, baron of *Cobham*, was deemed a firm adherent to that sect, and was therefore ordered to be prosecuted, but being the King's domestic, they applied to his Majesty for permission, who suffered him to be cited before the court, but Sir *John* slighted the citation, and would not suffer it to be served on him, for which the King ordered him to be seized and committed to the tower.

June 15. The duke of *Burgundy* sent an embassy to *Edward* to form an alliance.

Thomas duke of *Clarence*, general of the forces sent to *France* by the late King, arrived in *England*.

July 14. The troubles in *France* encreasing, *Henry* sent an embassy to *Paris* to adjust all differences; but the next month a new revolution took place in the court of *France*, when the duke of *Burgundy* retired, and the *Orlean* faction issued an edict against him.

Sept. 26. A truce was agreed on between *France* and *England* for one year, in which the *Scots* were included.

Sept. 28. Sir *John Oldcastle* was brought before the Archbishop, two other bishops, and several ecclesiasticks, and evading to answer the questions asked him, was condemned to be delivered to the secular power to be burnt. His death would have immediately have followed, but he found means to escape, and retired into *Wales*, where his persecutors pursued him.

Sir *John*, at his examination before the bishops, declared, That he believed in the sacrament of the altar there was the very body of *Christ*, and real bread; the bread was the thing we saw with our eyes, and the body of *Christ* was hidden under it, and not seen: That confession was not necessary: That there was no obedience due to the Pope: That the worship of images was idolatry, and that there was no merit in pilgrimages.

The King had it insinuated, that the *Lollards* had conspired against him, and offered a reward of 1000 marks for taking Sir *John Oldcastle*, with a promise of perpetual exemption from taxes to any town that should secure him.

1414, *March*. *Henry* demanded the re-establishment of the treaty of *Bretagne*; the ambassadors offered *Catherine*, the youngest of *Charles* the Fourth's daughters; this *Henry* did not reject, but prolonged the truce to *February*, 1415.

After the departure of the *French* ambassadors, *Henry* sent an embassy to *France*, to continue the negociation and marriage.

The *French* king not thinking the power of the ambassadors sufficient, wrote to *Henry* to send fuller powers, upon which he sent five more, all eminent for their high birth and posts.

After several conferences, and many propofals on both sides, nothing was concluded, and the conferences ended *March* 23, 1414.

This year the greatest part of *Norwich* was burnt.

The King surprised the *Lollards* assembled in St. *Giles*'s fields, killed some, and took others prisoners, among whom were Sir *Roger Acton*, *Beverly* the preacher, and five more, who were condemned for heresy, and burnt alive; and an act passed soon after for confiscating the lands and goods of persons convicted of heresy.

Feb.

Feb. 20. *Henry Chichley* made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, upon the death of *Arundel*.

April 30. The King called a parliament at *Leiceſter* to obtain the neceſſary aids.

The parliament went upon proſecuting the *Lollards*; ſeveral were burnt alive, ſome left the kingdom, and others abjured their religion, to eſcape the torments prepared for them.

The commons petitioned the King to ſeize the church lands; they remonſtrated, that the temporalities amounted to 320,000 marks yearly, and would ſuffice to maintain 15 earls, 1500 knights, 6200 eſquires, and 100 hoſpitals, and 20,000*l.* be brought into the King's treaſury; and beſides that ſum, divers religious houſes poſſeſſed as many temporalities as would maintain 15,000 prieſts and clerks, allowing to each ſeven marks a year.

One hundred and ten alien priories ſuppreſſed this year, and their revenues given to the crown.

The *French* king ſent ambaſſadors to *England*, to treat with *Henry* upon a truce and the marriage.

King *Henry* renewed the claim of the kings of *England* to the crown of *France*.

The commons approved of the King's claiming the crown of *France*, and granted him a ſubſidy of 300,000 marks.

Henry Piercy, who was left as an hoſtage in *Scotland*, being now of age, he petitioned parliament that he might be reſtored to his father's eſtates and honours, which was granted.

The King confirmed to his brother *John* the earldom of *Richmond*.

The Dauphin, in deriſion of *Henry*'s youth, ſent him a tun of tennis balls, thinking him fitter for play than war.

Sept. The duke of *Burgundy* was driven to great ſtraits, and *Charles* went againſt him in perſon, but was ſeized with a freſh fit of lunacy, upon which the Dauphin was made Regent, who granted the duke of *Burgundy* a peace.

The duke of *Burgundy* ſent the provoſt of St. *Dennis* to renew the treaty begun with *Henry*.

John Plantagenet, third ſon of *Henry* IV. lord admiral, created duke of *Bedford*.

Humphrey, fourth ſon of king *Henry* IV. created duke of *Glouceſter*.

John duke of *Bedford*, third ſon to king *Henry* IV. &c. created earl of *Kendal*.

The King aſſembled his troops at *Southampton*.

1415, *Jan.* The truce was prolonged with *France* till *June* 8.

April 16. The King aſſembled the lords, and acquainted them with his intentions of going into *France*.

The truce was further prolonged with *France* to the 15th of *July*.

The archbiſhop of *Bourges*, one of the *French* ambaſſadors, had words with the King upon his determination of entering *France*.

Henry continues his negociations with the duke of *Burgundy*.

May 28. The King iſſued orders to the biſhops to put all the clergy in a condition of array ſuitable to their eſtates and income.

Henry enters into indentures with his officers, for their own and their ſoldiers pay: every duke was to have 15*s.* 4*d.* per day, every earl 6*s.* 8*d.* every baron 4*s.* every eſquire or man at arms 1*s.* and every archer 6*d.* each ſquire had four horſes, and each archer one.

Auguſt 11. The King embarked with 50,000 men for *France*, and landed in *Normandy*, having appointed his brother, the duke of *Bedford*, regent.

Aug. 21. *Henry* landed with his troops at *Havre de Grace*.

A conſpiracy againſt king *Henry*, by *Richard Plantagenet* earl of *Cambridge*, and others. The conſpirators were taken.

Sir *Thomas Grey* was tried and condemned by a common jury.

The earl of *Cambridge*, Sir *Thomas Grey*, and lord *Scroop* were executed.

Sept. 16. *Henry* ſent a challenge to the Dauphin, to decide by ſingle combat the difference between *France* and him, but he received no anſwer.

Sept. 22. He took *Harfleur*, and made it an *Engliſh* colony, appointing his uncle, *Thomas Beaufort*, earl of *Dorſet*, governor: the ſiege laſted five weeks.

Henry, after taking *Harfleur*, iſſued a proclamation throughout *England*, that ſuch perſons as would ſettle there, ſhould have houſes ſecured to them and their heirs, upon which numbers went over to reſide there.

The conſtable of *France* carried the *French* king to *Roan*, where the earl of *Dorſet*, governor of *Harfleur*, made an incurſion to the gates of the city, and carried away a great booty: on his return he was purſued by the *French*, who, though ſuperior to him in number, were made to retire.

The Conſtable beſieged *Harfleur*, and a fleet of *French* ſhips blocked up *Portſmouth* and

and *Southampton*, and made an attempt upon the iſle of *Wight*; but were repulſed.

A great flux raged in the *Engliſh* army, that not above a fourth part were able to bear arms; the biſhop of *Norwich* and the earl of *Suffolk* died.

Henry is much harraſſed in his retreat to *Calais*; he paſſed the *Somme* on the 19th of *October*, and at a village near *Corbie*, a battalion commanded by *Hugh Stafford*, lord *Bourchier*, endeavouring to diſperſe a party that intercepted their march, had many of his men killed and the ſtandard taken, but it was recovered by a *Staffordſhire* gentleman.

Henry offered to reſtore *Harfleur*, ſeeing himſelf ſo inferior in number to the *French*, which was rejected.

He met the *French* army, who offered him battle by a herald, *Oct.* 22, which he accepted, and preſented the herald with a robe of 200 crowns value.

Henry ſent *David Gam*, a *Welſh* captain, to view the ſtrength of the enemy, who reported, "There were enough to be killed, enough to be taken priſoners, and enough to run away."

The *French* were three times in number to the *Engliſh* troops. The two armies were drawn up in order of battle on *Oct.* 25; the King put himſelf at the head of the ſecond line, with a gold crown on his helmet for a creſt, and near him the ſtandard of *England*.

Before the battle, *Henry* ſent to the *French* generals a ſecond offer of accommodation; the terms were, that *Henry* ſhould renounce all pretenſions to the crown of *France* and reſtore *Harfleur*; *Guienne* and *Ponthieu* to be delivered to him, and the princeſs *Catherine* (with 300,000 crowns) to be given in marriage.

The *Engliſh* perceiving the *French* not to move, began the charge; *Henry* fought on foot, at the head of his troops, with great courage. The *French* employed eighteen cavaliers to charge the King, who was hard puſhed, and would probably have been taken, had not *David Gam*, the *Welſh* captain, and two other officers, ſaved him, at the expence of their lives; the eighteen *Frenchmen* were all killed upon the ſpot.

The King ſupported his brother the duke of *Glocester*, who was knocked down, and fought over him, till he received a blow that he fell upon his knees, but his guard reſcued him.

The duke of *Alenſon* having found the King in the battle, attacked him in perſon; *Henry* knocked him down, and though he wiſhed to ſave him, the *Engliſh* troops ſurrounding him, put an end to his life.

The *French* loſt in this battle, which was near the caſtle of *Azincourt*, many officers of note and 10,000 private men.

The *Engliſh* had killed, the duke of *York*, the young earl of *Suffolk*, and near 1600 men.

The duke of *Burgundy* challenged the King to ſingle combat, which he thought proper to reject.

Nov. 16. *Henry* returned to *England*, taking with him the principal priſoners; he met in this paſſage a great ſtorm, which deſtroyed ſeveral of his ſhips.

Nov. 23. The King made his entry into *London*, and was met by the mayor and aldermen, who preſented him with 1000*l.* in gold, in two gold baſons, each valued at 500*l.*

The King ordered a public thankſgiving.

Nov. 30. He cauſed the bodies of the duke of *York* and the earl of *Suffolk* to be honourably interred.

The church ſervice was changed from the uſe of St. *Paul* to the uſe of *Sarum*.

Seven dolphins were diſcovered playing in the river *Thames*, when four were taken.

1416, *March* 16. The parliament met, and ordered the ſubſidy to be paid ſooner than it was appointed.

April 16. The Dauphin was poiſoned at *Campeigne*, and the king of *Sicily* was ſuſpected of the deed, to make way for his ſon; but his brother *Charles* ſucceeded him, who with the Conſtable perſecuted the *Burgundians*.

Auguſt 13. The King ſent the duke of *Bedford* with 20,000 men into *France*, to relieve *Harfleur*, the *Engliſh* met the *French* fleet before that place, obtained a victory, and ſunk ſeveral of their ſhips; the conſtable raiſed the ſiege and retired.

Sept. 4. The King embarked at *Sandwich*, with a fleet of 40 ſail, and arrived at *Calais* the next day.

Oct. 10. The King concluded a truce with *France* till *Feb.* 2, and returned to *England* to meet the parliament.

The commons granted him two tenths and two fifteenths on the laity, and the clergy gave two tenths.

The duke of *Dorſet* was made duke of *Exeter*, with a penſion of 1000*l.* a year for life.

Nov. The emperor *Sigiſmund* came into *England*, and entered into an alliance with *Henry* againſt the *French*, and was inſtalled a knight of the garter.

A negociation was entered upon between *Henry* and the *French* priſoners, and the duke of *Bourbon* was allowed to go to *France* to fulfil the engagements he made with *Henry*, which afterwards came to nothing.

The duke of *Burgundy* entered into an alliance with the king of *England*.

The King pawned his crown and jewels to puſh his conqueſts, to the biſhop of *Winchester*, his uncle, for 100,000 marks, and part of his jewels to the city of *London* for 10,000*l.* ſterling.

The *Engliſh* gained a great victory over the *French* at ſea.

The council of *Conſtance* called for the election of a Pope, three aſpiring after the papacy at once.

1417, *March* and *April*, *Henry* made himſelf maſter of St. *Loo*, *Carentum*, St. *Sauver le Vicomte*, and many other places in *Normandy*, and laid ſiege to *Cherbourg*, which laſted three months.

April 14. The King ordered *Holborn* to be paved, it not being ſo before.

July 28. King *Henry*'s ſecond expedition to *France*, with an army of 26,000 men, on board a fleet of 1500 ſail; he took *Caen*, *Calais*, and ſeveral other places.

The duke of *Burgundy* diſſatisfied with the Conſtable's conduct, took up arms and marched toward *Paris*.

Aug. *Henry* continued his conqueſts, and made himſelf maſter of *Bayeux*, *Argentan*, *Chateau de l'Aigle*, *Alenſon*, and ſome other places.

The *French* queen, *Iſabella*, who had been confined by the Conſtable, joined the duke of *Burgundy*, and ſtiled herſelf Regent.

Nov. 16. The parliament met, and granted the King one tenth and a fifteenth, and the clergy two tenths.

Nov. 28. A conference was held between the two crowns, which was broke up without effect.

Dec. 20. *Henry* took the town of *Faliſe*.

The duke of *Bretagne* came and made a truce with *Henry* for one year, and alſo in the name of the queen of *Sicily*, for *Anjou* and *Maine*.

Queen *Joanna* of *Navarre*, widow of *Henry* IV. and mother in law to the preſent King, was accuſed of conſpiring againſt him.

The *Scots* invaded *England* but were forced to retire, and the *Engliſh* returned their viſit.

1418, *Feb.* Sir *John Oldcaſtle* is taken, and burnt in St. *Giles*'s fields.

May 18. The *Burgundians* made themſelves maſters of *Paris*, and murdered many of the Conſtable's party.

June 12. The maſſacre was renewed, and the Conſtable murdered, with the Chancellor and others, to the number of 2000.

June 14. The Queen and duke of *Burgundy* entered *Paris*.

A plague broke out in that city that carried off in three months above 40,000 perſons.

John Plantagenet, third ſon of *Henry* IV. created earl of *Carliſle*.

The *Engliſh* took *Cherburgh*, and ſeveral other towns in *France*, and laid ſiege to *Rouen*, the capital of *Normandy*.

1419, *Jan.* 19. *Rouen* ſurrendered upon articles.

Henry continued to them all their privileges, for the ſum of 300,000 crowns, and eſtabliſhed there his exchequer and chamber of accounts of the revenues of *Normandy*.

Feb. 12. A conference was held with the Dauphin at *Louviers*, and *Henry* granted him a truce till *Eaſter*, for all the country between the *Loire* and the *Seine*, *Normandy* excepted.

June 30. A treaty was ſet on foot between *England* and *France* at *Melun*, but proved ineffectual.

July 28. *Henry* took *Pontoiſe*, and made a great booty, to the amount of 2,000,000 of crowns.

Aug. 18. The Dauphin murdered the duke of *Burgundy*.

He ſent the duke of *Vendome* into *Scotland* to demand aſſiſtance, when 7000 men were levied and ſent over, under the command of the earl of *Buchan*.

Oct. 16. A parliament was held at *Weſtminſter*, which granted the King one fifteenth and a half, and one tenth and a half.

Nov. The King granted the Pariſians a truce till *Dec.* 4.

Dec. 24. A ſecond treaty of peace between the *French* king and the king of *England*, wherein it was ſtipulated, that king *Henry* ſhould marry the princeſs *Catherine*, the *French* king's daughter; that he ſhould have the regency of *France* during the *French* king's life, and ſucceed him in his throne after his death. The *French* nobility ſware fealty to him.

1420, *Jan.* 5. A treaty was made between *Henry* and the duke of *Burgundy*.

The

The Dauphin ſtill oppoſed king *Henry*, whereupon the king laid ſiege to *Melun* and took it, with ſeveral other towns.

April 18. *Henry* takes the title of King of *France* on a new coin.

May 21. The agreement between the kings of *England* and *France* was ratified by the *French* parliament at *Paris*, and ſent to *England* to be recorded in the court of *Exchequer* at *Weſtminſter*.

June 2. *Henry* married *Catherine*, the daughter of *Charles* VI. of *France*, at *Troyes*.

Lincoln college in *Oxford*, founded by *Richard Fleming*, biſhop of *Lincoln*, and finiſhed by *Thomas Rotheram*, his ſucceſſor.

The Dauphin is attainted for the murder of the duke of *Burgundy*, and made incapable of the crown of *France*.

The kings of *England* and *France* make a magnificent entry into *Paris*.

King *Henry* firſt inſtituted *Garter* principal king at arms, at the ſiege of *Sens*.

Vines and ſugar canes were planted this year in *Madeira*.

Dec. 2. A parliament was called by *Humphrey* duke of *Gloceſter* at *Weſtminſter*.

1421, *Jan.* 16. *Henry* granted a peace to the *Gaſcon* rebels.

Feb. 9. King *Henry* being arrived in *England* with his Queen, ſhe is crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

Henry appointed the duke of *Clarence* commander of the troops in *France*.

He called a parliament, and obtained freſh ſupplies, though the nation complained they were already impoveriſhed.

May. The parliament confirmed the peace of *Troye*, and granted the King a fifteenth from the laity and a tenth from the clergy.

The biſhop of *Wincheſter* lent the King 20,000*l.* by way of advance.

The parliament preſent a petition to the King reſpecting *France*.

The duke of *Clarence*, and a great body of *Engliſh* are defeated by the earl of *Buchan*, general of the *Scotch* troops in *France*, and the Duke is killed upon the ſpot, at *Anjou*, 1500 *Engliſh* were ſlain.

June 10. King *Henry* goes to *France* again, and takes ſeveral towns from the Dauphin.

The King carried over a new raiſed army with him of 28,000 men, for the payment of which, he borrowed money of the moſt noted men of property.

Aug. 30. *Henry* attacked *Dreux* which ſurrendered upon terms.

The army being ſeized with a flux, *Henry* ſent them into quarters and went himſelf to *Paris*.

Dec. 1. *John* duke of *Bedford* ſummoned a parliament having been left regent, and the convocation of the clergy met and granted the King a tenth, as did the laity a fifteenth.

Dec. 6. Prince *Henry* is born at *Windſor* (afterwards *Henry* VI.) and created duke of *Cornwall*.

1422, *April.* Queen *Catherine* arrived in *France* attended by the duke of *Bedford*, who had left the regency to his brother, the duke of *Gloceſter*.

The two courts of *England* and *France* were held at *Paris*, and on Whitſunday the two Kings and Queens dined together in public.

Henry impoſed a tax for a new coin, which cauſed much murmuring to no purpoſe.

May 2. The city of *Meaux* ſurrendered to the *Engliſh*.

The earl of *Worceſter* and lord *Clifford* was killed at the ſiege of *Meaux*, [*May* 2.] which laſted ſeven months.

Aug. The Dauphin took *la Charitie* and beſieged *Coſne*. The King marching to the relief of *Coſne* was ſeized with a flux at *Soulis*; he ſent the duke of *Bedford* with the troops to join the duke of *Burgundy*, upon which the Dauphin raiſed the ſiege and retired.

The King's illneſs increaſing, he returned to *Vincennes*.

Aug. 31. The King died in *France*, in the 34th year of his age, and the 10th of his reign, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*, leaving the duke of *Bedford* regent in *France*, and the duke of *Gloceſter* regent of *England*, during his ſon's minority.

The phyſicians having notified his death, the King received it with great compoſure of mind; he ſent for his confeſſor and ordered the chaplain to read the ſeven penetential pſalms, and declared he deſigned to have warred againſt the Infidels.

The Queen, in honour to the King's memory, cauſed a ſtatue of ſilver, gilt, to be laid on his tomb, as large as life, which in the latter end of *Henry* VIII. was conveyed away. He was buried at the feet of *Edward* the Confeſſor.

The firſt commiſſion of array which occurs in *Engliſh* hiſtory was iſſued in the courſe of this reign.

King *Henry* rebuilt the royal palace of *Sheen*, now called *Richmond*.

HIS ISSUE.

He had iſſue by queen *Catherine* his wife, one child, *viz.* *Henry* of *Windſor*, who ſucceeded him by the title of *Henry* VI.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1. *Hen.* V. Cap. 5. Enacted that knights of ſhires, citizens, and burgeſſes, ſhould be reſident in the places for which they were choſen.

Cap. 7. The act reſtraining aliens from taking benefices in *England* confirmed, and the lands of the aliens priors granted to the crown.

2. *Hen.* V. Cap. 7. Enacted that all officers aſſiſt in extirpating hereſy, and that hereticks ſhould not only be burnt, but their lands and goods confiſcated.

3. *Hen.* V. Cap. 4. Enacts that all proviſions, licences, and pardons, relating to the diſpoſal of benefices full of incumbents, ſhould be void.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1413. Two tenths and two fifteenths, beſides a ſubſidy on wool and leather, three ſhillings for every tun of wine, and one ſhilling in the pound for merchandize.

1414. Two tenths and two fifteenths, computed to amount to 300,000 marks.

1416. Two tenths and two fifteenths.

1418. One tenth and one fifteenth.

1419. One tenth and half, and one fifteenth and half.

1421. A fifteenth by the laity and a tenth by the clergy; and in every year almoſt the clergy gave one third more than the laity in proportion to their revenues, and the biſhop of *Wincheſter* lent the King 20,000*l.* this year.

1422. In the laſt year of this reign, a petition being preſented to the parliament, ſhewing that the people were beggared by the war with *France*, the parliament gave but a fifteenth, and the clergy a tenth, being of opinion, that the conquered provinces ought to maintain the war, and that his own kingdom was no longer able to bear the burden: whereupon the King pawned his crown and jewels again to raiſe money, and above 100 convents of the aliens priors, which the parliament had given the King, were converted into money.

HENRY VI.

1422. HENRY, the only child of *Henry* V. by his queen *Catherine* of *Valois*, youngeſt daughter of *Charles* VI. king of *France*, ſucceeded his father in the throne, being but nine months old.

Henry VI. was proclaimed heir to the crown of *France*.

Oct. 21. *Charles* king of *France* ſurvived king *Henry* but 53 days.

Henry was proclaimed king of *France* at *Paris*, and the duke of *Bedford* takes the title of regent and cauſed the *French* lords to ſwear allegiance to *Henry*.

The Dauphin takes upon him the title of king of *France*, by the name of *Charles* VII. and formed ſeveral alliances with foreign princes to ſupport his pretenſions to his father's throne, notwithſtanding he had been diſinherited for the murder of the duke of *Burgundy*.

Nov. 9. A parliament was called to ſettle the regency of the kingdom.

John duke of *Bedford* is appointed regent of *France*, and *Humphrey Plantagenet*, duke of *Glouceſter*, regent of *England*; and *Thomas* duke of *Exeter*, and *Henry Beaufort*, biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and chancellor of *England*, were appointed guardians to the King.

Commotions were raiſed in *Wales*.

A deputation was ſent to *England* from the council of *France* to congratulate the young King's acceſſion to the crown.

Nov. The parliament nominated the members of the council, filled the offices of the crown, and gave the great ſeal to the biſhop of *Durham*; the duke of *Glouceſter* was appointed chamberlain and high conſtable of *England*, and protector of the kingdom in the abſence of the duke of *Bedford*, who was nominated protector of *England*, defender of the church, and firſt councellor to the King, with a ſalary of 8000 marks a year.

The parliament granted the King a ſubſidy of ſtaple-ware, *viz.* thirty-three ſhillings and four-pence on every ſack of wool exported, and alſo tunnage and poundage for two years.

A jealouſy took place between the duke of of *Glouceſter* and the biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

The

The *Engliſh* make themſelves maſters of St. *Valery*.

The *French* king has near 15,000 *Scots* in his ſervice.

1423, *Jan.* 4. *Meulan* was taken by ſtorm from the *Engliſh*.

Feb. The Regent again beſieged *Meulan* and cauſed the town to capitulate, *March* 2, Sir *Henry Mortimer* and Sir *Richard Vernon* were made governors.

March 28. A truce was ſigned for ſeven years between *Scotland* and *England*.

April. The dukes of *Bedford*, *Bretagne*, and *Burgundy*, and earl of *Richemont* had an interview at *Amiens*, and entered into a league againſt king *Charles*.

April 8. To render the union more firm, the duke of *Bedford* married *Ann*, the fifth ſiſter of the duke of *Burgundy*.

Many places were taken by the *French* and *Engliſh*.

Battles were fought at *Crevant*, where there were 3000 *Scots* ſlain in the ſervice of *France*, and many *French* noblemen.

The duke of *Milan* aſſiſted the *French* king with 1500 men.

John de la Pole, brother to the earl of *Suffolk*, was defeated in a battle at *Grevelle* in *Maine*, he loſt 300 men, and was taken priſoner with 600 more.

Charles received an aid of 5000 men from the *Scots*, under the command of the earl of *Douglas*.

July 4. *Charles* had a ſon born, whom he named *Lewis*, with the title of Dauphin.

Oct. 20. The parliament met, and granted the King a ſubſidy.

A reinforcement of 10,000 men, was ſent to the duke of *Bedford* in *France*.

The parliament paſſed an act, that no money ſhould be carried out of the kingdom, only for the neceſſary payment of the war.

Dec. 4. A conference was held to releaſe *James* king of *Scotland*.

1424, *Feb.* *John Mortimer*, uncle to *Edmund* earl of *March*, is charged with treaſon, tried, condemned, and executed.

The king of *Scots* married *Joanna* ſiſter to the duke of *Somerſet*, and was ſet at liberty the beginning of *March*.

The king of *Scots* does homage to the king of *England*, for *Scotland*, after ſixteen years impriſonment.

The king of *Scotland* was to pay 30,000 marks for his ranſom, and delivered twenty-eight hoſtages till paid.

The duke of *Glocester* married *Jaqueline*, (wife to the earl of *Brabant*) by licence of the Anti-Pope.

A truce was concluded between *England* and *Scotland* for ſeven years.

July 16. The biſhop of *Winchester* was made high chancellor.

The earl of *March* died in *Ireland* without iſſue, his title and right to the crown of *England*, from which he was excluded by the election of *Henry* IV. deſcended to his nephew, *Richard* duke of *York*, ſon of the earl of *Cambridge*, that was beheaded.

Aug. 15. *Ivry* having been taken by the *French*, the Regent beſieged it, and the town capitulated.

The *French* army aſſembled to the amount of 20,000 men, and takes *Verneuil*.

The Regent was reinforced with 3000 men, which made the *Engliſh* army amount to 15,000 men.

The Regent approached the *French* army and reſolved to wait and give them battle.

A diſpute aroſe in the *French* council of war, concerning the conſequence of a battle, and the viſcount of *Narbonne* forced the general *Douglas* to give battle to the *Engliſh*.

The loſs of the *French* and *Scots* amounted to 9700 ſlain, amongſt whom was the duke of *Narbonne*, who died of his wounds.

The *Engliſh* loſt 2100 of their braveſt ſoldiers.

The *French* ſurrendered *Verneuil* to the *Engliſh*, Sir *William Hall* was made governor. *Narbonne* being one of the duke of *Burgundy*'s murderers, his body, which was going to be interred, was hung on a gibbet in the town.

The earl of *Saliſbury* entered *Maine* at the head of 12,000 men, took *Mans*, St. *Suvanne* and other places. He took *la fonte Barnard*, after a four months blockade; the Regent gave it to *Montacute* earl of *Saliſbury*.

The duke of *Bedford* gains a victory over the new King's forces, and takes his general, the duke of *Alenſon*, priſoner at *Verneuil*.

Oct. The duke of *Glocester* went to *Calais* with his ducheſs and a body of 5000 men, and ſtaid till *Nov.* when he marched towards *Hainault* and made himſelf maſter thereof, who ſwore fealty to him.

1425, *Jan.* The duke of *Burgundy* wanting to diſpoſſeſs *Glocester* of *Hainault*, gave orders for levying an army; he challenged the duke of *Glocester* to ſingle combat, which the Duke accepted, and appointed St. *George*'s day for the combat.

April 30. A parliament was held, which granted the King the ſubſidy of wool: the

young

Young King attended this parliament in perſon.

Diſputes between the duke of *Gloceſter* and the biſhop of *Wincheſter*, hinder the progreſs of the *Engliſh* arms in *France*.

The earl of *Cambridge*, who was next in blood to the crown, made duke of *York*.

Oct. The duke of *Gloceſter* returned to *England*, having made a truce with *Brabant*; he left 2000 of his troops and his Ducheſs behind him.

Charles took occaſion from the *Hainault* differences, to gain the earl of *Richemont* and the duke of *Bretagne*.

Oct. 7. The duke of *Bretagne* does homage to *Charles*, and joins him againſt the *Engliſh*.

The quarrel of the biſhop of *Wincheſter* and the duke of *Gloceſter* ſtill ſubſiſting, they proceed to great lengths, and in a ſkirmiſh the biſhop had ſeveral of his domeſtics killed.

Dec. 20. The duke of *Bedford* arrived in *England*, and left the earl of *Warwick* to command in his room.

1426. The duke of *Exeter*, one of the King's guardians, died, and is ſucceeded in that place by *Beauchamp* earl of *Warwick*.

A great earthquake this year at *Naples*.

Jan. The Protector cauſed war to be proclaimed againſt *Bretagne*.

Feb. 18. The parliament met at *Leiceſter*, and continued the ſubſidy of wool, tunnage, and poundage for two years.

The duke of *Gloceſter* exhibited articles againſt the biſhop of *Wincheſter*, in parliament, who declare him innocent.

The great ſeal was taken from the Biſhop and given to the biſhop of *London*.

The Conſtable *Richemont* took *Pontorſon*, alſo *la Flêche* and *Galerand* belonging to the *Engliſh*.

The Conſtable cauſed *de Giac* to be ſtrangled, alſo *Beaulieu* to be aſſaſſinated.

The *Engliſh* is defeated at *Montargis*, by an inferior number of *French*, under the command of the baſtard of *Orleans*.

Mowbray was reſtored to his title of duke of *Norfolk*, and the duke of *York*, with forty others were knighted.

June. *Jaquelina*, the duke of *Gloceſter's* ducheſs, was delivered up to the duke of *Burgundy*, and all *Hainault* received the duke of *Brabant* for their ſovereign.

Sept. She found means to eſcape into *Holland* in man's cloaths, where the duke of *Burgundy* carried the war, which laſted during 1427, and part of the next year.

1427. In the beginning of this year, the duke of *Suffolk* was ſurprized at *Mans*, and relieved by *Talbot*.

Feb. The duke of *Bedford* returned to *France* with an army, accompanied by the biſhop of *Wincheſter*, who had received a cardinal's cap.

1427. The duke of *Bedford* having laid ſiege to the town of *Pontorſon*, the lord *Scals* was ſent with 3000 men to get a recruit of proviſions, but in their return were encountered by 6000 of the enemy, whom they defeated, and killed 1100 of the *French*.

Sept. 8. The duke of *Bretagne* ſues for peace, and the Regent made him ſwear to the peace of *Troye*.

The duke of *Gloceſter* procured an aid from the King, to aſſiſt his Ducheſs with a reinforcement of *Engliſh* troops, which he ſent to *Holland*.

The Pope annulled the Duke's marriage with *Jaquelina*, and confirmed her former marriage with the duke of *Brabant* who died ſoon after.

Oct. 13. The parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and granted the King tunnage and poundage for two years, and ſix ſhillings and eight-pence on every perſon who held a knight's fee.

1428, *July.* The earl *Saliſbury* raiſed 6000 men and went to *France*, for which the council allowed him, for himſelf ſixpence and eight farthings *per day*; for each knight banneret four-pence, for each knight bachelor two-pence, for every man at arms twelve-pence, and for every archer ſix-pence. On the Earl's arrival in *France*, the Regent gave him command of 16,000 men.

Oct. The *Engliſh* took *Janville*, *Meun*, *Baugenci*, *Gergeau*, *Clery*, *Sully*, and ſome other towns.

The *Engliſh* beſiege *Orleans*; the *French* laid in ſtores, and pulled down in the ſuburbs twelve churches and ſeveral monaſteries, that the *Engliſh* might not make uſe of them.

The *Engliſh* raiſe batteries round the town, to prevent ſuccours going in.

Nov. 3. *Thomas Montague*, earl of *Saliſbury*, is killed by a canon-ſhot before the place.

1429. The ſiege is continued by the earl of *Suffolk*, and the lord *Talbot*.

Feb. 12. The ſiege having been laid four months, the Regent ſent a convoy of artillery, ammunition, and proviſions, being

ing, ſalt-fiſh, from *Paris*, under general *Faſtolfe*, the earl of *Clermont* intercepted him, the *Engliſh* routed him, and ſlew between five and ſix hundred of the *French*: this was called the battle of Herrings.

May 12. The famous *Joan* of *Arc* pretends to be ſent from God to ſave the kingdom of *France*; ſhe relieves *Orleans*, and obliges the *Engliſh* to raiſe the ſiege.

April 29. *Joan* puts ſuccours into *Orleans*, ſhe headed ſeveral parties from the town, and took four of the *Engliſh* forts, and killed 1000 men.

The earl of *Suffolk* was made priſoner in *Gergeau*, and had 200 men killed, among whom was his brother, Sir *Alexander de la Pole*.

The *Engliſh* loſt 1500 men at the battle of *Patay*, and 200 made priſoners, amongſt whom was lord *Talbot*, *Seals*, and *Hungerford*. Sir *John Faſtolff* run away with the flying troops, and had the garter taken from him, of which he was knight, but it was afterwards reſtored to him.

The duke of *Bedford* ſhut himſelf up in *Paris*.

June. Cardinal *Wincheſter* was made general of a cruſade againſt the *Bohemian* hereticks.

July 6. *Charles* marched to *Rheims*, and took ſeveral towns from the *Engliſh*; afterwards he entered *Rheims* in triumph, and was crowned on the 17th.

July 16. The duke of *Bedford* ſent *Garter* king at arms into *England*, to haſten a reinforcement.

Sept. 22. The parliament met, and granted the King the ſubſidy of wool and tunnage and poundage.

The Regent having received ſupplies, marched againſt *Charles* with 10,000 men.

Aug. The two armies came very near to each other, and continued two days in the ſame ſituation, but neither thought fit to hazard a battle.

Charles had ſeveral towns ſurrendered to him; at laſt he approached *Paris*, and attacked the ſuburbs of St. *Honorius*, but was repulſed.

The *Engliſh* take St. *Dennis* and *Lagni*.

Nov. 6. King *Henry* crowned at *Weſtminſter*, and the protectorſhip ſuppreſſed.

1430. The King embarked for *France*, the duke of *York* being appointed regent; for want of money, the King was obliged to pawn his crown and jewels.

Jan. 12. A parliament met and granted the King tunnage and poundage for two years, and a ſubſidy of like value on merchant ſtrangers, alſo one tenth and one fifteenth, and a third of both.

Orders were iſſued for every perſon worth 40*l. per annum* to take the order of knighthood.

The duke of *Burgundy* is ſecured to *England*. He married *Iſabella*, daughter of the king of *Portugal*, and on this occaſion inſtituted the order of the golden fleece.

May. The Regent took ſeveral places, and the duke of *Burgundy* entered *France*, and laid ſiege to *Campaigne*.

May 25. The maid of *Orleans* threw herſelf into the town.

Nov. 8. A truce was concluded with the king of *Caſtile*, to laſt for one year; alſo with the *Scots* for five years.

The *Engliſh* defeated a party of *French*, and took *Xaintrailles* priſoner.

May 25. *Joan* of *Arc* taken by the *Engliſh*, and afterwards burnt for a witch at *Roan*, *May* 30, 1431.

Dec. 17. King *Henry* was crowned King of *France* at *Paris*.

1431. An attempt was made by the Regent to deprive the cardinal of *Wincheſter* of his biſhop's ſee.

1432, *Feb.* 21, *Henry* returned into *England*, being then ten years of age.

Lord *Talbot* was releaſed by the *French*, in exchange for *Xaintrailles* their general.

May 12. The parliament met and continued the ſubſidy of wool, tunnage and poundage, and granted a tenth and a fifteenth.

The quarrel between the duke of *Gloceſter* and *Wincheſter* ſtill ſubſiſted, and was carried to great lengths.

Nov. 14. The ducheſs of *Bedford* died, which broke the bond of union between the dukes of *Burgundy* and *Bedford*.

1433, *March*. The duke of *Bedford* married *Jaquelina* of *Luxemburgh*, which much offended the duke of *Burgundy*.

July 8. A parliament met and granted the King a tenth and fifteenth on the laity, and a ſubſidy on wool; alſo other taxes were laid on merchandizes.

The parliament was adjourned till the 13th of *October*, by reaſon of the plague.

The duke of *Orleans* offered to mediate a peace, which was accepted, and he was admitted to viſit *France* for that purpoſe.

France is perpetually ravaged and harraſſed by the contending parties, and *England* extremely impoveriſhed by taxes to ſupport the war.

1434,

1434, *May* 13. Many ſkirmiſhes happened with the enemy, and the earl of *Arundel* was killed in a battle near *Beauvais*.

Lord *Talbot* went to *France* with a ſmall army and retook ſeveral places.

The people of *Normandy* took arms againſt the *Engliſh*, but were ſuppreſſed.

The duke of *Bourbon*, a priſoner in *England*, died.

A ten weeks froſt.

1435. The duke of *Burgundy* deſerted the *Engliſh* intereſt and joined the *French*.

Aug. 6. A congreſs was held at *Arras* to treat of a peace, from which the *Engliſh* withdrew with indignation.

Sept. 13. *John* duke of *Bedford*, regent of *France*, died, and was buried at *Roan*.

The duke of *York* made regent of *France*.

Sept. 21. The duke of *Burgundy* made a ſeparate peace with *France*.

Sept. 30. *Iſabella*, queen dowager of *France*, died.

Oct. 10. A parliament met and granted the King great aids.

The duke of *Burgundy* ſent two ambaſſadors to *England*, to offer his mediation with *France*, which was rejected, and the Duke declared war againſt *England*.

1436, *Feb.* 27. *Paris* is taken before the duke of *York*'s arrival in *France*.

The Duke went to *France* with 1000 men, and drove the *French* out of *Normandy*.

June. *Lewis* the Dauphin married *Margaret* of *Scotland*, daughter of *James* I. twelve years of age.

Owen Tudor had iſſue by queen *Catherine* three ſons, *Edmund*, *Jaſper* and *Owen*; the eldeſt was made earl of *Richmond*, and married a daughter of the duke of *Somerſet*, by whom he had *Henry* earl of *Richmond*, who aſcended the throne as *Henry* VII.

Oct. *Calais* was beſieged by the duke of *Burgundy*, but relieved by the duke of *Glocester* with 15,000 men.

1437. The dutcheſs of *Bedford* married Sir *Richard Woodville*.

Lord *Talbot* took *Pontoiſe* on Shrove Tueſday.

All this year the war was carried on with vigour on both ſides; *Charles* headed his own army.

Queen *Catherine*, mother to king *Henry*, died, alſo queen dowager *Joan* of *Navarre*, relict of *Henry* IV. who had married *Owen Tudor*, for which he was committed to *Newgate*.

Feb. 19. *James Stuart* (the firſt of that name) king of *Scotland*, murdered by his ſubjects, and his ſon *James*, but ſeven years old, ſucceeded him.

A great dearth; wheat ſold for 2*s.* 6*d.* the buſhel, and bread was made of fern roots and ivy berries.

A truce for nine years with *Scotland*.

The duke of *York* recalled from his regency of *France*, and the earl of *Warwick* ſent in his room.

All-Souls college in *Oxford* founded by *Henry Chichely*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

June 23. The Cardinal had a general pardon granted him for all offences, and was diſcharged from paying taxes; he lent the King great aids.

1438. Both *England* and *France* afflicted with plague and famine.

The governor of *Montargis* ſurrendered the town to the *French*, for 10,000 ſalutes of gold.

The duke of *Somerſet*'s brother being priſoner, was exchanged for the earl of *Eu*.

1439, *March*. The famine and plague ending, both nations took to arms again; the conſtable *Richemont* beſieged *Meaux* and took it by ſtorm.

The dukes of *Orleans* and *Bretagne* were choſe as mediators for a peace between the two crowns.

Nov. 12. The parliament met and granted the King great aids.

The duke of *Glocester* is againſt the releaſe of the duke of *Orleans*, and made a proteſt againſt the council.

The earl of *Warwick* died at *Roan*, and the duke of *York* is made regent of *France* again.

John Beaumont was created viſcount *Beaumont*, being the firſt of that title in *England*.

1440. *Henry* and the duke of *Bretagne* entered into an alliance, not to ſuffer any naval armaments to be made in their ports.

The duke of *Orleans* is ranſomed for 120,000 crowns, after 26 years impriſonment, and engaging not to bear arms againſt *Henry*.

1441. Great diſſentions between the duke of *Glocester* and the cardinal of *Wincheſter*.

King's college in *Cambridge*, and *Eaton* college founded by king *Henry* VI.

The dutcheſs of *Glocester* proſecuted for witchcraft and treaſon, and, though not convicted, was compelled to do public penance.

A congreſs was held at St. *Omer*'s about a peace, but to no purpoſe.

May. *Charles* laid ſiege to *Pontoiſe* with 12,000 men, and in *July* the duke of *York* was reinforced, made *Charles* raiſe the ſiege and offered him battle.

Charles

Charles returned to *Pontoiſe* and took it by ſtorm; the *Engliſh* loſt 500 men, and had 400 taken priſoners.

The dutcheſs of *Gloceſter* was condemned to do public penance for three days in St. *Paul's* church, and to be impriſoned for life, and one *Bolimbroke*, a prieſt, was hanged and quartered.

The *Engliſh* laid ſiege to *Tartus*, a town in *Guienne*, afterwards relieved by *Charles*, who takes ſeveral towns in *Guienne*, and killed 800 *Engliſh* at St. *Sever*.

1442. The lord *Talbot*, now earl of *Shrewſbury*, ſent over to *Normandy* with 3000 men.

Jan. 25. A parliament met, and enacted that no officer of the cuſtoms ſhould carry on any trade.

The *Engliſh* gain many places in *France*.

The duke of *Gloceſter* accuſed the cardinal of *Wincheſter*; his accuſation conſiſted of fourteen articles: that he had defrauded the King of the jewels that were pawned to him; that he had accepted of the dignity of a cardinal without the King's permiſſion; that he had aſſumed too great authority, and had diſpoſed of commiſſions to improper perſons, &c. but the Cardinal was acquitted by the council.

Gloceſter loſes ground with the King.

Auguſt 28. The duke of *Bretagne* died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon.

Sept. The dutcheſs of *York* was delivered of a ſon, who became king of *England*, by the name of *Edward* IV.

1443. King *Henry* contracted by proxy to the daughter of the earl of *Armagnac*; but the marriage was never completed.

Aug. 28. *John* V. duke of *Brittany* died, and was ſucceeded in the ſovereignty of that duchy by his ſon *Francis*.

April 23. *Henry* concluded a treaty with the duke of *Burgundy*.

The Dauphin was ſent to relieve *Dieppe*.

The earl of *Armagnac* having taken poſſeſſion of *Caminge*, the Dauphin routed him, and took him priſoner.

The truce between *England* and *Scotland* is prolonged.

1444, *May* 28. A truce concluded for eighteen months, between the *Engliſh* and *French*.

The earl of *Suffolk* propoſed a marriage between *Henry* and *Margaret* of *Anjou*, he was ſent to conclude the affair, and engaged to deliver up *Maine* to the king of *Sicily*.

The duke of *Gloceſter* oppoſed the match.

The truce prolonged between *Scotland* and *England* for ſeven years.

1445, *April* 18. King *Henry* married *Margaret* of *Valois*, the daughter of *Reyner* duke of *Anjou*, titular king of *Sicily*, *Naples* and *Jeruſalem*: it was ſolemnized in the preſence of the king and queen of *France*, the dukes of *Orleans* and *Britanny*, 12 knights, 20 biſhops, and an innumerable company of ſpectators.

May 30. The Queen arrived in *England* and was crowned; ſhe formed an union with the King's miniſters, and made a league againſt the duke of *Gloceſter*.

A great promotion was made amongſt the *Engliſh* nobility.

Sir *Simon Eyre*, mayor of *London*, built *Leadenhall*.

The truce with *France* was prolonged till *Nov.* 1, 1446.

Henry Chicheley, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died, and was ſucceeded by *John Stafford*, biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

1446, *Jan.* 24. The parliament met, and granted the King a large ſubſidy for carrying on the war.

The truce with *France* was again prolonged to *April* 1, 1447.

The duke of *York* is recalled, and the duke of *Somerſet* made regent of *France*.

1447. The duke of *Gloceſter*, by the direction of the Queen, is arreſted at a parliament at St. *Edmundſbury*, and afterwards murdered. His body was conveyed to St. *Alban's*, where it was buried, and over it a ſplendid monument was afterwards erected, which ſtill remains. The vault wherein he was buried was diſcovered in queen *Anne's* reign, before which time it was uncertain.

He laid the firſt foundation of the *Bodleian* library at *Oxford*, afterwards increaſed by Sir *T. Bodley*, from whom it is named.

Thirty-two of the Duke's domeſticks were apprehended and condemned to die, but were all pardoned: of this number, five were drawn to *Tyburn*, hanged, let down alive, ſtript naked, marked with a knife to be quartered, and then pardoned.

The cardinal of *Wincheſter* died the ſame year, and was buried at *Wincheſter*.

May 4. The dutcheſs of *Burgundy* prolonged the truce with *England* till 1459.

The nation murmured againſt the Queen and duke of *Suffolk*; the Duke made his defence before the King, who gave him an authentic diſcharge and pardon for all crimes.

John duke of *Somerſet* died, and his brother *Edmund* ſucceeded him.

Aug. 17. A twelve years truce was concluded between *England* and *Flanders*.

The parliament gave the marquis of *Suf-*

folk thanks for negociating the King's marriage, and granted the King a ſubſidy.

1448. The duke of *York* begins to aſſert his title to the crown of *England*.

Queen's college in *Cambridge* begun by queen *Margaret*, finiſhed by *Elizabeth*, queen to *Edward* IV. *Anno* 1465.

The *Cape de Verd* iſlands diſcovered.

Feb. 12. The parliament met and granted the King a tenth and fifteenth, tunnage and poundage for five years, and three ſhillings tunnage of aliens; a ſubſidy of wool, and ſixpence a head on every perſon; ſix ſhillings and eight pence on every merchant ſtranger, and twenty pence on their clerks.

March 15. *Mans* delivered up to *Charles* of *Anjou*, agreeable to the treaty of marriage.

March 24. An *Engliſh* governor, one *Surienne*, ſurpriſed and took *Fougeres*, belonging to the duke of *Bretagne*. The Duke demanded reſtitution; upon which a conference was held at *Louviers*, and broke up without any effect.

May 16. *Charles* took ſeveral places from the *Engliſh*, by way of reprisals for *Fougeres*.

1449. *Charles* with 40,000 men entered *Normandy*, inveſted *Roan* and *Harfleur*, which two places he took.

A rebellion happened in *Ireland*; the duke of *York* was ſent thither, and ſuppreſſed it by his mild behaviour.

The *French* king declared war.

1450. The people murmured againſt the conduct of the Queen and the duke of *Suffolk*.

Jan. The parliament met at *Weſtminſter* after ſeveral adjournments from *Nov.* 1449, and granted the King an unuſual ſubſidy.

The commons preſented to the lords an indictment againſt the earl of *Suffolk*, who was ſent to the tower.

The duke of *Suffolk* was releaſed, and a ſedition thereupon was raiſed in *Kent*, by one *Thaney*, nicknamed *Bluebeard*: the ringleaders being taken and executed, it was ſtifled in its birth.

April 18. The Queen ſent a ſupply of men to the duke of *Somerſet* in *Normandy*.

The *Engliſh* in marching to join the Duke were attacked by the *French*, who defeated them and took the *Engliſh* general priſoner, who loſt 1500 men.

April 29. The parliament met at *Leiceſter*, where the duke of *Suffolk* attended their Majeſties in perſon, at which the commons petitioned the King for his removal.

William de la Pole, duke of *Suffolk*, the prime miniſter, was impeached by the commons, and baniſhed, and afterwards murdered in his paſſage beyond ſea.

May. The duke of *York*, underhand, foments the inſurrection of *Jack Cade* in *Kent*, who aſſumed the name of *Mortimer*.

The King aſſembled 15,000 men, and marched againſt the rebels near *Sevenoak*.

Cade defeats the King's forces; whereupon the King retired to *Warwick*, and *Cade* entered *London*.

Cade cauſed the lord *Say*, high treaſurer, to be taken and beheaded, they hanged his body up and quartered it in *Southwark*.

Cade's ſoldiers committing great riots, were refuſed entrance into *London*; and a pardon being proclaimed by the King, *Cade* was abandoned by many of his followers.

June. *Cade* was killed and his followers diſperſed.

There were many inſurrections in *Hampſhire* and *Wiltſhire*, where the biſhop of *Sarum* was murdered by the mob.

Aug. The *French* became maſters of all *Normandy*; upon which the duke of *Somerſet* returned to *England*, and was blamed by the people for the loſs of *Normandy*, and ſent to the tower, when the people plundered his palace.

Nov. 6. The parliament met at *Weſtminſter*.

This year was attended with great ſucceſs on the ſide of the *French*.

1451. The duke of *York* comes over from his government of *Ireland*, and has recourſe to arms, upon pretence of male adminiſtration.

He retired into *Wales*, and wrote to the King to reform the government and diſplace ſome of his miniſters, when the King returned him a mild anſwer.

The whole province of *Guienne* falls under the dominion of *Charles*, after its being united 300 years to the crown of *England*, who is diſpoſſed of every town but *Calais* and its dependances.

The duke of *Somerſet* was committed to the tower for ſurrendering *Caen* in *Normandy*.

The parliament was no ſooner broke up, but the duke of *Somerſet* was releaſed and made prime miniſter.

Charles took ſeveral places in *Guienne*.

All *Guienne* ſurrendered to *Charles*, except *Bayonne*, which at laſt was obliged to capitulate on *Aug.* 19.

1452. The duke of *York* marched towards *London*, but afterwards comes to a treaty with the King, and diſmiſſed his army.

The

The dukes of *York* and *Somerſet* accuſe each other.

Feb. 16. The duke of *York* is apprehended, but the court, fearful of his intereſt, ſoon releaſed him, and the Duke retired to his ſeat at *Wigmore*.

The duke of *York* ſolemnly, at St. *Paul's*, ſwore to be faithful, and bear true allegiance to king *Henry*.

Jaſper of *Hatfield*, half brother, to king *Henry* VI. created earl of *Pembroke*, afterwards duke of *Bedford*.

The *Gaſcons* offer to return to the king of *England*, which was accepted.

1453, *July* 31. *Talbot* earl of *Shrewſbury*, was ſent with a reinforcement of troops to *Gaſcogny*.

This year was the firſt lord mayor's ſhew at *London*.

Talbot landed at *Bourdeaux*, which city ſurrendered to him, and he took ſeveral places in *Guienne*.

Charles ſent 10,000 men to oppoſe him, and beſieged *Caſtillon*, where *Talbot* attacked him [*July* 7] with 7000 men, was defeated, and himſelf with 2000 men killed.

July 15. *Caſtillon* ſurrendered.

Thus, of all the conqueſts made in *France* ſince *Edward* III. there remained only *Calais* and *Guiſnes*.

Oct. *Henry* was ſeized with a dangerous ſickneſs at *Clarendon*, in *Wiltſhire*, and was removed to *London*.

Oct. 13. *Edward*, the only child of king *Henry* and *Margaret*, born at *Weſtminſter*.

Dec. Cardinal *Kemp*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died, and *Thomas Bouchier* elected.

Conſtantinople was this year taken by the *Turks*.

1454, *Feb.* 14. The parliament met and granted the King a ſubſidy, and tunnage and poundage during life.

The duke of *York* made protector of the realm by the parliament, and governor of *Calais*.

He renewed his complaints againſt the duke of *Somerſet*, and took him priſoner [*April* 3] in the Queen's lodgings.

1455. The King recovering from his illneſs, reſumes his authority, and releaſed the duke of *Somerſet*.

The King took from the duke of *York* the governorſhip of *Calais*.

The Duke retired to *Wales* in diſguſt with the court.

March 4. He raiſed an army in *Wales*, and marched towards to *London*.

May 23. He gave battle to the King's forces near St. *Albans*, and routed them, killing the duke of *Somerſet*, the earls of *Northumberland* and *Stafford*, and the lord *Clifford*, upon the ſpot, and made the King his priſoner, who loſt 5000 men, and the duke of *York* 600.

July 9. The parliament met, and the King being relapſed, the duke of *York* held it in the King's name.

The parliament petitions the King to name a protector, who appointed the duke of *York*, with a ſalary of 4000 marks *per annum*.

The Duke prevailed with the King to make the lord *Saliſbury* lord chancellor, and the earl of *Warwick* governor of *Calais*.

The parliament was prorogued to the 14th of *January*.

1456, *Feb.* 25. The earl of *Warwick* was deprived of his being governor, and with the duke of *York* retired into the country.

A quarrel happened in *London* between ſome *Engliſhmen* and *Italians*, and the *Engliſh* rifled ſeveral *Italian* houſes, for which many were taken and executed.

The Queen took the King into the north, under preſence of his health, and endeavoured to enſnare the dukes of *York* and *Warwick*, who had notice of her deſigns.

The earl of *Warwick* returned to *Calais* to ſecure his government.

1457. The *French* infeſted the ſea-coaſts, and the *Scots* the borders.

The Queen attempts to ſurpriſe the duke of *York* and his adherents at *Coventry*, but was diſappointed.

1458. *March* 24. An accommodation between the King and the *Yorkiſts* at *London*.

July 6. The truce with *Scotland* was renewed to 1459, and afterwards to the 6th of *July*, 1463.

Aug. 28. The *French* landed 4000 men at *Sandwich*, and plundered the town; alſo at *Foy* in *Cornwall*, which they plundered.

Printing was practiſed publickly about this time, but ſaid to be invented by *John Guttenburgh*, of *Mentz* in *Germany*, about ten years before. It was brought into *England* by *William Caxton*, a mercer of *London*, *A. D.* 1471.

The earl of *Warwick* ſeized ſome foreign ſhips at *Calais*, and he came to *England* to juſtify his conduct therein.

The King invited the duke of *York* and his adherents to court, which he accepted, and came, joined by his friends, with a numerous retinue.

Both parties go in proceſſion to St. *Paul*'s, and the Queen walked with the duke of *York*.

The Duke retired from court.

1459. A quarrel happening between a ſervant of the King's and another of the earl of *Warwick*'s, the war broke out afreſh, and the earl of *Saliſbury* defeated the King's troops under the lord *Audley* at *Blorcheath*, [*Sept.* 23] lord *Audley* himſelf being killed in the engagement.

The *Yorkiſts* being about to engage the King's forces again, were deſerted by one of their generals, *Andrew Trollop*; whereupon they diſperſed, and the duke of *York* and his ſons, with the earls of *Warwick* and *Saliſbury*, are attainted in parliament.

The duke of *York* went to *Ireland* with his ſon, the earl of *Rutland*; the earls of *Warwick*, *Saliſbury* and *March* fled to *Calais*.

Oct. The King marched to *Worceſter*, and made an offer of pardon to the rebels.

He made the duke of *Somerſet* governor of *Calais*.

Nov. 20. The parliament met.

The duke of *Somerſet* in endeavouring to get to his government was repulſed by the earl of *Warwick*.

The *Yorkiſts* aſſemble their forces again, and land in *Kent*, whereupon the King left *London*.

Magdalen college in *Oxford* founded by *William de Wainfleet*, biſhop of *Winchester*.

St. *Catherine*'s hall in *Cambridge* founded by *Robert Woodlarke*, provoſt of *King*'s college.

The Queen having ſent ſupplies to the earl of *Somerſet*, the earl of *Warwick* ſurpriſed them at *Sandwich*, took the Admiral and the fleet, and carried them to *Calais*.

The ſhips that carried the earl of *Somerſet* to *Flanders* revolted and went to the earl of *Warwick*.

Warwick went to *Ireland*, and on his return met with the King's fleet, who choſe not to attack him.

The miniſtry appointed a commiſſion to try thoſe adhering to the duke of *York*.

Engraving and etching invented this year.

The inhabitants of *Kent* alarmed at it, ſends over to the lords for protection.

The lords publiſh a manifeſto in *Kent*.

The *Yorkiſts* aſſembled at *Sandwich*, to the number of 40,000 men, and marched to *London*.

The archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the biſhops of *London*, *Lincoln*, *Ely* and *Exeter* declare for them.

The Queen aſſembled her forces at *Coventry* and marched toward *London*.

1460, *July* 9. The *Yorkiſts* follow the King to *Northampton*, where a battle was fought; the King's army was routed, the duke of *Buckingham* and the earl of *Saliſbury* killed, and the King made priſoner.

Aug. 16. The King was carried to *London*, and the Queen, with the Prince her ſon, fled to *Scotland*.

Oct. 8. The earls of *March* and *Saliſbury* advanced to *London* and called a parliament, and the duke of *York* arriving from *Ireland* claimed the crown.

The parliament being called, the King was made to declare the duke of *York* and his adherents good and faithful ſubjects.

The parliament ſettled on the duke of *York* 10,000 marks *per annum*.

A ſtatute was made that females of fourteen years of age, at their anceſtors deceaſe, ſhould have livery of their lands and tenements.

The duke of *York* was proclaimed, by the ſound of trumpet, heir-apparent to the crown and protector of the realm.

The King ſent orders for the Queen to attend him; ſhe levies an army of 20,000 men and marched towards *London*.

The *Scots* take to arms; *James* II. was killed laying ſiege to the caſtle of *Roxburgh*, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *James* III.

Charles VII. king of *France*, died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Lewis* XI.

Nov. 8. It was agreed in parliament, that king *Henry* ſhould enjoy the crown during his life, and that the duke of *York* ſhould ſucceed him.

Henry's letters patent paſſed, appointing the duke of *York* protector of the realm and heir-apparent to the crown.

Dec. 2. The duke of *York* marched againſt the Queen with 5000 men only, leaving the King to the care of the duke of *Norfolk* and lord *Clifford*.

The Duke ſhut himſelf up in his caſtle of *Sandall*, where the Queen provoked him to come out and give battle, when 2800 of his men were ſlain, and himſelf killed in the engagement, *Dec.* 31.

The earl of *Rutland*, the Duke's ſecond ſon, aged twelve years, flying with his governor, was taken by lord *Clifford*, who cruelly murdered him.

The earl of *Saliſbury*, taken priſoner by the Queen, was beheaded at *Pontefract*.

1461, *Feb.* The Queen demanded proviſions of the mayor of *London*, which the mob oppoſed.

Feb.

Feb. 2. *Edward* earl of *March*, engaged the King's forces, under the earl of *Pembroke*, and routed them at *Mortimer's* croſs, near *Ludlow*, killing 3800 of their men, and *Owen Tudor* being taken priſoner was beheaded.

Feb. 17. The Queen defeated the duke of *Norfolk* and the earl of *Warwick* at *Bernard's-Heath* near St. *Albans*, and ſet the King at liberty; but the earl of *March*, now duke of *York*, advancing toward *London* with a ſuperior force, ſhe retired northwards.

Feb. 28. The earl of *March* entered *London*, and his friends, in particular the earl of *Warwick*, gained the people to proclaim him King.

March 2, The duke of *York* was proclaimed King, in the camp; and this is reckoned the laſt day of king *Henry*'s reign.

HIS ISSUE.

He had by *Margaret* (daughter of *Reyner*, duke of *Anjou*, and titular king of *Jeruſalem*, *Sicily* and *Arragon*) one ſon, named *Edward*, who was killed at the battle of *Tewkſbury*.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1422. A ſubſidy of 33*s.* 4*d.* on every ſack of wool exported, with the uſual tunnage and poundage, for two years.

1423. The ſame duties as the year before, for two years.

1425. The like duties granted.

1427. Tunnage and poundage for two years; and on every pariſh, 6*s.* 8*d.* for every twenty nobles annual rent; and 6*s.* 8*d.* on every perſon that held a knight's fee, and ſo proportionably.

1429. The ſubſidy on wool, tunnage and poundage, continued with one tenth and one fifteenth. Every perſon that held a knight's fee was to pay 20*s.*; and all perſons having land to the annual value of 20*l.* to pay 20*s.*

The clergy to pay for all lands purchaſed ſince 20th *Ed.* I.

1432. The ſubſidy on wool, and tunnage and poundage continued, and half a tenth and half a fifteenth granted.

1433. One tenth and one fifteenth, a ſubſidy on wool, tunnage and poundage for two years.

1435. The like duties, and 6*d.* in the pound on land.

1439. One tenth, one fifteenth, and half a fifteenth, a ſubſidy on wool, tunnage and poundage; aliens to pay 16*d.* for every houſe, every other alien 6*d.*

1445. One tenth and a half, and one fifteenth and a half; a ſubſidy on wool, tunnage and poundage.

1448. One tenth, one fifteenth, tunnage and poundage, for five years; a ſubſidy on wool for four years; 16*d.* on every alien houſe-keeper; 6*d.* on other aliens; 6*s.* 8*d.* on every foreign merchant, and 20*d.* on each of their clerks.

1449. Every perſon having lands, annuity, or office, of the annual value of 20*s.* to pay 6*d.* and under 20*l.* to pay 20*d.* in the pound; from 20*l.* to 200*l.* *per annum*, 12*d.* in the pound; all above 200*l.* *per ann.* to pay 2*s.* in the pound, as well clergy as laity.

1453. One tenth and a half and one fifteenth and a half, tunnage and poundage, *(firſt granted for the King's life)* a ſubſidy on wool, *viz.* 1*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* a ſack on denizons, and 5*l.* on every ſack exported by aliens; on every foreign merchant houſekeeper, 40*s.* *per annum*, and on every foreign merchant, being no denizon, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *per annum*.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

8. *Hen.* VI. Cap. 1. The clergy in convocation to have the ſame privileges as members of parliament.

Cap. 7. Knights of ſhires to be reſident, and ſeized of freehold lands in their reſpective counties, of the value of 40*s.* *per annum*, and every elector to have 40*s.* *per annum* freehold.

Cap. 29. Juries for the trial of aliens to be one half foreigners.

11. *Hen.* VI. Cap. 1. No inhabitant of the ſtews in *Southwark* to be on a jury, or keep a public houſe.

18. *Hen.* VI. Cap. 11. A juſtice of peace muſt be ſeized of lands of 20*l.* *per ann.*

23. *Hen.* VI. Cap. 8. No man ſhall be ſheriff, or under ſheriff, more than one year.

Cap. 15. Method of electing members of parliament preſcribed; the ſheriff who makes a falſe return, forfeits 100*l.* to the party grieved.

39. *Henry* VI. Cap. 7. Recites, That whereas there were eighty attornies and upwards, in the counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, there ſhould be but ſix in *Norfolk*, ſix in *Suffolk*, and two in *Norwich* for the future.

EDWARD

EDWARD IV.

1461. EDWARD, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of *Richard* duke of *York* (ſon of *Richard* earl of *Cambridge* and *Anne* his wife, who was daughter of *Roger* earl of *March*, the ſon of *Edmund Mortimer*, and *Philippa* his wife, who was daughter of *Lionel* duke of *Clarence*, the third ſon of *Edward* III.) ſucceeded to the crown, *ann. ætat.* 19. His title, as deſcending from the third ſon of *Edward* III. was adjudged preferable to the *Lancaſter* family, who deſcended from *John* of *Gaunt*, the fourth ſon of *Edward* III.

March 3. *Edward* was elected by the chief men, and ſung *Te Deum* the next day in *Weſtminſter* abbey; after which he returned to St. *Paul*'s, and lodged in the Biſhop's palace.

Henry's army conſiſted of 60,000 men, and *Edward*'s of 48,000.

March 12. *Edward* put himſelf at the head of his army, and marched againſt the Queen.

March 29, *Palm-Sunday*. King *Edward* obtained a great victory over king *Henry*'s forces at *Towton* in *Yorkſhire*, where were ſlain 36,776; whereupon king *Henry*, with his Queen and ſon, retire into *Scotland*, and delivered up *Berwick* to the *Scots*.

The battle laſted from nine in the morning till night.

Lord *Clifford* was killed in defending a paſs.

A tradeſman was executed for ſaying he would make his ſon heir of the crown, alluding to the ſign of his houſe.

The earl of *Devonſhire* was taken by *Edward*, who cauſed him to be beheaded.

Edward marched to *York*, and had his father's head taken down from the walls, where it had been placed, and the duke of *Devonſhire*'s put in its room.

The Queen embarked for *France*, to ſolicit ſupplies of *Lewis*, and leaves her huſband, *Henry*, in the *Grey Friars*, *Edinburgh*.

June. The King returned to *London* and was crowned at *Weſtminſter* the 28th.

George Plantagenet, half brother to king *Edward* IV. created duke of *Clarence*.

Richard Plantagenet, brother to king *Edward* IV. created duke of *Glocester*.

Nov. 6. The parliament met, and confirmed *Edward*'s election to the crown, and repealed all the laws made againſt the houſe of *York*.

The parliament paſs an act of attainder againſt *Henry*, *Margaret*, the Prince their ſon, and their adherents.

Among others condemned of the *Lancaſter* party, was *John de Vere*, earl of *Oxford*, and his ſon, who diſputed, in a former parliament, the queſtion about the precedency of temporal and ſpiritual barons, and by his arguments carried it for the lords temporal.

Edward confirms the privileges of the clergy; exempting them from being proſecuted in civil courts for felony and other offences.

The Queen is not able to raiſe in *France* more than 2000 men, and returns with them.

A truce was concluded with the *French* to the firſt of *October*, 1462.

Edward made a treaty with the earl of *Roſs*.

1462. The King pardoned the earl of *Somerſet* and *Ralph Percy*.

Dec. Lord *Fauconbridge* was made high admiral of *England*.

A truce of commerce was made between *England* and the duke of *Burgundy*'s dominions.

1463. Queen *Margaret* landed in the north of *England*, and went to *Berwick*.

The King ſent lord *Montacute* into the north.

The dukes of *Somerſet* and *Percy* joined the Queen's troops.

Feb. 20. The parliament granted the King an aid of 37,000 pounds.

The importation of woollen cloaths, laces and ribbons, and other articles manufactured in *England*, ſtrictly forbidden.

Edward gives his friends the eſtates of the rebels, and makes himſelf very popular.

April 29. A parliament met at *Windſor*, and was prorogued to *York*.

June. *Montacute* defeated a body of *Henry*'s troops at *Hegley-Moor*.

He attacked *Henry*'s camp at *Hexham* and took *Somerſet*, *Roſs* and *Hungerford* priſoners. *Somerſet* is beheaded at *Hexham*, and *Roſs* *Hungerford*, with twenty other officers of note, ſuffered at *York*.

Edward

Edward returned to *London*, and left the earl of *Warwick* in the north, who recovered ſeveral places taken by *Henry*'s forces.

Margaret fled to her father, at *Anjou*, taking her ſon with her.

Preparations were made in *France* to aſſiſt *Henry*'s party, which were ſuſpended by a treaty with *Edward*.

1464. King *Henry* is taken in diſguiſe and carried priſoner to the tower, with his legs tied under the horſe's belly.

Oct. 4. By the mediation of the duke of *Burgundy*, a truce was concluded on for fifteen years with the *Scots*.

The truce with the duke of *Burgundy* was likewiſe renewed.

Richard Nevil, earl of *Warwick*, is ſent upon an embaſſy to propoſe a marriage between king *Edward* and the lady *Bona*, daughter to the duke of *Savoy*.

Edward grants a pardon to *Henry*'s friends, excepting *Ralph Grey* and *Humphrey Nevil*.

1465, *Feb.* King *Edward* married the lady *Elizabeth Grey*, the widow of Sir *John Grey*, while the earl of *Warwick* was upon his embaſſy, which provoked the earl to deſert the King's intereſt.

May 26. The Queen was crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

Edward made a truce for one year with the duke of *Bretagne*, and concluded another treaty with *James* III. of *Scotland* for 40 years.

1466, *Feb.* 11. King *Edward*'s queen was delivered of a daughter, named *Elizabeth*, afterwards married to king *Henry* VII. whereby the families of *York* and *Lanceſter* were united.

Richard Wood-vile, lord treaſurer, father of queen *Elizabeth*, wife of king *Edward* IV. created earl *Rivers*.

April 30. *Edward* made a truce with *Bretagne*, and *June* 7, with *France*.

Oct. 23. *Edward* ſigned a treaty of perſonal alliance and amity, with the earl of *Charollis*.

Edward alſo made alliances with the kings of *Caſtile* and *Denmark*.

The duke of *Burgundy* died, and was ſucceeded by the earl of *Charollis*, who ratified the treaty with *Edward*.

1467. The earl of *Warwick* incenſed againſt the King, withdrew from court.

June. The earl went to *France* to make *Lewis* his friend.

July 8. King *Edward* marries his ſiſter *Margaret* to the duke of *Burgundy*.

The parliament paſſed an act of reſumption of all grants and offices, to enhance the King's treaſure, and grants the King a ſubſidy.

1468, *July*. A truce of commerce was prolonged between *England* and the duke of *Burgundy*, for thirty years.

Edward ſent an aid to the duke of *Bretagne* under lord *Seals*.

Oct. 20. *Edward* renewed an alliance with the king of *Arragon*; and on this occaſion *Edward* ſent him a preſent of ſome ewes and rams, and gave liberty for the exportation of *Cotſwold* ſheep to *Spain*.

The earl of *Warwick*, with his two brothers, the archbiſhop of *York*, and the marquis of *Montacute*, enter into a conſpiracy againſt king *Edward*.

The duke of *Clarence* who married the earl of *Warwick*'s daughter, is drawn into the conſpiracy.

An inſurrection happened in *Yorkſhire*.

Montague defeats the rebels, and beheaded their leader,

The earl of *Pembroke* is ordered to raiſe an army in *Wales*.

He aſſembled his army, and was joined by lord *Stafford*, in all to the amount of 20,000.

Lord *Stafford* in diſguſt quitted the royal party, and joined the malecontents.

1469. They break out into rebellion, and defeat king *Edward*'s forces at *Danesmoor*, near *Banbury*, *July* 26.

July 26. The earl of *Pembroke* was taken, and beheaded at *Banbury*.

There were 5000 *Welſh* ſlain at the battle of *Banbury*.

July 28. They take the earl *Rivers*, the Queen's father, and behead him at *Northampton*.

Aug. 17. The King cauſed the lord *Stafford* to be beheaded at *Bridgewater*.

1470, *Feb.* *Edward* ſent the duke of *Burgundy* the order of the garter.

The earl of *Worceſter* was made high conſtable, vacant by the death of the earl *Rivers*.

March. The duke of *Clarence* and the earl of *Warwick*, who had been at *Calais* for ſome months paſt, returned to *England*, and were empowered by a commiſſion to raiſe troops for the King.

The duke of *Clarence* and the earl of *Warwick* declare for the rebels, and levied troops againſt the King.

The earl of *Warwick* ſurprizes king *Edward* in his camp, takes him priſoner, and commits him to the care of his brother, the archbiſhop of *York*, from whom he eſcaped.

The

Edward went immediately to *London*, where he was received without difficulty.

Edward appointed the earl of *Worceſter*, to the command in *Ireland*.

1470, *March*. *Lewis* XI. declared war againſt the duke of *Burgundy*.

March 13. King *Edward* after his eſcape, raiſed an army, and obtained a victory over *Warwick*'s forces at *Stamford*; whereupon the duke of *Clarence*, and the earl of *Warwick*, fly into *Devonſhire*.

A conference was held at *Weſtminſter*, which had no deſired effect.

The King retired to *Canterbury*, and the duke of *Clarence* and the earl of *Warwick* to *France*.

The lord *Wells*'s ſon raiſed troops for *Warwick* in *Lincolnſhire*, and refuſing to obey the King, his father was beheaded with Sir *Thomas Dymock*.

The King took lord *Wells*'s ſon priſoner at *Stamford*, and had him beheaded, the rebels loſt 10,000 men.

Vaucler refuſed the earl of *Warwick* entrance into *Calais*, upon which the King made him governor.

Warwick viſited the *French* king, who received him very kindly, and promiſed him aſſiſtance.

Margaret, *Henry*'s queen becomes reconciled to *Warwick*, and *Clarence* is gained over to *Edward*.

Edward, prince of *Wales*, ſon of *Henry* VI. married *Anne*, daughter to the earl of *Warwick*.

Aug. The King appointed the duke of *York*, guardian to the weſt marches.

Sept. 13. The earl of *Warwick* landed at *Dartmouth*, from whence he had paſſed into *France* about five months before.

Warwick's army on his landing, amounted to 60,000 men, he cauſed *Henry* VI. to be proclaimed, and publiſhed an order in his name for his ſubjects to take arms and expel *Edward*.

Edward raiſed forces, and the marquis of *Montague* deſerts him.

Edward retired into *Lincolnſhire* and was purſued, where he embarked and went to *Holland*, to the duke of *Burgundy*, his brother-in-law, by whom he was well received; but in his voyage very narrowly eſcaped being taken by ſome *German* pirates.

Oct. 1. His Queen took ſanctuary in *Weſtminſter* abbey.

Nov. 4. A ſedition broke out in *Kent*, and the populace marched towards *London*, but was met by the earl of *Warwick* who cauſed ſome of the leaders to be hanged.

Nov. 4. King *Edward*'s queen is delivered of a ſon, named *Edward*, in the abbey of *Weſtminſter*, where ſhe took ſanctuary.

Nov. 6. A parliament is called, by which king *Henry*, after three years impriſonment, is releaſed from the tower, re-inſtated in the government, the ſucceſſion ſettled in his family, and king *Edward* is attainted as a traitor and uſurper.

At *Henry*'s reſtoration, *Montague* was made preſident of the north.

An act paſſed confirming the crown on *Henry* VI. and his male heirs, but in default, the crown was to deſcend to the houſe of *York*.

The duke of *Clarence* and earl of *Warwick*, declared governors of the kingdom, which was a proof of the King's capacity for government.

The earl of *Worceſter* was taken and beheaded.

1471, *Jan*. The earl of *Warwick* was made high admiral in his room.

A truce of ten years was made with *France*.

The duke of *Clarence* is reſtored to his government of *Ireland*.

On *Edward*'s landing, he took only the the title of duke of *York*, calling *Henry* king.

The duke of *Clarence* offeres his mediation between *Edward* and *Warwick*, who rejected it.

This year printing was firſt brought into *England* by one *Caxton*, a mercer, and the firſt printing preſs was ſet up in *Iſlip*'s chapel, *Weſtminſter* abbey, under the patronage of the Abbot.

March 12. King *Edward*, being aſſiſted by the duke of *Burgundy* with 2000 *Dutch*, landed in *Yorkſhire*, ſeized *York*, and marched to *Nottingham*, and the duke of *Clarence* came over to him on the 29th.

April 11. King *Edward* takes poſſeſſion of *London* again (being about ſix months after his leaving it) and impriſoned King *Henry*.

April 13. *Edward* went out to meet *Warwick*, who advanced as far as *Barnet*.

Eaſter Sunday, *April* 14. King *Edward* obtained a great victory over the earl of *Warwick* at *Barnet*; in which battle the Earl himſelf, his brother the marquis of *Montacute*, were killed, and on both ſides 10,000 men.

Eaſter Day. *Edward* returned to *London*, and returned thanks at St. *Paul*'s: he pardoned the archbiſhop of *York*.

April

April 14. King *Henry*'s queen, *Margaret*, with her ſon *Edward*, landed at *Weymouth*, and raiſed forces againſt king *Edward*.

April 27. *Edward* iſſued a proclamation againſt the Queen.

May 4. King *Edward* routs their army at *Tewkeſbury*, and took prince *Edward*, king *Henry*'s only ſon, priſoner, and ſuffered him to be killed in his preſence.

In the battle of *Tewkeſbury*, was loſt, on the Queen's ſide, 3000 men.

The duke of *Somerſet* and the prior of St. *John*'s, were made priſoners.

May 6. The duke of *Somerſet*, and the Prior were beheaded.

May 12. The baſtard of *Fauconbridge* raiſed an army, and attempted to ſurprize *London*; he ſubmitted to the King, who pardoned him, but he was afterwards beheaded.

The earls of *Pembroke* and *Richmond* retired into *Wales*.

Edward endeavoured to get himſelf rid of them, but was diſappointed, and they embarked for *France*, where the duke of *Bretagne* allowed them a ſalary.

June 20. King *Henry* is murdered in the *Tower* by the duke of *Glocester* (as 'tis ſaid) in the 50th year of his age: he was buried firſt at *Chertſey* abbey, thence removed, and ſolemnly interred at *Windſor*. He is reckoned to have reigned 38 years; he left no iſſue behind him, his only ſon *Edward* being killed, as is above related.

Henry during his reign founded *Eaton* college, near *Windſor*, and King's college in *Cambridge*.

Edward, now in poſſeſſion of the crown, created his ſon *Edward* prince of *Wales*, duke of *Cornwall*, and earl of *Cheſter*.

Edward renewed a truce for thirty years, with *Francis* II. duke of *Brittany*.

Queen *Margaret* being taken priſoner by king *Edward*, was ranſomed by her father, *Reyner* duke of *Anjou*.

July. *Edward* gets the Lords to take the oaths to his ſon.

The parliament met, and granted the King one tenth and a fifteenth.

Edward granted a pardon to ſeven biſhops.

The parliament voted, that 14,000 archers ſhould ſerve the King, at their own charge.

1472. *Edward* made a truce with the *Scots* at *Alnwick*.

The King confirmed the ancient alliance with *Portugal*.

Feb. 15. The earl of *Oxford* landing in *England*, was taken priſoner, and confined.

Edward cauſed the archbiſhop of *York* to be confined.

The duke of *Exeter* died, which was the only conſiderable enemy the King had left.

Edward perſecutes the *Lancaſtrians*, and demands the earl of *Richmond* from the duke of *Bretagne*, who denies him.

George duke of *Clarence* created earl of *Warwick*.

A plague in *England* this year carried off more than the fifteen years war.

1473. Truces were confirmed with the ſeveral nations that negociated the laſt year.

The parliament being called, repealed all the acts made after king *Henry*'s re-adeption, and revived the acts of king *Edward* for eſtabliſhing the ſucceſſion in the houſe of *York*.

The royal chapel at *Windſor* was founded this year by *Edward*.

1474. The duke of *Burgundy* gained *Edward* to make war againſt *France*, and entered into a firm alliance upon the ſame.

March. The parliament granted the King 51170*l*. 4*s*. 7*d*. 3 *farthings*, for payment of the wages to his archers, and alſo a ſubſidy; the parliament was then diſſolved.

Edward gave his daughter *Ceciſia* in marriage to the king of *Scot*'s eldeſt ſon, and paid her a dowry of 20,000 marks ſterling.

The King entered into a treaty with the duke of *Burgundy* to invade *France*; the Duke was to aſſiſt him with an army of 20,000 men.

He renewed the truce with *Scotland* for four years longer; this was cemented by a contract of marriage between *Edward*'s daughter *Cecily* and *James*'s eldeſt ſon: in caſe of the death of either, his or her place was to be ſupplied by another of the ſame ſex reſpectively.

1475. *Edward* ordered his troops to aſſemble the 26th of *May*, at *Portſmouth*, to the number of 30,000, all *Engliſhmen*.

June 20. He embarked, and left his ſon, the Prince of *Wales*, guardian of the realm.

July. *Edward* having entered *France*, found the duke of *Burgundy* had deceived him.

Aug. 13. He called a council, and made propoſals to the *French* king.

Catherine hall in *Cambridge* was founded this year.

Aug. 29. The two Kings held a conference at *Pequigny*, and ſwore to the treaty.

Sept. The King and his army returned. He raiſes money by way of benevolence.

Nov. *Margaret* of *Anjou* was releaſed, for the ranſom of 50,000 crowns, and quitting all claim to the crown of *England*.

1476. The King is apprehenſive of the earl of *Richmond*, the pretended heir of the houſe of *Lancaſter*, who was fled to the duke of *Bretagne*, but he could not prevail with the Duke to deliver him up.

Richard duke of *York*, ſecond ſon of *Edward* IV. *&c.* created earl of *Nottingham*, duke of *Norfolk*, and earl of *Surrey*, and ſoon after was created earl marſhal.

1477. The duke of *Burgundy* died, and left a daughter, *Maria*, who married *Maximilian* of *Auſtria*.

Jan. The parliament met and created *Richard*, the King's ſecond ſon, duke of *York*.

The King made a circuit with his judges, and applied himſelf to the adminiſtration of juſtice and filling his coffers.

Jan. 11. *Richard* duke of *York* married to *Anne*, daughter of *John Mowbray*, duke of *Norfolk*, in their infancy.

1748. The duke of *Clarence* is attainted in parliament, and afterwards privately murdered in the tower. He had the choice of his death, and choſe to be drowned in a but of *Malmſey* wine, and was buried at *Tewkeſbury*, *March* 11.

A treaty of trade and commerce was concluded between *England* and *Burgundy*.

The King gave himſelf up to pleaſures, and raiſed money by illegal methods.

A treaty was concluded between *Edward* and *Lewis*, wherein *Lewis* was to pay *England* 50,000 crowns yearly.

A great plague in *England* this year, which began in *September* and ended in *November*.

1479. *Edward*, eldeſt ſon of *Edward* IV. created earl of *March* and marquis of *Pembroke*.

Lewis perſuaded the king of *Scotland* to take arms againſt *Edward*.

1480. *Edward* ſent an embaſſy to *Caſtile* to ſecure that King in his favour.

Edward married his daughter *Anne* to *Philip* earl of *Charollis*, ſon of *Maximilian* and *Maria*.

Edward ſent an embaſſy to *France*, to conclude a marriage for his daughter *Elizabeth*.

He ſent a fleet to the aid of *Maximilian*.

1481. *James* king of *Scotland* cauſed one of his brothers to be murdered for ſpeaking too freely of his conduct; and impriſoned another.

James entered *England* and carried off ſome booty.

The duke of *York* was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Thomas Parr was born this year, noted for his extraordinary great age. He lived till he was 152 years old.

A project of a marriage was formed between the Prince of *Wales* and *Anne* of *Bretagne*.

1482, *Jan.* 20. *Edward* renewed his alliance with *Portugal*.

The princeſs *Anne*, daughter of *Edward*, was allowed for herſelf and houſehold only 68*l.* 11. *per annum*.

The parliament met, and granted the King a tenth and fifteenth, and allotted him 110000*l.* for his houſhold expences.

Aug. King *Edward* entered into a war with *Scotland*, took *Berwick*, and marched to *Edinburgh*, whereupon a peace enſued.

Edward ſent his ſon, the Prince of *Wales*, with the earl of *Rivers*, into *Wales*, to quell ſome commotions that were raiſed there.

1483. *James* renewed his treaty with *Edward*; he attempted his brother's life, who flying to *France*, was killed in a tournament by the duke of *Orleans*.

The Dauphin was married to *Margaret*, the daughter of *Maria*, ducheſs of *Burgundy*, who was killed by a fall from her horſe in *March*, 1481.

April 9. King *Edward* died of a ſurfeit at *Weſtminſter*, in the twenty-third year of his reign, and the forty-ſecond of his age, and was nobly interred at *Windſor*, in the new chapel, the foundation of which himſelf had laid.

HIS ISSUE.

He had by his Queen, (the widow of Sir *John Grey* of *Grooby*)

1. *Edward*, his eldeſt ſon, born *Nov.* 4, 1471, who ſucceeded his father.
2. *Richard*, afterwards created duke of *York*.
3. *George*, who died young.

He had alſo ſeven daughters,

1. *Elizabeth*, his eldeſt daughter, afterwards married to *Henry* VII.
2. *Cecilia*. 3. *Anne*. 4. *Bridget*, a nun. 5. *Mary*. 6. *Margaret*. 7. *Katharine*.

TAXES

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1465. Tunnage and poundage granted the King for life, and a ſubſidy on wool and leather.

1468. Two tenths and two fifteenths granted.

1471. The commons granted that 14,000 archers ſhould ſerve the King at their own charge, one tenth and one fifteenth alſo granted.

1473. One tenth and one fifteenth, and 51,170*l.* for the payment of the wages of the 14,000 archers, which was levied proportionably on every county, city and town.

1482. One tenth and one fifteenth, and a ſubſidy to be levied on ſtrangers and denizens, alſo an annual revenue of 11,000*l.* out of the cuſtoms. This King had a great many other ways of raiſing money, particularly, by confiſcating the eſtates of the noblemen of the oppoſite party; by reſuming the grants of former kings; by proſecuting the ſubject upon penal ſtatutes, and extorting large ſums from delinquents. He alſo raiſed great ſums by privy ſeals and benevolences, borrowing from thoſe who had any reputation for wealth, according to their reſpective abilities. He received alſo large ſums from *France*, to induce him to withdraw his troops from that kingdom, and conſent to a truce.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

3. *Ed.* IV. Cap. 3. An act prohibiting the importation of wrought ſilk.

Cap. 4. An act prohibiting the importation of all ſuch manufactures as were made in *England*.

Cap. 5. An act for reſtraining the exceſs of apparel, and preſcribing what every claſs of men ſhould wear.

4. *Ed.* IV. Cap. 7. An act prohibiting the wearing of ſhoes with long piqued toes.

EDWARD V.

1483, *Apr.* 9. EDWARD, eldeſt ſon of king *Edward* IV. by *Elizabeth* his Queen, (the widow of Sir *John Grey* of *Grooby*, and daughter of Sir *Richard Woodvile*, afterwards earl *Rivers*) ſucceeded his father at the age of eleven years, but was never crowned.

At *Edward*'s acceſſion to the crown there were two parties formed at court, the old and new nobility; the King protects the latter.

The duke of *Glocester* ſeizes upon earl *Rivers*, the Queen's brother, and gets the young King into his power, whereupon the Queen, with her other ſon *Richard*, and five daughters, take ſanctuary at *Weſtminſter*.

April. *Glocester* cauſed lord *Say* and two knights to be ſecured at *Pontefract*.

The duke of *Glocester* carried the King to *Northampton*.

A tumult aroſe in *London*, which was appeaſed by lord *Haſtings*.

May 4. The King was brought to *London*, and lodged in the Biſhop's palace.

The duke of *Glocester* and the lords did homage to him.

The Duke cauſed a grand council to be called.

The Protector moved in council to take the duke of *York* from the Queen.

The archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was ſent to the Queen, but he was againſt violating the ſanctuary.

May 27. He prevailed upon the council to appoint him protector of the King and kingdom, and upon the Queen to deliver up her ſon *Richard* duke of *York*; whereupon he ſecured him, with the King his brother, in the tower.

The Protector took the great ſeal from archbiſhop *Rotheram* and gave it to the biſhop of *Lincoln*.

June. The duke of *Glouceſter* cauſed two councils to be erected, one to conſult meaſures for the coronation, the other to retard it.

The Protector held a council in the tower, and cauſed the lord *Haſtings* to be arreſted.

June 13. The Protector cuts off the heads of Lord *Haſtings*, *Anthony Woodville* earl *Rivers*, the Queen's brother, and of her ſon lord *Richard Grey*.

He tried to juſtify himſelf to the Lord Mayor, and iſſued a proclamation for that purpoſe.

He alſo iſſued a proclamation, that the King's coronation was obliged to be deferred.

June 17. The duke of *Buckingham* harangued the people at *Guildhall* in favour of the duke of *Glocester*; and the Duke waited upon the Protector with the Mayor, and

offered him the crown, which he at firſt refuſed, but at the duke of *Buckingham*'s requeſt he accepted it.

He declared his brothers, king *Edward* and the duke of *Clarence*, as well as the iſſue of *Edward* IV. baſtards; and by the aſſiſtance of the duke of *Buckingham* uſurped the throne, when his nephew, *Edward* V. had reigned but two months and eighteen days.

Jane Shore, concubine to king *Edward* IV. and afterwards to lord *Haſtings*, was obliged to do penance publicly in St. *Paul*'s, for incontinence, in being falſe to her huſband's bed.

RICHARD III.

1483. *June* 18. *RICHARD* III. the eighth and youngeſt ſon of *Richard* duke of *York*, and laſt of the line of *Plantagenet*, uſurped the throne, under pretence that his brothers, *Edward* IV. and the duke of *Clarence*, as well as the iſſue of *Edward* IV. were illegitimate, *Edward* having, as it was alledged, been contracted and married to *Eleanor Talbot*, daughter to *Talbot* earl of *Shrewſbury*.

June 19. He married lady *Anne*, youngeſt daughter of *Richard Nevil*, the great earl of *Warwick*, and relict of prince *Edward*, ſon of *Henry* VI.

June 28. *Richard* made *John Howard*, duke of *Norfolk*, earl marſhal, and made his ſon *Thomas Howard*, earl of *Surrey*.

The archbiſhop of *York* and lord *Stanley* are releaſed, the latter was made lord ſteward of the houſhold.

The biſhop of *Ely* was committed to the cuſtody of the duke of *Buckingham*.

Richard appointed Sir *Robert Brackenbury* governor of the tower.

The King ſent embaſſies to *Caſtile*, *Bretagne* and *France*, to renew his alliance with them.

He went to *Gloceſter*, in order to be abſent at the time of the murder of the young princes.

The King cauſed his two nephews, *Edward* V. and *Richard*, to be murdered; after which they were buried obſcurely in the tower.

In the time of Sir *Thomas Chicheley*, maſter of the ordinance, great heaps of records lying in the ſix clerks office, were removed to be depoſited in the white tower; a new pair of ſtairs were made into the chapel, for the eaſier conveyance of them thither; the labourers in digging found a wooden cheſt, containing bones of conſumed corps, ſuppoſed to be thoſe of the young princes. King *Charles* cauſed them to be interred in *Henry* the Seventh's chapel.

The duke of *Buckingham* demanded the inheritance of *Hereford*, which the King denied him, whereupon the Duke retired to *York*.

July 6. *Richard* was crowned at *Weſtminſter* with *Anne* his queen.

At the ceremony of the coronation, ſeventeen knights of the bath were made.

Poſt horſes and ſtages eſtabliſhed.

Aug. Richard was crowned a ſecond time at *York*.

Edward, his only ſon, created prince of *Wales*.

Aug. 30. *Lewis* XI. king of *France*, died, and *Charles* VIII. his only ſon, being a minor, ſucceeded him, under the guardianſhip of his ſiſter *Anne*.

Lewis was ſo remarkably negligent in his dreſs, that he wore a greaſy hat and the coarſeſt cloaths; and in his chamber of accounts is mentioned, two ſols for a new pair of ſleeves to an old doublet, and of half a denier for a box of greaſe for his old boots.

The duke of *Buckingham* and biſhop of *Ely*, with the counteſs of *Richmond*, conſult in what manner to dethrone *Richard*.

The marquis of *Dorſet*, Sir *Richard Woodville*, the biſhop of *Exeter*, and Sir *Richard Courtney* joined in the plot, and raiſed forces for *Richmond*.

Sept. The earl of *Richmond* was informed by expreſs, of the proceedings in his favour; he acquainted the duke of *Bretagne* thereof, who promiſed to aſſiſt him.

Richard ſuſpects the duke of *Buckingham*'s conduct, and ordered him to court, which the Duke refuſed, and declared againſt the King.

The Duke took up arms, and was joined by numbers in *Wales*; he deſigned to go into *Cornwall*, but could not paſs the *Severne*, by reaſon of the innundation of the waters, that was never ſo great before in that part, it laſted ten days, and men, women and children were carried away in their beds by the violence of it.

Buckingham's army was diſperſed, and he

he was obliged to conceal himſelf in the houſe of one of his domeſticks, who betrayed him for a reward that had been publiſhed by *Richard*.

The conſpirators were obliged to diſperſe, and the marquis of *Dorſet* and others went over to *Richmond*.

Oct. 12. The earl of *Richmond* with 40 ſhips and 5000 men furniſhed by the duke of *Bretagne*, ſailed from St. *Maloes*, but was diſperſed by a ſtorm; the Earl arrived at *Pool*, had like to have been ſurpriſed by a ſtratagem of *Richard*'s, but he eſcaped and ſailed back to *Bretagne*.

The Earl was joined by *Dorſet* and others.

He ſwore at *Reimes* to marry *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Edward* IV. or in caſe ſhe died, *Cecily* her ſiſter.

Richard put ſeveral of the conſpirators to death, and appointed Sir *Ralph Aſhton*, vice conſtable, to try, condemn and execute ſuch as he ſhould think ſuſpicious.

1484, *Jan.* 23. The King ſummoned the firſt parliament.

Lord *Stanley* was made high conſtable.

Sir *William Collingburn*, of *Lydiard* in *Wiltſhire*, was hanged, drawn and quartered, as an adherent of *Richmond*'s.

The parliament recognize *Richard*'s title, and declare his two brothers, *Edward* VI. and the duke of *Clarence*, illegitimate.

He concluded a truce with *Scotland* for three years, and married his niece, *Anne de la Pole*, daughter of his ſiſter, to the king of *Scotland*'s eldeſt ſon.

King *Richard*'s only ſon died, and he declared his nephew, *John de la Pole*, preſumptive heir to the crown.

The duke of *Buckingham* was beheaded at *Shrewſbury*.

The earl of *Richmond* and his adherents were attainted in parliament.

March 16. King *Richard*'s Queen died.

June. He ſecured *Caſtile* and *Portugal* in his favour, and alſo concluded a truce with *Bretagne*.

Richard treated with *Landais*, the duke *Bretagne*'s prime miniſter, for the delivery of the earl of *Richmond*.

Richmond made his eſcape from *Bretagne*, and went to *Angers* in *Anjou*.

The earl of *Oxford*, with the governor of *Calais*, goes to the earl of *Richmond*.

Richard obliges lord *Stanley* to leave his ſon in hoſtage at court for his peaceable behaviour.

He diſcovers the project of the marriage between *Richmond* and *Elizabeth*, and gets the Queen Dowager to deliver up her daughters, when he endeavoured to marry *Elizabeth* himſelf.

The earl of *Oxford* having eſcaped out of *Hammes*, *Richard* ordered that caſtle to be reduced to obedience.

1485. The truce with *Bretagne* being prolonged, and *Richard* not fearing *Richmond*, laid his fleet up.

France reſolved to aid the earl of *Richmond*, and the Earl repaired to *Roan* to aſſemble his troops.

Aug. 6. The earl of *Richmond* landed at *Milford Haven* with 2000 men.

Aug. 8. The Earl marched to *Shrewſbury*, where he was received and joined by great numbers.

Lord *Stanley* raiſed 5000 men, as ſuppoſed for *Richard*, and his brother raiſed 2000.

Richard aſſembled his forces at *Nottingham*, and found they daily deſerted to *Richmond*.

The Earl marched to *Litchfield*, and had an interview with lord *Stanley* at *Atherſton*.

Lord *Stanley* refuſed to obey the King's orders, and *Richard* ordered his ſon's head to be ſtruck off, but he was perſuaded from it.

Aug. 22. The earl of *Richmond* engaged king *Richard* in *Boſworth* field, near *Leiceſter*, where *Richard* was killed and his army routed.

The King's army conſiſted of 12,000 men, and *Richmond*'s of not above 5000.

Almoſt at the deciſion of the battle, lord *Stanley* declared for *Richmond*, and placed the crown on his head after the battle.

On the King's ſide were ſlain 2000 men, amongſt whom was the duke of *Norfolk*.

Richmond loſt but 100 men; Sir *Richard Brandon* was the only perſon of note ſlain.

The earl of *Surrey* was made priſoner, but afterwards releaſed and pardoned.

Lord *Cateſby*, *Richard*'s chief counſellor, was executed at *Leiceſter*.

Richard is reckoned to have reigned two years and two months. He was buried in the *Grey Friars* church at *Leiceſter*, and left no iſſue behind him.

His wife was *Anne*, the ſecond daughter of *Richard Nevil*, earl of *Warwick* and *Saliſbury* (ſurnamed the *Make-King*) who was firſt married to *Edward* prince of *Wales*, ſon to *Henry* VI.

His iſſue was *Edward*, earl of *Saliſbury*, created prince of *Wales*, the crown being entailed upon him by parliament, but he died before his father.

Richard

Richard left but one natural ſon, ſurnamed *John* of *Gloceſter*, a minor, whom he had appointed governor of *Calais*, *Guiſnes*, and all the marches of *Picardy*, and a natural daughter, named *Catherine Plantagenet*, who died young.

Thus ended the reign of the *Plantagenets*, and the end of a civil war that laſted 30 years, which deſtroyed above 100,000 *Engliſhmen*, and a great number of princes of the two contending houſes.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1. *Rich.* III. Cap. 1. Enacted, that no money ſhould, for the future, be demanded of the ſubject by way of loan or benevolence: it being frequently extorted by force, for the King named the ſum, and it was dangerous to refuſe it.

Cap. 3. Juſtices of peace were empowered to admit people to bail that were ſuſpected of felony.

Cap. 4. None to be impannelled on juries unleſs ſeized of 20*s. per annum* in lands.

Cap. 9. No alien ſhall exerciſe any handicraft, or trade by retail.

Cap. 12. No foreigners ſhall import any ſuch manufactures as are made in *England*.

Cap. 13. Enacted, that a tun of wine or oil ſhould conſiſt of 252 gallons, a pipe 126, a tierce 84, a hogſhead 63, a barrel 31 and a half, and a rundlet 18 and a half.

HENRY VII.

1485. HENRY, ſon of *Edmund* of *Hadham*, earl of *Richmond* (eldeſt ſon of *Owen Tudor* and queen *Catherine*, relict of *Henry* V.) by *Margaret* his wife, ſole daughter of *John* duke of *Somerſet*, the ſon of *John* earl of *Somerſet*, who was ſon of *John* of *Gaunt*, duke of *Lancaſter*, by *Katherine Swinford*, his third wife, was, the ſame day he obtained the victory over king *Richard* at *Boſworth*, proclaimed King by his army.

He could derive no title from *John* of *Gaunt*, for two reaſons: firſt, becauſe there were deſcendants from *John of Gaunt*, by his former wife, then remaining; ſecondly, becauſe *Katherine Swinford* was not married to *John* of *Gaunt* when ſhe had *John* earl of *Somerſet* by him, but his former ducheſs was then living. Nor did that act of parliament, which legitimated *John* of *Gaunt*'s iſſue by *Katherine Swinford*, make them capable of inheriting the crown; but only gave them a capacity of inheriting any private eſtate deſcending to them from their anceſtors.

Aug. 23. King *Henry* impriſoned the earl of *Warwick*, ſon of the duke of *Clarence*, in the tower.

Aug. 27. *Henry* came to *London*, and was met by the mayor and aldermen, and joyfully received by the people.

He aſſembled a council to meet at the Biſhop's palace, where he was lodged; and he ratified his former oath to marry *Elizabeth*.

Sept. The earl of *Oxford* made governor of the tower.

Henry made a truce with *France* for one year.

Oct. 30. King *Henry* was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, on which day he firſt inſtituted the yeomen of the guard.

Nov. 17. He called a parliament which ſettled the crown upon him and his iſſue.

The parliament paſſed an act of attainder againſt the late King, by the name of duke of *Gloceſter*.

A general pardon took place to all who would take the oath of allegiance.

Several of the members having been attainted of treaſon in the late reign, it was reſolved they could not ſit in the houſe till their attainders were reverſed: but as to the King, it was reſolved, his attainder need not be reverſed, the crown purging all defects.

The parliament repealed the firſt act of *Richard* III. for ſettling the crown on that Prince, and ordered the record to be taken off and burnt.

Nov. 25. The parliament being diſſolved, *Henry* ſent *Oliver King* to *France*, with money to repay *Charles* for his aſſiſtance, and to redeem his pledges.

A new diſeaſe (called the ſweating ſickneſs) reigned this year; it began in *September*, and, though it held little more than a month, carried off many thouſands; particularly in *London*, two mayors ſucceſſively and ſix aldermen died. It was cured, at length, by keeping the patient moderately warm, and giving him cordials that were not too ſtrong.

The King would have borrowed 6000 marks

marks of the city of *London*, but they lent him only 2000 pounds.

Jaſper Tudor, earl of *Pembroke*, the King's uncle, created duke of *Bedford*, and Sir *Edward Courtſey*, earl of *Devon*, *Oct.* 27.

1486, *Jan.* A three years truce with *France* was concluded on.

The lord *D'Aubeney* was made governor of *Calais* for ſeven years; the earl of *Derby*, high conſtable; and Sir *William Stanley*, lord chamberlain.

Jan. 18. King *Henry* married the princeſs *Elizabeth*, eldeſt daughter of *Edward* IV. by which marriage he united the houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*.

April. The lords *Lovel* and *Stafford* raiſed forces in *Worceſterſhire*, but were diſperſed by the duke of *Bedford*. *Humphrey Stafford* was taken and executed at *Tybrun*.

The King cauſed the earl of *Warwick* to be ſhewn in public, it having been reported that he had eſcaped out of the tower.

The earl of *Lincoln* goes over to the ducheſs of *Burgundy* to ſolicit aſſiſtance againſt *Henry*.

Sept. 20. The Queen was delivered of a prince, named *Arthur*.

Lambert Symnel perſonated *Richard* duke of *York*, and was ſet up againſt king *Henry*.

He was afterwards made to perſonate *Edward* earl of *Warwick*, priſoner in the tower; and going into *Ireland*, was proclaimed King, and was crowned by the name of *Edward* VI. at *Dublin*.

A truce with *Scotland* for three years.

The Queen Dowager of *Edward* IV. was confined to *Bermondſey* abbey in *Surrey*, and her eſtate ſeized by the King, who ſuſpected her to be concerned in the contrivance of *Symnel*. She died ſoon after.

Dr. *Moreton*, biſhop of *Ely*, (who had been very inſtrumental in the late revolution) made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, on the death of cardinal *Bourchier*, the laſt archbiſhop.

Nov. The King granted an annuity of ten marks to *Bernard Andrews*, his poet laureat.

1487, *Jan.* The King concluded a treaty of commerce with the low countries.

He viſited *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, and went in pilgrimage to our lady of *Walſingham*, after which he returned to *London*.

May. The earl of *Lincoln* arrived in *Ireland* with the lord *Lovel*, *Martin Stewart*, and 2000 *Germans*.

Henry aſſembled his troops at *Coventry*.

The King cauſed many ſuſpected perſons to be highly fined.

Henry ſent an embaſſy to the Pope.

Lambert, with the earl of *Lincoln* and a body of *Iriſh* troops land in *England*.

June 16. They were defeated by king *Henry* at *Stoke*, near *Newark*. The earl of *Lincoln* was killed upon the ſpot, with 4000 of his party, and *Lambert*, with *Simon* his tutor, were made priſoners.

Lambert was made a ſcullion in the King's kitchen, and afterwards one of his falconers, in which poſt he died. His tutor, *Simon*, was committed to ſome obſcure priſon, and never heard of more.

Nov. 9. The parliament met and granted the King tunnage and poundage, and the clergy granted the King a tenth.

Nov. 25. The Queen was crowned.

Nov. 28. A treaty was made with the king of *Scotland*.

The *French* King ſent an embaſſy to *Henry* about *Bretagne*.

Henry offered his mediation to *Charles* and the duke of *Bretagne*, which the *French* King accepted, but the Duke rejected it.

Lord *Woodville* went with an aid of 400 men to the duke of *Bretagne*.

The court of ſtarchamber was inſtituted this year.

Henry ſent an embaſſy to *France* to treat of a peace with *Bretagne*.

1488, *June*. The *Scots* rebel againſt their King, *James* III. and killed him at *Brannockſburn*.

An inſurrection in the north on account of taxes, in which the earl of *Northumberland* was killed, but it was ſoon ſuppreſſed.

The King went to *York* and puniſhed the ringleaders of the inſurrection.

The *French* king and *Henry* concluded a truce, which was to end in 1490.

The *French* king proſecutes the war with *Bretagne*, and in a battle killed lord *Woodville* and moſt of his men.

This year the cape of *Good Hope* was diſcovered.

1489. *Henry* concluded a treaty with *Bretagne*, and engaged to ſend the Ducheſs 6000 men.

Maps and ſea charts firſt brought into *England* by *Columbus*.

1490, *Jan.* 13. A parliament met and paſſed ſeveral wholeſome acts, and repealed others.

The Ducheſs entered into freſh obligations with *Henry* without obtaining any ſuccours.

Henry made ſeveral alliances this year.

1491.

1491. The King entered into a war with *France*.

Charles VIII. of *France*, married *Anne* dutchess of *Bretagne*.

Greek first introduced in *England*.

1492. The parliament met and granted the King a benevolence.

The city of *London* paid 9682*l*. 17*s*. 4*d*.

Henry sent 12 ships and 2500 men to the Archduke.

Oct. *Henry* assembled his troops, to the number of 27,000 men, and embarked and went to *Calais*, appointing his son *Arthur* guardian of the realm.

America was discovered this year by *Christopher Columbus*, a *Genoese*, for the *Spaniards*, *Oct*. 11.

Nov. 3. A peace was concluded with *France*, and a truce with *Scotland*.

Dec. 17. The King returned from *France*.

He put the supplies in his pocket that were granted for the war; and at the same time made his enemies purchase their peace with a large sum, and scarce an officer at court, or general in the army, but received a considerable bribe from *France*.

The Moors were driven out of *Granada* by the king of *Spain*.

1493. The dutchess of *Burgundy*, *Edward* the Fourth's sister, set up *Perkin Warbeck*, to counterfeit *Richard* duke of *York*, second son of king *Edward*.

June 28. The Queen was delivered at *Greenwich* of her second son *Henry*, who succeeded his father.

The King sent the order of the garter to the duke of *Calabria*.

Sir *Robert Clifford* and *Barley* went over to *Perkin*, who sent word afterwards that the duke of *York* was alive.

Aug. The emperor *Frederick* died, and *Maximilian* his son, King of the *Romans*, succeeded him.

Henry demanded *Warbeck* of the Archduke who refused to deliver him.

Oct. 6. The King went to *France* with an army, and his title to the crown of *England* was acknowledged by that king.

Henry discovered *Perkin*'s pedigree.

Feb. 16. He executed several that were in a conspiracy to bring in *Perkin*, and particularly Sir *William Stanley*, lord chamberlain, who set the crown upon his head.

Henry concluded a treaty of perpetual peace and amity with *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, king and queen of *Castile* and *Arragon*, also marriage articles were confirmed between *Arthur* and *Catherine*.

Joan Boughton, a widow, was burnt for heresy.

1494, *Sept*. 11. The King's second son *Henry* made governor of *Ireland*, and Sir *Edward Poynings* appointed his deputy.

Alice Hackney, who had been buried 175 years, was dug up by accident at St. *Mary Hill* church; the skin was whole, and the joints of the arms pliable.

Sir *Edward Poynings* held a parliament in *Ireland*, and had passed, that the statutes of *England* concerning the public, should be observed in *Ireland*.

Libels were published against the King, for which five persons were executed.

1495. *Perkin* appeared upon the coast of *Kent*, where several of his followers were taken and hanged.

May 31. *Cecily*, relict of *Richard* duke of *York* died, she lived to see three princes of her body crowned and four murdered.

Oct. The King called a parliament and passed several wholesome acts.

Perkin Warbeck married *Catherine Gordon*, daughter of the earl of *Huntley*.

Feb. A treaty was concluded of perpetual peace with *Flanders*.

The king of *Scotland* received *Perkin*, and marched with an army into *England* in his behalf, but soon retired.

Edmund, third son of king *Henry* VII. created duke of *Somerset*; he was born the preceding year, and died in this.

Charles VIII. of *France*, conquered *Naples*.

A perpetual peace concluded on by *Henry* and *Philip*, archduke of *Austria*.

Jesus college, in *Cambridge*, converted into a college from a desolate nunnery, by *John Alcock*, bishop of *Ely*.

Sebastian Cabot was employed by the King to make discoveries on the eastern and north-eastern coasts of *America*.

Sept. 23. *Henry* entered into the league of *Italy*.

1497, *Jan*. The parliament met and granted the King a subsidy.

An insurrection happened in *Cornwall*, on account of taxes.

The rebels being headed by *James* lord *Audley*, marched up towards *London*, but were defeated, and lord *Audley* taken and executed, *June* 24.

Sept. 30. A seven years truce was concluded with *Scotland*, whereby *Perkin* was obliged to leave this kingdom.

The *East Indies* were discovered this year by a *Portuguese*; and *Florida*, *Jamaica*, *Porto Rico*, *Trinado* and *Newfoundland* by *Cabot*.

The

Sept. The *Corniſh* men invited *Perkin* over from *Ireland*. He marched at the head of them, and beſieged *Exeter*; but not being able to take the town, he took ſanctuary, and his followers ſubmitted themſelves.

Perkin was brought up to *London* and ſhewn to the people.

The paſſage to the *Indies* by the Cape of *Good Hope*, found out by *Vaſca de Gama*, the *Portugueſe* admiral.

Newfoundland diſcovered by *Cabot*.

1498. *Sheen*, or *Richmond* palace, burnt down and rebuilt.

The *Weſt Indies* diſcovered by *Columbus*.

April. Charles VIII. of *France*, died, and was ſucceeded by the duke of *Orleans*, as *Lewis* XII. who ratified the late treaties made with *Henry*.

The King marched to *Exeter* and hanged ſome of the rebels.

1499. *Perkin* made his eſcape, but was taken again and ſent to the tower, where contriving with the earl of *Warwick* to make their eſcape, he was hanged at *Tyburn*, [*Nov.* 16] and the Earl (the laſt of the male line of the *Plantagenets*) was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, the 28th.

1500, *May*. There happened ſo great a plague in *England*, that it occaſioned the King and court to move to *Calais*, and it ſwept off upwards of 30,000 people in *London*.

The Pope raiſed money in *England* and the reſt of *Europe*, by proclaiming a Jubilee, for he granted the ſame indulgence to thoſe that remained at home, as to thoſe who viſited *Rome*, on paying certain ſums of money.

The King extorts money from his ſubjects, on pretence of their diſaffection, obliging them to purchaſe their pardons, though there was no evidence produced againſt them.

Cardinal *Moreton*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury* died, and was ſucceeded by Doctor *Henry Dean*, biſhop of *Saliſbury*.

Henry was choſen protector of the order of St. *John*, by the knights of *Rhodes*.

July. The Pope granted a diſpenſation for the marriage between king *James* and *Margaret*.

Lewis XII. and *Ferdinand*, king of *Arragon*, join their forces and ſubdued *Naples*, ſharing the kingdom between them.

The king of *Naples* retired into *France*, upon a penſion of 30,000 crowns.

1501. The earl of *Suffolk* having quarrelled with a man, killed him, when he withdrew into *Flanders*; ſoon after *Henry* pardoned him, and he returned.

Nov. The marriage of *Arthur* with *Catherine* was conſummated; the Princeſs arived in *England Oct.* 2.

Henry made the emperor *Maximilian* a preſent of 10,000*l.* rather than engage himſelf againſt the *Turks*, and ſent him and his ſon the order of the garter.

Sir *John Shaw*, lord-mayor, was the firſt that held his feaſt at *Guildhall*.

The King gave the title of merchant taylors to the company of taylors, of which himſelf was a member.

1502, *April* 2. Prince *Arthur* died at *Ludlow* caſtle.

Prince *Henry* being about twelve years old, was made prince of *Wales*, and contracted to the infanta *Catherine*, his late brother's wife.

Sebaſtian Cabot returned from his diſcoveries to the north-weſt, and brought over ſome of the natives cloathed in ſkins. Others were employed to make further diſcoveries that way, for the crown of *England*, the following year.

The agreement of marriage was concluded between *Henry*'s daughter *Margaret* and *James* king of *Scotland*, and a perpetual peace was concluded on.

1503. The Queen died in childbed, and the young Princeſs her daughter ſoon after. The King uſed her and her mother barbarouſly, out of prejudice to the line of *York*.

Feb. 11. *James Tyrrel*, ſuppoſed to be one of the murderers of king *Edward* V. executed as a traitor, was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

Margaret was conducted to *Scotland*.

Pope *Alexander* VI. dying, *Pius* III. ſucceeded him, and granted a diſpenſation for the marriage of prince *Henry* with his late brother's wife, the princeſs of *Wales*.

1504, *Jan.* The parliament met, and granted the King a ſubſidy, and paſſed many good acts, and many tending to enhance the King's treaſure

The parliament countenances the King's extortions.

This year *Henry* VII's chapel, at the eaſt end of *Weſtminſter* abbey, was built.

Henry obliged the city of *London* to give 5000 marks for a confirmation of their liberties.

The prince *Henry* married to *Catherine* princeſs dowager of *Wales*.

The princeſs *Margaret*, king *Henry*'s eldeſt daughter, was this year married to *James* IV. king of *Scots*.

The King gave her a portion of 30,000*l.* ſterling, and king *James* made her a jointure of 2000*l. per annum.*

1505. *Henry* made an alliance with the duke of *Saxony.*

Shillings firſt coined in *England.*

1506. *Philip* and *Jane* take the title of king and queen of *Caſtile,* and in their paſſage thither, were forced into *England* by a ſtorm.

They viſited the King at *Windſor,* and concluded a marriage with the ducheſs of *Savoy.*

April 23. *Philip* and his Queen embark for *Spain,* where he died ſoon after, and his Queen loſt her ſenſes.

1507. *Henry* concluded a treaty of commerce with the *Low Countries.*

Henry raiſed money by extortion from his ſubjects, and is ſaid to have amaſſed 1,800,000*l.*

The King by *Empſon* and *Dudley,* extorted great ſums of money.

Another conſpiracy by the earl of *Suffolk,* the earl of *Devonſhire,* and others, is diſcovered and defeated.

Henry Pole, great grandchild of *Richard Nevil,* the elder brother of *John* lord *Mountacute,* created lord *Montacute.*

Philip king of *Spain,* being driven on the coaſt of *England,* king *Henry* obliged him to deliver up the earl of *Suffolk,* who was harboured in *Flanders,* and he was confined to the tower.

Philip died in *September* following.

The iſland of *Madagaſcar,* diſcovered by the *Porteugueſe.*

The *Dutch,* by treaty, excluded from fiſhing on the coaſt of *England.*

Chriſt's college in *Cambridge,* founded by *Margaret* counteſs of *Richmond,* mother to the King.

A ſweating ſickneſs raged this year.

Dec. 17. The archduke *Charles* was married by proxy to the princeſs *Mary.*

1508. *Henry* lent the Archduke 50,000 crowns, upon a jewel the Duke pledged, called the rich Flower-de-luce, which weighed in gold and precious ſtones two hundred and eleven ounces.

Henry thinks no more of his own marriage

St. *John* the evangeliſt's college, in *Cambridge,* founded by *Margaret* counteſs of *Richmond.*

The princeſs *Mary* married by proxy to the archduke of *Auſtria,* heir to the crown of *Caſtile,* never conſummated.

1509. The King, a little before his death, publiſhed a general pardon to all his ſubjects, releaſed all debtors out of priſon, who did not owe more than forty ſhillings to any one man, paying their creditors out of his own purſe; and by his will commanded his ſucceſſor to make reſtitution to all men he had wronged by his extortions, to which his ſon paid no great regard.

1509, *April* 22. King *Henry* died at *Richmond,* in the 53d year of his age, and the 24th of his reign; and was magnificently buried in the chapel built by him at *Weſtminſter*; leaving behind him 1,800,000*l.* which he had extorted from his ſubjects; but to make ſome amends, he converted the palace of the *Savoy* into an hoſpital, and built ſome religious houſes.

HIS ISSUE.

By *Elizabeth* his queen, eldeſt daughter of *Edward* IV. he had iſſue,

1. *Arthur,* his eldeſt ſon, married to *Catherine,* the infanta of *Spain,* by whom he had no iſſue.

2. *Henry,* his ſecond ſon, who ſucceeded his father.

3. *Edmund,* born *anno* 1495, who died a year old.

He had alſo four daughters.

1. *Margaret,* his eldeſt daughter, married to *James* IV. king of *Scots,* born *Nov.* 29, 1496.

2. *Elizabeth,* born in 1492, who died at three years of age, *Sept.* 14, 1495.

3. *Mary,* married firſt to *Lewis* XII. king of *France,* by whom ſhe had no iſſue; and afterwards to *Charles Brandon,* duke of *Suffolk,* by whom ſhe had iſſue *Henry Brandon,* her only ſon, and two daughters, *viz. Francis Brandon* and *Eleanor Brandon.*

4. *Catherine,* who was born in 1503, and died in his infancy.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

Tunnage granted, being 3*s.* on every tun of wine by denizens, and 6*s.* by aliens, and 1*s.* in the pound on merchandize, except tin, for which aliens were to pay 2*s.*

A ſubſidy on wool, *viz.* 33*s.* 4*d.* a pack by denizens, and double that ſum by aliens.

On every laſt of hides, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by denizens, and 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by aliens, and the clergy granted a tenth.

A tenth granted by the laity.

(*N. B.* A tenth raiſed about 100,000*l.*)

The parliament granted the King a benevolence, to be levied only on the rich; and

and he obtained of the *French* king near 150,000*l.* for conſenting to a peace.

A ſubſidy granted for the *Scotch* war, amounting to 120,000*l.* beſides two fifteenths.

A ſubſidy granted the King for the marriage of his daughter. He obtained a benevolence the ſame year.

The King levied a benevolence again.

Beſides theſe taxes, this Prince had many extraordinary ways of raiſing money, particularly by cauſing his ſubjects to be proſecuted on penal ſtatutes, and making them buy a confirmation of their titles, liberties, and privileges with great ſums. The city of *London* paid him 5000*l.* on this account only. He acquired great ſums alſo by calling in money, and recoining it, raiſing and lowering the coin at his pleaſure. The people, ſays lord *Bacon*, were perpetually pilfered and proſecuted by an army of taxgatherers and informers. Men were obliged to redeem their perſons from priſon by ſacrificing their eſtates, till he had, in a manner, engroſſed all the riches of the kingdom. His ſubjects, like ſlaves in the mines, had no other proſpect than filling their maſter's coffers; and the parliament, either awed or bribed by the court, countenanced his extortions, and choſe the infamous *Dudley*, the chief inſtrument of theſe oppreſſions, their ſpeaker.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 *Hen.* VII. Cap. 4. The ordinary was empowered to puniſh prieſts by impriſonment for adultery and fornication.

Cap. 7. Hunting in the night-time in diſguiſe made felony.

3 *Hen.* VII. Cap. 1. The ſtar-chamber empowered to puniſh ſeveral offences. An appeal given to the wife, or neareſt relation, where a perſon was acquitted for murder, at the King's ſuit.

Cap. 2. Felony to carry away a woman againſt her will, having lands or goods, or being heir apparent to her anceſtor, and felony alſo in the abettors.

Cap. 4. Deeds of gift to defraud creditors made void.

Cap. 14. Felony in any of the King's ſervants, under the dignity of a peer, to conſpire the deſtruction of the King, or any lord of the realm, or any of the King's council, ſteward, treaſurer or comptroller of the houſhold; the trial to be before the ſteward, treaſurer, or comptroller of the houſhold, and twelve of the houſhold to be of the jury.

4 *Hen.* VII. Cap. 8. Enacted that no butcher ſhould kill meat in any walled town, or in *Cambridge*.

Cap. 13. Enacted that the benefit of clergy ſhall be allowed but once.

Cap. 24. Fines ſhall conclude all perſons after five years nonclaim, if they are of age, at liberty, *&c.* but not barred till five years after their reſpective rights accrue, nor where the parties levying having nothing in lands.

11 *Hen.* VII. Cap. 3. Enacted that all men ſhall be indemnified, who ſhall ſerve a King *de facto* in his wars.

Cap. 4. Enacted, that weights and meaſures according to the ſtandard ſhall be kept in every market town.

Cap. 12. Enacted, that poor men admitted paupers in any court ſhall pay no fees, but their counſel and attornies ſhall diſpatch their buſineſs *gratis*.

Cap. 13. Enacts that no horſes ſhall be exported without the King's licence.

Cap. 17. Inflicts a penalty of 10*l.* on perſons who take a pheaſant or partridge in another's freehold, and the taking the eggs of hawks or ſwans, was puniſhed by a fine or a year's impriſonment.

19 *Hen.* VII. Cap. 10. Enacts that the ſheriff ſhall have the cuſtody of the county goal, and aſcertains the penalty of eſcapes.

Cap. 21. The importation of ſuch ſilk manufactures as are made in *England* prohibited.

HENRY VIII.

1509. *April* 22 HENRY, the ſecond but only ſurviving ſon of *Henry* VII. by the lady *Elizabeth*, eldeſt daughter of *Edward* IV. ſucceeded to the crown, whoſe right is hitherto unconteſted, though he muſt derive it from his mother; for his father was heir neither to the houſe of *York* nor *Lancaſter*.

He confirmed the general pardon his father had granted, and publiſhed a proclamation, declaring, That if any of his ſubjects had been wrongfully deprived of their goods, under colour of commiſſions for levying forfeitures in the laſt reign, they ſhould receive ſatisfaction. The inferior agents of *Empſon* and *Dudley* being ſet in the pil-

lory, were knocked on the head by the rabble.

Henry cauſed lord *Stafford* to be ſent to the tower upon ſuſpicion, but he was ſhortly after created earl of *Wiltſhire*.

Henry the Seventh's executors made reſtitution this year of great ſums of money extorted by *Dudley* and *Empſom*.

The counteſs of *Richmond*, the King's grandmother, died this year.

June 3. He ſolemnized his marriage with the princeſs *Catherine*, his brother *Arthur*'s widow.

June 24. The King and Queen were crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

Henry made made a league with the emperor *Ferdinand* of *Naples*, and king of *Spain*.

This year gardening was introduced from the *Netherlands*.

1510, *Jan.* The parliament met and paſſed an act of attainder againſt *Empſom* and *Dudley*.

March. *Henry* made a new treaty of alliance with *Lewis* XII.

April. Pope *Julius* II. ſent *Henry* a conſecrated roſe.

Henry made *Wolſey* laſt year dean of *Lincoln*, and preſented him with *Empſom*'s houſe in *Fleet-ſtreet*.

Aug. 18. He cauſed *Empſom* and *Dudley*, the inſtruments of his father's extortions, to be convicted and executed as traitors.

The money hoarded up in the laſt reign was ſquandered away in the beginning of this, and little or no ſatisfaction given to thoſe it had been extorted from.

1511, *Jan.* *Henry* had a ſon born, which died the following month.

May. *Ferdinand* demanded an aid of *Henry*, who ſent him 1000 archers under Sir *T. Darcy*, and they returned in *Auguſt*.

July. *Henry* ſent 1500 men into *Flanders*, to aſſiſt the duke of *Burgundy* againſt the duke of *Guelders*.

Henry engaged in the *Italian* league to oppoſe the *French*.

Nov. 17. He concluded with *Ferdinand* a league for the conqueſt of *Guienne*.

1512, *Jan.* 25. *Henry* declared war againſt *France*.

Sir *Edward Howard*, the firſt lord high admiral appointed.

A royal navy office was eſtabliſhed, and we find nineteen ſhips manned and victualled by the government.

Jan. 26. The parliament met and granted the King two fifteenths, and two tenths on the clergy.

Feb. *Henry* ſent ambaſſadors to the council of *Lateran*.

He ſent the marquis of *Dorſet* with an army into *Spain*, and appointed Sir *Edward Howard* to command the fleet.

May. The Admiral having landed the troops, returned to the coaſt of *Bretagne*.

The duke of *Alva* over-runs *Navarre*.

Ferdinand ordered the marquis of *Dorſet* to join the duke of *Alva*, which he refuſed, and returned to *England* with his army.

Auguſt. The Admiral met the *French* fleet in the *Engliſh* channel, and engaged them, the Regent was blown up; the *Engliſh* had 45 ſhips, and the *French* 39.

Nov. 4. A parliament met and granted the King a ſubſidy and poll tax.

James king of *Scotland* entered into a league with *Lewis* XII. againſt *England*.

Part of the King's palace at *Weſtminſter*, and the chapel in the tower of *London*, were burnt.

The Pope, Emperor, and king of *Arragon*, entered into a league againſt *France*.

1513. *Wolſey*, biſhop of *Wincheſter*, was introduced at court, became a privy counſellor.

April. Admiral *Howard* put to ſea with 32 ſhips of war, and engaged ſix galleys of the *French*, one of which he boarded, and was knocked overboard and drowned.

Thomas Howard, his brother, was appointed lord high admiral in his room.

The *French* afterwards made a deſcent upon the coaſt of *Suffolk*, and carried off ſome booty.

April 30. *Edmund de la Pole*, earl of *Suffolk*, upon account of his near relation to the houſe of *York*, was beheaded.

Brazen-Noſe college in *Oxford*, founded by *William Smith*, biſhop of *Lincoln*, and finiſhed by *Richard Sutton*, Eſq.

May. The King and moſt of his troops went to *Calais*.

June. The troops under the command of the earl of *Shrewſbury* and lord *Herbert* began to march, and beſieged *Terouenne*, where *Henry* ſoon joined them.

A war was declared againſt *Scotland*.

June 30. The King having made queen *Catherine* regent, invaded *France* with a great army in perſon.

Aug. 16. *Henry* defeated the duke of *Longueville* in a battle at *Guinegaſte*.

Aug. 18. He retained the emperor *Maximilian* in his pay.

Aug. 21. The *Scots* took *Norham* caſtle.

Henry defeated a great body of *French* troops, and took *Terouenne*.

Sept.

Sept. He took *Tournay*, in which place was 20,000 inhabitants.

He gave *Terouenne* to the Emperor, who demoliſhed it.

Sept. 9. The earl of *Surrey*, the King's general, gained a great victory over the *Scots* at *Flodden* field, where king *James* IV. of *Scotland* was killed upon the ſpot. *James* V. ſucceeded him; during his minority, the Queen was made Regent, and a truce was concluded on.

Oct. 24. The King returned and paſſed an act, taking away the benefit of clergy from all who committed murder or felony in any conſecrated place or elſewhere.

1514, *Jan.* The parliament met, and paſſed an act that no ſurgeon ſhould ſit on juries, and be diſcharged from ſerving all parish offices, by reaſon of their conſtant call on patients.

The Pope ſent *Henry* a conſecrated hat and ſword.

A body of *French* landed and burnt *Bright helmſtone*, whereupon Sir *John Wallop* went to *Normandy* and burnt 21 villages and towns.

Lewis ſent ambaſſadors to *England* to treat of a peace, and a truce was made.

The queen dowager of *Scotland* having married the earl of *Angus*, the duke of *Albany* was elected Regent.

Oct. 9. The princeſs *Mary*, the King's youngeſt ſiſter, was married to *Lewis* XII. king of *France*, who died the firſt of *Jan.* following, and was ſucceeded by *Francis* I.

The Princeſs, before her marriage with the *French* king, renounced her eſpouſals with *Charles* prince of *Caſtile*, and archduke of *Auſtria*.

1515, *Feb.* The parliament met and paſſed ſeveral laws.

April. *Francis* I. renewed his alliance with *Henry*.

Henry ſent ambaſſadors to the archduke *Charles*, which were coldly received.

May 2. The queen of *France* and duke of *Suffolk* arrived in *England*, and were publickly married at *Greenwich* on the 13th. She brought over with her to the value of 200,000 crowns.

Sept. *Wolſey* obtained a cardinal's cap.

Nov. 12. The parliament met, and the Pope having demanded a ſupply, the clergy refuſed it.

Dec. 22. Cardinal *Wolſey* was made lord chancellor, whom the King loaded with favours.

Cardinal *Wolſey*, the Pope's legate, archbiſhop of *York*, and lord chancellor of *England*, becomes prime miniſter of ſtate. He held at once the biſhopricks of *York*, *Winchester* and *Durham*, and the abbies of St. *Alban* and *Lincoln*; divers priories, and other great benefices *in commendam*, and held the biſhopricks of *Bath*, *Worceſter* and *Hereford* in farm, and had the diſpoſal of all eccleſiaſtical benefices, ſo that his revenues were computed to equal thoſe of the crown.

1516, *Feb.* 11. The princeſs *Mary*, *Henry*'s eldeſt daughter, was born.

A great froſt in *England*, that carts paſſed over the *Thames* on the ice.

Corpus Chriſti college, in *Oxford*, founded by *Richard Fox*, biſhop of *Winchester*.

May 3. Queen *Margaret*, dowager of *Scotland*, the King's eldeſt ſiſter, was forced by a faction to fly into *England*, and came through *London* to *Greenwich*.

Ferdinand, king of *Arragon*, died, and was ſucceeded by *Charles* of *Auſtria*.

Henry tried to have the duke of *Albany* removed from the regency of *Scotland*, but could not.

The truce with *Scotland* was prolonged.

1517, *May* 1. An inſurrection of the *London* apprentices, on account of ſtrangers being permitted to trade, which was ſuppreſſed.

Above 200 of the rioters were convicted of treaſon, of whom only fifteen were executed, the reſt being pardoned, on the interceſſion of the Queens of *England*, *France* and *Scotland*, then reſiding at *London*.

The ſweating ſickneſs raged again this year, uſually carrying off the patient in three hours. In ſome towns, half the people were ſwept away; and the terms were adjourned from *London* for a year and more.

Oxford was depopulated; ſuppoſed to proceed from a ſtagnation of the waters about that city.

The reformation in religion was begun this year in *Germany* by *Martin Luther*, a doctor in divinity, and reader of the univerſity of *Wittenburgh*, and was countenanced by *Frederick* duke of *Saxony*.

June. The Pope levied a tenth on the clergy of *England*, and appointed cardinal *Wolſey* collector.

Martin Luther's writings began now to appear.

The Pope ſolited a cruſade, and demanded money of *Henry*, who denied him.

Alexander Hume and his brother were beheaded in *Scotland* for raiſing a rebellion.

1518.

1518. The ſtreights of *Magellan* diſcovered by a perſon of that name.

New Spain diſcovered by *Fernandez Cortez*.

An embaſſy arrived from *France* to treat concerning the reſtitution of *Tournay*.

July 29. Cardinal *Campeius* was ſent by the Pope as legate into *England*, to whom *Wolſey* was joined.

Wolſey loſing the biſhoprick of *Tournay*, was allowed by the *French* king an annual penſion of 12,000 livres *Tournois*.

Oct. The college of phyſicians in *London* was inſtituted.

The preaching up indulgencies, (or remiſſion of ſins) promiſing eternal ſalvation to the moſt profligate of ſinners that would purchaſe them, gave the firſt hint to the calling the Pope's authority in queſtion.

1519, *Jan.* The emperor *Maximilian* died, upon which the electors met to chuſe an emperor, and *Charles* king of *Spain* was elected.

Great honours were heaped on cardinal *Wolſey*.

Henry ſtood godfather to *Francis* I. king of *France*'s ſon, afterwards *Henry* II.

Wolſey obtained a bull from the Pope as ſole legate *a latere*, and exerciſed his commiſſion with great pride. He tried to aſpire to the popedom, by means of the Emperor.

The Emperor and king of *France* equally court *Wolſey*'s friendſhip.

Henry being at *Calais* was viſited by the Emperor; after which he returned into *England*.

Scotland was divided by two factions, headed by *Hamilton* and the earl of *Arran*.

Sept. 30. *Tournay* was delivered back to the *French*, on a treaty of marriage between the Dauphin and the princeſs *Mary*, neither of them two years old.

Henry, to ſhew an extraordinary zeal againſt the doctrines of *Luther*, or the reformation, cauſed ſix men and one woman to be burnt at *Coventry*, for teaching their children the Lord's prayer, the ten commandments, and the apoſtle's creed, in the vulgar tongue.

1520. *Charles* king of *Spain* was made Emperor, *an. ætat.* 19.

He came over to *England*.

June 4. A famous interview this year between the kings of *England* and *France*, near *Guiſnes*; he was attended by the Queen, the Queen Dowager of *France*, cardinal *Wolſey*, and a numerous train.

The earl of *Kildare* was diſcharged from being lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, and it was conferred on *Thomas Howard*, earl of *Surrey*.

1521. King *Henry* writes a book againſt *Luther*, whereupon the Pope gave him the title of *Defender of the Faith*, which his ſucceſſors retain.

May 17. *Wolſey* procured *Edward Staffford*, duke of *Buckingham*, to be attainted and executed for high treaſon; ſince his death, the place of high conſtable of *England* has never been conferred on any perſon, but upon particular occaſions.

This year muſkets were firſt invented.

England entered into an alliance with the Pope and the Emperor againſt *France*.

Francis I. entered *Spain* with an army, and the Emperor demanded aſſiſtance of *Henry*, upon which he ſent ambaſſadors to *France*.

On the *French* king's repreſentation, *Henry* offered to become mediator between him and the Emperor.

The *Ladrone* iſles diſcovered, and ſoon after the *Philippines*.

Aug. A congreſs was held at *Calais*, where *Wolſey* was appointed to act for the King as mediator, and was appointed lieutenant general.

Aug. 12. *Wolſey* went to the Emperor at *Bruges*, and [*Nov.* 24] made a treaty againſt *France*.

Nov. 27. *Wolſey* returned to *London*.

St. *Alban*'s abbey was given to *Wolſey*.

There was ſo great a dearth in *England* that wheat was ſold at 20*s.* a quarter.

The ſea overflowed the dikes of *Holland*, drowned 72 villages, and above 100,000 people.

1522. On the death of pope *Leo* X. *Wolſey* endeavoured to be made Pope, but was diſappointed; and *Adrian*, cardinal of *Tortoſa*, is elected,

March. A war with *France* and *Scotland* commenced this year.

Henry hearing the duke of *Albany* was returned into *Scotland*, endeavoured to get him ſent from thence.

The Regent went back to *France*.

Henry ſent ſix ſhips to ſea to guard the coaſts.

Anne Bullen returned to *England* from the *French* court.

The King raiſed money by a tax without a parliament; the laity made him a loan of a tenth, and the clergy a fourth.

The *London* merchants oppoſed the tax, and the people murmured againſt cardinal *Wolſey*.

April

April 15. A parliament met, chose Sir *Thomas More* their speaker, and granted a supply for the war with *France*; an army was sent over thither, commanded by the duke of *Suffolk*, which took some small places, and foraged the country almost as far as *Paris*.

May 26. The emperor *Charles* came a second time into *England*, landed at *Dover*, and was received with great honour and magnificence by *Henry* [*June* 6] who conducted him to *London*. He continued in *England* till *July* 5, and was made knight of the garter: he appointed the earl of *Surrey* admiral of his fleet, who made a descent on the coast of *France*, and brought off a rich booty. He lavished great bounties upon cardinal *Wolsey*.

The King ordered an exact survey to be made of the value of all the estates in the kingdom.

The *English* admiral convoyed the Emperor to *Spain*.

Sept. 14. *Wolsey* was a second time disappointed of being made Pope, on the death of *Adrian*; *Clement* VII. was elected.

Wolsey's legantine power was still continued to him, and he was empowered by the new Pope to suppress the lesser monasteries, to enable him to found a college at *Ipswich* and another at *Oxford*.

The damask rose was first brought into *England* by Dr. *Linacre*, the King's physician.

1523. The clergy granted the King one half of their annual revenue, to be paid in five years.

The college of physicians established.

The king and queen of *Denmark* was driven out of their kingdom by the malecontents, and hospitably entertained in the *English* court.

The *French* invaded the *Milanese*, whereupon the *English* and *Dutch* invaded *France*.

April. A parliament met, also a convocation of the clergy, from whom the King received a great subsidy.

The parliament also granted the King a subsidy.

A war with *France*, the charges whereof amounted to 800,000*l*.

An act of attainder was passed against the duke of *Buckingham*; also several other good acts passed, and the parliament was dissolved, *Aug.* 13.

Wolsey's legateship was prolonged for five years.

Sept. *Henry* sent 13,000 men, under the command of the duke of *Suffolk*, into *France*. *Wolsey* caused the subsidy, payable in five years, to be paid at once.

The King invaded *Scotland*, and sent a fleet of 36 ships to cruize on the coast of *France*.

Sept. 24. The duke of *Albany* deceived the vigilance of the *English* and went to *Scotland*; he marched to the borders of *England*, but was forced back by the earl of *Surrey* [*Nov.*] who commanded in the north.

Luther wrote an answer to *Henry*'s book.

1524. A truce was concluded with the *Scots*.

Francis, the *French* king, was taken prisoner by the *Imperialists*, carried to *Spain*, and confined in the castle of *Madrid*.

Henry engaged to pay the duke of *Bourbon* 100,000 crowns a month, on condition of his entering *Provence* with an army.

July. *James*, king of *Scots*, summoned the estates, and declared the regency now void. The Queen and earl of *Arran* governed in his name, upon which the earl of *Angus* was sent for and declared regent.

Aug. The Pope granted *Wolsey* a bull, to suppress as many monasteries as he pleased, to the value of 3000 ducats a year, for the maintainance of the colleges.

Dec. Commissioners were sent to *Ireland*, who reformed many abuses, and appointed *Fitz Gerald* deputy of the kingdom, and the earl of *Ormond* treasurer.

1525. *Henry* levied money on the subjects without a parliament, which occasioned an insurrection; but it was suppressed without bloodshed.

So severe a frost, after great winds and rains, that many lost the use of their limbs, and some perished with cold.

Divers things were imported into *England*, whereupon this rhyme was made,

Turkeys, carps, hops, piccards and beer
Came into *England* all in one year.

June 18. *Wolsey* gave his palace at *Hampton-Court* to the King.

Whiteball built by cardinal *Wolsey*.

Henry Fitz-Roy (base son of *Henry* VIII.) created duke of *Richmond* and *Somerset*.

Henry and the Emperor were dissatisfied with each other, and the King shewed a regard for *France*, and resolved to join with *Francis*.

The King receiving several complaints against the Cardinal, *Wolsey* removed from court those he mistrusted.

Henry restored him to his friendship, and gave him letters-patent for founding his college at *Oxford*.

Dec.

Dec. The truce with *Scotland* was prolonged.

Francis Piccaro, a *Spaniard*, diſcovered the ſouth ſea coaſt, and ranſacked *Peru*, after which one of the ſhips returned to *Spain* by the cape of *Good Hope*, and ſo firſt compaſſed the globe.

Pipins brought to *England* this year, and firſt planted at *Plumſtead* in *Suſſex*.

1526, *Jan.* 14. The Emperor and *Francis* enter into a treaty at *Madrid*.

Henry made the Pope a preſent of 30,000 ducats.

Wolſey obtained grants for his colleges, and ſuppreſſed ſeveral little monaſteries.

March 18. The Emperor releaſed *Francis*, the *French* king, from his impriſonment, on certain conditions.

This year was fought the famous battle of *Mohatz* in *Hungary*, between *Lewis* II. king of that country, and *Soliman*, emperor of the *Turks*; *Lewis* with 20,000 men engaged 300,000 *Turks*, and was defeated, and moſt part of *Hungary* loſt, with the lives of 200,000 *Hungarians* cut off by the *Turks*. This *Lewis* was born without a ſkin, had a beard at fifteen years of age, at eighteen his hairs were grey, and in his twentieth year he was drowned.

Francis and *Henry* deceived the expectations of the Pope and *Venetians*.

1527. A war commenced between the Pope and viceroy of *Naples*, but ſoon after ended in a truce.

The duke of *Bourbon* was killed before *Rome*; his army ranſacked the city for a week, and killed above 5000 men, committing all manner of rapine and cruelty; the ſoldiers got above 1,000,000 of ducats, and a much greater ſum for ranſoms.

The Pope was taken priſoner.

The *French* king agreed to pay *Henry* a tribute for the kingdom of *France*.

Henry reſolved to make a league offenſive and defenſive with *France*, which latter ſent ambaſſadors to *England*, to treat on that head.

July. *Wolſey* was ſent to the court of *France* with a ſplendid retinue, to negociate for *Henry*; he bore the title of vicar-general.

Sept. *Wolſey* returned to *England*, having ratified the treaties made with *Francis*.

Henry made demands upon the Emperor.

Henry and *Francis* ſent each other the order of the Garter, and order of St. *Michael*.

The Pope wrote to *Henry* to ſolicit the Emperor for his and the cardinals releaſe.

The Emperor endeavoured to ſet *Francis* and *Henry* at variance, and offered *Wolſey* great bribes.

A great plague raged among the *Imperialiſts*, and carried off two thirds of their army.

1528, *Jan.* 21. *Francis* and *Henry* proclaim war againſt the Emperor.

Feb. The Cardinal aſſembles the great men, and tried to juſtify the war againſt the Emperor.

A truce was made between *England* and *Flanders*.

The plague raged greatly in *France*, as did the ſweating ſickneſs in *England*.

Margaret of *Auſtria* concluded a treaty for eight months with *England*.

The King entertained ſcruples as to the lawfulneſs of his marriage with the infanta *Catherine*, his brother *Arthur*'s widow, and endeavoured to obtain a divorce by a diſpenſation from the Pope.

All the biſhops of *England*, except *Fiſher*, declared the marriage unlawful.

Campejio exhorted *Henry* to keep his Queen.

The King, in a public aſſembly of lords and judges at his palace, declared the reaſon of his divorcing the Queen, was to eſtabliſh the ſucceſſion of the crown in a right and undoubted line, and that he truly reſpected the Queen.

James, the young king of *Scots*, aſſumed the reigns of government before he was of age, and called a parliament in *September*.

A truce was concluded with *Scotland* for five years.

The *Douglaſſes* retired into *England*.

Monaſteries ſuppreſſed to endow *King*'s colleges at *Cambridge* and *Eaton*.

A bull was procured for uniting the leſſer monaſteries to the greater; and another, for converting ſome of the larger monaſteries into cathedral churches, and erecting new biſhopricks.

1529. The proceedings before *Wolſey* and cardinal *Campejio*, the Pope's legate, concerning the divorce.

The name of Proteſtants began.

The Emperor proteſts, in the Queen's name, againſt the proceedings of the Legates.

Queen *Catherine* appealed to *Rome*.

The Pope gives *Wolſey* the biſhoprick of *Winchester*, vacant by the death of *Richard Fox*.

The Pope ſends a bull of avocation to *London*, which cited the King to *Rome*, and denounced

denounced heavy cenſures if he did not appear.

Aug. The Pope revoked his cenſures by a brief.

The King, in a progreſs into *Suſſex*, met with Doctor *Cranmer*, for whom he entertained a great eſteem.

Campejio returned to *Rome*.

Oct. 9. Cardinal *Wolſey* was indicted upon the ſtatute of premunire, and was put out of the protection of the law.

The great ſeal was taken from him, and given to Sir *Thomas More*, and the Cardinal was ordered to withdraw to *Wincheſter*.

Nov. 3. The parliament met and paſſed ſeveral laws, one of which was an act exempting the King from paying the ſeveral ſums he had borrowed.

Wolſey's affair was brought before the parliament; *Thomas Cromwell* ſpoke for him in the houſe of commons, and cleared him of the impeachment of high treaſon.

The parliament was prorogued to *April*.

Henry ratified the treaty at *Cambray* with the Emperor and *Francis*.

He behaved with great generoſity to *Francis*, who had his ſons reſtored to him, having paid the ranſom for his liberty, by the aſſiſtance of *Henry*.

The Pope was averſe to granting the divorce between *Henry* and his Queen.

1530. The parliament met and paſſed ſeveral bills for the reformation of the clergy.

Cardinal *Wolſey*'s colleges at *Oxford* and *Ipſwich* were ſeized by the King.

Oct. The King granted *Wolſey* a general pardon for all his offences, and ordered him to retire to his archbiſhoprick of *York*.

The palace of St. *James* built.

Nov. 4. *Wolſey* was apprehended at *York*, and charged with high treaſon; he died at *Leiceſter*, on his road to *London*, the 30th.

The firſt portable clock or watch made.

Secretary of ſtate's office inſtituted.

1531, *Jan.* 6. The parliament met, and the clergy in convocation decided in favour of the King.

March. The parliament was prorogued to *Oct.* 13.

May 30. *Henry* ſent ſeveral lords to preſs the Queen to conſent to the divorce, but ſhe perſiſted in appealing to *Rome*.

Several foreign univerſities declared the King's marriage with his brother's widow void.

The clergy were adjudged to have incurred a premunire, in applying to the ſee of *Rome*, and ſubmitting to the legantine power, contrary to the ſtatutes of proviſors; but upon their ſubmiſſion, and advancing the King 100,000*l.* they were pardoned; The province of *Canterbury* and the province of *York* advanced 19,000*l.* In their petition, they ſtiled *Henry*, protector and ſupreme head of the church and clergy of *England*. The laity alſo received a pardon for the ſame offence.

July 14. The King ſeparated himſelf from queen *Catherine*, and never ſaw her more. She retired to *Eaſt Hampſtead*, and afterwards to *Ampthill*.

The laws againſt hereſy were put in execution, and ſeveral proteſtants burnt.

1532, *Jan.* The parliament met.

A ſtatute was made againſt paying firſt-fruits to the Pope, and for conſecrating biſhops, though bulls were denied at *Rome*.

April. The commons addreſſed the King to redreſs the grievances occaſioned by the clergy.

Henry was cited to appear at *Rome* to anſwer queen *Catherine*'s appeal, or ſend proxy, but he refuſed both.

May 16. Sir *Thomas More* reſigned the office of lord chancellor, and was ſucceeded by lord *Audley*.

An epidemical diſtemper broke out.

Six new biſhopricks were erected on the ſuppreſſing ſome monaſteries.

June. *Henry* and *Francis* enter into a league againſt the Emperor and the Pope; *Henry* ſent by the *French* ambaſſador 50,000 crowns, to be employed in the defence of the rights of the empire.

Sept. 1. *Anne Bullen* was made marchioneſs of *Pembroke*, with a penſion of 1000*l.* a year.

Oct. 11. The King viſited *France* (in company with *Anne Bullen*) and agreed to a new treaty with the *French* king.

Nov. 14. The King returned and married *Anne Bullen*, ſecond daughter of Sir *Tho. Bullen*, earl of *Wiltſhire* and *Ormond*.

1533, *Feb.* The parliament met.

Henry ordered queen *Catherine* to be ſtiled only princeſs dowager of *Wales*.

A ſtatute paſſed, prohibiting all appeals to the court of *Rome*.

Dr. *Cranmer* made abp. of *Canterbury*.

May 23. The convocation declare the King's marriage with queen *Catherine* void.

The archbiſhop pronounced the ſentence of divorce, and the King's marriage with *Anne Bullen* was confirmed; the Pope afterwards annulled the archbiſhop's ſentence.

June 1. Queen *Anne* was crowned.

June 23. *Mary*, queen-dowager of *France*, wife of *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*, died.

Sept. 7. The Queen was brought to bed of a daughter, chriſtened *Elizabeth*, afterwards queen of *England*.

The Pope declared king *Henry*'s marriage with queen *Catherine* good, and required him to live with her.

Currants, or *Corinthian* grapes, firſt planted in *England*, brought from the iſle of *Zant*, belonging to *Venice*; the muſk roſe, and ſeveral ſorts of plumbs from *Italy*, were brought and planted by lord *Cromwell*.

1534, *Jan.* 15. The parliament met, and repealed the ſtatute of *Henry* VI. againſt hereticks.

A ſtatute paſſed, whereby the King was empowered to name 32 commiſſioners to reform the canons.

France made war againſt the duke of *Savoy*.

April. *Cromwell* appointed chancellor of the exchequer, who with *Cranmer* ſupports the reformation, when they met with a ſtrong party againſt them.

The parliament throw off all ſubjection to the ſee of *Rome*, upon receiving the Pope's ſentence againſt *Henry*; the convocation declare their ſubmiſſion to the King's authority, and aboliſh *Peter-pence*.

April 20. *Elizabeth Barton*, called the Holy Maid of *Kent*, and five others, her accomplices, executed for treaſon. She pretended to foretel the King's death, if he proceeded in the divorce.

Henry made a final peace with his nephew, *James* V. king of *Scotland*.

Three priors condemned and executed for denying the King's ſupremacy.

Cranmer ſucceeded archbiſhop *Warham* in the ſee of *Canterbury*.

May 11. A peace was concluded with *Scotland*, to laſt till the death of one of the two kings.

Aug. The monaſteries of obſervant friars were ſuppreſſed.

Tindal's tranſlation of the Bible burnt.

Sept. Pope *Clement* VII. died, and was ſucceeded by cardinal *Farneſe*, named *Paul* III.

Nov. The parliament enacted, that the King is ſupreme head of the church of *England*, and gave him the firſt fruits and tenths.

Nov. 3. The parliament met, and paſſed an act, debaring perſons accuſed of treaſon the benefit of ſanctuary; they preſcribed an oath, concerning the ſucceſſion, to be taken by all perſons.

The King granted a general pardon, but which excluded Sir *Thomas More* and Biſhop *Fiſher*.

1535. Several embaſſies paſſed between *Francis* and *Henry*. The King demanded what *Francis* owed him.

Several monks and 25 other perſons that oppoſed the King were executed.

Henry reſolved to join the proteſtants in *Germany*, and ſent an embaſſy thither.

He endeavoured to perſuade the king of *Scotland* to renounce the Pope, and demanded an interview, which *James* refuſed.

May. *Henry* commanded all perſons at court to cut their hair ſhort; he ſhewed the example, and began to wear his beard knoted, and was no more ſhaved.

June 22. Biſhop *Fiſher*, and [*July* 6] Sir *Thomas More* were condemned and executed for high-treaſon, in denying the King's ſupremacy.

The King being excommunicated by the Pope, determined to ſuppreſs the monaſteries, and ordered a ſevere viſitation of them.

Braſs cannon firſt caſt in *England*, by *John Owen*.

Oct. *Cromwell* was made vicar general, and viſited all the churches and monaſteries in *England*. Several monaſteries ſurrender their charters to the King.

1536. All monaſteries, under 200*l. per annum*, are given to the King by act of parliament, whereby 376 were ſuppreſſed.

Biſhop *Burnet* obſerves, that the report of the viſitation of thoſe houſes is loſt, yet he ſaw an extract of it, concerning 144 houſes, which contained abominations in it equal to any that were in *Sodom*. The yearly amount of thoſe leſſer monaſteries was 32,000*l. per annum*.

Tindal, who tranſlated the bible, was burnt for an heretick, at *Geneva*.

Ten thouſand friars and nuns were turned out of the monaſteries, with little allowance for their ſubſiſtance.

Wales was united and incorporated with *England* by act of parliament.

The bible was ordered to be tranſlated and printed in *Engliſh*.

Jan. 8. Queen *Catherine* died in the 50th year of her age at *Kimbolton*.

King *Henry* was jealous of queen *Anne*, whom he cauſed to be condemned by her peers, for high treaſon, in procuring her brother, and four others, to lie with her. She confeſſed a pre-contract with the earl of *Northumberland*, and thereupon was divorced by archbiſhop *Cranmer*'s ſentence.

Feb. 4. The parliament met and aboliſhed every thing relative to the Pope's power.

A new

A new court of augmentations of the King's revenues was erected.

April 14. The parliament was diſſolved, after having continued ſix years.

May 19. Queen *Anne* was executed in the tower.

May 20. The King married *Jane Seymour*.

The princeſs *Mary* was compelled to acknowledge the King's ſupremacy; and that the King's marriage with her mother was inceſtuous and unlawful.

June 8. The new parliament met, and paſſed an act of attainder againſt *Anne Bullen*, and enacted that both the divorces were legal, and the iſſue of both marriages illegitimate, and incapable of inheriting the crown.

An act was paſſed, giving the King full power to declare the ſucceſſion of the crown.

Reginald Pole diſtinguiſhed himſelf, and wrote a book, entitled Concerning eccleſiaſtical union, in which he treated the King with much ſeverity; *Henry* ſtripped him of his dignities, and wreaked his revenge on *Pole*'s family.

The Pope tried to make matters up with *Henry*, who rejected his propoſals.

Henry propoſed ſeveral articles for the houſe of convocation to debate upon.

The King was cited to a council at *Mantua*, called by the Emperor and Pope, which he proteſted againſt.

The lands belonging to religious houſes were ſold to the nobility at eaſy rates.

July. The parliament was prorogued, after a ſeſſion of forty days.

A rebellion happened in *Yorkſhire*, headed by *Robert Aſke*, they took *York* and *Hull*; the duke of *Norfolk* marched againſt the rebels, but upon being pardoned they diſperſed.

The ſuppreſſing the monaſteries occaſioned an inſurrection in the north.

1537. The multitude diſperſe upon offers of pardon, and the lords *Huſſey* and *Darcy* were executed in *June*, with ſome of the great abbots.

Jan. James V. king of *Scotland*, was married to *Magdalen*, a daughter of *Francis*, king of *France*.

Six of the family of *Kildare* were executed, to ſtrike terror to the *Iriſh*.

July. The Queen of *Scotland* died.

Oct. 12. Queen *Jane* was brought to bed of a prince; the Queen died two days after her delivery, and was buried in the choir at *Windſor* the 15th.

The new-born Prince was named *Edward*, and declared prince of *Wales*, duke of *Cornwall*, and earl of *Cheſter*.

The Bible being tranſlated and printed in *Engliſh*, was this year ordered to be ſet up churches.

1538. *Henry* ordered the report of the laſt viſitation to be publiſhed.

He ordered the new verſion of the Bible to be obſerved.

The intereſt of the reformers declines at court.

Bonner was made biſhop of *Hereford* and *London*.

Cranmer and *Cromwell* project to marry the King with *Anne of Cleve*, a proteſtant.

The Pope made a ten years peace with the Emperor and *Francis*.

Henry demanded from *Francis* the arrears of his penſion, by *Bonner*.

Cardinal *Pole* raiſed the King troubles, and his correſpondents were taken and executed.

June. The king of *Scotland* having married *Mary* of *Lorrain*, ſhe came to *Scotland*.

During this year there was 21 monaſteries ſuppreſſed.

Many of the greater monaſteries ſurrendered their charters, and the King ſeized *Thomas à Becket*'s rich ſhrine; he converted it to his own uſe, and cauſed his bones to be burnt. 150 monaſteries reſigned.

The Pope abſolved the King's ſubjects from their allegiance, decreed him to be depoſed, invited all chriſtian princes to make war upon him, and excommunicated him.

Leaden pipes for the conveyance of water invented firſt by *Robert Brook*.

1539. Six articles of religion were eſtabliſhed by act of parliament, called the bloody ſtatute.

Lambert burnt for denying tranſubſtantiation; he diſputed with *Henry* in publick.

Margaret counteſs of *Saliſbury* (grand daughter of the duke of *Clarence*, brother of king *Edward* IV.) and cardinal *Pole*, her ſon, attainted of high treaſon, without being brought to trial.

The King called a parliament, to meet *April* 28; he viſited the ſea coaſts, and ordered ſeveral forts to be built, in particular *Dover* pier.

The parliament granted the King the lands of the monaſteries, and gave him power to erect new biſhopricks.

The King argued with *Cranmer* upon the ſix articles of religion eſtabliſhed by parliament,

liament, which *Cranmer* had oppoſed, upon which he afterwards wrote a book.

The King founded ſix new biſhopricks with the money raiſed from the ſuppreſſion of the monaſteries, and fortified ſome ports.

The treaſure found in theſe monaſteries amounted to 100,000*l.*

Gardiner diverted the King from his deſign to join the proteſtants.

April. The parliament having confirmed whatever the King pleaſed in matters of religion, they alſo granted him a tenth and two fifteenths.

The clergy in convocation granted the King a ſubſidy.

July 29. A ſtatute was made confirming the ſeizures and ſurrenders of the abbies; they amounted to the number of 645, of which 28 were mitred abbots; there were alſo ſuppreſſed 152 colleges, and 129 hoſpitals. Their yearly value amounted to 161,000*l.* beſides the money which aroſe from the materials of the houſes from plate, jewels and church-ornaments: alſo thoſe of *Zeland* were ſuppreſſed. *Camden* accounts the number of monaſteries ſuppreſſed in *England* and *Wales* was 643, beſides 90 colleges, 2374 chantries and free chapels, and 110 hoſpitals.

[*See the Liſt of Religious Houſes, and their Value, inſerted at the End of this Reign.*]

The biſhops took out commiſſions from the King, empowering them to ordain and execute their epiſcopal function.

1540, *Jan.* 6. The King married *Anne*, ſiſter to the duke of *Cleves*, by proxy; but being diſguſted with her perſon, on her arrival, never conſummated the marriage.

Cromwell was attainted of high treaſon by act of parliament, without being heard, and beheaded on *Tower-hill* the 28th of *July*.

In this ſeſſion, the order of the knights of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem* was ſuppreſſed, and all their effects in *England* and *Ireland* were confiſcated for the uſe of the King, who allotted 3000*l.* *per annum* for their maintainance.

July 24. The parliament was diſſolved.

The King granted a general pardon, with many exceptions.

Lord *Hungerford* was attainted and executed for keeping an heretical chaplain.

An expoſition of the chriſtian doctrine was publiſhed, which every one was obliged to receive.

Cranmer begins to loſe his intereſt.

Henry had a quarrel with the king of *France*, on which he reinforced the garriſon of *Calais*, and repaired the fortifications there.

Ignatius Loyola, a *Spaniard*, founded the order of Jeſuits, by virtue of a bull of pope *Paul* III. dated *Sept.* 27, 1540.

Cherries were this year firſt planted in *Kent*, where an orchard of 32 acres produced 1000*l.* Apricots were brought here by *Henry*'s gardener.

Archbiſhop *Cranmer* and the convocation divorced the King from *Anne Cleve*, on pretence the King's internal free conſent was wanting at the marriage, and that he had never conſummated the marriage; the parliament paſſed an act, confirming the judgment of the convocation. She was allotted an eſtate of 3000*l.* *per annum*.

An act paſſed, declaring all marriages ſhould be firm and good, notwithſtanding any pre-contract, not actually carried into conſummation.

Aug. 8. The King married the lady *Catherine Howard*, who was declared queen of *England*.

Both papiſts and proteſtants were burnt, for not conforming to the articles.

1541. The King declared all thoſe heretics, who ſhould reject the expoſition of faith.

He reſumed his deſign of gaining the king of *Scotland*, but *James*'s clergy made him deſiſt.

April. An inſurrection happened in *Yorkſhire*, which was ſoon ſuppreſſed.

The King went to *York* to have an interview with *James*, who did not meet him. He made a proclamation in favour of the people. Each town the King went through, they preſented him with gifts to the amount of 2400*l.*

The counteſs of *Saliſbury*, the mother of cardinal *Pole*, being a priſoner in the tower, was executed, being thought too nearly related to the houſe of *York*.

The biſhoprick of *Cheſter* was founded by this King. *John Bird* the firſt biſhop.

The biſhoprick of *Peterborough* was founded by this King. *John Chambers*, the laſt abbot thereof, the firſt biſhop.

The biſhoprick of *Gloceſter* was founded by this King. *John Wakeman*, chaplain to the King and abbot of *Tewkeſbury*, the firſt biſhop.

The biſhoprick of *Oxford* was founded by this King. *Robert King*, laſt abbot of *Oſney*, the firſt biſhop.

Dancing

Dancing by cinque paces introduced into *England* from *Italy*.

1442. Queen *Catherine Howard* was accuſed by archbiſhop *Cranmer* of incontinence, by the information of one *Laſcelles*.

She was attainted of high treaſon by act of parliament, without being brought to a trial, and beheaded on *Tower-hill*, *Feb.* 13.

She confeſſed her guilt of criminality with *Derham*, *Mannock* and *Culpepper*.

Derham was hanged, *Mannock* got off by giving up his eſtates, and the other was ſentenced to perpetual impriſonment.

It was enacted alſo, to be high treaſon not to diſcover a Queen's incontinence; and to be high treaſon in any one to marry the King, if ſhe was not found a virgin.

Ireland erected into a kingdom, by the parliament of *Ireland*; confirmed by an act of the *Engliſh* parliament, and the King thereupon took the title of King *of Ireland*.

Feb. 13. Lady *Rochford* was beheaded, as an accomplice with the Queen.

Henry ſent ambaſſadors to *France*, to hinder *Francis*, if poſſible, from aſſiſting *Scotland*.

Henry revived his pretenſions to the ſovereignty of *Scotland*, and made a declaration thereon.

The King gave the command of his forces againſt *Scotland* to the duke of *Norfolk*, who routed the *Scotch* army and took many priſoners, alſo 24 pieces of ordnance.

The lords taken priſoners were conducted to *London*, where after an interview with *Henry*, he ſet them at liberty.

Dec. 7. *Mary Stuart*, ſole daughter and heir to king *James*, was born.

Dec. 14. *James* V. of *Scotland*, died, and was ſucceeded by his daughter.

The King entered *Scotland*, and defeated the *Scots* at *Solway Moſs*.

Henry proclaimed king of *Ireland*.

A great mortality, and ſo great a drought, that ſmall rivers were dried up; the *Thames* was ſo ſhallow, that the ſalt water flowed above *London* bridge.

1543, *Jan.* 22. The parliament met and granted the King a ſubſidy.

The clergy alſo granted the King a ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound.

Jan. 23. The biſhoprick of *Briſtol* founded by this King. Dr. *Paul Buſh* the firſt biſhop.

St. *Mary Magdalen*'s college in *Cambridge* founded by *Thomas* lord *Audley*, lord high chancellor of *England*.

Feb. *Henry* concluded a league with the Emperor, *Charles* V.

Henry projects a marriage between Prince *Edward* and the young Queen of *Scotland*.

A treaty was made with *Scotland*, but was broken through by the Queen Dowager and cardinal *Beaton*.

Three proteſtants were burnt at *Windſor*, at the inſtigation of *Gardiner*.

Archbiſhop *Cranmer* was accuſed to the King.

The King informed *Cranmer* of his being accuſed, and ordered him to proſecute his accuſers.

Cranmer accuſes himſelf.

July 12. The King married lady *Catherine Parr*, widow of lord *Latimer*; no virgin daring to truſt to his conſtruction of the act he had procured concerning their virginity.

Dec. 13. The better ſort of people only are allowed the uſe of bibles.

The litany ſet forth in *Engliſh*, was commanded to be uſed.

This year mortars and cannons were caſt in iron, the firſt that were ever made in *England*, at *Buckſtead* in *Suſſex*.

1544. An act was made, limiting the ſucceſſion (on failure of iſſue of prince *Edward*) to the princeſſes *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, and, in default of iſſue of either of them, to ſuch perſon as the King ſhould appoint by his letters patent, or laſt will.

Henry aſſiſted the Emperor with 6000 men, under the command of Sir *John Wallop*.

A new oath was ordained againſt the authority of the biſhop of *Rome*.

The King's title was ſettled by parliament, as king of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, defender of the faith, and ſupreme head of the churches of *England* and *Ireland*.

An act was paſſed to limit the juriſdiction of the eccleſiaſtical courts.

The parliament declared the King clear of all debts.

May 3. *Thomas Wriothesly* was made lord chancellor, in the room of lord *Audley*, deceaſed.

The earl of *Hertford* marched to *Scotland*, and took *Leith* and *Edinburgh*, which latter he burnt.

May 17. The earl of *Lenox* fided with *Henry*, and concluded a treaty with him.

The King withdrew his troops from *Scotland*.

July 14. He went to *Calais* with the remainder of his troops.

Sept. 8. The King invaded *Scotland* by ſea, he entered into a war with *France*, and took *Bologne* in perſon.

Piſtols

Piſtols were firſt uſed by the horſe this year.

Sept. 19. The Emperor concluded a ſeperate peace with *France* without informing *Henry*.

The Dauphin marched againſt *Henry* at the head of 40,000 men, upon which *Henry* retired to *Calais*.

Sept. 30. The King returned and fortified *Portſmouth*, *Dover* and *Graveſend*.

The earl of *Lenox* was ſent to *Scotland* and took *Dumfries*.

The King reformed the public offices, and put out a form of profeſſion, in *Engliſh*.

1545, *Jan.* 26. The marſhal *De Biez* encamped with 14,000 men near *Bologne*, but was diſloged by the earl of *Hertford* with only 4700.

Both nations equipped a large ſea force.

France attempted an invaſion, and fitted out 210 ſail of ſhips; they met the *Engliſh* fleet of 100 ſail in the channel and engaged; the night parted them, but the *French* loſt many of their ſhips.

July 18. The *French* fleet arrived at the iſle of *Wight*, where the King had only a ſmall fleet; the enemy put to ſea, but were driven back, when the *Engliſh* attacked them, and engaged for two hours.

The proteſtant princes ſent ambaſſadors to *England* and *France* to meditate a peace.

The *French* aſſiſted *Scotland* with 5000 men.

Charles Brandon, duke of *Suffolk*, died this year, in whom *Cranmer* loſt a great friend.

Nov. 23. The parliament met and granted the King a ſubſidy, alſo the lands of the ſuppreſſed colleges and hoſpitals.

The council of *Trent* opened this year on the 13th of *December*.

Dec. 24. The King went to the houſe of lords, made a long ſpeech, and then diſmiſſed them.

Henry reinforced lord *Gray* with 10,000 men, under the earl of *Hertford*.

Sir *Thomas Paynings* and ſeveral others were ſlain in ſkirmiſhes with the *French*.

1546, *Feb.* 18. died *Martin Luther*, aged 63.

June 7. Archbiſhop *Cranmer* and the Queen were accuſed of hereſy, but the King protected them.

A peace was concluded with *France*, and proclaimed in *London*.

Henry called in all the church plate.

The war with *France* coſt the nation 586,718*l.* and the expence of keeping *Bologne* amounted to 755,833*l.*

Henry was obliged to lay a tax upon his ſubjects, under the name of benevolence, which brought in 70,723*l.*

He ſtood godfather to the Dauphin's daughter, named *Elizabeth*.

Ambaſſadors arrived from *France*, and began to negociate about religion, and purpoſed to aboliſh the maſs.

The Emperor prepared to attack the proteſtant princes, who demanded aſſiſtance from *Henry*.

The Pope and Emperor enter into a league againſt the proteſtants.

Cardinal *Beaton* perſecuted the *Scots*, and cauſed ſeveral perſons to be burnt on account of religion; and ſoon after the Cardinal was murdered.

Henry was much troubled with a ſore leg.

Several perſons were burnt for denying the real preſence in the ſacrament.

Dec. 12. The duke of *Norfolk* and his ſon the earl of *Surrey*, were ſent to the tower.

Gardiner was turned out of the council.

The King reſtored the two univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge* to their eſtates and privileges.

The public ſtews were ſuppreſſed, which were before allowed by the ſtate.

One *William Foxley* fell aſleep, and never awoke for fourteen days and nights, he lived 41 years afterwards.

The King founded *Trinity* college in *Cambridge*, alſo St. *Bartholomew's* hoſpital in *London*.

Dec. 30. *Henry* made his will, and apointed thirteen lords his executors.

He ſettled the ſucceſſion on prince *Edward* and his poſterity.

The King ſtrikes *Gardiner* out of his will, he being appointed one of the counſellors of ſtate, during *Edward's* minority.

1547, *Jan.* 19. The earl of *Surrey* was executed for high treaſon, and his father, the duke of *Norfolk*, was attainted without being heard; but the King dying the night before his execution was appointed, he was ſaved.

In a convocation this year, all canons, laws and uſuages, againſt the marriage of prieſts was annulled, and likewiſe all vows of celibacy: and it was reſolved to adminiſter the communion in both kinds, which the parliament confirmed.

The council ordered a ſuppreſſion of images; *Gardiner* was impriſoned for defending popery, and all his papers ſecured.

Jan. 28. King *Henry* died in the 56th year of his age, and the 38th year of his reign,

reign, and was buried at *Windſor*, where he founded a college for thirteen poor knights and two prieſts. As he deſtroyed all religious houſes, *viz.* 1148, and ſeized their lands, amounting to 183707*l.* 13*s.* *per annum*, he out of them erected ſix biſhopricks, *viz. Weſtminſter, Oxford, Peterborough, Briſtol, Cheſter* and *Gloceſter*; he founded *Trinity* college in *Cambridge* and *Chriſt*'s hoſpital in *London*, and refounded *Chriſt*'s college in *Oxford*.

The King being empowered to limit the ſucceſſion of the crown by act of parliament; ſettled it on the iſſue of his ſiſter *Mary*, by *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*, in caſe his two daughters, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, died without iſſue, to the excluſion of *Margaret* his eldeſt ſiſter, who had married *James* V. king of *Scots*.

HIS ISSUE.

He had by the infanta *Catherine* two ſons, *Henry*, and another ſon not named, who died young, and one daughter, named *Mary*, afterwards queen of *England*.

A ſon was born at the end of the year 1514, who died an infant, alſo a daughter.

He had by his ſecond wife, *Anne Bullen*, the princeſs *Elizabeth*, afterwards queen of *England*, and a ſtill-born ſon.

He had by his third wife, the lady *Jane Seymour*, one only child, named *Edward*, who ſucceeded him in the throne.

By his other three wives he left no iſſue.

STATUTES and TAXES in this Reign.

1 and 2 *Henry* VIII. *Empſon* and *Dudley*, the inſtruments of the late King's extortions, were attainted by act of parliament, and another act directing proſecutions on penal ſtatutes to be commenced within three years after the offence committed.

4 *Hen.* VIII. Two fifteenths and four demies granted by parliament, together with a poll-tax, whereby a duke was to pay ten marks, an earl five pounds, a baron four pounds, a knight four marks, every one worth 800*l.* in goods, four marks, and others after that rate down to thoſe who had forty ſhillings *per annum*, and every other perſon of fifteen years of age was to pay four pence.

7 *Hen.* VIII. Enacted that the members of the houſe of commons abſenting themſelves from parliament ſhould loſe their wages.

13 *Hen.* VIII. An act relating to ſurgeons, exempting them from ſerving in pariſh duties, and from ſitting on juries. This privilege is ſtill enjoyed.

14 and 15 *Hen.* VIII. The parliament granted the King two ſhillings in the pound on every eſtate upwards of twenty pounds *per ann.* and on eſtates from twenty pounds to forty ſhillings *per annum*, one ſhilling, and every other perſon to pay four pence a head within two years. And the clergy in proportion gave double what the laity had given, half their revenue for five years.

An act paſſed empowering all thoſe who ſhould attend the King in his wars, to diſpoſe of their lands by will, without paying a fine for alienation.

An act for eſtabliſhing a college of phyſicians in *London*.

An act diſpenſing with the marriage of the ſix clerks in chancery.

16 *Hen.* VIII. *Wolſey* attempted by commiſſion to make the people pay a ſixth of every man's ſubſtance in plate or money, but was oppoſed, for which *Henry* blamed him much.

22 *Hen.* VIII. Cap. 5. Juſtices of peace empowered to tax their ſeveral counties for the repair of bridges.

Cap. 9. Poiſoning made high treaſon.

23 *Hen.* VIII. Cap. 2. Juſtices empowered to tax their counties towards building of gaols.

Cap. 10. Aſſurances of lands in mortmain to the uſe of churches, chapels, *&c.* declared void.

Cap. 15. Coſts given to the defendant, where the plantiff is nonſuited.

24 *Hen.* VIII. A fifteenth was granted to the King, towards his charges in erecting fortifications againſt *Scotland*.

24 and 25 *Hen.* VIII. An act was made for ſettling the price of meat, *viz.* beef and pork at a halfpenny per pound, and veal at three farthings.

An act indemnifying perſons for killing highwaymen and houſebreakers.

An act prohibiting all appeals to *Rome*, and that all perſons procuring or executing any proceſs or cenſures from *Rome*, ſhould incur a premunire.

Cap. 3. Clergy is taken away from priſoners ſtanding mute, or challenging more of the jurors than the law allows.

Cap. 6. Clergy taken away from ſodomites.

26 *Hen.* VIII. An act for attainting *Elizabeth Barton*, the nun, uſually called the maid of *Kent* (and her accomplices) of high treaſon, in taking upon them to propheſy the deſtruction of the King.

An

An act that none ſhould be proſecuted for hereſy but in the courts of common law, and that juſtices of the peace might bail any perſon accuſed of hereſy.

An act prohibiting the convocation to meet or tranſact buſineſs without the King's writ, and empowering the King to appoint thirty-two commiſſioners to determine what canons ſhall be in force; and that the court of delegates ſhall be the laſt reſort in eccleſiaſtical cauſes.

An act prohibiting annates, or the payment of the firſt-fruits of biſhopricks to *Rome*, and directing the manner of electing, inveſting, and conſecrating archbiſhops and biſhops, particularly that biſhops ſhall be elected on the King's *conge d'elire*, and conſecrated without applying to *Rome*.

An act prohibiting Peter-pence and all other payments to the ſee of *Rome*.

An act empowering the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to grant licenſes, diſpenſations, faculties, *&c.* which uſed to be granted by the ſee of *Rome*.

That perſons applying to *Rome*, or obeying any proceſs from thence, ſhall incur a premunire.

Enacted that none ſhould marry within the leviſical degrees.

An act entailing the crown on his Majeſty's iſſue by queen *Anne*.

An act declaring the King the only ſupreme head of the church of *England*, and empowering him to viſit, redreſs, and reform all errors, hereſies, and offences.

An act granting annates, firſt-fruits, and tenths of the clergy, to the crown.

An act appointing twenty-five great towns to be the ſees of ſuffragan biſhops.

27 *Hen.* VIII. Cap. 4. Pirates ſhall be tried according to the courſe of the common law.

Cap. 10. Uſes are transferred into poſſeſſion.

A woman ſhall not have both a jointure and dower, but may refuſe a jointure made after marriage.

Cap. 18. Deeds of bargain and ſale muſt be enrolled.

28 *Hen.* VIII. Cap. 11. The next incumbent ſhall have the fruits taken during the vacancy of a benefice.

Cap. 13. Clergymen ſhall be reſident on their livings.

Enacted that *Wales* ſhould be governed by the laws of *England*, and that the *Welſh* counties ſhould be divided into hundreds.

An act for ſuppreſſing the leſſer monaſteries, whoſe revenues did not amount to 200*l. per annum*.

An act for erecting the court of augmentations, to take care of the revenues ariſing from the ſuppreſſed monaſteries.

An act repealing the former act of ſucceſſion; and the ſentences of divorce againſt the King's firſt two queens confirmed, and the iſſue of both thoſe marriages declared illegitimate; the King was empowered to declare the ſucceſſion of the crown by his letters patents, or laſt will.

And it was enacted to be high treaſon to believe either of the ſaid marriages good, or the iſſue legitimate.

An act for extinguiſhing the Pope's authority, and declaring that whoever ſhould maintain it, ſhould incur a premunire.

An act obliging incumbents to reſide on their livings.

Declared to be high treaſon to marry any perſon nearly allied to the crown, without the King's licence.

Enacted that *French* wine ſhould be ſold at two-pence a quart, and ſack at three-pence a quart.

31 *Hen.* VIII. An act confirming the ſurrenders of the larger monaſteries to the crown.

An act enforcing the ſix bloody articles, as they were called, *viz.* The belief of tranſubſtantiation. 2. A declaration that the communion in both kinds was not neceſſary. 3. That it was not lawful for prieſts to marry. 4. That vows of chaſtity were not to be broken. 5. That private maſſes were profitable. And, 6. That auricular confeſſion was neceſſary.

If any perſon held opinions contrary to any of theſe articles, they were to be adjudged hereticks, and burnt, and forfeit all their lands and goods, as in high treaſon.

Enacted, that the King's proclamations ſhould be of the ſame force as acts of parliament, except in caſes of private right.

An act empowering the King to erect new biſhopricks.

An act ſettling the precedency of the peers and great officers of ſtate, whereby *Cromwell*, the King's vicegerent, was appointed to take place of the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and all other peers that were not of the royal family.

An act for ſuppreſſing the knights hoſpitallers, whoſe chief reſidence was at St. *John's*, *Clerkenwell*. They were vaſtly rich, having had the lands of the knights templars conferred on them. The reaſon given for their diſſolution, in the act, was their dependence on the Pope and Emperor.

A ſub-

A ſubſidy of two ſhillings in the pound on lands, and twelve pence in the pound on goods with four fifteenths, were granted towards his charges in making bulwarks.

31 *Hen.* VIII. cap. 1. Joint-tenants and tenants in common compellable to make partition.

Cap. 10. The precedency of the peers is ſettled.

32 *Hen.* VIII. cap. 1. and 33 *Hen.* VIII. cap. 5. The ſubject is enabled to diſpoſe of his lands by will.

Cap. 7. A remedy is given for the recovery of tythes in the ſpiritual court.

Cap. 36. Fines levied by tenant in tail, ſhall bar the heirs of his body.

An act to diſſolve the King's marriage with the princeſs *Anne* of *Cleve*, becauſe he did not inwardly conſent to it.

An act declaring that the breaking a vow of chaſtity ſhould not be capital.

An act that whatever the King's commiſſioners ſhould determine, concerning the doctrines or ceremonies of the church ſhould be obeyed on pain of death.

An act granting the King one tenth and two fifteenths.

An act for the attainder of *Cromwell* the vicegerent.

An act for the attainting queen *Catherine Howard*, (and her accomplices,) of high-treaſon, in being falſe to the King's bed.

33 *Hen.* VIII. A penalty is inflicted on thoſe who defraud others by falſe tokens, or counterfeit letters.

Cap. 13. The county and city of *Cheſter* were firſt empowerd to ſend members to parliament.

Cap. 24. None ſhall be juſtice of aſſize in the county where he was born, or doth inhabit, on pain of forfeiting 100*l.*

34 *Hen.* VIII. An act making it high-treaſon to conceal the Queen's incontinence, and that if the Queen conſort, or the Prince's wife, ſhould procure any perſon to lie with either of them, they ſhould be guilty of high-treaſon.

An act for erecting *Ireland* into a kingdom.

An act for annulling the local ſtatutes of all colleges and hoſpitals.

35 *Hen.* VIII. Enacted that perſons poſſeſſed of goods of the value of twenty ſhillings and upwards to five pounds ſhould pay four pence in the pound; from five to ten pounds eight pence in the pound; from ten to twenty pounds ſixteen pence in the pound; and all who poſſeſſed above the value of twenty pounds, two ſhillings in the pound; and all foreigners double, and the clergy granted ſix ſhillings in the pound to be paid in three years: and for lands every *Engliſhman* paid eight pence in the pound, from twenty ſhillings to five pounds; from five pounds to ten pounds, ſixteen pence in the pound; and from ten pounds to twenty pounds, two ſhillings in the pound; and from twenty pounds and upwards, three ſhillings in the pound. Foreigners double.

An act permitting the bible to be read in private houſes.

Enacted that none of the clergy ſhould be burnt for hereſy till the third offence, and that the laity ſhould ſuffer only impriſonment and loſs of goods.

36 *Hen.* VIII. An act to limit the ſucceſſion of the crown to prince *Edward*, and the princeſſes *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, and in default of iſſue of any of them, then to ſuch perſons as the King by his letters patents, or laſt will, ſhould appoint, and made high-treaſon to oppoſe ſuch limitation.

An act declaring the King's title to be king of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, defender of the faith, and ſupreme head of the churches of *England* and *Ireland*.

An act empowering the King to defraud his creditors, and where any of them had received their money, to oblige them to repay it back into the exchequer.

37 *Hen.* VIII. All colleges, free chapels, chanteries, hoſpitals, and fraternities, with their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, granted to the crown.

Two ſhillings and eight pence in the pound granted on goods, and four ſhillings in the pound on lands, to be paid in two years, and the clergy gave two ſhillings in the pound for two years.

38 *Hen.* VIII. The King notwithſtanding ſeized the church plate and ornaments, and extorted another benevolence.

An act for attainting the duke of *Norfolk* of high-treaſon.

There were ſeveral other acts alſo paſſed in this reign that deſerve to be remembered, particularly

4 *Hen.* VIII. cap. 2. Whereby robbers and murderers are excluded the benefit of clergy.

21 *Hen.* VIII. cap. 4. The adminiſtring executors are empowered to ſell lands deviſed to be ſold.

Cap. 6. Mortuaries are aſcertained, and enacted that none exceed ten ſhillings.

Cap. 7. It is made felony in a ſervant to embezzle his maſter's goods to the value of forty ſhillings.

Cap. 11. Stolen goods ſhall be reſtored to the owner, on the conviction of a felon.

Cap. 13. Clergymen are prohibited to trade, or hold a farm, and the number of noblemen's chaplains limited.

A Summary of all the RELIGIOUS HOUSES *in* ENGLAND *and* WALES; *with their Valuations at their Diſſolution, what their Names were, in what County, and their Order.*

A.

ABBERBURY, in *Shropſhire*, an alien priory, given to *All-Soul's* college in *Oxford*.

Abbotſbury, in *Dorſetſhire*, an abbey for black monks, valued at 485*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* 1*q.*

Aberconway, in *Caernarvonſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 179*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*

Abbergavenny, in *Monmouthſhire*, an alien priory of black monks, valued at 129*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*

Aberguilly, in *Caermarthenſhire*, a collegiate church for twenty-two prebendaries, valued at 42*l.*

Abingdon, in *Berkſhire*, an abbey of Benedictines, valued at 2042*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

Acceſeal, or *Seal*, in *Suſſex*, an alien priory or cell.

Accrnebury, in *Herefordſhire*, a nunnery of the order of St. *Auſtin*, valued at 75*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* 1*q.*

Alba Landa or *White Land* or *Blancland*, in *Northumberland*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 44*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Alſo in *Caermarthenſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 153*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

St. *Albans*, in *Hertfordſhire*, an abbey of the order of St. *Benedict*, valued at 2510*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* 1*q.*

Alneceſter or *Alceſter*, in *Warwickſhire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 101*l.* 14*s.*

Aldeby, in *Norfolk*, a cell of Benedictines.

Aldgate, vide *London*, in *Middleſex*.

North Allerton, in *Yorkſhire*, an alien priory.

Alnewick, in *Northumberland*, an abbey for Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 194*l.* 7*s.*

Alverton, in *Yorkſhire*, an hoſpital diſſolved by the Pope.

Alvingham, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Gilbertine monaſtery, valued at 141*l.* 15*s.*

Ambreſbury, in *Wiltſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 558*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

Andover, in *Southampton*, a foreign cell given to the college of St. *Mary's* near *Wincheſter*.

Andervel, in *Southampton*, an alien priory.

Anebury, *vel Avebury*, vulgarly called *Awbury*, in *Wiltſhire*, a manor annexed to the college church of *Fodringley* in *Northamptonſhire*.

Angleſey, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 149*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

Ankerwike, in *Bucks*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 45*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

Anſty, in *Dorſetſhire*. *Walter de Turberville*, gave this manor to the hoſpitallers to whom it became a præceptory, valued at 81*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.*

St. *Anthony*, in *Cornwall*, a cell of two canons to *Plymton* priory.

Appledurcumb, in the *Iſle of Wight*, an alien priory.

Nun Appleton, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 83*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

Aquilæ Baliwatus, vide *Egle*.

Arden, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory for Benedictine nuns, valued at 13*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*

Armethwait, in *Cumberland*, a priory of Benedictine nuns, valued at 18*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

Artbington, in *Yorkſhire*, a Cluniac nunnery, valued at 19*l.*

Arundel, in *Suſſex*, an alien priory of black monks, afterwards turned to a college, valued at 168*l.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

St. *Aſaph*, in *Flintſhire*, firſt a monaſtery, then a biſhoprick.

Aſhby, in *Northamptonſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 127*l.* 19*s.*

Aſhford, in *Kent*, a college founded by Sir *John Fogg*.

Aſſeridge, or *Aſſerugge*, in *Bucks*, a priory of canons called Bonhommes, valued at 447*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* 1*q.*

Aſtley, in *Worceſterſhire*, an alien priory.

Aſtley, in *Warwickſhire*, a collegiate church, valued at 39*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Athelney, in *Somerſetſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 209*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.* 1*q.*

Attilburgh, in *Norfolk*, a college for a warden and ſix ſecular canons, valued at 21*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*

Auco,

Aucot, in *Warwickſhire*, a cell of Benedictines to *Malvern* in *Worceſterſhire*, valued at 34*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*

Aukland, in the biſhoprick of *Durham*, a college church for twelve prebendaries.

Aulcaſter, in *Yorkſhire*, a college, valued at 27*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Axholm, vide *Newſtede.*

Axmouth, in *Devonſhire*, an alien priory.

B.

Badeiſley, in *Hants*, a præceptory, valued at 118*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*

Badleſmere, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons.

Baketun, in *Norfolk*, vide *Bromholme.*

Banbury, in *Oxfordſhire*, a college, valued at 48*l.* 6*s.*

Banwell, in *Somerſetſhire*, an old monaſtery in the time of king *Alfred.*

Barden, vide *Burton.*

Bardney, in *Lincolnſhire*, an abbey of Benedictine monks, valued at 429*l.* 7*s.*

Bardſey, in *Caernarvonſhire*, an abbey, valued at 58*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*

Barking, in *Eſſex*, the firſt nunnery in *England* of the order of St. *Benedictine*, valued at 1084*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* 1*q.*

Barking, a college, vide *London.*

Barlinch, or *Berlix*, in *Somerſetſhire*, a priory, valued at 98*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* 1*q.*

Barnwell, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a priory of thirty Auſtin canons, valued at 351*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*

Barnſtaple, in *Devonſhire*, an abbey of Cluniac monks, valued at 129*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*

Barrone, or *Bartone*, in *Herefordſhire*, a Benedictine priory.

Barrow, in *Derbyſhire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 107*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*

Barrow Gurney, or *Minching Barrow*, alias *Bearwe*, in *Somerſetſhire*, a nunnery, valued at 29*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Baſedale, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 21*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*

Baſing Werke, in *Flintſhire*, an abbey of white canons, valued at 157*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*

Bath, in *Somerſetſhire*, firſt a nunnery, then an abbey, valued at 695*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* 1*q.*

Battel, in *Suſſex*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 987*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.* 1*q.*

Battlefield, in *Shropſhire*, a college of ſecular canons, valued at 54*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*

Beauchief, in *Derbyſhire*, a priory of Præmonſtratenſes, valued at 126*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Beaulieu, in *Bedfordſhire*, a cell of Benedictine monks.

Beaulieu, in *Hants*, an abbey of thirty Ciſtercian monks, valued at 428*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Beauvale, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a Carthuſian priory, valued at 227*l.* 2*s.*

Bedford, in *Bedfordſhire*. St. *Paul's* there was a priory of ſecular canons.

Bechland, vide *Bella Launda.*

St. *Bees*, in *Cumberland*, a cell to St. *Mary's* at *York*, valued at 149*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

Beeſton, vide *Biſton.*

Beigham, in *Kent*, a priory of Præmonſtratenſian canons.

Beckford, in *Gloceſterſhire*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college

Bella Launda, or *Bilaund*, or *Bechland*, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 295*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*

De Bello Capite, vide *Beauchief.*

De Bello Loco, vide *Beaulieu.*

Bel Voir, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 129*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

Bennington, in *Lincolnſhire*, an alien priory, given by king *Richard*, II. to St. *Ann's*, near *Coventry.*

Berkingbead, in *Cheſhire*, a priory of ſixteen Benedictines and cell to *Cheſter*, valued at 102*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*

Berkley, in *Gloceſterſhire*, here was a nunnery before the conqueſt.

Berleſton, in *Devonſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Berlings, or *Oxney*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a monaſtery for Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 307*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

Bermondſey, in *Surrey*, an abbey of Cluniac monks, valued at 584*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* 1*q.*

Bernard-Caſtle, in *Durham*, a college for a dean, twelve ſecular canons, ten clerks, and ſix choriſters.

Bethkelert, in *Caernarvonſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 69*l.*

Beverley, in *Yorkſhire*, a monaſtery, valued at 109*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*

Beverley, in *Yorkſhire*, a houſe of the trinity belonging to the knights hoſpitallers of *Jeruſalem*, valued at 167*l.* 10*s.*

Bierden, in *Eſſex*, a priory, valued at 31*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Bigleſwade, in *Bedfordſhire*, a gild.

Biland, vide *Bella Launda.*

Bildewas, in *Shropſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 129*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

Bilcigh, in *Eſſex*, vide *Maldon.*

Bilſington, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons, valued at 81*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

Bindon, in *Dorſetſhire*, an abbey for Ciſtercian monks, valued at 229*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*

Binham, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black monks.

Barſtall, in *Yorkſhire*, an alien priory.

Biſham, in *Berkſhire*, an abbey of canons regular, valued at 327*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*

Biſſemede, in *Bedfordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 81*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.* ob.

Biſton, or *Beeſton*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 50*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* 1*q.*

Bitham, in *Lincolnſhire*, vide *Vaudey*.

Bittleſden, in *Bucks*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 142*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*

Blackborough, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 76*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

Blackmore, in *Eſſex*, a priory of black canons.

Blackenham, in *Suffolk*, a manor given to *Eaton* college.

Blakewaſe, in *Kent*, a priory of white canons.

Blanca Landa, vide *Alba Landa*.

Bliburgh, in *Suffolk*, an abbey of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 48*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*

Blith, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 126*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Blithbury, in *Staffordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Bodmin, or *Petrockſtow*, in *Cornwall*, an abbey for Benedictine monks, afterwards for black canons, valued at 289*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*

Bolton, in *Yorkſhire*, a college, valued at 102*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*

Bolyngton, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 187*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*

Bonury, in *Cornwall*, a priory of black canons.

Bordeſley, in *Worceſterſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 392*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

Boſco Juxta, or *Mergate*, in *Bedfordſhire*, a nunnery of Benedictines and cell to the abbey of St. *Albans*, valued at 143*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*

Boſenham, in *Suſſex*, an ancient monaſtery.

Boxgrave, in *Suſſex*, an alien priory, valued at 155*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

Boxley, in *Kent*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 218*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

Boxwell, in *Glouceſterſhire*, a nunnery deſtroyed by the *Danes*.

Brackley, in *Northamptonſhire*, a college.

Bradenſtoke, in *Wiltſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 270*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*

Bradley, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 20*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*

Maiden Bradley, in *Wiltſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 197*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

Bradſole, or St. *Radegunde*, in *Kent*, a priory of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 142*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

Bradwell, in *Bucks*, an abbey of black monks.

Breckneck, in *Brecknockſhire*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 134*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

Ditto, in *Ditto*, here was a college of fourteen prebendaries, tranſlated hither from *Caermarthenſhire*.

Bredgare, in *Kent*, a college.

Bredon, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a cell of black canons to the abbey of St. *Oſwald* in *Yorkſhire*.

Bredon, in *Worceſterſhire*, a monaſtery.

Bedſall, vide *Briſol*.

Brekenburn, or *Brinkburn*, in *Northumberland*, a priory of black canons, valued at 77*l.*

Brend, in *Derbyſhire*, a monaſtery.

Brerewood, or *Brewood*, in *Shropſhire*, a priory of white nuns, valued at 31*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

Bretford, in *Warwickſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Monks Bretton, in *Yorkſhire*, a Cluniac monaſtery, valued at 323*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*

Brewood, in *Staffordſhire*, a Benedictine nunery, valued at 11*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

Bridlington, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 682*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

Bridport, in *Dorſetſhire*, an alien priory, valued at 6*l.*

Briggerd, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory, valued at 103*l.* 11*s.* 1*q.*

Brightley, in *Devonſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks.

Brimſfield, vide *Bromfield*.

Brinkburn, vide *Brekenburn*.

Brioptun, in *Wiltſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Briſette, in *Suffolk*, a priory of Auſtin canons.

Briſol, or *Bredſall*, in *Derbyſhire*, an abbey valued at 10*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*

Briſtol, in *Somerſetſhire*. Here was a priory of monks annexed to *Tewkeſbury* abbey.

Ditto, in *Ditto*, likewiſe a priory of black canons, which king *Henry* VIII. turned into a cathedral, valued at 767*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*

Brivern, in *Staffordſhire*. Here were two priories, one of black monks, and the other of white nuns.

Brodham, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 16*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*

Bromfield, alias *Brimſfield*, in *Glouceſterſhire*, an alien priory given by king *Edward* IV. to the college at *Windſor*.

Bromfield, in *Shropſhire*, a Benedictine priory.

Bromhall, in *Berkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Bromholme, or *Baketun*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 144*l.* 19*s.* 2*q.*

Brommere,

Brommere, in *Hampſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 200*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Brook, in *Rutlandſhire*, a priory of canons regular of St. *Auſtin*, valued at 43*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Bruern, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 124*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*

Brunne, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 101*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Bruton, in *Somerſetſhire*, a monaſtery for black canons, valued at 480*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

Buckenham, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 131*l.* 11*s.*

Buckfaſtre, in *Devonſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercians, valued at 466*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* 1*q.*

Buckland, in *Devonſhire*, a priory of Ciſtercians, valued at 241*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* 1*q.*

Buckland, in *Somerſetſhire*, a preceptory of ſiſters of the order of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, valued at 223*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*

Budeham, in *Norfolk*, vide *Cokesford* in *Rudeham.*

Bunbury, in *Cheſhire*, a college for a dean and ſix regular canons.

Bungey, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 62*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Burceſter, in *Oxfordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 167*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*

Burford, in *Oxfordſhire*, a priory, valued at 13*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*

Burgh Caſtle, alias *Cnobberſborough*, in *Suffolk*, an ancient monaſtery.

St. *Burien*, in *Cornwall*, a college of ſecular canons.

Burnham, in *Bucks*, a priory of Benedictine nuns, valued at 91*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*

Burnham, in *Norfolk*, a priory of Auſtin canons.

Burſcough, in *Lancaſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 129*l.* 1*s.*

Burſtyard, in *Suffolk*, firſt a priory, then changed into a nunnery of St. *Clare*, valued at 56*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*

Burton, in the iſle of *Wight*, a priory of Auſtin canons.

Burton, in *Staffordſhire*, an abbey of Benedictines, valued at 356*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

Burton or *Barden*, in *Hertfordſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons.

Burwell, in *Lincolnſhire*, an alien priory.

Buſtleham, vide *Biſham.*

Butley, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 378*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*

C

North *Cadbury*, in *Somerſetſhire*, a college for a rector, ſix regular canons and four clerks.

Caer Guby, vide *Holy Head.*

Caermarden, in *Caermarthenſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 164*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*

Caeruſk, vide *Uſk.*

De Calceto, vide *Pynham.*

Caldrey, in *Pembrokeſhire.* In this iſle was a college of the order of St. *Dogmael.*

Caldre, in *Cumberland*, an abbey for Ciſtercian monks, valued 64*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

Caldwell, in *Bedfordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 148*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Cale, vide *Calk.*

Calk, in *Derbyſhire*, a priory of the order of St. *Auſtin.*

Calwich, in *Staffordſhire*, a cell of black canons.

Cambridge, in *Cambridgeſhire*, St. *Giles*'s church. Here was a convent of ſix black canons.

Here was likewiſe a Benedictine nunnery.

Cameringham, in *Lincolnſhire*, an alien priory.

Cameſtrum, in *Dorſetſhire*, a monaſtery of white nuns.

Campeſi, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 182*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*

Caninton, in *Somerſetſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 39*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

Cannon Leigh, in *Devonſhire*, a monaſtery of *Auſtin* canons, afterwards a nunnery, valued at 202*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*

Canterbury, in *Kent.* Here was an abbey of Benedictines, valued 2489*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*

Ditto, in *ditto*, another monaſtery, afterwards called St. *Auſtin*'s abbey, valued at 1413*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Ditto, in *ditto*, a priory of black canons, valued at 166*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*

Ditto, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 38*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Canwell, in *Staffordſhire*, a monaſtery for Benedictine monks, valued at 25*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*

Carbroke, in *Norfolk*, a commandery of knts. of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, 63*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*

Cardigan, in *Cardiganſhire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 13*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*

Cardieu, vide *Carow.*

Careſbrook, in the iſle of *Wight*, a cell to *Sbene* abbey in *Surrey.*

Careſwell, in *Devonſhire*, a cell to *Montacute* priory in *Somerſet.*

St. *Caricus*, or St. *Syria*, in *Cornwall*, a cell to *Montacute* priory in *Somerſet.*

Carliſle, in *Cumberland*, a priory of black canons, valued at 482*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*

Carow or *Cardow*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 84*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*

Cartmele, in *Lancaſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 124*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*

Caſtle

Caſtle Acre, in *Norfolk*, an abbey for Cluniac monks, valued at 324*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.*

Caſtre juxta Yarmouth, in *Norfolk*, a college church.

Caſter, in *Northampton*, an old monaſtery deſtroyed by the *Danes*.

Cateſby, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 145*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*

Cattely, in *Lincolnſhire*, a monaſtery of the Sempringham order, valued at 38*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*

Catune, in *Staffordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Cerne, in *Dorſetſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 623*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.*

Chacomb, in *Northamptonſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 93*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

Carleton, in *Wiltſhire*, an alien priory, but given by king *Edward* the Fourth to *Windſor*.

Charley, in *Leiceſterſhire*, an Auſtin priory.

Chatterix, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 113*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* 1*q.*

Chepſtow, in *Monmouthſhire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 32*l.*

Chertſey, in *Surrey*, a Benedictine monaſtery, valued at 744*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

Cheſter, in *Cheſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 1073*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.* 3*q.*

Ditto, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 99*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*

Cheſter olim Cuncaceſter, in *Durham*, a college for a dean and ſeven canons.

Cheſterfield, a gild of lay brethren.

Cheſthunt, in *Hertfordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 27*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Chetwood, in *Bucks*, a cell of black canons to the abbey of *Nutley*.

Chich, in *Eſſex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 75*8l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*

Chicheſter, in *Suſſex*. Here was both an abbey and a nunnery.

Chickſand, in *Bedfordſhire*, a priory of Gilbertine nuns, valued at 230*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* 2*q.*

Chille, in *Hertfordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Chilletree, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Chippenham, in *Wiltſhire*. The manor of this place was given to the knights hoſpitallers of St. *John*, and ſo it became a preceptory.

Chibury alias *Snede*, in *Salop*, a priory of black monks, valued at 87*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*

Chriſtchurch alias *Twinham*, in *Hants*, a college of prebendaries, afterwards converted into a priory of black regular canons, valued at 544*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*

Chriſtchurch, in *London*, vide *London*.

Chriſtchurch, in *Oxford*, a college, firſt a nunnery, afterwards a convent.

Cirenceſter, in *Gloceſterſhire*, an abbey of black canons, valued at 1051*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Clare, in *Suffolk*, vide *Stoke Clare*.

St. *Clare*, in *Caermarthenſhire*, an alien priory, but given to All-ſouls college in *Oxford*.

Clatford, in *Wiltſhire*, an alien priory, given by *Henry* VI. to *Eaton* college.

Clattercote, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 34*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*

Clerkenwell, vide *London*.

Clifford, in *Herefordſhire*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 65*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*

Clifton, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a college, valued at 20*l.* 2*s.*

Clive, in *Devonſhire*, a monaſtery of black canons.

Clive, in *Somerſetſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 155*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*

Clive, in *Worceſterſhire*, a monaſtery.

Clovely, in *Devonſhire*, a college for a dean and ſix prebendaries.

Clunok Vaur, in *Caernarvonſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey.

Cnobberſburgh, vide *Burgh* caſtle.

Coats, vide *Croxton*.

Cobham, in *Kent*, a collegiate church, valued at 128*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.* 2*q.*

Coggs, in *Oxfordſhire*, an alien priory, but given to *Eaton* college.

Cogges-hall, in *Eſſex*, a monaſtery of white monks, valued at 298*l.* 8*s.*

Cokehill, in *Worceſterſhire*, a priory of white nuns, valued at 34*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*

Cokerſand alias *Pyſing*, in *Lancaſhire*, an abbey of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 228*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* 2*q.*

Cokesford in *Rudcham*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of regular canons of St. *Auſtin*, valued at 153*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*

Colcheſter, in *Eſſex*, an abbey of Benedictine monks, valued at 523*l.* 17*s.*

Ditto, in *ditto*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 113*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

Cold Norton, vide *Norton*.

Colne Earles, vide *Earles Colne*.

Com. ol. Smite, in *Warwickſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 343*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.*

Combe Hire, in *Radnorſhire*, a Ciſtercian priory, valued at 24*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*

Congreſbury, in *Somerſetſhire*, heretofore a biſhop's ſee, moved to *Wells* by king *Ina*.

Conyſtooved, in *Lancaſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 124*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*

Conworthy, in *Devonſhire*, a nunnery, valued at 63*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*

Corſham, in *Wilts*. The church of this place was given by *Henry* II. to the abbey of *Marmonſtier* in *Tourien*, and became a cell.

Cor-

Corſham ditto, in *Wilts*, a priory, valued at 300*l.*

Cotherſtoke, in *Northamptonſhire*, a college for a provoſt, 12 ſecular canons and two clerks.

Cotingham, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Covenham, in *Lincolnſhire*, an alien priory.

Coventry, in *Warwickſhire*, an abbey for black monks.

Ditto, in *ditto*, an abbey for Carthuſians, valued at 251*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

Coverham, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 207*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

Cowike or *Cuich*, in *Devonſhire*, an alien priory.

Crabbouſe, in *Norfolk*, an Auſtin nunnery, valued at 31*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*

Cranbourn, in *Dorſetſhire*, a monaſtery of black monks, afterwards made a cell to *Tewkeſbury* abbey in *Glocesterſhire*.

Crantock, in *Cornwall*, a college, valued at 89*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

Crediton, in *Devonſhire*, a collegiate church, conſiſting of a dean and 12 prebendaries. *N. B.* when diſſolved, worth but 140*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.*

Crendon, vide *Nutley*.

Creſſing Temple, in *Eſſex*, a preceptory of hoſpitallers of St. *John of Jeruſalem*.

Creſwell, in *Herefordſhire*, an alien priory.

Creting, in *Suffolk*. Its lordſhip was given to *Greiſtein* in *Normandy*, but on the diſſolution of alien priories, king *Henry* VI. gave it to *Eaton* college.

Creyk, in *Norfolk*, between this place and *Burnham* was a priory of Auſtin canons.

St. *Creſs*, in the iſle of *Wight*, an alien priory to *Tyronne* in *France*.

Croxton, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 458*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* 1*q.*

Croxton, in *Staffordſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, removed from *Coats*, valued at 103*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*

Croyland or *Crowland*, in *Lincolnſhire*, an abbey of black monks, which *Dugdale* valued at 1803*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Cuich, vide *Cowike*.

Cumbermere, in *Cheſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 225*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*

Cumbwell, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons, valued at 80*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*

Cunaceſter, vide *Cheſter*.

D

Dacre, in *Cumberland*, an ancient monaſtery.

Dale or *Deparco Stanly*, in *Derbyſhire*, a cell of black canons, afterwards it was made a convent.

Dalby, *Hether*, and *Redely*, in *Leiceſterſhire*, three preceptories of the knights templars, valued at 231*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*

Darleigh, in *Derbyſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 258*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.*

Dartford, in *Kent*, a nunnery of the order of St. *Auſtin*, valued at 400*l.* 8*s.*

Dartmouth, in *Devonſhire*, in the caſtle, a cell of St. *Patrick*.

St. *Davids*, in *Pembrokeſhire*, a biſhopricke.

Ditto, in *ditto*, a college of a maſter and ſeven prieſts, valued at 106*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

Daventree, in *Northamptonſhire*, a priory for Cluniac monks, valued at 236*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

Dauntree, in *Kent*, a Benedictine nunnery.

St. *Davy*, in *Northamptonſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Delacres, in *Staffordſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 234*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

Denny, in *Cambridgeſhire*, firſt a Benedictine priory, then a nunnery of the order of St. *Clare*.

Denſton, in *Suffolk*, a college, valued at 22*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

Deeping, in *Lincolnſhire*, a cell of black monks to *Thorney* abbey.

Derby, in *Derbyſhire*, a college, dedicated to All-ſaints, valued at 38*l.* 14*s.*

Ditto, in *ditto*, a priory of black canons, dedicated to St. *Helen*.

Ditto, in *ditto*, a cell of Cluniac monks, dedicated to St. *James*.

Derby Juxta, in *ditto*, a nunnery of Benedictines, called the monaſtery of St. *Mary de Pratis*.

Weſt Dereham, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, afterwards an abbey for Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 252*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Derehirſt, in *Glocester*, firſt a monaſtery, then it became an alien priory.

Derlington, in *Durham*, a college of a dean and ſix prebendaries.

Dernhalle, in *Cheſhire*, an abbey for 100 monks of the Ciſtercian order.

De Deviſis, vide *Pipewell*.

Dodnaſh, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 42*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

St. *Dogmaels*, in *Pembroke*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 68*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

Donington, in *Berks*, a priory.

Dorchester, in *Oxfordſhire*. Here was a priory and a biſhop's ſee, the priory was of black canons, valued at 219*l.* 12*s.*

But the biſhoprick was ſo large, that though the biſhopricks of *Winchester*, *Saliſbury*,

liſbury, Exeter, Bath and *Wells, Litchfield, Worceſter* and *Hereford* were taken out of it, yet it ſtill remained the greateſt dioceſs of any in *England*; this ſee was afterwards tranſlated to *Lincoln*.

Dore, in *Hants*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 118*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.*

Dover, in *Kent*, a college of ſecular prieſts, who were afterwards turned into Benedictine monks, valued at 232*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*

Douglas, in the iſle of *Man*, ſometime an abbey.

Drax, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 121*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

Dudley, in *Staffordſhire*, a priory of Cluniac monks.

Dukeſwell, in *Devonſhire*, an abbey of white monks, valued at 298*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*

Dunmow, in *Eſſex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 173*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*

Dunſtable, in *Bedfordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 402*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*

Dunſter, in *Somerſetſhire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 37*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*

Dunwich, in *Norfolk*, a biſhop's ſee.

Durford, in *Suſſex*, a priory of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 108*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

Durham, in *Durham*, an abbey, and afterwards a biſhoprick, valued at 1615*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

E

Eaſtburn, in *Suſſex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 47*l.* 3*s.*

Eaton, in *Bedfordſhire*, a college, valued at 7*l.* 16*s.*

Eaton, in *Bucks*, a college.

Earles Colne, in *Eſſex*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 175*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

Eccleſfield, in *Yorkſhire*, an alien priory.

Eddington, in *Wiltſhire*, a priory of Bonhommes, valued at 521*l.* 12*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Ederoſe, vide *Ivychurch*.

Edithweſton, in *Rutlandſhire*, an alien priory.

St. *Edmonds*, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a priory of white canons, valued at 16*l.* 16*s.*

St. *Edmunds-bury*, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 2336*l.* 16*s.*

Edward Stow, in *Suffolk*, a cell of black monks.

Egle, in *Lincolnſhire*, a commandery of knights templars, valued 124*l.* 2*s.*

Egleſton, in *Durham*, a priory of black canons.

Einſham, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 441*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*

Einulphs-bury, vide St. *Neots*.

Elſtete, in *Kent*, a nunnery.

Ellerton, in *Yorkſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 78*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*

Elingham, in *Hampſhire*, an alien priory, given by king *Henry* VIth to *Eaton* college.

North Elham, in *Norfolk*, an old epiſcopal ſeat.

Elſham, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 83*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*

Elſtow, or St. *Hellens-Stow*, in *Bedfordſhire*, a priory of nuns of the order of St. *Benedict*, valued at 325*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Elteſly, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a nunnery.

Ely, in *Cambridgeſhire*. It was firſt a nunnery, then a convent of Benedictine monks, then a biſhoprick; its revenues at the diſſolution were 1302*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*

Emmeſey, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Epworth, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Carthuſian abbey, valued at 290*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Erdbury, in *Warwickſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 122*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

Eſſeholt, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of Ciſtercians, valued at 19*l.*

Eſton, in *Wiltſhire*, a priory, valued at 55*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

Everdon, in *Northamptonſhire*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.

Eveſham, in *Worceſterſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 1268*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

Ewias, in *Herefordſhire*, a Benedictine priory.

In the cloſe were three religious houſes, *viz.* a nunnery, a priory, and a monaſtery.

Exeter, in *Devonſhire*. In this city was a priory dedicated to St. *Nicholas*, valued at 154*l.* 12*s.*

Item, a monaſtery of Cluniac monks, dedicated to St *James*, valued at 502*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*

Item, a priory of Auſtin canons, dedicated to St. *John*, valued at 102*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*

Item, a Benedictine nunnery, dedicated to St. *Catherine*.

Eye, in *Suffolk*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 184*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

F

Fairweld, in *Staffordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Falkenham, vide *Hampton*.

Falkinbridon, vide *Hampton*.

Farringdon, in *Berkſhire*, a priory of Ciſtercian monks.

Farley, in *Wiltſhire*, a Cluniac priory, valued at 217*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Farn, alias *Fromeland*, *Fernland*, *vel Fhmeland*, in *Northumberland*, a cell of Benedictines, valued at 12*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

Faverwell, vide *Fairweld*.

Felly

Folly, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 61*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*

Fornealand, vide *Farn.*

Ferreby, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory, valued at 95*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Feverſham, in *Kent*, a Cluniac abbey, valued at 286*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

Filldalling, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory.

Finchall, in *Durham*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 146*l.* 19*s.*

Finiſhewed, in *Northamptonſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 62*l.* 16*s.*

Fladbury or *Fledanbirig*, in *Worceſterſhire*, an ancient monaſtery.

Flamſtede or *de Boſco juxta Flamſtead*, in *Hertfordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 46*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Flaneland, vide *Farn.*

Flanesford, in *Hants*, a priory of black canons, valued at 15*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

Fledanbirig, vide *Fladbury.*

Flexely, in *Gloceſterſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 112*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*

Flixton, in *Suffolk*, a nunnery of the order of St. *Auſtin*, 23*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Flytcham, in *Norfolk*, a nunnery, valued at 62*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Fodringbey, in *Northamptonſhire*, a nunnery, turned into a college, valued at 419*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

Folkſton, in *Kent*, from a nunnery it was made into an alien priory, valued at 63*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.*

Ford, in *Devonſhire*, an abbey for Ciſtercian monks, valued at 381*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Fordham, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a cell of Gilbertine monks to the abbey of *Sempringham*, valued at 46*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*

Fors, in *Yorkſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks.

Foſs, in *Lincolnſhire* a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 8*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*

Fountains, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 1173*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Frameland, vide *Farn.*

Frampton, in *Dorſetſhire*, an alien priory.

Fraſen or *Friſetun*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a cell of black monks.

Frithelſtoke, in *Devonſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 127*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Furneſs, in *Lancaſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 966*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*

G

Garo, in *Northamptonſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Garradon or *Gerrondon*, in *Leiceſterſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 286*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*

St. *Germans*, in *Cornwall*, a collegiate church, valued at 243*l.* 8*s.*

Gilling, in *Yorkſhire*, a nunnery.

Ginge Atteſtone, in *Eſſex*, a priory of black canons.

Giſborn, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 712*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*

Glannach, vide *Penmen.*

Glaſſoney, vide *Penryn.*

Glaſtonbury, in *Somerſetſhire*, an abbey, valued at 3508*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Gloceſter, in *Gloceſterſhire*, a nunnery, afterwards turned into a priory of Benedictine monks, and laſtly by *Henry* VIII. made a biſhop's ſee.

Its revenues at the diſſolution, according to *Dugdale*, amounted to 1946*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

Here was alſo a college, dedicated to St. *Oſwald*, of ſecular prieſts, who were turned into canons of the order of St. *Auſtin*, valued at 90*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*

Godſtow, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 319*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

Godcliff, in *Monmouthſhire*, its church of St. *Magdalene* was a cell of black monks, but it was ſince given to *Eaton* college.

Goring, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 60*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*

Goykwell, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of Ciſtercian nuns, valued at 19*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

Gracedieu, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 101*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*

Gracedieu, in *Monmouthſhire*, a Ciſtercian priory, valued at 19*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*

Grayſtoke, in *Cumberland*, a college of ſecular canons.

Greenfield, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 79*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*

Greſley, in *Derbyſhire*, an abbey, valued at 39*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*

Greſley or *Beauvale*, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a Carthuſian priory, valued at 227*l.* 2*s.*

Grimſby or *Welbove*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 9*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*

Here was likewiſe a nunnery, valued at 12*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*

Groſmont, in *Yorkſhire*, an alien priory, valued at 14*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

Grundale, the ſame as *Handale.*

Gyrwi, ſee *Jarrow.*

H

Hagb, in *Lincolnſhire.* This manor was made an alien priory.

Hagham, in *dito*, an alien Cluniac priory.

Haghmon, in *Shropſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 294*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*

Hagneby, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 98*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

Hailing, in *Hants*, an alien priory.

Hakeneſs, in *Yorkſhire*, a cell to *Whitby*.
Hales, in *Glocesterſhire*, an abbey, valued at 357*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*
Haleſowen, in *Shropſhire*, an abbey for Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 337*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*
Halliſton or *Hollſcomb*, in *Northumberland*, Benedict. nunnery, valued at 15*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*
Halſwell, in *Middleſex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 293*l.*
Halſtede, in *Eſſex*, a college, valued at 23*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*
Haltemprice, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 278*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*
Hamele, in *Hants*, an alien priory.
Hamme, in *Berkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
Hampal, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 85*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*
Handale or *Grundale*, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 20*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*
Hardam, alias *Heringham*, in *Suſſex*, a priory of Auſtin canons.
Hartlepool or *Heortu*, in *Durham*, an old nunnery.
Harwood, in *Bedfordſhire*, a nunnery of the order of St. *Auſtin*, valued at 47*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*
Haſelburgh, in *Somerſetſhire*, a priory of black canons.
Haſilden, in *Glocesterſhire*. Once an abbey of Ciſtercians.
Haſtings, in *Suſſex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 57*l.* 19*s.*
Hatfield Peverell, in *Eſſex*, a priory of Benedictine monks, valued at 83*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*
Hatfield Regis, or *Bradoke*, in *Eſſex*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 157*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*
Haverford, in *Pembrokeſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 135*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*
Haverholm, in *Lincolnſhire*, a monaſtery of Gilbertine nuns, valued at 88*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*
Hawoſton, in *Flintſhire*, a præceptory, valued at 160*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*
Heanbirig, in *Worceſterſhire*, a monaſtery ſubordinate to *Worceſter* abbey.
Hedley, in *Yorkſhire*, a cell to the monaſtery of the Holy Trinity at *York*.
Heinings, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 58*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
Helagh Park, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 86*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*
St. *Helen*, in the iſle of *Wight*, an alien priory of Cluniac monks given to *Eaton* college.
Hellenſtow, in *Berks*, a nunnery. *N. B.* it was where St. *Hellen's* church now ſtands in *Abingdon*.
Hellenſtow or *Elſtow*, in *Bedfordſhire*, a priory for Benedictine nuns, valued at 325*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* 3*q.*
Helſton, in *Cornwall*, a priory, valued at 14*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*
Hemingburgh, in *Yorkſhire*, a college for a provoſt, three canons, ſix vicars, and ſix clerks, valued at 36*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.*
Hempton, or *Falkin-Hindon*, *vulgo Falkenham*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 39*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*
Herles, in *Lincolnſhire*, a cell to the abbey of St. *Mary*, at *York*.
Heningham, in *Eſſex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 29*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*
Henton, in *Somerſetſhire*, a monaſtery of Carthuſian monks, valued at 262*l.* 12*s.*
Henwood, in *Warwickſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 21*l.* 2*s.*
Heortu, vide *Hartlepool*.
Hepp, vide *Shapp*.
Herbaldown, in *Kent*, an hoſpital and a priory of black canons, valued at 109*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*
Here was formerly a biſhop's ſee.
Hereford, in *Herefordſhire*, the church of St. *Peter*. Here was a cell to the abbey of St. *Peter* at *Glocester*.
Here was alſo a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 12*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*
Herinflete, in *Suffolk*, a priory of canons regular, valued at 49*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*
Heringby, in *Norfolk*, a college, valued at 23*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*
Heringham, vide *Hardham*.
Hermondeſworth, in *Middleſex*, an alien priory.
Hertford, in *Hertfordſhire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 86*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*
Hertland, in *Devonſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 306*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* 1*q.*
Heſtland, in *Cornwall*, a monaſtery. (Quere if it be not the ſame as *Hertland* in *Devonſhire*?)
Hether, vide *Dalby*.
Heverings, ſee *Heinings*.
Heveringland, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory.
Hegham, in *Kent*, a Benedictine nunnery, given to St. *John's* college in *Cambridge*.
Hexham, in *Northumberland*, a convent of Auſtin canons, valued at 138*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*
Hitchin, ſee *Newbiggin*.
Hickling, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued 137*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.* 3*q.*
Hide, in *Hampſhire*, an abbey, valued at 865*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* 3*q.*
Higham Ferrers, in *Northamptonſhire*, a college for eight ſecular canons, four clerks, and ſix choriſters, valued at 156*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.*
Hinkley, in *Leiceſterſhire*, an alien priory.
Hirſt, in *Lincolnſhire*, a cell of black canons, valued at 5*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*

Hitchin

Hinchinbroke, in *Huntingdonſhire*, a priory, valued at 19*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*

Hode, in *Yorkſhire*, a cell of black canons to *Newburgh*.

Holiſcomb, vide *Haliſton*.

Holland, in *Lancaſhire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 61*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Holland Brugge, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Gilbertine priory.

Holme, in *Dorſetſhire*, a cell to *Montacute* abbey in *Somerſet*.

Holme Cultram, in *Cumberland*, an abbey of white monks, valued at 533*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*

Holyhead or *Caer Guby*, in the iſle of *Angleſea*, a college of prebendaries, valued at 24*l.*

Hoo, in *Suſſex*, an alien priory.

Horkeſleigh, in *Eſſex*, a cell of Cluniac monks, valued at 27*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*

Horneby, in *Lancaſhire*, a cell to the abbey of *Croxton* in *Leiceſterſhire*.

Horſeford alias *Horſham*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black monks, valued at 123*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*

Horſley, in *Eſſex*. Its manor was made an alien priory.

Horſley, in *Surrey*, a priory of black nuns.

Horton, in *Dorſetſhire*, a monaſtery of Benedictines.

Horton, in *Kent*, a cell of Cluniac monks, valued at 111*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Hoton, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery.

Howeden, in *ditto*, a college of ten prebendaries.

Hounſlow, in *Middleſex*, a priory of Maturines, valued at 80*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Hull, in *Yorkſhire*, a Carthuſian priory, and likewiſe a college of prebendaries, valued at 231*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*

Hulme, in *Norfolk*, a monaſtery of black monks, valued at 677*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

Hulton, in *Staffordſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 76*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*

Humberſton or *Umberſton*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 42*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*

Huntingdon, in *Huntingdonſhire*, a priory of black canons, dedicated at St. *Mary*, valued at 232*l.*

A Benedictine nunnery, dedicated to St. *James*.

Hurley, in *Berks*, a cell of Benedictine monks, valued at 134*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* 1*q.*

I

Jarrow, *alim Gyrwi*, in *Durham*, an abbey, valued at 40*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

Ickleton or *Ikelington*, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 80*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*

Jervaul, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 455*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*

Iffingham, in *Lincolnſhire*, an abbey of white canons.

Ilbre, in *Cheſhire*, a cell of black monks to *Cheſter*.

Ingham-Little, in *Norfolk*, a Trinitarian priory, valued at 74*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Ipſwich, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, valued at 86*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

Likewiſe a priory of black canons, dedicated to St. *Peter*, valued at 88*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

Irford, vide *Urford*.

Irthlingburgh, in *Northamptonſhire*, a collegiate church for ſix canons and four clerks, valued at 64*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*

St. *Ives*, *olim Slepe*, in *Huntingdonſhire*, a priory of Benedictine monks, a cell to *Ramſey*.

Ivingho, in *Bucks*, a nunnery of Benedictines, valued at 22*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*

Ivy-Church, or *Ederoſe*, in *Wiltſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 133*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Ixford, vide *Urford*.

Ixworth, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 280*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*

K

Keldholme, or *Keldon*, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 29*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*

Keling, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 50*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

Kemſey, in *Worceſterſhire*, a cell to *Worceſter* abbey.

Kenneſworth, in *Warwickſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 538*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*

Kerſey, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine priory.

Keynſham, in *Somerſetſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 450*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

Kilburn, in *Middleſex*, a priory of Benedictine nuns, valued at 12*l.* 16*s.*

Kilpeke, in *Herefordſhire*, a cell to the abbey of St. *Peter* at *Gloucester*.

Kime, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 138*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*

Kimmer, in *Merionethſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 58*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*

Kingſwood, in *Gloceſterſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercians, valued at 258*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*

Kington, or *Keinton*, in *Wilts*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 38*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* 1*q.*

N. B. Here was a priory.

Kirkby Beller, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 178*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

Monks Kirby, in *Warwickſhire*, an alien priory.

Kirkham, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 300*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

Kirkley, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 20*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

Kirk Oſwald, in *Cumberland*, a college of twelve ſecular canons.

Kirkſtall, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 512*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Kirkſted, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 338*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Knareſburgh, in *Yorkſhire*, a Trinitarian priory, valued at 35*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*

Knoll, in *Warwickſhire*, a college, valued at 18*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*

Kydwelly, in *Caermarthenſhire*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 29*l.* 10*s.*

L

Laycock, in *Wiltſhire*, a nunnery of the order of St. *Auſtin*, valued at 203*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

Lambley, in *Northumberland*, a priory of Benedictine nuns.

Lancadane, in *Caermarthenſhire*, a college church, conſiſting of a præceptor and 21 canons.

Lancaſter, in *Lancaſhire*, an alien priory, appropriated to *Sion* college.

Lanceſton, in *Cornwall*, a college of ſecular, then of *Auguſtin* canons, valued at 392*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* 1*q.*

Lanercoſt, in *Cumberland*, a priory of black canons, valued at 79*l.* 19*s.*

Langceſter, in *Durham*, a college for a dean and ſeven prebendaries.

Langdon, in *Kent*, a priory of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 56*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

Langley, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 34*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*

Langley, in *Norfolk*, an abbey of Præmonſtratenſian canons, 128*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.* 2*q.*

Lanthonyi, at *Hyde* near *Gloceſter*, in *Gloceſterſhire*, a monaſtery of black canons, valued at 748*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Lappele, in *Staffordſhire*, an alien priory of black monks.

Latton, in *Eſſex*, a religious houſe.

Lavenden, in *Bucks*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 91*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*

Launda, in *Leiceſterſhire*, an abbey of black canons, valued at 510*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.*

Lecblade, in *Glocеſterſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Leeds, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons, valued at 362*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.*

Leiceſter, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a college of a dean and twelve prebendaries, valued at 23*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*

Ditto, another college of a dean and twelve prebendaries, valued at 595*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*

Leiſton, in *Suffolk*, an abbey of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 181*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Lemſter, in *Herefordſhire*. It was firſt a nunnery, then a college, and laſt a cell of Benedictine monks.

Lenton, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 417*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*

Leominſter, in *Herefordſhire*, vide *Lemſter*.

Leminſter, in *Suſſex*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.

Leſingham, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.

Leſnes, or *Weſtwood*, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons, valued at 186*l.* 9*s.*

Leſtingham, in *Yorkſhire*, an old monaſtery.

Letheringham, in *Suffolk*, a priory, valued at 26*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*

Lattely, in *Hampſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 160*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.* 2*q.*

Lewes, in *Suſſex*, an abbey of Cluniac monks, valued at 1091*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*

Lewiſham, in *Kent*, an alien priory of black monks, given to *Shene* abbey.

Leyborn, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 57*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*

Lighs, or *Leanz*, in *Eſſex*, a priory, valued at 141*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

Lille Cherche, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons.

Lille Shull, in *Shropſhire*, a collegiate church for ten prebendaries, valued at 327*l.* 10*s.* Here was likewiſe a priory of Auſtin canons.

Limbroke, in *Herefordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 23*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*

Liming, in *Kent*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Lincoln, in *Lincolnſhire*, a cathedral, with a dean and chapter, valued at 207*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* Here was alſo a Gilbertine priory.

Landis-farn, or *Holy Iſland*, in *Northumberland*, once a biſhop's ſeat, but afterwards a cell of black monks to *Durham* abbey, valued at 60*l.* 5*s.*

Lingfield, in *Surrey*, a collegiate church, valued at 75*l.*

Linn, in *Norfolk*, a cell of Benedictines.

Linton, in *Somerſetſhire*, an alien priory.

Litchfield, in *Staffordſhire*, a cathedral church.

Liteburch, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons.

Lithom, in *Lancaſhire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 53*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Little Marie, ſee *Tedingham*.

Littlemore, near *Sandford*, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Llandaff, in *Glamorganſhire*, a cathedral church.

Llan-

Llanelere, vide *Llanleir*.

Llandewibrevy, in *Cardiganſhire*, a college of a dean and twelve prebendaries.

Llangenith, in *Glamorganſhire*, an alien priory, given to All Souls college in *Oxon*.

Llanleir, or *Lanclere*, in *Cardiganſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 57*l*. 5*s*. 4*d*.

Llan Lugan, in *Montgomeryſhire*, a nunnery, valued at 22*l*. 14*s*. 8*d*.

Llanroſſyt, in *Cardiganſhire*, a nunnery.

Llanſanfride, in *ditto*, a nunnery.

Llanternam, in *Monmouthſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey.

Llantony, in *ditto*, a priory of black canons, valued at 71*l*. 3*s*. 2*d*.

Lodres, in *Dorſetſhire*, an alien priory.

London, in *Middleſex*, St. *Paul's*, anciently an heathen temple, but now a cathedral.

Ditto, St. *Martin's*, near *Alderſgate*, was a college of a dean and ſecular canons.

Ditto, *Clerkenwell*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 262*l*. 19*s*.

Ditto, in the Temple, a priory of knights hoſpitallers of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*; beſt part of the knights templars eſtates were given to theſe knights hoſpitallers, valued at 338*l*. 19*s*. 8*d*.

Ditto, *Chriſtchurch*, near *Alderſgate*, was a priory of black canons. *N. B.* This was the firſt monaſtery that was diſſolved by *Henry* VIII.

Ditto, St. *Bartholomew's* in *Smithfield*, was a priory of black canons, valued at 757*l*. 8*s*. 4*d*.

Ditto, St. *Mary de Bethlem*, now *Bedlam*, was a priory of black canons, valued at 55*l*. 14*s*. 10*d*.

Ditto, the nunnery without *Aldgate* was of the order of St. *Clare* or minoreſſes, valued at 418*l*. 8*s*. 5*d*.

Ditto, *Elſing Spittle*, by *Cripplegate*, was firſt a nunnery, then a college for a warden and four ſecular canons, and then a monaſtery of the Auguſtine order, valued at 193*l*. 15*s*. 5*d*.

Ditto, *Corpus Chriſti* college in *Candlewreſt* ſtreet, valued at 79*l*. 17*s*. 11*d*.

Ditto, St. *Mary* of *Grace*, near the tower, was a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 602*l*. 11*s*. 10*d*.

Ditto, St. *Helen's*, near *Biſhopſgate*, was a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 376*l*. 6*s*.

Ditto, the Charter-houſe was a Carthuſian abbey, valued at 757*l*. 8*s*. 4*d*.

Ditto, St. *Michael*, in *Crooked-lane*, was a college for a maſter and nine prieſts.

Ditto, *Barking* was a college founded in the chapel of our Lady within *All-Hallows Barking*.

London, *Whitingdon* college, a college in the church of *Pater Noſter*, valued at 20*l*. 1*s*. 2*d*.

Longleat, in *Wilts*, a priory of black canons.

Louthpark, vide *Parco Luda*.

Luffield, in *Bucks*, a Benedictine priory, cell to *Weſtminſter* abbey.

Lullminſter, in *Suſſex*, a Benedictine nunnery.

M

Macclesfield, in *Cheſhire*, a college of ſecular canons.

Magnotsfield, in *Gloceſterſhire*, a nunnery.

Maidſtone, in *Kent*, a college, valued at 159*l*. 7*s*. 10*d*.

Maiden Bradley, ſee *Bradley*.

Maldon, alias *Bileigh*, in *Eſſex*, a monaſtery of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 196*l*. 6*s*.

Malling, in *Kent*, a Benedictine monaſtery, afterwards a nunnery, valued at 245*l*. 10*s*. 2*d*, 2*q*.

South *Malling*, in *Suſſex*, a collegiate church, valued at 45*l*. 12*s*. 5*d*. 2*q*.

Malmſbury, in *Wilts*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 803*l*. 17*s*. 7*d*.

Malpas, in *Monmouthſhire*, a cell to *Montacute* priory in *Somerſet*, valued at 14*l*. 9*s*. 11*d*.

Malſingham, in *Norfolk*, a cell of canons to *Weſtacre*.

Malton, in *Yorkſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 257*l*. 1*s*.

Malvern Major, in *Worceſterſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 375*l*. 0*s*. 6*d*. 2*q*.

Malvern Minor, in *ditto*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 102*l*. 10*s*. 9*d*. 2*q*.

Manchester, in *Lancaſhire*, a college.

Mareſy, or *Matterſey*, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 61*l*. 17*s*. 7*d*.

Margan, in *Glamorganſhire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 188*l*. 14*s*.

St. *Mary Overies* in *Southwark*, in *Surrey*, an abbey of black canons, valued at 656*l*. 10*s*. 0*d*. 2*q*.

St. *Mary de Pre*, in *Hertfordſhire*, a priory of leprous nuns.

St. *Mary de Pre vel de Pratis*, *juxta Derby*, in *Derbyſhire*, a nunnery of Benedictines, valued at 18*l*. 6*s*. 2*d*.

St. *Mary de Pre vel de Pratis*, *juxta Leiceſter*, in *Leiceſterſhire*, an abbey of Auſtin canons, valued at 1062*l*. 14*s*. 5*d*. 1*q*.

St. *Mary de Pre vel de Pratis*, *juxta Northampton*, an abbey of Cluniac nuns, valued at 119*l*. 9*s*. 7*d*. 1*q*.

St.

St. *Mary Du Val*, in *Cornwall*, a monaſtery of black monks of the angels.
Markby, or *Matterſey*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 163*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*
Markham Barbara, in *Norfolk*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 42*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.*
Marlborough, in *Wiltſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 38*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*
Marmound, in *Norfolk*, a Gilbertine nunnery, valued at 13*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*
Marſche, in *Devonſhire*, a cell to *Plympton*.
Marton, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 183*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*
Maryke, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 64*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*
Matterſey, vide *Mareſey* or *Markby*.
Maxtock, in *Warwickſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 129*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*
Meaux or *Melſa*, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 445*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*
Medeſhamſtede, vide *Peterborough*.
Medmendham, or *Mendham*, in *Buckinghamſhire*, a priory of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 23*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* Likewiſe a Cluniac priory in *Norfolk*.
Melſa, vide *Meaux*.
Melton Mowbray, in *Leiceſter*, a cell to *Lewes* in *Suſſex*.
Mercy, in *Eſſex*, a cell of Benedictines.
Meriwall, in *Warwickſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 303*l.* 10*s.*
Mergate, vide *De Bojco* juxta *Mergate*.
Merlow, in *Buckinghamſhire*, a houſe of black nuns, valued at 37*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*
Merton, in *Surrey*, an abbey for Auſtin canons, valued at 1039*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*
Mettingham, in *Suffolk*, a collegiate church, valued at 202*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*
St. *Michael*, in *Devonſhire*, a priory of black monks, cell to *Malmeſbury* in *Wiltſhire*.
St. *Michael's Mount*, in *Cornwall*, a priory of Benedictines.
Michelham, in *Suſſex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 191*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*
Michelney, in *Somerſetſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 498*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* 1*q.*
Midleſburgh, in *Yorkſhire*. This manor was given to the monks of *Whitby*.
Midleham, in *Yorkſhire*, a college.
Midleton vulg. *Milton*, in *Dorſetſhire*, an abbey of Benedictines, valued at 720*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*
Milton, in *Oxfordſhire*, a priory of monks.
Minchin Barrow, vide *Barrow Gurney*.
Minchin Hampton, in *Gloceſter*, a nunnery.
Minſter Lovel, in *Oxfordſhire*, an alien priory.
Minting, in *Lincolnſhire*, an alien priory.
Mirdial, in *Hertfordſhire*, a priory of black canons.
Mirmaud, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a cell to *Seiſpringham*, valued at 28*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.*
Miſſenden, in *Buckinghamſhire*, an abbey of black monks.
Modderley, in *Cheſhire*, a priory of black canons.
Modbury or *Molery*, in *Devonſhire*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.
Moddry, vide *Beaulieu*.
Modney, in *Huntingdonſhire*, a cell to *Ramſey*.
Molcſby, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of *Auſtin* nuns, valued at 32*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*
Monkenlane, in *Herefordſhire*, an alien priory, given to *Windſor* college.
Monks Bretton, vide *Bretton*.
Monks Kirkby, vide *Kirkby*.
Monmouth, in *Monmouthſhire*, an alien priory.
Montacute, in *Somerſetſhire*, a priory for Cluniac monks, valued at 524*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*
Motiſont, in *Hampſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 167*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*
Mottinden, in *Kent*, a Trinitarian priory, valued at 60*l.* 13*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*
Moudroy, in *Somerſet*, a college, valued at 11*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*
Mount-grace, in *Yorkſhire*, a Carthuſian monaſtery, valued at 323*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*
Mount St. John, in *Yorkſhire*, a præceptory of Knights Templars, valued at 102*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*
Mouuton, in the ſuburbs of *Pembroke*, in *Pembrokeſhire*, a priory of black monks.
Mundene, vide *Rowney*.
Munſtre, in *Cornwall*, an alien priory.
Murreſley, in *Buckinghamſhire*, a priory, valued at 14*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*

N

St. *Neots*, or *Einulphſbury*, in *Huntingdonſhire*, a monaſtery, valued at 256*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*
Neſſeham, in *Durham*, a nunnery, valued at 26*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*
Neath, in *Glamorganſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 150*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*
Newark, near *Guilford* in *Surry*, a priory of black canons, valued at 258*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*
Newbiggin, in *Hertford*, a priory, valued at 15*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*
Newbo, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 115*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*
Newburgh, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 457*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*
Newcaſtle, in *Northumberland*, a nunnery, valued at 37*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*
Newenham, in *Bedfordſhire*, an Auſtin priory

ery of canons regular, valued at 343*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.*

Newenham, in *Devonſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 231*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

Newent or *Niwetton*, in *Gloceſterſhire*, an alien priory.

Newhouſe, or *Newſom*, in *Lincolnſhire*. This was the firſt monaſtery of the Præmonſtratenſian order in England, valued at 114*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

Newington Longaville, in *Buckinghamſhire*, an alien priory.

Newington, in *Kent*, a nunnery, then a college.

Newland, in *Yorkſhire*, a preceptory, valued at 129*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Newinſter, near *Morpeth* in *Northumberland*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 140*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*

Newnerſby, vide *Nun Ormſby*.

Newport, in *Buckinghamſhire*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 126*l.* 17*s.*

Newport, in *Shropſhire*, a collegiate church.

Newſom, vide *Newhouſe*.

Newſtede, in *Axholm*, *Lincolnſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 55*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*

Newſtede juxta *Stanford*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 42*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*

Newſtede, in *Nottingham*, a priory of black canons, valued at 219*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*

Niwetton, vide *Newent*.

Notton, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 52*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*

Noion, or *Novo Mercato*, in *Berkſhire*, a cell of Benedictines.

Norhill, alias *North Yevel*, alias *Northyle*, in *Bedfordſhire*, a college, valued at 61*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*

Northallerton, vide *Allerton*.

Northampton in *Northamptonſhire*. Here was a Cluniac abbey, *vide* St. *Mary de Pre*.

Likewiſe an abbey of black canons, valued at 213*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*

And a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 344*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

North Cadbury, vide *Cadbury*.

Norton, in *Cheſhire*, an Auſtin priory of canons regular, valued at 259*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*

Cold Norton, in *Oxfordſhire*, a priory of black canons, given to Brazen-noſe College in *Oxford*.

Norwich in *Norfolk*, an epiſcopal ſeat; likewiſe here was a college in the church of St. *Martin*.

Noſtel, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 606*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.*

Nouſley, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a collegiate church, conſiſting of 3 prieſts, 3 clerks, and 4 choriſters, valued at 61*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Nun Appleton, vide *Appleton*.

Nunburnham, alias *Nunverholm*, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 10*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*

Nuncatton in *Lincolnſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 46*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*

Nun Eaton, in *Warwickſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 290*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Nun Monkton, in *Yorkſhire*, a nunnery of Bendictines, valued at 85*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

Nun Ormeſby, alias *Newnerſby*, in *Lincolnſhire*, an abbey for Gilbertine nuns, valued at 98*l.*

Nutley, vel *de parco Crendon*, alias *Paratredune*, in *Buckinghamſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 49*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*

O

Oddington, in *Oxfordſhire*. In this pariſh was an abbey, founded in a place called *Otmoor*.

Oſpring, in *Kent*, a præceptory of Templars.

Okebourn, in *Wiltſhire*, an alien priory, given to *Windſor* college.

St. *Olaves*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine priory.

Oldbury, in *Warwickſhire*, a cell to *Polleſworth* nunnery.

Olveſton, or *Oſulveſton*, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 173*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* 1*q.*

Ormeſby, vide *Nun Ormeſby*.

Oſney, in *Oxfordſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 755*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

Oſweſtre, in *Shropſhire*. The church of this place was a monaſtery.

Ottebam, in *Kent*, a priory of Præmonſtratenſian canons.

Otterington, in *Devonſhire*, an alien priory.

Otterey, in *Devonſhire*, a college conſiſting of a Warden, 8 prebendaries, 10 vicars, a maſter of muſic, a maſter of grammar, 2 prieſts, 8 deacons, 8 choriſters, and 2 clerks, valued at 303*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*

Overton, in *Durham*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 11*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*

Ovingham, in *Northumberland*, a cell to *Hexham*.

Oxney, vide *Berlings*.

Oxford, in *Oxfordſhire*. Chriſtchurch college was heretofore a nunnery, and called St. *Frideſwides*, and afterwards it became a priory, till ſurrendered into king *Henry* VIII's hands.

There was likewiſe, where Chriſtchurch now ſtands, a college for black monks of *Canterbury*.

In the caſtle there was a collegiate church for a dean and ſecular canons.

Gloceſter

Glocester hall now, was heretofore a college for Benedictines.

Trinity college was a college for eight Benedictine monks of *Durham*, and dedicated to the honour of St. *Cuthbert*.

There was a college for black monks in the parish of St. *Aldate*, called *London* college.

There was another college near the north gate, for novices of the order of St. *Austin*.

St. *John's* college was heretofore the college of St. *Bernard*, for monks of the Ciſtercian order.

P

Paratrendune, vide *Nutley*.

De Parco Crendon, vide *Nutley*.

Parco Ludæ, or *Louth-park*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 169*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* ob.

Parco Stanley, vide *Stanley*.

Patrickſbourn, in *Kent*, an alien priory.

Paunsfield, in *Eſſex*, an alien priory.

W. Peckham, in *Kent*, a preceptory of the Templars, valued at 63*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Penbridge, in *Staffordſhire*, a collegiate church.

Penmon, in *Caernarvonſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Penryn, or *Glaſſoney*, in *Cornwall*, a collegiate church with a dean and twelve prebendaries, valued at 205*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Pentney, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 215*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

Penwortham, in *Lancaſhire*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 114*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*

Perſhore, in *Worceſterſhire*, a college for ſecular canons, afterwards Benedictine monks, valued at 666*l.* 13*s.*

Peterborough, or *Medeſhamſtede*, in *Northamptonſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, converted afterwards to a biſhoprick, valued at 1972*l.* 7*s.* 0*d.* ob.

Petrokſtow, vide *Bodmyn*.

Peykirk, in *Northamptonſhire*, an ancient monaſtery.

Piddington, in *Bucks*, a hermitage, called *Muſewell*.

Pilton, in *Somerſetſhire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 56*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* ob.

Pipewell, *olim De diviſis*, in *Northamptonſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 347*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.* ob.

Pleſy, in *Eſſex*, a college for a maſter, eight prieſts, two clerks and two choriſters, valued at 139*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*

Plimpton, in *Devonſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 97*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* ob.

Pogbley, in *Berks*, a priory of canons regular, valued at 71*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*

Polleſworth, in *Warwickſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 23*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

Polleswork, in *dicto*, according to *Tanner*, the ſame as *Polleſworth*.

Polliſco, in *Devonſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 17*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*

Pontfract, in *Yorkſhire*, a Cluniac monaſtery, valued at 472*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* ob.

Ditto, a college, valued at 182*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*

Ditto, in the caſtle was another college, conſiſting of a dean and three prebendaries.

Priſtlewell, in *Eſſex*, a Cluniac priory, cell to the abbey of *Lewes*, valued at 19*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*

Pulla, or *Pilla*, in *Pembrokeſhire*, an alien priory, valued at 52*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*

Pulton, in *Cheſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey.

Pulton, in *Wilts*, a Gilbertine priory.

Pyling, vide *Coherſond*.

Pyneley, in *Warwickſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 27*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*

Pynham, or *de Calceto*, *juxta Arundel*, in *Suſſex*, a priory of black canons.

Pyrnia, vide *Wormeſley*.

Q

Quarrer, in the iſle of *Wight*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 134*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*

Quinington, in *Glocesterſhire*, a preceptory of the Templars, valued at 137*l.* 7*s.* 0*d.* ob.

R

Radford, vide *Wirkſhop*.

Radmore, in *Staffordſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey.

Rafford, in *Suffolk*, a monaſtery.

Ramſbury, in *Wilts*. Here was a biſhop's ſeat.

Ramſey, in *Huntingdonſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 198*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.* ob.

Ratlingcope, in *Shropſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Ravendale, in *Lincolnſhire*, an alien priory, given to the church of *Southwell* in *Nottinghamſhire*.

Raveningham, in *Norfolk*, a college for a maſter and eight prieſts.

Ravenſton, in *Bucks*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Raveſton, in *Lincolnſhire*, a college of ſecular canons.

Raunton, in *Staffordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 90*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*

Reading, in *Berks*, an abbey of black monks, valued at 2116*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

Revelver,

Reculver, in *Kent*, an abbey of black monks.
Redbridge, in *Hampſhire*, an ancient monaſtery.
Redbury, in *Hertfordſhire*, a cell to St. *Albans*.
Redlingfield, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 81*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*
Rinham, in *Norfolk*, a cell of Cluniac monks.
Remſtead, in *Suſſex*, a Benedictine nunnery.
Repington, in *Derbyſhire*, a monaſtery, valued at 167*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*
Revesby, in *Lincolnſhire*, an abbey of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 349*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*
Rewley, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 174*l.* 3*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*
Reygate, in *Surrey*, a priory of black canons, valued at 78*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*
Ribleſton, in *Yorkſhire*. Its manor was a præceptory to the knights templars, valued at 207*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*
Richmond, in *ditto*, a cell to the abbey of St. *Mary* at *York*, valued at 43*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*
Richmond Juxta, in *ditto*, a Præmonſtratenſian priory, valued at 188*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*
Rippon, in *ditto*, firſt a monaſtery, then a college for a dean and ſecular canons, valued at 35*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*
Riſburg, in *Bucks*, a cell of fourteen monks to Chriſtchurch in *Canterbury*.
Rivaulx, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 351*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*
Roberts-bridge, in *Suſſex*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 232*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*
Roch, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued by *Dugdale* at 224*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*
Rocheſter, in *Kent*, a monaſtery for ſecular prieſts, then black monks, then ſecular prieſts again, valued at 486*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*
Rodeley, vide *Dalby*.
Roderham, in *Yorkſhire*, a college church for a provoſt, five prieſts, ſix choriſters, one muſic-maſter, one ſchool-maſter and writing-maſter, valued at 58*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* 3*q.*
Royſton, in *Hertfordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 106*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*
Romberg, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine priory, cell to the abbey of St. *Mary* at *York*.
Roſedale, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 41*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*
Rothwell, in *Northamptonſhire*, a nunnery, valued at 10*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*
Rouceſter, in *Staffordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 111*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*
Rowney, olim Munde, in *Hereforddſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 13*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*

Rudham, vide *Cokesford*.
Rufford, or *Rumford*, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 252*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
Rumny, in *Kent*, an alien priory.
Rumſey, in *Hants*, a nunnery of the order of St. *Bennet*, valued at 528*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*
Rupperar, alias *Ruſpur*, in *Suſſex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 39*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*
Ruſhworth, in *Norfolk*, a college of ſecular canons, valued at 85*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*
Ruſſin, in the iſle of *Man*, a Ciſtercian abbey.
Ruthin, in *Denbighſhire*, a cell of Bonhommes.

S

Saliſbury-Old, in *Wilts*. Here was a cathedral church, till that was built at *New-Sarum*.
Saliſbury-New, in *ditto*, the church of St. *Edmund's* was a collegiate church, conſiſting of a provoſt and twelve ſecular canons.
Salley, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 221*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*
Saltry, in *Huntingdonſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 199*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*
Sampford, or *Stamford*, in *Durham*, a cell to *Durham* abbey, valued at 36*l.* 17*s.*
Sandford, or *Sandleford*, in *Berks*, a priory of Auſtin canons.
Sandford, in *Oxfordſhire*, a præceptory of the knights templars.
Sandwell, in *Staffordſhire*, a Cluniac menaſtery, valued at 38*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*
Santof, in *Lincolnſhire*, a cell to the abbey of St. *Mary* at *York*.
Sapcote, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a college.
Saucomb, in *Oxfordſhire*, a priory of black canons.
Scarborough, in *Yorkſhire*, an alien priory.
Surthe, in *ditto*, a cell of black canons to *Giſbourn*.
Scobbedon, in *Hereforddſhire*, a priory of black canons.
Selby, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 819*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*
Sele, vide *Acceſeal*.
Selcburn, in *Hampſhire*, a priory of black canons.
Selſey, in *Suſſex*, an old monaſtery, turned into a biſhop's ſee, and tranſlated to *Chicheſter*.
Sempringham, in *Lincolnſhire*, an abbey of Gilbertines, valued at 359*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.*
Senningthwaite, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 62*l.* 6*s.*
Seton, in *Cumberland*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 64*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*
Sewardeſley, alias *Sewoſley*, in *Northamptonſhire*,

tonſhire, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 18*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*

Shaftesbury, in *Dorſetſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 1329*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*

Shap, or *Hepp*, in *Weſtmoreland*, an abbey of Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 166*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

Shelford, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 151*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*

Shene, in *Surrey*, a Carthuſian abbey, valued at 962*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

Shengay, in *Cambridgeſhire*, its manor a præceptory of knights hoſpitallers, valued at 175*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*

Shepey, in *Kent*, a monaſtery of Benedictine nuns, valued at 129*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

Shirburn, in *Dorſetſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 682*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.* 3*q.*

Shirburn, in *Hampſhire*, an alien priory of Benedictine monks.

Shottes Brook, in *Berks*, a college, valued at 33*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

Shouldham, in *Norfolk*, a Gilbertine nunnery, valued at 171*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Shrewſbury, in *Shropſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 615*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Ditto, the college of St. *Mary*, valued at 13*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

Ditto, the college of St. *Chad*, valued at 14*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

Shulbred, in *Suſſex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 79*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

Sibthorp, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a college of a warden, eight ſecular prieſts, and three clerks.

Sibton, in *Suffolk*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 250*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Sidmouth, in *Devonſhire*, an alien priory.

Silly, in *Cornwall*, a cell of Benedictines to *Taveſtock* abbey.

Sion, in *Middleſex*, an abbey for ſixty nuns, thirteen prieſts, and eight lay brethren, valued at 1731*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* 3*q.*

Siriolis, in *Caernarvonſhire*, a priory, valued at 47*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*

Sixle, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 170*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

Slapton, in *Devonſhire*, a college of prebendaries.

Slebach, in *Pembrokeſhire*, a præceptory, valued at 184*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Slepe, vide St. *Ives*.

Sleveſhome, in *Norfolk*, a cell of Cluniac monks.

Smite, vide *Combe*.

Snapes, in *Suffolk*, a cell to the abbey of St. *John* in *Colcheſter*, valued at 99*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Speke, vide *Chirbury*.

Snellſhall, in *Bucks*, a priory of black monks, valued at 24*l.*

Swoffam Bulbeck, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a priory of black nuns, valued at 46*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*

Sopewell, in *Hertfordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 68*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*

Sopewikes, in *Eſſex*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Southampton, in *Hants*, a priory of black canons, valued at 80*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

South Malling, vide *Malling*.

Southwark, in *Surrey*, St. *Mary Overie* was an abbey for black canons, valued at 656*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Southwell, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a collegiate church.

Southwike, in *Hants*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 314*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*

Spalding, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 878*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*

Spele-penne, in *Devonſhire*, an alien priory.

Spinney, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Sporley, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory given to *Eaton* college.

Stafford, in *Staffordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 141*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.*

Ditto, a college of a dean and canons.

Staindrop, in *Durham*, a collegiate church for a maſter, ſix prieſts, ſix clerks, ſix decayed gentlemen, ſix grooms and ſix poor men, valued at 126*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*

Stainfield, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 112*l.* 5*s.*

Staining, in *Suſſex*, an alien priory, then a college for a dean and canons.

Stamford, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 72*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*

Ditto, a Benedictine monaſtery for monks, valued at 65*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*

Stampford, vide *Sampford*.

Stane, or *Stave*, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

Stanes, in *Middleſex*, a priory.

Stanſgate, in *Eſſex*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 43*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

Stanlaw, in *Cheſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey.

Stanley, in *Derbyſhire*, vide *Dale*.

Stanley, in *Gloceſterſhire*, a priory, and cell to *Gloceſter* abbey, valued at 126*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*

Stanley, in *Wiltſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 222*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*

Staverdale, in *Somerſetſhire*, a priory of black canons.

Steiningtore, or *Stwington*, in *Berks*, an alien priory.

Stixwold, in *Lincolnſhire*, a monaſtery for Præmonſtratenſian nuns, valued at 163*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*

Stodeley,

Stodeley, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 102*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*

Stoke Clare, vide *Clare*.

Stoke Curcy, in *Somerſetſhire*, an alien priory of black monks given to *Eaton* college.

Stoke Kirk, in *Yorkſhire*, a cell to *Noſtel* abbey, valued at 8*l.*

Stone, in *Staffordſhire*, a college of ſecular canons, then a priory of black canons, valued at 119*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*

Stoneley, in *Huntingdonſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 46*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*

Stoneley, in *Warwickſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 578*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*

Stow, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Benedictine priory.

Stowre, in *Dorſetſhire*, an alien priory.

Stowre, in *Worceſterſhire*, a monaſtery.

Straſfeildſay, in *Hants*, an alien priory.

Straſflour, in *Cardiganſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 122*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Straſford Langthorn, in *Eſſex*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 573*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* 3*q.*

Stratford Bow, in *Middleſex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 121*l.* 16*s.*

Stratford, in *Warwickſhire*, a collegiate church, valued at 123*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*

Stratmargel, in *Montgomeryſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 73*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*

Strenſhall, vide *Whitby*.

Striguil, in *Monmouthſhire*, an alien priory.

Studley, in *Warwickſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 181*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

Sudbury, or *Sutbbury*, in *Suffolk*. Here was a cell of Benedictine monks to *Weſtminſter* abbey.

Likewiſe a college of a maſter and five prieſts, valued at 122*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*

Sulby, or *Welleford*, in *Northamptonſhire*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 305*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.*

Suiton, in *Yorkſhire*, a college, valued at 13*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

Swainby, in *ditto*, a priory of Præmonſtratenſian canons.

Swanſey, in *Glamorganſhire*, a præceptory of the templars, valued at 20*l.*

Swaveſey, in *Cambridgeſhire*, an alien priory of Benedictines.

Swineſhed, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 175*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

Swingfield, in *Kent*, a præceptory of the knights templars, valued at 87*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

Swinhey, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 134*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

St. *Syriac*, vide St. *Caricius*.

T

Tackly, in *Eſſex*, an alien priory.

Talcarn, in *Cornwall*, a monaſtery for black monks of the angels.

Tallach, in *Caermarthenſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 153*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

Tame, in *Oxfordſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 256*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

Tamworth, in *Staffordſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, then a priory of ſecular canons.

Tane, vide *Tequin*.

Tannigg, in *Surrey*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 78*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

Tarent, in *Dorſetſhire*, a Ciſtercian nunnery, valued at 239*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*

Tatteſhall, in *Lincolnſhire*, a college, valued at 348*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*

Taviſtoke, in *Devonſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 902*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.*

Taunton, in *Somerſetſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 438*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*

Tequin, or *Tane*, in *Caermarthenſhire*, an abbey of white monks.

Temple Bruer, in *Lincolnſhire*, a præceptory of the knight's templars, valued at 184*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Temple Combe, in *Somerſetſhire*, a præceptory of the knights templars, valued at 107*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.*

Tetnall, in *Staffordſhire*, a collegiate church.

Tewkeſbury, in *Glaceſterſhire*, an abbey of black monks, valued at 1598*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*

Thanet, in *Kent*, a nunnery.

Thele, in *Hertfordſhire*, a college of a warden and four ſecular canons.

Theleſford, in *Warwickſhire*, a Maturine priory, valued at 23*l.* 10*s.*

Thetford, in *Norfolk*, a biſhop's ſeat.

Ditto, a priory for Cluniac monks, valued at 418*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*

Ditto, a priory of canons regular, of the order of St. *Sepulchre*, val. at 49*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.*

Ditto, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 50*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

Thirkhead, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 23*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*

Thoby, in *Eſſex*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 75*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

Thorneton, in *Lincolnſhire*, a monaſtery of black canons, valued at 730*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

Thorney, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 508*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*

Thornholm, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 155*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*

Thrimbale, in *Eſſex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 70*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

Thurgarton, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 359*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Titchfield, in *Hants*, an abbey for Præmonſtratenſian canons, valued at 280*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

Tickford, vide *Newport*.
Tilty or *Wudenham*, in *Eſſex*, an abbey of white monks, valued at 177*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*
Tinmouth, in *Northumberland*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 511*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*
Tintern, in *Monmouthſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 256*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*
Tiptree, in *Eſſex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 22*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*
Titley, in *Herefordſhire*, an alien priory.
Tiwardreth, in *Cornwall*, an alien priory, valued at 15*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*
Toftes, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory given to *Eaton* college.
Tomeſton or *Tomſon*, in *ditto*, a college of ſecular canons, valued at 52*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*
Tong, in *Shropſhire*, a collegiate church, valued at 22*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*
Torington, in *Lincolnſhire*, a priory of black canons.
Torkeſy, in *ditto*, a priory of black canons, valued at 27*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*
Torr, in *Devonſhire*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 396*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.*
Tortington, in *Suſſex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 101*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*
Totneſs, in *Devonſhire*, an alien priory, valued at 124*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*
Touceſter, in *Northamptonſhire*, a college, valued at 19*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
Trentham, in *Staffordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 106*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*
Trew, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine priory.
Trewleigh, in *Kent*, an alien priory.
Tunbridge, in *ditto*, a priory of black canons, valued at 169*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*
Tunſtall, in *Devonſhire*, an alien priory.
Tupholm, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 119*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*
Tutbury, in *Staffordſhire*, a Cluniac priory, valued at 244*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*
Tuxford, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a college of ſecular prieſts.
Twinham, vide *Chriſtchurch*.

V

Vale Royal, in *Cheſhire*, a monaſtery, valued at 540*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*
De Valle Crucis, in *Denbighſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 214*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.*
Vaudey, *olim Bitham*, *vel de Valle Dei*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 177*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.* 3*q.*
Ulcolmb, in *Kent*, a collegiate church.
Ulveſcroft, in *Leiceſterſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 101*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*
Umberſtane, vide *Humberſtone*.
Upbaven, in *Wilts*, an alien priory given to *Windſor* college.
Urford, *Irford*, or *Ixford*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 14*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
Uſk, or *Cairuſk*, in *Monmouthſhire*, a priory of Benedictine nuns, valued at 69*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*
Uxbridge, in *Middleſex*, a monaſtery.

W

Waburn, in *Norforlk*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 28*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*
Walden or *Saffron Walden*, in *Eſſex*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 406*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*
Wallingwells, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a Benedictine nunney, valued at 87*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*
Wallingford, in *Berks*, a convent of monks, ſubject to the abbey of St. *Albans*, valued at 147*l.* 8*s.*
Walſingham, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 446*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* 3*q.*
Waltham, in *Eſſex*, a college for ſecular then regular canons, valued at 1079*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*
Walton, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine priory.
Wangford, in *ditto*, a Cluniac priory, valued at 30*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*
Warden, in *Bedfordſhire*, a houſe of Ciſtercian monks, valued at 442*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*
Ware, in *Hertfordſhire*, an alien priory.
Warham, in *Dorſetſhire*, an alien priory.
Warmington, in *Northumberland*, a cell to St. *Mary's* abbey at *York*.
Warmington, in *Warwickſhire*, an alien priory,
Warter, in *Yorkſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 221*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*
Warwick, in *Warwickſhire*, a priory of canons regular of the order of St. *Sepulchre*, valued at 49*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*
Ditto, a collegiate church, valued at 333*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*
Waterbeach, in *Cambridgeſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery. valued at 218*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*
Watton, in *Yorkſhire*, a Gilbertine abbey, valued at 453*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*
Waverley, in *Surry*, a Ciſtercian abbey, the firſt of that order, valued at 174*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*
Wedon, in *Northamptonſhire*. Here was two alien priories, the one was given to All-Souls college in *Oxon*, the other to *Eaton* college.
Welbeck, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a Præmonſtratenſian priory, valued at 298*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*
Wellbove, vide *Grimſby*.
Welleford, vide *Sulby*.
Welles, in *Lincolnſhire*, a Gilbertine monaſtery, valued at 152*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*
Welles, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory.

Welly

Wells, in *Somerſetſhire*, a biſhop's ſeat, and collegiate church.
Wendling, in *Norfolk*, a Præmonſtratenſian abbey, valued at 55*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*
Wenge, in *Bucks*, an alien priory, or cell to a foreign abbey.
Wenghall, in *Norfolk*, a nunnery.
Wenlock, in *Shropſhire*, a Cluniac abbey, valued at 434*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*
Wenney, in *Glamorganſhire*, a cell to *Gloceſter* abbey.
Wenſlow, in *Yorkſhire*, a college.
Werewordon, the ſame as *Gerondon*, q. d. vid.
Wermouth, in *Durham*, an abbey, valued at 25*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*
Weſtacre, in *Norfolk*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 308*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*
Weſtbury, in *Worceſterſhire*, a cell of black monks to *Worceſter* abbey.
Weſtbury, in *Wiltſhire*, a college of a dean and five prebendaries, valued at 232*l.* 14*s.* 0*d.* 1*q.*
Weſtminſter, in *Middleſex*, a Benedictine abbey, now a college church for a dean and canons, valued at 3977*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*
Ditto, in *Ditto*, Here was likewiſe a college begun by king *Stephen*, but finiſhed by *Edward* III. for a dean, twelve ſecular canons, thirteen vicars, four clerks, ſix choriſters, dedicated to St. *Stephen*, valued at 1085*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*
Weſtwood, vide *Leſnes*.
Weſtwood, in *Worceſterſhire*, a cell of black nuns, valued at 78*l.* 8*s.*
Wetherall, in *Cumberland*, a cell of Benedictines to the abbey of St. *Mary* at *York*, valued at 128*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*
Weybridge, or *Wexbridge*, in *Norfolk*, a priory, valued at 7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
Whalley, in *Lancaſhire*, an abbey of white monks, valued at 551*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*
Wherwell, in *Hants*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 403*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
Whiſton, in *Worceſterſhire*, a nunnery, valued at 56*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*
Whitby, *olim Strenſhul*, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine monaſtery, valued at 505*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*
Whiteland, vide *Alba Landa*
High Wickham, in *Bucks*, a priory, valued at 22*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*
Wickham, in *Yorkſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 25*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*
Wigmore, in *Herefordſhire*, was firſt a college for ſecular canons, then a priory for black canons, valued at 30*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*
Wigſthorpe, vide *Wirthorpe*.
Wikes, in *Eſſex*, an Auſtin nunnery.
Wilberfoſs, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 28*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*
Willesford, in *Lincolnſhire*, an alien priory.
Willoughton, in *Ditto*, a Præceptory of the knights templars, valued at 174*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*
Willmington, in *Suſſex*, an alien priory, its manor belongs to it.
Wilton, in *Wilts*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 652*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.* Here was likewiſe a biſhop's ſeat.
Wimondham, vulgo *Windham*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black monks, valued at 211*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*
Wimondley, in *Hertfordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 37*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*
Winbourn, in *Dorſetſhire*, a monaſtery for Benedictine nuns, afterwards a collegiate church.
Winchelcomb, in *Gloceſterſhire*, a nunnery, afterwards an abbey of black monks, then a college of ſeculars, and then an abbey again, valued at 749*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*
Winchester, in *Hants*, now a biſhoprick and a collegiate church, but heretofore an abbey of the order of St. *Bennet*, valued at 1507*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*
Ditto, in *Ditto*. Here was alſo a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 179*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*
Ditto, in *Ditto*, likewiſe a college of ſecular canons which was called, for diſtinction's ſake, the new minſter, they were removed afterwards to a place calld *Hyde*.
Ditto, in *Ditto*, likewiſe another monaſtery dedicated to St. *James*.
Ditto, in *Ditto*, likewiſe a college for a provoſt, ſix prieſts, ſix clerks, valued at 112*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* 2*q.*
Ditto, in *Ditto*, alſo another college built by *William* of *Wickham*, which is now in being.
Windſor, in *Berks*, a college.
Wingham, in *Kent*, a college for a rector and ſix canons, valued at 84*l.*
Winteney, in *Hants*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 59*l.* 1*s.*
Wirham, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine nunnery.
Wirkſhop, or *Radford*, in *Nottinghamſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 302*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*
Wirmegoy, in *Norfolk*, a priory.
Wirthorp, or *Wigſthorp*, in *Northamptonſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
Witham, in *Berks*, a nunnery.
Witham, in *Somerſetſhire*, the firſt Carthuſian monaſtery in *England*, now the ſeat of Sir *William Windham*, valued at 227*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*
Woburn, in *Bedfordſhire*, a Ciſtercian abbey, valued at 430*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

Wolfrichston,

Wolfric Beston, vulgo *Wolston*, in *Warwickſhire*, a cell to the abbey of St. *Peter ſub Dinam*.

Wolverhamtory, in *Staffordſhire*, a college of ſecular canons annexed to the dean and chapter of *Windſor*.

Wombridge, in *Shropſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 72*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

Woodbridge, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 50*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

Woodkirk, in *Yorkſhire*, a cell of black canons to *Nortel*, valued at 47*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*

Worceſter, in *Worceſterſhire*, an abbey for ſecular canons, then for Benedictine monks, valued at 1386*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

Wormeſley, olim *Pyonia*, in *Herefordſhire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 83*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

Worſpring, in *Somerſetſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 110*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* 3*q.*

Wotton-waven, in *Warwickſhire*, an alien priory.

Wrexham, in *Denbighſhire*, a collegiate church.

Wrongley, in *Norfolk*, a cell to *Pentney*.

Wroxall, in *Warwickſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 78*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*

Wroxton, in *Oxfordſhire*, a priory of Auſtin canons, valued at 78*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*

Wudenham, vide *Tilty*.

Wudiandun, in *Worceſterſhire*, a nunnery made a cell to *Worceſter*.

Wye, in *Kent*, a college for ſecular canons, valued at 93*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

Y.

Yarmouth, in *Norfolk*, a cell of black monks to *Norwich*.

Yedingham, or *Little Maries*, in *Yorkſhire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 26*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Yewlay, in *Derbyſhire*, a Preceptory of the knights of St. *John*, valued at 93*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

York, in *Yorkſhire*, a cathedral church.

Ditto, in *Ditto*. Here was likewiſe a priory of black canons and an hoſpital, the foundation conſiſting of a maſter, thirteen brethren, four ſecular prieſts, eight ſiſters, thirty choriſters, two ſchoolmaſters, two hundred and ſix beadmen, and ſix ſervitors, valued at 362*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

Ditto, in *Ditto*, likewiſe an abbey for black monks, valued at 2085*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.*

Ditto, in *Ditto*, an alien priory of Benedictine monks, valued at 196*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

Ditto, in *Ditto*, alſo a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 55*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*

Ditto, in *Ditto*, alſo a collegiate church dedicated to St. *Sepulchre* for a warden, four prieſts, four deacons, four ſubdeacons, valued at 138*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.* Alſo a Gilbertine priory, valued at 57*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*	*q.*
A has valued monaſteries	8146	15	10	2
B has ditto	16031	11	2	1
C has ditto	16295	14	9	
D has ditto	5219	14	7	
E has ditto	8160	19	4	1
F has ditto	4928	12	7	
G has ditto	7591	6	7	2
H has ditto	7682	15	9	1
I has ditto	1325	4	11	
K has ditto	3119	5	11	1
L has ditto	13802	16	8	2
M has ditto	9929	3	3	1
N has ditto	5293	1	11	2
O has ditto	1244		8	1
P has ditto	6058	18	9	1
Q has ditto	271	10	11	2
R has ditto	8125	15	10	2
S has ditto	24854	16	11	1
T has ditto	9558	5	11	
V has ditto	1217	12		3
W has ditto	19540	16	11	1
Y has ditto	3015	16	7	3
The 653 valued monaſteries amount to	171314	18	1	

As far as can be collected, the religious houſes in *England* and *Wales*, are in all to to the number of 1041, of theſe only 653 are of known values, whilſt there remains 388 of which we have no eſtimate. The only fair method of computing the value of the latter, will be by conſidering the proportion they bear to the former in number. Common arithmetick will inform us, that if 653 houſes were eſtimated at 171,314*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* then 388 houſes may reaſonably amount to the ſum of 101,792*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.* which added together, make 273,106*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.* Now one penny in thoſe days was equivalent to a ſhilling at preſent, as doth undoubtedly appear from the obſervations that may be made upon the proportion that labourers wages, * the price of wheat, † and the ſub-

* *The wages of an hay-maker in the reign of* Henry *VII. was ſettled at one penny, and in the reign of* Henry *VIII. never exceeded three-half-pence, whereas twelve-pence now is their loweſt daily hire.* Vid. Stat. 11. H. 7. *and* Stat. 6. H. 8. *concerning artificers.*

† *We have no direct accounts of the price of corn in* Henry *VIIIth's time, but we may ſuppoſe it the ſame as it was in that of his predeceſſor and ſucceſſor. In the ſecond year of* Henry *VII. wheat*

ſidies ‡ granted in parliament then, bear to thoſe of our time. For this reaſon, you ought to multiply the above-mentioned ſum of 273,106*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.* by 12, which will give you the real value at this day, and amounts to the ſum of 3,277,282*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* Now although this may appear to be an almoſt incredible ſum; yet we are not to imagine, that it was the only income of theſe religious houſes: for it was only the reſerved rent of their manors, and the yearly produce of their demeſnes, without computing fines, herriots, renewals, deodands, *&c.* which would have, perhaps, amounted to twice as much. But to be more exact in our calculations, let us from this yearly income of the monaſtick houſes, deduct a ſixth part for demeſnes, and then the remainder will be merely their reſerved rents. If therefore from 3,277,282*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* you will ſubtract 546,213*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.* there will exactly remain for their rent, 2,731,069*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* Now the reſerved rent being, in all church tenures, at leaſt a fifth part of the eſtate; it will follow, that the lands which the monks had out upon lives, in all, amounted to the ſum of 13,655,345*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* and if to this you add their demeſnes, we may fairly affirm that the whole land, which the monks were lords of, came to 14,101,558*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* How great a part of our land this muſt be, you may learn from the following calculation. The land tax, is paid ſo unequally, that when it is nominally four ſhillings in the pound, though in the midland counties they are kept up to the rigour; yet in the north and in the weſt, in many diſtricts only one and a half, and others two, but in almoſt no place above two and a half is paid. We may therefore fairly affirm, that when the land-tax is aſſeſſed for four, it brings in but full two ſhillings in the pound, or a tenth part of the income of our eſtates reckoning one place with another. The land-tax is ſuppoſed one year with another to bring in 2,000,000, and this may be accounted when multiplied by ten, to be the value of all the lands in *England*, which is 20,000,000 *per annum.** Of which only 14,501,558*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* was dependent on our poor and humble clergy, which is in other words, that the monks were maſters of above fourteen parts out of twenty of the whole kingdom. And out of the ſix parts which were thus kindly left dependent on on king, lords, and commons, were the four numerous orders of Mendicants to be maintained, againſt whom no gate could be ſhut, to whom no proviſon could be denied, and from whom no ſecret could be concealed.

If this calculation ſhould appear greater than can eaſily be given credit to, look into *Popiſh* countries, where you will diſcover that their clergy are to the full as rich in proportion as ever ours were here. A flagrant inſtance of which, we have from a calculation taken by the great duke of *Tuſcany* himſelf in his own dominions, wherein the prieſthood were found to enjoy ſeventeen parts in twenty of the whole land; which had it not been for that ſeaſonable ſtatute of *Mortmain*, they would ſoon have poſſeſſed here.

As the religious houſes in this iſland

wheat was ſold for three ſhillings the quarter; in his ſeventh year, when a terrible dearth happened, it did not riſe to above twenty pence the buſhel; and in his tenth and fifteenth years, was ſold for four ſhillings the quarter. In the reign of queen Mary, *unleſs in time of famine, wheat was commonly ſold for five ſhillings the quarter in* London, *and for four ſhillings the quarter in the country. So that we may fairly compute the price of wheat, in* Henry *VIIIth's time, to have been four ſhillings the quarter, which multiplied by twelve, amounts to two pounds eight ſhillings, which is but a reaſonable price for wheat at this day.*

‡ *In the tenth year of king* Henry *VII.* 120,000*l.* *was granted by parliament for the* Scotch *war, which was looked upon to be ſo exorbitant a tax, that* 16,000 *men roſe in rebellion to oppoſe its being levied. This aid (which was granted but thirty-eight years before the diſſolution of the abbies) were we to multiply it by twelve, would make but a trifling ſum, compared with the ſubſidies that have been yearly raiſed for the late wars.*

* Gregory King's *calculations, publiſhed by Dr.* Davenant, *compute the whole rent of lands in* England *to be but* 14,000,000, *and Sir* William Petty's *calculations, which were much elder, do only compute them at* 8,000,000 *a year.*

The latter of theſe wrote in the middle of the reign of king Charles *II. and the former in the reign of king* William. *And the vaſt difference between them as to the annual value of all the lands and houſes in* England, *we may chiefly attribute to our trade, the encreaſe of which has, in half a century, much more than doubled the rents of our eſtates in this nation.*

were

were of ſeveral denominations, it will not be improper to give a ſhort explanation of their titles.

When in any ſociety of religious perſons, whether male or female, one abbat or abbeſs (ſo called from the *Hebrew*, *abba*, which ſignifies father, in *Engliſh*) preſided, then that was ſtiled an ABBEY. This governor had the ſole power over the convent, could place or diſplace any officer at pleaſure, and preſcribe what rules the monks or nuns ſhould be obliged to obſerve.

But when the chief perſon in the monaſtery bore the name of Prior, that was ſtiled a PRIORY. And theſe kind of religious houſes were of two ſorts; either they were ſuch, whoſe Prior was independent, and as abſolute a tyrant as any Abbat could be, or they were ſuch as depended upon ſome great abbey, from which they received their Prior, and to which they were often obliged to pay a ſmall penſion or annual acknowledgement. And whenſoever the convent, to which any priory belonged, was beyond the ſeas, then it was ſtiled an ALIEN PRIORY.

When a certain number of ſecular canons aſſembled themſelves under the government of a warden, dean, provoſt or maſter they were called a COLLEGE or a COLLEGIATE CHURCH.

Whenſoever the knights templars, or hoſpitallers had any conſiderable manors or farms, they erected churches for the ſervice of God, and built a convenient houſe for habitation, to which they ſent part of their fraternity, under the command of one preceptor. And theſe houſes were called PRECEPTORIES or COMMANDERIES.

When the ſociety of religious perſons conſiſted of men, it was called a MONASTERY.

When it conſiſted of women, it was ſtiled a NUNNERY, from the *Hebrew* [illegible], *filia*, according to *Hoſpinian*.

When any monaſtery or nunnery was ſubject to another, then it was called a CELL. And many have imagined that the revenue of the cell was included in that of the mother abbey; which if it were true, would very much diminiſh the calculation I have made of the monaſtick wealth. In juſtification of my method, I have this therefore to ſay: Firſt, that all thoſe who have written upon this ſubject, have calculated cells diſtinct from the abbies they appertained to. Secondly, that many cells were given in at their diſſolution at a certain value, and their mother abbies reckoned up diſtinct from them at another value; and we can ſcarce imagine, that the monks would at that time make themſelves appear more rich than they really were. Thirdly, that of the cells mentioned in my catalogue, a conſiderable number were alien priories, and belonged to monaſteries abroad, which are not valued there at all. Fourthly, that the whole number of cells, which can be thought to have been included in the revenue of their mother abbies, amount not to above forty, whoſe part in my calculation would eaſily be ſupplied, by inſerting in their room chantries, gilds, and hoſpitals, which were equally detrimental to the public, and ſuperſtitious in their foundation.

CHANTRIES were chapels erected and endowed for the ſinging of maſſes for the ſouls of the deceaſed.

HOSPITALS were houſes founded for the entertainment of all who went any pilgrimage on a religious pretence.

GILDS were ſocieties of lay brethren, who lived together like monks, but were profeſſed of no order.

An Account of the Weight of the Church Plate, Gold and Silver Images, Jewels, &c. delivered to King Henry *the* VIIIth, *as taken from the Original in the* Bodleian *Library.*

GOLDE.

ITEM, Delivered unto his Majeſty, one pix of golde, weinge nyne unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſty the xxiii day of *May*, *Anno* xxxi, a little pix of golde the cover garniſhed with ſtone, an aggat ſet in golde, and garniſhed with emerades and balaces. A bokile of th'olde faſhion ſet with four bents. And foure oither rynge ſet with dyamonds, and oider ſtones of diverſe ſorts. All which premiſes weye together eleven unces.

Item, Deliver'd unto the Kings Majeſtie xv *die Maii Anno* xxxi. A ſmall croſſe of gold with one image garniſhed with xv emeralds, fixe garnets and certayne ſmalle perles, Parcel of ſuche ſtuffe as came to his graces uſe, as well by the ſurrender as by the viſitation of dyverſe religious howſeſe and

and cathedral churches in the weſt parties, weinge togeithers with the ſtones and perles twelve unces and three quarterns.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſtie the ſame day of the ſame ſtuff, foure chalices of golde with foure patents of golde to the ſame; and a ſpoone of golde, weinge all togeithers, an hundred and ſix unces.

Item, 11 collets of golde, wherein ſtandith two courſe emeralds.

Item, Delivered to *Cornelys Heys* goldſmithe xiiii *die November*, *An.* xxx, by the Kings gracys commandment for the tryminge and garniſhing of a cuppe called an aggat in golde, fiftie and three unces.

Item, Delivered unto the Kings Majeſtie the xix day of *June*, a croſſe of golde full garniſhed with emeralds. A pontifical of golde, wherein is ſet a great ſaphire boith being parcels of ſuch ſtuffe as came from *Wynchester*.

Item, An egle of golde garniſhed with emeralds, ballaces, ſaphires and perles, and an unce of golde wherein is a ſaphire, three balaces, and three great courſe perles, weinge all togeither with the ſtones and perles threeſcore and xvii unces.

Item, Delivered more unto his Majeſty the ſame day of the ſame ſtuffe, a combe of golde garniſhed with ſmall turquaſes and other courſe ſtones, weinge with the ſtones eight unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſty the xxvi day of *June*, *Anno* xxxii. a great amatiſt, a great ſaphire, certain camewes, *or.* anticks, two rings of golde with two ſaphires therein ſet, three mo ſmall erings of golde, two thereof ſet with two ſmall emeralds, the third ring ſet therein a ſmall turques, parcels of ſuche ſtuffe as came from the cathedral church of *Lincoln*, weinge altogether by eſtimation v. *ou.*

Sum of all the foreſaid parcel of golde with the ſtones and perles ſithens the laſt ſigning, threeſcore eighteen unces.

[*Here king* Henry *ſigned the receipt of the aforeſaid with his own hand writing, a copy of wbich, as near as poſſible, the reader will find at the latter end of this tranſcript.*]

Sum of the golde plate, 5075 ounces.

Hereafter enſuithe, as well all ſuche ſumes of money as have been delivered unto the Kings majeſty by the ſaid *John Williams* maſter of our ſaid ſoveraigne Lords jewels, as alſo diverſe and ſundry parcels of plate new made and bowght by the ſaid *John Williams*, ſythens the ſaid firſt day of *October*, Anno *mcx.*

That is to ſay,

Furſt delivered unto his Majeſty the firſt day of *November*, *An. ſupra*, by thande of *Anthony Deny* one of the gentlemen of the Kings privey chamber, the ſome of three thouſand five hundred fifty three pounds ſterling.

Item, Delivered more unto his Majeſty the xvth day of *February*, *Anno ſupra*, by th'ande of the ſaid *John Williams*, ten thouſand pounds ſterling, whereof one thouſand pound was in new grots.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſty the xxiii day of *May*. *An.* xxxi, foure new chardgers which were made for twoo garniſhe of old white veſſel, weinge two hundred fourty and three unces at iv*s.* the *ou.*

Item, Paid to *Barnes* the goldſmithe for newe trymynge of an image of golde, of the Farther of Heven, withoute a backe and a foote, garniſhed with courſe ſtones lackinge one ſtone upon his breeſt weinge xxvi unces. The ſame image newe burniſhed, and ſet oute with a newe crowne of golde made to the ſame, and ſexe colletts of golde, wherein is ſett ſexe counterfeit ſtones to garniſhe a newe foote of ſilver, whereupon the ſame image ſtandith, weinge withoute the foote and ſtone, xxvii *ou.* 1*d.* weight for the over weight of one unce, 1*d.* weight of golde put to the ſame xliis. And for the making of a newe crowne of golde, and ſetting therein vi ſtones and for the newe trymynge of the ſame image xiiis. iiii*d.* Alſo for a foote and backe of ſilver gilte, made to the ſame image, weinge togeither lvi *ou. di.* at vs. ii*d.* the *ou.* xiiiii*l.* ixs. xi*d. ob.*

Item, Paid to the ſame *Barnes* for the newe trymynge of anoither image of golde, beinge a quene with a ſceptour and a balle crowned, weinge xvi *ou. di.* And the ſaid image newe burniſhed and trymed up, withoute the ball, with ſexe collets of golde, wherin ſtandithe vi counterfette ſtones, to garniſhe a foote of ſilver and gilte, wheruppon the ſame image ſtandith, weinge withoute the ſilver and the ſexe ſtones xvi. *ou.* iii *qr.* 1 *d. ob.* weight for the over weight of a *qur.* 1 *d. ob.* weight of golde put to the ſame after, xls. the *ou.* xiiis. for for the new trymynge of the ſaid image, and making of the ſaid ſexe colletts and ſetinge in of the ſtones xs. For a foote of ſilver gilte made to the ſame, weing xxxi *ou.* iii *qr.* at vs. 2*d.* the *ou.*—viii*l.* ivs. *ob.*

Item, Paid to him more, for the new trymyng and garniſhinge of anoither image of golde, being a king holding his right hand owte right, without a crown, weinge viii *ou.* iii *qur.* The ſame image newe burniſhed

niſhed and ſett owte, having a crowne and a ſwerde newe made to him, and ſexe colletts of golde, wherin is ſett vi counterfet ſtones, to garniſhe a foote of ſilver, whereupon the ſaid image ſtandeth weinge, withoute the ſilver and the vi ſtones x *ou.* iii *qur.* for the over weight of ii *ou.* iii *qur.* of golde put to the ſame xls. the *ou.* xs. and the workmanſhipe thereof xiiis. 4*d.* Alſo made to the ſame a foote of ſilver and gilte weinge xxxii *ou.* at vs. iid. le unce, viiil. vs. iiiid.

Item, Paid to him more for trymynge of two other images of golde, being a king and a quene both crowned, garniſhed with a great ſaphire, and a leſs ſaphire, vii good emeraldes, and other ſtones and perles, weinge togeither xi unces. The ſame image newe ſet oute and burniſhed. And made to the ſame a caſe of gold, joyned and pynned to ther feete, and vi colletts of golde, wherin is ſett vi counterfett ſtones, to garniſh a foote of ſilver, wheruppon the ſaid two images ſtande, weinge withoute the ſilver and the vi ſtones xiii *ou. qr.* for the over weight of two unces, *qr.* of golde put to the ſame after the rate of xls. the *ou.* ivl. xs. for the workmanſhipe of the ſame xs. Alſo made to the ſaid two images a foote of ſilver and gilte poiz. befide the vi collets of golde, and vi ſtones xxxi unces iii *qr. di.* at vs. iid. the *ou.* viiil. ivs. viiid. *q.*

Item, Delivered unto the Kings Majeſtie a garniſhe of ſilver veſſels, that is to ſay twoo white chardgers, xii white platters, xii white diſhes, and xii white ſawcers, newe made, weinge a thouſand, one hundred and thirtie unces, at iiiis. the unce.

Item, Paied to *William Grene,* the Kings coffer maker, for making of a coffer covered with fuſtyan of *Naples,* and beinge full of drawe boxes, lyned with red and greene ſarcynet, to put in ſtones of diverſe ſorte, vil. xviiis. 1*d.* [illegible] to *Cornelys* the lock-ſmythe for making all the iron worke, that is to ſay, the lock, gymowes, handels, rynges to every drawe boxe, the price xxxvis. ivd.

Item, Delivered to the King's Highneſs at *Windeſore* by thands of maſter *Draper* and *John Able* the xii day of *October, Anno* xxxi. ten thouſand pounds.

Item, Delivered to the King's Majeſty a bole of fine golde, bought of *Thomas Trappes* goldſmithe, having quene *Ann*'s ſiphire upon the toppe of the cover, weing together xi unces after the rate of xlvs. the unce,

Sum of all the foreſaid parcels of money is twenty and three thouſand nine hundred threeſcore and nineteen pounds, fourteene ſhillings, one penny and one farthing.

[*Here the King ſign'd the receipt of the above with his own hand.*]

Item, Delivered more unto the Kings Majeſty by thands of the lorde privey-ſeale ageynſt the commynge in of the lady *Anne* of *Cleves,* appearithe by a warrant thereof ſign'd, bearing date xviii day of *December, Anno* xxxi.

[*Here the King ſign'd the receipt of the above.*]

Item, Delivered to *Morgan Wolfe* the Kings goldſmith, by his Graces commandmen: lxiii gilt images *poiz,* a thouſand four hundred fifty and five unces rated after ivs. iid. the unce. Sum ccciiil. iis. vid. And to the ſaid *Morgan* for new trymynge, burniſhing and amending of the ſaid xliii images at vis. a piece. Sum xiil. xviiis. And alſo, to the ſaid *Morgan* for new ſilver all gilt put to the backs, bottoms and baſes, ſcepters, crowns and hands, with diverſe other ſignes of the ſaid images, weinge two thouſand three hundred unces at vs. iid. the unce, with the workmanſhip. Sum D.LXLIV*l.* iiis. ivd. And to the ſaid *Morgan* for xxii ſmall collets ſet with counterfeit ſtones put in the ſame images rated at xiid. a piece, ſum xxiis. And paid by the ſaid *Morgan* to a joyner for framynge of xliii pieces of tymber to put within the ſaid images at xiid. a piece, ſum xliiis. Sum of all the premiſes is nine hundred twelf pounds ſix ſhillings and ten pens.

Item, Delivered unto the King's Majeſty the xxv day of *June, Anno* xxxii. ſeven and twenty old nobles, xiiil. xs. And three ſmall pieces of gold of the value of xiis. Parcels of ſuch ſtuffe as came from the cathedral church of *Lincoln.* Sum. Totails, fourteen pounds and two ſhillings.

[*Here the King ſign'd the receipt of the above with his own hand.*]

Totals of the ready money plate and other things conteyned in theſe levies, 24906l. 2s. 11d.

SILVER.

Hereafter enſueth all thoſe parcels of plate and juels of ſilver, that hath been deliuered unto the Kings Majeſty ſithens the firſt day of *October* xxx yere of his Majeſties reign, by *John Williams,* maiſter and treaſorer of his Graces juels. Received by the ſame *John,* to his ſaid Majeſties uſe, of diverſe and ſundry ſurrendered monaſteries.

Tat is to ſay,

Firſte, Delivered to his Majeſty an image

of

feynt *Erkenwalde* with his mytes and crofier gilt, weinge fifty unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Grace an image of feynt *Appolyne* gilt, ſtanding upon a bace with a pair of tonge weinge fourty and eight unces.

Item, Delivered to his Majeſty a chalice gilt, weinge fourtie unces.

Item, Delivered unto his highneſs a facring bell parcel gilt, weinge three unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſty a pair of gilt baſons with ſonebeames having three crewnes a pece in ther buſhels weinge fourſcore unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſty a pair of gilt baſons for lavatornes having a rooſe ungraven in the myddeſt, weinge one and thirty unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſty anoither pair of covered baſons gilt chaſed in paines throne plaine, thoither chaſed having in ther boſſels the Kings armes, and a cardinal's hat, weinge an hundred thirty and nyne unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſty a pair of gilt crewets weinge one and twenty unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Highneſs at *Weſtmynſter* palace a pair of candleſticks parcel gilt with prikks, and three ſokkets a piece weing threeſcore and five unces iii quarterns.

Item, Delivered unto his Majeſty a chalice gilt with a paten, weinge twenty and ſix unces.

Item, Delyvered unto his Majeſtie, ii gilte crewetts, weinge twelve unces.

Item, Delyvered unto his Majeſtie another chalice, with a peten gilte, weinge twentie and three unces.

Item, Delyvered unto his Majeſty a faire mounſtrance gilt, parcel of the ſtuffe that came from *Weſtmeſter*, weinge fourſcore and ten unces.

Item, Delyvered unto the Kings Majeſtie the xth day of *Maye*, *An.* xxxi, twoo garniſhe of ſilver veſſell full furniſhed lackinge four chardgers, pois. a thouſand, four hundred, twentie and foure unces.

Item, Delyvered unto the Kings Majeſtie xvth *die Maii*, *An.* xxxi, a croſs of ſilver and gilte, garniſhed with a great courſe emeralde, ii balaces, and twoo ſaphires, lackinge a knoppe at one of the ends of the ſame croſs. Parcell of ſuche ſtuffe as came to his Graces uſe, by the ſurrender and viſitation of dyverſe religiouſe houſes and cathedrall chirches in the weſt parties.

Item, Delyvered more unto his Majeſtie the ſame day, and of the ſame ſtuffe, *ſuper akare*, garniſhed with ſilver and gilte, and parte golde, call'd the great ſaphire of *Glaſconberye*.

Item, Delyvered more unto his Majeſtie the ſame day, of the ſame ſtuffe, a great piece of a unicorne-horne, as it is ſuppoſed.

Item, Delyvered more unto his Majeſtie the ſame day, of the ſaide ſtuffe, a pece of mother of perle, like a ſhell.

Item, Delivered more unto his Highneſs the ſame day, of the ſame ſtuffe, eight braunches of faire currall.

Item, Delivered more unto his Majeſtie the ſame day, dyverſe parcells of gilte plate, of ſuche ſtuffe as came to his Gracys uſe, from the weſt parties, weinge ii thowſande, vi hundred thirtie and eight unces.

Item, Delyvered the ſame day unto his Majeſtie, dyverſe parcells of parcell gilte plate, of the ſame ſtuffe, weinge a thowſand, five hundred unces.

Item, Delyvered more unto his Majeſtie the ſame day dyverſe parcells of white plate, of the ſaid ſtuffe, weinge eight hundred fourtie and four unces.

Item, Delyvered unto his Majeſtie the xxviii daie of *June*, ii baſons and ii ewers parcell gilte, whereof thone weigethe lxxxvii *un.* and th'other lxxvii *un.* parcell of ſuche ſtuffe as came to thuſe of his ſaid Majeſty by thattender of Sir *Adrian Forteſcue*, Knt. weinge togeither, one hundred three ſcore and four unces.

Item, Delyvered more unto his Majeſtie the ſame day, of the ſaid Sir *Adrian Forteſcue's* ſtuff, ii pots, parcell gilte, weinge togeither, foure ſcore and foure unces.

Item, Delyvered more unto his ſaid Majeſtie, the 2*d* day of *December*, a pair of candleſticks of birral, garniſhed with ſilver and gilte, the foote and the bole weinge with the birral fourſcore and eightene unces.

Sum total of all the foreſaid parcells of ſilver, *viz.* in gilte, parcell gilte, and white, extendith to ſeven thowſande, three hundred, fourtie and one ownce, and three *qurs*.

[*Here the King ſign'd the receipt of the above with his own hand.*]

Item, Delivered unto the Kings Majeſtie the xviith day of *October*, *An.* xxxi diverſe parcells gilte plate, brought by *Richard Pollarde*, and ——— *Meile*, Eſqrs; from the late atteynted monaſteries of *Glaſconbery* and *Readinge*. Sum in unces a thouſande, two hundred, fourtie and ſeven unces. *di.*

Item, Delivered unto his ſaid Majeſtie the ſame date, *An. predicto*, dyvers parcells of

per ann. ſhe extorted 60,000 marks from 7000 yeomen, and exacted 36,000*l.* from the cloth merchants trading to *Antwerp*, and upon refuſal ſeized on their ſhips and cargoes, laying upon each piece of cloth a ſubſidy of twenty ſhillings; to get this duty aboliſhed, they paid her 40,000*l.* and engaged for 2000 more, payable in a month.

4 and 5 *Phil.* and *Mary*, Cap. 2. Enacted, that perſons conveying away a woman child under 16 years of age, from her parents or guardians, ſhall be fined and impriſoned two years; and if they ſhall marry or deflour ſuch child, they ſhall ſuffer five years impriſonment. And if ſuch young woman ſhall voluntarily contract matrimony, without the conſent of her parents or guardians, her eſtate ſhall go to her next of kin.

4 and 5 *Phil.* and *Mary*, Cap. 4. The benefit of clergy is taken away from acceſſaries in treaſon, felony and murder, before the fact.

Cap. 7. A tale is given where a full jury does not appear.

ELIZABETH.

1558. ELIZABETH, the only daughter of *Henry* VIII. by *Anne Bullen*, ſucceeded her half-ſiſter queen *Mary*, as well by the appointment of her father's will, as by the right of inheritance, and according to the act of ſucceſſion of the thirty-fifth of that King.

Nov. 19. The Queen being at *Hatfield* was proclaimed there.

King *Philip* propoſed to marry her, but was rejected.

The Queen finding the treaſury exhauſted, borrowed a large ſum of the merchants of *Antwerp*, for which the city of *London* readily became bound.

After receiving the compliments on her acceſſion, the Queen ſent ambaſſadors to divers courts.

She ordered that no preacher ſhould meddle with controverted points of religion.

Elizabeth determined to reſtore the reformation.

Dr. *Mathew Parker* was entruſted with the care of reviſing the liturgy of *Edw.* VI.

Elizabeth was rigid with the papiſts; many were fined, others in office replaced, and one *Maine*, a prieſt, was executed for importing of popiſh trinkets.

The diſputes about religion occaſioning ſome riots, a proclamation was publiſhed prohibiting ſuch diſputes, and declaring that the *Romiſh* ritual ſhould be obſerved till altered by parliament, except the elevation of the hoſt.

A proclamation was iſſued, prohibiting all preaching without ſpecial licence, and ordering the Lord's prayer, the creed, and ten commandments, and the goſpel in the *Engliſh* tongue.

Dr. *Parker* was nominated archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The Skinners company in *London* incorporated.

1559, *Jan.* 15. The Queen was crowned at *Weſtminſter* by the biſhop of *Carliſle*, who was the only biſhop that could be perſuaded to do that office. The others refuſed, as ſhe was a proteſtant, and had declared againſt the church of *Rome*.

Sir *Nicholas Bacon* was made lord keeper, upon the ſeal being taken from archbiſhop *Heath*.

Peace was made with *France* and *Scotland*.

Jan. 25. The parliament met.

Firſt-fruits and tenths are reſtored to the crown.

The parliament addreſs the Queen to marry, which ſhe declined.

The parliament recognized her title to the crown, and that it rightly and lineally deſcended to her.

The popiſh biſhops and lords oppoſe the proteſtant party.

The Queen erects an high commiſſion court, who exerciſed the ſame power which had been formerly lodged by *Henry* VIII. in a ſingle perſon.

Out of 9400 beneficed clergymen in the kingdom, only fourteen biſhops, twelve archdeacons, fifteen heads of colleges, fifty canons, and eighty parochial prieſts quitted their preferments rather than their religion.

Mary, queen of *Scots*, being married to the Dauphin of *France*, on the 24th of *April*, 1558, (afterwards King, by the name of *Francis* II.) they were crowned king and queen of *France* and *Scotland*.

The *French* king ordered the Dauphin and *Mary* to take the arms of *England*; which the *Engliſh* ambaſſador complained of, but to no purpoſe.

The Pope, Emperor, and the kings of *France* and *Spain* combine to reduce the moſt part of *Europe* to the Romiſh religion, and

and to puniſh with fire and ſword thoſe who would not conform.

Pope *Paul* IV. dying, is ſucceeded by *Pius* IV.

May 8. An act paſſed for the public worſhip of the church to be performed in *Engliſh*.

June 24. All the laws for eſtabliſhing the Popiſh religion, which were made by queen *Mary*, were repealed, and the Queen's ſupremacy re-enacted.

Nine Proteſtants, and as many Popiſh divines, were aſſigned to diſpute upon ſome controverted points of religion.

An act paſſed, empowering the Queen to take the lands belonging to biſhopricks to her own uſe, as the biſhopricks became void, and to ſettle impropriate tithes on ſuch ſees, in lieu of them.

Another act to ſuppreſs all the religious houſes erected by queen *Mary*, and annex their lands to the crown.

1 *Eliz.* Cap. 20. Tunnage and poundage is granted to the Queen for life, and by cap. 21, a ſubſidy and two fifteenths.

The oath of ſupremacy being tendered to the biſhops and clergy, all the biſhops but Dr. *Kitchen* refuſed it, and were committed to priſon.

Knox coming from *Geneva* to *Scotland*, incited that people to rebel againſt their Queen, exhorted the *Engliſh* Proteſtants not to conform to the liturgy, and declared the government of women unlawful; he wrote to queen *Elizabeth*, declaring ſhe had no legal right to the crown, and threatened her with deſtruction if ſhe did not acquieſce in his opinion of church government.

June 29. The *French* king was killed at a tournament, and ſucceeded by his ſon *Francis* the Dauphin.

Dr. *Parker* was conſecrated archbiſhop of *Canterbury* at *Lambeth*, by four conforming biſhops; he afterwards conſecrated *Grindall*, biſhop of *London*; *Cox*, for *Ely*; *Horn*, for *Winchester*; *Merick*, for *Bangor*; *Young*, for St. *David's*; *Bullingham*, for *Lincoln*; *Jewell*, for *Saliſbury*; *Davis*, for St. *Aſaph*; *Gueſt*, for *Rocheſter*; *Berkly*, for *Bath* and *Wells*; *Bentham*, for *Coventry* and *Litchfield*; *Alley*, for *Exeter*; and *Parre*, for *Peterborough*. *Barlow* and *Scory*, formerly deprived, were put into the ſees of *Chicheſter* and *Hereford*.

An inſurrection in *Scotland* againſt the Queen-Regent, on account of religion; *France* took part with the Queen-Regent, and the *Engliſh* with the malecontents.

Elizabeth ordered an army of 8000 men to *Berwick*, and a fleet of thirteen ſail into the Firth of *Forth*.

Francis II. of *France*, offered to reſtore *Calais*, if ſhe would withdraw her forces.

Philip II. of *Spain*, refuſed the collar of the order of the garter which had been ſent him by *Elizabeth*.

Nov. 18. The famous *Tonſtall*, biſhop of *London*, died.

1560, *Feb.* 27. *Elizabeth* concluded a treaty with the malecontents of *Scotland*.

March 30. The *Engliſh* army entered *Scotland* under lord *Grey*.

France preſſed the Queen to recall them.

The Queen publiſhed a manifeſto, declaring her reaſons for invading *Scotland*.

June 10. A truce was made with *Scotland*.

The Queen-Regent of *Scotland* died in the caſtle of *Edinburgh*.

Bacon and *Cecil* were made firſt miniſters.

The Pope endeavoured to gain *Elizabeth*, but without ſucceſs.

Elizabeth preſſed the *French* king to ratify the treaty of *Edinburgh*, to which he returned an evaſive anſwer.

Sir *Thomas Randolph* was ſent into *Scotland* to cultivate a good underſtanding.

July. The ſtates of *Scotland* eſtabliſhed the reformation.

Mary returning from *France*, *Elizabeth* refuſed her a ſafe conduct, until ſhe ratified the treaty of *Edinburgh*.

July 8. A peace was concluded between *England*, *France* and *Scotland*.

The deanery of *Weſtminſter* was erected by the Queen.

Several matches were offered to the Queen, but ſhe did not accept them.

Elizabeth confirmed all former charters of privileges to the company of merchant adventurers of *England*.

Robert Dudley, the youngeſt ſon of the late duke of *Northumberland*, made maſter of the horſe and knight of the garter, and was ſo great a favourite, that all applications to the throne were made by him.

Twelve hundred Proteſtants were murdered at *Amboiſe*.

Dec. 5. *Francis* II. the *French* king, died, and was ſucceeded by his younger brother, *Charles* IX. *Katherine de Medicis*, his mother, taking upon her the adminiſtration during his minority.

Mary queen of *Scots*, relict of *Francis* II. is applied to, to relinquiſh the title and arms of *England*.

A proclamation is iſſued, commanding all anabaptiſts to depart the kingdom; and

Sir *Thomas Seymour* created baron *Sudley*, and made lord high admiral of *England*.

Feb. 20. King *Edward* was crowned at *Weſtminſter*; at the coronation forty knights of the *Bath* were made, and a general pardon iſſued at the ſame time, out of which the duke of *Norfolk*, cardinal *Pole*, and the lord *Courtney* were excepted.

March 11. The treaty of peace made by *Henry* with *France*, was ſigned in *London*, but the king of *France* dying prevented its being ratified; he was ſucceeded by his ſon the Dauphin, *Henry* II.

The lord chancellor *Wriotheſley*, earl of *Southampton*, is turned out.

The Protector gets his commiſſion enlarged, and acts arbitrarily, without the concurrence of the reſt of the regents.

Orders are iſſued for keeping a bible in every church, with *Eraſmus*'s paraphraſe on the New Teſtament.

The chief oppoſers of the reformation were the princeſs *Mary*, *Wriotheſley* earl of *Southampton*, biſhop of *Durham*, *Bonner* biſhop of *London*, *Gardner* biſhop of *Winchester*, with other biſhops and inferior clergy.

April 16. Evening prayer began to be read in *Engliſh* in the King's chapel.

Popiſh images burnt in *London*.

Sept. Sir *Edward Clinton* was ſent with a fleet of thirty-four ſhips againſt the *Scots*; whoſe army conſiſted of 36,000 men.

The Protector marched with an army of 18,000 men into *Scotland*, and defeated the *Scots* at *Pinkney-field*, *Dec.* 10. near *Muſſelborough*, 13,000 of the *Scots* were ſlain.

The Protector returned to *London*, and was met by the mayor and aldermen.

It is aſſerted the *Engliſh* loſt, in all, but ſixty men at the battle of *Pinkney-field*.

This war with *Scotland* coſt *England* near 1,433,000*l*.

The parliament ended with a general pardon, in which were excepted the tower priſoners.

A general viſitation of the churches.

Biſhops *Gardiner* and *Bonner* committed to the tower for obſtructing the commiſſion of viſitation.

The lord *Rich* made lord chancellor.

The proteſtants in *Germany* were defeated, and the elector of *Saxony* and the prince of *Heſſe* made priſoners by the Emperor. Several of the *German* divines taking refuge in *England*, were allowed penſions here; *Fagius* was made profeſſor of *Hebrew* in *Cambridge*, and *Peter Martyr* had the divinity chair at *Oxford* conferred on him.

Nov. 4. The parliament met, and repealed all ſtatutes that had created any new treaſons or felonies in the laſt reign, particularly that which eſtabliſhed the ſix articles.

Another act paſſed for giving the communion in both kinds; and another that the *Congé d'eliere*, and the election purſuant to it, ſhould ceaſe, and that the biſhops ſhould be named by the King's letters patent, and thereupon were to be conſecrated.

Alſo an act of grace, by which biſhops *Gardner* and *Bonner* were diſcharged from the Fleet;

And an act giving the King all the chanteries which the late King had not ſeized.

1548. An order of council was made againſt the Romiſh ſuperſtition, and for removing images out of churches, *&c.*

March 14. The parliament and clergy granted the King a ſubſidy, after which it was prorogued to *Nov.* 4.

To prevent the miſchiefs ariſing from raſh preaching, it was enjoined that none ſhould preach without licence of the King.

Gardner ſtill oppoſing the reformation, is again confined to the tower.

A great plague raging in *London*, the court was removed to *Hatfield*.

The parliament granted to the King all tunnage and poundage for life.

The Protector had a patent, enlarging his prerogative.

The regent of *Scotland* beſieged *Broughty* caſtle.

Catherine, queen dowager to king *Henry* VIII. married to Sir *Thomas Seymour*, lord high admiral.

The Admiral endeavoured to get himſelf made governor to the King's perſon, which occaſioned a quarrel between him and his brother the Protector. The war with *Scotland* was renewed, and *Hadington* taken by the *Engliſh*.

The *Scots* ſent their queen to *France*, and introduced 6000 *French* forces, which raviged the north of *England*, and treated the the *Scots* like a conquered people. They murdered the provoſt of *Edinburg* and his ſon, with great numbers of the common people.

The Protector tried to make a peace with *Scotland* in vain.

The Protector introduced a body of *Germans* into *England*, under pretence of the *Scotch* war, but in reality to ſupport his uſurped authority.

Aug.

Aug. The new liturgy was every where ſet up, but the princeſs *Mary* refuſed to comply with it.

Sept. The Queen dowager died in child-bed.

Nov. 24. The parliament met, and was almoſt wholly taken up with matters of religion.

By an act made, prieſts were allowed to marry.

An act was made to confirm the new liturgy.

1549, *Jan.* 19. The lord high admiral was impeached and ſent to the tower.

March 20. The lord high admiral was attainted in parliament of high treaſon, and beheaded, without being heard.

His greateſt crime was his aſpiring to be at the head of the miniſtry, and equal if not ſuperior to his brother the Protector.

This year lord lieutenants of counties were firſt appoinaed.

Anabaptiſts came into *England*, who deny the divinity of our Saviour, and are burnt.

April 12. *Joan* of *Kent*, an anabaptiſt, was condemned to be burnt.

The Protector pulled down ſeveral churches to build him a palace, now called *Somerſet-houſe*.

July. The rebels beſieged *Exeter*, the town was driven to great diſtreſs ſo as to eat their horſes, till relieved by lord *Ruſſell*, who defeated them and took *Arundel* and the mayor of *Bodmin*, and hanged them.

The rebels loſt 600 men.

Several rebellions happened about incloſures, but were ſuppreſſed; the greateſt in *Norfolk*, headed by *Kett*, a tanner, againſt whom *Dudley*, earl of *Warwick*, went with an army, *Aug.* 27; ſlew above 2000 of his followers, and hanged him in chains on the top of *Norwich* caſtle, *Nov.* 20.

Sept. The rebels made demands of the King's general in fifteen different articles, which were rejected.

The *French* attempt recovering of *Boulogne*, equipt a powerful fleet, and attempted a deſcent on the iſles of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, but were attacked at ſea by the *Engliſh* and loſt 1000 men.

The earl of *Warwick* made lord high admiral.

Bonner biſhop of *London* was ſent to the marſhalſea, refuſing to comply with the rites of the church.

Horſe-guards inſtituted.

Oct. 14. The privy council and the city of *London* entered into meaſures to depoſe the Protector; whereupon he carried the King with him to *Windſor*, and ſtood upon his defence, but was obliged to ſubmit; whereupon they charged him with uſurping ſovereign power and ſent him to the tower; and ſix lords were appointed to be the King's governors, but the adminiſtration was lodged chiefly in *Dudley* earl of *Warwick*.

The parliament met the 4th of *November*, 1549, paſſed an act, making it treaſon for twelve perſons to aſſemble with an intent to kill or impriſon any of the privy-council, or to alter any law, if they did not diſperſe within an hour after proclamation made to depart; and it was made felony to aſſemble to throw down fences, pull down houſes or barns, to abate the price of victuals, or the rents of lands, *&c.* and it was made felony alſo to procure or incite others to aſſemble to commit any of the ſaid offences.

Nov. 13. Pope *Paul* III. died, and cardinal *Pole* was addreſſed to ſucceed him; but they afterwards choſe the cardinal *de Monte*, who, on his elevation, took the name of *Julius* III.

Scotland enjoyed a great tranquility after the concluſion of the peace. *James Hamilton*, earl of *Arran* in *Scotland*, and duke of *Chatelaraut* in *France*, governed the kingdom as Regent.

By 3 and 4 of *Edward* VI. cap. 11. The King was empowerd to nominate ſixteen biſhops and clergymen, and ſixteen laymen, to compile a body of eccleſiaſtical laws.

3 and 4 *Edward* VI. cap. 12. It was enacted, that the King might appoint ſix prelates, and ſix others, to draw up a form for conſecrating biſhops, prieſts, and deacons.

1550. 4 *Edward* VI. An act paſſed for inflicting pains and penalties on the late Protector, whereby he was deprived of all his places, his goods and chattles confiſcated, and his lands to the value of 2000*l. per annum* forfeited to the crown; but he was releaſed from the tower, on giving 10,000*l.* ſecurity for his good behaviour, and on the 16th of *February* he received his pardon, and was admitted to the council-board again.

In this parliament peers eldeſt ſons were firſt permitted to ſit in the houſe of commons, and the firſt journal taken of that houſe.

The

The waterman's company in *London*, incorporated this year.

Feb. 2. The marquis of *Northampton* was made lord great chamberlain of *England*, the lord *Wentworth* lord chamberlain of the houſhold, Sir *Thomas Darcy* vice chamberlain and captain of the guards, and Sir *Anthony Wingfield* comptroller.

April 1. The biſhoprick of *Weſtminſter* was united to that of *London*.

April 25. A peace is concluded with *France*, and *Boulogne* delivered up. But the *French* king ſtipulates to pay the king of *England*, in conſideration thereof, and of the tribute in arrear from *France*, 400,000 crowns; and it was agreed that this treaty ſhould not prejudice the claim of *England* either to *France* or *Scotland*.

The city of *London* purchaſed from the King, all the liberties of the borough of *Southwark* for the ſum of 1000 marks.

A court was erected at this time, to enquire who oppreſſed the people by their extortions, or defrauded the crown of the publick revenues; and ſeveral were fined very ſeverely for offences of this kind.

The nation being at peace with all its neighbours, the earl of *Warwick* diſbanded the army.

The earl of *Arundel* was fined in 12,000*l.* payable in twelve years.

Many alterations were made in almoſt every dioceſe, almoſt all the manors belonging to them were ſurrendered into the King's hands and given amongſt the courtiers, in lieu of which were beſtowed worſe manors, and impropriated tithes.

May 8. Commiſſioners were appointed to viſit and reform the univerſity of *Oxford*.

This year the bible was publiſhed in *Engliſh*, of *Tindal*'s tranſlation, reviſed by *Coverdale*.

June 29. An order of council was made that no biſhop ſhould henceforth keep any other benefice than his biſhoprick only.

The *Thames* ebbed and flowed three times in nine hours below the bridge.

1551. The council prohibit the princeſs *Mary* having maſs in her chapel; but ſhe refuſeth to comply with them.

April. A ſweating ſickneſs raged throughout *England*, which carried off numbers, with many of the nobility. The duke of *Suffolk* and his brother died of it.

An earthquake in *Surrey*.

A confeſſion of faith was propoſed, which the princeſs *Mary* refuſed.

July 9. *Edward* ſent an embaſſy to *France*, on pretence of carrying the order of the garter to the King. The marquis of *Northampton* preſented the collar of the order to the King. Then they treated concerning the marriage with *Francis*'s daughter, which was concluded the 19th of *July*, and ſigned at *Angiers*.

Henry in return ſent an embaſſy into *England*, and the marſhal *Montmorency* preſented the King with the order of St. *Michael*.

Nov. The Queen dowager obtained the regency of *Scotland*, in the room of the earl of *Arran*.

The King founded a college at *Galway* in *Ireland*.

The King appointed a council of thirty, and a preſident for the government of *Wales*.

The duke of *Northumberland*, attempted to get the biſhop of *Durham* condemned, which proved fruitleſs.

1552. The duke of *Somerſet* being eſteemed the moſt likely to oppoſe *Dudley*'s (the duke of *Northumberland*) ambitious projects, his final ruin was reſolved. He was ſent to the tower, under pretence of conſulting and inciting others to impriſon *Northumberland*, and two other lords of the council, and convicted of felony for this offence by his peers, for which he was beheaded, *January* 22, two months afterwards. The young King would never have conſented to his uncle's execution, if his enemies had not made his Majeſty believe, he had much worſe deſigns than thoſe he was convicted of.

Jan. Crowns and half crowns firſt coined.

Several biſhops are deprived of their ſees for not complying with the reformation.

The common prayer book was eſtabliſhed by act of parliament.

Another act declaring the marriage of the clergy valid.

Articles of religion were confirmed by the convocation.

The parliament meeting on the 23d of *January* refuſed to approve the ſentence againſt the duke of *Somerſet*.

An act paſſed this ſeſſion requiring two living witneſſes in caſes of high treaſon, to be produced to the priſoner's face in court.

The common prayer book, with the alterations, and the order of conſecrating biſhops, prieſts, and deacons, was confirmed by another act.

Penalties were inflicted on thoſe who were preſent at any other form of prayer,

&c.

&c. and on thoſe who made any diſturbance in churches; and the number of holy days were aſcertained.

Monks and nuns were rendered capable of inheriting eſtates.

Great part of the lands belonging to biſhopricks, deans, and chapters, were ſeized by the miniſtry, and ſold and transferred to laymen.

Biſhops who held their fees for life, were now obliged to hold them during their good behaviour.

Thoſe that had any chantry lands beſtowed on them at the beginning of this reign, were, by the duke of *Northumberland*, obliged to reſtore them to the crown. The Duke alſo laid heavy fines on the nobility who were engaged in an oppoſite intereſt.

This year the King's debts amounted to 251,179*l.* and commiſſions were granted to certain perſons to ſell part of the chantry lands for the payment of them.

Feb. 2. There was a king at arms appointed for *Ireland*, by the name of *Ulſter*.

Cardan, the famous *Italian* philoſopher, paſſed through *England*, in his return from *Scotland*.

Feb. 26. Sir *Ralph Vane*, Sir *Miles Partridge*, Sir *Michael Stanhope*, and Sir *Thomas Arundel* were executed, as accomplices to the duke of *Somerſet*.

April 6. The King fell ſick of the ſmall pox and meaſles, which brought upon him a conſumption.

April 15. The parliament was diſſolved which had ſat five years.

Heath and *Day*, biſhops of *Worceſter* and *Chicheſter* were deprived, for too openly oppoſing the reformation.

The duke of *Northumberland* made himſelf abſolute, and charged lord *Paget* with ſeveral miſdemeanors, had him fined in 6000*l.* and the order of the garter taken from him, which he procured for his eldeſt ſon, Sir *Arthur Dudley*, earl of *Warwick*.

Sternhold tranſlated the pſalms into *Engliſh* metre, afterwards put into verſe by *John Hopkins*.

A ſhort catechiſm was publiſhed by the biſhop of *Winchеſter*.

The corporation of the merchants of the ſteel-yard (being members of the *Hans* towns, who engroſſed all the foreign trade of *Europe*) was diſſolved this year, and foreign trade encouraged in *Engliſh* bottoms.

Aug. 14. *Fonſtall* biſhop of *Durham*, was deprived and his ſee ſuppreſſed, and the duke of *Northumberland* was made count *Palatine*.

1553. A new parliament was ſummoned to meet the firſt of *March*, and the ſeveral corporations were required to chuſe ſuch members as were recommended to them by the King's council, and the ſheriffs were required to return ſuch knights as were named in the King's letters.

They grant the King two tenths and two fifteenths. And they alſo made a remarkable act for avoiding exceſs in wines. It enjoined, that no perſon ſhould keep above ten gallons of wine in his houſe, unleſs he was worth 1000 marks.

The clergy gave ſix ſhillings in the pound, to be levied in three years.

March 31. The parliament was diſſolved.

This was ſuch a plentiful year, that a barrel of beer with the cock was ſold for ſixpence, and four great loaves for one penny.

The duke of *Northumberland* married his ſon *Guildford Dudley*, to the lady *Jane Grey*, grand-daughter to *Mary* queen of *France*, ſiſter to *Henry* VIII. and prevails on the young King to ſettle the crown on this lady, to the excluſion of the princeſſes *Mary* and *Elizabeth*. The Duke alſo prevails on him to ſign another commiſſion for the viſitation of the churches, by virtue whereof he ſeized on the remainder of their plate and ornaments.

June 15. When the judges were called in to draw an aſſignment of the crown to *Jane Grey*, they refuſed, until threatened by the Duke, who had a pardon paſſed the great ſeal, exempting them from puniſhment.

June 21. The ſettlement was at laſt ſigned by all the council.

Edward's diſeaſe grew worſe and all ſigns of recovery vaniſhed, upon which the earl of *Northumberland* adviſed the phyſicians to be diſcharged, and the King was committed to the care of an old woman.

July 6. King *Edward* died at *Greenwich*, in the 16th year of his age, and the 7th of his reign, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*, near the body of king *Henry* VII. his grand-father, with great funeral pomp, and the unfeigned mournings of an affectionate people. The funeral charge amounted to 475*l.*

The King's yearly houſhold expences were upon an average 62,000*l. per annum*.

He founded St. *Bartholomew*'s hoſpital, and *Bridewell*, and improved the hoſpital

of *Chriſt's* church, and St. *Thomas's* hoſpital, *Southwark*, and gave his palace of *Bridewell* to the city.

In attempting to find out a paſſage to the *Eaſt Indies* by the north-eaſt in the laſt year of this reign, the way to *Archangel* in *Muſcovy*, by the *North Cape*, was diſcovered by captain *Canſellor*. The two other ſhips employed with him to attempt a north-eaſt paſſage, and commanded by Sir *Hugh Willoughby* the admiral, and captain *Duforth*, both periſhed with their commanders and crew, on the coaſt of *Ruſſian Lapland*.

It is ſaid king *Edward* was in perſon beautiful. He kept, and writ the characters of all the chief men in the nation, all the judges and conſiderable men in office, their way of living, and their zeal for religion. He ſtudied the buſineſs of the mint, with the exchange and value of money. He underſtood fortification. He knew all the harbours in his dominions, as alſo in *Scotland* and *France*, and the depth of water going into them. He acquired great knowledge in foreign affairs. He took notes of every thing he heard, which he writ in *Greek* characters, that thoſe about him might not underſtand them, and afterwards copied out fair in the journal or diary that he kept: this journal is ſtill preſerved in Sir *John Cotton's* famous library.

Statutes in this Reign.

Beſides the ſtatutes already recited, the following acts were made in this reign, *viz.*

An act was paſſed, reſtoring in blood Sir *Edward Seymour*, Knt.

An act for avoiding exceſs of wines.

The King ordered a viſitation to the churches; and ordered all the ſuperfluous plate to be ſold.

1 *Edw.* VI. Enacted, that all beggars and idle people ſhould be ſlaves to thoſe that apprehend them, unleſs they were impotent; and clerks convict were to be ſlaves to thoſe that ſhould take them up; and the maſters of ſuch ſlaves were allowed to put iron collars about their necks: but this law was repealed by 3 and 4 *Edward* VI. Cap. 16.

An act paſſed, to confirm the one paſſed in the late reign, enacting 2374 chantries and other religious foundations, for the uſe of the crown, with a reſerve of penſions to be paid to the diſcarded incumbents.

It was alſo decreed, that all who denied the ſupremacy of the King, or maintained that of the Pope, ſhould for the firſt offence forfeit their goods and chattels and be impriſoned during pleaſure, for the ſecond offence ſhould be ſubject to premunire; and for the third offence be attainted of high treaſon.

Cap. 7. It was enacted that the King's death ſhould not diſcontinue any ſuit.

Cap. 13. Tunnage and poundage, with the duties on wool and leather, which had been granted to *Henry* VII. and *Henry* VIII. were granted to the King for life, for the guard of the ſeas.

2 *Edw.* VI. Cap. 3. Enacted, that the King's purveyors ſhould take no proviſions for the uſe of his highneſs, without the conſent of the owners.

2 and 3 *Edw.* VI. Cap. 24. Enacted, that where a perſon was wounded or poiſoned in one county, and died in another, the murderer might be tried where the party died.

Cap. 23. The benefit of clergy taken from horſeſtealers.

5 and 6 *Edw.* VI. Cap. 9. The benefit of clergy is taken from houſe-breakers.

Puniſhments are inflicted on foreſtallers, regraters, and ingroſſers of corn.

Cap. 25. Ale-houſe-keepers are required to take licences, and enter into recognizances to keep good order in their houſes.

An act paſſed to eſtabliſh the woollen manufactory, and for more fully regulating the different kinds of them.

In 6 *Edw.* VI. They gave him a ſubſidy of two tenths and two fifteenths, to be paid in two years.

Twenty thouſand pounds weight of bullion was appointed to be made ſo much baſer, that the king might gain thereby 140,000*l.*

7 *Edw.* VI. Cap. 5. Enacted, that no perſon ſhall ſell the wines of *Guienne* of *Gaſcony* for more than two-pence a quart, nor the wines of *Rochelle*, or any other *French* wine, for more than three-pence a quart; and the number of taverns and wine-cellars in *London*, were reſtrained to forty.

The

The INTER-REGNUM.

AT the death of *Edward*, the earl of *Northumberland* endeavoured to get the princeſs *Mary* and *Elizabeth* into poſſeſſion, and under pretence ſends for *Mary* (concealing the King's death) to aſſiſt in the council, which *Mary* accepted, but was acquainted by the earl of *Arundel* of his deſign. She retired into *Norfolk*, and raiſed forces attached to her perſon; ſhe writes to the council and was anſwered not ſatisfactorily, and withdrew to *Framlingham* caſtle in *Suffolk*, and aſſumed the title of Queen, and had her title proclaimed in the city of *Norwich*.

When lady *Jane Grey* was proclaimed queen, one *Gilbert Pot*, a vintner's ſervant, was ſet on the pillory, with his ears cut off and nailed to it, only for expreſſing himſelf ſlightly of the new Queen.

Mary left nothing on her part to aſſert her right: ſhe promiſed to leave religion in the ſame ſtate ſhe found it. Many of *Northumberland*'s party deſerted him, but he ſent the earl of *Suffolk* with 8000 men againſt *Mary*, and advanced as far as *Bury*. *Northumberland* joined him, and finding the deſertion, writes to the council, who aſſembled under pretence of raiſing more men, but unanimouſly agreed to return to their duty and allegiance, and proclaim *Mary* queen. The tower gates were thrown open, and lady *Jane* reſigns thoſe enſigns of loyalty they had loaded her with, which ſhe poſſeſſed only ten days.

MARY.

1553. MARY, only daughter of king *Henry* VIII, by *Catherine* of *Spain*, ſucceeded her brother *Edward*.

July 10. The council proclaimed the lady *Jane Grey* queen.

The duke of *Northumberland* marched againſt queen *Mary*, but his forces deſerted over to her.

July 19. Queen *Mary* prevailed againſt her, and is proclaimed queen.

The duke of *Northumberland*, the great ſupporter of queen *Jane*, his daughter-in-law, is ſent to the tower, with three of his ſons, as is Dr. *Ridley*, biſhop of *London*.

July 28. The duke of *Suffolk* and his daughter, the lady *Jane Grey*, and lord *Dudley*, ſent to the tower.

Queen *Mary* declared ſhe would not perſecute the proteſtants.

The Queen releaſed the duke of *Suffolk*.

She releaſed the old duke of *Norfolk*, the lord *Courtney*, and biſhop *Gardner*, whom a few days afterwards ſhe made high chancellor of *England*. Biſhop *Bonner* was releaſed, and re-inſtated in his ſeat.

The Popiſh biſhops are reſtored, and the Proteſtant biſhops (particularly *Coverdale* biſhop of *Exeter*, and *Hooper* biſhop of *Glocester*) committed to priſon, for exerciſing their functions.

Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, biſhop *Latimer*, and and ſeveral more of the Proteſtant clergy are committed to priſon, for treaſon, in oppoſing the Queen's acceſſion, and ſeveral fly beyond ſea.

July 30. *Cranmer* was cited before the ſtar-chamber, and eſcaped without puniſhment.

Aug. The county of *Suffolk* addreſſed the Queen; the deputies were ill received, and *Thomas Cobb*, who ſpoke very free, was ſet in the pillory.

Judge *Hales* was thrown into the Marſhalſea, for charging the juſtices of *Kent* to conform to the laws of *Edward* not yet repealed; he was afterwards removed to the Counter and Fleet, where he endeavoured to kill himſelf. He was ſet at liberty, and ſome time after drowned himſelf.

Aug. 3. The Queen came to *London* with her ſiſter *Elizabeth*.

Aug. 12. Biſhop *Gardiner* was made lord Chancellor, and the duke of *Norfolk* lord High Steward, for the trial of the duke of *Northumberland*, and his ſons.

Aug. 13. *Bonner*'s chaplain preached a ſermon at St. *Paul*'s, and abuſed the adminiſtration of *Edward*, whereupon the people much abuſed him; but he was reſcued by two Proteſtant miniſters.

Aug. 18. The late King's funeral was ſolemnized at *Weſtminſter*. The Queen had a ſolemn ſervice performed in her own chapel, with all the ceremonies of the church of *Rome*.

Aug. 22. The duke of *Northumberland* was condemned and executed, with Sir *John Gates*, and Sir *Thomas Palmer*.

The Queen prohibited all perſons to preach without her ſpecial licence.

The reformed who were foreigners were allowed to leave the kingdom.

Sept. The order of the garter was reſtored to *William* lord *Paget*.

Sept. 28. The Queen made fifteen knights of the *Bath*, and ninety knights of the carpet.

Oct. 1. The Queen was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, and was obliged to borrow 20,000*l.* of the city of *London*.

Two biſhops were excluded the houſe, Dr. *Taylor* and *Harley*, for not kneeling at the maſs, which was celebrated before the two houſes, accompanied with all the rites and ceremonies of the Popiſh church.

An act paſſed, repealing nine laws made in favour of the reformation.

A pardon was publiſhed, out of which the proteſtants in cuſtody were excepted.

The Queen reſtored the fifteenths and tenths which were granted the crown in the laſt parliament, and promiſed to pay both her father's and her brother's debts.

Oct. 2. The earl of *Suſſex*, who had been the Queen's general, obtained the honour of being covered in the preſence of the Queen.

Oct. 4. The archbiſhop of *York* was ſent to the tower, and the biſhop of *Exeter* was reſtored.

Oct. 5. A new parliament was ſummoned, wherein the elections were ſo influenced by the court, that few proteſtants were choſen. The proteſtant biſhops were excluded the upper houſe, and an act paſſed declaring that no offence ſhould be deemed high treaſon which was not ſo by the 25th of *Edward* III. or any crime adjudged felony, or a premunire, but what were ſo before the reign of *Henry* VIII.

The parliament met, and laſted but eight days.

Mary publiſhed a declaration, with liberty of conſcience in affairs of religion.

An act paſſed prohibiting the diſturbing of prieſts ſaying maſs, or the breaking down altars or images.

Another act declaring it felony to aſſemble to the number of twelve, to procure any alteration in the laws, to lay open incloſures, or to commit any act of violence, if they did not diſperſe within an hour after proclamation made to depart.

And an act to declare all writings ſhould be valid, though dated in the reign of the late uſurper *Jane Grey*.

A bill of tunnage and poundage for the Queen's life paſſed the commons, to which the lords made ſome amendments, and paſſed it, though at this day the peers cannot alter a money bill.

The act for confirming the divorce of the Queen's mother, and making the Queen illegitimate, was repealed.

Another act was made, repealing all the ſtatutes made in king *Edward*'s reign, concerning religion.

By a private act the attainder of the marchioneſs of *Exeter* was reverſed, and her ſon the earl of *Devonſhire* reſtored to all his honours. Then the parliament was prorogued to *October* 24.

Commendone was ſent from the Pope to negociate with *Mary*, upon which the Queen demanded cardinal *Pole* as legate.

Nov. 3. Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, *Guildford*, *Dudley*, and his wife the lady *Jane Grey*, were condemned for high treaſon.

A marriage was propoſed between queen *Mary* and *Philip*, prince of *Spain*.

Dec. 6. The commons addreſſed the Queen againſt her marriage, ſhe diſſolved the parliament.

A convocation was held, and tranſubſtantion eſtabliſhed. A diſpute upon it between the Popiſh and Proteſtant clergy.

1554, *Jan.* 13. The Queen granted a pardon to the marquis of *Northampton*, who had been condemned with the duke of *Northumberland*.

The Queen ſuſpends the act againſt the *German* merchants.

The divorce between *Henry* VIII. and *Catherine* was repealed.

A treaty of marriage being ſet on foot between queen *Mary*, and prince *Philip* the Emperor's ſon, heir to the crown of *Spain*, the parliament addreſſed the Queen not to marry a foreigner, whereupon they were diſſolved; and the Emperor, at the inſtance of biſhop *Gardner*, ſent over 1,200,000 crowns, to be applied towards promoting the match.

When the ambaſſadors landed, the people of *Kent*, imagined the prince of *Spain* was in their company, and therefore attacked them ſo furiouſly they were obliged to fly for their lives.

Articles were agreed on with the Emperor's miniſters on the 12th of *January* 1553-4, whereby *Philip* was to have the title

title of king of *England*, and the iſſue of this marriage were to enjoy their mother's dominions, with *Burgundy* and the *Low-Countries*; and if the archduke *Charles*, *Philip*'s ſon by a former wife, ſhould die without iſſue, then the iſſue of this match ſhould enjoy the *Spaniſh* dominions.

That the Queen ſhould have the diſpoſal of all offices, employments and revenues in this kingdom, and only natives ſhould be employed here.

That if the Queen died firſt, *Philip* ſhould lay no claim to this crown; and that *England* ſhould never be engaged in any wars with *France* on account of *Spain*.

The merchants of the *Steel-yard* being *Germans*, were licenſed to revive their traffick again in *London*, in complaiſance to the Emperor.

The nation in general was diſguſted with the *Spaniſh* match, which at length occaſioned an inſurrection of the *Kentiſh* men under Sir *Thomas Wyat*.

Wyat entered *London*, but was defeated, and yielded himſelf priſoner.

Feb. 11. The duke of *Suffolk* having taken refuge in the houſe of one of his domeſtick's was betrayed and delivered up.

Feb. 12. The earl of *Devonſhire* was committed to the tower.

Feb. 14. *Brett* the commander of the city trained bands, who had deſerted to *Wyat*, and fifty-eight more, were hanged, and ſix hundred pardoned.

The lord *Grey*, the duke of *Suffolk*'s brother, was executed with twenty-two of his followers.

A little to qualify theſe ſeverities, ſeveral noblemen and other gentlemen were releaſed from the tower of *London*, and about 600 of the common men concerned in the rebellion were brought before the palace at *Whiteball*, with halters about their necks, and upon making proper ſubmiſſion, received their pardon from the Queen in perſon. Of all who were tried none eſcaped being condemned, except Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton*, which was owing to his ſpirit upon the trial; his calling upon the court to produce any one overt act of the treaſon he was indicted upon; no proofs appearing againſt him, the jury brought him in not guilty. Upon which the attorney general bound the jury over, committed, proſecuted, and ſeverely fined them: ſuch was the iniquity of the times, and the prejudice of people, owing entirely to the controverſy of the church and religion. His brother was condemned.

Feb. 18. The princeſs *Elizabeth* was confined in *Whiteball*.

The Emperor ſent over vaſt ſums, for *Gardner* to corrupt the members of both houſes, in favour of *Mary* and the Popiſh religion.

March 4. The Queen ordered the biſhops to viſit their dioceſes, and gave the chancellor a particular order to purge the church of all married biſhops and prieſts; upon which ſeven biſhops were deprived, and of the inferior clergy, out of 16,000 then in *England*, the greater part were turned out for having wives.

Maſs was publicly reſtored, with the liturgy uſed in the end of *Henry* VIII's reign. *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, and *Latimer* were excommunicated.

April 11. Sir *Thomas Wyat* beheaded, who acquitted the Princeſs and the earl of *Devonſhire* with his laſt breath.

By *Gardner*'s malice a warrant was procured, ſigned by ſome of the privy council for the Princeſs's execution, but the Lieutenant of the tower, by an application to the Queen, to know her pleaſure, and her denying any knowledge of the matter, ſaved the Princeſs's life.

April 12. The lady *Jane*, with her huſband and father, were executed.

April 23. The Princeſs *Elizabeth* impriſoned in the tower.

Several of the reformed biſhops were deprived.

Twelve thouſand Proteſtant clergy were deprived of their preferments, and the Popiſh ſervice reſtored.

The parliament met, and enacted, that the regal power was veſted in the Queen, as in the Kings her predeceſſors. Some doubted of it, ſhe being the firſt Queen regnant that had ſat on the throne of *England*, unleſs the empreſs *Maud* be reckoned among our monarchs.

The treaty of marriage between the Queen and prince *Philip* was ratified in this parliament; and by another act, the biſhoprick of *Durham* was reſtored to its former ſtate.

The attainders of the duke of *Suffolk*, *Wyat*, and their accomplices were confirmed by parliament.

The convocation ſent down a committee of their members to *Oxford*, to diſpute with archbiſhop *Cranmer*, and the biſhops *Ridley* and *Latimer*, who were taken out of priſon, and ſent thither for that purpoſe; and the diſpute was no ſooner over, but the convocation ſummoned thoſe biſhops to appear, and

and renounce the errors they had maintained at *Oxford*, and on their refuſal, condemned them all as obſtinate hereticks.

May 19. The Princeſs was releaſed from the tower, and ſent to *Woodſtock*, under Sir *Henry Benningfield*.

May 25. The parliament was prorogued.

July 19. Prince *Philip* arrived in *England*, and was married to the Queen at *Winchester* the 25th.

Philip brought over with him twenty-ſeven cheſts, each forty inches long, filled with bullion, ninety-nine horſe loads and two cart loads of gold and ſilver, which infuſed freſh zeal for the Queen's intereſt, and thoſe devoted to her and *Gardner*'s doctrine.

Aug. 12. The King and Queen made their entry into the city of *London*.

Sept. The old duke of *Norfolk* died, being a year after his obtaining his liberty.

The parliament met on the 11th of *November*, and appeared extremely devoted to *Philip* their new King.

They paſſed an act reverſing cardinal *Pole*'s attainder, who came to *England* thereupon, and in full parliament reconciled the nation to the ſee of *Rome*. And an act paſſed for repealing all laws that had been made to the prejudice of the Pope's authority; provided that all biſhopricks, cathedral churches and colleges ſhould remain in their preſent ſtate; and that the late alterations of the lands and goods of the church ſhould be confirmed to the preſent poſſeſſors.

It was enacted alſo, that the Queen's title of ſupreme head of the church ſhould be omitted.

King *Philip*, to gain the eſteem of the people, obtained the releaſe of many of the nobility, and in particular the princeſs *Elizabeth*.

The laws againſt *Lollards* and hereticks were revived, and the ſtatutes of *Mortmain* repealed. The conſpiring king *Philip*'s death was made treaſon, and the praying that God would touch the Queen's heart and turn her from idolatry, was made felony.

1555. Ambaſſadors were ſent to the Pope who refuſed them audience, becauſe the Queen had taken the title of Queen of *Ireland* without his leave.

Thoſe perſons who had ſeized the plate and effects of the church were called to a ſevere account, and forced to purchaſe their pardons with large ſums.

Feb. 4. Mr. *John Rogers*, the firſt martyr of theſe times, burnt for hereſy at *London*, and biſhop *Hooper* at *Glocester*.

Coaches firſt uſed in *England*.

Trinity college, in *Oxford*, founded by Sir *Thomas Pope*.

March. The Queen reſtored the church-lands in her poſſeſſion.

March 23. Pope *Julius* died, and was ſucceeded by *Marcellus* II. who died ſoon after, and was ſucceeded by *Paul* IV.

The Pope erected *Ireland* into a kingdom, and demanded the reſtitution of the goods of the church, and the payment of Peter-pence.

Aug. 29. King *Philip* grew weary of the Queen and goes to *Flanders*.

Oct. 16. Biſhop *Ridley* and *Latimer* were burnt at *Oxford*.

Oct. 21. The parliament met, and paſſed an act to confirm the reſtitution of firſt fruits and tenths, and granted a ſubſidy.

The *Ruſſia* company incorporated.

1556. Archbiſhop *Cranmer* recanted, in hopes of life, but was afterwards burnt at *Oxford*, on *March* 21, and the ſame day cardinal *Pole* was made archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

A very ſevere perſecution followed, in which about 300 proteſtants were burnt, and great numbers periſhed in priſon, and by other hardſhips.

Among thoſe who ſuffered by fire, were five biſhops, twenty-one clergymen, eight laymen, eighty-four huſbandmen, ſervants and labourers, forty-five women and four children.

Jan. 16. The emperor *Charles* V. reſigned the crown of *Spain*, and all his dominions, to his ſon *Philip*.

The Queen repaired the old monaſteries and erected ſeveral new ones, and erazed ſome things out of the records which had been done by *Henry* VIII. againſt the Pope.

St. *John Baptiſt*'s college, in *Oxford*, founded by Sir *Thomas White*, alderman of *London*.

1557. The *Engliſh* enter into an alliance with *Spain* againſt *France*, and the Queen ſent over 8000 men to the aſſiſtance of the *Spaniards* in the low countries, under the command of the earl of *Pembroke*.

The Queen granted a commiſſion, tending to erect an inquiſition, which was followed by a perſecution, in which ſeventy-nine proteſtants periſhed.

March 20. King *Philip* arrived in *England*, and returned to *Bruſſels* on *July* 7.

June 7. War declared againſt *France*.

Stafford was ſent over to *England* by the *French* with a handful of men, he ſurprized *Scarborough*, but was defeated and hanged with thirty-four of his accomplices.

Anno

Anne of *Cleves* died, the fourth wife of *Henry* VIII.

July 15. A great ſcarcity of corn; wheat was ſold for 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d*, malt at 2*l.* 4*s.* and peaſe at 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

The emperor of *Ruſſia* ſent an embaſſy into *England*, to ſettle a trade with that empire.

The council gave orders to the magiſtrates to perſecute the hereticks.

1558, *Jan.* 7. *Calais* ſurrendered unto the *French*, after it had been in the poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh* above 210 years.

The ſtaple of wool removed to *Bruges*.

The parliament met this year on the 21ſt of *January*, and gave the Queen a ſubſidy, one tenth and one fifteenth, the clergy having granted before eight ſhillings in the pound of their revenues to be raiſed in four years.

An act was made for expelling all the *French* out of the kingdom that were not denizens; and another act was made for reſtoring *Ambroſe Dudley* and *Robert Dudley*, two ſons of the late duke of *Northumberland* to blood.

A proclamation was publiſhed prohibiting the importation of heretical books; and it was forbidden to pray for hereticks at their execution; and whoever were poſſeſſed of any heretical books and did not burn them without reading, ſhould be eſteemed rebels, and be executed. Five perſons were burned at *Canterbury*, part of thirty-nine that ſuffered this year for religion.

April 24. The Dauphin was married to the queen of *Scotland*.

The king of *Sweden* demanded the princeſs *Elizabeth* in marriage, who refuſed him.

July. The Queen ſent to ſea a fleet of 120 ſhips, commanded by lord *Clinton*, they landed at *Conqueſt*, and loſt 600 men.

Sept. 20. The emperor *Charles* V. died, and *Ferdinand* I. was declared Emperor.

Nov. 5. The parliament met, and the Queen demanded a ſupply; they go upon a ſubſidy, but the Queen's death put a ſtop to it.

Nov. 13. Cardinal *Pole* died.

Nov. 17. The Queen of *England* died without iſſue, in the forty-third year of her age, and the ſixth year of her reign, and was buried [*Dec.* 13] in *Henry* VIIth's chapel, with great pomp. The biſhop of *Winchester* preached the funeral ſermon, praiſing the late reign, and lamented the preſent ſtate with ſuch freedom, that he was apprehended and confined.

There were 284 proteſtants that ſuffered on account of religion, during this reign.

In the fourth year of this reign, wheat was ſold at fifty-three ſhillings the quarter before the harveſt, and for five ſhillings the quarter immediately after the harveſt.

In the laſt year, *viz.* in *July* 1558, the thunder beat down two little towns near *Nottingham*, and hailſtones fell which were fifteen inches in circumference.

In the ſame year there was a malignat fever, with which three parts in four of the people were ill, and not men enough in health to get in the harveſt; of which fever 'tis ſaid queen *Mary*, cardinal *Pole*, and twelve biſhops died.

Acts passed in this Reign.

Beſides thoſe already recited, were theſe that follow:

1 *Mary*, Cap. 5. Declares to what actions the ſtatute of limitations ſhall extend.

1 *Mary*, Cap. 6. Enacts, that the counterfeiting foreign coin made current here, or the King's ſign manual, or privy ſeal, ſhould be high treaſon.

Cap. 7. Enacts, that no juſtice of peace ſhall exerciſe that office while he is ſheriff.

Cap. 9. Confirms and enlarges the privileges of the college of phyſicians in *London*.

1 and 2 *Phil.* and *Mary*, Cap. 4. It is made felony without clergy for perſons calling themſelves *Egyptians* to remain in the kingdom.

Cap. 7. No perſon who is not an inhabitant, ſhall ſell goods by retail, in any town corporate, or market town, unleſs in open fairs.

Cap. 12. Diſtreſſes ſhall be impounded together in the hundred where taken, and four deputies ſhall be appointed by the ſheriff to take replevies.

Cap. 13. Two juſtices, *Quorum unus*, are impowered to bail perſons apprehended for felony.

2 and 3 *Phil.* and *Mary*, Cap. — It is enacted, that horſes ſold in fairs ſhall be tolled.

Cap. 8. All perſons are made chargeable to the repairs of the highways.

Cap. 10. Juſtices of peace are required to take examination of felons in writing, and bind the witneſſes over to give evidence.

1536. The Queen demanded a loan of 60,000*l.* from 1000 perſons; ſhe exacted a loan of 100*l.* from every perſon poſſeſſing 20*l.*

per

per ann. ſhe extorted 60,000 marks from 7000 yeomen, and exacted 36,000*l.* from the cloth merchants trading to *Antwerp*, and upon refuſal ſeized on their ſhips and cargoes, laying upon each piece of cloth a ſubſidy of twenty ſhillings; to get this duty aboliſhed, they paid her 40,000*l.* and engaged for 2000 more, payable in a month.

4 and 5 *Phil.* and *Mary*, Cap. 2. Enacted, that perſons conveying away a woman child under 16 years of age, from her parents or guardians, ſhall be fined and impriſoned two years; and if they ſhall marry or deflour ſuch child, they ſhall ſuffer five years impriſonment. And if ſuch young woman ſhall voluntarily contract matrimony, without the conſent of her parents or guardians, her eſtate ſhall go to her next of kin.

4 and 5 *Phil.* and *Mary*, Cap. 4. The benefit of clergy is taken away from acceſſaries in treaſon, felony and murder, before the fact.

Cap. 7. A tale is given where a full jury does not appear.

ELIZABETH.

1558. ELIZABETH, the only daughter of *Henry* VIII. by *Anne Bullen*, ſucceeded her half-ſiſter queen *Mary*, as well by the appointment of her father's will, as by the right of inheritance, and according to the act of ſucceſſion of the thirty-fifth of that King.

Nov. 19. The Queen being at *Hatfield* was proclaimed there.

King *Philip* propoſed to marry her, but was rejected.

The Queen finding the treaſury exhauſted, borrowed a large ſum of the merchants of *Antwerp*, for which the city of *London* readily became bound.

After receiving the compliments on her acceſſion, the Queen ſent ambaſſadors to divers courts.

She ordered that no preacher ſhould meddle with controverted points of religion.

Elizabeth determined to reſtore the reformation.

Dr. *Mathew Parker* was entruſted with the care of reviſing the liturgy of *Edw.* VI.

Elizabeth was rigid with the papiſts; many were fined, others in office replaced, and one *Maine*, a prieſt, was executed for importing of popiſh trinkets.

The diſputes about religion occaſioning ſome riots, a proclamation was publiſhed prohibiting ſuch diſputes, and declaring that the *Romiſh* ritual ſhould be obſerved till altered by parliament, except the elevation of the hoſt.

A proclamation was iſſued, prohibiting all preaching without ſpecial licence, and ordering the Lord's prayer, the creed, and ten commandments, and the goſpel in the *Engliſh* tongue.

Dr. *Parker* was nominated archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The Skinners company in *London* incorporated.

1559. *Jan.* 15. The Queen was crowned at *Weſtminſter* by the biſhop of *Carliſle*, who was the only biſhop that could be perſuaded to do that office. The others refuſed, as ſhe was a proteſtant, and had declared againſt the church of *Rome*.

Sir *Nicholas Bacon* was made lord keeper, upon the ſeal being taken from archbiſhop *Heath*.

Peace was made with *France* and *Scotland*.

Jan. 25. The parliament met.

Firſt-fruits and tenths are reſtored to the crown.

The parliament addreſs the Queen to marry, which ſhe declined.

The parliament recognized her title to the crown, and that it rightly and lineally deſcended to her.

The popiſh biſhops and lords oppoſe the proteſtant party.

The Queen erects an high commiſſion court, who exerciſed the ſame power which had been formerly lodged by *Henry* VIII. in a ſingle perſon.

Out of 9400 beneficed clergymen in the kingdom, only fourteen biſhops, twelve archdeacons, fifteen heads of colleges, fifty canons, and eighty parochial prieſts quitted their preferments rather than their religion.

Mary, queen of *Scots*, being married to the Dauphin of *France*, on the 24th of *April*, 1558, (afterwards King, by the name of *Francis* II.) they were crowned king and queen of *France* and *Scotland*.

The *French* king ordered the Dauphin and *Mary* to take the arms of *England*; which the *Engliſh* ambaſſador complained of, but to no purpoſe.

The Pope, Emperor, and the kings of *France* and *Spain* combine to reduce the moſt part of *Europe* to the Romiſh religion, and

and to puniſh with fire and ſword thoſe who would not conform.

Pope *Paul* IV. dying, is ſucceeded by *Pius* IV.

May 8. An act paſſed for the public worſhip of the church to be performed in *Engliſh*.

June 24. All the laws for eſtabliſhing the Popiſh religion, which were made by queen *Mary*, were repealed, and the Queen's ſupremacy re-enacted.

Nine Proteſtants, and as many Popiſh divines, were aſſigned to diſpute upon ſome controverted points of religion.

An act paſſed, empowering the Queen to take the lands belonging to biſhopricks to her own uſe, as the biſhopricks became void, and to ſettle impropriate tithes on ſuch ſees, in lieu of them.

Another act to ſuppreſs all the religious houſes erected by queen *Mary*, and annex their lands to the crown.

1 *Eliz.* Cap. 20. Tunnage and poundage is granted to the Queen for life, and by cap. 21, a ſubſidy and two fifteenths.

The oath of ſupremacy being tendered to the biſhops and clergy, all the biſhops but Dr. *Kitchen* refuſed it, and were committed to priſon.

Knox coming from *Geneva* to *Scotland*, incited that people to rebel againſt their Queen, exhorted the *Engliſh* Proteſtants not to conform to the liturgy, and declared the government of women unlawful; he wrote to queen *Elizabeth*, declaring ſhe had no legal right to the crown, and threatened her with deſtruction if ſhe did not acquieſce in his opinion of church government.

June 29. The *French* king was killed at a tournament, and ſucceeded by his ſon *Francis* the Dauphin.

Dr. *Parker* was conſecrated archbiſhop of *Canterbury* at *Lambeth*, by four conforming biſhops; he afterwards conſecrated *Grindall*, biſhop of *London*; *Cox*, for *Ely*; *Horn*, for *Winchester*; *Merick*, for *Bangor*; *Young*, for St. *David's*; *Bullingham*, for *Lincoln*; *Jewell*, for *Saliſbury*; *Davis*, for St. *Aſaph*; *Gueſt*, for *Rocheſter*; *Berkly*, for *Bath* and *Wells*; *Bentham*, for *Coventry* and *Litchfield*; *Alley*, for *Exeter*; and *Parre*, for *Peterborough*. *Barlow* and *Scory*, formerly deprived, were put into the ſees of *Chicheſter* and *Hereford*.

An inſurrection in *Scotland* againſt the Queen-Regent, on account of religion; *France* took part with the Queen-Regent, and the *Engliſh* with the malecontents.

Elizabeth ordered an army of 8000 men to *Berwick*, and a fleet of thirteen ſail into the Firth of *Forth*.

Francis II. of *France*, offered to reſtore *Calais*, if ſhe would withdraw her forces.

Philip II. of *Spain*, refuſed the collar of the order of the garter which had been ſent him by *Elizabeth*.

Nov. 18. The famous *Tonſtall*, biſhop of *London*, died.

1560, *Feb.* 27. *Elizabeth* concluded a treaty with the malecontents of *Scotland*.

March 30. The *Engliſh* army entered *Scotland* under lord *Grey*.

France preſſed the Queen to recall them.

The Queen publiſhed a manifeſto, declaring her reaſons for invading *Scotland*.

June 10. A truce was made with *Scotland*.

The Queen-Regent of *Scotland* died in the caſtle of *Edinburgh*.

Bacon and *Cecil* were made firſt miniſters.

The Pope endeavoured to gain *Elizabeth*, but without ſucceſs.

Elizabeth preſſed the *French* king to ratify the treaty of *Edinburgh*, to which he returned an evaſive anſwer.

Sir *Thomas Randolph* was ſent into *Scotland* to cultivate a good underſtanding.

July. The ſtates of *Scotland* eſtabliſhed the reformation.

Mary returning from *France*, *Elizabeth* refuſed her a ſafe conduct, until ſhe ratified the treaty of *Edinburgh*.

July 8. A peace was concluded between *England*, *France* and *Scotland*.

The deanery of *Weſtminſter* was erected by the Queen.

Several matches were offered to the Queen, but ſhe did not accept them.

Elizabeth confirmed all former charters of privileges to the company of merchant adventurers of *England*.

Robert Dudley, the youngeſt ſon of the late duke of *Northumberland*, made maſter of the horſe and knight of the garter, and was ſo great a favourite, that all applications to the throne were made by him.

Twelve hundred Proteſtants were murdered at *Amboiſe*.

Dec. 5. *Francis* II. the *French* king, died, and was ſucceeded by his younger brother, *Charles* IX. *Katherine de Medicis*, his mother, taking upon her the adminiſtration during his minority.

Mary queen of *Scots*, relict of *Francis* II. is applied to, to relinquiſh the title and arms of *England*.

A proclamation is iſſued, commanding all anabaptiſts to depart the kingdom; and

another, prohibiting the defacing ancient monuments, and deſtroying churches.

Braſs money is called in, and the coin reſtored to its purity.

1560, *June* 15. The ſpire of St. *Paul's* in *London*, the timber part of which was 260 feet high, and the roof 720 feet long and 140 feet broad, was burnt down by lightning.

Aug. 21. *Mary*, queen of *Scots*, arrived in *Scotland* from *France*, and propoſed to queen *Elizabeth* the declaring her preſumptive heir to the crown, but queen *Elizabeth* inſiſted on her renouncing all pretenſions to *England*.

Elizabeth demanded the ratification of the treaty of *Edinburgh*.

The Pope being deſirous to ſend a nuncio to *England*, *Elizabeth* refuſed him.

The Queen made preparation to defend the kingdom, and cauſed many cannon to be caſt.

A mine of pure copper was diſcovered near *Reſwick*, and at the ſame time was found the ſtone called *lapis calaminaris*.

The Queen ordered payment to be made to the monks of their penſions, and encreaſed the ſalary of the judges, allowing them proviſions on their circuits.

Arthur Pole and *Edmund Pole* (deſcended from the duke of *Clarence*) and *Anthony Forteſcue*, tried and convicted of high-treaſon, in applying to *Katherine de Medicis*, queen-regent of *France*, and the duke of *Guiſe*, to invade the kingdom, and propoſing a marriage between *Edmund Pole* and *Mary* queen of *Scots*, and intending to advance her to the throne: but queen *Elizabeth* pardoned them.

1562. The Queen aſſiſted the *French* Proteſtants with 6000 men, who embarked in *September*, and were put in poſſeſſion of *Havre de Grace*.

Elizabeth being ſuſpicious of the counteſs of *Lenox*, cauſed her to be impriſoned.

The Queen diſtruſts the courts of *France* and *Spain*.

A conſpiracy happened in *Scotland*, headed by the earl of *Huntley*, who formed a deſign to carry off the Queen, but was taken and ſoon after died.

The lady *Catherine Grey* of the royal blood, entering into a marriage-contract with the earl of *Hertford*, was divorced from him by the Queen's directions, after they had had two ſons, and they were both impriſoned and fined.

France being engaged in a civil war, the Queen ſent forces and money to the aſſiſtance of the Proteſtants, and demanded of the queen-regent of *France*, whether they had declared war againſt *England*; which they diſowned.

Shan O'Neil, earl of *Tyroen* in *Ireland*, who had broken out in rebellion, came and made his ſubmiſſion to *Elizabeth*, and received his pardon.

The Queen was ſeized with the ſmall pox; her life being in danger, the commons entreat her to fix the ſucceſſion of the crown, which ſhe declined.

Mr. *John Hawkins* fitted out three ſhips, and made a voyage to the coaſt of *Guinea* for ſlaves; the firſt attempt from *England* to eſtabliſh that trade.

1563, *Jan.* 12. The ſecond parliament met, and paſſed an act confirming the Queen's ſupremacy over all eſtates, eccleſiaſtical and temporal.

The thirty-nine articles of religion eſtabliſhed by the convocation.

5 *Eliz.* Cap. 16. Enacted, that perſons exerciſing witchcraft, conjuration, or enchantment, whereby any perſon ſhall be killed or deſtroyed, ſhall ſuffer as felons, without benefit of clergy.

Cap. 21. The laity granted two fifteenths, and two tenths to be paid in two years.

Alſo a ſubſidy of two ſhillings and eight pence in the pound, out of their goods and chattels, and four ſhillings in the pound out of their lands, to be paid in two years.

Cap. 24. Confirms a ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound granted by the clergy, to be levied in three years.

Queen *Elizabeth* propoſed her favourite *Dudley* to the queen of *Scots* for a huſband.

Frances Brandon, ducheſs of *Suffolk*, died, on whoſe iſſue the crown was ſettled by the will of *Henry* VIII.

The earl of *Warwick*, the Queen's general, ſurrendered *Havre de Grace* to the *French*, and his forces returning to *England*, brought the plague with them, which carried off upwards of 20,000 perſons in and about *London* alone, amongſt whom were many of the principal nobility.

April 22. A peace was concluded with *France*.

The Queen ſent the order of the garter to the king of *France*, by lord *Hunſdon*.

1564, *Sept.* 26. *Robert Dudley*, the Queen's favourite, created baron of *Denbigh*, and earl of *Leiceſter*, with the caſtle and manor of *Kenelworth*, was choſen chancellor of the univerſity of *Oxford*, and received from

from *Charles* IX. of *France*, the order of St. *Michael*.

Queen *Elizabeth* promiſes to procure the parliament to ſettle the crown of *England* on the queen of *Scots*, to the excluſion of the *Suffolk* family, if ſhe would marry her favourite *Leiceſter*, which ſhe refuſed.

The Queen viſited *Cambridge*.

A conference was held at *Berwick* on the ſubject of the queen of *Scots* marriage.

The emperor *Ferdinand* died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Maximilian*.

1565. *Mary* being reſolved to marry lord *Darnley*, aſked *Elizabeth*'s approbation, who tried to divert her from it, but in vain.

June. *Elizabeth* orders the earl of *Lenox* and *Darnley* to return to *England*, who excuſed themſelves.

David Rizzo, an *Italian*, becomes *Mary*'s chief counſellor.

July 16. A violent ſtorm of thunder and hail happened, which deſtroyed 500 acres of corn at *Chelmsford*, in *Eſſex*.

July 27. The queen of *Scots* married *Henry Stuart*, lord *Darnley*, whom ſhe had lately made duke of *Albany*, and the next day he was publickly proclaimed King.

This marriage occaſioned an inſurrection in *Scotland*, and ſeveral lords tooks to arms, but were obliged to fly into *England*.

Queen *Mary* ſoon conceived an averſion to the King.

The courts of *France* and *Spain* had an interview at *Bayonne*, and reſolved to extirpate the hereticks.

Sept. Pope *Pius* IV. died, and was ſucceeded by *Pius* V.

The Puritans refuſed to conform to the church of *England*.

Cartwright, and 300 ſtudents of *Cambridge*, threw off their ſurplices in one day.

The *Spaniards* ſet up an inquiſition in the *Netherlands*, in order to eradicate the reformed religion, which occaſioned inſurrections; at length the *Dutch* ſet up for independent ſtates, and threw off the dominion of *Spain*.

Rizzo, ſecretary to the queen of *Scots*, was aſſaſſinated by the King's direction, and in his preſence. He apprehended that *Rizzo* had adviſed the Queen to exclude him from the adminiſtration of government.

Mary was confined upon *Rizzo*'s being murdered, but eſcaped and went to *Dunbar*, where ſhe reaſſumed her authority, and pardoned the fugitive lords.

Darnley by this behaviour loſes the *Scotch* queen's favour: the earl of *Bothwell* was recalled from baniſhment, and careſſed by *Mary*.

1366. *Rizzo*'s murderers fly into *England*.

Elizabeth ſent a ſpy to *Mary*'s court, who was arreſted; ſhe offered the fugitives protection; and the Queens conſider each other as enemies.

Mary refuſed to ratify the treaty of *Edinburgh*, and treating the King very unworthily, he withdrew to *Glaſgow*.

The earl of *Arundel* quitted *England*.

Jan. 24. The duke of *Norfolk* and the earl of *Leiceſter* were inveſted, in the chapel-royal at *Whitehall*, with the order of St. *Michael*, which no *Engliſhman* had ever been admitted into before, except king *Henry* VIII. king *Edward* VI. and *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*.

This year the Queen iſſued out a proclamation againſt the diſſenters, in favour of conformity.

Darnley falling ſick at *Glaſgow*, the Queen viſited and brought him back to *Edinburgh*.

Feb. 9. The king of *Scots* was murdered by the contrivance of *Murray* and *Bothwell*, *&c*. and *Murray*, to throw the odium of it upon the Queen, perſuaded her to marry *Bothwell*.

The houſe was blown up with gun-powder; ſo that it is uncertain whether *Darnley* was murdered firſt, or periſhed in the ruins. It was not known at firſt that *Bothwell* was an accomplice in the murder, and when it was ſuſpected, the Queen inſiſted on his being tried for it: but ſhe married him as ſoon as he was acquitted, [*May* 15] with the concurrence of the nobility, and created him duke of the *Orkneys*.

June 7. The foundation of the Royal Exchange in *London* was laid by Sir *Thomas Greſham*.

June 19. The queen of *Scots* was brought to bed of a ſon, afterwards king *James* I. of *England*.

Aug. and *Sept*. Queen *Elizabeth* went to *Oxford*, was preſent at their public diſputation, and held her court at *Woodſtock*.

Nov. 1. The parliament met, and addreſſed the Queen to marry, and to ſettle the ſucceſſion. In a meſſage to the houſe by Sir *Francis Knolles*, ſhe expreſsly commanded them to meddle no farther in the matter of ſucceſſion, but be contented with her promiſe to marry.

The parliament was diſpleaſed, and warm debates enſued; upon which *Elizabeth* revoked the order of ſilence, and to allow the

houſe liberty to debate on the head of ſucceſſion.

An act paſſed, confirming the election and conſecration of biſhops.

The clergy granted queen *Elizabeth* four ſhillings in the pound, to be paid in three years; and the parliament gave one tenth and one fifteenth, part of which the Queen returned them again.

The earl of *Murray*, baſe brother to the queen of *Scots*, creates her great troubles.

The rebel lords took the Queen priſoner, and compelled her to reſign her crown to her ſon. *Bothwell* made his eſcape to the *Orkneys*, and found means to get over to *Denmark*, where he was thrown into priſon, loſt his ſenſes, and died miſerably ten years after.

1567. *Elizabeth* ſolicited the *French* court to favour the Huguenots.

The *Spaniards* rifle three of the *Engliſh* ſhips, under the command of Sir *John Hawkins*, trading to *Mexico*, which the Queen complained much of.

July. The count of *Egmont* was beheaded at *Bruſſels*.

The *Flemings* grew outrageous, and purſued their revenge till they ſhook off the *Spaniſh* yoke.

The earl of *Murray* returned from *France* and joined with the lords; he viſited the Queen himſelf, aſſured her of the preſervation of her life and honour, but not her liberty.

July 29. Prince *James* was crowned king of *Scotland* at *Sterling*, at thirteen months eight days old; and [*Aug.* 10] the earl of *Murray* was made Regent: he convoked a parliament, and voted *Mary* an accomplice in her huſband's murder, condemned her to impriſonment, and ratified her diſmiſſion from the crown.

The term of the treaty of *Cambreſis* being expired, the Queen demanded a reſtitution of *Calais* in form, which was abſolutely refuſed.

The duke of *Auſtria* courted queen *Elizabeth* for a wife, and the earl of *Suſſex* is ſent to *Germany* to ſettle the marriage articles, but *Leiceſter* broke off the match.

A rebellion of *Shan O'Neal* in *Ireland* again ſuppreſſed.

The earls of *Ormond* and *Deſmond* at open war in that kingdom, but were quelled by the lord lieutenant.

The Queen ſent *Anthony Jenkinſon* into the *Caſpian* ſea, and obtained from the *Bactrians* the privilege of an excluſive trade from the *Engliſh Muſcovy* company to *Archangel*.

1568. The queen of *Scots* made her eſcape, and raiſed an army, but was defeated by *Murray*, [*May* 17] whereupon ſhe flies into *England*, upon large promiſes of favour and aſſiſtance from queen *Elizabeth*, but was detained priſoner by her.

The *Engliſh* council charged her with being privy to the murder of an *Engliſh* ſubject, her huſband *Darnley*.

Mary ſolicited ſeeing *Elizabeth*, which was refuſed till ſhe had cleared herſelf of the accuſation.

The Regent in *Scotland* purſued thoſe that were condemned, and reduced ſeveral places to obedience.

Elizabeth became umpire of the differences between the two parties, and deſired the Regent to ſend deputies into *England*.

Oct. 4. The Regent with eleven other lords met the *Engliſh* deputies at *York*, but determined nothing.

A marriage was propoſed underhand between the queen of *Scots* and the duke of *Norfolk*.

The puritans began this year to create diviſions in the church, and ſet up the *Geneva* diſcipline.

Elizabeth aſſiſts the proteſtants in *France* with 100,000 crowns of gold and a good train of artillery.

A war was begun with *Spain* this year.

Several *French* and *Flemiſh* families take refuge in *England*, and improve our ſilk and woollen manufactures.

Murray diſcovered to *Elizabeth* the Queen's deſign to marry the duke of *Norfolk*.

Oct. 11. The duke of *Norfolk* was ſent to the tower, for atttempting to marry the queen of *Scots*.

Elizabeth was applied to for *Mary*'s releaſe, but it was refuſed.

Nov. 25. The conference was brought to *Weſtminſter*, and afterwards to *Hampton-court*.

Dec. 3. The proofs againſt *Mary* were examined.

Mary was removed to *Tutbury* caſtle, under the cuſtody of the earl of *Shrewſbury*.

The *Genoa* merchants in *Spain* having employed ſome *Spaniſh* ſhips to tranſport their money, they put into *Plymouth* on *Dec.* 29, and the treaſure was landed; the Queen borrowed it as a loan, the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador having claimed it as his King's property.

Several lords entered into a plot againſt *Cecil*, whom the Queen ſupported.

A new

A new tranſlation of the Bible was publiſhed, done by ſeveral biſhops.

Dec. 30. The learned *Roger Aſcham* died, who was ſome time tutor to queen *Elizabeth* and her ſecretary, for the *Latin* tongue.

1569. The earls of *Northumberland* and *Weſtmorland* raiſe a rebellion in the north, but their followers being diſperſed, they retired into *Scotland*. *Leonard Dacres*, ſon of lord *Dacres*, raiſed a ſecond rebellion, which was ſuppreſſed, and *Dacres* fled into *Flanders*.

No leſs that 800 perſons are ſaid to have fallen by the common executioner.

The duke of *Norfolk* was releaſed from the tower.

The *French* oppreſſed the *Huguenots*, and *Elizabeth* aſſiſted the latter with money.

The Pope incited two of the *Butlers*, the earl of *Ormond*'s brothers, to raiſe a rebellion in *Ireland*, but the Earl prevailed with them to lay down their arms, and obtained their pardons.

The *Engliſh* began a trade through *Ruſſia* to *Perſia*.

They alſo eſtabliſhed a trade with *Hamburgh*.

Aug. *Elizabeth* made an alliance with the czar of *Muſcovy*.

Mary was removed to *Coventry*.

The rebels publiſhed a manifeſto.

Mary defired her marriage with *Bothwell* might be nulled.

Elizabeth made demands of the ſtates of *Scotland* for *Mary*, who in part agreed to her propoſals.

Dec. *Mary*'s faction grew very weak in *Scotland*.

1570, *Jan.* The Queen's party ravaged the borders of *England*.

Elizabeth complained of the violaters of the peace.

Many libels were publiſhed in *Scotland* againſt *Elizabeth*, who avoided the ſnare.

Jan. 23. *Murray*, the *Scotch* regent, was killed, and the earl of *Lenox* ſucceeded him, [*July* 12.]

Efforts were made to ſet *Mary* at liberty, and the biſhop of *Roſs*, *Mary*'s ambaſſador, was confined.

The Pope having excommunicated queen *Elizabeth* the preceding year, now publiſhed his bull, abſolving her ſubjects from their allegiance, curſes them if they obey her, and declared her to be depoſed, which occaſioned ſome little inſurrections by the papiſts; but they were ſoon ſuppreſſed.

One *Felton* affixed the Pope's bull to the biſhop of *London*'s palace, for which he was hanged.

The ſentence was as follows:

The ſentence declaratory of our holy lord pope Pius *V. againſt* Elizabeth, *the pretended queen of* England, *and the hereticks adhering to her; wherein alſo all her ſubjects are declared abſolved from the oath of allegiance, and whatever elſe due unto her; and thoſe who hereafter obey her are hereby anathematized.*

Pius, biſhop, ſervant of the ſervants of God, for a future memorial of the matter.

HE who reigneth in the higheſt, to whom is given all power in heaven and in earth, hath committed one holy catholic and apoſtolic church (out of which there is no ſalvation) to one alone upon earth, namely to *Peter* the chief of the apoſtles, and to *Peter*'s ſucceſſor the biſhop of *Rome*, to be governed in fullneſs of power.

Him alone he made prince over all people and all kingdoms, with power *to pluck up, deſtroy, ſcatter, conſume, plant, and to build*; [Jer. i. 10.] that he may continue the faithful, who are knit together with the bond of charity, in the unity of the ſpirit, and preſent them ſafe and unblamable to their Saviour.

In diſcharge of which function, we who are by the goodneſs of God called to the government of the aforeſaid church, do ſpare no pains, labouring with all earneſtneſs, that unity and catholic religion (which the author thereof hath, for the trial of his children's faith, and for our amendment, ſuffered to be puniſhed with ſo great afflictions) might be preſerved whole and uncorrupt.

But the number of the ungodly have gotten ſuch power, that there is no place left in the whole world which they have not endeavoured to corrupt with their moſt wicked doctrines. Amongſt others, *Elizabeth*, the *pretended* queen of *England*, and the *ſervant of wickedneſs*, hath aſſiſted thereunto; in whom, as in a *ſanctuary*, the moſt pernicious of all have found a refuge. This very woman having ſeized on the kingdom, and monſtrouſly uſurping the place of ſupreme head of the church of all *England*, and the chief authority and juriſdiction thereof, hath again brought back the ſaid kingdom into miſerable diſtraction, which was but even then newly reduced to the catholic faith, and an hopeful condition.

For

For having by ſtrong hand forbid the exerciſe of the true religion, which *Mary*, a lawful queen, of famous memory, had by the aſſiſtance of this ſee reſtored, after it had been overthrown by *Henry* VIII. a revolter from the truth; ſhe following and embracing the errors of hereticks, hath removed the royal council, conſiſting of the nobility of *England*, and filled it with obſcure heretical fellows; hath ſuppreſt the embracers of the catholic faith; ſettled diſhoneſt preachers and wicked miniſters; aboliſhed the ſacrifice of the *maſs*, prayers, faſtings, choice of meats, unmarried life, and the catholic ceremonies; commanded all the kingdom over, books manifeſtly heretical to be read, and impious myſteries and inſtitutions, according to the rules of *Calvin*, which ſhe herſelf entertains and receiveth, to be likewiſe obſerved by her ſubjects. She hath preſumed to throw biſhops, parſons, and other catholick prieſts out of their churches and benefices, and to beſtow their and other church-livings upon hereticks, and to determine of eccleſiaſtical matters; to forbid the biſhops, clergy and people to acknowledge the church of *Rome*, or to obey the precepts or canonical ſanctions thereof; hath compelled moſt of them to obey her wicked laws, and to abjure the authority and obedience of the biſhop of *Rome*, and by oath to acknowledge her to be the ſole governeſs, as well in ſpiritual as temporal affairs; hath impoſed penalties and puniſhments upon thoſe who obeyed not the ſame; hath exacted them of thoſe who perſevered in the unity of faith and their aforeſaid obedience, and hath caſt the catholic prelates and parſons into priſon, where many of them being ſpent with long languiſhing and ſorrow miſerably ended their lives.

All which things ſeeing they are manifeſt and notorious to all men, and by the cleareſt teſtimony of very many ſo ſufficiently proved, that there is no place at all left, either for excuſe, defence, or evaſion: we ſeeing that impieties and wicked actions are multiplied one upon another, and moreover that the perſecution of the faithful, and affliction for religion, groweth every day heavier and heavier, through the inſtigation and means of the ſaid *Elizabeth*; we therefore underſtanding her mind to be ſo hardened and obdurate, that ſhe hath not only contemned the godly requeſts and admonitions of catholic princes, concerning her amendment and converſion, but alſo hath not ſo much as permitted the Nuncio of this *See* to paſs into *England*; are neceſſitated to betake ourſelves to the weapons of juſtice againſt her, not being able to mitigate our ſorrow, that we are drawn to take puniſhment of one, to whoſe anceſtors all Chriſtendom hath been ſo much beholden.

Being therefore ſupported by his authority, who has placed Us (though unable for ſo great a burden) in the ſupreme throne of juſtice, *we* do, out of the fulneſs of our apoſtolical power, *declare* the aforeſaid heretical *Elizabeth*, being the favourer of hereticks, with all her adherents in the matters aforeſaid, to have incurred the ſentence of *anathema*, and to be cut off from the unity of *Chriſt's* body.

And we alſo *declare* her to be deprived of her pretended title to the kingdom aforeſaid, and of all dominion, dignity, and privilege whatſoever.

And alſo *declare* the nobility, ſubjects, and people of that kingdom, and all others who have in any ſort ſworn unto her, to be for ever abſolved from any ſuch oath, and from all manner of duty, of dominion, allegiance, and obedience to her. *As We* alſo do by the authority of theſe preſents *abſolve them, and deprive the ſame* Elizabeth *of her pretended title to the kingdom, and all other things aboveſaid.*

And we command and forbid all and every the noblemen, ſubjects, people, and others aforeſaid, that they preſume not to obey her, or her monitions, mandates or laws; and thoſe who ſhall do otherwiſe than here commanded, we do involve them in the ſame ſentence of anathema.

And becauſe it would be a matter of too much difficulty to convey theſe preſents to all places whereſoever it ſhould be needful; *Our* will is, that the copies thereof, under a public notary's hand, and ſealed with the ſeal of an eccleſiaſtical prelate or of his court, ſhall carry altogether the ſame credit with all people judicially and extrajudicially as the *preſents* ſhould do, if they were exhibited or ſhewed.

Dated at Rome, *at St.* Peter's, *in the year of* Chriſt 1569, *the* 24*th of* February, *in the fifth year of our podedom.*

Cæ. Glorierius.
H. Cumyn.

April 17. The earl of *Suſſex* entered *Scotland* with an army, and puniſhed the rioters, and lord *Scrope* deſtroyed above 300 towns and villages.

The duke of *Norfolk* was ſet at liberty, on

on his promiſing not to proceed in the match with the queen of *Scots*.

Elizabeth ſends an army into *Scotland* to ſtrengthen her power there.

The *Royal Exchange*, ſo named, which was finiſhed by Sir *Thomas Greſham* in *November* 1567, with whom the Queen dines in great ſtate.

1571. The queen of *Scots* is more ſtrictly confined, and her ſervants taken from her; whereupon ſome propoſals are made to the duke of *Norfolk* for delivering her, which the Duke concealed, though he did not comply with them.

A match is propoſed between queen *Elizabeth* and the duke of *Anjou*, but does not ſucceed.

A diſcovery being made of the duke of *Norfolk's* treating with the queen of *Scots* again, the duke is ſent to the tower, with the biſhop of *Roſs*, who managed the correſpondence.

Feb. 17. A great earthquake in *Herefordſhire*, when *Marcly* hill was removed from the place where it ſtood, and continued in motion two days; it carried along the trees, hedges, and ſheep, overturned *Kynaſton* chapel, which ſtood in its way, left an opening forty feet in depth, and thirty two in length, and formed a large hill twelve fathom high, were it reſted.

Apr. 2. A new parliament met, and made it high-treaſon to affirm any one had a right to the crown but the preſent Queen, or that the Queen and parliament could not limit the ſucceſſion; it was alſo made high-treaſon to be reconciled, or to reconcile others to the church of *Rome*.

13 *Eliz.* Cap. 10. Enacts, that fraudulent deeds, made by eccleſiaſticks, to defeat their ſucceſſors of a remedy for dilapidations, ſhould be void.

And that leaſes made of any eccleſiaſtical livings, for more than twenty one years, or three lives, ſhould be void.

Cap. 12. That eccleſiaſticks ſhould ſubſcribe the xxxix articles.

That none ſhould be admitted to preach, or adminiſter the ſacraments, till twenty four years of age.

Cap. 20. That leaſes ſhould be void where the incumbent is abſent eighty days, and the incumbent to forfeit one year's rent.

Cap. 26. A ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound granted by the clergy, to be paid in three years, confirmed by the parliament.

Cap. 27. Two fifteenths and tenths, and one ſubſidy, granted by the laity.

Mr. *Strickland*, a member of the commons, ordered by the privy council to forbear going to the houſe, which the houſe reſenting, he was permitted to take his place.

Dr. *Story* condemned and executed for high-treaſon, in inviting a foreign invaſion, and conſulting with a magician to depoſe the Queen.

Queen *Mary* has recourſe to *Spain* to ſolicit aſſiſtance.

May 29. The parliament is diſſolved.

A treaty is concluded with *Portugal*, and the gold trade put on a proper footing.

The queen of *Scots* is examined.

Both papiſts and diſſenters forſake their pariſh churches, and ſeparate from the church of *England* this year, though they were generally conformable the firſt twelve years of the Queen.

Sep. 4. The earl of *Lenox*, regent of *Scotland*, is murdered, and the earl of *Mar* made regent.

Jeſus college, in *Oxford*, founded by *Hugh Price*, LL. D.

1572, *Jan.* The duke of *Norfolk* is brought to his trial, being charged with high-treaſon, in treating of a marriage with the queen of *Scots*, conſpiring to depoſe queen *Elizabeth*, *&c.* and is convicted.

May 8. A fourth parliament meets, and it is made treaſon to ſet at liberty a perſon condemned for high treaſon.

A bill being brought into the houſe of commons, to alter the rites and ceremonies of the church, Mr. Speaker declared it was her Majeſty's pleaſure, that no bills ſhould be preferred concerning religion, till the matter had been firſt debated and approved by the clergy, and thereupon the deſign was dropped.

The *Spaniſh* ambaſſador is ordered to quit the kingdom, being concerned in a plot with *Mather* and *Barney*, to kill the Queen and ſecretary *Burleigh*; *Hall*, a third aſſaſſin, ſwore to it, upon which they were all three executed.

The duke of *Norfolk* having lain under ſentence of condemnation five months, the commons ſignified to her majeſty, that his execution was neceſſary, and he was executed accordingly on the 2d of *June*.

The parliament addreſs the Queen to proceed capitally againſt the queen of *Scots*.

14 *Eliz.* Cap. 1. The ſeizing any of the Queen's ſhips or fortreſſes, is made high-treaſon.

The

The marquis of *Winchester*, lord treaſurer, dying in the 97th year of his age, is ſucceeded in that office by the lord *Burleigh*. He lived to ſee 103 perſons deſcended from him.

The Puritans threaten both houſes of parliament, if they did not eſtabliſh the *Geneva* diſcipline.

A new ſtar appears in *Caſſiopæa*'s chair, exceeding *Jupiter* in brightneſs, diminiſhing after eight months gradually, till it totally diſappeared at the end of ſixteen months.

A peace concluded with *France*.

March 10. *Elizabeth* ſuſpects the court of *France* with reſpect to *Scotland*.

April 11. A defenſive league was ſigned between *France* and *England*, which the Queen ratified [*June* 17] and preſented the Marſhal the ambaſſador, with the order of the garter.

A *French* fleet was ſtationed between *Rochelle* and *Bourdeaux*, which gave *Elizabeth* uneaſineſs.

Elizabeth ſtands godmother for *Charles*'s daughter. *Charles* offers to ratify the league and the marriage of the duke of *Alenſon* with *Elizabeth*.

Aug. 22. The earl of *Northumberland* being delivered up by the *Scots*, is executed.

Aug. 24. The Proteſtants are maſſacred at *Paris*, being charged with conſpiring againſt the government, to the number of 3000 and upwards.

At the ſame time orders were iſſued for the ſame ſacrifice in different towns.

The *French* proteſtants take refuge in *England*.

The Queen, fearful of the violence of the Romaniſts, fortifies *Portſmouth*, and puts the fleet in order.

The Queen gains popularity, by paying the debts contracted by her father and brother at foreign courts, alſo the city of *London* from the obligations thereon.

Oct. 28. The earl of *Mar*, regent for *Scotland*, dies, and the earl of *Morton* ſucceeds him *November* 24.

1573. This year the *Dutch* under the conduct of the prince of *Orange*, laid the foundation of their commonwealth, and rebel againſt the king of *Spain*.

The *French* court again propoſe a marriage between the duke of *Alenſon* and queen *Elizabeth*.

The duke of *Alenſon* prevails upon *Elizabeth* for her leave to come over to *England*, upon which he is impriſoned by the Queen-dowager and the king of *France*.

The laws for uniformity, are put in execution againſt the Puritans.

The court of *France*, and *Mary*'s party, form a project for the delivery of the Queen.

Elizabeth makes a treaty with *Morton* the regent, againſt *Mary*'s party.

The Queen ſends 1500 men, and artillery, to the Regent, who beſieges and takes *Edinburgh* caſtle, held by the laird *Grange*, who was afterwards hanged, with his brother and others.

Verac, who was ſent as an ambaſſador into *Scotland*, from *France*, is arreſted at *Scarborough*, and ſent to *London*, which the Ambaſſador at court complained of in vain.

A treaty of commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands*, was renewed.

Elizabeth renewed and confirmed the charter of the city of *London* this year.

The biſhop of *Roſs*, *Mary*'s chief friend, is ſent out of *England*.

June 25. The duke of *Anjou* raiſes the ſiege of *Rochelle*, after the city had withſtood 30,000 cannon balls, nine great aſſaults, twenty leſſer ones, and the effects of ſixty mines.

The duke of *Anjou* is choſen king of *Poland*.

A peace was granted to the *Huguenots*.

Elizabeth refuſes the duke of *Alenſon*'s viſits.

The earl of *Eſſex* goes into *Ireland* to reduce the rebels.

1574. A proclamation is iſſued for putting the ſumptuary laws againſt exceſs of apparel in execution.

The Queen, in order to put a ſtop to the growing luxury of the times, proclaimed, that every one within fourteen days ſhould wear cloaths of ſuch a faſhion as herſelf ſhould fix the pattern of.

Charles IX. of *France* died of a very extraordinary diſtemper, his blood oozed from all the pores of his body. *Henry* III. duke of *Anjou* and king of *Poland*, ſucceeded him.

Charles earl of *Lenox*, uncle to the king of *Scotland*, married to *Elizabeth Cavendiſh*. As this marriage was made unknown to the Queen, ſhe impriſoned the mothers of the new-married pair.

The commotions in *Ireland* made the Queen think of that government; ſhe found the revenue of it, yearly, only amounted to 190,779 pounds, a vaſt diſproportion to the ſupplies, upon which ſhe appointed the earl

of

of *Eſſex*, captain general for ſeven years, and ſent him over with ſome forces to quell the inſurgents; he perſuaded the earl of *Deſmond* to ſubmit.

The Earl's ill ſtate of health obliged him to aſk *Elizabeth* for ecall him. He was ſucceeded by Sir *Henry Sidney*.

A great dearth, wheat ſold for ſix ſhillings a buſhel.

1575. *Feb.* 8. At a ſecond ſeſſion of the fourth parliament of this reign, the Queen was again addreſſed to marry, to no purpoſe.

Dr. *Parker*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury* dies in *May*, and is ſucceeded by Dr. *Grindal*.

The prince of *Orange*, and the provinces of *Holland* and *Zealand*, offer to accept Queen *Elizabeth* for their ſovereign, which ſhe refuſes.

Wentworth, a member of the commons, reflecting on the Queen, for ordering *Strickland* to forbear coming to the houſe laſt ſeſſions, was ſent to the *Tower*.

A ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound given by the clergy, to be paid in three years confirmed; and a ſubſidy, and three 15ths and 10ths given by the laity.

Henry III. of *France* was no ſooner ſeated on the throne, than he wiſhed to renew hoſtilities with the Proteſtants, but fearing the power of *Elizabeth*, renews the treaty of *Blois*, and the Queen ſends him the order of the garter.

1576. The earl of *Eſſex*, who had been recalled through the enmity of the earl of *Leiceſter*, is again ſent over to *Ireland*, and appointed earl marſhal to that kingdom.

The Proteſtants in *France* became formidable, and were headed by the prince of *Condé*, and duke of *Alenſon*, and joined by the prince *Caſimer*, in all to the amount of 30000 men. The Queen dowager concludes a treaty with them, and the duke of *Alenſon* is won over to the court.

A ſkirmiſh happened on the borders of *Scotland*, where a troop of each nation held a conference and quarreled.

The *Engliſh* were worſted, and loſt in the battle Sir *George Heron*.

June 11. *Martin Forbiſher* ſailed with three pinances, to diſcover a north-weſt paſſage, being frozen up, he was obliged to return without any ſucceſs.

The emperor *Maximilian* died, and is ſucceeded by his ſon *Rodolphus*.

Aug. 25. The earl of *Eſſex* dies in *Ireland*, ſuſpected to be poiſoned by the earl of *Leiceſter*, who married his widow.

Don *John* of *Auſtria* entered into a league with *Spain*, to aſſiſt him in obtaining the queen of *Scots* for a wife, and to ſet him on the throne of *Britain*, which was imparted to the Queen.

1577. Queen *Elizabeth* aſſiſts the *Dutch* againſt the king of *Spain*.

Three hundred people, among whom was the high ſheriff, died ſuddenly at the aſſizes at *Oxford*, ſuppoſed to be infected with a goal diſtemper, by the ſtench of the priſoners.

Don *John* breaks with the *States*, and ſurprizes the caſtle of *Namur*.

Elizabeth aſſiſts the *States* with the loan of 100,000 pounds for eight months, and enters into an alliance of a mutual aſſiſtance to each other.

A report prevailed of a correſpondence being carried on between the queen of *Scots* and Don *John*, alſo of her having endeavoured to make her eſcape, upon which ſhe is more ſtrictly guarded.

1578. Sir *Henry Sydney* was recalled from *Ireland*, and Sir *William Drury* ſucceeded him, as lord deputy.

Jan. Prince *Caſimer* came to *England*.

King *James* of *Scotland*, is perſuaded by count *d'Aubigny*, to take the part of *Mary*, his mother, againſt *Elizabeth*.

March 10. The earl of *Morton* is removed from the regency in *Scotland*, and the King, at the age of twelve years, enters upon the adminiſtration of the government.

Fifteen ſhips employed in the *Newfoundland* fiſhery.

The duke of *Anjou* is choſen protector of the *Belgick* liberties.

The Emperor, *France*, and *Elizabeth*, ſend an embaſſy to the *States* to conclude a peace, but nothing was agreed upon.

The counteſs of *Lenox*, neice to *Henry* VIII. and grandmother to *James* I. having ſurvived eight children, died this year.

The earl of *Morton* reaſſumes his authority, and gets poſſeſſion of the King's perſon.

The Queen ſettled a penſion on prince *Caſimer*, and gave him the order of St. *George*.

The *French* king urges the marriage of *Alenſon* with *Elizabeth*.

Oct. Don *John* of *Auſtria* died, ſuppoſed to have been poiſoned by his brother.

1579. As the Queen was in her barge

upon the *Thames*, one of her bargemen was ſhot through both his arms; but it appearing to be an accident, the Queen pardoned the man that ſhot off the piece.

The duke of *Alenſon*, now of *Anjou*, came into *England*, and renewed his addreſſes to the Queen in perſon.

The Proteſtant provinces of *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Frieſland*, and *Utrecht*, enter into an alliance, ſtiled, *The Union of* Utrecht.

The *Spaniards*, to the number of 1500, make a deſcent in *Ireland*, and join the rebels there, but are all made priſoners, and put to the ſword the year following, and the earl of *Deſmond*, the chief of the *Iriſh* malecontents, was taken priſoner.

The *Turkey* company was firſt eſtabliſhed this year.

A proclamation was made, prohibiting the enlarging of the city of *London*; and the Queen ordered that no more than one family ſhould dwell in a houſe.

1580. Three *Engliſh* popiſh colleges or ſeminaries were erected at *Rome*, *Rheims*, and *Douay*; from whence prieſts came over to withdraw ſubjects from their allegiance, particularly *Robert Parſons* and *Edmund Campian*, two *Engliſh* jeſuits, formerly ſtudents at *Oxford*, appearing ſometimes in the habit of gentlemen, ſometimes of ſoldiers, and at others in the habit of divines; whereupon a proclamation iſſues, declaring it high-treaſon to harbour ſuch ſeminary prieſts and jeſuits.

Campian is executed for publiſhing a treatiſe, called, the Ten Reaſons in favour of the church of *Rome*.

Philip king of *Spain*, on the death of *Henry* king of *Portugal*, poſſeſſes himſelf of that kingdom.

A proclamation againſt broad ruffs, long cloaks, long ſwords, long ſpikes on the boſſes of their ſhields, and other exceſſes in apparel and arms.

Jan. 16. A third ſeſſion of the fourth parliament was held, and an act was made for inflicting a penalty of twenty pounds a month on thoſe who abſented themſelves from church.

Nov. 3. Captain *Francis Drake* returned from his firſt voyage round the globe, having been twelve days leſs than three years in performing it.

He ſet ſail from *Plymouth* with five ſhips, 15 *Nov.* 1577.

The *Spaniards* demand ſatisfaction for *Drake*'s depredations, and the Queen reſtores part of the plunder.

Arthur lord *de Grey* ſuppreſſed a dangerous conſpiracy in *Ireland*, and executed many.

The civil war was renewed in *France*, in *February*, and ended in *November*, by a ſixth treaty of peace.

The Queen iſſued a proclamation, for calling home children educated in foreign parts.

The earl of *Leiceſter* is confined for privately marrying the earl of *Eſſex*'s widow.

Several ſectaries came from *Holland*, who called themſelves the Family of Love, and preached up abſurd tenets.

The Pope and king of *Spain* landed ſome forces in *Ireland*, to ſtir up rebellion.

The Queen forbids any perſon to harbour any jeſuit or prieſt ſent from *Rome*.

The parliament granted the Queen a ſubſidy.

Sir *Thomas Bromley* was appointed lord high chancellor, in the room of Sir *Nicholas Bacon*.

The Queen ſent Sir *Robert Bowes* into *Scotland*, to accuſe the duke of *Lenox*.

Morton is accuſed as an accomplice in the late King's murder in *Scotland*, was tried, and condemned.

The Queen ſent *Randolph* into *Scotland*, to ſolicit for the earl of *Morton*, who could procure no favour for him.

The earl of *Morton* was beheaded.

Sir *Thomas Greſham* died, who built the Royal Exchange, and founded *Greſham* college.

1581. The commons order a faſt: the Queen reprimands them for their preſumption.

The duke of *Anjou* was made ſovereign of the confederate provinces, and *Philip* II. was degraded from the ſame.

Elizabeth ſtarted difficulties about her marriage, and ſent ſecretary *Walſingham* to *Paris*, as ambaſſador, to obſtruct it.

Nov. The duke of *Anjou* arrived in *England*, and was well received by the Queen.

Don *Antonio*, king of *Portugal*, driven from thence by the king of *Spain*. He came to *England*, and was received by the Queen, who preſented him with 100,000 crowns of gold.

Arthur Hall, repreſentative for *Grantham*, reflecting on the juſtice of the houſe of commons in print, was committed to the tower, by the Speaker's warrant, for ſix months, and fined 500 marks.

Abſent members were fined twenty pounds each by the houſe.

23 *Eliz.* Cap. 1. Enacts, that perſons pre-

pretending to abſolve the ſubjects from their allegiance, or withdrawing them from the eſtabliſhed religion; and perſons ſo abſolved or withdrawn, their procurors, abettors, and concealers, ſhould be adjudged guilty of high-treaſon.

Cap. 2. Enacted, that the ſlandering the Queen ſhould be puniſhed with loſs of ears: and pretending to foretel the Queen's death by prophecy or conjuration, or to wiſh her death, or depoſition, made felony.

Cap. 14. A ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings and eight-pence in the pound, granted by the clergy, to be paid in three years, confirmed.

Cap. 15. A ſubſidy of two tenths and two fifteenths, granted by the laity.

Articles of marriage are concluded between the Queen and the duke of *Anjou*; but the *French* king refuſes to ratify them.

Copper money was firſt introduced into *France* this year.

1582. *Feb.* The duke of *Anjou* returned home, deſpairing of ſucceſs, having continued his courtſhip to the Queen about ten years. She accompanied him to *Canterbury*.

Elizabeth not concluding an offenſive league with *France*, cultivated the friendſhip of other potentates, and ſent *Frederick* II. king of *Denmark*, the enſigns of the order of the garter.

Elizabeth is informed that the duke of *Guiſe* in concert with the king of *Spain*, was preparing to invade *England*.

John Stubbs, a lawyer of *Lincoln's-Inn*, condemned to loſe his right-hand, for publiſhing a libel againſt the Queen's marriage with the duke of *Anjou*.

Pope *Gregory* XIII. cauſed the kalendar to be reformed this year, whereby the *Engliſh*, and ſome other proteſtant countries, which adhere to the *Julian* kalendar, loſt ten days, and occaſioned the diſtinction between old and new ſtile.

King *James* of *Scotland* is ſurpriſed by the earls of *Gowry* and *Mar*, lord *Lindſey*, and others, and confined as a priſoner by them.

This year died the learned *George Buchanan*.

Mary writes a letter to *Elizabeth*, to engage her in the deliverance of her ſon the *Scotch* king.

Elizabeth propoſes articles to *Mary* for her releaſe.

The duke of *Lenox* withdrew into *France*, where he ſoon afterwards died.

The earl of *Arran* becomes the *Scotch* king's favourite.

The ſeamen of *England* were computed at 14,295, and the number of veſſels 1232, of which there were not more than 217 above eighty tons.

The cheſt of *Chatham* was firſt erected this year.

This year, in *October*, the tide ebbed and flowed thrice in one hour, at *Lyme* in *Dorſet*.

1583. King *James* makes his eſcape, and regains his liberty, and the lords that had confined him are baniſhed; and *Gowry*, for another conſpiracy of the like nature, was afterwards beheaded.

By an earthquake in *Herefordſhire*, three acres of ground in *Blackmore* were removed, with the trees and hedges, and leaving a deep pit behind, ſtopped up a highway.

Edmund Grindal, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died on the 6th of *July* this year, having been blind for ſome time.

The Queen ſuſpended him in the year 1576, for not ſuppreſſing the prophe ſyings, as they were called, among ſome of his clergy, at their voluntary meetings without authority. The convocation petitioned the Queen, in the year 1581, to reſtore him, which ſhe did the following year.

On the death of Dr. *Grindal*, Dr. *John Whitgift* was elected archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, when the Queen recommended to him the reſtoring the diſcipline of the church, and the obſervance of the act of uniformity, in which ſhe apprehended his predeceſſor had been too remiſs.

Thacker and *Copping*, two *Brownift's*, hanged at *Bury*, for diſperſing *Brown's* books againſt the eſtabliſhed church.

In *Ireland*, the famous rebel, the eleventh earl of *Deſmond*, was taken and executed.

The Queen ſent *Walſingham* ambaſſador to *James's* court.

This year died the lord chamberlain, *Thomas Ratcliffe*, earl of *Suſſex*.

The earl of *Arran's* behaviour cauſes great diſcontent amongſt the *Scots*.

The king of *Sweden* intreated *Elizabeth* to act as mediator, between him and the emperor of *Moſcovy*, which ſhe undertook, and procured a peace between them.

The Emperor ſoon after died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon, who granted a free traffick of all nations to his dominions.

The crown of *England* had had that excluſive right, upon which *Elizabeth* remonſtrated thereon; however, the Emperor in-

ſifted the *Engliſh* ſhould pay only one half the uſual cuſtoms.

The harbour of St. *John's*, in *Newfoundland*, was taken poſſeſſion of for the *Engliſh* crown, by Sir *Humphrey Gilbert*, who was caſt away upon his return from *North America*.

A conſpiracy is formed to take the Queen's life away, by *John Somerville*, a gentleman of *Warwickſhire*: he attacked ſome of her attendants, but was ſecured and tried at *Guildhall*, and found guilty of high-treaſon.

1584. *Jan. Mendoza*, the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador, being diſcovered to be in the plot with *Throgmorton*, is ordered to leave *England*, and an ambaſſador was ſent to the *Spaniſh* court, but was refuſed an audience.

New overtures are made by *Mary* for her releaſe, promiſing to influence her ſon to reſtore the exiled *Engliſh* lords; theſe preliminaries ſerved as a foundation of many conferences, but a freſh diſcovery of the jeſuits intrigues with *Spain* againſt *Elizabeth*, defeated the promiſed releaſe.

One *Creighton*, a jeſuit, was employed by *Mary* to the court of *Rome*, to bring 12,000 ducats, and upon his return was taken, and his papers ſent to *England* with him, in which was found a confederacy with the Pope, the king of *Spain* and the *Guiſes*, to dethrone *Elizabeth*, and marry *Mary* to ſome catholic nobleman, and to ſettle the ſucceſſion of the *Engliſh* crown on that iſſue.

July 12. *Throgmorton* is executed for being in a conſpiracy to ſet the queen of *Scots* at liberty, *&c.* being racked into a confeſſion of the crime.

Emanuel college, in *Cambridge*, founded by Sir *Walter Mildmay*, knight, chancellor and treaſurer of the exchequer, *&c.*

An aſſociation is entered into by the *Engliſh*, for the preſervation of queen *Elizabeth*, upon ſome practices of the king of *Spain*, and the duke of *Guiſe*, to deſtroy her.

The queen of *Scots* taken out of the cuſtody of the earl of *Shrewſbury*, and put into the hands of Sir *Drew Drury*, and Sir *Amias Paulet*, who confine her more ſtrictly.

This princeſs uſed to bathe every day in wine, while ſhe was in the cuſtody of the earl of *Shrewſbury*.

The prince of *Orange* aſſaſſinated at *Delft*.

27. *Eliz.* Cap. 2. Enacts, that all prieſts, jeſuits, and other eccleſiaſtics, natives of the Queen's dominions, and of the popiſh religion, coming into, or remaining in *England*, ſhall be adjudged guilty of high-treaſon, and their receivers, aiders, and maintainers, knowing them to be ſuch, ſhall be adjudged guilty of felony, without benefit of clergy.

Thoſe who ſend relief to any popiſh eccleſiaſtical perſon, or ſeminary beyond ſea, ſhall incur a premunire.

The earl of *Arran*, the *Scotch* king's favourite and counſellor, was won over to *Elizabeth*, and made a private treaty to keep the young King unmarried for three years, ſhe having heard he deſigned to marry a daughter of *France*.

The queen of *Scots* is removed to *Chartly* caſtle.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* diſcovered *Virginia*, named ſo by him in honour to his virgin miſtreſs, *Elizabeth*.

The Queen ſends *Daviſon* into *Scotland*, to gain the earl of *Arran*, in which he ſucceeded.

The earl of *Arran* for *Scotland*, and the earl of *Hunſdon* for *England*, met upon the borders of the two kingdoms, and conferred.

Elizabeth diſcovers all *Mary's* ſecrets, by means of *Grey*, the *Scotch* ambaſſador, whom ſhe won to her favour.

Mary ſends propoſals to *Elizabeth*, which encreaſes her ſuſpicion.

This year, *Walter Raleigh*, eſq. went to diſcover the country adjoining to *Florida*, in the *Weſt-Indies*, and returned in *Auguſt*, bringing two natives along with him.

1585. A ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound to be paid by the clergy, in three years confirmed; and one ſubſidy and two fifteenths given by the laity.

The aſſociation that had been voluntarily entered into, is approved and confirmed by act of parliament, and twenty-four commiſſioners were appointed for the trial of ſuch perſons as ſhould lay any claim to the crown, or attempt any thing againſt the preſent Queen, (which was intended chiefly againſt the queen of *Scots*.)

Captain *John Davis* finiſhed his third voyage in queſt of a north weſt paſſage, he ſailed as far as 83° of northern latitude, but returned without ſucceſs.

Davis diſcovered the ſtrait which goes by his name, to the N. W. about this time.

Mar. 2. Dr. *Parry* is condemned and executed for a deſign to aſſaſſinate her Majeſty.

Queen

Queen *Elizabeth*, at the interceſſion of the *Dutch*, ſends the earl of *Leiceſter*, and 6000 men, to their aſſiſtance, and has the *Brill* and *Fluſhing* delivered into her hands, as a ſecurity for her charges. They agreed that the *Engliſh* general, and two more of her Majeſty's ſubjects, were to be admitted into the council of the States General, and no treaty to be entered into but by mutual conſent, in conſideration of the aſſiſtance ſhe gave the *Dutch* againſt *Spain*.

Sir *Francis Drake*, with twenty-one ſail of men of war, and land forces, commanded by the earl of *Carliſle*, ſurpriſe and plunder St. *Domingo*, in *Hiſpaniola*, take *Carthagena*, and arrive at *Virginia* in *Florida*, where they take on board captain *Ralph Lane*, and a colony that were in diſtreſs, having been ſent thither by Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and with them the tobacco plant was firſt brought to *England*.

The Queen aſſiſts the king of *Navarre*, and the *French* proteſtants with money and ſhips, whereby they were enabled to raiſe the ſiege of *Rochelle*.

The earl of *Arundel*, a bigotted papiſt, reſolved to retire to another country for the free exerciſe of his religion, but was betrayed by his ſervant, and was ſent to the tower.

June 21. *Piercy*, earl of *Northumberland*, being accuſed of ſharing in the conſpiracy with *Throgmorton*, was committed to the tower; fearing the evidence againſt him, he ſhot himſelf to retain his fortune in the family, diſappointing *Elizabeth* of its forfeiture by the law.

The burghs raiſed many inſurrections, but were reduced by Sir *John Perot*, who compelled them to give hoſtages, but deſtroyed their allies the *Hebridian Scots*, 3000 of whom were cut to pieces at *Arradar*; the dread of this procured a peace for ſome time.

Nov. 23. A new parliament is called, wherein *William Parry*, LL. D. a *Welſhman*, boldly oppoſed the ſanguinary laws that were propoſed againſt prieſts and jeſuits, for which he was committed to the gate-houſe.

Coaches were firſt introduced and uſed in *England* this year.

The king of *France* was inveſted with the order of the garter, ſent to him by *Elizabeth*.

The Queen ſent Sir *Thomas Bodley* upon an embaſſy into *Germany* and *Denmark*, to endeavour to perſuade the proteſtant princes to make a league defenſive with *England*.

The king of *Scots* being determined to marry, the Queen ſent *Edward Wotton* to divert him from that project, in which he then ſucceeded.

Thomas Carr and Sir *Francis Ruſſel*, holding a conference on the borders, on affairs relative to both kingdoms, a quarrel enſued between the guards, and *Ruſſel* was ſlain.

The Queen demands ſatisfaction, and ſuffers the *Scotch* lords, fugitives, to return home.

Wotton forms a project to ſeize the king of *Scots* at *Sterling*, but was diſappointed, and is obliged to fly into *England*.

The fugitives being returned to *Scotland*, ſeize the King's perſon, and compel him to reſtore the exiles to their eſtates.

The Queen granted a licence to ſeveral merchants of *London*, to trade to *Barbary*.

The earl of *Clinton*, lord high admiral, died; he was ſucceeded by lord *Howard* of *Effingham*.

The prince of *Condé* came into *England* to ſolicit aſſiſtance in behalf of the *Huguonots*. The Queen ſupplied him with 50,000 crowns, and ten ſhips, with which he raiſed the blockade of *Rochelle*.

Pope *Gregory* XIII. dying in *April*, *Sixtus* V. ſucceeded him.

1586, *July*. A new treaty is made between *England* and *Scotland*. It was agreed, that if *England* was attacked, *James* ſhould aſſiſt with 17,000 forces, and if *James* was invaded, *Elizabeth* ſhould aid with 9000, the auxilaries to be maintained by the prince ſo aided.

Sept. 20. *Anthony Babington*, and others, are convicted of conſpiring againſt queen *Elizabeth*, and executed with very great barbarity in St. *Giles*'s fields.

Seven of the conſpirators were condemned and hung up, then cut down whilſt alive, and their bowels taken out; but the other ſeven, by the Queen's order, hung till they were dead, and then were bowelled.

Mary's papers were all ſeized, her two ſecretaries, *Nave* and *Curle*, were ſent to *London*.

Walſingham uſes an artifice to get *Mary*'s papers from the *French* ambaſſador.

Elizabeth appointed forty two commiſſioners, and five judges of the realm, to try the queen of *Scots*.

Oct. 11. The queen of *Scots* is charged with being a promoter of the conſpiracy, and

and commiſſioners are ordered to try her at *Fotheringay* caſtle in *Northamptonſhire*; but the queen of *Scots* not acknowledging their juriſdiction, they proceed to paſs ſentence of death upon her.

After the ſentence was paſſed upon *Mary*, the judges declared it did nothing derogate from the king of *Scotland*, his title to the crown of *England* did ſtill remain entire.

Elizabeth deſires both houſes to find out ſome expedient to ſave *Mary*'s life, and to procure her own ſafety.

The parliament will find none, and inſiſt on their demand.

The parliament was prorogued to *February* 15, and diſſolved *March* 23.

The lords *Buckhurſt* and *Beale*, were ſent to acquaint *Mary* of the ſentence paſſed againſt her; ſhe deſired to have a catholic prieſt to attend her, and ſhewed great firmneſs.

The *French* ambaſſador ſolicited in favour of *Mary*.

The *Dutch* made the earl of *Leiceſter* governor, or rather viceroy of the United Provinces.

Oct. 16. Sir *Philip Sidney* is killed in the *Dutch* wars.

Oct. 29. Another parliament is called, being the ſixth of this reign, wherein the ſentence againſt the queen of *Scots* is confirmed, and both houſes importunately addreſs the Queen that it may be executed.

Nov. 12. *James*, king of *Scotland*, propoſes for the releaſe of his mother, to give the chief of his nobility as hoſtages, to ſecure *Elizabeth* from the practices of his mother, which is refuſed.

Dec. 3. The earl of *Leiceſter* returned into *England*.

Dec. 6. *Mary*'s ſentence was publiſhed throughout the kingdom.

Mary wrote to *Elizabeth*, to deſire certain favours concerning her death, burial, and ſervants; but 'tis uncertain whether this letter was delivered.

The *French* king ſends ambaſſadors to ſolicit in behalf of queen *Mary*.

Philip Howard was condemned in a fine of 10,000*l*, and to remain in priſon during pleaſure.

This year *Ludgate* was rebuilt by the city, the charges amounted to 1500*l*.

1587, *Feb.* 1. The warrant for Queen *Mary*'s death was iſſued to the earls of *Kent*, *Shrewſbury*, *Derby* and *Cumberland*, to ſee the ſentence put into immediate execution.

Feb. 8. A new plot is diſcovered againſt queen *Elizabeth*; whereupon ſhe ſigns a warrant for the execution of the queen of *Scots*, and ſhe was beheaded accordingly, at *Fotheringay* caſtle, *Ann. Etat.* 46. and in the eighteenth year of her impriſonment. But queen *Elizabeth* throws the blame upon her ſecretary, *Daviſon*, and pretends the warrant was to have lain dormant, and that ſhe never deſigned it ſhould be executed, but upon abſolute neceſſity.

Queen *Mary* was buried in the cathedral of *Peterborough*, and on her ſon king *James*'s acceſſion to the crown of *England*, he removed her corps in 1612 into *Henry* VIIth's chapel.

Elizabeth expreſſed great ſorrow at the news being brought her of *Mary*'s execution.

Elizabeth writes to the king of *Scotland*, to excuſe herſelf from being the inſtrument of *Mary*'s execution.

To give a colour to this, *Daviſon* is impriſoned, and fined in 10,000*l*; he continued a long time in cuſtody, and was obliged to pay every farthing of the fine, which reduced him to beggary, and all the favour he procured from the Queen, was a very ſlight ſupport.

Daviſon writes his own apology to vindicate himſelf.

The Puritans bring a bill into the houſe of commons for ſubverting the eſtabliſhed church, and introducing the *Geneva* plan; whereupon ſome of the moſt zealous members were ſent to the tower, by an order of council; at which the Puritans were ſo exaſperated, that they reſolved to alter the religion themſelves, declaring that the Queen might be excommunicated as an enemy to *Chriſt*, and that being ſo excommunicated, the people might puniſh her.

The *French* ambaſſador bribed two aſſaſſins to murder the Queen, who diſcovered the plot to the council.

King *James* reſents the putting his mother to death, and propoſed the entering into a war with *England*, but was ſoon pacified.

The Queen ſends admiral *Drake* with a fleet upon the coaſt of *Spain*; he deſtroyed many of the enemy, and took ſome valuable prizes.

Admiral *Drake* burnt a hundred ſail of ſhips in the port of *Cadiz*.

The *Spaniards* being determined to invade *England*, ſecretary *Walſingham* got all the *Spaniſh* bills, that were to ſupply the king with money, to be proteſted at *Genoa*.

A new

A negociation of peace was entered upon between *Spain* and the *Netherlands*, in order to amuſe *Elizabeth*.

This year died *John Fox*, the martyrologiſt.

Elizabeth careſſes the king of *Scotland*.

28 and 29 *Eliz.* Cap. 5. Enacted, that all fraudulent aſſurances made by recuſants, to ſave their forfeitures, ſhould be void.

Cap. 7. Confirms a ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound to be raiſed by the clergy in three years.

Cap. 8. A ſubſidy and two fifteenths are granted by the laity.

1588, *Sept.* Mr. *Cavendiſh* finiſhed his voyage round the globe, taking a great many ſhips in the Pacific ocean, and bringing home a conſiderable treaſure: he was two years and two months abſent.

Duelling with ſmall ſwords firſt introduced into *England* this year.

The earl of *Leiceſter*, the Queen's favourite, having ill ſucceſs in the *Netherlands*, was recalled, and lord *Buckhurſt* was ſent over to accommodate matters, who upon his return accuſed *Leiceſter*, againſt whom all proceedings are ſtopt by *Elizabeth*.

Prince *Maurice* of *Naſſau*, younger ſon of the late prince of *Orange*, being 22 years of age, is conſtituted governor of the united provinces by the States, and the Queen made *Peregrine* lord *Willoughby* general of the *Engliſh* auxiliaries in the *Netherlands*.

A petition with a book of devotion was preſented to the houſe by four of the Puritans, the Queen ſent for the book, and committed the four members who ſupported it.

Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor, dying this year, was ſucceeded by Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*, being the firſt that poſſeſſed that high office, who was neither prelate nor lawyer, but he acquitted himſelf with great applauſe.

A conference is held at *Oſtend* between *Philip* and *Elizabeth*, where the commiſſioners met, and treated with little ſucceſs.

The king of *Spain* this year finiſhed his grand naval armament for the conqueſt of *Great Britain*, conſiſting of ninety-two galleons, or large ſhips of the line, four galliaſſes, thirty frigates, thirty tranſports for horſe, and four gallies, on board whereof were 8350 mariners, 2080 galley-ſlaves, and 19,290 land forces; the whole commanded by the duke of *Medina Coli*; beſides which the prince of *Parma* the *Spaniſh* general in *Flanders*, was ordered to provide tranſports, and flat-bottomed boats, to tranſport an army of horſe and foot from the *Netherlands* to *England*.

At the ſame time pope *Sixtus* V. publiſhed a cruſade againſt queen *Elizabeth*, declaring her dethroned, and her ſubjects abſolved from their allegiance, granting indulgences to all thoſe who ſhould aſſiſt in dethroning this heretical Queen, which drew in numbers of Catholick volunteers of quality, from ſeveral kingdoms of *Europe*, to liſt themſelves in the *Spaniſh* ſervice.

To oppoſe this formidable *Armada*, the queen of *England* aſſembled a numerous fleet of men of war, the command whereof ſhe gave to the lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, admiral of *England*, aſſiſted by thoſe celebrated commanders, *Drake*, *Hawkins*, and *Forbiſher*: theſe were ſtationed near *Plymouth*, to receive the enemy as he entered the channel, while the lord *Henry Seymour*, ſecond ſon of the duke of *Somerſet*, commanded another fleet of forty men of war, *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, upon the coaſt of *Flanders* to prevent the duke of *Parma*'s bringing over forces from thence. The Queen alſo aſſembled an army of 80,000 men, 20,000 whereof were cantoned on the ſouthern coaſt to oppoſe a deſcent there; 23,000 foot, and 1000 horſe, under the command of the earl of *Leiceſter*, were poſted at *Tilbury*, near the mouth of the *Thames*; where ſhe made the following ſpeech: and the reſidue conſiſting of 34,000 foot, and 2000 horſe remained about the Queen's perſon, and the militia was raiſed to reinforce the regular troops where there ſhould be occaſion.

The Queen's ſpeech at *Tilbury*, was in theſe words: "My loving people, we "have been perſuaded by ſome, that are "careful of our ſafety, to take heed how "we commit ourſelves to armed multi-"tudes, for fear of treachery; but aſſure "you, I do not deſire to live to diſtruſt my "faithful and loving people. Let tyrants "fear, I have always ſo behaved myſelf, "that under God, I have placed my chieſeſt "ſtrength and ſafeguard in the loyal hearts "and good-will of my ſubjects. And "therefore I am come amongſt you at "this time, not for my recreation and ſport, "but being reſolved in the midſt and heat "of the battle to live or die amongſt you "all; to lay down for my God, and for "my kingdom, and for my people, my "honour and my blood, even in the duſt. "I know I have but the body of a weak "and feeble woman, but I have the heart "of a king, and of a king of *England* "too;

"too; and think foul ſcorn, that *Parma* "or *Spain*, or any prince in *Europe*, ſhould "dare to invade the borders of my realms: "to which rather than any diſhonour ſhall "grow by me, I myſelf will take up arms; "I myſelf will be your general, judge, and "rewarder of every one of your virtues "in the field. I know already, by your "forwardneſs that you have deſerved re-"wards and crowns; and we do aſſure you, "on the word of a prince, they ſhall be duly "paid you. In the mean time, my lieu-"tenant-general ſhall be in my ſtead; than "whom never Prince commanded more "noble and worthy ſubjects; not doubting "by your obedience to my general, by your "concord in the camp, and your valour in "the field, we ſhall ſhortly have a famous "victory over thoſe enemies of my God, "of my kingdom, and of my people.".

All the ports and acceſſible places on the coaſt were fortified, and ſtrongly garriſoned. Orders were given to oppoſe the enemy's deſcent in all places, but not to come to a general engagement, if they ſhould land, but retire and deſtroy the country before them, that the *Spaniards* might meet with no ſubſiſtence, and be perpetually harraſſed in their march; and both the king of *Scotland* and the *Dutch* engaged to aſſiſt the Queen with all their forces againſt *Spain*.

The city of *London* lent the Queen great ſums of money on this emergency, and being directed to furniſh 5000 men, and fifteen ſhips, they raiſed 10,000 men and thirty ſhips.

The *Spaniſh Armada* ſailed from the river *Tagus* in *Portugal* on the 29th of *May*, but being diſperſed by a ſtorm, rendezvouſed again at the *Groine* in *Galicia*, from whence they ſet ſail again on the 12th of *July*, and entering the *Engliſh* channel on the 19th, admiral *Howard* ſuffered them to paſs by him, following them cloſe until the 21ſt, when a battle begun, and a kind of running fight continued to the 27th, when the *Spaniards* came to an anchor in *Calais* road, in order to wait for the duke of *Parma* and his tranſports, with the land forces from *Flanders*.

In the mean time ſeveral noblemen and gentlemen fitted out ſhips of war at their own charge, and joined the *Engliſh* fleet, which amounted now to 140 ſail, much leſs indeed, but much nimbler ſailors than the *Spaniſh* galleons. Another large ſquadron of *Engliſh* and *Dutch* lay before the harbours of *Newport* and *Dunkirk*, and rendered it impracticable for the duke of *Parma* to tranſport any land forces from *Flanders*.

The *Engliſh* admiral finding he could make but little impreſſion on the *Armada*, the galleons being ſo much ſuperior to him in bulk, ſent in eight or ten fireſhips among them in the night-time, which put the *Spaniards* in the utmoſt confuſion. They cut their cables immediately, and put to ſea; and endeavouring to return to the rendezvous between *Calais* and *Gravelin*, the *Engliſh* fell upon them, and took ſeveral of their ſhips; whereupon they all bore away for *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

While the fleets were engaged, the Queen appeared on horſeback at the head of her army, encouraging them to defend their country, and giving her orders how to attack and diſtreſs the enemy if they ſhould land; but they were ſo roughly handled at ſea, that they thought of nothing elſe but how they ſhould eſcape to *Spain* by the north of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, having loſt fifteen great ſhips, and 4791 men in the ſeveral engagements with the *Engliſh* fleet, in the months of *July* and *Auguſt*, in the channel; ſeventeen ſhips, and 5394 men were drowned, killed, or taken upon the coaſt of *Ireland*, in the month of *September*; and another great ſhip, with 700 men, caſt away on the coaſt of *Scotland*. As to the loſs of the *Engliſh*, it was ſo inconſiderable, that none of our hiſtorians mention the loſs of one ſhip.

A medal was ſtruck on the retreat of the *Spaniſh Armada*, with this inſcription, *Venit, vidit, fugit*, "It came, and ſaw, and fled." Another with fireſhips and a fleet in confuſion, with this motto, *Dux fœmina facta*, "A woman conducted the enterprize."

Soon after theſe ſucceſſes, *viz.* on the 4th of *September*, died *Robert Dudley* earl of *Leiceſter*, fifth ſon of *John* duke of *Northumberland*, at *Cornbury* in *Oxfordſhire*; he was a privy counſellor, maſter of the horſe, ſteward of the Queen's houſhold, conſtable of *Windſor* caſtle, chancellor of the univerſity of *Oxford*, juſtice in eyre of the foreſts ſouth of *Trent*, captain general of the *Engliſh* forces in the *Netherlands*, and of one of the armies raiſed againſt the *Spaniards* in *England*, and knight of the orders of the garter and St. *Michael*. Though he continued in the Queen's favour all his life, he was no ſooner dead, but ſhe ſeized all his effects, and cauſed them to be ſold at a publick ſale, for the payment of the money ſhe had lent him.

The

The Queen having ſung *Te Deum* at St. *Paul's* for the defeat of the *Spaniards*, created her admiral, the lord *Charles Howard*, earl of *Nottingham*, and ſettled a conſiderable annual penſion upon him.

While the nation was in danger of the *Spaniſh* invaſion, the Puritans endeavoured to diſturb and diſtreſs the government, publiſhing ſcurrilous pamphlets, and holding ſynods and aſſemblies of their clergy, in oppoſition to the laws, which occaſioned *Cartwright*, and others of their chiefs, to be called to account.

The Queen raiſed great ſums by way of loan.

Feb. 4. The parliament met, and gave the Queen two entire ſubſidies, and four fifteenths and tenths; and a ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound was granted by the clergy to be paid in three years, which was confirmed by the parliament, though the loan was now collecting.

This year a prodigy happened in *Dorſetſhire*, a field of three acres in *Blackmore*, with the trees and fences, moved from its place, paſſed over another field, and reſted in the road to *Hearn*.

This year the art of making paper was firſt introduced into *England*, and the firſt mill was ſet up, and paper made, at *Dartford* in *Kent*.

Sept. The duke of *Medina* returned to *Spain* with only 60 ſail out of 130, and thoſe much ſhattered.

King *James* remained firm to the intereſt of *England*.

1589. 31 *Eliz.* Cap. 6. Prohibits ſimoniacal contracts and preſentments, and clerks ſo preſented, are rendered incapable of preferment.

Philip Howard, earl of *Arundel*, tried and convicted of high treaſon by his peers, *April* 18, for correſponding with cardinal *Allen*, and praying for the ſucceſs of the *Spaniſh Armada*, but was pardoned.

Admiral *Drake*, and Sir *John Norris* fit out a fleet of men of war, at their own charges, and make a deſcent in *Spain* and *Portugal* with 11,000 men, (the Queen only aſſiſting with 60,000*l.* and ſix ſhips) marched up to *Liſbon* and plundered the country, but not of ſufficient to defray the expence of the expedition.

In this expedition out of 1100 gentlemen, but 350 returned.

A plot was diſcovered in *Scotland* formed by the earls *Huntley*, *Bothwell*, and others, againſt the King. Their deſign was to ſeize the King's perſon and reſtore the Catholick religion in *Scotland*.

June. The *Engliſh* ſeized ſixty ſhips belonging to the *Hans* towns in the *Tagus*, they were laden with naval ſtores to equip a fleet againſt *England*.

The *Hans* towns complain of this ſeizure without effect.

Henry king of *France* reduced ſeveral places to obedience.

This year died Sir *Walter Mildmay*, chancellor and under treaſurer of the exchequer, and founder of *Emanuel* college at *Cambridge*.

The duke of *Guiſe*, the head of the league in *France*, was aſſaſſinated by the Queen's orders.

Sidney-Suſſex college in *Cambridge*, founded by *Frances*, daughter of Sir *William Sidney*, and counteſs dowager of *Suſſex*, who died this year.

This year *Henry* III. of *France* was aſſaſſinated by *James Clement*, a monk; and the king of *Navarre* ſucceeded him by the name of *Henry* IV. a Proteſtant, whom queen *Elizabeth* ſupplied with 23,000*l.* in money to ſupport his right.

Saffron was this year firſt planted in *England*.

1590. *Elizabeth* kept the kingdom in a poſture of defence againſt *Spain*, and allots a yearly ſum of 8970*l.* to the repairs of the navy.

The Queen raiſed the cuſtoms from 14,000*l.* to 56,000*l. per annum*.

The Queen fortified *Milford Haven*.

The duke of *Mercœur* became maſter of *Bretagne*; he was of the houſe of *Lorrain*: this gave the Queen great uneaſineſs.

Aug. 20. King *James* of *Scotland*, married *Anne*, the daughter of *Frederick* II. king of *Denmark*, at *Upſal*.

The enſigns of the garter ſent to the king of *Scots*, and to *Henry* IV. the *French* king.

The Puritans denying the Queen's ſupremacy, and inciting the people to rebellion, *Udal*, one of their preachers, and chief of the libellers, is convicted of felony, but pardoned.

Some diſturbances happened in *Ireland*, the rebels were taken and ſeveral executed, and *Bryan O'Nork* a chieftian, fled to *Scotland*, but was delivered up by *James*. He was tried and executed at *London*.

This year Sir *Francis Walſingham*, ſecretary of ſtate, knight of the garter, and chancellor of the dutchy of *Lancaſter*, died,

and left no eſtate behind him, though he had ſerved the Queen the greateſt part of her reign.

This year there was a dreadful earthquake in *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, and *Hungary*.

Sailcloth was this year firſt woven in *England* for the uſe of the navy.

The band of penſioners was this year firſt eſtabliſhed, by *Elizabeth*.

The art of weaving ſtockings was this year invented by the Rev. Mr. *Lee*, of *Cambridge*.

Teleſcopes were this year invented by Mr. *Z. Janſen*, a ſpectacle maker, at *Middleburg* in *Germany*.

1591. *Hacket*, who perſonated our Saviour, a man much followed by the Puritans, was convicted and executed for blaſphemy.

The Queen ſent the earl of *Eſſex*, with 4000 men, to the aſſiſtance of the king of *France*; but the *French* not joining him according to agreement, he returned without effecting any thing.

The *French* inveſted *Roan* and the Earl again went over to the ſiege, but the Queen recalled him, and the duke of *Parma* raiſed the ſiege.

The Queen ſent a fleet to intercept the return of the *Spaniſh Weſt India* fleet, upon which the king of *Spain* ſent a fleet of fifty-five ſail and obliged the *Engliſh* ſhips to return. The *Weſt India* fleet being ſo long detained at the *Havannah*, put to ſea at an improper ſeaſon, and was moſtly ſhipwrecked.

Captain *Lancaſter*, and captain *Rimer* ſailed to the *Eaſt Indies*, in order to begin a trade there: *Rimer* was caſt away, and *Lancaſter* returned richly laden, but only with ſeven hands on board.

Some ſhips went to *Cape Breton*, which was the firſt of the *Engliſh* whale fiſhery.

The Queen erected a univerſity at *Dublin*, which ſhe endowed with a conſiderable revenue, and the uſual privileges granted to univerſities.

The Queen iſſued two proclamations, one prohibiting the exportation of warlike ſtores to *Spain*, and the other ordering her ſubjects not to harbour any perſon coming from the Romiſh ſeminaries.

Nov. Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*, lord chancellor died, who was ſucceeded by Sir *John Puckering*.

Bren O'Nork, lord of *Breney O'Royrkey* in *Ireland*, was executed at *Tyburn* for treaſon.

1592. The earl of *Cumberland*, the city of *London*, and Sir *Walter Raleigh*, fit out a large fleet of men of war, with land forces on board, to attack the *Spaniſh* ſettlements in *America*, but not ſucceeding there, took a large galleon in their return, at the *Azores*, valued at 150,000*l.* and the adventurers ſhared the plunder; the crew of this veſſel which conſiſted of 600 were moſt of them killed.

Sir *John Perrot*, lord deputy of *Ireland*, condemned to die for reflecting on the Queen's legitimacy.

The earl of *Bothwell* made an attempt to ſeize the king of *Scotland*, but the deſign being diſcovered, he fled to *England*.

The Queen went to *Oxford*, and was moſt agreeably entertained by the univerſity.

Feb. 19. A new parliament met. Sir *Edward Coke*, the Queen's ſolicitor, was choſen ſpeaker of the commons, who deſiring as uſual, that they might have liberty of ſpeech, *&c.* The lord keeper anſwered, by her Majeſty's direction, that ſhe granted liberty of ſpeech, and their uſual privileges, but they muſt not meddle with reforming the church, or transforming the commonwealth, or receive any bills exhibited for that end: and when Mr. *Peter Wentworth* and Sir *Henry Bromley*, delivered a petition to the lord keeper, deſiring the houſe of peers would become ſupplicants with them to her Majeſty, that ſhe would ſettle the ſucceſſion of the crown, *Wentworth* was ſent to the tower, and *Bromley* to the fleet.

A very remarkable act paſſed, which obliged all perſons to conform, and repair at leaſt once a month to the eſtabliſhed church, under pain of impriſonment, and baniſhment ſhould they refuſe to ſubmit.

Another confined Popiſh recuſants within five miles of their reſpective dwellings.

An act paſſed to confirm all the abbey lands to the crown and grantees.

The parliament granted an extraordinary aid of money.

Sir *John Forteſcue*, in order to induce the commons to conſent to a large ſupply, obſerved, that the *Netherlands* coſt the Queen 150,000*l. per annum*, that ſhe had paid off a debt of 4,000,000*l.* the crown owed at her acceſſion; that ſhe had vaſtly increaſed the royal navy, and furniſhed it with braſs guns; that no prince was at leſs expences in his court, but that the ſubſidies did not produce half ſo much as they did in the reign of *Henry* VIII. being aſſeſſed ſo low, and therefore inſiſted the ſupplies ought to be greater.

Henry

Henry IV. made a new treaty with the Queen, who ſupplied him with 4000 men.

Henry deceived *Elizabeth*, who highly reſented it.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* went to ſea with fifteen ſail, and took ſeveral veſſels very richly laden.

Sept. 5. The *Thames* almoſt dry, occaſioned by a ſtrong weſterly wind, and the lowneſs of the tides.

1593. The Queen ſuſpected the king of *Scotland*, and ſent an ambaſſador to him.

James demanded *Bothwell* to be delivered up, which the Queen refuſed, but baniſhed him out of *England*.

Sir *Francis Bacon* in this parliament, moved the purging the ſtatute book, and leſſening the volumes of law, which the people could not obſerve, or the lawyers underſtand.

A motion was made to reſtrain the biſhops from proceeding againſt the Puritans: whereupon the Queen ſent for the ſpeaker, and required him on his allegiance not to read any ſuch bill if it was exhibited.

The lords deſiring a conference with the commons, on the ſupply, it was reſolved there ſhould be no ſuch conference, the lords having nothing to do with the taxes.

At length the commons granted three ſubſidies, and ſix fifteenths and tenths, and confirmed a grant of two ſubſidies, and four ſhillings in the pound given by the clergy, to be paid in two years: for which ſhe thanked them, but took occaſion to obſerve, that ſome of the inhabitants of the ſea-coaſt had fled up into the country on the late invaſion, but ſwore by God if ſhe knew any of them do ſo for the future, ſhe would make them know and feel what it was to be fearful in ſuch exigencies of the ſtate.

By 35 *Eliz.* Cap. 2. Popiſh recuſants departing five miles from their habitations were to forfeit their goods, and the profits of their lands for life.

Cap. 3. Confirms all grants of abbey lands made by the crown.

Cap. 5. Perſons abſenting a month from church were to be impriſoned without bail.

Cap. 6. Prohibits the erecting buildings on new foundations, within three miles of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, expired.

Cap. 14. A confirmation of the Queen's general pardon; a pardon being publiſhed almoſt at the end of every ſeſſion.

During this ſeſſion *John Greenwood*, clerk, a Puritan preacher, *Henry Barrow*, gent. *Saxie Billet*, *Daniel Studley*, and *Robert Bowles*, citizens of *London*, were tried and convicted of felony on the 23d *Eliz.* Cap. 1. for writing and publiſhing ſeditious books and libels: and *Greenwood* and *Barrow* were executed at *Tyburn* on the 6th of *April*, the reſt being pardoned.

Theſe Puritans denied the Queen's ſupremacy, and held ſhe was liable to be excommunicated, and then her ſubjects were diſcharged from their allegiance: that every church was obliged to receive the *Geneva* plan of government, and it was lawful to make war on her Majeſty and the ſtate if they refuſed it, and that the higheſt eccleſiaſtical authority was lodged in their preſbyteries and elderſhips, which was the occaſion of the rigorous proceedings againſt the Puritans in this reign.

Perry, another Puritan preacher, was convicted and executed for felony this year, in publiſhing ſeditious libels, defaming the Queen, and exciting the people to rebellion.

Many conſpiracies were formed, by the influence of the *Spaniards* over the Popiſh ſubjects, to aſſaſſinate the Queen, which were all detected, and the perſons concerned therein executed.

In *Ireland* ſeveral great men broke out in rebellion, which was quelled by the Lord Deputy.

Henry concluded a treaty with *Elizabeth*.

The Queen fortified the iſles of *Scilly*, *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*.

Bothwell and the Popiſh party in *Scotland* entered into a conſpiracy againſt the king of *Scots*; that Prince eſtabliſhed preſbytery by a law in that kingdom.

Henry IV. the *French* king, was reconciled to the church of *Rome*.

Feb. 19. Prince *Henry Frederick*, afterwards prince of *Wales*, born at *Sterling* in *Scotland*.

Heſquet, a fugitive, came to *England*, and tried to perſuade the earl of *Derby* to take the title of King, and that *Philip* II. would ſupport him, but the Earl informed againſt him, and he was taken and executed.

April 9. The earl of *Derby* died, and was ſuppoſed to be poiſoned for making the above diſcovery.

June 7. *Lopez*, a *Jew*, the Queen's phyſician, and ſeveral others, were convicted of a deſign to poiſon her, and were executed as traitors.

The people of *Scotland* ſuſpected *James* of inclining to the Catholicks. The ſtates made an ordinance to ſupport the Proteſtant religion.

Oct. *Henry* and *Elizabeth* made a league offenſive and defenſive, and agreed that a peace with *Spain* ſhould not be made without a mutual conſent.

This year above 28,000 people died of the plague in *London*.

Whalebone was firſt brought to *England* from *Cape Breton*.

1594. In 36 *Eliz.* *Patrick Cullen*, an *Iriſh* fencing-maſter, having received many and large promiſes from the *Spaniards*, engaged alſo to kill the Queen, for which he was executed. *Edmund York*, and others about the ſame time, were employed to kill the Queen and fire the royal navy. Whereupon the Queen expoſtulated with the king of *Spain*, reproaching him with the baſeneſs of employing aſſaſſins every day to take away her life, and inſiſted on his delivering up *Throgmorton*, *Holt*, and the reſt of the jeſuits and prieſts who managed theſe conſpiracies, but to no purpoſe.

The *French* king, *Henry* IV. having changed his religion, was generally ſubmitted to by the Catholick lords; the city of *Paris* opened her gates to him, and with the aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh* forces, he drove the *Spaniards* out of *Brittany*, but neither repaid the Queen the expences ſhe had been at in ſupporting him, or delivered her any town as a ſecurity for it, according to his engagements; whereupon the Queen recalled Sir *John Norris*, with the *Engliſh* forces, and ſent them to *Ireland* to ſuppreſs the rebels there.

James, king of *Scots*, drove the Catholick lords out of the kingdom, and *Bothwell* fled to *France*.

The Queen ſent the earl of *Suſſex* in her name, to aſſiſt at the baptiſm of the young prince of *Scotland*.

Edmund York and *Richard Williams* were both apprehended as conſpirators againſt the Queen's life.

The Queen was uneaſy in reſpect to *Scotland*, and ſent an ambaſſador to *James*.

Bevis Bulmar, a gentleman, erected an engine at *Broken* wharf, for the conveyance of the Thames water through the city of *London*, and by pipes of lead into each houſe.

1595. Upon the retreat of the *Engliſh* forces from *France*, the *Spaniards* became much ſuperior to the *French* in the *Netherlands*, and took *Cambray*, and ſeveral other towns; whereupon the *French* deſired the aſſiſtance of the *Dutch*, who ſupplied them both with troops and money.

Queen *Elizabeth* underſtanding the *Dutch* had lent *Henry* money, required them to repay her the money ſhe had lent them, and upon ſtating the account, there appeared 800,000*l.* due to *England*, whereof ſhe obliged them to pay her 20,000*l.* *per annum* during the war, and engage to pay her 100,000*l.* *per annum* after they ſhould obtain a peace with *Spain*. The *Dutch* alſo agreed to pay the *Engliſh* auxiliaries and garriſons in the *Netherlands* 40,000*l.* *per annum*: and thus ſhe threw the whole charge of the *Spaniſh* war on that ſide upon the *Dutch*, for whoſe defence ſhe ſhewed it was, that ſhe ſtill remained at war with *Spain*.

The *Engliſh* fugitives form a project to place the crown of *England* on the head of the Infanta of *Spain*, which *Philip* engaged in.

Henry IV. demanded ſuccours from *Elizabeth*, ſhe anſwered him with complaints, and refuſed his requeſt.

The king and queen of *Scots* entered into a league.

York and *Williams* were executed, and confeſſed that *Ibarra* had promiſed them 40,000 florins if they accompliſhed their deſign.

Henry again ſent *Lomerie* into *England* to demand ſuccours; he threatened the Queen, who appeared cold to the intereſt of *Henry*.

July. The *Spaniards* made a deſcent upon *England*: in *Devonſhire*, they deſtroyed *Penzance* and burnt St. *Paul's* church.

The *Hans* towns complain of the *Engliſh*.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* went upon a ſecond voyage to *America*, but reaped no great advantage.

Nov. 19. *Philip Howard*, earl of *Arundel* died in his confinement in the tower.

The year Sir *Walter Raleigh*, captain of the Queen's guards, having debauched one of the Queen's maids of honour, was in diſgrace at court, and thereupon undertook an expedition to *Guiana* in *South America*, to diſcover a gold mine he had received ſome intelligence of there; he returned without effecting any thing, but getting a little treaſure.

Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Hawkins*, with a fleet of men of war, and land forces on board, alſo made an attempt to ſurpriſe the *Spaniſh* ſettlements on the Iſthmus of *Darien*, and actually landed a body of forces under the command of Sir *Thomas Baſtervile*, with a deſign to attack *Panama*, on the South ſea, where the treaſures of *Peru* where lodged, but their deſign was diſcovered, and the *Spaniards* were ſo well fortified and

and their towns garriſoned, or rather the *Engliſh* were ſo ſickly when they came to lie on ſhore, that they performed nothing of conſequence, and thoſe two brave officers, *Drake* and *Hawkins*, both died in this expedition againſt the Iſthmus of *Darien*.

1596. The *Spaniards* took *Calais* from the *French*, after a ſiege of twelve days, at which queen *Elizabeth* was alarmed, and entered into an alliance offenſive and defenſive with *France*.

An earthquake happened this year in *Japan*, which ſwallowed up ſeveral cities, and ſome thouſands of their inhabitants.

Another in *Kent*, which did great damage to ſeveral buildings, and killed ſeveral people.

The Puritans pretend to work miracles, and particularly to caſt out devils.

The country ſwarmed with rogues and beggars at this time, inſomuch that they laid the farmers under contribution: upwards of two hundred of theſe villains were tried at the aſſizes in *Somerſetſhire*, of whom forty were condemned for felony in that county only.

Elizabeth renewed her applications to the ſtates for payment of her arrears.

This year died Sir *John Puckering*, lord keeper of the great ſeal, and was ſucceeded by Sir *Thomas Egerton*.

Sept. 15. The lord high admiral *Howard*, and the earl of *Eſſex*, took the city of *Cadiz*, plundered it, and deſtroyed the ſhips in the harbour: the damage the *Spaniards* ſuſtained was computed at twenty millions of ducats.

1597. The *Engliſh* this year fitted out a large fleet, commanded by the earl of *Eſſex* and Sir *Walter Raleigh*, to intercept the galleons in their return from *America*, and narrowly miſſed them at the *Azores*, but the frequent ſtorms and miſunderſtandings between *Eſſex* and *Raleigh*, prevented their engaging in any other enterprize.

The *Spaniards* alſo fitted out a fleet, with land forces on board, this year, to invade *Ireland*, and join the rebels there, and to make a deſcent on the coaſt of *Cornwall*; but their fleet was diſperſed by a ſtorm, and obliged to return home without effecting any thing.

A miſunderſtanding between the Queen and the *Hans* towns interrupted the trade with *Germany*.

Amiens in *Piccardy* taken by the *Spaniards*, but was retaken by the aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh*.

Aug. 9. The princeſs *Elizabeth*, eldeſt daughter to the king of *Scotland*, born.

Watches were this year firſt brought to *England* from *Germany*, when one was preſented to the Queen.

The earl of *Eſſex* was offended with the court, and the Queen, to aſſuage his reſentment, created him earl marſhal of *England*.

The parliament met the 24th of *October*, and a bill was brought in for regulating the eccleſiaſtical courts, but the Queen forbid their intermeddling in eccleſiaſtical affairs.

39 *Eliz.* Cap. 2. Enacts, that ploughed land laid down for paſture, ſhould be converted into tillage again, and prohibited the converting arable land into paſture.

Cap. 3. The firſt act paſſed for the relief of the poor.

Cap. 4. Enacted, that houſes of correction be erected in every county for the puniſhment of vagabonds and ſturdy beggars.

Cap. 9. The carrying away any maid or woman againſt her will, having lands or goods, or being heir apparent of an eſtate, made felony without clergy.

Cap. 15. Clergy is taken away from felons robbing a houſe, or outhouſe, in the day-time, of the value of five ſhillings, though no perſon be therein.

Cap. 26. A confirmation of three ſubſidies, or four ſhillings in the pound granted by the clergy.

Cap. 27. Three ſubſidies and ſix fifteenths and tenths granted by the laity.

A great plague in *London* and its ſuburbs, which ſwept off 17,890 perſons.

1598. The firſt whale fiſhery eſtabliſhed by the *Engliſh*, was began this year at *Spitzbergen*.

The *French* king, *Henry* IV. made a ſeparate peace with *Spain* without the Queen's knowledge; whereupon ſhe reproached him with ingratitude and breach of faith.

A formidable inſurrection happened in *Ireland*, headed by the earl of *Tyrone*.

The war in *Ireland* being ill managed, the Queen propoſed to *Eſſex* the ſending Sir *William Knowles* thither, but the earl not approving of him, rudely turned his back upon her, whereupon ſhe gave him a box on the ear, and bid him *Go and be hang'd*; whereupon he left the court in a great paſſion, but made his ſubmiſſion ſoon after, and was reſtored to favour.

This year died the lord treaſurer *Cecil*, (Baron *Burleigh*) in the 78th year of his age. He had great ſhare in the adminiſtration forty years, and went off with applauſe at laſt.

The Queen made a new treaty with the *Dutch*,

Dutch, by which ſhe was eaſed of an annual charge of 120,000*l*.

Henry demanded ſuccours of *Elizabeth*, who refuſed to aid him; he threatened to make peace without her, but ſhe juſtified her conduct from the words expreſſed in the treaty.

The king of *Scots* inſiſted to be declared ſucceſſor to *Elizabeth*.

A conſpiracy was diſcovered againſt the Queen, and one *Edward Squire* was taken up for putting poiſon in the pummel of her ſaddle.

Philip II. king of *Spain*, died this year of a moſt dreadful death, being devoured by lice, which ſwarmed from innumerable ulcers in all parts of his body, having juſt before married his daughter *Iſabel* to the archduke *Albert*, and given him with her the *Netherlands* as her dowry.

Sir *Thomas Bodley* rebuilt and furniſhed the public library at *Oxford* with a vaſt collection of books and manuſcripts from all parts of the world.

Lord *George Clifford*, earl of *Cumberland*, fitted out a fleet of men of war, and plundered the iſland of *Porto Rico*. Other adventurers attacked the *Spaniſh* ſettlements in the *Weſt Indies*, but found the *Spaniards* better fortified, and more upon their guard than at the beginning of the war.

The Queen being pretty much at leiſure at this time, diverted herſelf with tranſlating *Horace*, and other claſſics.

This year died that celebrated poet, *Edmund Spencer*, a native of *London*, but educated at *Cambridge*; he had been ſecretary to lord *Grey*, deputy of *Ireland*.

1599. King *James* ſent *Elizabeth* word, that there were 12,000 men preparing in *Spain* to land in *Ireland*.

Tyrone, the *Iriſh* rebel, defeated the *Engliſh* forces, commanded by Sir *Henry Bagnal*, who was killed in the battle, whereupon the whole province of *Munſter* revolted to him, and he invited the *Spaniards* to make a deſcent in that kingdom, and join him. The Queen made the earl of *Eſſex* lord lieutenant of that kingdom, and ſent him over thither with an army of 20,000 men to reduce *Tyrone*, but he managed the war faintly, and made a truce with *Tyrone*, for which the Queen reproved him, and he returned to *England* to juſtify his conduct, but was confined to his houſe and made to ſubmit. In the mean time, [1600] *Tyrone* broke the truce, over-run all the country, and acted as ſovereign of *Ireland*; whereupon lord *Mountjoy* was made deputy of *Ireland*, and, with the aſſiſtance of Sir *Edward Blaney*, reſtored the *Engliſh* affairs in the north. The Earl appointed the earl of *Southampton* his lieutenant-general.

1600, *Aug.* 5. A conſpiracy againſt the King of *Scots* was formed by the *Ruthvens*.

The Queen raiſed great ſums on the nobility, by making them pay fines for ſuch crown lands as they enjoyed, to which they could not make out a clear title.

A treaty of peace between *England* and *Spain* was entered upon this year at *Bologne*, but the Queen refuſing to abandon the *Dutch*, it came to nothing.

The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* gave the *Spaniards* a great defeat before *Newport* in *Flanders*, where 9000 of the latter were ſlain.

The *Engliſh Eaſt-India* company was erected this year, and they eſtabliſhed factories at *China*, *Japan*, *India*, *Amboyna*, *Java*, and *Sumatra*. This voyage coſt, upon their firſt out-fit, in ſhips, goods, &c. 72,000*l*.

The Pope publiſhed his bulls to exclude king *James* from the throne of *England*, and at the ſame time there was a conſpiracy by the *Gowries* (whoſe father had been put to death for high treaſon in *Scotland*) to murder the King; and he eſcaped very narrowly by his ſervants breaking into the room, and killing the *Gowries*, as they were about to commit the fact.

Prince *Charles* (afterwards king *Charles* I.) was born at *Dumfermline*, in *Scotland*, *November* 19.

An earthquake happened at *Peru*, &c.

The earl of *Eſſex* was deprived of his places, and retired to the country, but ſoon after returned to *London*, and entertained all thoſe who were diſaffected to the government: he endeavoured alſo to bring the king of *Scots* over to his party, and ſpake contemptuouſly of the Queen. He courted both papiſts and puritans, and hired ſoldiers to defend his houſe, entering into a conſpiracy to ſeize the Queen and court, and take the tower. Being commanded to attend the council, he refuſed, aſſembled his friends, and fortified *Eſſex-houſe*; four of the privy council being ſent thither, to enquire into the reaſon of this conduct, he impriſoned them, and ſallied out into the city, but nobody joining him, he was proclaimed a traitor, and returning to his houſe, he and his friend, the earl of *Southampton*, were

were made priſoners, and committed to the tower.

1601, *Feb.* 19. *Eſſex* and *Southampton* were brought to their trial before their peers, and convicted of high treaſon, in conſpiring againſt the Queen, and breaking out into open rebellion, and *Eſſex* was beheaded in the tower on the 25th of *February*.

Cuff, his ſecretary, *Merrick*, his ſteward, Sir *Chriſtopher Blunt*, and Sir *Robert Danvers*, his accomplices, were executed ſome few days after.

The Queen granted a charter to the earl of *Cumberland* and 215 knights, to purſue voyages to the *Eaſt-Indies*. Upon the return of their firſt voyage, they took poſſeſſion of the iſland of St. *Helena*.

Dec. The ambaſſador from the king of *Scots* congratulated the Queen upon the diſcovery of the plot, which he had reaſon to do, if it be true that *Eſſex* had an intention to uſurp the throne of *England*, as ſome ſuggeſt, though king *James* apprehended *Eſſex* was in his intereſt, and accordingly preferred his friends when he came to the crown.

Elizabeth added 2000*l.* a year to *James*'s penſion.

1601. The tenth and laſt parliament of this reign met on the 27th of *October*.

A bill was brought in to prevent the riding in coaches, it being ſuggeſted that this contributed to render gentlemen inactive and effeminate; but it was dropped.

It was reſolved that a ſheriff could not be elected knight of the ſhire for his own county, but that he might be made ſheriff after he was elected.

People uſing to wear boots and monſtrous long ſpurs, on foot as well as on horſeback, the Speaker directed the members to come into the houſe without ſpurs.

In the debates on the ſupply, it was ſhewn, that the laſt whole ſubſidies being after the rate of four ſhillings in the pound upon lands, and eight groats upon goods, did not amount to more than 80,000*l.* the clergy's ſubſidy amounted to 20,000*l.* and the double fifteenths to 60,000*l.* the total 160,000*l.* whereas the Queen had ſpent 300,000*l.* in the *Iriſh* war.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* obſerved, on this occaſion, that the eſtates of the nobility and gentry, which were charged at thirty or forty pounds in the Queen's books, were not charged at a hundredth part of the real value, ſuggeſting that this was the reaſon the ſubſidies raiſed ſo little; and he moved, that as the juſtices of peace were ſcarce any of them rated above eight or ten pounds a year, they might be advanced to twenty pounds *per ann.* at leaſt, which was the qualification required by the ſtatute for a juſtice of peace; but the gentlemen were wiſer, it ſeems, than to alter the rate of taxation, and leave themſelves liable to be taxed at the rack-rent, as the zealous men in the midland counties did, in the reign of *William* III.

The parliament however, granted four entire ſubſidies, and eight fifteenths, which is the largeſt ſupply that was given in this reign, though when they gave three ſubſidies and ſix fifteenths, they provided that even that ſhould never be drawn into example.

Monopolies came next under debate. Theſe were patents granted to ſome particular ſubjects to engroſs almoſt every branch of trade, the grantees not ſuffering any perſon to make or ſell the goods mentioned in their reſpective patents, and ſetting what price they pleaſed upon their goods, inſomuch that ſalt, one of theſe monopolies, was raiſed from fourteen pence to fourteen ſhillings a buſhel; brandy, vinegar, ſpirits, leather, and other articles, in proportion; which patents were either obtained for money, or given to the Queen's officers and ſervants, (Sir *Walter Raleigh* particularly had a patent for the ſole vending of tin.) Theſe monopolies had been complained of in parliament, and promiſed to be vacated four years before, and ſome had been reverſed, but many more continued. It was now therefore moved to have them revoked, and the patentees puniſhed for their extortions.

Sir *Francis Bacon*, on the other hand, inſiſted, that the Queen had a right to grant thoſe monopolizing patents, and by a *non obſtante* might even ſuſpend the penal laws; and moved, that as it was a matter which touched her Majeſty's prerogative, they ſhould proceed by way of petition to her, and not by bill.

After which a liſt of thirty or forty monopolies being read in the houſe, a member demanded if there was not a patent for making of bread? at which ſome courtiers expreſſing their reſentment, he replied, if bread was not amongſt them, it would ſhortly, if a ſtop was not put to the grievance.

The Queen underſtanding what a ferment the houſe was in on this occaſion, did not ſtay till ſhe was addreſſed, but ſent a meſ-

meſſage to the houſe, acquainting them that ſeveral petitions had been preſented her againſt monopolies, (but took no notice of the debates in the houſe) and declared ſhe was ſenſibly touched with the people's grievances, expreſſing the utmoſt indignation againſt thoſe who had abuſed her grants, and appealed to God how careful ſhe had ever been to defend them againſt oppreſſion, and promiſed they ſhould be revoked. Secretary *Cecil* added, her Majeſty was not apprized of the ill tendency of theſe grants when ſhe made them, and hoped there would never be any more: at which the houſe in general ſaid, *Amen*. The Secretary ſhewed his indignation, however, at the preſumption of the people without doors, in taking notice of the debates of the houſe, and cried out as he paſſed the ſtreets, *God proſper thoſe that are againſt monopolies*.

A proclamation being publiſhed ſoon after for revoking the ſaid patents, the houſe attended her majeſty in a body with an addreſs of thanks.

In anſwer to which, the Queen ſaid, ſhe deſired to live no longer than to ſee their proſperity; that ſhe never ſet her pen to any grant which was not repreſented to her to be for the good of her ſubjects; that ſhe was extremely obliged to thoſe who had moved for a redreſs of theſe grievances; ſhe would never ſuffer oppreſſions to be privileged under colour of her patents, it was beneath her royal dignity; when ſhe was apprized of it, ſhe could give no reſt to her thoughts till it was reformed, nor ſhould they eſcape puniſhment, who had oppreſſed her people under colour of her authority.

In the debates on the bill for the better obſervation of the ſabbath, and the giving the juſtices of peace a power of levying the forfeiture of a ſhilling for not coming to church, ſome ſevere reflections were made on the juſtices of peace, as that they trafficked with their commiſſions, and every penal ſtatute they were empowered to execute, was as beneficial to them, as a tax for their maintenance.

A complaint was made in this parliament of the *Dunkirk* privateers, or rather pirates, which now firſt began to annoy the *Engliſh* merchants, and had the impudence to torture and put to death their mariners; a poor little town that could man but two ſhips at firſt, but were now increaſed to twenty, they landed upon the *Engliſh* coaſt, and carried off the very harveſt men. A motion was therefore made for ſuppreſſing them. Another motion was made againſt exporting iron ordnance to *Spain*, *Germany*, and *Dunkirk*. Sir *Walter Raleigh* obſerved, that formerly one *Engliſh* ſhip was a match for ten *Spaniards*, but ſince they had been ſupplied with our ordnance, a *Spaniſh* ſhip was equal to one of *England*.

The laſt thing done in this parliament was a collection for the poor, as was uſual in thoſe times at the end of a ſeſſion, out of which the chaplain of the houſe had ten pounds, and the ſerjeant thirty; the reſt was diſtributed to the priſoners in the two counters, *Ludgate* and *Newgate*, and the priſoners in *Southwark* and *Weſtminſter*.

43 *Eliz.* Cap. 1. Is an act for confirming all aſſurances made of lands by the Queen, and of all letters patents, except monopolies, and the ſuſpenſion of penal ſtatutes by *non obſtante*.

Cap. 2. Is an act for the relief of the poor, the ſubſtance whereof is ſtill in force.

Cap. 17. An act for confirming four ſubſidies of four ſhillings in the pound granted by the clergy.

Cap. 18. Four entire ſubſidies, and eight fifteenths were granted by the laity

Cap. 19. An act for confirming the Queen's pardon.

The Queen treated with the kings of *France* and *Denmark* about the regulation of traffick, and the fiſhery on the coaſt of *Norway*; the commiſſioners met at *Bremen*, but they could not agree.

Upon an inſpection of the navy, the number of veſſels were forty-two; none of theſe carried above forty guns, and four only came up to that number; the number of guns in the whole fleet amounted to 774.

March 18. Sir *Chriſtopher Blunt* and Sir *Charles Davers* were beheaded on *Tower-hill*, as accomplices of the earl of *Eſſex*.

Sept. The rebels in *Ireland* received an aid from *Spain*, but the Lord-Deputy drove *Tyrone* to great ſtraits, and the *Spaniards* returned.

Several of the earl of *Eſſex*'s accomplices were executed, and others pardoned by the Queen.

The *Scots* ſent ambaſſadors to the Queen, to clear up a charge that *James* had aſſiſted the *Iriſh* rebels.

The *Spaniards* land 4000 men near *Kinſale* in *Ireland*, on the 23d of *September*, and took poſſeſſion of that town, and were followed by a reinforcement of 2000 more. They joined *Tyrone*, the general of the *Iriſh* rebels, but the lord-deputy *Mountjoy* ſurprized their army in the night-time, and entirely

entirely defeated them; he afterwards compelled the garriſon of *Kinſale* to ſurrender, by the articles whereof, the *Spaniards* agreed to ſurrender all other places in their poſſeſſion, and to evacuate the kingdom, which they did ſoon after; and *Tyrone* being obliged to ſurrender at diſcretion the year following he was carried by the Lord Deputy in triumph to *Dublin*, after he had been eight years in rebellion.

The archduke of *Auſtria* made advances for a peace, but the Queen rejected them; ſhe ſuſpended the States annual payment for two years, and allowed them to raiſe 7000 men in *England*.

This year died *Henry Herbert*, earl of *Pembroke*, alſo lord *Willoughby*.

Dec. 19. The parliament was diſſolved.

1602. Sir *Robert Manſel* with three ſhips defeated ſix *Spaniſh* gallies; he ſunk two and took one.

A quarrel happened between the Jeſuits and ſecular prieſts, and the Queen iſſued a proclamation, baniſhing the Jeſuits from the kingdom.

Aſparagus, artichoaks, cauliflowers, and ſome other plants in gardening firſt introduced here.

1603. The Queen being taken ill the beginning of *January*, intimated her deſire that the king of *Scots* ſhould ſucceed her, in which the whole nation ſeemed to concur, no mention being made of the *Suffolk* family, whom her father, *Henry* VIII. had appointed to ſucceed, on the death of his daughter *Elizabeth* without iſſue. She ſeemed concerned that all her ſubjects were making their court to the king of *Scotland* in her life-time, and that her intimate friends, whom ſhe had moſt favoured, would ſcarce afford her their company, when her caſe became deſperate. She expired the 24th of *March*, 1603, and was buried in *Weſtminſter* abbey, on the 28th of *April*, with great magnificence, at the expence of 17,428*l.* as her ſucceſſor directed, in his letter to the lords of the council. She died in the 70th year of her age, and the 45th of her reign.

Elizabeth cauſed to be coined from the firſt of her reign to this date in ſterling ſilver money 4,632,932*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.* In baſe money for *Ireland* 85,646*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.* And in gold 795,138*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* 2*q.* Total of gold and ſilver 5,513,717*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.* 3*q.*

Ireland coſt *Elizabeth* in fifteen years 490,780*l.* The revenue of which during that time amounting to no more than 120,000*l.* The Queen had only thirteen ſhips of war, to which king *James* added twelve—twenty-five in all.

Beſide the wards and duchy of *Lancaſter*, her annual revenue was 188,200*l.* and the yearly payments and aſſignments amounted to 110,612*l.* of which the houſhold was 40,000*l.* the privy purſe 2000*l.* and the admiralty 30,000*l.*

Statutes in this Reign.

Beſides the ſtatutes already mentioned, there were ſome others of great uſe enacted in this reign.

In the firſt parliament, a ſubſidy was granted of two ſhillings and eight pence in the pound on goods, and four ſhillings on lands.

1 *Eliz.* Cap. 17. Prohibited the taking fiſh out of ſeaſon, or under the ſtatutable ſize.

Cap. 19. Leaſes made by biſhops for more than twenty-one years, or where the uſual rent is not reſerved, are made void.

5 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Directs how ſervants and labourers ſhall be hired, and apprentices put out.

Cap. 9. Perjury is puniſhed with pillory and loſs of ears.

Cap. 11. Makes the clipping the coin high treaſon.

Cap. 14. Forging deeds or wills puniſhed with the pillory and loſs of ears.

Cap. 15. Enacted, that perſons publiſhing falſe prophecies, with an intent to incite ſedition and rebellion, or make any diſturbance, ſhall be fined and impriſoned.

Cap. 20. Makes it felony, without benefit of clergy, for gypſies to remain one month in the kingdom.

Cap. 21. Fiſhing in other men's ponds, and hunting in parks, treble damages, and three months impriſonment.

8 *Eliz.* Cap. 2. Coſts given to the defendant where the plaintiff is nonſuited.

Cap. 4. Clergy taken away from pickpockets to the value of one ſhilling.

Cap. 5. The court of delegates made the laſt reſort in eccleſiaſtical and marine cauſes.

The parliament offered her four ſubſidies, upon condition ſhe would declare a ſucceſſor; but ſhe refuſed their offer, ſaying, that it was all one, whether the money was in her ſubjects coffers or her own.

13 *Eliz.* Cap. 5. Fraudulent deeds to deceive creditors void.

Cap. 7. Provides againſt frauds committed by bankrupts.

14 *Eliz.* Cap. 3. Miſpriſion of treaſon to counterfeit foreign coin.

Cap. 5. Juſtices of peace empowered to tax the country towards the relief of priſoners.

18 *Eliz.* Cap. 3. Two juſtices empowered to puniſh the mother and reputed father of a baſtard-child.

Cap. 6. On leaſes made by colleges, a third part of the rent ſhall be reſerved in corn.

Cap. 7. Clergy taken away in rape and burgulary.

Cap. 15. Goldſmiths ſhall ſet their marks on their wares.

27 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Fradulent conveyances to defeat purchaſers, void.

Cap. 13. Directs how hue and cry ſhall be made.

29 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Gives the ſheriff poundage on executions.

31 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Makes the embezzling the Queen's ſtores felony.

Cap. 7. Prohibits the erecting new cottages without laying four acres of land to them.

Cap. 12. Directs horſes to be tolled.

36 *Eliz.* Two ſubſidies were granted by the clergy, and by the laity three; beſides ſix fifteenths and tenths: there was a clauſe in the act, that this contribution ſhould not be drawn into an example.

In her fortieth year, the ſame was granted.

In her forty-ſecond year, to furniſh her with money towards the *Iriſh* war, ſhe appointed commiſſioners to confirm the crown land to any poſſeſſors, that held any bad titles, and to take money for the confirmation.

It was computed, the annual ſupplies granted to *Elizabeth*, did not exceed 67,000*l.*

In the four years of the war with *Spain*, ſhe expended 1,300,000*l.*

43 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Empowered the lord chancellor to enquire how lands given to charitable uſes have been applied, and to order them to be put to the uſes they were intended for.

Cap. 7. Perſons cutting ſtanding corn, or robbing orchards, to be whipped if they cannot make ſatisfaction.

JAMES I.

1603. JAMES, the ſon of *Henry Stuart* lord *Darnley*, and *Mary* queen of *Scots* (the only child of *James* V. king of *Scots*, who was ſon of *James* IV. and *Margaret* his queen, the eldeſt daughter of *Henry* VII. king of *England*,) ſucceeded to the crown by hereditary right, as well as the appointment of queen *Elizabeth*; but contrary to an act of parliament of *Henry* VIII. empowering that King to limit the ſucceſſion, on failure of iſſue of his daughters *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, to whom he thought fit; for, in purſuance of that power, king *Henry* VIII. by his laſt will, appointed the iſſue of his youngeſt ſiſter, *Mary*, by *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*, to ſucceed to the crown; but for reaſons beſt known to themſelves, the *Suffolk* family waved their claim, and have conſtantly ſworn allegiance to the *Scotch* line.

March 24. *James* was proclaimed king by the council.

Sir *Charles Percy* and *Thomas Somerſet* were ſent to *James* to notify the Queen's death, and many perſons went to *Scotland* to pay their reſpects to his Majeſty.

April 5. King *James* ſet out from *Edinburgh*, in order to take poſſeſſion of the crown of *England*. Upon his journey, he ordered the earl of *Southampton* and the other priſoners on account of *Eſſex* to be ſet at liberty.

April 27. He was magnificently entertained at *Hinchinbrook*, by Sir *Oliver Cromwell*, where the *Cambridge* doctors waited on his Majeſty.

May 3. He arrived at *Theobalds* in *Hertfordſhire*, a ſeat of ſecretary *Cecil*'s, where he was met by the privy-council: and the duke of *Lenox*, the earl of *Mar*, the lord *Hume*, Sir *George Hume*, Sir *James Elphingſton*, and the lord *Kinlaſs*, all *Scots*, were called to the council-board.

When the King was at *Newark*, on his way to *London*, he ordered a cut-purſe to be hanged by his ſole warrant, without a trial.

He arrived at the *Charter-houſe*, in *London*, and was obliged to iſſue out a proclamation to hinder the people from flocking to him.

Sir *John Peyton*'s ſon was knighted, by *James* I. being the firſt perſon on whom he conferred that honour ſince his acceſſion to the throne.

The King made 200 knights at his arrival at *London*, and in his journey thither.

James

James refuſed to go into mourning for the late Queen, and would not ſuffer any mourning at court.

The King received the earl of *Eſſex*'s enemies but coldy.

Sir *Robert Cecil*, ſecretary of ſtate, was devoted to *James* before the Queen's death.

The King careſſes the *Howard* family.

Hugh O'Neal, earl of *Tyrone*, who had for many years commanded the *Iriſh* rebels, being brought priſoner to *London* about this time, by the lord *Mountjoy*, was pardoned.

The King created ſixty-two knights of the *Bath*, moſt of them noblemen's ſons, or perſons of diſtinction.

June 1. The plague being in *London* (of which died 30,244 perſons) a perſon was whipped through the town for going to court when his houſe was infected.

June 4. *Valentine Thomas* was hanged, for having conſpired againſt *Elizabeth* and and her council.

The marquis of *Roſny* arrived ambaſſador from *France*, to congratulate the King on his acceſſion.

The Archduke, and king of *Spain* alſo ſent ambaſſadors, the latter had orders to treat of a peace.

The King on account of the plague, retired to *Wilton*, a ſeat of the earl of *Pembroke*'s near *Saliſbury*.

The Catholicks petition the King, who anſwered, that he thought himſelf bound to ſupport the eſtabliſhed religion he found in the kingdom.

The Puritans alſo petitioned.

June 27. The Queen, prince *Henry* and the princeſs *Elizabeth*, arrived in *London* from *Scotland*.

July 2. Prince *Henry*, the duke of *Lenox*, and the earls of *Southampton*, *Mar*, and *Pembroke*, are inveſted with the order of the garter, at *Windſor*, the Sovereign preſent.

July 25. The King and Queen were crowned at *Weſtminſter*, by archbiſhop *Whitgift*.

James entered into a league with *France*, and engaged to aſſiſt each other, *Henry* with a force of 10,000, and *James* with that of 6000 men.

Nov. 4. The lord *Cobham*, lord *Grey*, and Sir *Walter Raleigh*, were tried at *Winchester* for high treaſon, in conſpiring againſt the King, and condemned the 17th, but reprieved.

The treaſon they were principally charged with, was the conſpiring to ſet the lady *Arabella Stuart*, the King's couſin-german upon the throne, and inviting the *Spaniard* to aſſiſt them; for which *George Cobham*, with *William Watſon* and *William Clark*, prieſts, who were tried with them, were executed, and Sir *Walter* remained twelve years a priſoner in the tower.

The office of maſter of the ceremonies firſt inſtituted.

1603-4. *Jan.* 14. A conference was held at *Hampton-court*, in the King's preſence, between the Epiſcopal divines and the Puritans.

A new tranſlation of the bible was ordered, being the ſame as is in uſe at this day.

A proclamation was iſſued for baniſhing prieſts and jeſuits.

Another proclamation for enforcing the act of uniformity iſſued; whereupon there were but forty-nine out of 10,000 miniſters of pariſhes that refuſed to conform, and were deprived.

Another proclamation revoking all monopolies granted by the late Queen which remained uncancelled, vacating all protections for delay of law-ſuits, prohibiting the abuſes of purveyors, and encouraging the people to petition him for redreſs of their grievances.

Mar. 19. The firſt parliament met, and recognize the King's title, obliging themſelves to ſubmit to the government of the King and his heirs.

1604. *Whitgift* archbiſhop of *Canterbury* died, and was ſucceeded by *Richard Bancroft*, who perſecuted the Puritans.

A proclamation was iſſued againſt hunting.

Another proclamation was iſſued, appointing the 5th of *Auguſt* as an holiday, the day the King was delivered from the conſpiracy of the *Gouries*.

Erſkin and *Ramſey*, two of his deliverers, were rewarded with wealth and honour.

An act paſſed, appointing commiſſioners to treat of an union of the two kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*. And another act to prevent the alienation of church-lands.

Tunnage and poundage were granted to the King for life, as they had been to his predeceſſors from *Henry* VII. to queen *Elizabeth*, for defence of the realm, and the guard of the ſeas.

The tunnage of wine was three ſhillings a tun on wine imported by denizens, and ſix ſhillings a tun by foreigners, twelve pence in the pound on goods exported and imported, two ſhillings in the pound on

tin exported by foreigners; they alſo granted the King for life three ſhillings and four pence on every ſack of wool, and upon every laſt of hides three pounds ſix ſhillings and eight pence, provided no duty be paid for herrings or ſea-fiſh exported by denizens.

March 15. The King and Queen made a public entry into *London*.

May. A peace was concluded with *Spain*, and proclaimed the 19th of *Auguſt*.

James was a great enemy to tobacco; and by proclamation iſſued there, ſhould be a duty of ſix ſhillings and eight pence upon it, and he alſo borrowed ſeveral ſums from the citizens of *London*.

The admiralty revenue was 40,000*l.* and 50,000*l.* five years afterwards.

June 16. The commons addreſſed the King concerning certain grievances, and repreſented their privileges which diſpleaſed the King, and he prorogued them to the 7th of *February*.

The clergy countenanced the King's principles, touching arbitrary power.

June 21. A penſion of 500 marks *per annum*, was granted to *Auguſtus*, duke of *Brunſwick*.

King *James* was this year firſt ſtiled king of *Great Britain*.

Sept. The King borrowed money by privy-ſeal, from the wealthieſt merchants of the city.

Oct. The cuſtoms of merchandizers both inwards and outwards, were raiſed and farmed out.

The town of *Oſtend* having been beſieged for near three years, was taken by the *Spaniards*.

The King ſent the earl of *Nottingham* as ambaſſador to *Spain*.

The earl of *Hertford* was alſo ſent to *Bruſſels*, on his paſſage was met by a *Dutch* ſhip, who refuſed to ſtrike their colours, which *James* did not reſent.

A great jealouſy ſubſiſted between the *Engliſh* and *Scotch*.

Thomas Douglas was hanged for counterfeiting the King's privy-ſeal.

1604-5. *Jan*. 4. Prince *Charles* came into *England*, and was ſoon after created duke of *York*.

1605, *March*. A rumour was ſpread of the King's being ſtabbed at *Oking*. The King was obliged to publiſh a proclamation to quiet the people.

April 24. *Ulricus*, duke of *Holſtein*, and the earl of *Northampton*, made knights of the garter.

Nov. 5. The powder plot was firſt diſcovered by one of the conſpirators, who through a deſire to ſave *William Parker* lord *Monteagle*, wrote him a letter of caution.

The earl of *Northumberland* was ſuſpected, by being related to *Piercy* who was at the head of the plot; and was committed to the tower, and fined 30,000*l.* for admitting *Piercy* into the band of penſioners without tendering him the oath of ſupremacy,

Lord *Monteagle* had a grant of 200*l. per annum* in land, and a penſion of 500*l. per annum*, as a reward for diſcovering the letter concerning the conſpiracy.

The lords *Mordaunt* and *Sturton*, are fined one in 10,000 marks, the other in 6000, ſuſpected of being privy to the late plot.

Prince *Charles*, now five years old, being created duke of *York*, had forty pounds *per annum* ſettled on him, that he might the more honourably maintain that new dignity.

Nov. 9. The parliament met, being the ſecond ſeſſion of the firſt parliament.

The King gave them an account of the plot, and prorogued them.

In this year the oath of allegiance was firſt deviſed, and adminiſtered.

1606. The parliament met again, being the third ſeſſion, and after the King made his ſpeech he prorogued it to the 21ſt of *January*.

Jan. 27. The conſpirators in the powder-plot were convicted.

Jan. 30. Some of them executed at the weſt-end of St. *Paul's*.

Jan. 31. More of them were executed in the palace-yard *Weſtminſter*.

The conſpirators were attainted in parliament, and an act was made for annually ſolemnizing the 5th of *November*, as a day of thankſgiving for the diſcovery of the powder plot.

Another act paſſed, empowering the crown to levy twenty pounds a month on Popiſh recuſants abſenting from church, or to ſeize two thirds of their lands, and declaring it to be a præmunire to refuſe the oath of allegiance.

The act for levying twelve pence a Sunday on every one that did not come to church was revived.

By 3 *Jac*. I. Cap. 5. Great rewards were given for diſcovering Popiſh prieſts: and recuſants are diſabled as excommunicated perſons, and prohibited ſending their children beyond ſea, under great penalties.

Cap.

Cap. 18. Empowered the lord mayor and aldermen of *London* to cut the channel for the New River.

Cap. 21. Enacted, that every player uſing the name of God profanely ſhall forfeit ten pounds.

Cap. 21. Confirms four ſubſidies, amounting to four ſhillings in the pound, granted by the clergy.

Cap. 26. Granted three entire ſubſidies, and ſix fifteenths and tenths. One ſubſidy of the laity amounted this year to 69,666*l.* and one fifteenth and tenth to 36,500*l.* and the clergy's four ſubſidies to 25,000*l.* being charged according to the ancient rates in the King's books, and not the preſent improved value.

March. While the parliament were ſitting, a report was ſpread of the King and his favourites being murdered, which cauſed much ſurprize in the city of *London*, and parliament then ſitting.

Sixty-eight thouſand five hundred and ninety-ſix perſons died in *London* of the plague, the two preceding years.

May 20, *Robert* earl of *Saliſbury*, and the viſcount *Bindon*, inſtalled knights of the garter at *Windſor*.

May 27. The King prorogued the parliament to the 18th of *November*.

A treaty of trade and commerce was between *England* and *France*.

June 23. *Henry Garnet*, provincial of the Jeſuits, executed for the powder-plot.

July 17. *Chriſtian* king of *Denmark*, made king *James* a viſit.

Sir *Edward Coke* made lord chief juſtice of the common pleas.

Sept. The duke of *Lorrain*'s third ſon, prince *Vaudemont* viſited *James*, and was magnificently entertained.

Nov. 18. The parliament met, being their fourth ſeſſion, wherein the treaty of unity was debated, but dropped.

4 *Jac.* I, Cap. 1. An act paſſed, repealing all hoſtile laws made againſt the *Scots*; and in *Calvin*'s caſe ſoon after, it was reſolved that all *Scotchmen* born after the acceſſion of king *James* to this crown, ſhould enjoy all the privileges of denizens.

Cap. 5. Inflicted a penalty of five ſhillings, or the ſtocks, for being drunk.

1607, *May*. An inſurrection in *Northamptonſhire*, *Warwickſhire*, and *Leiceſterſhire*, on account of incloſures, was ſuppreſſed, and the ringleader, one *Reynolds*, whom they named captain *Pouch*, was hanged.

James paid the city of *London* a debt of *Elizabeth*'s contracting, to the amount of 60,000*l.*

James obliged the *Dutch* to pay an annual acknowledgment for fiſhing on the coaſt of *England*.

Nov. 26. *Tyrone* again incited an inſurrection in *Ireland* without any effect, he fled from thence, and ſaid it was on account of his religion.

The King accepted his freedom in the company of clothworkers; and prince *Henry* in the company of merchant-taylors.

A great inundation in the river *Severn*, when the water roſe above the tops of houſes, and did much damage.

The banquetting houſe at *Whitehall* was begun to be rebuilt.

1608. This year *Aldgate* was built.

April 19. The earl of *Dorſet*, lord treaſurer, dying ſuddenly at the council-table, was ſucceeded in that office by the earl of *Saliſbury*.

This year *Virginia* was planted by the *Engliſh*.

May 20. The earls of *Dunbar* and *Montgomery* were inſtalled knights of the garter at *Windſor*.

Thomas Garnet, a Jeſuit, executed at *Tyburn*, though offered a pardon, if he would take the oath of allegiance.

Twenty *Engliſh* pirates executed, who had turned *Mahometans*, and lived in great ſplendor at *Tunis* in *Barbary*.

1609. The *Eaſt India* company's patent being expired, *James* renewed it for ever.

Oct. A proclamation was publiſhed againſt erecting buildings on new foundations, within two miles of the city; and another prohibiting foreign nations to fiſh upon the coaſts of *Great Britain*.

Sir *Thomas Gates* and Sir *George Somers*, ſailed with a company of 500 perſons to ſettle in *Virginia*. *Somers* was attacked by a ſtorm and forced into *Bermudas*, and laid a foundation in that iſland of a ſettlement, from whence it is called *Somers*'s-iſlands.

Mulberry trees were firſt planted in *England*.

The United Provinces acknowledged to be independent States by *Spain*, and a truce concluded between the *Spaniards* and the *Dutch*, by the mediation of *England* and *France*, for twelve years.

Making of allum brought to perfection in *England*, by Sir *John Bouchier*; and ſilkworms brought hither.

Chelſea college founded by king *James*, and the firſt provoſt and fellows appointed by him.

A froſt

A froſt happened which laſted for four months, the *Thames* was ſo frozen that heavy carriages paſſed over it.

The firſt legal copper coin was introduced into *England* this year, which put an end to the private leaden token, univerſally practiſed throughout the kingdom, eſpecially at *London*.

This year Mr. *Hugh Middleton* began the new river canal, from *Amwell* in *Hertfordſhire*.

The *Ruſſian* company ſent two ſhips to *Greenland*, to purſue the whale fiſhery, but they loſt both their ſhips.

1610, *Feb.* 9. The parliament meet, being the fifth ſeſſion of the firſt parliament.

James demands a ſupply, in a long elaborate ſpeech to both houſes, at *Whitehall*.

They make ſome difficulty in giving the King a ſupply, obſerving how profuſely he laviſhed away the treaſure of the nation upon *Scotch* favourites.

7. *Jac.* 1. Cap. 2. Enacts, that perſons naturalized, or reſtored to blood, ſhould receive the ſacrament, and take the oath of allegiance.

Cap. 6. That all noblemen, members of parliament, officers civil and military, and eccleſiaſtics, practiſers of law and phyſic, ſhould take the oaths, or be diſabled as Popiſh recuſants.

Cap. 22. Confirms a ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound given by the clergy.

Cap. 23. Grants one ſubſidy, one 15th and one 10th by the laity.

Sept. 1. Prince *Maurice* made himſelf maſter of *Juliers*.

The charges of the ambaſſadors coming to *England* was 31,400*l.* and of the *Engliſh* ambaſſadors into foreign parts, 20,790*l.* to return thoſe princes civilities, by whom he was congratulated on his acceſſion to the throne.

Hudſon's Bay was diſcovered this year.

James renewed the league between the kingdoms of *England* and *France*, and received from *Lewis* 60,000*l.* due to *England*.

Dr. *Richard Bancroft*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died *November* 2, and was ſucceeded by Dr. *George Abbot*, biſhop of *London*.

May 30. Prince *Henry* is created prince of *Wales*, duke of *Cornwall*, and earl of *Cheſter*; the revenues amounted to 51,415*l.* beſides 2000*l.* a year allowed him for collection, and 7000*l.* given him by *James*, to purchaſe the barony of *Killingworth*.

June 4. The King iſſued a proclamation, commanding all Jeſuits to depart the kingdom, and all Recuſants not to come within ten miles of the court, and cauſed all his ſubjects to take the oath of allegiance.

The town of St. *Edmund's Bury* had 160 houſes conſumed by an accidental fire.

Thermometers were invented by a *Dutchman* about this time.

King *Henry* IV. of *France* is aſſaſſinated by *Ravillac*, a friar.

The *Eaſt-India* company's patent is enlarged.

Differences ariſing between the King and the Parliament, he prorogued it to *October*.

The lord *Wotton* was ſent to *Paris* to receive the Queen-dowager's oath, ſhe being Regent during the minority of *Lewis* XIII.

James puts the government of *Ireland* under the *Engliſh* laws, and cauſed juſtice to be adminiſtered with the utmoſt impartiality.

The lord-chieftains ſurrendered their lands to the crown, all oppreſſive exactions were aboliſhed, and their lands regranted.

Dec. 31. The parliament was diſſolved.

1611. *Robert Carr*, a gentleman of *Scotland*, afterwards viſcount *Rocheſter*, and earl of *Somerſet*, engroſſes the King's favour.

Mar. 3. *Bartholomew Legat* convicted of the *Arian* hereſy, and delivered over to the ſecular power.

The *Charter-houſe* founded this year by *Thomas Sutton* eſq; who died *December* 12. He endowed it with 4500*l.* a year.

May 22. This period is remarkable for the firſt inſtitution of the order of baronets, by the King, which dignity he beſtowed on 75 families.

An earthquake at *Conſtantinople*, which deſtroyed above 200,000 perſons.

The *London* workhouſe was inſtituted this year.

This year was publiſhed by authority, the new tranſlation of the bible.

1612. The corps of *Mary*, late queen of *Scots*, the King's mother, was removed in great ſtate from *Peterborough*, to the chapel-royal at *Weſtminſter*.

Robert Creighton, lord *Sanquir*, a *Scottiſh* nobleman, was executed for murdering his fencing-maſter; not all the entreaties of the nobility would make *James* pardon him.

A lottery in favour of the *Engliſh* colonies in *Virginia*, was this year granted, which

which was held at the weſt end of St. *Paul*'s church, and the higheſt prize was a piece of plate of 4000*l.* and is the firſt lottery mentioned by hiſtorians.

In *May* this year, died *Robert Cecil*, earl of *Saliſbury*, lord-treaſurer. (He was the youngeſt ſon of *William Cecil*, baron *Burleigh*, lord-treaſurer in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*.) He was ſucceeded in the office of treaſurer by the earl of *Suffolk*.

Sir *Robert Shirley*, who had reſided in the court of *Perſia* ten years, and been preferred to the poſt of general of the artillery there, and had married a princeſs of the royal family of *Perſia*, arrived at the court of *England* this year, as ambaſſador from the ſophy of *Perſia*, and brought with him an offer to our merchants of a free trade to *Perſia*, upon very advantageous terms. The princeſs, the ambaſſador's wife, came over with him, and was brought to-bed of a child here, to which the Queen ſtood godmother, and prince *Henry* godfather.

Oct. 24. Sir *Peckſael Brocas*, having been convicted of many notorious adulteries, was obliged to ſtand in a white ſheet at St. *Paul*'s croſs, holding a ſtick in his hand.

Frederick V. the elector *Palatine*, came to *England*, to marry the princeſs *Elizabeth*.

The city of *London* entertained the elector *Palatine* and the princeſs *Elizabeth*, and preſented the Bride with a chain of oriental pearl, worth 2000*l.*

Prince *Henry* died, *Nov.* 5, *Ann. Ætat.* 19, and was buried at *Weſtminſter* abbey, *Dec.* 12. His funeral charge, amounted to 16,016*l.* The King would allow no mourning to be worn on this occaſion.

As the Prince was ſuppoſed to be poiſoned, he was opened in the preſence of many phyſicians and ſurgeons, who declared there was no ſign of poiſon appeared.

Nov. 21. The King created eighteen more baronets.

A malignant fever raged at this time, which carried off great numbers of people of all ages.

Hick's hall was finiſhed this year, for the uſe of the juſtices of the county of *Middleſex*.

James entered into a league and alliance with the electors of *Germany*.

Dec. 29. The prince elector *Palatine*, and prince *Maurice* of *Naſſau*, created knights of the garter.

The Treaſurer uſes artifice to limit the King's bounty to his favourites.

1612-3. *Feb.* 14. *Frederick* prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, marries the King's daughter, the princeſs *Elizabeth*, and carries her over to *Germany*, *April* 10.

The King demanded a ſupply for this marriage, and 25,000 pounds were granted him.

James expended in this marriage (including the Princeſs's portion of 40,000 pounds) 93,278 pounds.

The Elector gave away, during his ſtay in *England*, to the value of 120,000 *French* crowns.

The Favourite gives himſelf up to the friendſhip of the earl of *Northampton*, who ſhews great countenance to the Papiſts.

1613. *June* 15. *James* reprimanded the earl of *Northampton*, who retired from court, and died.

Thomas Howard, earl of *Suffolk*, ſucceeded the earl of *Northampton* as lord Treaſurer, and the earl of *Somerſet* was made lord Chamberlain.

Aug. 7. *Dorcheſter* deſtroyed by a fire, which began at a tallow-chandler's, and 200,000*l.* damage was done.

Sept. 15. Sir *Thomas Overbury* is committed to the *Tower* for refuſing an embaſſy.

The earl of *Tyrone* requeſted the King for a toleration of the Popiſh religion in *Ireland*, but was refuſed.

The Earl, with *Tyrconnel* and other Catholicks, enter into a conſpiracy to murder the lord Deputy and the Council, and extirpate the *Engliſh* out of *Ireland*.

The counteſs of *Eſſex* is divorced, on pretence of a partial impotency in the earl, and afterwards married to the earl of *Somerſet*.

The lady *Frances Howard*, daughter of the earl of *Suffolk*, was married to the earl of *Eſſex* at thirteen, and her huſband being but fourteen, he was ſent to travel, while ſhe remained in the court of *England*. This lady being ſeduced by the lord *Rocheſter*, the King's favourite, obtained a divorce from her huſband after his return, on pretence of his impotency, and married the lord *Rocheſter*, which his friend, Sir *Thomas Overbury*, oppoſing, they procured him to be ſent to the *Tower*.

Wadham college, in *Oxford*, founded by *Nicholas Wadham*, eſq; and dame *Dorothy* his wife.

1613-4, *Mar.* 13. *Bartholomew Legat*, an Arian, was burnt at *Smithfield*, for hereſy; alſo the enſuing month *Edward Whiteman*, was burnt at *Burton* upon *Trent*.

Eng-

	£.	s.	d.
England's exports	2,487,435	7	10
imports	2,141,151	10	0
Balance gained	346,283	17	10
Customs at *London*.			
outwards	61,322	16	7
inwards	48,250	1	9
At all the out ports			
outwards 25,471	38,502	9	4
inwards 13,031			
Total	148,075	7	8

1614, *Apr.* 5. The second parliament of this reign meets, but falling upon their grievances, *viz.* The King's profuseness to the *Scots*, and the increase of Popish recusants, they are dissolved *June* 7, without passing one act; after which the King committed several of the members of the commons, for the freedom they had taken, and raised money on the subject by way of benevolence, to the amount of 52,909*l.*

The Puritans are mortified.

An embassy arrived from *Russia*, to request *James* to act as mediator between the *Czar* and king of *Sweden*.

Ralph Winwood made secretary of state.

The Queen, dissatisfied with the earl of *Somerset*, forms projects against him.

Logarithms were this year first invented by the lord *Napier* of *Scotland*.

The King made ninety Knights Baronets. To purchase this honour every knight was to pay 1095*l.* to maintain thirty foot soldiers in *Ireland*, for three years, at 8*d.* per day each.

Every rank of nobility had its price affixed to it; privy seals were issued to the amount of 200,000*l.* and some monopolies were established.

July 22. *Christian*, king of *Denmark*, makes a second visit to his brother and sister, the King and Queen of *England*. He returned *Aug.* 1.

Sept. 17. Sir *Thomas Overbury* poisoned in the *Tower*, with an invenomed clyster, by the contrivance of the earl of *Somerset* and his countess.

James's frantic liberality went so far, that as 3000*l.* was carrying to the privy purse, Sir *Henry Rich* was heard to say, "Such a sum as that would make me happy," *James* presented him with a sum to that amount.

Many settlers are sent over to *Virginia* and *Newfoundland*, mostly Puritans.

Lewis XIII. was married to the princess *Anne* of *Austria*.

Philip III. of *Spain*, proposes the infanta *Maria* to *James*, for a wife to *Charles* prince of *Wales*.

The New-river was brought to *London* by Sir *Hugh Middleton*, knt. citizen and goldsmith, from *Amwell* in *Hertfordshire*.

This year *Moorfields* were levelled, the ditches cleaned, walks made, and trees planted.

Stratford upon *Avon*, was burnt.

A great inundation happened on the sea coast of *Norfolk* and *Lincoln*, which entered twelve miles inland.

1615. The King makes a progress to *Cambridge*, and was entertained by the scholars, who represented a comedy called *Ignoramus*.

At this place, the King first took notice of *George Villiers*, whom he caused to be made his cup-bearer.

After the King's return to *London*, he began to be tired of *Somerset*, and the Queen is persuaded to speak in favour of *Villiers*.

The Archbishop instructs *Villiers* how to behave.

George Villiers, afterwards duke of *Buckingham*, is taken into favour, and appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber, with 1000*l.* salary.

Upon *Villiers*'s preferment two parties were formed at court.

The King tries to make his two favourites friends to each other.

The murderers of Sir *Thomas Overbury* are tried, condemned, and executed, among whom was Sir *Jervis Elwis*, whom the lord *Rochester* procured to be made governor of the tower, to perpetrate the fact.

The earl of *Somerset* is arrested by order of the King, in his presence; also his countess, who are both sent to the tower.

This year *Smithfield* was first levelled and paved.

April. Viscount *Fenton*, and *William*, lord *Knowles*, admitted into the order of the garter.

Tyrone being at *Brussels*, the court of *Spain* assists him in forming a conspiracy in *Ireland*, but the design was discovered, and his correspondents in *Ireland* taken and executed.

Sept. 27. The lady *Arabella Stuart* dies in the *Tower*.

1616, *Apr.* 24. *Francis* earl of *Rutland*, and

and *George Villiers*, are admitted to the order of the garter.

The earl of *Somerſet*, and his counteſs, are condemned for the murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, but obtain a pardon, *Anno* 1624.

The King granted him 4000*l.* a year in land, and leave to retire into the country.

The earl of *Suffolk*, lord treaſurer, being convicted of taking bribes, and embezzling the King's treaſure, was diſgraced, and fined 30,000*l.* and Sir *John Bennet*, judge of the prerogative court; was convicted of bribery, and fined 10,000*l.* by the court of ſtar-chamber.

The King diſputes with the judges concerning prerogative, they are called before the council, who decides in favour of the King.

Coke is turned out, but ſoon after reſtored, and called to the council board.

The *French* king's marriage being ſolemnized, *James* ſends ambaſſadors to *France* and *Spain*, to congratulate the two Kings. They had orders to propoſe a marriage between the prince of *Wales* and the daughter of *France*, or the infanta of *Spain*. The embaſſy to *France* was the moſt ſplendid ever known; at his entry into *Paris* his horſe was ſhod with ſilver ſhoes, ſo looſe, that they dropped off among the multitude, which he had replaced. This he repeated, till he arrived at the troop of grandees.

James is trifled with and amuſed by the court of *Spain*.

Sir *Robert Naunton* and Sir *George Clavert*, were made ſecretaries.

This year *Alderſgate* in *London*, was re-built.

The King delivers up *Fluſhing*, *Ramekins*, and the *Brill*, to the States of *Holland*, for leſs than a tenth part of the charges they were to pay for the aſſiſtance queen *Elizabeth* gave them.

Sir *Francis Bacon* is made lord chancellor, in the room of *Thomas* lord *Elleſmere*.

May 26. *Robert Sidney* lord *Liſle*, is honoured with the order of the garter.

Francis earl of *Rutland*, *George Villiers*, maſter of the horſe, chief juſtice in eyre, warden of the cinque-ports, ſteward of *Weſtminſter*, conſtable of *Windſor*, and lord high admiral of *England*; and *Robert Sidney*, viſcount *Liſle*, are inſtalled at *Windſor*.

Charles duke of *Cornwall*, the King's ſecond ſon, created prince of *Wales*.

Dec. 6. The archbiſhop of *Spalato* comes into *England*, turns Proteſtant, and has preferment in the church; and after five years ſtay goes over to the church of *Rome* again.

1617. The King reſolved to compel the *Scotch* to conform to the church of *England*. He meets with a great oppoſition.

The earl of *Buckingham* rules every thing at court; he beſtowed nothing without money or a yearly penſion.

Mar. 14. *James* takes a journey to *Scotland*, where he arrived the beginning of *May*, and returned into *England* the 15th of *September* following.

The King opened the parliament at *Berwick*, and nominated certain commiſſioners to examine and ſettle the affairs of religion. He gets an article paſſed which gave him full power; the miniſters proteſt againſt that article, upon which the King ſummoned them, and made a harſh ſpeech to them; they then demanded a general aſſembly, which the King refuſed; however, after great tumults, he grants them leave to call one, and obtains his deſire.

The Papiſts in *Ireland*, ſupported by *Rome* and *Spain*, began to act with great inſolence in their religion.

This year the book of ſports was publiſhed, giving leave for innocent recreations after evening prayers on Sundays; and the clergy were enjoined to read the book in their churches, for neglect whereof, ſome of them were proſecuted in the ſtar-chamber.

Aug. Sir *Walter Raleigh* ſails to *America*, in ſearch of a gold mine.

This year died the famous and learned *Jacobus Auguſtus Thuanus*.

1618. The people complained of the *Hollanders* fiſhing upon the *Engliſh* coaſt, and are diſſatisfied with the King's meaſures and the adminiſtration, particularly with the favourite *Buckingham*.

May 3. Mr. *Williams*, a barriſter of the *Middle-temple*, who was arraigned at the *King's-bench* for libelling, and for writing books againſt the King, on the 5th was executed and quartered at *Charing-Croſs*.

The earl of *Northumberland* obtained his liberty by the interceſſion of the lord *Hay*, who married one of his daughters.

A Patent was granted for the ſteam engine for taking ballaſt out of rivers, and for raiſing quantities of water.

Oct. 29. At the inſtigation of the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador, Sir *Walter Raleigh* is executed

(by virtue of his former ſentence) for high treaſon.

Nov. 3. The ſynod of *Dort* began, whither ſeveral *Engliſh* divines were ſent, and the doctrine of *Arminius* was condemned by it. It ended on the 29th of *April* following.

This year the King created ten more baronets.

A rebellion happened in *Bohemia*, which ſtates preſent a petition to the Emperor.

The *Bohemians*, incenſed at the Emperor's conduct, raiſe forces, and drive the Jeſuits out of *Prague*.

The Proteſtants in *England* murmur, and the Catholics triumph.

1619, *Mar.* 2. Queen *Anne* died at *Hampton-court*, in the 46th year of her age.

The Emperor *Matthias* dying *March* 20. *Ferdinand* was proclaimed King of *Bohemia*, the States refuſed to own him, and *James* interpoſes to make up matters.

The *Spaniſh* court continues to amuſe the King.

July. One *Bernard Calvert*, ſet out of *Southwark* at 3 o'clock in the morning, embarked at *Dover* at 8, went to *Calais*, and returned to *Southwark* the ſame day at 8 o'clock in the evening.

Frederick count *Palatine*, the King's ſon-in-law, was elected king of *Bohemia*, in a tumultuous manner, which king *James* diſapproves.

This year Dr. *Hervey*, a phyſician of *London*, improved the confuſed ideas of the circulation, and confirmed it by experiments.

1620. *James* being blinded by the *Spaniards* deceitful behaviour, and in hopes of obtaining the Infanta, with her large dowry of two millions, did not relieve or aſſiſt his ſon-in-law *Frederick*.

The King was at laſt perſuaded to ſend ſome forces to his aid to the amount of 2200 men, under the command of Sir *Horatio Vere*.

The King ſent the elector *Palatine* 30,000*l.* to keep the Princes of the union in arms.

Gondemar, the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador, rules the *Engliſh* court with great influence.

James deſired to be umpire between *Ferdinand* and *Frederick*, but could not ſucceed, both being jealous of him; the one, becauſe he was a proteſtant, and father-in-law to his adverſary, the other, becauſe *James* had openly declared he diſapproved of his conduct.

James gave Sir *Francis Crane* 2000*l.* to eſtabliſh a houſe at *Mortlake* in *Surry*, for the manufactory of tapeſtry.

Philip ordered an army to be raiſed in the *Netherlands* to invade the *Palatinate*, and the Pope ſupplied the Emperor with money.

James was ſeized with a dangerous illneſs, which had near ended his life.

Copper money was this year firſt uſed in *England*.

James, ſolicited by his ſubjects, ſends near 3000 men to the aſſiſtance of *Frederick* count *Palatine*.

The imperial general gained a complete victory at *Prague*, and obliged the Elector and family to fly to *Holland*.

Nov. 7. The elector *Palatine* is proſcribed by the Emperor, and loſes not only his kingdom of *Bohemia*, but all his *German* territories.

Pembroke college in *Oxford* was founded this year.

James ſends an embaſſy to *Germany* to the ſeveral Princes, to endeavour to effect a peace between the two Princes engaged.

James ſolicits *Lewis* XIII. in behalf of the *Huguenots*, but could obtain nothing.

The King demands a benevolence for the defence of the *Palatinate*.

Conway is made ſecretary of ſtate, and Sir *Lionel Cranfield* lord treaſurer.

The marquis of *Buckingham* married this year, the earl of *Rutland*'s only daughter, the richeſt heireſs in the kindom.

The king feigns to take at heart the defence of the *Palatinate*.

He this year created forty five baronets.

1621, *Jan.* 30. The third parliament of this reign met, when the lord chancellor *Bacon* was convicted of bribery, fined 40,000*l.* and impriſoned during the King's pleaſure. The ſeals were taken from him, and given to Dr. *Williams*, dean of *Weſtminſter*, who was made biſhop of *Lincoln*, and afterwards archbiſhop of *York*.

The King farmed to Sir *Giles Mompeſſon* and *Francis Michel*, an excluſive patent for the ſale of gold and ſilver lace; by this privilege they had been guilty of fraud, the parliament committed them to priſon, and fined *Michel* in 1000*l.* and impriſonment for life, *Mompeſſon* made his eſcape.

In this parliament were firſt formed the parties of Court and Country.

This year licences were firſt granted for publick houſes.

Archbiſhop *Abbot* accidentally killed the keeper of his park.

Great heats ariſe in the houſe of commons,

mons, and they draw up a remonſtrance, and proteſt in vindication of their privileges.

Mar. 21. *Philip* III. king of *Spain* died, and is ſucceeded by his ſon *Philip* IV.

The houſe of lords petition againſt the making ſuch a multitude of *Scotch* and *Iriſh* lords.

The parliament again met in *November*, and inſiſted upon their privileges in freedom of ſpeech, and *James* ſent for the journal of the houſe, and tore out the leaf containing their proteſtation.

The King diſſolved the parliament by proclamation; many were confined, and the earls of *Oxford* and *Southampton* were ſent to the Tower.

Frederick count *Palatine* met with little ſucceſs, and was obliged to lay down his arms for the preſent.

The Emperor, in a diet aſſembled at *Ratiſbon*, declared *Frederick* guilty of high-treaſon, and inveſted *Maximilian* of *Bavaria*, elector *Palatine*.

Microſcopes were this year firſt made in *Germany*.

The broad ſilk manufactory from raw ſilk, introduced into *England* about this time.

The King created twenty-five baronets this year.

The King ſent lord *Digby* to *Vienna*, to endeavour to adjuſt the elector *Palatine*'s affairs.

Gondemar is inſulted by the people, for which the King orders one of the mob to be publickly whipped by the hangman.

The parliament delays granting the King money.

In *France*, *Lewis* XIII. preſſed the *Huguenots*, and inveſted *Mountauban*.

The twelve years truce being expired between *Spain* and the *United Provinces*, the Emperor and the Archduke ſtrive to amuſe *James*.

July 19. The Archduke died.

Nov. 20. The King reaſſembles the parliament, on lord *Digby*'s return from his embaſſy.

1621-2. *Jan.* 6. The parliament is diſſolved, having paſſed no other acts but the ſubſidies, and ſeveral of the members are afterwards committed to priſon.

The parliament granted the King two ſubſidies, amounting to ſomething more than 200,000*l.* to enable him to recover the *Palatinate* for his ſon-in-law, and promiſed to aſſiſt him to the utmoſt of their power, if he could not recover it by treaty.

1622. *Dulwich* college was founded this year, by *Edward Allen*, a player, for ſix men, ſix women, and twelve children.

England's exports are 2,320,436*l.* imports 2,619,315*l.* Cuſtoms of *England* outwards and inwards 168,222*l.*

Thirty two baronets were created this year.

Gage is ſent to *Rome* to forward the diſpenſations.

The impriſoned recuſants are all releaſed, and *Gondemar* boaſted that 4000 were releaſed at his interceſſion.

Lord *Vaux*, a papiſt, is permitted to raiſe 4000 men for the ſervice of the Infanta againſt the States.

The *Spaniards* takes *Heidelbergh* and *Manheim*, and beſieges *Franckendal*: the famous library at *Heidelberg* was carried to *Rome*, and put into the *Vatican*.

Sir *Richard Weſton* is ſent to *Bruſſels*, who obtained letters of intreaty from the Infanta to the Emperor's generals to proceed no farther.

1623. The King makes many ſhameful conceſſions in favour of the catholics, and ſigns the Pope's poſtills, which the king of *Spain* demands in favour of them.

Feb. 14. Prince *Charles* with the marquis of *Buckingham*, embark for *Spain*, in order to make up the match with the Infanta, and arrive at *Madrid*, *March* 6.

The prince took *Paris* in his way to *Madrid*, and paſſed incognito, where he ſaw the princeſs *Henrietta*, whom he afterwards married.

Articles of marriage are agreed on between prince *Charles* and the infanta of *Spain*.

A proclamation was iſſued, ordering all the popiſh prieſts and regulars, to depart out of *Ireland*.

Aug. Pope *Gregory* XV. died, which was a freſh obſtacle to the concluſion of the marriage, and rendered the diſpenſation void.

The fatal veſpers at *Black-Friars* on a Friday, when 100 people loſt their lives by the floor giving way under a congregation who had met to celebrate maſs.

The articles of marriage are ſworn to by the King and nineteen privy counſellors, alſo four private articles in favour of the catholic religion being tolerated.

The *Spaniſh* court endeavours to perſuade prince *Charles* to turn catholic.

Urban VIII. being choſen Pope, delayed to grant the diſpenſation.

A truce of fifteen months was concluded at *London*, between the Emperor and the *Palatinate*.

The duke of *Bavaria* was inveſted with the electoral dignity and the upper *Palatinate*.

The Pope adds new conditions to the diſpenſation of the marriage, which was ſent to the King.

The prince of *Wales* ſwears to the articles at the court of *Spain*.

The King makes a declaration in favour of the Roman-catholics.

The biſhop of *Chalcedon* came into *England* to exerciſe juriſdiction over the Catholics, and a chapel was began to be built at St. *James*'s for the Infanta's uſe.

The prince uſes artifice to leave *Madrid* without cauſing ſuſpicion in the court.

The court of *Madrid* promiſes the reſtitution of the *Palatinate*.

Sept. 12. The prince however, returns for *England* without the Infanta; and the match is abruptly broken off.

The Prince having left a proxy in the hands of the earl of *Briſtol*, the King is prevailed on by the Prince to order him not to deliver it.

The duke of *Buckingham* propoſed ſelling the crown lands, but was oppoſed by the lord keeper *Williams*.

1623-4, *Feb.* 19, A fourth parliament was called, and the proceedings in the *Spaniſh* match laid before them, who approved of the duke of *Buckingham*'s conduct.

They give the King a ſupply to declare war againſt *Spain* and the Emperor.

The aid granted to the King was three fifteenths and tenths from the laity, and four entire ſubſidies from the clergy.

Six thouſand men were ſent to the States in behalf of *Frederick*.

James puts in force the laws againſt the Popiſh recuſants, particularly againſt friars and prieſts, ſome of whom were impriſoned.

Both houſes petition againſt popery.

The commons preſented a liſt of fifty ſeven Catholics to the King, but he would not ſignify his ſentiments on this ſubject, and they did not inſiſt upon ſatisfaction.

1624. The *Dutch* torture the *Engliſh* factors at *Amboyna*, and diſpoſſeſs them of the ſpice iſlands, which the *Dutch* have kept ever ſince.

The earl of *Briſtol* returned from his embaſſy in *Spain*, and was ſent to the tower, but was ſoon after releaſed.

The favourite *Buckingham* lays the tranſactions of the marriage treaty before the houſe, by whom he was cleared.

Barbadoes was planted this year.

The *Spaniſh* ambaſſador complains of the duke of *Buckingham*, that he had reflected on the King of *Spain*'s honour, and demanded his head for ſatisfaction.

The parliament favoured the Duke's proceedings, and addreſſed the King, and adviſed him to break off the *Spaniſh* match, which he did.

The *Spaniſh* ambaſſador privately endeavoured to ruin *Buckingham* in the King's favour, and the Duke was upon the point of being diſcarded, but gets off.

The Duke and Prince accuſe *Cranfield*, lord treaſurer, who is impeached and fined in the ſum of 50,000*l.* and declared incapable of ſitting in the houſe of peers

This year the intereſt of money was reduced from ten to eight per cent.

The people expreſſed great joy at the breaking off the *Spaniſh* marriage.

Aug. A match is propoſed and concluded between prince *Charles* and the princeſs *Henrietta* of *France*, daughter of *Henry* IV. but was not conſummated till king *James*'s death.

Lewis ſends the archbiſhop of *Ambrun* to *James*.

After the treaty of marriage was ſigned the Recuſants were no longer proſecuted.

1624-5, *Feb.* Pope *Urban*'s diſpenſation arrived at *Paris*, which cauſed difficulties, and a new one is demanded.

Count *Mansfield* comes into *England*, and is made general of an army of 12,000 men, for the recovery of the *Palatinate*; but the troops being denied a paſſage through *France*, moſt of them periſhed aboard by ſickneſs before *Calais*.

Mar. 27. King *James* dies at *Theobald's*, in the 59th year of his age, and the 23d of his reign, of a tertian ague, and was interred [*May* 7] with great ſtate in *Weſtminſter* abbey, King *Charles* being chief mourner.

His wife *Anne* was the daughter of *Frederick* II. king of *Denmark*. His iſſue were *Henry*, *Robert*, who died young; *Charles*, who ſucceeded him; *Elizabeth*, who married the elector *Palatine*, from whom his preſent Majeſty's family is deſcended; alſo *Margaret*, *Mary*, and *Sophia*, who died young.

1625. Dr. *Craig*, the King's phyſician, was diſgraced, for ſaying the King was poiſoned, and the duke of *Buckingham* was accuſed for applying remedies for the King's diſeaſe

diſeaſe without the advice of the phyſicians.

In this King's reign began the cuſtom of tolling St. *Sepulchre's* bell for the priſoners in *Newgate*, the morning of execution.

Statutes in this Reign.

1 *Jac.* I. Cap. 1. Diſables biſhops from alienating or tranſferring their lands or revenues to the crown.

Cap. 4. Enacts, that the ſtatutes againſt Popiſh recuſants ſhall be put in execution.

Cap. 8. Enacts, that it ſhall be felony without the benefit of clergy to ſtab another.

Cap. 9. Inflicts a penalty of ten ſhillings on alehouſe-keepers ſuffering company to ſit tippling in their houſes.

Cap. 11. Makes it a felony to have two wives or huſbands, unleſs the huſband or wife remains ſeven years abroad, the one not knowing the other to be living.

Cap. 12. Enacts, that witchcraft, or converſing with evil ſpirits, ſhall be adjudged felony, without benefit of clergy.

Cap. 15. Contains the deſcription of a bankrupt.

Cap. 21. Stolen goods ſold or pawned ſhall not alter the property.

Cap. 27. A penalty of twenty ſhillings inflicted for deſtroying any game or pigeons.

3 *Jac.* I. Cap. 10. Enacted, that the pariſh ſhall be at the expence of ſending a priſoner to gaol, where he has no effects.

3 *Jac.* I. Cap. 13. The hunting deer or conies puniſhed with three months impriſonment and treble damages.

Cap. 15. A court of conſcience eſtabliſhed in *London* for debts under forty ſhillings.

4 *Jac.* I. Cap. 13. An act for draining the fens in the iſle of *Ely*.

7 *Jac.* I. An act for founding *Chelſea* college under certain regulations.

Cap. 5. Juſtices of peace and conſtables ſued for doing their duty, ſhall have double coſts.

Cap. 11. Makes the qualification for killing the game forty pounds *per ann.* and inflicts further puniſhments on offenders.

Cap. 12. No book-debt ſhall be given in evidence for goods delivered above a year before the action brought.

Cap. 13. A penalty of ten pounds and treble damages given for hunting deer in parks.

21 *Jac.* I. Cap. 2. No concealed lands ſhall be recovered by the crown, unleſs the King had a title within ſixty years.

Cap. 3. All unlawful monopolies and diſpenſations for penal laws ſhall be void.

Cap. 4. Informations on penal ſtatutes ſhall be laid in the county where the offence was committed.

Cap. 12. Actions for words ſhall be brought within two years. Actions of treſpaſs, aſſault, battery, wounding or impriſonment, within four years, and actions on the caſe, actions of account, debt, *detinue*, *replevin*, and *quare clauſum fregit*, within ſix years.

Writs of *formedon*, and all entries into lands, ſhall be made within twenty years after the title accrues.

Cap. 20. None ſhall profanely ſwear or curſe, on pain of paying one ſhilling for every offence. *A ſubſequent ſtatute makes it two ſhillings.*

Cap. 23. No ſuit ſhall be removed out of an inferior court after iſſue joined, where the demand is not above five pounds.

Cap. 26. Enacts, that it ſhall be felony to levy a fine, or ſuffer a recovery in the name of another.

Cap. 27. Enacted, that where a woman ſhall conceal the death of her baſtard child, ſhe ſhall be adjudged to have murdered it.

Cap. 32. Enacted, that the river *Thames* ſhall be made navigable to *Oxford*.

CHARLES I.

1625. Mar. 27. CHARLES I. the third, but only ſurviving ſon of king *James* I. by the lady *Anne*, daughter of *Frederick* II. king of *Denmark*, ſucceeded to the crown on the demiſe of his father.

May 11. King *Charles's* marriage with the princeſs *Henrietta-Maria*, youngeſt daughter of *Henry* IV. of *France*, was ſolemnized at *Paris*, the duke of *Chevereux* acting as the King's proxy.

June 13. The Queen landed at *Dover*, where ſhe was met by his Majeſty, and conducted the ſame day to *Canterbury*, where the marriage was conſummated that night.

June 16. Their Majeſties arrived in *London*.

A great plague at this time in *London*, which ſwept away 35,417 perſons.

Buckingham became a favourite with the new King.

June

tunnage and poundage, the parliament was diſſolved without paſſing one act; the ſame day the earl of *Briſtol* was again committed to the Tower, and the earl of *Arundel* confined to his own houſe.

The peers employed their good offices to reconcile the King and commons, and petitioned him to allow the parliament to ſit longer.

A proclamation was iſſued not to preach upon the points of Arminianiſm either for or againſt them.

June 30. A declaration iſſued, containing the cauſes of his Majeſty's diſſolving the two laſt parliaments.

An order of council iſſued for levying tunnage and poundage, till confirmed to the King by parliament.

The King raiſed money by ſale of the crown lands, by loans and by ſhip money.

There were earthquakes in different parts of the kingdom, but did little damage.

July 1. The King diſmiſſed the Queen's *French* ſervants, which occaſioned a war with *France*.

July 5. He ordered a general faſt to be held.

Charles raiſed the ſailors wages from fourteen to twenty ſhillings a month.

A commiſſion was iſſued to muſter and arm the militia.

This year died the learned *Lancelot Andrews*, biſhop of *Winchester*.

The king of *Denmark*, *Charles*'s uncle, was defeated by count *Tilly*, which obliged the King to raiſe money by loans to aſſiſt him.

The Papiſts contributed freely to the loan, but the Puritans did not.

Oct. A fleet ſent to the relief of the *Rochellers* was diſperſed by ſtorms.

Gentlemen were committed for refuſing to pay the money required of them, by way of loan, for the King's ſervice; and ſome of the inferior ſort were preſſed for ſoldiers on their refuſal.

In order to fit out a fleet, the maritime towns were commanded by council to equip a certain number of veſſels. The city of *London* was rated at twenty ſhips.

Chief juſtice *Crew* was removed, on account of oppoſing the loan, and his place was given to Sir *Nicholas Hyde*.

Soldiers were quartered in private houſes.

The doctrine of paſſive obedience was preached by Dr. *Sibthorp*, and archbiſhop *Abbot* was ſuſpended for refuſing to licence his ſermons.

The parliament aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*.

1626-7. A letter was publiſhed at the calling of this parliament, under the title of *A Speech without Doors*.

1627. The king of *France* broke the treaty of peace, and ſeized on 120 *Engliſh* ſhips.

Charles declared to his council the cauſe of his making war with *France*.

March 31. The commons petitioned againſt recuſants.

April 3. The commons reſolve that no freeman ought to be confined by command from the King or privy council, unleſs by due courſe or warrant of law.

The King ſent a meſſage to the commons, that he was willing to acquieſce to any bill for the freedom of the ſubject, upon which the commons voted him five ſubſidies, and returned directly upon the grievances.

June 27. The duke of *Buckingham*, with 100 ſail of ſhips of all ſorts, and 7000 land forces on board, ſet ſail from *Portſmouth*, for the city of *Rochelle* in *France*, where being refuſed admittance, he landed on the iſle of *Ree*, but not being able to make himſelf maſter of the fort *La Prée*, he returned to *England* in *November*, with ſome diſgrace, having loſt one third of his troops without effecting any thing.

In this commiſſion to *Buckingham*, it was expreſſed that this expedition was to reſtore the king of *Bohemia* and his family.

Sir *John Elliott*, and ſeveral other gentlemen petitioned for their releaſe, and brought their *Habeas Corpus*, but were remanded to priſon.

Numberleſs complaints were raiſed againſt the government and the duke of *Buckingham*.

The Duke fearful of being accuſed, was the firſt that propoſed calling a parliament.

1627-8, *Jan.* An order of council was iſſued to releaſe all gentlemen who were impriſoned on account of the loan, twenty-ſeven of which were choſen as repreſentatives to ſerve in the parliament, and the loan was diſcontinued.

His Majeſty demands ſupplies.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* in a ſpeech to the houſe adviſed them to go upon the ſupplies.

The commons petition concerning the billeting of ſoldiers and redreſs of grievances. Alſo a petition of right, which they inſiſted upon preſenting as a bill.

A parliament was ſummoned to meet the 17th of *March*.

March 17. The third parliament of this reign met, and preferred a petition of right

right to his Majeſty, praying *that no loan or tax might be levied but by conſent of parliament.* 2. *That no man might be impriſoned but by legal proceſs.* 3. *That ſoldiers might not be quartered on people againſt their wills.* 4. *That no commiſſions be granted for executing martial law.* To which the King anſwered, *I will that right be done according to the laws and cuſtoms of the realm.*

This and the following year a great number of baronets were created.

1628, *April* 17. A fleet under the command of the earl of *Denbigh*, ſet ſail from *Plymouth*, for the relief of *Rochelle*, but returned without effecting any thing.

The King hindered the houſe from adjourning to *Eaſter*, and preſſed the commons for a ſupply.

The commons reſolved that ſupplies and grievances go hand in hand.

The King ſent a threatening meſſage to the commons, which did him much injury.

April 28. He ſent for both houſes to *Whitehall*, and made a ſpeech to them by the Lord Keeper.

Many meſſages paſſed between the King and the houſe of commons, concerning the ſupplies, grievances, and the petition of right.

The houſe made reſolves againſt the duke of *Buckingham*, archbiſhop *Laud* and *Neile*.

The King acquainted both houſes that the commiſſion for raiſing money was canceſſed.

June 7. Both houſes addreſſed his Majeſty for a fuller anſwer to their *petition of right*, whereupon they received this ſatisfactory anſwer, *viz. Soit fait comme il eſt deſiré.*

The commons in this ſeſſions fell upon Dr. *Manwaring*, for his arbitrary doctrines, and he was ſentenced to be impriſoned, and ſuſpended for three years, fined 1000*l.* and to make his ſubmiſſion, which he did with tears.

June 18. Dr. *Lamb* being miſtaken for a dependant of the duke of *Buckingham*'s, was murdered by the *London* mob, for which the city was afterwards fined.

June 26. The commons being about to remonſtrate againſt his Majeſty's receiving tunnage and poundage, the King came to the houſe of peers, and having paſſed the act confirming the rights and liberties of the ſubject, (as above demanded) and two other acts, whereby the clergy and laity reſpectively granted five entire ſubſidies, &c. the parliament was prorogued to the 20th of *October*, and then by proclamation to the 10th of *January* following.

Soon after the prorogation of parliament, the King publiſhed ſeveral proclamations, one to ſuppreſs Dr. *Manwaring*'s ſermons, another to apprehend the biſhop of *Chalcedon* and all the *Romiſh* prieſts and jeſuits, who were taken and ſent to *Newgate*.

The King appointed commiſſioners to compound with the Recuſants.

Sir *Richard Weſton*, a known Papiſt, was made lord treaſurer, and afterwards earl of *Portland*.

Dr. *Laud* was tranſlated from *Bath* and *Wells* to the biſhoprick of *London*.

Dr. *Montague*, who had given offence by his book, was promoted to the ſee of *Chicheſter*.

Aug. The duke of *Buckingham* being at *Portſmouth*, equipping another fleet for the relief of *Rochelle*, was ſtabbed by *John Felton*, a diſcontented lieutenant.

Sept. 8. The fleet ſet ſail for *Rochelle*, under the command of *Robert* earl of *Lindſey*, but was obliged to return without effecting any thing; *Rochelle* was taken, and out of 15,000 perſons in the city, only 5000 remained alive, being ſtarved with famine.

Charles cauſed the thirty-nine articles of the church of *England* to be publiſhed.

The court endeavoured to gain the favour of the parliament.

Several merchants refuſing to pay tunnage and poundage, were committed by the privy council, and their goods ſeized.

Mr. *Chambers* being committed for refuſing to pay the duty of tunnage and poundage, brought his *Habeas Corpus*, and was admitted to bail.

Nov. 19. *John Felton* was executed at *Tyburn*, and hanged in chains, for the murder of the duke of *Buckingham*.

1628-9, *Jan.* 20. The parliament met, and fell immediately upon their grievances.

Jan. 21. The King made a ſpeech to both houſes, declaring he did not claim tunnage and poundage *as of right*, but, *de bene eſſe*, and deſired it might be ſettled on him, as on his anceſtors.

They ſolicited the King to proclaim a faſt, and preſented an addreſs of apology for their preferring the affairs of religion to any other article of buſineſs.

The commons proceed again on their grievances, and debate concerning the increaſe of Arminians and Papiſts. And Mr. *Pym* moved, that a covenant might

be take, to maintain their religion and rights.

The commons declare they will proceed upon religion before the bill of tunnage and poundage.

Mr. *Oliver Cromwell* informed the houſe of the biſhop of *Winchester*'s countenancing Popery.

The officers of the cuſtoms being queſtioned for detaining the goods of parliament men, for tunnage and poundage, the King ſent the commons a meſſage, that what the officers did, was by his order.

The commons vote the ſeizing Mr. *Rolles*'s goods a breach of priviledge.

Jan. 28. The King forbid the commons to meddle with religous matters.

March 2. The ſpeaker being called upon to read a remonſtrance, and put the queſtion, ſaid he dared not, the King having commanded the contrary; and endeavouring to leave the chair, was held in by force, and the doors locked, till a proteſtation was read, "That whoever ſhould bring in innovations in religion, or ſeek to bring in Popery or Arminianiſm; and whoever ſhould adviſe the taking of tunnage or poundage, not granted by parliament, or that ſhould pay the ſame, ſhould be accounted enemies to the kingdom."

The King ſent for the ſerjeant of the houſe, but he was detained, the doors being locked. Then he ſent the gentleman-uſher of the black rod with a meſſage, but he was denied admittance, till the proteſt was read; after which the houſe in confuſion adjourned to a certain day.

March 5. Warrants were iſſued by the privy council for ſeizing the riotous members of the commons: and Mr. *Hollet*, Mr. *Coriton*, Mr. *John Elliot*, and Mr. *Valentine*, appearing before the council, refuſed to anſwer for what was ſaid or done in the houſe, and were thereupon committed cloſe priſoners to the Tower.

March 10. The King came to the houſe of peers, and in a ſpeech declared, that the ſeditious behaviour of ſome of the commons obliged him to diſſolve the parliament, though he commended the behaviour of ſome members of that houſe.

The parliament was diſſolved after he had made his ſpeech, without ſending for the commons up, or any one act paſſed this ſeſſion.

The King publiſhed a declaration, with his reaſons for diſſolving this parliament.

March 18. *Charles-James*, prince of *Great Britain*, born, baptized and died.

1692. A proclamation wherein his Majeſty declared, *he ſhould account it preſumption in any to preſcribe to him the time for calling a parliament.*

The marquis of *Huntley*, *&c.* being proclaimed rebels in *Scotland*, fled into *England*.

May 29. Peace with *France* proclaimed.

Reſolutions of the judges, concerning the proſecution of parliament-men, for miſdemeanors committed in the houſe, *&c.*

An information exhibited in the Star-chamber againſt the members in cuſtody, *viz.* Sir *John Elliot*, *Denzil Holles*, *Benjamin Valentine*, *Walter Long*, *William Coriton*, *William Strode*, *John Selden*, Sir *Miles Hobart*, and Sir *Peter Hayman*, for their undutiful ſpeeches and actions in the late parliament.

Mr. *Huntley*, a parſon in *Kent*, ſummoned before the high commiſſion court, for refuſing to preach a viſitation ſermon.

Trinity Term. The members of parliament who were committed, brought their *Hab. Corpora*, to be admitted to bail.

Mich. Term. The parliament-men were offered to be bailed by the court, on giving ſecurity for their good behaviour, which they refuſed.

Upon an information in the King's bench, they plead to the juriſdiction of the court, but were over-ruled, and afterwards adjudged to be impriſoned during the King's pleaſure. Being offered to be releaſed on their ſubmiſſion, they refuſed; and Sir *John Elliot*, with ſome others of them, died in priſon.

The King propoſed queſtions to the judges concerning the impriſoned members.

A writing was publiſhed, entitled *A propoſal for his Majeſty's ſervice, to bridle the impertinency of parliaments*, which was declared in the Star-chamber to be a ſeditious libel.

The King's revenue decreaſing, he enforced the levying of tunnage and poundage, and gave ſtrict orders to have the militia, both horſe and foot armed.

An order was iſſued for raiſing money, by compounding with recuſants, and a commiſſion for confirming defective titles.

The King being much ſtreightened for money, his miniſters propoſed many projects, ridiculous, ſcandalous, and grievous, the blame of which fell upon the King and the profit to others, inſomuch that of 200,000*l.* drawn by theſe means, ſcarce 1500*l.* came to the King.

This year died *George Carew*, earl of *Totneſs*, commander in the *Iriſh* wars under

under queen *Elizabeth*; and *John Speed*, the hiſtorian.

1630, *April* 12. Dr. *Laud*, biſhop of *London*, made chancellor of *Oxford*.

For the better ſettling of the church government, the King gave inſtructions to the biſhops againſt the Preſbyterians.

May 29. A ſecond ſon was born to king *Charles*, baptized by biſhop *Laud* the 27th of *June*, and named *Charles*, afterwards king of *England*.

A bright ſtar appeared, and ſhone all that day.

Dr. *Leighton*, a *Scotchman*, proſecuted for publiſhing a book, intitled, *An Appeal to the Parliament*; *or*, *a Plea againſt Prelacy*; for which he was ſentenced to have his ears cut off, his noſe ſlit, &c. which was executed upon him after his having long refuſed to make any ſubmiſſion.

The corporation for buying in impropriations, to be beſtowed on preaching miniſters, diſſolved for breach of truſt.

The monopolies of ſalt, ſoap, leather, coals, pins, &c. were deemed great ſtretches of the prerogative alſo, and nothing but the laſt neceſſity could juſtify theſe methods of raiſing money, to which the King was reduced by the commons refuſing him any ſupply, even for the ſupport of his houſhold.

The King ordered tunnage and poundage to be levied with great rigour.

Alderman *Chambers*, one of thoſe that refuſed to pay tunnage and poundage, was proſecuted in the Star-chamber, for ſaying merchants were more ſcrewed up and wronged in *England*, than in *Turkey*, and fined in 2000*l*.

July. The marquis of *Hamilton* was ſent to the aſſiſtance of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, king of *Sweden*, againſt the Emperor, in order to recover the *Palatinate*, for the prince *Palatine*, with 6000 men.

Nov. 27. Peace proclaimed with *Spain*.

The abovementioned Mr. *Huntley* brought his action againſt ſeveral members of the high commiſſion court, whereupon the King commanded the judges not to proceed againſt them; but the judges repreſenting that it was againſt law, to exempt the commiſſioners from anſwering *Huntley*'s action, his Majeſty deſiſted.

Laud in the conſecrating of St. *Catherine Cree* church, made many innovations in the ſervice.

The King's ordinary revenues not ſufficing, he raiſed money by compounding with thoſe who had neglected to receive the honour of knighthood; thoſe that were worth fifteen pounds a year were to be made knights; theſe compoſitions brought the King above 100,000*l*. to his treaſury.

1631, *April* 25. *Mervin* lord *Audley*, earl of *Caſtlehaven*, convicted of ſodomy and of aſſiſting in a rape on his own lady, for which he was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, *May* 14, and two of his ſervants hanged at *Tyburn*, *July* 6.

The King repaired the cathedral church of St. *Paul*, which had been burnt.

One hundred thouſand pounds was collected this year, by Dr. *Laud* biſhop of *London*, towards the repairing and adorning the cathedral of St. *Paul*.

Sir *Robert Cotton*, the great antiquary, and founder of the *Cotton* library, died this year.

Sir *Giles Arlington*, ſentenced by the high commiſſion court, to pay 12,000*l*. for marrying his niece, and to give 20,000*l*. ſecurity not to cohabit, or be in private with her.

Nov. 4. The lady *Mary*, eldeſt daughter to king *Charles*, born, who afterwards married the prince of *Orange*.

Nov. 28. A court of chivalry was erected for a trial by combat, between the lord *Rea* and *David Ramſey*, Eſq.

Three doctors in divinity of the univerſity of *Oxford*, were expelled for preaching againſt Arminianiſm, and others were turned out of their offices.

1632, *Eaſter Term*. An information was brought againſt the city of *London*, for a riot in *June* 1628, wherein Dr. *John Lamb* was killed, and none of the offenders taken; the city confeſſing the offence, was fined 1500 marks.

Part of *London* bridge burnt down.

Nov. 6. *Guſtavus Adolphus*, king of *Sweden*, killed at the battle of *Lutzingen*.

Nov. 29. The king of *Bohemia* died, having had iſſue by the princeſs *Elizabeth*, daughter of king *James* I. ſix ſons and five daughters, on the youngeſt of which daughters, the princeſs *Sophia*, and her iſſue, the crown of *England* was ſettled by parliament, on failure of iſſue of queen *Anne*.

Counſellor *Sherfield* proſecuted for breaking a church window in *Saliſbury*, on which the hiſtory of the creation was painted, out of his zeal againſt popery, for which he was fined 500*l*. by the Star-chamber.

Dec. 2. King *Charles* fell ill of the ſmall-pox.

The lord *Wentworth* made deputy of *Ireland*.

Monopolies were granted to raiſe money. The King incorporated the ſoap-boilers, by which he gained 10,000*l.* he alſo incorporated the ſtarch-makers; and a contract was made between the maſter of this company and the King, for them to pay into the Exchequer the firſt year 1500*l.* the ſecond 2500*l.* and then 3500*l.* yearly.

A proclamation was iſſued, commanding all lords and gentlemen to reſide upon their eſtates.

The Star-chamber exerciſed great rigour, in order to raiſe money.

The King gained Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, and made him preſident of the council of *York*.

1633, *May* 13. The King ſet out for *Scotland*, attended by Dr. *Laud*, biſhop of *London*, *&c.* and arrived at *Edinburgh* the 15th of *June*.

June 18. The King crowned at *Holy-rood* houſe, by Dr. *Spotſwood* archbiſhop of St. *Andrews*.

June 20. The *Scotch* parliament met, and were diſſolved the 28th of *June* with ſome diſguſt; and afterwards the lord *Balmerino*, and ſome other members, were proſecuted for high treaſon.

They granted him the largeſt ſubſidy that had ever been given to any king of *Scotland*, which was thirty ſhillings on every pound worth of land for ſix years; and alſo the ſixteenth penny of all annual rents or intereſt of money for ſix years.

The King paſſed two acts in the *Scottiſh* parliament: the one an act concerning the King's prerogative, and the habit of the clergy; the other ratified and improved all the ſtatutes which had been made concerning the liberties and franchiſes of the true church of God, and of the religion at preſent profeſſed in the kingdom.

Theſe acts produced great heats and diſcontent in the nation.

The King erected *Edinburgh* into a biſhoprick, created the archbiſhop of St. *Andrews* chancellor of the kingdom, and admitted ſeveral other prelates to ſeats in the privy council.

July 20. The King arrived at *Greenwich* from *Scotland*.

Aug. 3. The archbiſhop of *Canterbury* died.

Sept. 19. Dr. *Laud*, biſhop of *London*, tranſlated to the ſee of *Canterbury*.

Oct. 15. King *Charles*'s third ſon born at *Somerſet-houſe*, and baptized by the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* on the 24th of the ſame month, by the name of *James*, afterwards king *James* II.

Oct. 18. The declaration for allowing wakes (or the feaſts of dedication of churches) and other lawful ſports and recreations, after divine ſervice on Sundays, revived, and ordered to be read in churches.

The Puritans were perſecuted in *England*, and the biſhop of *Wincheſter* appointed an oath, to be taken by the church-wardens, that none might eſcape their enquiry.

1633-4, *Feb.* 3. To congratulate the King on the birth of prince *James*, and ſhew their deteſtation of *Pryn*'s libel, the four inns of court preſented their Majeſties with a maſque at *Whitehall*.

Mr. *Pryn* proſecuted in the Star-chamber, for publiſhing his book called *Hiſtriomaſtix*, being a libel on the adminiſtration for ſuffering and countenancing plays, maſquerades, *&c.* *Pryn* was fined 5000*l.* expelled the univerſity of *Oxford*, and *Lincoln's-inn*, diſabled to profeſs the law, to ſtand twice on the pillory, loſe his ears, and remain a priſoner for life; whereupon he obtained the name of *Cato*.

Mr. *Selden* maintained the ſovereignty of the crown of *England* in the *Britiſh* ſeas, againſt *Hugo Grotius*.

1634, *May* 5. For maintaining the ſovereignty of the narrow ſeas, writs were iſſued to the ports and maritime counties for fitting out ſhips; whereupon the city of *London* petitioned againſt them, as being exempt by their ancient privileges; but they were obliged to ſubmit, and the other ports ſubmitted by their example.

Their Majeſties made a progreſs this year through the north of *England*, and were ſplendidly entertained by the earl of *Newcaſtle*, and the northern nobility.

Aug. 6. Mr. *Noy*, attorney-general, who was deemed the contriver of the writs for levying ſhip-money, died.

Sept. 3. Lord chief juſtice *Coke*, died.

Archbiſhop *Laud* endeavoured to reduce the church to an univerſal conformity and regular order, but met with great oppoſition.

Laud impoſed, upon the *Walloon* and *French* churches, a liturgy which they did not approve; 140 of theſe families went into *Holland* and were received kindly, and exempted from exciſe and paying houſe rent for ſeven years; they taught the *Dutch* the managing of the woollen manufactory, which has been of bad conſequence

quence to *England*. Thouſands of families retired to *New England*.

The ſtate of *Ireland* was reſtored and eſtabliſhed by the lord deputy *Wentworth*, and a canon was paſſed in the convocation there, for an agreement between the churches of *England* and *Ireland*, in the profeſſion of the ſame chriſtian faith, by receiving the book of articles of religion agreed in the *Engliſh* convocation, held at *London*, in the year 1562.

The *Scotch* Puritans began this year to form deſigns againſt the government.

The *Swedes*, who had over-run great part of *Germany*, were entirely defeated by the *Imperialiſts*, under the command of the duke of *Lorrain*.

This year died Sir *Sanders Duncome*, who brought into *England* the uſe of ſedan chairs.

1635. Old *Parr* was preſented to the King, being 152 years of age, and in perfect health; he died at *London* the 15th of *November*. He was born in the reign of king *Edward* IV. and had lived in the reigns of eight kings and queens of *England*.

May. A great fleet was fitted out this ſummer, under the command of the earl of *Lindſey*, conſiſting of forty ſail of men of war; and another of twenty ſail, under the command of the earl of *Eſſex*, vice-admiral, to maintain the dominion of the narrow ſeas.

The writs for ſhip-money were this year enlarged, and extended to the inland as well as the maritime counties and towns, which met with great oppoſition, and created a general diſguſt, though the whole ſum levied by theſe writs amounted but to 236,000*l.*

An office was erected for licenſing the King's ſubjects to travel, on payment of a ſmall ſum to the crown.

July 26. Another office to receive the forfeitures incurred by profane curſing and ſwearing.

The King renewed a former commiſſion to confirm defective titles to ſuch as held lands of the crown; the proprietors were forced to compound, and give money to ſecure their lands.

Nov. 1. Penalties levied on thoſe who drew exceſſive carriages, to the deſtruction of the highways.

A proclamation to reſtrain the great reſort of the nobility and gentry of the city of *London*, which was found to impoveriſh the country, and increaſe the infections in the city. And an information was exhibited in the Star-chamber againſt ſeven lords, ſixty baronets and knights, and againſt above one hundred gentlemen, for non-obſervance of this act of ſtate.

An order againſt the increaſe of hackney-coaches, which did not ply in the ſtreets till the firſt year of this reign.

Dec. 28. The princeſs *Elizabeth*, ſecond daughter to king *Charles*, born, and chriſtened the 2d of *January* following.

Charles prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, accompanied by his brother, prince *Rupert*, arrived in *England*, to ſolicit his reſtoration to the *Palatinate*.

1635-6, *March* 6. Dr. *Juxon*, biſhop of *London*, made lord treaſurer, which gave offence to the Puritans and lay-nobility. No churchman had enjoyed this poſt ſince *Henry* VII's time, in leſs than nine years he lodged 900,000*l.* in the Exchequer.

1636, *March* 26. Mr. *Selden*'s book, aſſerting the *Engliſh* ſovereignty of the narrow ſeas, and ſhewing the cuſtom of levying ſhip-money by former kings, without aſſent of parliament, ordered to be kept, one of them in the council-cheſt, another in the Exchequer, and a third in the court of Admiralty.

The King increaſed the royal navy, and built a man of war called the Royal Sovereign, then eſteemed the largeſt ſhip in the world.

The King prohibited all foreigners fiſhing upon the coaſts or ſeas of *Great Britain* or *Ireland*.

The plague raged in *London* this year, which occaſioned the adjournment of part of *Trinity-term*, by proclamation.

The earl of *Northumberland* being made admiral, commanded a fleet of ſixty men of war, and fell upon the *Dutch* fleet as they were fiſhing on the *Engliſh* coaſts; whereupon the *Dutch* pay the King 30,000*l.* for permiſſion to fiſh this year; and agreed upon an annual tribute for the future.

The King raiſed 30,000*l.* by commiſſion, to enquire concerning depopulations and converſions of arable lands to paſture, ſince the 10th year of *Elizabeth*.

A heavy fine was impoſed on Sir *Anthony Roper*; and others, to avoid the ſame, compounded with the King.

Mr. *Richard Chambers*, a citizen of *London*, and others, diſputing the legality of ſhip-money, the opinion of the twelve judges was demanded by the King, who unanimouſly gave their opinions under their hands, that the levying it was lawful.

The

The city petitioned againſt ſhip-money, which the King would not give up, and cauſed the judges opinion to be publiſhed. *Laud* ſtrenouſly promoted this tax.

Mr. *Hampden* refuſed to pay the tax of ſhip-money, and choſe rather to be condemned than pay voluntarily, he thinking it illegal.

The archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, claimed a right of viſiting the two univerſities, *jure metropolitico*, which being diſputed by the univerſities, was confirmed to him by the determination of the King himſelf, *July* 21.

Aug. 29. The Archbiſhop, as chancellor of *Oxford*, invited the King and Queen, the elector *Palatine*, his brother prince *Rupert*, *&c.* to an academical entertainment, which they accepted.

Dec. 20. A declaration was iſſued at *Edinburgh*, for the obſervation of a liturgy in *Scotland*.

Dec. 22. *Ferdinand* II. emperor of *Germany*, died, was ſucceeded by his ſon *Ferdinand*, king of *Hungary*; to whom king *Charles* applied for the reſtoration of the *Palatinate* to his nephew, but in vain.

1636-7, *March* 17. The princeſs *Anne*, the King's third daughter, born. She died before ſhe was four years of age.

1637, *April* 30. A proclamation was iſſued to reſtrain the Puritans, who refuſed to ſubmit to the diſcipline of the church, from tranſporting themſelves to *New-England*, and other parts of *America*: and an order of council was publiſhed, prohibiting all non-conformiſt miniſters to tranſport themſelves without licence from the biſhops of *London* and *Canterbury*; but ſuch numbers of diſſenters did however tranſport themſelves to *New-England*, that they have caſt off all ſubjection to the church of *England*, in that colony, ever ſince.

The laws of uniformity continued to be put in execution in *England*, by archbiſhop *Laud*.

The King ſent into *Scotland* a book of canons, enjoining a conformity to the liturgy.

Trinity Term, *June* 14. *Henry Burton*, bachelor of divinity, *William Pryn*, the diſaffected barriſter, and Dr. *Baſtwick*, a phyſician, neither of them eminent in their profeſſions, but violent incendiaries, were convicted in the Star-chamber, of compoſing ſeveral ſeditious libels, and ſentenced to be pilloried, and loſe their ears; to be fined 5000*l.* each, to be impriſoned for life: they were ever afterwards looked upon as confeſſors for *The good old Cauſe*.

John Lilburn, a book-binder, was convicted, in the Star-chamber, of publiſhing and diſperſing ſeditious libels, fined 5000*l.* and ſentenced to be pilloried and whipped from the *Fleet* priſon to *Weſtminſter-hall*. He was impriſoned for three years, and upon the turn of the times he was releaſed, and became an officer of note in the rebel army; but oppoſing *Cromwell* afterwards, he was thrown into priſon, where he died a Quaker.

July 1. The opinion of the judges, as to the juriſdiction of the eccleſiaſtical courts.

Biſhop *Williams* convicted in the Star-chamber, of tampering with the King's witneſſes, in a cauſe between Sir *John Mounſon* and *Prigeon*, fined 10,000*l.* to the King, and 1000 marks to *Mounſon*, ſuſpended *ab officio & beneficio*, and impriſoned during the King's pleaſure.

The Biſhop was afterwards convicted of libelling the privy-council, and fined 10000*l.* more.

July 23. The book of common prayer, compoſed for the church of *Scotland*, being this day appointed to be read by the dean of *Edinburgh*, in his ſurplice, at St. *Giles*'s; he was interrupted, and had a ſtool thrown at his head: and it was with ſome difficulty that the magiſtrates of *Edinburgh* diſperſed the mob; after which the ſervice was read through, in that and the reſt of the churches in *Edinburgh*; but the biſhop of *Edinburgh* was in danger of being murdered, in his return to his houſe.

Sept. The *Scotch* Preſbyterians preſented a petition to the privy council againſt the ſervice book.

1637-8, *Feb.* 19. An inſurrection in *Edinburgh* by the Preſbyterians.

The *Scots* throw off their allegiance, and enter into a covenant or aſſociation againſt the government, which they compelled all people to ſubſcribe. Archbiſhop *Spotſwood*, and ſeveral other *Scotch* biſhops fled into *England*.

The King ſent a proclamation into *Scotland* of a doubtful meaning, to appeaſe the tumults.

The malecontents proteſt againſt the King's proclamation, and cauſed it, in defiance of the council, to be read at *Stirling*, *Lithgow*, and *Edinburgh*.

They formed themſelves into four tables (as they termed it) to manage their affairs, which was done at their devotions.

They cauſed an oath to be adminiſtered to all thoſe who ſigned the covenant.

1638,

1638, *April*. The caſe of ſhip-money, between the King and Mr. *Hampden*, was argued before all the judges of *England* in the Exchequer chamber; and Mr. *Hampden* was caſt. He was adjudged to pay twenty ſhillings, being the ſum he was charged with, towards fitting out a fleet for the guard of the ſeas.

May 20. The marquis of *Hamilton* was ſent to *Scotland* to appeaſe the tumults there, under the title of high commiſſioner, who was received with great coldneſs and little reſpect.

He offered three propoſitions to the malecontents.

1. The King to redreſs their grievances.

2. Their returning to their former obedience.

3. That they ſhould renounce and deliver up their late covenant.

In anſwer to which they demanded,

1. An aſſembly and parliament.

2. They could not return to his Majeſty's obedience, having never departed from it.

3. That they would ſooner renounce their baptiſm than their covenant.

They ſet new guards upon the caſtle at *Edinburgh*, doubled the watch, and hearing the high commiſſioner was to have divine ſervice performed at *Holyrood* houſe, they ſent him word, that whoever ſhould read the *Engliſh* ſervice in that chapel, ſhould never more read, and that there were 1000 men ready to diſturb it.

June 28. The King's proclamation was read at *Edinburgh*, declaring his reſolution to maintain the true Proteſtant religion, and not to preſs the obſervations of the canons and book of common prayer, but in a legal way, and enjoining them to return to their allegiance.

July. Marquis *Hamilton* was ſuſpected of double dealing, and of privately encouraging the covenanters: he returned into *England*.

Aug. 8. Having perſuaded his Majeſty to diſcharge the ſervice book and canons, he went again to *Edinburgh*; but the covenanters not being ſatisfied with theſe conceſſions, he returned into *England*.

The high commiſſioner offered eleven propoſitions, which were rejected.

Sept. 22. The marquis of *Hamilton* went to *Scotland* again with further conceſſions, and called a parliament, and general aſſembly.

Oct. 24. The biſhops were cited by the Preſbytery of *Edinburgh*, to appear as criminals at the next general aſſembly, to be held at *Glaſgow*, the 21ſt of *November*. The aſſembly met the 21ſt, and conſiſted of 260 commiſſioners, ſome of theſe members could neither read or write, and yet they were to judge of hereſy, and condemn *Arminius*'s tenets.

Oct. 31. *Mary de Medicis*, the Queen's mother, arrived from *France*.

Nov. 29. The general aſſembly acting in a moſt ſeditious and riotous manner, and rejecting the King's authority, were diſſolved by the Marquis: they continued to ſit however, declaring, *They would not deſert the work of the Lord, and that to interrupt their ſitting, was to contramand and prejudge the prerogative of Jeſus Chriſt, and the liberties of the kirk.*

The aſſembly paſſed many acts, among which were, an act condemning the ſervice book.

An act condemning the book of canons.

An act condemning the high commiſſion.

Two acts containing the depoſition and excommunication of fourteen biſhops.

An act againſt thoſe who ſpeak or write againſt the covenant, or the aſſembly, and many others againſt the high commiſſion.

The aſſembly declared epiſcopacy to be aboliſhed, by the confeſſion of 1580. The high commiſſioner hearing it, made haſte and publiſhed a quite different one, wherein he endeavoured to prove that epiſcopacy ſubſiſted in 1580.

The Preſbyterians ſet up one *Mitcheſſon*, a female impoſtor, who affirmed that God ſpake through her; that it was revealed unto her by God, *that the covenant was appropriated by heaven*.

Dec. 31. The marquis of *Hamilton* finding the tumults increaſed, returned to *England*.

1638-9, *Feb*. 20. The *Scots* reſolve upon a war, and raiſed an army under *Leſley*, whom they ſent for from the *German* wars. They made themſelves maſters of of *Edinburgh*, and ſeize the *regalia*, and the King's magazines of arms, &c. telling the people they were to expect popery and bondage, if they did not now quit themſelves like men: and they addreſſed themſelves to the *French* king as their ſovereign, deſiring his protection.

The King ſummoned the nobility to attend him at *York* the firſt of *April* following, each with as many horſe as he could raiſe, and to inform the court within a fortnight, of the number that could be brought.

The

tunnage and poundage, the parliament was diſſolved without paſſing one act; the ſame day the earl of *Briſtol* was again committed to the Tower, and the earl of *Arundel* confined to his own houſe.

The peers employed their good offices to reconcile the King and commons, and petitioned him to allow the parliament to ſit longer.

A proclamation was iſſued not to preach upon the points of Arminianiſm either for or againſt them.

June 30. A declaration iſſued, containing the cauſes of his Majeſty's diſſolving the two laſt parliaments.

An order of council iſſued for levying tunnage and poundage, till confirmed to the King by parliament.

The King raiſed money by ſale of the crown lands, by loans and by ſhip money.

There were earthquakes in different parts of the kingdom, but did little damage.

July 1. The King diſmiſſed the Queen's *French* ſervants, which occaſioned a war with *France*.

July 5. He ordered a general faſt to be held.

Charles raiſed the ſailors wages from fourteen to twenty ſhillings a month.

A commiſſion was iſſued to muſter and arm the militia.

This year died the learned *Lancelot Andrews*, biſhop of *Winchester*.

The king of *Denmark*, *Charles*'s uncle, was defeated by count *Tilly*, which obliged the King to raiſe money by loans to aſſiſt him.

The Papiſts contributed freely to the loan, but the Puritans did not.

Oct. A fleet ſent to the relief of the *Rochellers* was diſperſed by ſtorms.

Gentlemen were committed for refuſing to pay the money required of them, by way of loan, for the King's ſervice; and ſome of the inferior ſort were preſſed for ſoldiers on their refuſal.

In order to fit out a fleet, the maritime towns were commanded by council to equip a certain number of veſſels. The city of *London* was rated at twenty ſhips.

Chief juſtice *Crew* was removed, on account of oppoſing the loan, and his place was given to Sir *Nicholas Hyde*.

Soldiers were quartered in private houſes.

The doctrine of paſſive obedience was preached by Dr. *Sibthorp*, and archbiſhop *Abbot* was ſuſpended for refuſing to licence his ſermons.

The parliament aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*.

1626-7. A letter was publiſhed at the calling of this parliament, under the title of *A Speech without Doors*.

1627. The king of *France* broke the treaty of peace, and ſeized on 120 *Engliſh* ſhips.

Charles declared to his council the cauſe of his making war with *France*.

March 31. The commons petitioned againſt recuſants.

April 3. The commons reſolve that no freeman ought to be confined by command from the King or privy council, unleſs by due courſe or warrant of law.

The King ſent a meſſage to the commons, that he was willing to acquieſce to any bill for the freedom of the ſubject, upon which the commons voted him five ſubſidies, and returned directly upon the grievances.

June 27. The duke of *Buckingham*, with 100 ſail of ſhips of all ſorts, and 7000 land forces on board, ſet ſail from *Portſmouth*, for the city of *Rochelle* in *France*, where being refuſed admittance, he landed on the iſle of *Ree*, but not being able to make himſelf maſter of the fort *La Prée*, he returned to *England* in *November*, with ſome diſgrace, having loſt one third of his troops without effecting any thing.

In this commiſſion to *Buckingham*, it was expreſſed that this expedition was to reſtore the king of *Bohemia* and his family.

Sir *John Elliott*, and ſeveral other gentlemen petitioned for their releaſe, and brought their *Habeas Corpus*, but were remanded to priſon.

Numberleſs complaints were raiſed againſt the government and the duke of *Buckingham*.

The Duke fearful of being accuſed, was the firſt that propoſed calling a parliament.

1627-8, *Jan.* An order of council was iſſued to releaſe all gentlemen who were impriſoned on account of the loan, twenty-ſeven of which were choſen as repreſentatives to ſerve in the parliament, and the loan was diſcontinued.

His Majeſty demands ſupplies.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* in a ſpeech to the houſe adviſed them to go upon the ſupplies.

The commons petition concerning the billeting of ſoldiers and redreſs of grievances. Alſo a petition of right, which they inſiſted upon preſenting as a bill.

A parliament was ſummoned to meet the 17th of *March*.

March 17. The third parliament of this reign met, and preferred a petition of right

right to his Majeſty, praying *that no loan or tax might be levied but by conſent of parliament. 2. That no man might be impriſoned but by legal proceſs. 3. That ſoldiers might not be quartered on people againſt their wills. 4. That no commiſſions be granted for executing martial law.* To which the King anſwered, *I will that right be done according to the laws and cuſtoms of the realm.*

This and the following year a great number of baronets were created.

1628, *April* 17. A fleet under the command of the earl of *Denbigh*, ſet ſail from *Plymouth*, for the relief of *Rochelle*, but returned without effecting any thing.

The King hindered the houſe from adjourning to *Eaſter*, and preſſed the commons for a ſupply.

The commons reſolved that ſupplies and grievances go hand in hand.

The King ſent a threatening meſſage to the commons, which did him much injury.

April 28. He ſent for both houſes to *Whitehall*, and made a ſpeech to them by the Lord Keeper.

Many meſſages paſſed between the King and the houſe of commons, concerning the ſupplies, grievances, and the petition of right.

The houſe made reſolves againſt the duke of *Buckingham*, archbiſhop *Laud* and *Neile*.

The King acquainted both houſes that the commiſſion for raiſing money was cancelled.

June 7. Both houſes addreſſed his Majeſty for a fuller anſwer to their *petition of right*, whereupon they received this ſatisfactory anſwer, *viz. Soit fait comme il eſt deſiré.*

The commons in this ſeſſions fell upon Dr. *Manwaring*, for his arbitrary doctrines, and he was ſentenced to be impriſoned, and ſuſpended for three years, fined 1000*l.* and to make his ſubmiſſion, which he did with tears.

June 18. Dr. *Lamb* being miſtaken for a dependant of the duke of *Buckingham*'s, was murdered by the *London* mob, for which the city was afterwards fined.

June 26. The commons being about to remonſtrate againſt his Majeſty's receiving tunnage and poundage, the King came to the houſe of peers, and having paſſed the act confirming the rights and liberties of the ſubject, (as above demanded) and two other acts, whereby the clergy and laity reſpectively granted five entire ſubſidies, &c. the parliament was prorogued to the 20th of *October*, and then by proclamation to the 10th of *January* following.

Soon after the prorogation of parliament, the King publiſhed ſeveral proclamations, one to ſuppreſs Dr. *Manwaring*'s ſermons, another to apprehend the biſhop of *Chalcedon* and all the *Romiſh* prieſts and jeſuits, who were taken and ſent to *Newgate*.

The King appointed commiſſioners to compound with the Recuſants.

Sir *Richard Weſton*, a known Papiſt, was made lord treaſurer, and afterwards earl of *Portland*.

Dr. *Laud* was tranſlated from *Bath* and *Wells* to the biſhoprick of *London*.

Dr. *Montague*, who had given offence by his book, was promoted to the ſee of *Chicheſter*.

Aug. The duke of *Buckingham* being at *Portſmouth*, equipping another fleet for the relief of *Rochelle*, was ſtabbed by *John Felton*, a diſcontented lieutenant.

Sept. 8. The fleet ſet ſail for *Rochelle*, under the command of *Robert* earl of *Lindſey*, but was obliged to return without effecting any thing; *Rochelle* was taken, and out of 15,000 perſons in the city, only 5000 remained alive, being ſtarved with famine.

Charles cauſed the thirty-nine articles of the church of *England* to be publiſhed.

The court endeavoured to gain the favour of the parliament.

Several merchants refuſing to pay tunnage and poundage, were committed by the privy council, and their goods ſeized.

Mr. *Chambers* being committed for refuſing to pay the duty of tunnage and poundage, brought his *Habeas Corpus*, and was admitted to bail.

Nov. 19. *John Felton* was executed at *Tyburn*, and hanged in chains, for the murder of the duke of *Buckingham*.

1628-9, *Jan.* 20. The parliament met, and fell immediately upon their grievances.

Jan. 21. The King made a ſpeech to both houſes, declaring he did not claim tunnage and poundage *as of right*, but, *de bene eſſe*, and deſired it might be ſettled on him, as on his anceſtors.

They ſolicited the King to proclaim a faſt, and preſented an addreſs of apology for their preferring the affairs of religion to any other article of buſineſs.

The commons proceed again on their grievances, and debate concerning the increaſe of Arminians and Papiſts. And Mr. *Pym* moved, that a covenant might

ting; whereupon they compoſed ſeventeen new canons, with the aſſent of his Majeſty; by one of which the clergy was to take an oath, not to conſent to the altering the government of the eſtabliſhed church, &c.

The King had no ſooner diſſolved the parliament, than he was heartily ſorry for it, and publiſhed a proclamation to juſtify his proceedings.

Several members of the convocation proteſted againſt the continuance of its ſeſſion.

The people were diſſatisfied with the encouragement the papiſts met with. A public agent from *Rome* reſided at *London*, and was introduced at court.

The *Scots* incited the *Engliſh* to act againſt the King.

May 9. A paper was poſted up at the *Old-Exchange*, inciting the *London* apprentices to riſe and demoliſh the Archbiſhop's houſe at *Lambeth*, which they attempted the 11th following: but the Archbiſhop being provided for them, they were obliged to retire; and one of them was taken, condemned, and executed as a traitor, his quarters being ſet on *London* bridge.

May 16. The convocation granted the King ſix ſubſidies, payable in ſix years, amounting to 20,000*l.* a ſubſidy.

The King raiſed an army of 20,000 men againſt the *Scots*, towards the maintaining of which, the nobility and gentry advanced him 300,000*l.* but the city of *London* refuſed him the loan of 200,000*l.*

The King borrowed 40,000*l.* of the merchants concerned in the mint, upon credit of the cuſtoms.

The city having ſettled a colony at *Londonderry* in *Ireland*, by the King's patent for certain lands, a charge was laid againſt the mayor and ſheriffs, and they were cited before the Star-chamber, to anſwer to their uſurping more lands than the King had granted them; they were condemned to forfeit their rights, and highly fined, upon payment of which their patent was reſtored.

An order from the council was iſſued to the attorney-general, to lodge an information againſt the city of *London*, for neglecting the levying the tax of ſhip-money.

The *Scots*, to maintain their army, impoſed a tax of the tenth penny upon all rents in *Scotland*.

The earl of *Northumberland* was made general, the earl of *Strafford* lieutenant-general, and the lord *Conway* general of the horſe.

Prince *Henry*, fourth ſon to king *Charles*, born at *Oatlands*; afterwards created duke of *Gloceſter*.

Aug. 20. The King ſet out from *London* with prince *Charles* towards *York*, where the general rendezvous of his army was appointed.

Aug. 21. The *Scotch* army entered the *Engliſh* borders.

Aug. 22. The King iſſued a proclamation, declaring the *Scots* rebels, and that upon pretence of religion they ſought to ſhake off the regal government; but offered them pardon on their ſubmiſſion.

Aug. 27. The *Scots* advancing to *Newborn* upon *Tyne*, the lord *Conway*, who commanded the van-guard of the King's army at *Newcaſtle*, drew out 1200 horſe, and 2000 foot, to diſpute the paſſage of the *Tyne*; but was driven from his poſt by *Leſley* on the 28th, and forced to retire and abandon *Newcaſtle*, where the *Scots* ſeized the King's magazines of arms and ammunition on the 29th; and within two days after the *Scots* made themſelves maſters of *Durham*.

The King, who was advanced to *Northallerton*, upon advice of this defeat, retired to *York*; whereupon the *Scots* levied contributions in *Northumberland* and the biſhoprick of *Durham*, amounting to 850*l.* a day.

The *Scots* ſent an inſolent petition to the King at *York*, demanding he would ratify all the acts of the late general aſſembly and parliament; and deſiring he would aſſemble a parliament in *England*, whom they were pretty well aſſured would ſecond their deſigns. The city of *London* alſo, and twelve of the *Engliſh* diſaffected lords, petitioned the King for a new parliament.

Sept. 10. The gentry of *Yorkſhire* petitioned the King to call a parliament.

Sept. 24. A general council of the peers, ſummoned by his Majeſty in this exigency, aſſembled at *York*, and adviſed him to appoint commiſſioners to treat with the *Scots*.

Sept. 29. Eight earls, and as many barons, were appointed to treat with the *Scotch* commiſſioners at *Rippon*, the *Scots* refuſing to come to *York*.

Oct. 1. The *Engliſh* and *Scotch* commiſſioners met at *Rippon*.

Oct. 26. It was agreed there ſhould be a ceſſation of arms; and the *Scots* remain in that part of *England* they were poſſeſſed of; and for the reſt, the treaty was to be adjourned to *London*.

Oct.

Oct. 28. The great council of peers diſſolved.

Nov. 3. The fatal *long parliament* of *England*, which begun the great rebellion in 1641, met, and the commons choſe *William Lenthal*, Eſq. for their ſpeaker.

A committee was appointed to examine the proclamation againſt recuſants.

Dr. *Welwood* affirmed that no age ever produced greater men than thoſe that ſat in this parliament.

Nov. 9. Petitions againſt grievances were procured from ſeveral counties, and brought up to town, attended by multitudes of people.

The commons reſolved that all projectors and monopoliſts ſhould be diſabled to ſit in the houſe; whereupon ſeveral members withdrew, and others were elected in their rooms.

Nov. 11. Mr. *Pym* carried up to the lords a general impeachment of high treaſon againſt the earl of *Strafford*, who was thereupon committed to the cuſtody of the Black-rod.

Alderman *Pennington*, with ſome hundreds of citizens following him, preſented a petition from the city of *London*, againſt the diſcipline and ceremonies of the church.

Nov. 12. One hundred thouſand pounds voted for ſupplying the *Scotch* army, and borrowed of the city.

The commons in concurrence with the lords, moved the King for a faſt, which was appointed and held; Dr. *Cornelius Burgeſs* and *Stephen Marſhal* preached on that day before the houſe of commons, and preached and prayed ſeven hours betwixt them.

Nov. 21. Mr. *John James*, a crack-brained papiſt, ſtabbed Mr. *Haywood*, a juſtice of the peace in *Weſtminſter-hall*, who had been active in proſecuting Popiſh recuſants; the juſtice eſcaped with his life, but this ſerved to heighten and increaſe the fears of Popery.

Nov. 25. Articles of impeachment were carried up to the lords by Mr. *Pym*, againſt the earl of *Strafford*, who was committed to the Tower.

Nov. 28. Orders having been made by the houſe of commons, for releaſing *Pryn*, *Burton*, and *Baſtwick*, from the ſeveral iſlands where they were confined; *Pryn* and *Burton* entered the city of *London* in great triumph, and Dr. *Baſtwick* ſoon after; and they were admitted to prefer their petitions in the houſe of commons againſt their proſecutors.

The commons reſolve that every member ſhall receive the communion, and that none ſhould ſit in the houſe but thoſe that have firſt received the ſacrament.

Dec. 4. Secretary *Windebank* flew to *Calais*, to avoid the rage of the commons.

Dec. 7. The commons voted that the levying ſhip-money, and the opinions of the judges upon it, was illegal.

Dec. 11. Alderman *Pennington*, attended by great numbers of the city mob, preferred a petition to the commons, ſubſcribed by 15000 hands, for extirpating epiſcopacy, *&c.*

Dec. 15. The commons reſolved, that the clergy had no power to make canons, to bind either clergy or laity; that the canons made by the late convocation were againſt the laws of the land, and tended to faction and ſedition; and condemned the ſubſidies granted by the convocation, as illegal; and framed a bill for fining all that ſat in that convocation.

Dec. 18. Archbiſhop *Laud* was impeached by Mr. *Denzil Holles*, of high treaſon, in the name of the commons, in general terms, and committed to the cuſtody of the Black-rod.

Dec. 21. The lord keeper *Finch* was voted a traitor by the commons, but fled to *Holland* before any impeachment was brought againſt him; and Sir *Edward Littleton* was made Keeper in his room.

Dec. 22. The judges were threatened, and obliged to put in great bail. Theſe were Sir *John Bramſton*, lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench; Sir *Humphrey Davenport*, lord chief baron; and juſtice *Crawley*, as alſo juſtice *Berkley*.

1640-1, *Feb.* 3. The commons voted 300,000*l.* to be given to their dear brethren of *Scotland*.

The King admitted the earl of *Eſſex*, the lord *Say*, and ſeveral other diſaffected lords, into the privy-council, in hopes to bring them over to his intereſt, and made Mr. *Oliver St. John*, his ſolicitor-general; but he was diſappointed, and his affairs were ſtill more embarraſſed by them.

Feb. 14. Sir *Robert Berkley*, one of the judges of the King's-bench, impeached by the commons of high treaſon, for his reſolution in the caſe of ſhip-money; and the Black-rod took him off the bench in *Weſtminſter-hall*.

Feb. 16. A bill for triennial parliaments paſſed, and another for granting four ſubſidies for the ſubſiſtence of the King's army in the north; but was ſo

contrived, that the King had not the diſpoſal of the money.

An act to aboliſh the Star-chamber.

An act to permit the making ſaltpetre and gunpowder.

An act to aboliſh ſhip-money, and at the ſame time tunnage and poundage were granted to the King.

The commons rendered themſelves ſo formidable, that the King was forced to conſent to every thing.

The commons uſed a method to make themſelves feared, by declaring thoſe perſons delinquents who had been concerned in monopolies.

The houſe appointed a committee to examine into the judges that gave their opinion concerning ſhip-money.

The lords cancel the judgment in Mr. *Hampden*'s caſe, and cauſed the rolls in the Star-chamber to be annulled, wherein the extrajudicial opinions of the judges were entered.

The Calviniſts and Preſbyterians were hated by the the court.

Notice being given to the commons, that the papiſts were preparing to execute ſome deſign againſt government, an order was iſſued to the judges to put the laws in execution againſt prieſts and jeſuits.

The commons thanked his Majeſty for the triennial bill, and ſaid, there now remained nothing to be done, but to teſtify their devotion to his Majeſty, and that their only end was to make him a *Glorious King*.

Feb. 23. The earl of *Strafford* puts in his anſwer to the articles of impeachment againſt him.

Feb. 26. Fourteen general articles exhibited againſt archbiſhop *Laud*, who made a ſpeech upon that occaſion.

March 1. The Archbiſhop was committed the Tower.

The King ſubmitted to have the privy-counſellors examined, as witneſſes againſt the earl of *Strafford*, by a committee of both houſes.

March 10. The commons voted, that no biſhop ſhould have a vote in parliament, or any judicial power in the Star-chamber, or bear any authority in temporal matters; and that no clergyman ſhould be in commiſſion of peace.

March 19. The biſhops and the new created peers, wave their right of voting in the earl of *Strafford*'s caſe.

The commons kept the *Scotch* army in pay, and borrowed money of the city of *London*, on the ſubſidies, for them.

The parliament petition the King to remove the papiſts from court, and a bill was brought in to diſarm the papiſts.

The parliament ordered the lord mayor to prevent papiſts from reſorting to ambaſſadors houſes, and the Queen's chapel.

March 22. The lord *Strafford*'s trial began in *Weſtminſter-hall*, the earl of *Arundel* being lord high-ſteward on that occaſion.

April 21. A bill of attainder againſt the earl of *Strafford*, paſſed the commons, with the majority of 204 againſt 59, and was carried up to the lords.

The reaſon of proceeding againſt the Earl by bill of attainder, was becauſe they had not legal evidence to convict him of high-treaſon before the lords.

What was principally inſiſted on by his enemies, was, that he had an intention to alter the conſtitution, from a limitted, to an abſolute monarchy, which was, they ſuggeſted, high-treaſon againſt the kingdom, if not againſt the King.

The teſtimony that weighed moſt with the commons, was that of his declared enemy Mr. Secretary *Vane*, who depoſed that the Earl had ſaid in council, *That his Majeſty was abſolved from all rules of government, and had an army in* Ireland, *which he might employ to reduce this kingdom*. Nor would they be ſatisfied, though it was proved beyond diſpute, that theſe words were ſpoken in relation to the kingdom of *Scotland*, which was then in actual rebellion.

Father *Philips* the Queen's confeſſor, was alſo examined by the commons, and they accuſed him to the lords.

May 1. The King told both houſes, he could not in conſcience condemn the earl of *Strafford* of high-treaſon; and that neither fear, or any other reſpect, ſhould make him go againſt his conſcience; therefore deſired the lords to find ſome way to bring him out of this great ſtreight.

May 2. The princeſs *Mary*, the King's eldeſt daughter, was married to *William* of *Naſſau*, ſon to *Frederick-Henry*, prince of *Orange*, at *Whitehall*.

May 3. An armed mob, led by *Cornelius Burgeſs*, a puritan doctor of divinity, came down to *Weſtminſter*, crying out *Juſtice! Juſtice!* againſt the earl of *Strafford*; they rifled *Weſtminſter* abbey, and inſulted the King at *Whitehall*: and when the juſtices of peace would have committed ſome of them, they were themſelves committed by the commons who had excited this inſurrection.

Ma-

Mr. *Pym* diſcovered to the houſe of commons, a plot to ſeduce the army.

Sir *William Balfour* was examined by ſix peers, concerning a report that he was to admit a garriſon of men into the Tower under captain *Billingſley* the earl of *Straffford*'s friend; *Balfour* confeſſed, that the King had ordered him to admit this party.

Balfour confeſſed he had offered him 2000*l.* to let the Earl eſcape. This deſign was heard by three women, who hearkened at the key hole of the Earl's door, and heard his diſcourſe with captain *Billingſley*.

The lords deſired the concurrence of the commons to diſperſe the mob aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*.

A proteſtation made by the lords and commons, in the nature of an aſſociation, for preſervation of their rights and privileges, little inferior to the *Scotch covenant*, and propagated over the whole kingdom, from *May* 3 to *June* 8.

May 8. The lords paſſed the bill of attainder againſt the earl of *Strafford*, and at the inſtance of the commons, moved his Majeſty to paſs it.

A committee arrived from the parliament of *Ireland*, to lay before the houſe a complaint againſt the earl of *Strafford*.

The earl of *Strafford* defended himſelf with great judgment and eloquence upon his trial; *Howard* earl of *Arundel*, was lord high ſteward on this ſolemn occaſion, the members of the houſe of commons ſat uncovered, and the lords in their robes.

Lord *Digby* ſtrongly oppoſed the bill of attainder againſt the Earl.

Several thouſands of the inhabitants of *London* petitioned the parliament againſt the Earl, and Mr. *St. John* in the name of the commons, made a long ſpeech to the lords, to prove that the bill was not contrary to law.

The King made a long ſpeech in favour of the Earl, which proved of quite contrary effect to what the King intended.

A *Lancaſhire* knight promiſed to procure the King 650,000*l.* to paſs theſe bills till the ſubſidies ſhould be raiſed.

May 10. The bill of attainder was paſſed by commiſſion, with another bill for perpetuating the preſent parliament; at which time the King was looked upon to have reſigned his ſovereignty.

It was ſaid to have been at the Queen's importunity to ſave himſelf and family, that the King was prevailed upon to paſs theſe acts, which certainly contributed more to his deſtruction than any part of his conduct.

May 12. The earl of *Strafford* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

May 17. The lord *Cottington* reſigned his place of maſter of the wards, which was given to the lord *Say*; and biſhop *Juxon* reſigned his treaſurer's ſtaff, and the treaſury was put in commiſſion.

May 19. The earl of *Leiceſter* was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, the marquis of *Hertford*, governor to the Prince, and the earl of *Eſſex*, lord chamberlain of the houſhold, in the room of the earl of *Pembroke*.

May 20. A bill was brought into the houſe of commons, for extirpation of biſhops, deans and chapters, *&c.* but miſcarried.

June 16. The parliament appointed a committee to examine the affair of the plot to ſeduce the army, and cauſed depoſitions to be read.

1. *Billingſley*'s confeſſion.

2. Mr. *Nutt*'s confeſſion, whereby it appeared the earl of *Strafford*'s eſcape was projected.

3. That the Prince and earl of *Newcaſtle* were to join the army.

4. That the *French* were to favour the enterprize; and that the clergy would ſend 2000 horſe to the army.

A petition of the officers of the army was communicated to the King, who approved of it.

June 22. The King paſſed the bill for tunnage and poundage, by which he was truſted with that revenue but two months at a time, and renounced all power of levying it by his prerogative, or any other impoſition upon merchandize, in any caſe whatever.

July 5. Bills paſſed for taking away the Star-chamber and high commiſſion court; and, two days before, a poll-bill, the greateſt part of the money ariſing by it being employed in rebellion againſt the King.

The cuſtomers who had formed the duties of all merchandizes offered 150,000*l.* for an act of oblivion, which was accepted.

Lord *Digby* was called up to the houſe of peers to take his ſeat there, being expelled by the commons.

The King promiſed the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador 4000 of the *Iriſh* army, and the *French* the reſt; the commons were againſt it, and petitioned the King to recall his word, but he ſtood to his promiſe.

The

The commons publiſhed an ordinance, declaring thoſe enemies to the ſtate who ſhould tranſport troops to foreign parts.

July 6. Articles of impeachment were carried up againſt Sir *Francis Crawley*, and four other judges.

Aug. 4. An order of the commons for removing all ſcandalous pictures, croſſes, and figures, within churches and without: whereupon the croſſes in *Cheapſide*, *Charing-Croſs*, and at ſeveral other places, were taken down.

Aug. 6. The *Engliſh* and *Scotch* armies were both diſbanded.

Aug. 8. Being Sunday, both houſes ſat all day, to prevent the King's going to *Scotland*.

Aug. 10. The King departed for *Scotland*.

The King paſſed an act of pacification between the kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, to effect which all the *Scots* demands were granted; and it was computed their coming into *England*, and ſtay here, coſt this nation 100,000*l.* beſides the damages they did to private men.

Another act paſſed, declaring the certainty of the meets and bounds of foreſts: and a third, declaring all the proceedings in the caſe of ſhip-money null and void, and for vacating all records, and proceſs, concerning the ſame; with ſome other acts leſs material.

The King made the earl of *Eſſex* lieutenant general of his armies ſouth of *Trent*, ſigns a commiſſion for paſſing acts in his abſence, and the ſame day ſets out for *Scotland*.

The commons ſent a committee to *Scotland*, to be ſpies upon his Majeſty, and manage their intereſt with the brethren there.

Aug. The King arrived at *Edinburgh*.

The houſe of commons voted againſt the monopoly of ſoap.

They alſo voted all the proceedings of the Star-chamber, illegal, reſpecting the money paid for the renewal of the patent for ſettling *Londonderry*, and reverſed the ſentence againſt the city of *London* as unjuſt, and that when the King ſhould repay the money, the patent ſhould be ſurrendered.

One of the members moved it was neceſſary to make alteration in the book of Common Prayer, which Mr. *Hyde* (afterwards lord *Clarendon*) oppoſed, and nothing was reſolved.

The lords and commons joined in a declaration concerning the innovations in the church.

Notice of a conſpiracy is ſent from *Scotland* to the committee, that there was a deſign to interrupt the parliament of *Scotland*, and to deſtroy the marquis of *Hamilton*, and the earls of *Argyle* and *Lanerick*.

A ſtrong guard was ordered to be kept in the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

Aug. 30. The two houſes appointed the day of thankſgiving for the peace with the *Scots* to be on the 7th of *September*.

Sept. 3. The parliament adjourned till the 20th of *October*.

During the receſs of parliament, a committee was appointed from both houſes to take care of urgent and weighty affairs of ſtate.

Oct. 20. The parliament meeting, they demanded a guard from the earl of *Eſſex*, which was accordingly ordered to ſecure them from inſult.

The commons proceeded with rigour againſt the biſhops.

Oct. 23. The *Iriſh* rebellion and maſſacre.

The *Scotch* rebels firſt incited this rebellion in *Ireland*, ſuggeſting there was a deſign to eradicate all the *Iriſh* catholicks, who were indeed nine parts in ten of that nation: they had no deſign to maſſacre the *Engliſh* at firſt, but meeting with greater oppoſition than they expected, they ſurpriſed and put to death upwards of 10,000 *Engliſh* in cold blood. The *Engliſh* rebels had the aſſurance to charge the King with being the author of this rebellion againſt himſelf, by which calumny, they endeavoured to render the King odious to his ſubjects, and it actually had more miſchievous effects than can be imagined.

There were ſince the rebellion broke out in *Ireland*, from the 23d of *October* to the 1ſt of *March* following, 154,000 proteſtants cruelly maſſacred; and unto the ceſſation, *September* 15th, 1643, above 300,000 murdered in cold blood, deſtroyed, and expelled their habitations.

The commons ſent inſtructions to the committee in *Scotland*, to lay before the King a remonſtrance to remove his evil counſellors, which cauſes great debates in both houſes.

Oct. 30. The commons prepare a remonſtrance of the ſtate of the kingdom, which was preſented to his Majeſty *Dec.* 1, and contained 204 articles.

The King conſented to aboliſh epiſcopacy in *Scotland*, as contrary to the word of God, and

and all other acts the covenanters desired; and put his greateſt enemies into the higheſt places of truſt and profit in the adminiſtration there.

Nov. 4. The commons, on the news of the *Iriſh* rebellion, voted that 50,000*l.* be provided for the ſervice of *Ireland*, that *Owen O'Connelly*, who diſcovered this treaſon in *Ireland*, ſhould have 200*l.* *per annum* until a further proviſion.

That the iſle of *Wight* be taken from the cuſtody of lord *Weſton* being ſuſpected a catholic, and that perſons of quality being papiſts may be ſecured.

They paſſed many other votes for the ſecurity of the nation in general.

Nov. 25. The King returned from *Scotland*, and was ſplendidly treated by the city of *London*.

Nov. 26. The mob were ſo inſolent and troubleſome to the King at *Whitehall*, that he removed to *Hampton-Court*; but the city inviting him back, he returned to *Whitehall*.

Nov. 29, 30, and *Dec.* 1. Further tumults at *Weſtminſter* on account of the biſhops.

The King demanded the aſſiſtance of *Scotland*, which they refuſed, fearing *England* might conceive jealouſies, but if hereafter neceſſary, they would be ready to aſſiſt.

The earl of *Eſſex* reſigned his commiſſion.

The King diſmiſſed the guards of the parliament, which the lords and commons deſired the continuance of, but the King refuſed it, and would order ſome of the train bands, which the commons refuſed.

Dec. 2. The King attended the parliament, and made a ſpeech to both houſes.

He recommended a committee to treat with the *Scots* about their ſuccours to *Ireland*.

The King paſſes an act for the reduction of the rebels in *Ireland*, wherein it is declared, that the King could in no caſe, but a foreign invaſion, preſs a free-born ſubject into his ſervice.

Dec. 26. The commons prevail with the King to diſplace colonel *Lunsford*, lieutenant of the Tower, becauſe they could not confide in him, and that poſt was conferred on Sir *John Byron*.

Dec. 28. Inſolent tumults of the *London* apprentices at *Whitehall* and *Weſtminſter*.

The firſt origin of the name of Roundheads, was now introduced by captain *Hyde* drawing his ſword amidſt the mob at *Weſtminſter*, and ſaying he would crop the ears of thoſe roundheaded dogs that bayed againſt the biſhops. The apprentices wore their hair cut round.

The commons aſked a guard, and they cauſed arms to be brought into the houſe for their ſecurity.

The gentlemen of the inns of court offered to guard the King.

The *Iriſh* demand a toleration, which the commons will not agree to.

The King ſends a meſſage to both houſes that ſeven prieſts were condemned, and that the *French* ambaſſador demanded they might be baniſhed. The lords and commons voted they ſhould be executed, and petitioned the King for the ſame.

The King granted proteſtion to them.

The commons impriſoned the two lords *Coſtelough* and *Taaf*, ſent from *Ireland*.

The King offered to raiſe 10,000 men if the parliament would pay them.

The commons appointed a committee to examine why relief was not ſent to *Ireland*.

A bill was brought in for the preſſing of ſoldiers.

The commons make the earl of *Newport* conſtable of the Tower, whom the King removes, and takes the keys himſelf.

The earl of *Newport* is accuſed by the King, of having ſaid the Queen and children ſhould be ſecured.

The lords petitioned the King, praying him to declare the reporter of thoſe words, which the King declines.

Twelve of the biſhops proteſting againſt all the acts of the parliament, ſince they were withheld by force from their ſeats, ten of them are committed to the Tower for high-treaſon, and the biſhops of *Durham* and *Lichfield*, by reaſon of their great age, to the Black-rod.

1641-2, *Jan.* 1. The *Iriſh* are proclaimed rebels.

Jan. 3. The King, while he was in *Scotland*, having diſcovered more fully the treaſonable correſpondence between the *Scots* and ſome members of parliament, ordered the lord *Kimbolton* to be apprehended, together with Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Hampden*, Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, and Mr. *Strowd*; and their trunks and papers to be ſealed up; whereupon the commons reſolved, that whoever ſhould attempt to ſeize any of their members, or their papers, they ſhould ſtand upon their defence.

The

The ſame day the commons voted it a breach of privilege.

The commons ordered the ſeals to be taken off.

The King went to the common council of *London*, and demanded the five members out of the city, when one *Henry Walker* threw into the King's coach a paper, wherein was the city petition to the King, who ſided with the commons, written *To your tents, O Iſrael.*

Lunsford and forty other officers coming through *Weſtminſter Hall*, met the citizens, drew their ſwords, and wounded ſeveral.

Several counties petition that the Papiſts might be diſarmed. Mr. *Pym* was ordered to attend the houſe of peers with them, and made a long ſpeech in favour of the commons, whoſe thanks he received for his late proceedings.

The King complained of ſome things in the ſpeech, which the commons ſtood by, and vindicated Mr. *Pym*.

Jan. 7, 8. The city mob were raiſed for their protection. The commons adjourned for ſeven days, and ordered a committee to ſit at *Guildhall* in the mean time.

The mob growing very dangerous, the King and royal family removed to *Hampton-Court*.

Jan. 10, 11. The ſheriffs of *London*, and the train-bands, with an armed multitude, carried the obnoxious members in triumph, to their ſeats at *Weſtminſter*. The ſeamen and watermen, with above a hundred armed veſſels, with field-pieces, colours, &c. as prepared for an engagement, advanced at the ſame time up the *Thames*, from *London* bridge to *Weſtminſter*: for which they all received the thanks of the commons, and were acquainted they ſhould have an ordinance of the houſe for their indemnity; they then made captain *Skippon*, major-general of the city militia, ordering him to attend every day at *Weſtminſter*, with a guard for their ſecurity: which warlike proceedings were looked upon as an avowed declaration of war againſt his Majeſty.

Jan. 12. The King removed to *Windſor*, from whence he ſent two ſeveral meſſages to the commons, offering to wave all proſecutions againſt the lord *Kimbolton*, and the five members, and to paſs an act of general pardon; but thoſe offers were not accepted by the commons.

Letters from the lord *Digby* were intercepted from *Zealand*, and he was accuſed of high-treaſon by the parliament.

The commons impeached the Attorney-general, and committed him to the Fleet priſon during pleaſure.

They required the names of the perſons who adviſed the King to accuſe the five members.

The commons very much miſtruſted the King's ſincerity, and ſent an order to Sir *John Byron*, lieutenant of the Tower, to appear before the houſe of commons, which he refuſed.

The commons ordered two companies of the train bands to attend the houſe daily, under the command of ſerjeant major *Skippon*.

The lords *Eſſex* and *Holland* were commanded by the King to attend him at court; but the houſe of peers forbid their going.

The *Scots* ſent 2500 men into *Ireland*.

The *Scotch* commiſſioners offered their mediation, which the King rejected.

Feb. 2. Both houſes petitioned the King to deliver up the Tower, with all the forts and militia of *England*, into their hands; and by their importunity they prevailed upon his Majeſty to turn out Sir *John Byron*, and make Sir *John Conyers* lieutenant of the Tower.

Many meſſages paſſed between the King and the parliament.

The parliament preſented to the King the form of an ordinance for the militia.

The commons were fearful the King intended to ſecure *Portſmouth*, they order the governor thereof to receive no forces by the King's authority but by both houſes of parliament.

They alſo ſent Sir *John Hotham* to ſecure *Hull*.

They ſet a guard about the Tower, and ordered that no ammunition ſhould be ſent from thence.

A falſe information was given to the houſe of, the King's being enforced at *Windſor*.

Feb. 14. The King was prevailed with, by the Queen, to paſs the bill by commiſſion, for depriving the biſhops of their votes in parliament, and incapaciating both them and the reſt of the clergy to exerciſe any temporal juriſdiction; and the bill for the preſſing of ſoldiers.

Feb. 16. The King went with the Queen and princeſs of *Orange*, to *Dover*.

Feb. 23. The Queen and Princeſs embarked for *Holland*.

Feb. 26. The King returned to *Greenwich*, and ſent for the prince of *Wales* and the duke of *York* to come to him, which

which the commons endeavoured to prevent.

Feb. 28. The King ſent the houſe his reaſons for refuſing the militia bill; whereupon the commons voted his adviſers public enemies to the kingdom; and that ſuch parts of the kingdom as had already put themſelves in a poſture of defence, had done nothing but what was juſtifiable, and approved of by both houſes.

The ſame day his Majeſty removed to *Theobald's*, and a ſelect committee of both houſes followed him thither, and declared, that if he perſiſted in his refuſal to paſs the militia bill, they were reſolved to ſettle the militia without him.

Mar. 1. They inſiſted alſo he ſhould remove his wicked counſellors, and leave the Prince in their hands. They proteſted he had no power of commanding the militia, and declared that they who had put themſelves in a poſture of defence, concurred with the direction of both houſes, and were juſtifiable by law.

The King anſwered them, That he had well conſidered the militia bill, and ſaw no reaſon to alter his mind; but that ſtill he had no thoughts but of peace and juſtice to his people, which he ſhould by all fair means ſeek to preſerve and maintain, relying upon the goodneſs of God, for the preſervation of himſelf and his rights.

Mar. 2. Upon the report of the King's anſwer, the two houſes reſolved, That the kingdom ſhould be forthwith put in a poſture of defence; that all the lord-lieutenants in *England* ſhould bring in their commiſſions, and cancel them as illegal; and ordered the admiral (the earl of *Northumberland*) that he ſhould equip the royal navy, and be ready to put to ſea in their ſervice. All this was done before his Majeſty had raiſed any troops, or taken any meaſures for his defence; and as it is a demonſtration he did not, nor ever intended to, begin a war with the houſes, yet it muſt be acknowledged, to be ſome reflection on his prudence to be found thus unprovided, and to ſuffer the houſes to ſeize his treaſures, his forts, fleets, and magazines, and to raiſe his own militia againſt him. But now, finding all attempts to reſtore peace in vain, and that the houſes were reſolved for war, and to deprive him of his ſovereignty, he ſet forward towards the north, in order to provide for his ſecurity, on the 3d of *March*.

Mar. 9. A committee of both houſes followed the King with another poſitive declaration to *Newmarket*, wherein they ſay, that upon the ſtricteſt examination of their conſciences, and on conſideration of their actions, they found none that could give his Majeſty any juſt apprehenſions, or occaſion his removal from *Whitehall*, whither they deſired he would return with the Prince. But the King did not think fit to truſt them any farther, and put himſelf into the hands of his declared enemies, but continued his journey towards *York*.

Before the King left *London*, the lord mayor and other citizens, waited upon his Majeſty, and engaged, if he would ſtay, they would guard him with 10,000 men; the King anſwered them, he was reſolved not.

It was voted in both houſes to put the kingdom in a poſture of defence, and the parliament iſſued an ordinance for arming the militia.

The King being at *Huntingdon*, ſent and informed the houſe he meant to reſide at *York*, and recommends the affairs of *Ireland* to them.

In anſwer to this meſſage the commons voted, that the King's abſence ſo far from his parliament, is an obſtruction, and might be a deſtruction, to the affairs of *Ireland*.

Mar. 16. The King being at *Stanford* in his way to *York*, iſſued a proclamation for ſtrictly executing the laws againſt papiſts.

The King anſwered the commons declaration a few days after his being at *York*.

Both houſes made a reply to the anſwer given by the King to the parliament's declaration.

Both houſes petitioned the King to remove the magazine at *Hull* to the Tower; and the county of *York* petitioned the King to continue the ſame there.

Mar. 19. The King arrived at *York*, and iſſued a proclamation for the payment of tunnage and poundage, though the act whereby they were granted was expired.

1642. *Mar.* 28. The parliament procured a commiſſion from the admiral (the earl of *Northumberland*) to conſtitute the earl of *Warwick*, who was devoted to them, admiral of the fleet againſt the King's will, who had given that command to Sir *John Pennington*.

Apr. 8. The King offers to raiſe an army, and to go in perſon againſt the rebels in *Ireland*, which the parliament oppoſed, and reſolved to obſtruct all levies for that

ſervice, but what were made by themſelves.

Both houſes petitioned the King, That his going to *Ireland* would endanger the ſafety of his royal perſon and kingdoms, and in ſix other different articles.

A paper is publiſhed touching the militia, and againſt his Majeſty. The King ſent a meſſage to the lords, to find out the author, and puniſh him.

The cuſtoms of *England* this year amounted to 500,000*l.*

April 23. The King went to *Hull*, with an intent to ſecure his magazine there, but was denied admittance into the town, by Sir *John Hotham*, who held it for the parliament: whereupon the King declared Sir *John Hotham* a traitor. The parliament voted that Sir *John Hotham* had done nothing but in obedience to their commands, and that the declaring one of their members a traitor, was a high breach of privilege.

The King demanded juſtice upon *Hotham*.

He endeavoured to ſeize *Hull* by ſurprize, but was diſcovered by an officer, who treated with the King.

April 28. The King ſent a meſſage to the parliament, containing his reaſon for not conſenting to the militia bill which had been preſented to him.

From this time the King and parliament prepared for war, and ſtrove to gain the people to either ſide.

The parliament ſent a committee down to *York*, to be ſpies upon the King, and ſupport their intereſt in the north.

May 5. The commons publiſhed a declaration for putting in execution their ordinance concerning the militia (*viz.* for raiſing them againſt the King.)

The King, on the contrary, commanded his ſubjects not to obey their ordinance, ſo contrary to law and reaſon; and the commons publiſhed a declaration, forbidding all perſons to obey the King's proclamation, as being contrary to the laws.

May 10. The parliament muſtered all the city militia, conſiſting of 12,000 men, in *Finſbury* fields, who were commanded by *Skippon*, and ſuch other officers as the houſes could confide in: and they ſent to the ſeveral counties to muſter the militia, and ſtand to their arms, purſuant to their ordinance, aſſuring them of the protection of the two houſes againſt any that ſhould oppoſe them.

The King ſummoned all the gentry of *York*.

May 12. He thought fit to raiſe a guard for the defence of his perſon, which conſiſted of a troop of horſe, commanded by the prince of *Wales*, and one regiment of the trained-bands.

The King would have moved the courts of juſtice to *York*, which the parliament having notice of, hindered.

May 17. *Charles* ordered major general *Skippon* to attend him at *York*; the parliament gave him orders to the contrary, which he obeyed.

The parliament ordered the ſheriffs within 150 miles of *York*, to ſtop all arms going to that city.

May 19. The parliament publiſhed a manifeſto, under the name of remonſtrance, or a declaration, ſetting forth the reaſon of their conduct.

May 20. The earl of *Briſtol* by a ſpeech in the houſe of peers made his laſt effort to procure an accommodation between the King and parliament, but without effect.

The parliament vote, that whoever ſhould ſerve or aſſiſt his Majeſty in raiſing forces, were traitors: and had the courage to ſend their ſerjeant to *York*, to apprehend ſome gentlemen that attended the King there, as delinquents.

May 22. The lord keeper *Littleton* left the parliament, went to the King at *York*, and gave up the great ſeal.

May 23. They petition the King to diſband his forces of horſe and foot, raiſed under colour of a guard to his perſon, to which he returned a very ſharp anſwer.

May 26. The commons publiſhed a remonſtrance, declaring the ſovereign legiſlative power was lodged in both houſes, and that the King had not ſo much as a negative voice.

June 2. The parliament ſent nineteen propoſitions to the King, to be accepted on towards the eſtabliſhment of a peace and ſtrict union, to which the King made an exceeding long anſwer.

The ſhip Providence arrived on the coaſt of *Yorkſhire*, being ſent by the Queen with arms and ammunition for his Majeſty.

The Queen in order to furniſh theſe arms had ſold part of the crown jewels; whereupon the parliament publiſhed an order, declaring thoſe concerned therein were enemies to the ſtate.

The King having ordered thoſe of his party to leave the parliament, the commons ordered the members to attend the 17th of *June*, on the forfeiture of 100*l.* to be employed in the wars in *Ireland*.

The

The lords who had repaired to the King were ordered to attend at the bar as delinquents, they having refuſed, the commons impeached them, and the peers paſſed ſentence, declaring them incapable of ſitting in the houſe during the parliament, and ſhould ſtand committed to the Tower during the pleaſure of the houſe.

June 10. The parliament took up money upon loans, and ſo ready were the people to comply, that the ſums brought in amounted to above eleven million, including plate.

June 13. An engagement was entered into at *York* by forty-ſix lords and great officers of ſtate, not to ſubmit to the orders of the two houſes, but to defend his Majeſty's perſon, crown, and dignity.

The King iſſued a commiſſion of array, and made the earl of *Lindſey* general.

June 14. He ſent a letter to the lord mayor of *London*, to publiſh his order, forbidding the citizens to lend money.

June 20. The King publiſhed a proclamation, ſetting forth the lawfulneſs and uſe of thoſe commiſſions of array, and forbidding any obedience to the ordinance of parliament for the militia.

June 21. The Lord Mayor's letter occaſioned a declaration from the parliament, ſetting forth the neceſſity they were under of preparing for their defence.

The King made a long anſwer, reproaching the parliament with their illegal proceedings.

July 4. The parliament forbids publiſhing the King's papers.

Charles formed a ſcheme to become maſter of the fleet, but was fruſtrated by the parliament's direction and caution.

Two captains declared for the King, who were taken and ſent to *London*.

July 12. The parliament vote, that an army ſhould be raiſed for the ſafety of the King's perſon, and defence of both houſes of parliament; they conſtitute the earl of *Eſſex* their general, and the earl of *Bedford* is appointed general of the horſe.

July 15. The King marched to *Beverley*, with a deſign to ſurpriſe *Hull*, but was diſappointed.

The parliament made an ordinance for the levying tunnage and poundage to their own uſe.

They petition the King to diſmiſs his troops, to which he made an anſwer, and offered ſome propoſitions to both houſes, allowing them to the 27th of *July* for a reply.

The parliament applied 100,000*l.* of the money given for the relief of *Ireland*, towards levying forces againſt the King.

Aug. 3. The *Scots* propoſe an union of the churches of *England* and *Scotland*, in the ſame worſhip and diſcipline.

Aug. 5. *Goring*, governor of *Portſmouth*, declared for the King, having received 3000*l.* from each of the parties; he was blocked up by the militia by land, and the earl of *Warwick* by ſea: he ſurrendered with liberty to retire to *Holland*, and his officers to repair to the King.

Aug. 15. Mr. *Hampden* drew out the militia of the county of *Bucks* againſt the King.

The King publiſhed a manifeſto, declaring both houſes guilty of high treaſon, and forbidding all his ſubjects to obey them.

Aug. 20. The city of *Coventry* ſhut their gates againſt the King.

General *Wilmot* loſt an opportunity of defeating a body of the parliament's troops.

Aug. 21. *Dover* caſtle ſurprized for the parliament.

Aug. 22. The King ſet up the royal ſtandard at *Nottingham*.

Aug. 25. He took *Lincoln*, and furniſhed his troops with the arms of the train bands.

The King ſent a meſſage from *Nottingham* to both houſes for peace, but it was received with ſcorn.

This meſſage was ſent by the earl of *Southampton* and Sir *John Culpepper*, who took their ſeats in the houſe to deliver it, but were ordered to deliver it at the bar, and to wait out of *London* for an anſwer.

Three meſſages paſs between the King and parliament, but without effecting any thing.

Sept. The nobility and gentry over the whole kingdom, who would not declare againſt the King, were plundered and impriſoned, where the parliament prevailed; and ſome of them were kept under hatches on board the ſhips in the *Thames*.

Sept. 9. The earl of *Eſſex*, general for the parliament, marched out of *London*, to the general rendezvous at *Northampton*, where was aſſembled a body of 15,000 men.

Sept. 11. Another meſſage from the King for peace.

Sept. 13. The King marched from *Nottingham* to *Derby*, and ſo to *Shrewſbury*, where he ſet up a mint.

Sept. 19. The King made a ſpeech or proteſtation at the head of his army at *Wellington*.

He ſeized ſome of the parliament's horſes (deſigned for *Ireland*) for his artillery.

His army at *Shrewſbury* conſiſted of 10,000 men and 4000 horſe.

The parliament ſent *Walter Strickland* to the States of *Holland*, to complain of the ſupplies that were ſent to the King.

Holland and *Zeland* promiſed to ſtand neuter.

By the prince of *Orange*'s credit, they had ſent the King arms for 6000 men.

Sept. 23. Prince *Rupert* defeated a detachment of the parliament's forces at *Powick* bridge, near *Worceſter*. The parliament however gave thanks for a victory at *London* on the 27th.

The two univerſities about this time made the King a preſent of their plate; but the *Cambridge* plate was intercepted by *Cromwell*, for the parliament.

The earl of *Eſſex* ſecured *Hereford*, *Gloceſter* and *Briſtol* for the parliament.

The King made a declaration, conſiſting of ſeveral heads, in vindication of his conduct.

The *Lancaſhire* recuſants petition his Majeſty to be armed.

Sept. 27. The King ordered the papiſts to provide arms for themſelves, ſervants and tenants.

Oct. 12. He marched from *Shrewſbury* to *Bridgenorth*, and ſo to *Birmingham*.

Upon the King's march towards *London*, the city was alarmed, and fortified the avenues to the town.

Oct. 14. The earl of *Eſſex* marched from *Worceſter* to attend the King's motions.

Oct. 23. Being *Sunday*, about two in the afternoon, begun the battle of *Edge-hill*, near *Keynton*, in *Warwickſhire*, where the King's horſe beat the rebel cavalry out of the field; but purſuing them too far from the field of battle, left the King's infantry expoſed to the enemy's foot, who were more numerous; however they maintained their ground till night parted them, when both armies drew off: and the next day both claimed the victory, and gave thanks for it, but neither of them thought fit to renew the fight. On the King's ſide were killed the earl of *Lindſey* the general, the lord *Aubigny*, ſon to the duke of *Lenox*, and Sir *Edmund Verney*, the ſtandard bearer. On the other ſide were killed only the lord St. *John* of *Bletſho*, and colonel *Charles Eſſex*, of any note. As for the number of inferior officers and common ſoldiers that were killed in this action, the accounts are very different, but they probably amounted to 1500 or 2000 men, on both ſides. The lord *Willoughby*, ſon to the earl of *Lindſey*, was taken priſoner by the parliament's forces, as he was endeavouring to reſcue his father.

The royal ſtandard was taken, but afterwards reſcued by Capt. *John Smith*, who was knighted for it, and made ſtandard bearer.

It is affirmed by lord *Hollis*: "That *Oliver Cromwell*, who was quartered at a village near at hand with a troop of horſe, kept out of the field at the battle of *Keynton*, and excuſed himſelf, by ſaying, that he could not find the army, nor be directed by his ear, though the ordnance was heard twenty or thirty miles off."

The parliament in a declaration accuſed his Majeſty of employing papiſts.

Oct. 24. The city of *London* was put into the utmoſt conſternation by the officers of their horſe that had fled from the battle.

The parliament ſent a committee to *Dublin*, to aſſiſt the council, who carried with them 20,000*l.* and 300 barrels of powder, ten tuns of match, and other ammunition, and were well received.

The King publiſhed a declaration, ſhewing he had no deſign to alter the religion or conſtitution, and that he raiſed his army for his own defence, and the protection of the people's liberties, that were invaded by a few factious and ſeditious members, who called themſelves the parliament.

Oct. 27. The King took *Banbury* caſtle and *Broughton* houſe, and ſent a proclamation to *London*, offering pardon to the rebels.

Oct. 28. He marched to *Oxford*, carrying with him 150 colours and ſtandards taken from the parliament.

The King offered a pardon to the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

Nov. 7. The parliament reſolved to demand the future aid of the *Scots*.

They receive their general with great honour at *Weſtminſter*, and preſented him with a gratuity of 5000*l.*

Nov. 11. They ſend a deputation to his Majeſty, to deſire a treaty, to which he agreed.

Nov. 15. There being no ceſſation of arms, his Majeſty advanced to *Brentford*, and diſlodged the parliament's forces, taking 500 priſoners.

The city trained-bands hereupon marched to *Turnham-Green*, to reinforce the earl of *Eſſex*. The army then conſiſted of 24,000 men, completely armed and ſupplied with all neceſſaries, and much ſupe-

rior

nor to the King's; after his army had stood in battalia several hours facing them, his Majesty thought fit to retire to *Reading*, and the parliament general did not attempt to interrupt his march, or fall upon his rear. However, upon this retreat, the parliament recovered from their consternation, and broke off the treaty.

The King having released the prisoners taken at *Brentford*, upon their oath never to serve against him any more, they were absolved of their oaths by Dr. *Downing* and Mr. *Marshall*, two puritan teachers, and entered into the parliament's service again.

Nov. 16. The King advanced towards *London*, whereupon the parliament ordered the earl of *Essex* to march towards the city for their protection, and invited the *Scots* into *England* again.

The earl of *Newcastle* gained the counties of *Durham*, *Northumberland*, *Cumberland* and *Westmoreland* to levy an army.

Nov. 23. The parliament ordered an association of the counties of *Yorkshire*, *Cheshire*, *Hampshire*, *Lancashire*, *Berkshire*, *Shropshire*, *Wales* and *Essex*, and appointed generals to each.

Several counties preserved a neutrality, and an agreement was entered into between *Cheshire* and *Yorkshire*, which the parliament set aside.

The King caused some prisoners to be condemned at *Oxford*, upon which the parliament threatened the same, which saved those at *Oxford*.

Nov. 29. The parliament summoned those who had not freely contributed their loans.

The King ordered his subjects not to submit to it.

Dec. 1. The King took up his winter quarters at *Oxford*, and the earl of *Essex* at *Windsor*.

Sir *William Waller* took *Farnham* castle in *Surrey* from the royalists.

Dec. 4. Cardinal *Richelieu* died.

Dec. 5. The lords *Digby* and *Grandison* took *Marlborough*, in *Wiltshire*, from the rebels.

Dec. 7. The King to insist upon his prerogative, adjourned the courts of justice to *Oxford*, which the parliament would not consent to.

The parliament publish an ordinance, forbidding the assizes to be held till further orders.

Dec. 8. The King allowed free commerce between his quarters and *London* for all goods.

Dec. 13. Sir *William Waller* took *Winchester* from the royalists.

Dec. 29. He took *Chichester*, for which the parliament returned him thanks.

1642-3, *Jan.* 10. The parliament, in order to shew their desire of peace, caused the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council to petition the King to return to the parliament unarmed.

Jan. 13. The King's answer was read in public, signifying his desire to return under certain restrictions. This the parliament rejected in a speech by Mr. *Pym*.

Leeds was taken by the parliament's forces, as also *Doncaster* and *Wakefield*.

Jan. 16. The parliament forbid free commerce, and ordered no waggon or carriage to go to *Oxford* without a license from parliament.

Jan. 17. The King ordered the sheriffs of *London* to arrest and commit the lord mayor to custody, and other aldermen, the lord mayor not being duly elected. The parliament contradicted this order.

Jan. 19. Sir *Ralph Hopton* engaged *Ruthen* (who was governor of *Plymouth* for the parliament) at *Lesford* in *Cornwall*, where they were defeated, and above 1200 of them taken prisoners, with their cannon, ammunition, &c. Sir *Ralph Hopton* afterwards took *Saltash*, whereby the royalists became entire masters of *Cornwall*.

Jan. 20. Colonel *Lucas* surprised *Belvoir* castle for the King.

Feb. 1. The parliament drew up fourteen propositions towards the settling of a peace.

Feb. 2. Prince *Rupert* took *Cirencester* by storm, and made *Carr*, the *Scotch* governor, and 1200 of his garrison prisoners, above 200 were slain.

Feb. 22. The Queen landed at *Burlington-Bay* in *Yorkshire*, and brought with her money, arms, and ammunition, for the King's forces, which was conveyed by the marquis of *Montrose*, and a detachment of the earl of *Newcastle*'s troops, to *York*.

After her Majesty's landing, four ships of the parliament entered the road and fired upon the vessels that were landing the ammunition; some balls reached the town were the Queen was, and obliged her to remove to an obscure lodging, soon after which she was conducted to *York* by the earl of *Newcastle*.

The States, in order to keep fair with the parliament, stopt one of the Queen's ships with arms and ammunition.

Feb. 23. The commissioners that went

to

to *Ireland*, were by the King's expreſs orders ſent back, and the King removed ſome of the lords juſtices and counſellors.

March 2. The lord *Brook* was killed in an attack of the cathedral of *Litchfield*.

The King's friends endeavoured to ſow diſcord in *London*, and deſired leave to petition the King, which the parliament oppoſed.

March 4. Commiſſioners from the parliament entered into a treaty of peace with the King at *Oxford*, which broke off the 15th of *April* following, without effecting any thing.

March 6. The King propoſed a ceſſation of arms for twenty days.

March 7. The King gained two citizens of *Briſtol* in his favour, to endeavour to raiſe forces, and deliver up the city, but the plot being diſcovered, the conſpirators, *Robert Yeoman* and one *Bouchier*, were impriſoned, condemned to die, and executed. The King threatened to revenge himſelf upon his priſoners, but was awed by an anſwer of the ſame import from the governor.

March 19. The royaliſts defeated a detachment of the parliament's army at *Hopton-Heath*, near *Stafford*; but the earl of *Northampton*, who commanded the King's troops, was killed in the action.

Malmſbury ſurrendered to the parliament.

March 23. Colonel *Cavendiſh* took *Grantham* for the King.

Lord *Herbert*, ſon to the marquis of *Worceſter*, having raiſed 2000 men for the King in *Wales*, and inveſted *Gloceſter*, his troops were ſurpriſed by Sir *William Waller*, lord *Herbert* himſelf being then at *Oxford*; 500 of his men were killed, and 1000 taken priſoners: after which *Waller* took *Cheſtow* and *Monmouth*.

The houſes paſs an ordinance for a weekly aſſeſſment or tax through the kingdom, amounting to 34,808*l.* *per* week, for the maintaining their troops.

1643, *March* 26. *Scarborough* caſtle ſurrendered to the King by Sir *Hugh Cholmondley*, who deſerted the parliament.

March 29. *Ferdinando* lord *Fairfax* was defeated at *Bramham-Moor*, by the earl of *Newcaſtle*.

April. The King detached prince *Rupert* to eſtabliſh a communication between *York* and *Oxford*; the Prince took *Birmingham* in the way, and made the inhabitants pay a large fine for aſſiſting the garriſon.

April 7. New propoſitions were made to the King, and in one conference, which laſted till midnight, he declared himſelf fully ſatisfied, and promiſed his anſwer in writing the next morning; but upon his retiring was perſuaded by ſome of his lords to act entirely contrary to his will, which put an end to ſo favourable a view of a peace.

April 10. The parliament renewed the order of licenſing the waggons, *&c.* to *Oxford*, and it extended that all perſons coming from the King's quarters without a ſafe conduct, ſhould be deemed as ſpies.

April 11. Colonel *Cavendiſh* defeated young *Hotham* at *Anceſter*.

April 21. The cloſe at *Litchfield* ſurrendered to prince *Rupert* upon honourable terms.

April 23. The King empowered the marquis of *Ormond* to treat with the rebels in *Ireland*, and to agree with them upon a truce of arms for one year.

April 26. *Reading* ſurrendered to the earl of *Eſſex*, after a ſiege of ten days, the garriſon conſiſted of 4000 men, and were permitted to march out with their arms, *&c.* but all deſerters were given up. Colonel *Fielding*, deputy governor, who hung out a flag of truce, was condemned to loſe his head, but afterwards pardoned by the King.

May 5. The parliament ordered the book of ſports to be burnt by the common hangman.

May 6. The articles were not duly obſerved by the rebels.

The parliament's army being ſick, remained at *Reading* ſix weeks.

Sir *William Waller* defeated lord *Herbert* and took *Hereford*, but was repulſed at *Worceſter*.

James, earl of *Northampton*, defeated a detachment of the parliament's army near *Banbury*.

May 12. The lords juſtices wrote for aid to his Majeſty, being in great want of every neceſſary.

May 16. Sir *Ralph Hopton* defeated the forces, under the command of the earl of *Stamford*, at *Stratton*, in *Cornwall*, and took major general *Chudleigh*, and 1700 more of the enemy priſoners, for which ſervice Sir *Ralph* was created baron *Hopton of Stratton*, *Sept.* 4, 1643.

Major general *Chudleigh*, and his father, Sir *George Chudleigh*, entered into his Majeſty's ſervice.

The King made new offers of peace to both houſes, which were rejected by the commons.

The King ſent the meſſage to the houſe with-

without a ſafe conduct, for which they ordered the meſſenger to priſon.

May 21. The parliament defeated a detachment of the King's forces at *Wakefield*, conſiſting of 3000; general *Goring*, the commander, and 1500 men, were made priſoners, and twenty-ſeven colours of foot.

The States of *Scotland* held a convention, notwithſtanding *Hamilton*'s oppoſition.

May 23. *Pym*, from the commons, impeached the Queen of high treaſon, for aſſiſting the King her huſband with arms and ammunition.

The earl of *Eſſex* marched towards *Oxford*, and advanced as far as *Thame*.

Col. *Hurry* deſerted the parliament army, and informed prince *Rupert* of the diſpoſition thereof.

May 24. The King publiſhed a proclamation to forbid obedience to the orders of both houſes, declaring he acknowledged them no longer as a parliament.

May 31. The plot, called *Waller*'s plot, for delivering up the city of *London* to the King, came under the examination of the parliament at this time.

The nobility and people of diſtinction in *London*, as well as the moſt ſubſtantial citizens, being weary of the war, aſſociated together, and came to a reſolution, to endeavour to depoſe the chiefs of the oppoſition to offer his majeſty equitable terms of peace, and if this was refuſed, to form a party ſtrong enough in the city to oppoſe the levying taxes on them for the continuance of the war; which *Pym* having ſome intelligence of, pretended there was a plot to deſtroy the parliament, and deliver up the city of *London* to the King; and Mr. *Waller* being one of the moſt conſiderable men, or moſt active in promoting the ſaid project, it obtained the name of *Waller*'s plot.

Tomkins and *Chaloner* were tried and condemned by a council of war, but Mr. *Waller* being a member of parliament, appealed from the council of war to the houſe, where he made ſo moving a defence, that he eſcaped with his life; but there was thought to be at leaſt as much rhetorick in the application of his treaſure among the leading men of the party, as in his ſpeech (and particularly among the preachers) for he was poſſeſſed of an eſtate of 4000*l. per annum*; a fortune which few commoners were maſters of at that time.

June 5. *Taunton* and *Bridgewater* ſurrendered to the parliament.

June 10. The King conſented to a convention of eſtates in *Scotland* under certain limitations, which were rejected by the eſtates.

At the convention, the duke of *Hamilton* and other of the King's friends, voted it no convention, unleſs regulated by his Majeſty.

Hamilton and his brother were apprehended at *Oxford*; *Lanerick* eſcaped, but the Duke was impriſoned at St. *Michael's-Mount*, in *Cornwall*.

Lord *Willoughby*, the parliament's general, took *Gainſborough*, and made the earl of *Kingſton* his priſoner, whom he ſent to *Hull* in a pinnance, but was unfortunately ſhot by his own party, who would have reſcued him.

June 12. An aſſembly of divines were conſtituted to ſettle religion according to the *Scottiſh* or *Geneva* plan.

June 15. The two houſes took the ſolemn league and covenant, and the city of *London* ſoon after.

June 16. The King ſent the lords juſtices' letter to the parliament, who appointed a committee to judge in what manner to raiſe money.

Prince *Rupert* beat up the earl of *Eſſex*'s quarters about *Thame*.

June 18. He defeated a body of the parliament's forces in *Chalgrave* field, where colonel *John Hampden* received a mortal wound, of which he died in leſs than a week after. In that very field he firſt put in execution the parliament's orders for the militia of that county, as a precedent for the reſt of *England*.

This was deemed an irreparable loſs by the oppoſition, *Hampden* being a man of the greateſt courage and conduct amongſt them, and a moſt inveterate enemy to the royal party. Lord *Clarendon* compared him to *Cinna*; who had a head to contrive, a tongue to perſuade, and a hand to execute any thing.

June 29. The earl of *Newcaſtle* defeated lord *Fairfax*'s forces at *Adderton-Moor*, in *Yorkſhire*.

Fairfax threw himſelf into *Hull*.

July 1. The aſſembly of divines met in the *Jeruſalem* chamber, conſiſting of about 118 preachers, beſides 26 laymen, and had four ſhillings a day allowed them for their ſervice.

Sir *Charles Lucas* defeated colonel *Middleton*'s horſe near *Buckingham*.

July 2. The King renewed his orders to conclude a truce in *Ireland* with the rebels.

The Queen marched with a ſtrong detachment

tachment from *York* towards *Oxford*, and took *Burton* upon *Trent* by ſtorm.

July 5. Mr. *Tomkins* and Mr. *Chaloner* were executed for *Waller*'s plot. Mr. *Waller* was condemned to the ſame fate, but reprieved, and fined 10,000*l.* which he paid.

The King's troops defeated a body of the forces, under the command of Sir *William Waller*, at *Lanſdown*, near *Bath*; Sir *Bevil Greenvile* was killed on the King's ſide.

The marquis of *Hertford*, who commanded 2000 horſe, loſt above 1500; he left his infantry at *Devizes*, and marched to *Oxford* with the remains of his horſe.

July 6. The parliament ſent Sir *William Armyne*, Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. *&c.* to invite the *Scots* to their aſſiſtance.

July 9. The earl of *Eſſex* deſirous of peace, wrote a letter to the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons.

The King endeavoured to gain him, which rendered him ſuſpected by the parliament.

July 11. *Waller* beſieged the infantry at the *Devizes*.

Lord *Wilmot* was ſent to relieve *Devizes*.

July 12. The earl of *Newcaſtle* took *Bradford*.

July 13. Lord *Wilmot* joined the royaliſts in the weſt, defeated Sir *William Waller* again at *Roundway-Down*, and Sir *William* fled almoſt alone to *Briſtol*.

The ſame day the King met the Queen at *Edgehill*, in her march from *York*, and the next day both their Majeſties entered *Oxford* in a triumphant manner.

The Queen brought with her 2000 foot and 1000 horſe, 100 waggons loaded with ſtores, ſix pieces of cannon, and two mortars.

July 22. Prince *Rupert*, and the marquis of *Hertford* inveſted *Briſtol*, and ſtorming the place, it ſurrendered on the 26th; the garriſon conſiſted of about 3000 men, being permitted to march out with their ſwords and baggage. Here the royaliſts did not exactly obſerve the articles, but retaliated upon the forces the breach of the articles at *Reading*.

The loyaliſts loſt four principal officers and 500 men, who were ſhot by the inhabitants, from the walls and windows of the city. *Fiennes* the governor was condemned by a council of war, but was reprieved by the earl of *Eſſex*.

The parliament made an ordinance for an exciſe on almoſt every article imported.

July 25. Both houſes made a declaration againſt the King, concerning the rebellion in *Ireland*.

July 30. *Cromwell* put ſupplies into *Gainſborough*, which place was ſoon after taken by the earl of *Newcaſtle*.

The earl of *Manchester* was made general of the aſſociated counties, at which *Eſſex* was much diſpleaſed.

The King previous to his receiving the ſacrament at *Oxford*, made a proteſtation in favour of the proteſtant religion.

Upon the taking of *Briſtol*, and the other ſucceſſes of the royaliſts in the north and weſt, the King publiſhed another declaration, inviting his ſubjects to return to their allegiance, and offering them pardon, the enjoyment of their rites and privileges, *&c.*

Aug. 1. His Majeſty went from *Oxford* to *Briſtol*, to compoſe ſome differences between prince *Rupert* and the marquis of *Hertford*.

Aug. 2. *Dorcheſter* ſurrendered to a detachment of the King's army, under the command of the earl of *Carnarvon*, and ſoon after *Weymouth* and *Portland*.

Aug. 10. The King ſummoned and inveſted the city of *Gloceſter*.

The parliament raiſed two other armies, one to be commanded by the earl of *Manchester*, and the other by Sir *William Waller*.

Cromwell formed a body of horſe out of the greateſt zealots and enthuſiaſts, to oppoſe the King's horſe, who being many of them gentlemen, and governed by principles of honour, had hitherto proved much ſuperior to the parliament's forces.

Aug. 11. Upon *Eſſex*'s approach, the King raiſed the ſiege, and offered propoſitions to the Earl which was refuſed. The Earl relieved the town, and then marched towards *Cirenceſter*, and took forty loads of proviſions, ſix ſtandards, 300 men, and 400 horſes, theſe being deſigned for *Kent*.

Eſſex endeavouring to reach *Newbury*, prince *Rupert* came up with him at *Auburn* chace, and a ſharp conflict enſued.

The King got to *Newbury* before *Eſſex*, which obliged the Earl to quarter at *Hungerford*.

Aug. 25. The earls of *Bedford*, *Holland*, and *Clare*, with the lords *Conway*, and *Lovelace*, leave the parliament, and go over to the King at *Oxford*, and the earl of *Northumberland* retired to his ſeat at *Petworth*. The expectation of theſe lords not being anſwered in the court of *Oxford*, they returned ſoon after into the parliament's quarters again.

Sir

Sir *John Hotham*, and his ſon captain *Hotham*, being about to return to their allegiance, were apprehended and ſent to the Tower.

Aug. 28. The *Scots* having agreed to invade *England*, and aſſiſt their brethren at *Weſtminſter*, the two houſes conſented to take the ſolemn league and covenant.

The houſe of lords propoſed to the commons to ſend offers of peace to the King, which they conſented too. The city petitioned againſt the propoſitions.

The houſe rejected them to the lords the next day.

Sept. 1, 3. *Barnſtable* and *Liddiford* ſurrendered to the royaliſts.

The earl of *Newcaſtle* inveſted *Hull*.

Sept. 4. *Exeter* was taken by prince *Maurice*.

Sept. 5. The earl of *Eſſex* raiſed the ſiege of *Gloceſter*, which had held out twenty-ſix days.

Sept. 8. Sir *William Waller* was defeated by the King's forces at *Roundway-down*, near the *Devizes* in *Wiltſhire*, which occaſioned a quarrel between the earl of *Eſſex* and him: *Waller* complained that *Eſſex* deſigned to ſacrifice him; making no motion to ſupport him; and the Earl reproached Sir *William*, with want of conduct as well as courage.

The women of *London* went in a body to the parliament houſe, to petition for a peace, but were diſperſed by a regiment of horſe, and ſeveral of them killed.

Sept. 12. The commons proceeded to judgment againſt *Berkley*, who had been impriſoned for his opinion in levying ſhipmoney; half of his fine was abated, and upon paying 10,000*l.* he was ſet at liberty.

Prince *Rupert* levied more forces, and aſſembled 7000 foot, with horſe in proportion.

A plot was diſcovered at *Plymouth*, formed by *Alexander Carew*, governor of St. *Nicholas* caſtle, to deliver the town and fort to the King. *Carew* was apprehended and ſent to *London*, where he was condemned by a court-martial.

Sept. 15. A ceſſation of arms was agreed upon for a year, between the duke of *Ormond* and the rebels in *Ireland*, of which the *Engliſh* forces made great advantages.

The forces under the command of the earl of *Manchester*, made themſelves maſters of *Lynn* in *Norfolk*.

Sept. 17. The ceſſation was ſigned in *Ireland* by the rebels, which the parliament complained loudly of, and both houſes declared it void, promiſing to indemnify thoſe who ſhould refuſe to ſubmit.

Twenty thouſand of the *Engliſh* and *Scots* in the north of *Ireland*, vowed to live and die together in oppoſition to the ceſſation.

Sept. 20. The King fell upon the earl of *Eſſex*'s rear at *Newberry*, but was warmly received, and the earl continued his march to *London*. In this engagement were killed of the royaliſts, *Henry Spencer*, earl of *Sunderland*; *Robert Dormer*, earl of *Caernarvon*; and *Lucius Cary*, lord viſcount *Falkland*.

Sept. 21. The King's, Queen's and Prince's revenues were ſeized for the public ſervice.

Sept. 23. After the battle the King retired to *Oxford*, and the Earl to *Windſor*.

The earl of *Eſſex* was received in *London* as a conqueror, and thanks returned him for his great ſervice.

Sept. 25. The two houſes, with the aſſembly at *Weſtminſter*, took the ſolemn league and covenant, agreed on with the *Scots*.

Oct. 3. *Reading* was garriſoned again by the King's forces.

Oct. 6. *Dartmouth* in *Devonſhire*, ſurrendered to prince *Maurice*.

The Prince beſieged *Plymouth*.

Oct. 11. The parliament's forces defeated a detachment of the King's forces at *Winſley*, or *Horncaſtle*.

Oct. 12. The ſiege of *Hull* was raiſed, which was done by an obſtinate ſally from the town, and drove the beſiegers from their trenches, and took their cannon.

The earl of *Manchester* took *Lincoln* and *Gainſborough*; and *Bolingbroke* caſtle ſubmitted to the parliament's forces.

Oct. 17. The King, by proclamation, prohibited all commerce with *London*, and other quarters of the parliament's forces.

Oct. 31. The marquis of *Hertford* made chancellor of *Oxford*.

Nov. 11. The two houſes having made a new great ſeal, declared that all letters patents and grants, paſſed the great ſeal by the King after *May* 22, 1642, ſhould be void; and that henceforward their own great ſeal ſhould be of the ſame authority as any great ſeal of *England* had formerly been; they commit the cuſtody of it to the earls of *Bolingbroke* and *Kent*, and to Mr. *St. John*, Serj. *Wild*, Mr. *Brown*, and Mr. *Prideaux*.

The parliament's forces ſeized the regalia and plate in *Weſtminſter* abbey, and ſold them; being deſired to leave one ſingle cup

for the communion, they answered, *wooden dish would serve the turn.*

Nov. 27. The King sending *Daniel Kniveton*, and *Carpenter*, to the judges at *Westminster*, for adjourning *Michaelmas* term from *London* to *Oxford*, the parliament condemned the messengers as spies, and executed *Knivetun*.

Nov. 29. A treaty concluded by the *Scots* to assist the parliament, was confirmed in eleven articles.

They issued a proclamation in the King's name, for every subject to arm themselves, and to be ready to march with forty days provisions.

The *Scots* published a manifesto, to which the King made a long answer.

The *Irish* army landed in *England* to serve the King, and took *Hawarden* castle, and other places in *Cheshire*.

Count *Harcourt* arrived ambassador from *France*, to offer a mediation between the two parties; he was but ill received by the parliament.

The assembly of divines wrote to the churches abroad, by order of the parliament, in their defence.

The King published a manifesto, touching upon religion.

Dec. 8. Died Mr. *John Pym*, the great incendiary.

From his great popularity and influence over the deluded people, he was usually stiled king *Pym*.

Dec. 9. The royalists took *Arundel* castle in *Sussex*.

Dec. 12. *Beeston* castle in *Cheshire*.

Dec. 21. *Lapley* house in *Staffordshire*.

Dec. 25. *Grafton* house in *Northamptonshire*.

Dec. 28. *Crew* house in *Cheshire*.

Colonel *Nath. Fiennes*, son to the lord *Say*, condemned by a court-martial of the parliament's party, to lose his head, for not defending *Bristol* so well as he might; but his friends obtaining his pardon, he transported himself beyond sea.

Most of the lords who had returned to the King, having met with a cold reception, thought fit to return to the parliament.

1643-4. *Jan.* 3. The marquis of *Hamilton* was sent prisoner to *Pendennis*, on suspicion of betraying the King's affairs in *Scotland*.

Jan. 15. The *Scots* consisting of 18,000 foot, 2000 horse, and above 300 dragoons, passed the *Tweed* at *Berwick*, and invaded *England* in behalf of the parliament.

Lord *Byron* besieged *Nantwich* without success.

Jan. 22. Lord *Fairfax* came to the relief of the town, and entirely routed the royalists, consisting of 3000 foot, who were almost all slain or taken prisoners.

Colonel *George Monk* was taken prisoner and sent to the Tower, he sometime after served for the parliament. At this time was taken 120 *Irish* women with long knives, with which they did mischief.

An embassy arrived from the States General, and endeavoured to reconcile the King and parliament; they attended both houses.

The same day both houses were called at *Westminster*; there appeared 280 commoners, besides 100 more in the service of the parliament; when they expelled forty members who had deserted the parliament.

The house of peers consisted of above 100 besides minors and recusant lords; and out of these there appeared but twenty-seven peers at *Westminster*.

Jan. 22. The members of parliament being summoned by the King to appear at *Oxford*, assembled there to the number of forty-four lords and 118 commoners.

Jan. 29. A letter from the parliament at *Oxford*, to the earl of *Essex*, for an accommodation, which was rejected and ridiculed by the party at *London*; whereupon the lords and commons at *Oxford* resolved to lend the King money.

The parliament at *Oxford* declared, the *Scots* and both houses of parliament guilty of high-treason.

The King borrowed money by letters to many persons, subscribed by the advice of the members of both houses assembled at *Oxford*.

Jan. 30. The earl of *Essex* sent an answer, and with it a copy of the covenant, and the declaration of both the kingdoms.

March 12. Archbishop *Laud* was brought to his trial at the bar of the house of lords.

March 21. Prince *Rupert* relieved *Newark* for the King.

March 22. Sir *John Maldrum* was defeated at *Newark*, and lost all his ammunition and 3000 arms.

March 25. The Prince relieved *Lathom* house, held by the countess of *Derby*, who maintained the siege gallantly for eighteen weeks against 2000 men, and made one sally and killed near 300 of the besiegers.

1644. *March* 26. The parliament made an ordinance to enjoin every family to forbear

beer one meal a week, and to contribute the value thereof to the kingdom.

March 29. Sir *William Waller* defeated the King's forces, under the command of the lord *Hopton*, at *Cheryton Down*, near *Winchester*, in which action were killed the lord *John Stuart*, brother to the duke of *Richmond*, and general of the King's horse, and Sir *John Smith*, commissary-general.

April 21. The two *Fairfaxes* fell upon colonel *Bellasis*, governor of *York*, at *Selby*, and took the Colonel with many of his officers, 1600 common soldiers, four pieces of cannon, 2000 stand of arms, and above 500 horses; for which the parliament at *London* proclaimed a thanksgiving.

April 23. The marquis of *Newcastle* returned to *York*.

April 16. The King dismissed the members of parliament from their attendance at *Oxford*, and prorogued them to *October*, but they never met again.

April 17. The Queen being big with child, set out from *Oxford* towards *Exeter*.

April 20. The *Scotch* army joined the *English* rebels under the command of lord *Fairfax*, and his son, laid siege to *York*, whither the earl of *Newcastle* was retreated with his forces.

The King sent lord *Hopton* to the southward, he took *Arundel* castle, which Sir *William Waller* retook, and broke up *Hopton*'s quarters. The learned Mr. *Chillingworth* was taken, and died in a few days.

May 14. The King having demolished the fortifications at *Reading*, withdrew that garrison.

May 16. Both houses made an ordinance to rate the seven associated counties, at 3445*l.* *per week*, for the maintenance of the army of the earl of *Manchester*.

The parliament had five armies; and also took care to provide for that of the earl of *Essex*, which consisted of 8500 foot, and 3300 horse, the maintaining of which cost above 1,000,000 *yearly*.

The charge of the navy amounted to 240,000*l.* the last year.

May 28, 29. Prince *Rupert* took *Colton* in *Lancashire*, by storm, and put 800 of the garrison to the sword.

May 29. The earl of *Essex* and *Waller* advancing to *Oxford*, and the greatest part of the King's army being detached for the relief of *York*, under the command of prince *Rupert*, the King found himself under a necessity of retiring towards *Worcester*, to prevent his being besieged in *Oxford*.

June 6. The earl of *Essex* marched into the west, and detached Sir *William Waller* to pursue the King: this was against the orders of the committee of war, who ordered *Waller* not to pursue the King. The Earl wrote the committee his reasons, and stiled himself "your innocent though suspected servant."

June 9. The parliament ordered eight *Irishmen* to be executed.

June 11. The Prince took *Liverpool*.

June 15. Prince *Maurice* raised the siege of *Lyme* and retired to *Exeter*.

The earl of *Essex* took *Dorchester*.

June 16. The princess *Henrietta*, fourth and youngest daughter of king *Charles*, born at *Exeter*.

June 20. The King returned to *Burford*, near *Oxford*.

June 29. The King engaged *Waller* at *Cropredy* bridge, near *Banbury*, and gained some advantage of him.

The inhabitants delivered up *Barnstable* to the earl of *Essex*; captain *Howard* was taken here, who deserted from Mr. *Pym*; he was tried by a council of war, condemned and hanged; upon which prince *Maurice* caused captain *Turpin* to be hanged, who had relieved *Exeter*.

The King's party caused fourteen clothiers to be hanged at *Woodhouse* in *Wiltshire*, one of these broke his halter, and desired that it might answer his punishment; or that he might be admitted to fight any two persons for life, but he was hanged up again.

July 2, 3. Prince *Rupert* raised the siege of *York*, but engaging the united forces of the *English* and *Scotch* party, under the command of the earl of *Manchester*, *Fairfax*, and *Lesley*, at *Marston Moor*, he was defeated, there being 20,000 of the royalists killed and made prisoners, and their artillery, arms, ammunition, &c. taken by the parliament's forces.

The marquis of *Newcastle* transported himself beyond sea, with his two sons and others of his family, disgusted with the Prince's behaviour towards him; and prince *Rupert*, with his broken troops, marched towards *Chester*.

July 3. *York* besieged by the earl of *Manchester*, *Fairfax*, and *Leven*.

July 4. The King sent a message to both houses with offers of peace, but was not answered.

July 5. The parliament's army took *York*.

July 14. The Queen embarked for *France*, at *Falmouth*, and two days after landed at *Brest*.

July 15. The King, with his army, marched to *Bath*, and from thence to *Exeter*.

July 23. The parliament repaid Mr. *Denzil Holles*'s fine, impoſed on him by the Star-chamber.

The King made a ſpeech to the *Somerſetſhire* men.

July 29. The earl of *Leiceſter* returned to the parliament, and was ordered into court.

Aug. 6. The King wrote to the earl of *Eſſex*, to declare for peace; and alſo the Prince and ſeveral other lords, to which he received for anſwer, that they had no commiſſion to treat.

Aug. 10. The earl of *Calendar*, with 10,000 of the *Scots*, inveſted *Newcaſtle*; the earl of *Manchester* took *Sheffield* caſtle; on the 12th he took colonel *Fretchwell*'s houſe, and *Bolſover* caſtle; on the 14th *Wingfield* manor in *Derbyſhire*, and on the 21ſt *Welbeck* houſe in *Nottinghamſhire*.

The King purſued the earl of *Eſſex* into *Cornwall*, and offered him terms of peace, which he rejected.

Sir *William Balfour*, with the horſe of *Eſſex*'s army, left their foot, and paſſed by the King's army in the night.

Aug. 18. Lord *Wilmot*, the King's lieutenant-general of the horſe was arreſted, and his Majeſty appointed the lord *Goring* in his room.

The elector *Palatine* came to *London*, under the protection of parliament, who granted him a penſion of 8000*l. per annum*. The King wrote to him and was offended.

Sept. 1. The earl of *Eſſex* abandoned his foot, and went on board a ſhip at *Plymouth*.

Sept. 2. *Eſſex*'s foot, under the command of *Skippon*, laid down their arms, and delivered up their cannon and ammunition, and were permitted to march away into the parliament's quarters.

The King gained 200 barrels of powder, 9000 arms, and forty pieces of braſs ordnance.

The earl of *Eſſex* went to *London*, and was well received.

Sept. 8. The King ſent a meſſage to the houſes at *Weſtminſter*, offering to treat with them.

Sept. 10. The King attacked *Plymouth*, without ſucceſs.

Sept. 14. Colonel *Gage* relieved *Baſing* houſe, beſieged by the parliament's forces.

The King marched back to *Chard* in *Somerſetſhire*.

Sept. 18. A fight near *Montgomery* caſtle in *North Wales*.

Sept. 30. The King publiſhed a proclamation, ſetting forth his deſire of peace; he reſolved to march to *London*, his army then conſiſting of 10,000 horſe and foot.

Oct. 6. There happened a great fire at *Oxford*.

Oct. 14. The King came to *Saliſbury*, and altered his reſolution of going to *London*.

Oct. 19. *Newcaſtle* was taken by ſtorm, and plundered by the *Scots*, and the caſtle ſurrendered on the 27th following.

Oct. 21. The three armies of the parliament joined, the King fell upon the rear of *Waller*'s, and killed thirty of his men.

Oct. 26. The ſiege of *Banbury* raiſed by the earl of *Northampton*.

Colonel *Hurry*, a *Scot*, who had deſerted from the parliament, and betrayed their meaſures, now deſerted the King, and betrayed his deſigns to the parliament.

Oct. 27. The King's forces under the earl of *Northampton*, not having joined the King, the parliament's forces ſurrounded him in *Newberry*, but the royaliſts maintaining their ground till night, made their retreat to *Wallingford*, without being purſued; and eight days afterwards the King having joined prince *Rupert*, the earl of *Northampton*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, marched back to *Donnington* caſtle near *Newberry*, and brought off the train of artillery he had left there.

The King loſt 3000 men, and the parliament 2500. The earl of *Eſſex* was not in the battle, owing to a ſudden indiſpoſition.

An ordinance paſſed the parliament, that no quarters ſhould be given to any *Iriſh* taken in arms againſt the parliament.

Nov. 1. The King returned to *Oxford*, and having again relieved *Baſing* houſe, the armies on both ſides went into winter quarters.

Nov. 16. The lords being of opinion, that archbiſhop *Laud* was not guilty of high-treaſon; the commons ordered the archbiſhop to be brought before them; and, without hearing any evidence, but what their council repeated, paſſed an ordinance to attaint him of high-treaſon.

The lord *Clarendon*'s character of this prelate is, *that his learning, piety, and virtue, have been attained by very few, and the greateſt of his infirmities are common to the beſt of men.*

Nov.

Nov. 16. *Hugh Macmahone*, eſq; being convicted of conſpiring the maſſacre in *Ireland*, was executed as a traitor at *Tyburn*.

Nov. 20. The houſes at *Weſtminſter*, with the *Scotch* commiſſioners, ſend propoſitions of peace to his Majeſty at *Oxford*.

Nov. 26. The directory eſtabliſhed; and not only the common prayer, but the creed, Lord's prayer, and ten commandments voted uſeleſs.

Cromwell accuſed the earl of *Manchester* of diſaffection to the parliament.

Dec. 19. An ordinance for turning *Chriſtmas*-day into a faſt.

Dec. 23. *Alexander Carew* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, for endeavouring to deliver up *Plymouth* to the royaliſts.

Dec. 25. *L'Eſtrange*, afterwards Sir *Roger*, was condemned by the parliament to be hanged in *Smithfield*, for an attempt upon *Lynn*, but reprieved, and kept in Newgate ſeveral years.

Dec. 31. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was made the parliament's general.

1644-5, *Jan.* 1. Captain *Hotham* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*; and the next day his father, Sir *John Hotham*, having been condemned by a court-martial, for correſponding with the earl of *Newcaſtle*, and other royaliſts.

Jan. 4. The lords being terrified, and threatened by the commons, paſſed the ordinance for attainting archbiſhop *Laud* of high-treaſon.

Jan. 10. The Archbiſhop was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, notwithſtanding his producing the King's pardon, being the day the Directory was to take place.

Jan. 30. A treaty of peace was begun at *Uxbridge*, between the King's commiſſioners on the one ſide, and commiſſioners from the two houſes and the *Scotch* committee, on the other.

Feb. 20. *Connor*, lord *Macguire*, having [*Feb.* 11.] been condemned in the upper bench, as it was called, at *Weſtminſter*, for high-treaſon, in conſpiring againſt the government in *Ireland*, and being concerned in the maſſacre there, was executed at *Tyburn* as a traitor.

Jan. 24. The treaty at *Uxbridge* was broken off.

Mar. 1. Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* defeats the forces under the command of the lord *Fairfax* at *Pontefract*, and relieves the place.

Mar. 5. The King ſent his ſon, prince *Charles*, from *Oxford* to the weſt of *England*.

Mar. 24. The parliament voted that the clauſe, *For preſervation of his Majeſty's perſon*, ſhould be left out of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s commiſſion.

1645, *March.* An order was made for the better payment of the earl of *Eſſex*'s penſion of 10,000*l. per annum* out of the delinquents eſtates.

Apr. 3, The lords paſſed the ſelf-denying ordinance, for diſabling the members of either houſe to have any commiſſion in the army.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was made general, and *Eſſex*, *Manchester*, *Waller*, and all the general officers but *Cromwell*, who were members of either houſe, were obliged to reſign their commiſſions, and *Fairfax* and *Cromwell* new model the army. In the commiſſion given to *Fairfax*, the preſervation of the King's perſon was omitted, and it run in the name of the parliament only, and not in the names of the King and parliament, as all commiſſions had heretofore.

Cromwell has great aſcendancy over the general.

Cromwell is made lieutenant-general, *Skippon* major-general, and *Ireton* commiſſary-general; and the colonels of the ſame party moſt of them were obſcure perſons, who had raiſed themſelves in the wars by their merit.

Apr. 21. Prince *Rupert* defeated a party under the command of colonel *Maſſey*, at *Ledbury*.

Apr. 24. *Cromwell* defeated a brigade of the King's horſe at *Iſlip* bridge, near *Oxford*, he took the King's ſtandard and 200 priſoners. He afterwards ſummoned *Bletchington* houſe, which was garriſoned by the royaliſts, commanded by colonel *Windebank*, who ſurrendered it without making any defence: whereupon prince *Rupert* cauſed the Colonel to be tried by a court-martial at *Oxford*, and he was condemned and ſhot to death the 3d of *May*, the King being then abſent from *Oxford*.

Apr. 30. General *Fairfax* marched from *Windſor*, and received orders to relieve *Taunton*; he ſent colonel *Welden* thither with 7000 foot and horſe. The King's general, *Grenvill*, raiſed the ſiege, but being reinforced by *Goring*, he laid ſiege again to *Taunton*.

May 7. The King marched from *Oxford* towards *Cheſter*.

Goring ſent a letter to the King to ſtand upon the defenſive a few days, hoping to be maſter of *Taunton* in that time, and he would then come to his relief.

May

May 22. General *Fairfax* inveſted *Oxford*.

May 31. The King took *Leiceſter* by ſtorm, and marched to *Daventry* in *Northamptonſhire*.

June 9. *Fairfax* riſes from before *Oxford*. *Fairfax* intercepted *Goring*'s letter, which made him reſolve to give the King battle. Both armies met near *Naſeby*, in *Northamptonſhire*, where the King was defeated, loſt all his foot, artillery, arms, &c. with his cabinet of papers, and retired to *Litchfield*, and from thence to *Raglan* caſtle, the ſeat of the old marquis of *Worceſter*, who entertained his Majeſty for three weeks there, while he aſſembled his ſcattered troops.

General *Fairfax* had his helmet beat off, and rode bare-headed. *Ireton* had his horſe killed under him, was run through the thigh, wounded in the face, and made priſoner; he found means to make his eſcape on the turn of the battle. *Skippon* was wounded in the firſt of the battle, and was deſired to go off the field, but he anſwered "He would not ſtir as long as a man would ſtand." *Robert Dalziel*, earl of *Carnegworth*, ſeeing the King bent upon charging the enemy, ſaid to his Majeſty, "Sir, you will go upon your death in an inſtant," and turned his horſe to the right, which the cavalry ſeeing, took to the ſpur, and his Majeſty was obliged to retire. The parliament took 5000 priſoners; there was ſlain on the King's ſide, about 600 men, and out of theſe 150 officers.

On the parliament's ſide there was above 1000 officers and men ſlain. The battle was fought in a field near *Naſeby*, about a mile broad, the town ſtands upon the higheſt ground in *England*.

June 17. *Leiceſter* ſurrendered to *Fairfax*. The city of *London* entertained both houſes at Grocers-hall upon the news of the victory, and after dinner they ſung the 46th Pſalm, and ſo parted.

Fairfax defeated *Goring*, and made him raiſe the ſiege of *Taunton*, took 1900 priſoners and 2000 horſe.

June 23. The King's papers that were taken at *Naſeby*, were read in the houſe of commons.

June 28. *Carliſle* was ſurrendered to the *Scots* by Sir *Thomas Glenham*, after he had endured a long ſiege.

July 10. The King's forces under lord *Goring*, in the weſt, was defeated at *Langport* by *Fairfax*.

July 21. *Pontefract* caſtle, in *Yorkſhire*, ſurrendered to the parliament; on the 23d *Bridgewater* ſurrendered; 25th *Scarborough*; and the 31ſt *Bath*.

About this time there were ſeveral great bodies of club-men in the weſt, that profeſſed themſelves neuters, and would join neither party; but ſaid they kept in a body to prevent being plundered.

Aug. 10. Lieutenant-colonel *Lilburn* was committed to *Newgate*, for writing a ſeditious book, enquiring into the authority of the preſent powers.

Aug. 15. *Sherborn* caſtle ſurrendered to *Fairfax*.

Aug. 21. *Fairfax* inveſted *Briſtol*, and took it the 10th of *September*.

Aug. 24. The King takes *Huntingdon*.

Aug. 29. The King came to *Oxford*, having marched through the aſſociated counties, and raiſed contributions with that celerity, that none of the detachments that were ſent after him by the parliament, could overtake him.

The lord keeper *Littleton* died.

Aug. 30. An order of the houſe for a faſt for a bleſſing on *Scotland*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s army, and for a ceſſation of the plague in both kingdoms.

Aug. 31. The King marches towards *Worceſter*.

Sept. 1. *Montroſe* having taken arms for the King, had great ſucceſs in *Scotland*.

Sept. 5. The *Scots* raiſed the ſiege of *Hereford* after beſieging it a month, complaining of the parliament's neglect, who then aſſigned them 30,000*l.* and ordered the eaſtern aſſociation to pay them 1400*l.* per week.

Sept. 9. *Briſtol* was taken by ſtorm by *Fairfax* and *Cromwell*, aſſiſted by the club-men; and prince *Rupert* retiring into the caſtle, ſurrendered that alſo upon terms. The plague was in *Briſtol* at the ſame time.

Sept. 13. The earl of *Montroſe* was defeated in *Scotland* at *Philip-Haugh*.

Sept. 19. Six hundred club-men in *Eſſex* declare for the King, and in other counties they declare for the parliament.

The King ſeverely reprehended prince *Rupert* for his ſaint defence of *Briſtol*, and orders him to tranſport himſelf beyond ſea.

Sept. 21. *Cromwell* took *Berkley* caſtle, in order to keep open the communication with *London*.

Sept. 22. The King coming to the relief of *Cheſter*, his forces were defeated at *Routon Heath*, on the 26th, within two miles

miles of the city, by *Pointz*; and *Bernard Stuart*, earl of *Lichfield*, was killed in the action. The King, after one night's ſtay in *Cheſter*, retired to *Denbigh* caſtle in north *Wales*, where he again aſſembled 1400 horſe, and marched to *Bridgnorth*, being joined by prince *Maurice* with 800 horſe. He marched afterwards to *Litchfield*, and then to *Newark*, and ſent Sir *Thomas Glenham* to be governor of *Oxford*.

Oct. 14. *Winchester* was taken by *Cromwell*, as the *Devizes* had been three days before.

Oct. 15. The lord *Digby* being detached with 1500 horſe to join the earl of *Montroſe* in *Scotland*, was defeated by colonel *Copley*, at *Sherborn*, and his cabinet of papers taken, which were expoſed by the parliament.

Oct. 18. *Baſing* houſe was taken, and *Langford* houſe, in *Wilts*.

Oct. 19. *Fairfax* took *Tiverton*, and inveſted the city of *Exeter*.

The *Scots* laid ſiege to *Newark*.

Nov. 5. The King, with great difficulty, gets into *Oxford*, prince *Rupert*, prince *Maurice*, and many others, having left him at *Newark*, and procured paſſes from the parliament to tranſport themſelves.

The lord *Goring* leaves the army in the weſt, and retires into *France*.

Dec. The King ſent ſeveral meſſages to the houſes for peace, which were rejected.

Dec. 4. *Latham* houſe ſurrendered, after it had been two years defended by that glorious heroine, the counteſs of *Derby*.

The prince of *Wales* aſſembled an army in the weſt of 8000 men; *Fairfax* marched againſt him, which made the prince raiſe the blockade of *Plymouth*, and retire into *Cornwall*.

Dec. 18. *Hereford* was ſurpriſed and taken by the parliament.

1645-6, *Jan.* 13. Votes againſt a perſonal treaty with the King.

Jan. 18. *Dartmouth* was taken by ſtorm.

Feb. 2. *Belvoir* caſtle and *Weſtchester* ſurrendered to the parliament.

Feb. 16. *Fairfax* routs the lord *Hopton* at *Torrington*, and follows him further weſt.

The prince of *Wales* retired into *Scilly*.

Feb. 25. *Launceſton* ſurrendered; *Saliſbury* the 28th; and *Laſtard* in *Cornwall* the 29th.

Mar. 2. Mount *Edgcomb* ſurrendered.

Mar. 14. The lord *Hopton* treated with the parliament, diſbanded his army, and went on board a ſhip to *Scilly*; all the horſes and arms were delivered up, and paſſes granted to thoſe who deſired to go beyond ſea, on their promiſing not to bear arms againſt the parliament.

Fairfax intercepted two letters from the earl of *Glamorgan*, intimating his purpoſe of ſending 10,000 men to the King's aſſiſtance.

Mar. 21. The lord *Aſtley*, coming to join the King at *Oxford*, with 3000 men, was defeated at *Stow* on the *Wold*, in *Glocesterſhire*, which was the laſt body of troops that appeared in the field for the King.

Mar 24. The King, by ten ſeveral letters and meſſages, between the 4th of *December*, and 24th of *March*, offered to come and reſide with the parliament, and diſband all his forces, provided his followers might have liberty to return home, and live in peace, but it was refuſed.

1646. *Mar.* 25. *Donnington* caſtle ſurrendered.

Apr. 7. *Barnſtable*, in *Devonſhire*, ſurrendered: and on the 8th *Ruthen* caſtle in *Flintſhire*, and *Corfe* caſtle in *Dorſetſhire*, ſurrendered.

Apr. 13. *Exeter* ſurrendered.

Apr. 15. St. *Michael's* mount in *Cornwall* ſurrendered.

Apr. 25. *Dunſter* caſtle in *Somerſetſhire* ſurrendered.

Apr. 26. *Woodſtock* houſe ſurrendered.

Apr. 27. The *Scots* having, by Monſieur *Montreuil*, the *French* agent, invited the King to come to their army, and aſſured his Majeſty that he might remain there with all ſecurity, and that his conſcience ſhould not be forced; the King left *Oxford* in diſguiſe, taking with him only Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, and Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, and came to the *Scotch* army on the 5th of *May* following.

May 2. *Oxford* was beſieged by general *Fairfax*.

May 12. The King gives orders to the garriſons of *Newark* and *Banbury*, to ſurrender at the inſtance of the *Scots*, and two days after the *Scotch* army marched with the King to *Newcaſtle*.

May 13. *Dudley* caſtle in *Staffordſhire*, ſurrendered to the parliament.

May 18. The King ſent a meſſage to both houſes, recommending the ſpeedy ſettling of religion.

The King having given orders to all his garriſons to make the beſt terms they could with the enemy, and ſurrender, *Oxford* entered into a treaty with *Fairfax*; *Montroſe*

troſe alſo, by the King's command, diſmiſſed his forces, and went beyond ſea.

May 24. *Radnor* ſurrendered.

June 2. *Caernarvon* ſurrendered; on the 9th, *Ludlow* caſtle in *Shropſhire*; and on the 10th, *Borſtal* houſe, near *Oxford*, ſurrendered.

June 9. The King wrote to the city of *London*, to acquaint them that he would comply with the parliament in every thing.

June 20. *Oxford* ſurrendered upon articles dated at *Water-Eaton*: the number of the ſoldiers and ſcholars in pay, amounting to about 7000 men, were allowed to march out with marks of honour, and returned to their reſpective dwellings.

June 23. An order for the duke of *York* to be committed to the care of the earl of *Northumberland*, to whoſe cuſtody the reſt of the King's children had been committed, and had a maintenance from the parliament; prince *Rupert* and prince *Maurice*, who had reconciled themſelves to his Majeſty, the earls of *Dorſet*, *Hertford*, and *Southampton*, the lords *Cottington*, *Lane*, *Dunſmore*, &c. were permitted to remain in *England*, but not within twenty miles of *London*, ſix months; and, in the mean time, were to have paſſes provided to tranſport themſelves.

The court of *France* ſent *Montreuil* to *London*, to procure a peace between the King and parliament.

Montreuil propoſed to the King to join with the Preſbyterians, which he rejected.

June 25. The *Scotch* commiſſioners preſented a memorial to the parliament; they deſired money might be ſent to their troops, their accounts ſtated, and all armies ſpeedily diſbanded.

June 30. The prince elector *Palatine*, who had taken part in this war againſt the King, made a viſit to his brothers, prince *Rupert*, and prince *Maurice*, before they left the kingdom, but was received with that contempt he deſerved.

Upon the ſurrender of *Oxford*, the great ſeal, and all the other ſeals of ſtate were ſent to *Weſtminſter*, where they were broken to pieces in the preſence of the two houſes.

July 3. It was ſtipulated in this treaty, that the colleges, &c. in *Oxford*, ſhould not be demoliſhed or defaced, or their revenues ſequeſtered.

July 6. The houſe of commons voted the *Scotch* army no longer neceſſary.

July 11. Both houſes offered propoſitions to the King.

The *Scots* preſſed the King to accept the propoſitions.

July 15. Prince *Rupert* embarked for *France*, and prince *Maurice* for the *Hague*.

July 16. *Litchfield Cloſe* ſurrendered.

July 22. *Worceſter* ſurrendered.

July 24. *Farringdon* was alſo ſurrendered; by one of the articles the garriſon were to have the ſame terms with *Oxford*.

July 28. *Wallingford* caſtle ſurrendered, and *Conway* in *Flintſhire* was taken by ſtorm.

Aug. 1. The King refuſed to comply with the propoſitions of the parliament for aboliſhing epiſcopacy, eſtabliſhing preſbytery, and giving up his friends to their mercy.

Aug. 13. The *Scots* delivered in their accounts to the parliament.

The parliament entered into diſputes about the arrears due to the *Scots*.

They delivered in 2,000,000*l.* in accounts due, having received 700,000*l.*

Aug. 16. *Pendennis* caſtle, which had been bravely defended by *Arundel*, ſurrendered.

Aug. 19. *Ragland* caſtle in *Montgomeryſhire*, was ſurrendered by the old marquis of *Worceſter*, being one of the laſt garriſons in *England* that held out for the King.

Sept. The duke of *Hamilton*, who had been releaſed out of *Michael's* mount, came to *Newcaſtle*, and preſſed the King to accept the propoſitions.

Sept. 16. *Scilly* caſtle and iſlands ſurrendered to the parliament; prince *Charles* having before tranſported himſelf to *Jerſey*, from whence he went to *Paris* to the Queen.

Sept. 18. Both houſes voted that the King's perſon ſhould be diſpoſed of as the parliament ſhould think fit, and a committee was appointed to confer with the *Scotch* commiſſioners upon that head.

Oct. 9. An ordinance was publiſhed, aboliſhing the whole order of archbiſhops and biſhops.

The city of *London* advanced the money for the payment of the *Scotch* army, and the biſhops lands were given as ſecurity.

Nov. 12. General *Fairfax* having reduced all the King's garriſons, returned to *London* in triumph.

Nov. 27. Money came in ſo faſt, that 200,000*l.* was raiſed in a few hours.

Dec. 16. It was ſent out of *London* in thirty-ſix carts.

It was debated in *Scotland* that the commiſſioners in *London* ſhould demand of both houſes

houſes, that the King might return to *London* with honour and ſafety.

The general aſſembly were againſt the King's coming into *Scotland*, his Majeſty not ſigning the league and covenant.

Dec. 20. The King ſent a meſſage to both houſes for a perſonal treaty.

Dec. 25. The lords voted the King's coming to *Holmby* houſe, ſhould be with reſpect to the ſafety and preſervation of his Majeſty's perſon, and in defence of the true religion, according to the covenant.

The King had a conference with Mr. *Alexander Henderſon*, at *Newcaſtle*, concerning religion, in which the King is ſaid to convince *Henderſon* of his errors; that he died ſoon after at *Edinburgh*, lamenting the miſchiefs he had brought upon his Majeſty and both kingdoms.

Henderſon was one of the moſt celebrated preachers in the *Scottiſh* kirk.

1646-7, *Jan.* 4. A committee of both houſes was appointed to go down and receive the King from the *Scots*, with 500 horſe.

Jan. 16. The *Scots* made a declaration on the delivery of the King.

Jan. 30. The *Scots*, in conſideration of 400,000*l.* of their arrears, paid them by the *Engliſh* parliament, delivered up the King to the *Engliſh* commiſſioners.

Feb. 11. The *Scotch* army paſſed the *Tweed*, and returned into their own country, with the money they ſold their King for.

The marquis of *Argyle* received 30,000*l.* for his ſhare, and 15,000*l.* more were diſtributed among his friends; ſeveral miniſters of the kirk received large ſums: duke *Hamilton* had 30,000*l.*

There were many honeſt *Scots* aſhamed of this bargain, and ſaid, their nation would be diſgraced and infamous to the end of the world, if they yielded to this compact; that by their oaths of allegiance, and even by their covenant, they had ſworn to protect and defend him. They alſo added that the King had fled to them for refuge, and if it was againſt the law and practice of all nations, to deliver up the meaneſt perſon who came to them for ſhelter, how would the world condemn them, for giving up their ſovereign, into the hands of his declared enemies; and this by an act of their parliament or ſtate?

Feb. 16. The King was brought to *Holmby* houſe in *Northamptonſhire*, and neither his ſervants nor chaplains were permitted to attend him; whereupon he refuſed to let Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Caryll*, who were aſſigned by the preſbyterians for his chaplains, ſo much as to ſay grace for him.

The preſbyterians and the independents fell out.

The independents were maſters of the army, and the preſbyterians were the moſt powerful in the parliament.

The commons voted an army to be ſent to *Ireland*, at which *Cromwell* uſed great diſſimulation, and inſpired the army to mutiny at their going to be diſbanded.

The officers agreed to petition the parliament; the commons examined ſome of the officers, and cauſed a declaration at the head of the ſeveral regiments to be read, ſetting aſide the petition.

The parliament ſent a committee to form the army for *Ireland*.

The commiſſioners found the army not inclined to obey them.

1647, *April* 17. The commons voted the army to be diſbanded, and to be allowed ſix weeks pay when diſmiſſed, and at the ſame time paſſed many votes in favour of the army.

April 22. The people were reſtrained from attending the King to be touched for the evil.

A council of officers and agitators ſet up in the army to oppoſe the parliament.

May 30. The parliament recalled the commiſſioners, and formed a project to divide the army.

June 4. The army ſent cornet *Joyce* with a detachment to bring the King from *Holmby-houſe* to the camp.

June 5. The army entered into an engagement, and ſigned a paper, demanding ſatisfaction for their ſervices.

June 8. The King was brought to *Newmarket*, where he was permitted his recreations, and the gentry to reſort to him with his chaplains and ſervants; and *Cromwell* made great profeſſions of ſerving him.

June 11. The parliament were alarmed at the King's being in the army, and put the city in a poſture of defence.

June 16. The parliament reſolved to ſatisfy the army.

June 17. *Dublin* and *Drogheda* was delivered up by the King's party to the parliament.

June 21. The army preferred a repreſentation for purging the parliament of obnoxious members, and that they would put a period to their ſitting, &c.

The parliament vote that the army remove forty miles from *London*, which the army is not content with, and make a remonſtrance to parliament.

June 23. They impeach *Holles*, *Waller*, and nine more of the leading members of the commons, and inſiſted upon their being ſuſpended from their places; whereupon thoſe members thought fit to withdraw.

June 24. The King was removed from *Newmarket* to *Royſton*; the 26th to *Hatfield-houſe*; *July* 1, to *Windſor*; *July* 3, to *Caverſham*; *July* 22, to the earl of *Devonſhire*'s, from thence to *Woburn*; then to *Stoke Pogey* and *Oatlands*.

July 2. The common council petitioned the parliament to regulate affairs.

July 15. The forces in the north adhere to the army.

July 24. The citizens and army entered into an engagement, and invited the King to come to the parliament. The parliament forbid the ſigning of it.

July 26. The young men and apprentices of the city petitioned the parliament, and conſtrained both houſes to grant their deſire.

The ſpeakers of both houſes, and fifty of the members, fled to the army for protection againſt the *London* mob.

Moſt of the eleven impeached members fled beyond ſea.

July 30. The parliament vote to receive the eleven members.

Aug. 1. General *Fairfax* delivered to the parliament's commiſſioners propoſals for a peace, with a declaration.

Aug. 2. The army publiſhed a manifeſto, and met at *Hounſlow-Heath*, where they were reviewed by a number of lords, the Speakers, and two members of the houſe; the elector *Palatine* was there.

The army conſiſted of 20,000 horſe and foot.

The forts about *London* were delivered up to *Fairfax*.

Aug. 6. They entered *London* and reſtored the Speakers and the members. *Fairfax* was made governor of the Tower and thanked.

The parliament approved of what the army had done, and paſſed an act to make void all acts done from *July* 26 to *Auguſt* 6.

Aug. 7. The army marched through *London*, demoliſhing all the works about it, and both parliament and city were now at the devotion of the military powers.

Diſputes aroſe between the two houſes. The lords declared thoſe members who aſſembled at *Weſtminſter* in the abſence of the Speakers, to be expelled.

Seven lords, the lord mayor, ſome aldermen, and ſome officers of the militia, were accuſed of treaſon, in being concerned in the tumult on the 26th of *July*.

Aug. 7. Sir *Philip Stapleton*, one of the members, who had been an incendiary, got the plague on ſhip-board, and died near *Calais*.

Aug. 16. The King having for the moſt part marched with the army after he left *Newmarket*, was on the 16th of this month fixed at *Hampton-Court*, being permitted the day before to viſit his children, who were under the duke of *Northumberland*'s care at *Sion-houſe*, and they were often permitted to come to him to *Hampton-Court*; nor were any of the nobility or gentry denied acceſs to his Majeſty.

Sept. During the contentions between the parliament and the army, the King was civilly addreſſed by both parties, but did not think fit to ſhow himſelf inclined more to one than the other.

The King was conducted to *Cariſbrook* caſtle, the parliament allowed him 5000*l.* for his expences there. His houſhold was all diſſolved.

Nov. 11. The King finding the propoſitions made him by the parliament very extravagant, and finding *Cromwell* and the officers of the army inſincere, and having reaſon to believe his life in ſome danger, made his eſcape to *Titchfield*, a ſeat of the earl of *Southampton*'s, and was afterwards perſuaded to truſt himſelf with *Hammond*, the governor of the iſle of *Wight*, who detained his Majeſty in the iſland, and gave advice to the parliament where he was.

Nov. 15. The parliament cauſed ſearch to be made in *London* for the King, after his eſcape, till they were informed of his retreat.

The King ſent a letter to both houſes with offers, which the parliament rejected.

Nov. 26. The lords propoſed a peace with the King, for his aſſenting to four bills.

Dec. 17. The *Scots* complained of the parliament's making peace without their conſent, at which the parliament were offended.

Dec. 20. On a debate in the houſe of commons, whether archbiſhop *Uſher* ſhould be ſuffered to continue to preach in *Lincoln*'s inn; it was reſolved in the affirmative.

Dec.

Dec. 24. The parliament ſent the King four bills to the iſle of *Wight* for his royal aſſent. 1. He was to acknowledge the war raiſed againſt him to be juſt. 2. To aboliſh epiſcopacy. 3. To ſettle the power of the militia in perſons nominated by the two houſes. 4. To ſacrifice all thoſe that had adhered to him.

Dec. 25. An inſurrection happened in *Kent*.

Dec. 29. A ſcheme was laid to effect the King's eſcape, by one captain *Burley*, but was diſcovered, apprehended, and hanged, drawn and quartered.

Governor *Hammond* cauſed all the King's ſervants to be diſcharged.

Dec. 30. A ſtrict union was formed between the army and parliament, and the army deſiſted from meddling with ſtate affairs.

1647-8, *Jan.* Upon the King's refuſing to paſs the four bills, the houſes broke out into the moſt rude and virulent language againſt him, and the commons on the 3d voted that they would make no more addreſſes to the King, but proceed to ſettle the kingdom without him; and to this reſolution the lords on the 17th gave their concurrence; and his Majeſty was made a cloſe priſoner.

Jan. 13. Upon the parliament's requeſt, *Fairfax* ſent two regiments to guard them.

Feb. 15. The commons publiſhed a declaration, with their reaſons for no more addreſſes to his Majeſty, being a repetition of all the ſlanders and calumnies caſt upon his Majeſty, either before or during the continuance of the war. And they declared it high-treaſon, for any perſon to deliver a meſſage to the King, or to receive any letter or meſſage from him, without leave of the houſes.

Theſe reſolutions ſerjeant *Maynard* urged in the houſe, which did in effect diſſolve the parliament, for there could be no parliament without a king.

March 10. The parliament of *Scotland* met, and voted that they ought to raiſe an army to act againſt *England*, in favour of the King.

The kirk commiſſioners were againſt it.

March 13. The *Welſh*, under major-general *Langhorn*, colonel *Poyer*, and colonel *Powell*, roſe in favour of the King, and ſeized the caſtles of *Pembroke*, *Tenby*, and *Chepſtow*.

1648, *April* 9. A great inſurrection in *London*, on account of aboliſhing all holydays by the parliament: it was fomented by the royaliſts, but ſoon ſuppreſſed.

April 19. The earl of *Pembroke*, chancellor of *Oxford*, and the viſitors appointed by the parliament, went to viſit that univerſity, which refuſed to ſubmit to their authority; whereupon an ordinance was made for expelling thoſe who refuſed ſubmiſſion.

April 22. The duke of *York* made his eſcape into *Holland*.

April 27. *London* petitioned the parliament, that ſome officers had plotted to diſarm and then plunder the city, and that the army might be removed further off.

April 30. *Berwick* ſurprized for the King, by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*.

May 8. *Carliſle* ſurprized by Sir *Thomas Glenham*, and Sir *Philip Muſgrave*.

The *Welſh* were defeated by *Cromwell*; and *Langhorn*; *Poyer*, and *Powell*, were taken, who threw dice for their lives, and *Poyer* was executed.

May 9. The common council petitioned, that the mayor and common council might nominate a committee to regulate the city militia.

May 16. The royaliſts eagerneſs was prejudicial to the King; they aſſembled from *Surrey*, at *Weſtminſter*, to preſent a petition, and quarrelled with ſome of the guards, and killed one. More of the guards were ordered out, who ſlew ſeveral before they diſperſed.

May 20. A union was formed between the city and parliament.

May 22. The city petitioned the parliament to releaſe the alderman and recorder from the Tower.

May 23. The parliament granted the city their deſire, and voted they ſhould treat with the King.

May 27. Part of the royal navy returned to their allegiance, and were commanded by prince *Charles*.

May 30. The militia was ordered to guard the parliament.

May 31. A body of the *Kentiſh* men were defeated by *Fairfax*, at *Maidſtone*.

June 2. *Pontefract* caſtle was ſurprized by the royaliſts.

June 3. The accuſed members were diſcharged, and the ſeven peers accuſed by the army.

June 6. Another body of the *Kentiſh* men, under the command of the lord *Goring*, marched up to *London*, upon expectation of being joined by the city, but were diſappointed: whereupon the lord

Goring joined with the lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*, and the royaliſts in *Eſſex*, and marched to *Colcheſter*.

June 7. Another riſing of the royaliſts at *Stamford* in *Lincolnſhire*, under Dr. *Hudſon*, but they were ſuppreſſed by colonel *Waite*.

June 13. General *Fairfax* inveſted *Colcheſter*.

June 19. An account came to *London*, that the *Scots* were raiſing an army, under duke *Hamilton*, and general *Middleton*, to invade *England*.

June 29. Petitions from ſeveral parts of the kingdom, for a perſonal treaty with the King.

June 30. Votes for a perſonal treaty with the King, and that his Majeſty ſhould be removed to ſome of his houſes within ten miles of *London*.

The commons ordered *Skippon* to raiſe forces; the city complained of it, and the parliament tried to appeaſe them.

July 2. The earl of *Holland*, the duke of *Bucks*, and the lord *Francis*, his brother, with the earl of *Peterborough*, raiſed 500 horſe, and ſome foot for the King, about *Kingſton* upon *Thames*.

July 7. They wrote to the lord mayor their intention to reinſtate the King, they were declared as traitors by the parliament.

The earl of *Holland*'s troops were routed, and the lord *Francis Villiers*, brother to the duke of *Bucks*, was killed, with others of note.

July 9. The earl of *Holland* was taken at St. *Neot*'s in *Huntingtonſhire*, and ſent priſoner to *Warwick* caſtle.

July 11. *Pembroke* caſtle ſurrendered to *Cromwell*, who marched to the north.

July 13. The *Scotch* army entered *England*.

July 19. The royaliſts riſe at *Horſham* in *Suſſex*, but were ſuppreſſed.

The Prince and duke of *York*, came to *Yarmouth* with nineteen ſhips, to relieve *Colcheſter*, but finding it impracticable in coming to *Yarmouth*, they took a ſhip from *London* bound to *Rotterdam*, laden with cloth, worth 40,000*l*.

The earl of *Warwick* went againſt the Prince, who retired to *Holland*.

July 30. Reſolved by the commons not to adhere to the vote; that the King ſhould ſign their propoſitions before a treaty; and reſolved, that his Majeſty in perſon ſhould be treated with by commiſſioners of both houſes, in the iſle of *Wight*.

News came to *London*, that *Scarborough* caſtle was ſurrendered, and that the Prince with his fleet, was in the *Downs*.

Aug. 2. Both houſes proceed to treat with the King in the iſle of *Wight*.

The Prince having ſeized ſeveral merchant ſhips in the mouth of the river, offers to releaſe them on the city's paying him 20,000*l*. and ſent a declaration to *London*, that he was come to releaſe his father from his impriſonment, and to reſtore them to their rights and liberties, *&c.*

Voted that all that join with the Prince were traitors.

Aug. 11. The commiſſioners from the parliament attended the King in the iſle of *Wight*, and ſent word that the King agreed to a perſonal treaty at *Newport*.

Cromwell was joined by *Lambert*.

Aug. 17. *Cromwell*'s troops engaged Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* near *Preſton* in *Lancaſhire*, and the *Scots* not ſupporting him, after an obſtinate fight, Sir *Marmaduke* was routed; afterwards *Cromwell* engaged the *Scots*, and routed them, the *Scots* making a very faint reſiſtance; duke *Hamilton* fled, and was taken at *Uxter*, with 3000 horſe, ſurrendering upon no better conditions, than that of quarter.

Aug. 22. Inſtructions were ſent to governor *Hammond* for his conduct, in regard to the King.

Aug. 23. *Cromwell* wrote to his friends not to addreſs the King.

Aug. 28. The garriſon of *Colcheſter* having endured a ſiege of ten weeks, and conſumed their proviſion, and eat all the dogs and cats, and moſt of the horſes, were compelled to ſurrender priſoners at diſcretion; whereupon Sir *Charles Lucas*, and Sir *George Liſle*, were immediately ſhot to death, without being brought before a council of war, or ſo much as allowed time to ſettle their affairs, or write to their friends; the earl of *Norwich*, lord *Goring*, and the lord *Capel*, were ſent priſoners to *Windſor* caſtle, where they found duke *Hamilton*. The reſt of the priſoners of any quality, were diſperſed in ſeveral priſons.

The town was preſerved from plunder, by paying 10,000*l*.

After *Hamilton* was defeated, *Argyle* raiſed forces againſt *Monroe*.

Cromwell marched againſt *Monroe*.

The prince of *Wales* was invited by the *Scots*, to come and take command of the army.

The independents prevailed in the parliament, and the preſbyterians rely upon the aſſiſtance of *Scotland*.

The

The prince of *Wales* came to the *Downs* with his fleet, and wrote to the lords, inviting them to a treaty with the King.

Sept. 11. The independents petitioned the parliament not to treat with the King, and in twenty-seven other articles relative to the conduct of the commons.

Sept. 18. The treaty between the King, and the commissioners of the two houses, began at *Newport* in the isle of *Wight*.

Sept. 19. The bills were presented to his Majesty, and a dispute arose about the preamble of one of the bills.

The King sent a message to both houses and offered eight propositions.

The parliament rejected them.

Sept. 30. *Cromwell* marched to *Edinburgh*, and forced the committee of estates to fly from thence.

Lanerick and *Monroe* being unable to continue the war, came to an agreement with *Argyle*.

Oct. Many petitions were sent to the parliament, demanding justice upon the King.

Berwick and *Carlisle* surrendered to *Cromwell*, who afterwards marched in triumph to *Edinburgh*, and concerted measures with *Argyle*.

Nov. 20. The army under *Cromwell* being returned into *England*, a remonstrance was presented to the commons, by the officers, against any further treaty, with his Majesty, and requiring that the King and his adherents be brought to justice; that a period be put to this parliament, and more equal representatives chosen, in whom they would have the supreme power lodged, *&c.*

Nov. 23. The King rejected the propositions concerning of *Ireland*. The King alone disputed upon every article himself, none of his attendants being permitted to speak.

Nov. 27. The treaty with the King in the isle of *Wight* was broken off.

At this treaty, the commissioners for the parliament insisted; that the King should acknowledge that they entered into a war with him for their just defence, and that he was the author of the war, and all the calamities consequent thereupon: that he should abolish episcopacy, settle presbytery, and transfer the lands of the church, to the support of the state: that he should transfer the power of the militia to the parliament, and empower them to keep a standing army, and levy money to pay them: that he should pay all the debts they had contracted, and leave the royalists to their mercy: that the parliament should constitute all magistrates, and dispose of all places and offices: that his Majesty should confirm their new broad seal, and all their grants and commissions: these were the modest demand of the presbyterians; and though his Majesty granted most of these, they voted his concessions unsatisfactory, till the army usurped the supreme authority, and then they would have revived the treaty.

The levelling doctrine which *Cromwell* had introduced in the army, to pull down the King and awe the parliament, gave him a great deal of trouble about this time: the soldiers had been taught, that the natural rights of the meanest men, were equal to those of the greatest, and that governors were no longer to be obeyed, than they studied the general good of every individual, of which themselves were judges: and in pursuance of these notions, they entered into confederacies and associations, and made propositions to the parliament, as well as to their own generals, to introduce an equality among all men, and from hence obtained the name of *Levellers*; which when they saw opposed by their officers, they appointed a general rendezvous at *Hounslow-heath*, in order to put an end to all distinctions among men; of which *Cromwell* receiving advice, he appeared unexpectedly at *Hounslow-heath*, when they were assembled there, at the head of some troops he could rely on; and having demanded the reason of their assembling there in such numbers, without his orders, and received some insolent answers from them, he knocked down two or three of the forwardest, then charged them with his troops, and having wounded some, and made others prisoners, he hanged up as many of them as he saw fit upon the spot, and sent several more to *London*, to be tried for mutiny and rebellion, in a more solemn manner, and thereby restrained this levelling spirit for the present.

Cromwell laid siege to *Pontefract*.

Colonel *Rainsborough* was cruelly murdered by three of the *Pontefract* garrison, at *Doncaster*.

Cromwell sent part of his forces to the general.

Nov. 30. A remonstrance was presented from the army, to bring the King to justice.

The parliament returned no answer, and tried to amuse the army, every regiment having petitioned their general.

Nov.

Nov. 30. The King was taken out of the hands of colonel *Hammond*, and ſeized by colonel *Ewer*, and carried to *Hurſt* caſtle, by an order of the council of officers in the army.

The commons deſired the general to place colonel *Hammond* in the iſle of *Wight*, and recall colonel *Ewer*, which he takes no notice of; and the army made a declaration againſt the commons.

Dec. 2. The army marched up to *London*, and quartered about *Whitehall* and St. *James*'s.

Dec. 4. The commons voted, that the ſeizing the King's perſon, and carrying him priſoner to *Hurſt* caſtle, was without the advice or conſent of the houſe.

Dec. 5. The houſe reſolved, *That his Majeſty's conceſſions to the propoſitions upon the treaty, were ſufficient grounds for the houſe to proceed upon for the ſettlement of the kingdom.*

Dec. 6. Colonel *Pride* was ſent with a ſtrong detachment to *Weſtminſter*, who ſeized and impriſoned forty-one of the members, as they were going to the houſe, and ſtopped above one hundred and ſixty more from going in; ſo that there were not now more that one hundred and fifty that were permitted to ſit in the houſe, and theſe were moſt of them officers of the army.

Dec. 7. *Cromwell* came to town, and received thanks from the commons for his ſervices; he lay in one of the King's beds at *Whitehall*.

Dec. 8. A detachment of the army marched into the city, and ſeized the public treaſures that were lodged at *Goldſmith*'s hall, and other halls.

Dec. 13. The vote of non-addreſſes to the King was revived.

Dec. 18. The commons voted that no delinquent ſhould have the freedom of giving his voice for the election of a lord mayor.

Dec. 20. The general releaſed fifteen members who had been ſecured by the army, with liberty to reſume their ſeats.

Since the independents became maſters of the parliament, petitions were preſented every day to the commons.

The fleet joined the army.

Dec. 21. The King was brought by colonel *Harriſon* from *Hurſt* caſtle to *Windſor*, *December* 23.

A ſtratagem was laid by the lord *Newburgh*, for the King's eſcape, on his journey he was to feign his horſe to be uneaſy, and to ſtop at lord *Newburgh*'s lodge at *Bagſhot*. *Newburgh* was to give him one of the fleeteſt horſes in *England*, but when his Majeſty came there, he found the horſe lame.

Dec. 25. A committee of the commons met, to conſider how to proceed in a way of juſtice againſt the King.

Dec. 27. Ordered by the council of war, that the ceremony of the knee be omitted to the King, and all appearance of ſtate left off, and the charge of his court and attendants to be leſſened.

Duke *Hamilton* was permitted to wait upon the King.

A ſolemn faſt was held at *Weſtminſter* to ſeek the Lord, and beg his direction in the proceeding againſt the King.

Hugh Peters tells the audience, he had found, upon a ſtrict ſcrutiny, that there were in the army 5000 ſaints, no leſs holy than thoſe that now converſed in heaven with God Almighty. And kneeling down, he begged, in the name of the people of *England*, to execute juſtice upon that great *Barabbas* at *Windſor*.

His text was, *Such honour have all his ſaints.* And another of his texts, *They ſhall bind their Kings in chains*, &c. And inſiſted that the deliverance of the people by the army, was greater than that of the children of *Iſrael* from the houſe of bondage in *Egypt*.

The members going directly from church to the houſe, it was there moved to proceed capitally againſt the King, whereupon *Cromwell* ſaid, That as he was praying for a bleſſing from God, on his undertaking to reſtore the King to his priſtine Majeſty, his tongue cleaved to the roof of his mouth, ſo that he could not ſpeak one word more, which he took for a return of his prayer, and that God had rejected him from being King. And to ſtrengthen this conceit of *Cromwell*'s, an inſpired virgin was brought out of *Hertfordſhire*, who declared, That ſhe had a revelation from God, requiring her to encourage them to go on with their deſign.

The Preſbyterians proteſting againſt the King's trial, *Cromwell* retorted upon them, that their endeavouring to take away the King's life by ſword and piſtol, depriving him of his authority, and impriſoning of him, was ſtill more againſt all laws human and divine, than the bringing the King to a legal trial before the repreſentatives of the people, from whom all lawful princes derived their authority.

Dec. 28. A committee was appointed to conſider of drawing up a charge againſt the King.

Dec.

Dec. 29. Major *Pitcher*, a royaliſt, who had quarter given him at the ſurrender of *Pembroke* caſtle, on condition of his tranſporting himſelf, was ſhot to death in St. *Paul*'s church-yard, for remaining in *England*.

1648-9, *Jan.* 1. The names of the commiſſioners that were to try the King, amounted to 150.

Vote of the commons, that it was treaſon in the King to levy war againſt the parliament.

Jan. 2. The lords rejected the ordinance for the trial of the King.

Jan. 4. The commons reſolved, 1ſt, That the people under God are the original of all juſt power. 2d, That the commons in parliament have the ſupreme authority of the nation, without King or houſe of peers.

Jan. 6. A letter from the commiſſioners of the *Scots*, reſiding at *London*, to the commons, deſiring they would not proceed to try and execute the King, till the advice of that nation be had thereunto.

Mr. *Elſynge* deſired to be diſmiſſed from being clerk to the parliament, becauſe he would have no hand in the buſineſs of the King.

Jan. 9. Serjeant *Dendy*, by order of the commons, proclaimed the intended trial of the King, with ſound of trumpet, and beat of drum, in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, at the *Old Exchange*, and in *Cheapſide*, and ſummoned all that had any thing to ſay againſt the King, to appear before the commiſſioners for the trial, and they ſhould be heard without reſerve.

An order that no writs ſhould be iſſued in the King's name for the future, and that a new great ſeal be made with the Croſs for *England*, and the Harp for *Ireland* thereon, with this inſcription, *The Great Seal of England*; and on the reverſe the houſe of commons ſitting, with theſe words, *In the firſt year of freedom by God's bleſſing reſtored*, 1648.

Jan. 10. *John Bradſhaw* of *Gray's-Inn*, a ſerjeant lately created, was made preſident of the intended high-court of juſtice. There were but about ſeventy-nine of the commiſſioners named for the King's judges that acted.

William Steele, Dr. *Dorislaus*, and Mr. *Aſke*, were counſellors aſſiſtants to draw up the charge againſt the King. *John Coke*, ſolicitor, Mr. *Dendy*, ſerjeant at arms; Mr. *Phelps* and Mr. *Broughton*, clerks to the court.

Jan. 15. The King was brought from *Windſor* to St. *James*'s.

Jan. 16. The commons altered their ſtile, and called their ordinances *Acts of Parliament*, and paſſed an act for adjourning *Hillary* term fourteen days.

Jan. 18. The commons refuſed to accept the concurrence of the lords to their acts.

Jan. 20. The King was brought from St. *James*'s to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s houſe at *Weſtminſter*, from whence he was carried before the high-court of juſtice in *Weſtminſter-Hall* the ſame day, and refuſing to acknowledge their juriſdiction, he was remanded to *Cotton* houſe.

Jan. 22. The King was brought before the court a ſecond time, and objected to their juriſdiction again.

Jan. 23. The King appeared in *Weſtminſter-Hall* the third time, and perſiſted in denying the juriſdiction of the court; whereupon *Bradſhaw* ordered his contempt to be recorded.

The King's refuſal to anſwer before the high-court, was taken, according to the laws of *England*, as a confeſſion.

A little before his ſentence was pronounced, he earneſtly deſired to be heard before the two houſes, ſaying, he had ſomething of importance to offer them, but his deſire was rejected. It was generally believed he intended to propoſe to the parliament that he would abdicate the crown in favour of his eldeſt ſon.

Jan. 27. The King being brought into *Weſtminſter-Hall* the fourth day, *Bradſhaw* made a ſpeech on the occaſion; after which the clerk was ordered to read the ſentence: wherein, after the ſeveral matters laid to the King's charge were enumerated, it concludes, "For all which treaſons and crimes, this court doth adjudge, that he the ſaid *Charles Stuart*, as a tyrant, traitor, murderer, and a public enemy, ſhall be put to death, by ſevering his head from his body."

The warrant for the King's execution was ſigned by fifty-nine of his judges, *viz.*

John Bradſhaw, Thomas Grey, Oliver Cromwell, Edward Whaley, Michael Livesay, John Okey, John Danvers, John Bourchier, Henry Ireton, Thomas Malveverer, John Blackſtone, John Hutchinſon, William Goff, Thomas Pride, Peter Temple, Thomas Harriſon, John Huſon, Henry Smith, Peregrine Pelham, Simon Mayne, Thomas Horton, John Jones, John Moor, Hardreſs Waller, Gilbert Mil-

Millington, George Fleetwood, John Allured, Robert Lilburn, William Say, Anthony Stapley, Richard Deane, Robert Titchburn, Humphrey Edwards, Daniel Blagrave, Owen Rowe, William Purefoy, Adrian Scroop, James Temple, Augustin Garland, Edmund Ludlow, Henry Martin, Vincent Potter, William Constable, Richard Ingoldsby, William Cawley, John Berkstead, Isaac Ewer, John Dixwell, Valentine Wauton, Gregory Norton, Thomas Chaloner, Thomas Wogan, John Venn, Gregory Clement, John Downs, Thomas Wayte, Thomas Scot, John Carew, Miles Corbet.

Jan. 29. The act of ordinance paſſed for altering the forms of writs, grants, patents, and proceſs in courts of law; and that inſtead of the ſtile, title, and teſte of the King, ſhould be uſed theſe words, *Caſtodes Libertatis Angliæ, Authoritate Parliamenti*, &c.

Jan. 30. The King being ordered to be put to death this day; about ten in the morning he walked from St. *James*'s to *Whitehall*, under a guard, where being allowed ſome time for his devotions, he was afterwards led by colonel *Hacker* through the *Banqueting-houſe* to the ſcaffold, that was erected in the open ſtreet, where, having made a ſpeech, he ſubmitted to the block, and his head was ſevered from his body at one blow, about two in the afternoon, in the 49th year of his age, and the 24th of his reign. His body was put into a coffin covered with black velvet, and removed to his lodging-room in *Whitehall*, being embalmed; it was delivered the 7th of *February* to four of his ſervants, and by them that day was removed to *Windſor*; he was ſilently interred the 9th of *February* in a vault about the middle of the choir, over againſt the ſeventh ſtall on the Sovereign's ſide, near *Henry* VIII. and *Jane Seymour*, with this inſcription on a fillet of lead, KING CHARLES 1648.

His Marriage and Iſſue.

The King was married in the year 1625, to the princeſs *Henrietta Maria*, youngeſt daughter of *Henry* IV, ſirnamed the great, King of *France*, and ſiſter to *Lewis* XIII, and had iſſue by this Princeſs,

1. *Charles*, who died the ſame day he was born.

2. *Charles*, who ſucceeded his father by the name of *Charles* II.

3. *James*, who ſucceeded his brother *Charles* by the name of *James* II.

4. The princeſs *Mary*, married to *William* of *Naſſau* prince of *Orange*, by whom ſhe had iſſue, *William* of *Naſſau* prince of *Orange*, afterwards king of *England*.

5. The princeſs *Elizabeth*, who died a priſoner in *Cariſbrook* caſtle in the iſle of *Wight*, on the eighth of *September*, 1650, in the fifteenth year of her age.

6. The princeſs *Anne*, who died about three years of age, And

7. The princeſs *Henrietta Maria*, born at *Exeter* the 15th of *June*, 1644, and married to *Philip* duke of *Anjou*, afterwards duke of *Orleans*; by whom ſhe had iſſue *Anne Maria*, married to *Victor Amadeus*, duke of *Savoy*, and king of *Sardinia*.

Taxes in this Reign.

The taxes in this reign, whether ordinary or extraordinary, raiſed by ſubſidies, tonnage and poundage, loans, benevolances, knighthood, ſhip-money, monopolies, &c. did not one year with another, amount to one million *per annum*, though they were made one pretence for taking up arms againſt the King.

Statutes in this Reign.

1 *Car.* I. Cap. 1. It is enacted, that there ſhall be no meetings, aſſemblies, or concourſe of people on the Lord's day, out of their own pariſhes, for any ſports or paſtimes whatever; or any bear-baiting, bull-baiting, interludes, common plays, or other unlawful exerciſes and paſtimes, uſed by any perſons within their own pariſhes, on pain of forfeiting three ſhillings and four-pence, or being ſet in the ſtocks.

1 *Car.* I. Cap. 4. Enacts that every inn-keeper, alehouſe-keeper, or other victualler, who ſuffers any perſon (not an inhabitant) to ſit tipling in his houſe, ſhall ſuffer the ſame penalty, as if the perſon was an inhabitant, which is ten ſhillings inflicted by 1 *Jac.* I. Cap. 9.

Car. I. Cap. 1. No carrier or drover ſhall travel on the Lord's day, on pain of twenty ſhillings; and no butcher ſhall kill or ſell meat on that day, on pain of ſix ſhillings and eight-pence.

Cap. 2. Enacts, that whoever goes beyond ſea, or ſhall ſend any perſon over ſea, to be educated in a popiſh ſeminary,

or

or contribute to the maintenance of any ſuch convent or ſeminary, ſhall forfeit all his goods and his lands for life, and be diſabled to proſecute any ſuit, or to renew a gift or legacy, *&c.*, as one excommunicated.

Cap. 3. Whoever ſells ale without a licence, except in fairs, ſhall forfeit twenty ſhillings.

17 *Car.* I. Cap. 2. Enacts, that the parliament then aſſembled, ſhould not be diſſolved, prorogued, or adjourned, but by act of parliament.

Cap. 6. Enacts, that *Michaelmas* term, which uſed to begin a week after *Michaelmas*, ſhall not begin till three weeks after *Michaelmas*.

Cap. 10. Enacts, that the court of Star-chamber be diſſolved; and declares that neither the King or privy council, have any authority to hear or determine any cauſe relating to the ſubjects goods or lands; and that any perſon committed by warrant of the King or council, may have a *Habeas Corpus*, and be bailed, if the matter be bailable by law.

Cap. 11. Repeals ſo much of the act of 1 *Eliz.* Cap. 1. as impowers the crown to erect a high commiſſion court; and enacts, that no eccleſiaſtical court ſhall inflict any penalty, fine, impriſonment, or other corporal puniſhment, on any ſubject, for any offence whatever of eccleſiaſtical cognizance, or adminiſter any oath, whereby churchwardens ſhall be obliged to preſent any offence, or whereby any perſon ſhall be obliged to confeſs any offence; and laſtly, that the ſaid high commiſſion court ſhall be diſſolved, and no court ſhall be erected for the future, which ſhall have the like powers.

Cap. 14. Declares, that the charge impoſed on the ſubject, for providing and furniſhing of ſhips, commonly called ſhip-money, and the judgment againſt *John Hampden*, eſq; charging him with the payment of twenty ſhillings towards the furniſhing a ſhip, were contrary to the laws of the realm, the right of property, the liberty of the ſubject, and the petition of right. And that all judgments or proceedings, upon pretext or colour of the writs, called ſhip-writs, ſhould be void.

Cap. 16. Enacts, that the limits and bounds of every foreſt ſhall extend no farther than they were deemed to extend in the 20th year of *James* I. and that no place ſhall be adjudged foreſt, where no juſtice, ſeat, ſwainmote, or court of attachment have been held, or where no verdurers have been choſen, or regard made, within ſixty years, from the firſt year of this reign; and the lord Chancellor is empowered to appoint commiſſioners to aſcertain the bounds of foreſts, and all places without ſuch bounds ſo aſcertained, ſhall be deemed free to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame had never been foreſt, or ſo reputed.

Cap. 19. Enacted, that there ſhall be but one weight and meaſure, and that whoever uſes any other, ſhall forfeit five ſhillings; and that no clerk of the market of the King's houſe, or the Prince's, ſhall exerciſe his office beyond the verge of the court; but the mayor, or head officer in corporations, and the deputy of every lord of the franchiſe, are authoriſed to exerciſe the ſaid office in their reſpective juriſdictions. And no mayor or officer ſhall take more than their accuſtomed fees, for ſealing weights and meaſures, on pain of forfeiting five pounds.

17. *Car.* I. Cap. 20. Enacts, that no perſon ſhall be compelled to take the order of knighthood upon him, or undergo any fine or penalty for not taking that order upon him.

CHARLES II.

1648-9 *Jan.* CHARLES II, upon the death of his father, king *Charles* I. became king of *England*; though he enjoyed little more than the title till the year 1660, when the King and the ancient conſtitution were reſtored together.

The commons paſſed an act, declaring it high-treaſon to proclaim the prince, or any other perſon, king of *England*, without conſent of parliament, and ſtiled themſelves *The Common-wealth of England*, but were indeed the remains of the long parliament, uſually ſtiled, THE RUMP, and did not amount to one hundred men.

Jan. 30. Duke *Hamilton* eſcaped from *Windſor* caſtle, but was retaken the next day in *Southwark*.

Feb. 1. The lord *Capel* eſcaped out of the

Tower, but was taken three days after at *Lambeth*.

Feb. 6. The houſe of peers was voted uſeleſs and dangerous, and therefore ought to be aboliſhed.

Feb. 7. Reſolved by the commons, that the office of a King in this nation, and to have the power thereof in any ſingle perſon, is unneceſſary, burthenſome, and dangerous, and ought to be aboliſhed.

Feb. The prince of *Wales* being at the *Hague*, takes the title of King; the States-general [the States of *Holland*] and the miniſters of the *Hague* paid him their compliments of condolence. He cauſed thoſe of his father's council who attended him, to be ſworn of his privy council, with the addition of one Mr. *Long*, his ſecretary.

The Prince was coldly treated in *Holland*, and was at a loſs where to go.

The Queen adviſed him to come to *France*.

The earls of *Limerick*, *Lauderdale*, and the marquis of *Montroſe*, arrived at the *Hague*.

Feb. 9. The late King was interred at *Windſor*, but the common-prayer was not ſuffered to be read at his burial.

His funeral expences came but to 229*l.* 5*s.*

Feb. 10. The high court of juſtice ſat in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, for the trial of duke *Hamilton*, earl of *Cambridge*, the earl of *Norwich*, lord *Goring*, lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen*.

Feb. 12. Letters from *Edinburgh* mentioned that prince *Charles* was proclaimed king of *Scotland*, *Feb.* 3.

The King received the news of the proclamation coldly.

A diviſion happened amongſt the *Scots* at the *Hague*, which the King could not reconcile, and he declared againſt going into *Scotland*.

Montroſe informed the King they would not receive him without conditions; he gave him a commiſſion to raiſe forces in *Germany*, and make a deſcent on *Scotland*.

Some cavaliers diſperſed a proclamation in *London*, declaring prince *Charles*, King, and promiſing to maintain his title with their lives and fortunes againſt all traitors, which the parliament ordered to be burnt by the hangman. They alſo paſſed an act, that thoſe who had aſſented to the vote, *That the late King's conceſſions were a ground for the Houſe to proceed to a ſettlement*, ſhould not be re-admitted to ſit as members in the houſe.

A new oath was ordered to be taken inſtead of the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy, called the ENGAGEMENT, whereby the people were obliged to ſwear, *They would be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, without King or houſe of lords.*

The late King's ſtatues were demoliſhed, particularly that in the *Royal-Exchange*, and the other at the weſt end of St. *Paul's*, and the following inſcription ſet up in the room of them.

Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno Libertatis Angliæ Reſtitutæ primo, Anno Dom. 1648, *Jan.* 30.

Feb. 13. Order for a new ſtamp for the coin.

Feb. 14. A council of ſtate was erected, conſiſting of 39 perſons.

Feb. 21. The earl of *Warwick* was turned out of his poſt of admiral.

The houſe of commons was reduced to about eighty members.

A new great ſeal was made: on one ſide was engraved the arms of *England* and *Ireland*, on the other the portraiture of the houſe of commons, circumſcribed "in the firſt year of freedom, by God's bleſſing reſtored, 1648."

This ſeal and inſcription was the fancy of *Henry Martin*.

Whitlock, *Keble*, and *Liſle*, were appointed lords commiſſioners of the great ſeal.

Mar. 1. A new high court of juſtice was erected, conſiſting of ſixty members, to try ſome perſons of diſtinction.

Mar. 6. Sentence of death was pronounced upon duke *Hamilton*, the earl of *Holland*, the earl of *Norwich*, and Sir *John Owen*.

The parliament was petitioned to pardon thoſe condemned.

March 8. The earl of *Norwich* and Sir *John Owen* were reprieved.

Many others were executed in ſeveral parts of the kingdom.

March 9. Duke *Hamilton*, the earl of *Holland*, and the lord *Capel*, were beheaded, though they had all of them quarter promiſed them when they were taken.

Cromwell brought with him his principal priſoners, who were committed to the Tower, from whence *Maſſey* and the earl of *Middleton* made their eſcape.

March. The houſe paſſed an act, excluding the abſent members, but they were admitted afterwards on condition of ſigning an engagement, which many preſbyterians adhered to.

They ordered, to ſupport their authority, that

that there ſhould be 28000 horſe and foot kept up in *England*, and 12,000 in *Ireland*, whoſe pay ſhould be 80,000*l.* per month.

March 17. The act paſſed for aboliſhing kingly government.

The act paſſed for aboliſhing the houſe of peers.

March 19. The earl of *Ormond* proclaimed king *Charles* II. in *Ireland*.

Pontefract caſtle ſurrendered to the parliament after a long ſiege.

1649, *Apr.* 1. Alderman *Reynoldſon*, lord mayor of *London*, turned out of his office, impriſoned, and fined 2000*l.* for refuſing to proclaim the act for aboliſhing kingly government.

April 16. The earl of *Pembroke* was elected knight of the ſhire for *Berks*, and ſat in the houſe of commons, being the firſt inſtance of the kind.

Ordered that none go beyond ſea without licence, and ſigning an engagement not to act againſt the commonwealth.

April 29. The Levellers growing troubleſome, one of them, named *Deckier*, was ſhot to death.

April 30. An act paſſed for the ſale of dean and chapter lands.

May 3. Dr. *Doriſlaus*, agent for the commonwealth at the *Hague*, was ſurpriſed as he was at ſupper, by twelve cavaliers, and killed.

A great body of the Levellers was ſurpriſed at *Burford*, and made priſoners, cornet *Dean*, and ſome of the principal of them were executed.

The prince preſented a memorial to the States.

May 21. An act paſſed, declaring and conſtituting the people of *England* a common-wealth, and free ſtate.

May 24. Order for the duke of *Gloceſter*, and the princeſs *Elizabeth* to be under the tuition of the counteſs of *Carliſle*, and 3000*l. per annum* allowed for their maintenance,

May 30. That no ceremony be uſed to the late King's children.

A famine in *Lancaſhire*, occaſioned by the ravages of the armies; and the plague followed it.

June. The marquis of *Ormond* laid ſiege to *Dublin*.

July 16. An act for the ſale of the crown-lands, at thirteen years purchaſe; and for ſelling all the goods, furniture, jewels, paintings, and perſonal eſtate of the late King; a great part whereof were purchaſed by the kings of *France* and *Spain*, and other foreign princes, and between three and four hundred thouſand pounds raiſed for the ſervice of the new ſtate.

Cromwell and his officers pray and preach in the churches and chapels about town; *Cromwell* was three hours in the pulpit at *Whitehall*, where he prayed, that God would take off from his ſhoulders the government of this mighty people, being too heavy for him to bear.

Aug. 2. The earl of *Ormond's* forces before *Dublin* were routed, and the ſiege raiſed.

Aug. 13. *Cromwell* being made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, ſet ſail for *Dublin*, where he landed the 16th, upon which *Ormond* left a garriſon of 3000 men in *Drogheda*.

Aug. 14. *Cromwell* took *Drogheda* by ſtorm, and put the whole garriſon to the ſword, conſiſting of about 3000 men, moſt of them *Engliſh*, inſomuch that only one lieutenant eſcaped. He alſo murdered every man, woman and child of the citizens that were *Iriſh*.

Prince *Rupert*, with the fleet under his command, broke through the parliament's fleet at *Kingſale*, and ſailed to *Liſbon*.

Sept. King *Charles* retired to the iſle of *Jerſey*, with his brother the duke of *York*, and his ſmall court, and was proclaimed King there. The *Scots* ſent him propoſitions thither concerning his coming to *Scotland*.

Mr. *George Windram* was ſent to the King with thoſe offers.

The King named *Breda* for the place to treat with the *Scots* commiſſioners, the 15th of *March* following.

Oct. 24. Lieutenant colonel *John Lilburn* was tried for publiſhing ſeveral treaſonable books againſt the common-wealth, and acquitted.

1649-50, *Jan.* 30. The King wrote to *Montroſe*, to haſten his preparations againſt *Scotland*.

March 15. The commiſſioners from the *Scots* arrived at *Breda*, and preſented the King four articles to admit him to the government of *Scotland*.

The King diſſembled his reſentment in reſpect of ſome of the articles, and formed difficulties upon the covenant and religion as they related to his own perſon.

The commiſſioners will not recede.

The King amuſed the commiſſioners by prolonging the negociation.

Montroſe publiſhed a manifeſto in defence of his conduct.

The *Scotch* parliament was offended at

the King's conduct, and raiſed an army of 6000 men.

1650, *April* 29. The marquis of *Montroſe* landed in *Scotland*, and raiſed forces for the King.

Col. *Straughn* was ſent againſt him, and took him priſoner, after a little reſiſtance by the foreigners, there were 300 ſlain, and 500 taken priſoners. The Earl endeavoured to conceal himſelf, and at laſt put himſelf into the hands of *Aſton*, who received 2000*l.* for delivering him up.

May. *O'Neil*, the *Iriſh* rebel, died.

Cromwell permitted the *Iriſh* to ſerve foreign princes.

May 14. An act paſſed in *England*, to make inceſt and adultery capital for the firſt offence; and foraication for the ſecond offence capital.

May 20. The marquis of *Montroſe* was ſentenced to be hanged at *Edinburgh*, on a gallows thirty feet high, and afterwards quartered, which was executed the day following, notwithſtanding he had the King's commiſſion, and the *Scots* were at this inſtant inviting the King to come to *Scotland*. This nation alſo executed Sir *William Hurry*, Sir *Francis Hay*, colonel *Spotſwood*, and about forty more of the Marquis's followers, being gentlemen of the beſt families in the kingdom.

The King complained to the commiſſioners, of the *Scots* executing *Montroſe*; but received for anſwer, that ſome papers had been found upon *Montroſe*, which it was more for the honour of the King to conceal than publiſh; whoſe contents would juſtify their proceedings, and would not leave his Majeſty entirely guiltleſs; which in prudence would ſilence all further enquiry.

May 31. *Cromwell* returned from *Ireland*, and was met at *Hounſlow-heath* by the members of parliament, officers of the army, *&c.* He was ſaluted by the great guns in the park, and took up his lodgings in the palace of *Whitehall*.

Aſcham, envoy from the commonwealth to the King of *Spain*, killed in his lodgings at *Madrid*, by ſome *Engliſh* cavaliers.

June 2. King *Charles* ſet ſail for *Scotland*, with a *Dutch* convoy.

June 23. The King arrived on the coaſt of *Scotland*, and was compelled to take the covenant, before they would permit him to come on ſhore.

June 25. General *Fairfax*, not approving of a war with *Scotland*, laid down his commiſſion; and the next day an act paſſed for repealing the ordinance, that appointed him commander in chief of the parliament's forces.

June 26. An act paſſed, conſtituting *Oliver Cromwell*, Eſq; captain-general of all the forces raiſed, and to be raiſed, by authority of parliament, within the commonwealth of *England*; with a power of granting, renewing, and altering the officers commiſſions.

The King diſcovered his diſpoſition with regard to religion, and loſt the confidence of the *Scots*.

Argyle diſtruſted the King.

The *Scots* raiſed an army under *Leſley*, conſiſting of 36000 horſe and foot.

The plague raged in *Ireland* at this time.

June 29. *Cromwell* ſet out from *London* for *Scotland*.

The *Scots* would not permit the duke *Hamilton*, *Lauderdale*, *&c.* who came over with the King to remain near his perſon, and removed all his *Engliſh* ſervants, but the duke of *Bucks*; and prohibited his being ſupplied with money, from thoſe that were inclined to preſent his Majeſty therewith on his arrival.

The King ſigned the treaty.

Lauderdale and *Hamilton* accompanied the King, but upon his landing, they retired and concealed themſelves.

The King was received with great reſpect by the duke of *Argyle*.

July 2. The parliament publiſhed a declaration of the grounds of their army's marching northward.

The plague broke out at *Shrewſbury*.

July 13. Dr. *Levens*, a civilian, hanged for having blank commiſſions from the King about him.

July 15. The King was ſolemnly proclaimed at *Edinburgh* croſs.

July 16. The *Scots* compelled the King to ſign a declaration approving the covenant, and renouncing his principle friends, and adherents.

July 22. *Cromwell* paſſed the *Tweed*, and invaded *Scotland*, whereupon the *Scots* deſtroyed their country, and retired before him, till he came within ſight of *Edinburgh*.

The *Scots* publiſhed a proclamation, for baniſhing all malignants and engagers [the *Hamiltonians*] from their armies.

Aug. 22. Colonel *Euſebius Andrews*, of *Gray*'s inn, beheaded, for endeavouring to bring in the King.

Sept. 3. *Cromwell* defeated the *Scots* at *Dunbar*, killed 3000 of them, took 9000 priſoners, with their ammunition, and poſſeſſed himſelf of *Edinburgh*.

The

The *Hamiltonians* were admitted to employments under conditions; the parliament proteſted againſt their admiſſion, upon which two parties were immediately formed in *Scotland*.

The King was made to ſign a ſtrange declaration.

The King quitted the parliament, and joined the malecontents, and accuſed *Argyle* of ill treatment; they obliged him to return and treat him better.

He was attached to *Argyle* to bring about his deſigns.

Sept. 8. The princeſs *Elizabeth* died at *Cariſbrook* caſtle in the iſle of *Wight*, in the 15th year of her age, and was interred at *Newport*, the 24th.

Sept. 10. Ordered that the colours taken from *Hamilton* at *Preſton*, and thoſe taken at *Dunbar*, be hung up in *Weſtminſter-hall*, and medals given to the ſoldiers in memory of their victory.

The King's ſervants were permitted to attend him after the defeat at *Dunbar*, and he was uſed with more humanity by the *Scots*.

Sept. 25. Letters from *Barbadoes*, that the lord *Willoughby* had proclaimed king *Charles* there, and ſecured that iſland for him.

Oct. 8. Mr. *Benſon* was hanged, for attempting to bring in his Majeſty.

Oct. 25. Ordered by parliament, that all proceedings and proceſs of law, patents, commiſſions, indictments, judgments, records, *&c.* be in the *Engliſh* tongue only, and that they be written in an ordinary legible hand, and not in a court hand. This order paſſed into an act the 22d of *November* following.

Oct. 27. The prince of *Orange* died of the ſmall-pox.

Dec. The kirk of *Scotland* appointed a faſt for the ſins of the King and his family.

Dec. 24. *Edinburgh* caſtle ſurrendered to *Cromwell*, ſaid to be the firſt time that ever it was taken.

The *Engliſh* merchants were ordered to depart the *Czar*'s dominions in *Muſcovy*, and not to enter there again unleſs in the King's name.

Five drunkards, in *Berkſhire*, agreed to drink the King's health in their blood, and that each ſhould cut off a piece of his buttock and fry it, which four of them did; but the wife of the fifth coming in, ſaved her huſband from doing the ſame abſurd folly.

1650-1, *Jan.* 1. The King was crowned at *Scone* in *Scotland*, and again ſubſcribed the covenant, and ſwore to promote it, and to eſtabliſh the preſbyterian religion, *&c.* in *Scotland*.

The kirk permitted the royaliſts to join them in defence of his Majeſty and their country.

The King ſet up his ſtandard at *Aberdeen*, and made duke *Hamilton* lieutenant-general, *David Leſley* major-general, *Middleton* major-general of the horſe, and *Maſſey* general of the *Engliſh* troops.

The King put himſelf at the head of the *Scotch* army, conſiſting of 18,000 horſe and foot, and encamped at *Torwood*.

The archbiſhop of *York*, formerly Keeper, died this year.

Captain *Cecil Howard*, ſon of lord *Howard*, joined his Majeſty with a troop of horſe.

Feb. 4. An order of the parliament of *England*, to take down the King's arms in all places, and ſet up the arms of the common-wealth.

March 4. Sir *Henry Hyde* beheaded.

Quakers firſt appeared this year.

1651, *June* 27. *July* 1, 5. Mr. *Chriſtopher Love*, a preſbyterian preacher, was tried before the pretended high court of juſtice at *Weſtminſter*, for endeavouring to bring in the King.

Cromwell ſent a detachment of his army, in boats over the *Frith*, which took poſſeſſion of *Fife*, and occaſioned an engagement with a detachment of the *Scotch* army: the *Scots* were defeated, 2000 of them killed, and 1200 made priſoners; whereupon *Cromwell* came over the *Frith* with the reſt of his forces.

July 31. *Cromwell* being now got further northward than the *Scotch* army, the King ſuddenly decamped with the *Scots*, and marched for *England*; *Argyle*, and many others of the army leaving him, and retiring home.

Aug. 6. The King entered *England* by *Carliſle*, with an army of 16,000 men, *Scotch* and *Engliſh*, at the head of which he was proclaimed king of *Great Britain*.

Cromwell marched after the King, leaving part of his army with general *Monk*, to block up *Stirling*.

Aug. 12. The city of *London* being alarmed at the King's march, paſſed an act for putting the militia in a poſture of preſent ſervice.

Aug. 14. *Stirling* caſtle and town ſurrendered to *Monk*.

Aug.

Aug. 22. Mr. *Chriſtopher Love* was beheaded upon *Tower-hill*.

He declared at his death, that he deſired the King's reſtoration on no other terms than the eſtabliſhment of preſbytery, which was now in danger of being ſuppreſſed by the Independents; and this was the conſtant view both of the *Engliſh* and *Scotch* preſbyterians, whenever they attempted the King's reſtoration.

The King arrived with his army at *Worceſter*, being joined in his march only by a ſon of the lord *Howard's*, of *Eſcrick*, with 200 horſe, and his army was much leſſened by deſertion.

At *Worceſter* the King was joined by the lord *Francis Talbot*, and ſome other loyal gentlemen; but his army did not amount to more than 10,000 *Scots*, and 2000 *Engliſh*.

Aug. 25. The earl of *Derby*, having aſſembled 1500 men to join the King, was attacked by three regiments under the command of colonel *Lilburn*, and entirely routed at *Wigan* in *Lancaſhire*. The Earl and about thirty horſe, with great difficulty, afterwards eſcaped to the King at *Worceſter*; but the lord *Widdrington* was killed in the action.

Sept. 3. The battle of *Worceſter* was fought, where the King's forces were entirely routed, about 3000 of them killed, and 6000 or 7000 taken priſoners, with all their cannon, ammunition and baggage: in this action *William* duke *Hamilton* was mortally wounded, and taken priſoner, and died the next day.

The King's ſtandard and 158 colours were taken.

The King himſelf, with the duke of *Bucks*, the earls of *Derby* and *Lauderdale*, the lords *Talbot*, *Wilmot*, and about fifty horſe, after the battle was loſt, about ſeven in the evening, marched out of St. *Martin's-gate*, *Worceſter*, and arriving at *Whiteladies*, twenty-five miles from *Worceſter*, about four the next morning, the earl of *Derby* and the other lords took their leave of his Majeſty, and left him to the care of the *Penderils* (five brothers) who concealed him, in the night-time, in their barns, and in the day-time in the woods, till he had an opportunity of making his eſcape farther.

In theſe woods was a thick oak, upon which his Majeſty often ſtood concealed, which from thence was called *The Royal Oak*.

Sept. 4. The earl of *Derby*, and the earl of *Lauderdale*, with Mr. *Giffard*, their guide, were taken the day after they parted with his Majeſty; and the earl of *Derby* was carried to *Cheſter*, and condemned by a court-martial, to be beheaded at *Bolton* in *Lancaſhire*, which ſentence was executed upon him the 15th of *October*, notwithſtanding he ſurrendered upon condition of quarter. The generals *Middleton* and *Maſſey* were alſo taken, with many other lords and perſons of quality; but the duke of *Bucks*, the lords *Lovingſton* and *Talbot*, made their eſcape beyond ſea, as did the lord *Wilmot* with his Majeſty ſoon after.

Sept. 12. *Cromwell* was met at *Acton* by the Speaker and members of parliament, and the council of ſtate, and rode in triumph into *London*, whither the *Scotch* priſoners were brought up, and ſold to the *Weſt-Indies* for ſlaves, and many of them given away like dogs.

Cromwell brought with him his principal priſoners, who were committed to the Tower, from whence *Maſſey* and the earl of *Middleton* made their eſcape.

Sept. 17. An order of parliament to bring in a bill for ſettling a time for the ending of this parliament, and for conſtituting a new repreſentative.

Oct. 15. After the King had wandered about ſix weeks from the houſe of one loyaliſt to another, he embarked near *Brightelmſtone* in *Suſſex*, with the lord *Wilmot*, and arrived at *Foſcan*, near *Havre de Grace* in *Normandy*, the 22d of *October*.

The latter end of this month, the iſles of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, *Scilly*, and the iſle of *Man*, ſurrendered to the parliament.

Limerick in *Ireland* ſurrendered, after fifteen months ſiege.

Scotland was reduced, and bridled with garriſons.

Hoſtilities commenced with the *Dutch*; an *Engliſh* man of war meeting with ſome *Dutch* fiſhermen, he demanded the tenth herring, which they refuſed; the *Engliſh* ſunk one of their ſhips, and all the men periſhed.

Nov. 26. Lieutenant-general *Ireton* died at *Limerick*, of the plague.

Dec. 1. The parliament paſſed an act under colour of encouraging navigation, prohibiting the importation of all goods except upon *Engliſh* bottoms; by this act all commerce with *Holland* was deſtroyed.

The parliament granted letters of mart to thoſe who complained of the *Dutch*.

The parliament demanded ſatisfaction for the cruel maſſacre at *Amboyna*, and for the

the loſſes ſuſtained in the *Mogul*'s dominions.

1651-2, *Jan.* 11. The lord *Willoughby* ſurrendered *Barbadoes*, and the neighbouring iſlands to *Ayſcough*, the parliament's admiral, upon articles.

Virginia alſo ſubmitted to the parliament.

1652, *April*. The parliament being afraid of the *Dutch*, they ſent *Oliver St. John*, and *Walter Strickland* to the *Hague*, to endeavour to unite the two commonwealths.

April 13. An act was read for incorporating *Scotland* into one commonwealth with *England*.

Judges were ſent from *England* to adminiſter juſtice in *Scotland*.

May 15, 16. The *Engliſh* commonwealth fell out with the *Dutch*.

Voted, that the act for conſtituting *Oliver Cromwell* captain-general, *&c.* ſhould extend to the forces in *Ireland*, which diſguſted *Lambert*, who had been promiſed the lieutenancy of *Ireland*.

May 19. An engagement happened in the *Downs*, between the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleets, but nothing deciſive.

Donnotter caſtle, the laſt of the *Scotch* garriſons, ſurrendered this month.

June 30. The *Dutch* ambaſſadors, being much incenſed, returned to *Holland*.

July. An embaſſy arrived from the States, but the parliament did not recede from their reſolution of demanding damages.

Both nations publiſhed a manifeſto.

The *Engliſh* inſiſted upon the right of the flag.

Aug. 4. An act paſt for the ſale of the forfeited eſtates of the royaliſts.

Aug. 16. A ſea fight near *Plymouth*, between Sir *George Aſcough*, the *Engliſh* admiral, and the *Dutch* under *Van Trump*, wherein neither of the fleets had any great advantage.

The *Scots* choſe twenty-one members, fourteen for the counties, and ſeven for the boroughs, to repreſent them in the parliament of *England*.

Sept. 28. Ordered that the ſcaffolds about St. *Paul*'s be taken down, and ſold to pay the public debts.

Van Gallen beat the *Engliſh* fleet in the *Mediterranean*, but was killed in the fight.

Oct. 28. Another engagement between the *Engliſh* fleet under *Blake*, and the *Dutch* under *De Witt*, upon the coaſt of *Kent*, where the *Dutch* rear-admiral was taken, and two more of their men of war ſunk, and they were driven home to their own coaſts, without the loſs of one *Engliſh* ſhip.

Nov. 7. A conference between *Cromwell* and *Whitlock*, wherein *Cromwell* propoſed the making himſelf King; but was diſſuaded by *Whitlock*, and adviſed to treat with the King, whoſe circumſtances *Whitlock* obſerved were ſo low, that he would be glad to grant *Cromwell* all the command of the militia, and what other honours and advantages he could deſire for himſelf and his friends; and that he might now put ſuch limits to monarchical power, as would ſecure their religious as well as civil liberties for the future. But *Cromwell*, who had meditated the making himſelf a more abſolute monarch than any that had gone before him, was not at all pleaſed with *Whitlock*'s ſcheme, and never admitted him to converſe intimately with him afterwards.

In this year two bond ſtones, in *Wergins* meadow in *Herefordſhire*, between *Hereford* and *Sutton*, were removed, nobody knew how, to about twelve ſcore paces diſtant, which when placed in their former ſtation required nine yoke of oxen to draw each of them.

Nov. 29. *Van Trump*, with eighty ſail of *Dutch* men of war, fell upon *Blake*, who was riding with forty ſail of *Engliſh* in the *Downs*; ſix of the *Engliſh* ſhips were taken and deſtroyed, and the reſt drove into the *Thames*; after which *Van Trump* ſailed in triumph through the channel, with a broom at the top-maſt-head.

1652-3, *Feb.* 18, 19, 20. A fight between the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleets off *Portland*, where the *Engliſh* obtained a great victory, taking and deſtroying eleven *Dutch* men of war, and thirty merchantmen, out of 300 the *Dutch* had under their convoy: *Van Trump* was admiral of the *Dutch*, and *Blake* of the *Engliſh*; generals *Monk* and *Dean* commanded under *Blake* in this engagement.

The duke of *Glocester* was ſent out of the kingdom; he went to *Paris* to the King.

The King offered to put himſelf on board the *Dutch* fleet, but was rejected.

The States applied for a treaty.

March. Letters of prince *Rupert*'s being returned to *France* with but three ſhips; and that his brother, prince *Maurice*, was caſt away in a hurricane in the *Weſt-Indies*.

Cromwell ſuſpected deſigns againſt him, which brought him to the neceſſity of diſſolving the parliament.

He

He cauſed the officers to petition for their pay, on which the parliament complained of their inſolence.

The army petitioned for a diſſolution of the parliament.

The parliament voted againſt it, and prepared an act to forbid petitions.

1653, *April* 20. *Cromwell* went to the houſe of commons with a guard; and taking a file of muſqueteers with him into the houſe, he commanded the Speaker to leave the chair, and told them that they had ſat long enough, unleſs they had done more good; crying out, *You are no longer a parliament, I ſay you are no parliament.* He told Sir *Harry Vane*, he was a juggler; *Harry Martin*, and Sir *Peter Wentworth*, that they were whore-maſters; *Tom Chaloner*, he was a drunkard; and *Allen* the goldſmith, that he cheated the public: then he bid one of his ſoldiers take away that fool's bauble the mace, and *Harriſon* pulled the Speaker out of the chair; and, in ſhort, *Cromwell* having turned them all out of the houſe, locked up the doors, and returned to *Whitehall*. In the afternoon he went to the council of ſtate, told them that the parliament was diſſolved, and that was no place for them, and ſo diſmiſſed them.

April 22. *Cromwell*, with his council of officers, publiſhed a declaration, with reaſons for diſſolving the parliament, and authorizing all civil officers to proceed, as formerly, in the execution of their reſpective offices.

May 6. The council of ſtate gave a favourable anſwer to the States.

The States appointed an ambaſſador to negociate peace.

Addreſſes to *Cromwell*, and his council of officers, from ſeveral counties, approving the diſſolution of the parliament, and promiſing to ſtand by them.

June 2. The *Dutch* fleet under *Van Trump*, and the *Engliſh* under general *Monk*, being about 100 men of war on a ſide, engaged off the North Foreland. At the firſt broad-ſide admiral *Dean* was killed with a cannon ball: the fight laſted two days, and the *Engliſh* obtained a great victory, taking and deſtroying twenty of the enemies ſhips, and purſuing them to their own harbours.

June 8. *Cromwell* iſſued his letters of ſummons to about 140 perſons to appear at *Whitehall*, the fourth of *July*, to take upon them the adminiſtration of the government.

June 20. Ambaſſadors arrived from *Holland* to treat of peace.

July 4. The perſons ſummoned by *Cromwell* met in the Council-chamber at *Whitehall*, to the number of about 120, to whom *Cromwell* declared, they had a clear call to take upon them the ſupreme authority of the common-wealth: and then produced an inſtrument under his own hand and ſeal, whereby he did, with the advice of his officers, devolve and intruſt the ſupreme authority and government of the common-wealth into the hands of the perſons met; and that they, or any forty of them, ſhould be acknowledged the ſupreme authority of the nation; but that they ſhould ſit no longer than the third of *November*, 1654; and three months before their diſſolution, ſhould make choice of others to ſucceed them, who were not to ſit above a year, *&c.*

They nominated one *Rouſe* their Speaker, an old gentleman of *Devon*, provoſt of *Eaton*, and a member of the long parliament.

Cromwell aſſured them he had not choſen one perſon, in whom he had not this good hope, *that he had faith in Jeſus Chriſt, and love to all ſaints.*

This aſſembly reſolved, that no perſon ſhould be admitted to any office or place in government, unleſs the parliament was ſatisfied of his real godlineſs, which occaſioned this convention to be ſometimes called *the godly parliament*, and at others, *barebones parliament*, from one *Praiſe God Barebones*, a leatherſeller, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his wiſe ſpeeches in the houſe.

They were of opinion, that *Jeſus Chriſt* would ſhortly reign with them upon earth; and to prepare the way for his appearance, they propoſed the extirpating all parſons and lawyers, the abrogating all laws, as badges of ſlavery, and the ſuppreſſing all ſchools and univerſities as heatheniſh inventions, as well as titles of honour, and all diſtinctions among men; and they actually voted down the court of Chancery.

July 5. *Cromwell* and his officers being withdrawn, the aſſembly adjourned to the next day in the parliament houſe, and being met, choſe *Rouſe* their Speaker, and and took upon them the name of a parliament.

July 12. The ſerjeant at arms *Brickhead*, attended the Speaker with the mace.

July 25. The general aſſembly being met at *Edinburgh*, colonel *Cotterel* declared that they ought not to ſit without authority

rity from the parliament of *England*; and thereupon diſmiſſed them, and commanded that three of them ſhould not meet together for the future.

July 29. The *Engliſh* fleet under *Monk* and *Blake* fought the *Dutch*, commanded by *Van Trump*, upon their own coaſts, and obtained a great victory, deſtroying thirty of the *Dutch* men of war, and *Van Trump* himſelf was killed in the engagement with a muſket-ſhot. This was the ſeventh and laſt fight between the two Commonwealths; all fought within little more than the compaſs of a year.

Aug. 20. Lieutenant-colonel *John Lilburn*, who had oppoſed all the governments he had lived under, and particularly *Oliver*'s, being tried for remaining in *England*, after an act made for his baniſhment, was acquitted; but was however committed by the then ruling powers to *Dover* caſtle, where he ſoon after died one of the ſect called quakers, which ſprung up about this time.

Aug. 24. An act was paſſed for ſolemnizing marriages by juſtices of the peace.

Oct. Captain *Hayton* fell upon a ſquadron of *French* men of war, and took the vice-admiral and another.

Nov. 1. The parliament chooſe a new council of ſtate.

The *Dutch* ambaſſadors treated with a committee of the council concerning a peace.

Nov. 2. *Whitlock* was ſent ambaſſador to the queen of *Sweden*.

Dec. 12. It was moved in the houſe, that the ſitting of this parliament any longer, would not be for the good of the Common-wealth, and that it was fit they ſhould reſign their power to the Lord-general. And the Speaker, with many of the members went to Whitehall, where they did by a writing preſent to his excellency *Cromwell*, a reſignation of their powers. But ſome of the members continuing ſtill to ſit in the houſe, colonel *White* came thither with a guard, and demanded what the ſat there for? They anſwered, *To ſeek the Lord*: Pith, ſays *White*, *the Lord has not been within theſe walls theſe twelve years*, and then turned them all out; whereupon many of theſe members alſo followed their brethren to Whitehall, and ſigned the act of reſignation.

Lambert and the council of officers hereupon gave up their pretenſions alſo to the ſupreme authority, and declared, that the government of the Commonwealth ſhould reſide in a ſingle perſon; and that perſon ſhould be *Oliver Cromwell*, the captain-general, and his title ſhould be Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and of the dominions and territories thereunto belonging.

The duke of *Lorrain* was invited by the *Iriſh* to take command of the government, which he rejected.

Dec. 16. The council officers ſent for the commiſſioners of the great ſeal, with the Lord Mayor and aldermen of *London*, and cauſed to be read a writing called *The Inſtrument of Writing*, and *Cromwell* was made Protector. 1. A parliament to be called every three years, by the Protector. 2. The firſt to be aſſembled on the third of *September*, 1654. 3. No parliament to be diſſolved till they have ſat five months. 4. Such bills as were offered to the Protector, if not confirmed in twenty days to be laws without. 5. That his council ſhould not exceed the number of twenty-one, nor be leſs than thirteen. 6. That immediately after the the death of *Cromwell*, they ſhould chooſe another Protector before they riſe. 7. That no one Protector after the preſent, ſhall be general of the army. 8. The Protector ſhall have power to make war and peace. 9. That the Protector and his council may make laws, which ſhall be binding to the ſubject, during the intervals of parliament. The ſame afternoon, the Protector, attended by a ſtrong guard of ſoldiers, and all the great officers of ſtate, with the Lord Mayor and aldermen of *London*, came from Whitehall to Weſtminſter-hall; and a chair of ſtate being ſet for him in the Chancery court, he ſtood on the left hand of it uncovered, till a large writing on parchment was read, containing the power with which his Excellency was inveſted, and how he was to govern the three nations, and the oath to be taken by him. Having ſubſcribed this writing, and taken the oath, tendered him by *Liſle*, one of the commiſſioners of the broad ſeal, his Excellency ſat down in the chair of ſtate covered, and the commiſſioners delivered up the broad ſeal to him, and the Lord Mayor his ſword, which he immediately returned again, and the court aroſe and went to Whitehall, the Lord Mayor uncovered, carrying the ſword before the Protector in grand proceſſion.

By the aforeſaid inſtrument of government, it was provided, 1. That the ſupreme legiſlative power ſhould be lodged in

the Protector and the parliament. 2. That the executive power ſhould be in the Protector and his council, who were not to exceed the number of twenty-one, nor be under thirteen. 3. That all writs, commiſſions, patents, &c. ſhould run in the name of the Lord Protector, all offices and honours be derived from him, and that he ſhould have the power of pardons, except for murder and treaſon, and the benefit of all forfeitures. 4. That he ſhould order the militia, and forces by ſea and land, by conſent of parliament when ſitting, and the militia at other times by advice of his council. 5. And by the like advice make peace or war. 6. That the laws ſhould not be altered or ſuſpended, but by conſent of parliament. 7 and 8. That a parliament ſhould be ſummoned once in every third year, and not be diſſolved or prorogued in leſs than five months, without their own conſent. 9. That the number of members for *England* ſhould not exceed 400, for *Scotland* 30, and for *Ireland* 30.

Then the number of members to be elected for each county and borough are ſpecified and regulated according to the largeneſs of the reſpective counties; the corporations are allowed to chuſe but one a-piece, and many of the ſmaller boroughs totally excluded. Only the city of *London* was allowed to chuſe ſix, and ſome of the larger cities two a-piece; the univerſities to chuſe one each.

None but perſons of integrity to be choſen, of which the Protector was judge. Any perſon worth 200*l.* and qualified in point of principles, may be an elector. Sixty members to be a *quorum*. If the Protector refuſe his conſent to a bill twenty days, it ſhall paſs into a law without him, and have equal force.

The perſons to be of the Protector's council are nominated in the inſtrument of government, and upon any vacancy, the parliament are to nominate others, &c. ſeven to be a *quorum*.

A conſtant revenue to be raiſed, for maintaining 10,000 horſe, and 20,000 foot, and a good fleet at ſea.

That the office of Lord Protector ſhall be elective, and not hereditary. The election to be by the council, immediately after the Protector's death, and only the royal family diſabled to be elected. The great officers to be choſen by conſent of parliament, and in the intervals of parliament, by the council.

All denominations of chriſtians to be tolerated, but the diſciples of popery and epiſcopacy.

In the intervals of parliament, the Protector and his council had a power of making laws.

Theſe are the moſt material of the articles contained in the inſtrument of government, which were in number 42, and which the Protector ſolemnly ſwore to obſerve.

The ſame day a proclamation was publiſhed by the council, requiring all perſons to conform and ſubmit themſelves to the government thus eſtabliſhed; and no leſs reſpect was paid by all men to the Protector, than they uſed to pay to their Prince.

The Protector was proclaimed in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and all over *England* afterwards, with the ſame ſolemnity as the kings of *England* were heretofore.

Feb. 8. The Protector, being invited to an entertainment in the city, went thither in as much ſtate as ever any king had done upon any occaſion; the ſeveral companies of the city were placed on each ſide in all their glory, from *Temple-Bar* to *Cheapſide*; the Lord Mayor and aldermen met him at *Temple-Bar* on horſeback, in their ſcarlet gowns; and *Vyner*, the Lord Mayor, having delivered the Protector the ſword and received it again, carred it bareheaded before his highneſs to Groser's-hall. The Protector at this entertainment took upon him to knight *Vyner*.

March 4. The *Dutch* ambaſſadors having audience of the Protector in the Banquetting-houſe, acquainted him that all the provinces had conſented to the articles of peace, and deſired a ceſſation of arms.

General *Middleton* landed in *Scotland* with about 300 men.

Prince *Rupert* arrived in *Nantes* with the fleet, after having loſt his brother *Maurice* in a ſtorm.

The King ſold the ſhips which cardinal *Mazarin* bought.

Prince *Rupert* withdrew to *Germany*.

1654, *March* 27. Monſieur *Bourdeaux*, ambaſſador extraordinary from the *French* king to *Cromwell*, made his public entrance, and on the 29th had his audience at the Banquetting-houſe at *Whitehall*. He extolled the virtues of his highneſs, begged his friendſhip, and ſaid, That the Divine Providence, after ſo many calamities, could not deal more favourably with theſe nations, or cauſe them to forget their miſeries with greater ſatisfaction, than by ſubmitting them to ſo juſt a government.

April

April 5. The peace was ſigned by the States ambaſſadors; and obtained by promiſing to make all damages good that were ſuſtained by the *Engliſh* for near thirty years paſt.

They conſented to ſtrike the flag to the *Engliſh* ſhips, to pay 300,000*l.* for the affair at *Amboyna*, and to deliver up the iſland of *Poleron* in the *Eaſt Indies*.

The ratification of peace was preſented to *Cromwell* in a ſilver box.

The two provinces of *Holland* and *Zeland* loſt 1500 ſhips that were taken by the *Engliſh*.

April 12. An ordinance by the Protector, with advice of his council, for uniting *Scotland* into one Commonwealth, and one government with *England*.

May. General *Monk* returned to his command in *Scotland*, and was magnificently entertained at *Edinburgh*.

May 30. The queen of *Sweden* made a ſolemn reſignation of her crown and government.

July 6. Mr. *Vowel* and colonel *Gerard* were condemned for high-treaſon, in conſpiring the death of the Lord Protector, *Vowel* was hanged at the *Meuſe* gate, and *Gerard* beheaded on *Tower-hill*, *July* 10.

The ſame day Don *Pantaleon Sa*, the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador's brother, who had quarrelled with the above-mentioned Mr. *Gerard*, and killed another gentleman he took for *Gerard*, was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

The Protector called a parliament of the three kingdoms, to meet the 3d of *September*, *viz.* 400 for *England*, 30 for *Scotland*, and 30 for *Ireland*; and in the writs directs, that no perſons ſhall be elected (or their ſons) who had borne arms for the King, and this was univerſally complied with.

July 19. General *Middleton*'s forces in *Scotland* were routed by *Morgan*.

Auguſt. The *Portugueſe* ambaſſador going down to *Graveſend*, in order to embark for *Portugal*, was arreſted by ſome merchants of *London*, of whom he had borrowed great ſums of money, and prevented proceeding in his voyage.

Sept. King *Charles*, finding his reſidence in the *French* court unacceptable, on account of the treaty between that crown and *Cromwell*, removed from thence the beginning of *June* laſt; and having ſpent ſome time with his ſiſter, the princeſs of *Orange*, at *Aix la Chapelle*, he about this time came with his little court to *Cologn*, where he reſided about two years and an half.

Sept. 3. Being *Sunday*, the parliament of the three kingdoms, modelled according to the late act of government, met; and after hearing a ſermon in the abbey, attended the Protector to the painted chamber, where he made a ſhort ſpeech to them, and directed them to go to their houſe, and adjourn themſelves to the next day.

Sept. 4. *Cromwell* came to *Weſtminſter* abbey, in the ſame ſtate as the King uſed to go to the parliament houſe, and having heard a ſermon, he went to the painted chamber, where ſeating himſelf in a chair of ſtate, and the members ſitting uncovered upon benches, he put off his hat, and made them a long ſpeech, principally to ſhew the advantages the nation had already reaped from his adminiſtration.

The members being retired to their houſe, choſe Mr. *Lenthal* their Speaker, who had been Speaker of the long parliament.

Sept. 12. There happening great debates in the houſe, as to the legality of the preſent convention, and the above-mentioned act of government, the Protector came to the painted chamber, and ſent for the members, and ſeverely reprehended their inſolence; after which he placed a guard at the door of the houſe, and would ſuffer none to enter who would not ſubſcribe a recognition, *That he would be true and faithful to the Lord Protector*; *and that he would not propoſe or give conſent to alter the government, as it is ſettled in one ſingle perſon and a parliament*. Whereupon 130 of the members ſigned it the firſt day, and more of the members afterwards, to the number of 300. But major general *Harriſon*, for his obſtinacy, was ſecured by a party of horſe.

The houſe endeavoured to explain away the force of the recognition they had been compelled to ſign, and reſolved, That it did not extend to the whole 42 articles contained in the inſtrument of government, but only to that which declared the government to be in a ſingle perſon and ſucceſſive parliaments.

Sept. 19. *Fleetwood*, who had married *Ireton*'s widow, (*Cromwell*'s daughter) was made governor of *Ireland*, and two years after was ſucceeded by *Henry Cromwell*, younger ſon of the Protector.

Some troops in *Scotland* ſtill kept up for the King, *Cromwell* ſent colonel *Morgan*, who defeated them.

The *Scots* invited king *Charles* over to them, which he rejected.

Oct. 19. A grand debate in the houſe, whether the government ſhould be elective or hereditary, as to the ſingle perſon, of the Protector of the Commonwealth.

The kirk of *Scotland* refuſed to obſerve the faſt day ordered by the Protector, it being their principle, *Not to receive any directions for the keeping faſts from the civil magiſtrate.*

The parliament voted his highneſs to be Lord Protector during life.

Oct. 24. Voted, That no law ſhould be altered or repealed, or new laws made, or any tax impoſed, but by aſſent of parliament.

Oct. 27. Voted, That a new parliament ſhould be every third year, but not ſit above ſix months, unleſs prolonged by act of parliament.

Oct. 30. That learned antiquary Mr. *John Selden*, died.

Nov. 17. *Cromwell's* mother died, and was buried in *Weſtminſter* abbey; ſhe was daughter of Sir *Richard Steward.*

Dec. 5. Vote for chuſing ſucceſſive Protectors.

Voted, That *Whitehall*, St. *James's*, the *Meuſe*, *Somerſet-houſe*, *Greenwich*, *Hampton-court*, *Windſor*, and the manor of *York*, be kept unſold for the Protector's uſe.

The parliament voted him and his ſucceſſors a revenue of 200,000*l per annum.*

Dec. 30. A quaker came to the door of the parliament houſe, and drew his ſword, and cut and wounded ſeveral that were about the door; and being examined by a committee, and aſked the reaſon of his extravagance, he anſwered, *That he was inſpired by the holy ſpirit, to kill every man that ſat in the houſe.*

1654-5, *Jan.* 22. This parliament not anſwering the Protector's expectations, particularly in confirming his authority of levying taxes upon the ſubject without their conſent, he thought fit to diſſolve them, after they had ſat barely five lunar months, according to one of the articles in his inſtrument of government. In his ſpeech at the diſſolution, he mentions a conſpiracy of the cavaliers, of which he ſaid he had received advice, and ſecured ſome of the conſpirators: and though they did riſe in ſome places afterwards, yet having been betrayed from the beginning, they only brought deſtruction upon themſelves; and he eſtabliſhed his government by that brave, but unfortunate attempt, that was made ſoon after at *Salisbury*, by *Wagſtaffe* and *Penruddock.*

Cromwell ſent for the Lord Mayor, aldermen, and common council of *London*, and acquainted them with the conſpiracy of the cavaliers and levellers, and the names of the conſpirators, required them to take care of the peace of the city, and gave them a commiſſion to raiſe forces under *Skippon.*

Major *John Wildman* was ſeized for writing a paper, entitled, *A declaration of the free and well-affected people of* England, *now in arms againſt the tyrant* Oliver Cromwell, eſq; wherein he ſhewed the hypocriſy of *Cromwell*, in preaching and canting, and making ſhews of extraordinary ſanctity, to advance his ambitious projects. This *Wildman* had been a great agitator and leveller, and an intimate of *Cromwell's.*

March 11. Sir *Joſeph Wagſtaffe*, colonel *Penruddock*, and ſome other gentlemen of quality, aſſembled about 200 horſe, and proclaimed the King at *Saliſbury*, and took *Cromwell's* judges and ſheriff priſoners, who held the aſſize there; but not being joined by the Royaliſts from other counties, they were ſoon ſuppreſſed. *Wagſtaffe* eſcaped beyond ſea, but *Penruddock* was condemned and executed at *Exeter*, *May* 16, 1655; as were ſeveral other gentlemen there, at *Saliſbury*, and other places; and many more ſold to the *Weſt Indies* for ſlaves.

A fleet of thirty ſail under vice admiral *Penn*, with land forces commanded by *Venables*, was fitted out, to make a conqueſt of *Hiſpaniola.*

One *Thomas Gage*, who had been a prieſt, and came from the *Weſt Indies*, engaged *Cromwell* in this deſign, giving him an account of the weakneſs as well as riches of the *Spaniards*, in thoſe parts.

The land forces conſiſted of 9000 men, including thoſe they took up at *Barbadoes*, with a troop of horſe.

The King of *Spain* ordered the effects of the *Engliſh* merchants to be ſeized in his dominions.

Manning, who betrayed the King at *Cologn*, and was the occaſion of the ruin of many of the loyaliſts, by the intelligence he ſent *Cromwell*, was ſhot to death in *Germany.*

1655, *Mar.* 31. Dr. *James Uſher*, archbiſhop of *Armagh*, and primate of *Ireland*, died, and was buried at *Cromwell's* charge, in *Weſtminſter* abbey, the 17th of *April.*

Apr. 3. An ordinance of the Protector's, for the better regulating and limiting the juriſdiction of the high court of Chancery, commanded to be put in execution; and the

the 6th of *June* following, *Whitlock* and *Widdrington*, two of the commiſſioners of the broad ſeal, were turned out, for not obeying it; and the ſeal was committed to two others, *viz.* colonel *Fiennes*, and major *Lisle*.

An ordinance by *Cromwell*, for the deciſmation of the cavaliers, whereby all that had borne arms for the King, or declared themſelves in his intereſt, were to pay a tenth part of that eſtate that was left, to ſupport the charge of the Commonwealth, without regard to former compoſitions, or of any articles upon which they ſurrendered.

April 13. Admiral *Penn* and *Venables* arrived at St. *Domingo* in *Hiſpaniola*, but were unſucceſsful there; whereupon they ſet ſail for the iſland of *Jamaica*, which they took from the *Spaniards*, the 3d of *May*, and the *Engliſh* have remained in poſſeſſion of it ever ſince.

Admiral *Blake* about the ſame time battered *Tunis* in the *Mediterranean*, deſtroyed nine ſhips in the harbour, and made them ſubmit to a treaty for releaſing the *Engliſh* captives.

May 16. Colonel *John Penruddock*, and *Hugh Grove*, eſq; were beheaded in the caſtle at *Exeter*.

Sept. Penn and *Venables* returned from *America*, and were both laid aſide for their ill conduct, and ſent to the Tower.

The Protector ordered a faſt, and a collection for the perſecuted proteſtants in *Piedmont*.

October. Order of council againſt publiſhing any news-papers without leave of the ſecretary of ſtate; and another order againſt publiſhing unlicenſed books and pamphlets.

Order that all royaliſts depart out of the lines of communication.

The Protector divided the kingdom into eleven diſtricts, and in every diſtrict placed an officer, called Major-general-civil, who had not only an abſolute command of the forces in his diviſion, but a very great power in civil cauſes.

Theſe generals had all the authority which was before divided among committee men, juſtices of peace, and other officers. They committed all ſuſpected perſons, levied monies, ſequeſtered thoſe who refuſed to pay, and had power to liſt horſe and foot upon occaſion, and from them lay no appeal but to the Protector himſelf.

This year died *James Stewart*, duke of *Richmond*.

Oct. 24. Articles of peace between *England* and *France* ſigned, and proclaimed on the 28th of *November*.

By this treaty it was agreed, that *Cromwell* ſhould ſend 6000 men to the aſſiſtance of the *French* in the *Netherlands*, againſt the *Spaniards*; that *Dunkirk* and *Mardyke* ſhould be inveſted by their united forces, and when taken, put into the hands of the *Engliſh*; and that neither king *Charles*, or the princes his brothers, ſhould be ſuffered to reſide in *France*. This alliance of *Cromwell*'s with *France*, laid the foundation of the *French* greatneſs; though 'tis obſerved that *Cromwell* would not ſuffer the *French* king to call himſelf king of *France*, in this treaty, and obliged him to ſet his name after his own, as Protector both of *France* and *England*.

Nov. 2. A committee was appointed for the promoting and encouraging of trade and commerce.

A declaration of the reaſonableneſs of increaſing the ſtanding forces in every county, and maintaing them at the charge of the royaliſts.

Dec. Inſtructions to the major-generals to take ſecurity of all thoſe who had been in arms for the King, for their peaceable demeanour and obedience to the Protector's goverment.

A conference between commiſſioners from the Protector, and *Manaſſeh Ben Iſrael*, about admitting the *Jewiſh* nation to trade in *England*.

Feb. 26. *Spain* declared war againſt *England*.

1656, *Apr.* A quaker denounced judgment againſt the Protector and his council; and another quaker in *Colcheſter* ſtarved himſelf to death, upon a preſumption he could faſt forty days.

July 10. The commiſſioners of the great ſeal iſſued writs for ſummoning a new parliament to meet on the 17th of *September* next.

Mrs. *Barlow*, with her ſon by king *Charles* II, (afterwards duke of *Monmouth*) having been committed to the Tower, were diſcharged by the Protector's warrant.

Sept. Several *Spaniſh* galeons were deſtroyed by the *Engliſh* fleet near *Cadiz*, and one of them was taken with a prodigious treaſure on board, given out to amount to two millions of ſilver.

Sept. 17. *Cromwell*'s third parliament met, to whom he made a ſpeech in the painted chamber, but he ſuffered none to enter the houſe who were not approved by his

his council, and had obtained a certificate to that effect.

This parliament conſiſted of repreſentatives from the three nations, in the proportion required by the act of government.

A motion was made in this parliament, by one *Pack*, an alderman of *London*, to inveſt *Cromwell* with the title of King, which was ſeconded by a great many members, ſome of them his known enemies, and oppoſed by ſome of his intimate friends, however it was carried by a majority, that the crown ſhould be offered to the Protector.

Sir *T. Widdrington* was choſen Speaker.

One hundred members were refuſed admittance into the houſe, refuſing to ſign the engagement.

Sept. 22. The members that were refuſed admittance, publiſhed a remonſtrance, declaring their right to ſit in the houſe, and proteſted againſt the legality of the acts, made by thoſe that were admitted without them.

Blake and *Montague* attacked the *Spaniſh Weſt India* fleet, richly laden. *Cromwell* ordered the money and goods that were taken, to be brought in triumph to *London*.

Oct. 1. The houſe reſolved to aſſiſt the Protector in the *Spaniſh* war.

Oct. 11. The houſe approved of the commiſſioners of the great ſeal, and the chief juſtice of the King's-bench, that had been made by the Protector.

Oct. 27, The Protector came to the painted chamber, and paſſed an act, That the paſſing of bills ſhould not determine the preſent parliament. Another for renouncing and diſannulling the pretended title of *Charles Stuart*; and a third for the ſecurity of the Protector's perſon, in which it was made high-treaſon to conſpire his death. A fourth for taking away the court of wards; and a fifth for the exportation of ſeveral of our native commodities.

Oct. 31. A committee was appointed to examine into the blaſphemy of *James Naylor*, the quaker, who perſonated our Saviour, at *Briſtol* and other places.

Dec. 8. Reſolved, that *James Naylor* is guilty of horrid blaſphemy, and that he is a grand impoſtor, and a great ſeducer of the people.

Dec. 17. The Speaker pronounced judgment againſt *Naylor*, that he ſhould be whipped and pilloried, and his tongue bored through with a hot iron, *&c.*

1656-7, *Jan.* 19. A plot was diſcovered againſt the Protector. *Miles Syndercombe*, who had been caſhiered in *Scotland*, conſpired with one *Cecil*, and one troop of *Cromwell's* lifeguard, to kill the Protector; but *Syndercombe* was betrayed by his confederates, and condemned to die, the judges declaring it to be treaſon by the common law, to conſpire the death of any chief magiſtrate, whether King or Protector, and that the 25 *Edw.* III. was but the declarative of the common law.

March. Some anabaptiſts projected to kill *Cromwell*. Major general *Harriſon*, vice admiral *Lawſon*, colonel *Rich* and major *Danvers* were arreſted on ſuſpicion, being all anabaptiſts.

March 17. A league offenſive and defenſive was made between *France* and *England*.

1657, *Apr.* The parliament taking into their conſideration, that if the Protector was veſted with the ſtile and title of King, it would tend very much to the eſtabliſhing the preſent government, attended him with an addreſs, intitled their humble petition and advice. The principal drift whereof was, that he would take upon him the title of King; whereupon he deſired a committee might be appointed to confer with him upon that ſubject; and a committee was appointed, of which *Whitlock* was chairman.

Apr. 13. The committee offered their reaſons to the Protector for his accepting the title of King. *Whitlock* urged principally, that the title of King was not only by an original common conſent, but that conſent alſo approved and confirmed, and the law fitted thereunto; and that a new title muſt have a new conſtitution to make the laws relate unto it, and that unto the laws; and no new conſtitution could be ſo firm as the reſtitution of the old one would probably be.

Apr. 20. The officers of the army petitioned againſt his accepting the title of King, and threatened him if he did.

King *Charles* entered into a treaty with *Spain*, and removed his court to *Bruges*.

Blake attacked the fleet of *Spaniſh* galeons as they lay under the caſtles in the *Canaries*, and burnt them every one.

He died on the 17th of *Auguſt* on his return home, and was buried, *Sept.* 4, at *Cromwell's* expence in *Henry* VIIth's chapel, in a grand manner.

May 8. The Protector having weighed the conſequences of taking upon him the regal title, commanded the parliament to attend him at the Banquetting houſe, where he

he made them a ſpeech, concluding, That he could not, with a good conſcience, accept the government under the title of King.

May 25. The parliament waited upon *Cromwell* with another humble petition and advice, deſiring him to execute the office of chief magiſtrate of the three kingdoms, under the title of Lord Protector; and in this new inſtrument they enlarged the powers he had aſſumed to himſelf in his firſt inſtrument of government; they empowered him alſo to nominate his ſucceſſor, and gave him the annual ſum of 1,300,000*l.* for the ſupport of his government.

June 26. *Cromwell* was again inaugurated in his office of Protector in *Weſtminſter-hall*. The ceremony was performed with great pomp; in the middle was ſet a chair of ſtate with a rich cloth over it, upon an aſcent of two ſteps; before it a table and chair for the Speaker, and on each ſide covered ſeats for the members; his highneſs came attended by the earl of *Warwick* carrying the ſword, and the Lord Mayor of *London* carring the city ſword: the Speaker preſented him with a robe of purple velvet lined with ermine, then he delivered to him the Bible richly gilt and boſſed, after that his ſword, and delivered into his hands the ſcepter of maſſy gold, then made a ſpeech to him, and gave him the oath. The Protector ſeated, holding the ſcepter in his hand, on his right ſide ſat the *French* ambaſſador, on the left the ambaſſador of the *United Provinces*, near him his ſon *Richard*, and the officers of the council and ſtate; and the herald proclaimed his Highneſs's title. The ceremony being ended, he went in ſtate to *Weſtminſter-hall* gate, where he took coach and went to the houſe, and paſſed ſeveral bills.

The ſame day the parliament was adjourned to the 20th of *January*.

July 30. The famous Dr. *William Harvey*, who confirmed the diſcovery of the circulation of the blood, died.

Sept. Mardyke was taken by the *Engliſh* and *French* forces, and put into the poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh*.

Sept. 23. *Cromwell* ſent 6000 *Engliſh* forces into *France*.

Dec. 7. *Cromwell* ſent an agent to the duke of *Savoy*, to negociate in favour of his proteſtant ſubjects.

Dec. 11. Writs were iſſued to ſeveral perſons, to the number of ſixty, to give their attendance at *Weſtminſter*, and compoſe a houſe of lords.

Dec. 16. Sir *Joſhua Reynolds*, commander of the *Engliſh* forces in *Mardyke* was caſt away with the whole ſhip's company upon the *Godwin* ſands, as they were coming to *England*.

Dec. 25. *Cromwell* diſperſed ſeveral congregations that were met together to commemorate the birth of our Saviour.

1657-8, *Jan.* 13. Sir *Edward Hyde* was made lord chancellor of *England* by king *Charles*, at *Bruges*.

The marquis of *Ormond* came to *England*, in order to put himſelf at the head of the cavaliers, who were about to riſe; but his being at *London* was diſcovered to *Cromwell*, and he very narrowly eſcaped back to *Flanders* again.

Jan. 20. The commons met according to their adjournment, as did alſo the new created houſe of peers, in purſuance of their ſummons from *Cromwell*: he ſent for the commons up to the upper houſe by the black rod the ſame day, and then made a ſpeech to both houſes, which he begun in the royal ſtile, My lords, and you the knights, citizens, and burgeſſes of the houſe of commons.' Then he ordered his lord keeper *Fiennes* to deliver his mind more at large: whereupon *Fiennes* made a very long ſpeech, and inſiſted much upon the beauty of the preſent conſtitution to the genius of the *Engliſh*.

The commons re-admit their excluded members, and exclaim againſt the conſtituting a houſe of lords, and even queſtioned the Protector's authority to ſummon them.

Among them were ſeveral gentlemen of antient families, and ſome of the colonels and officers of the army; but none of the nobility, except the lord *Eure*, ſat in the houſe; the earl *Warwick*, though his grandſon had married one of *Cromwell*'s daughters, would not be perſuaded to ſit with colonel *Hewſon* and colonel *Pride*, the firſt having been a cobler or ſhoemaker, and the other a drayman.

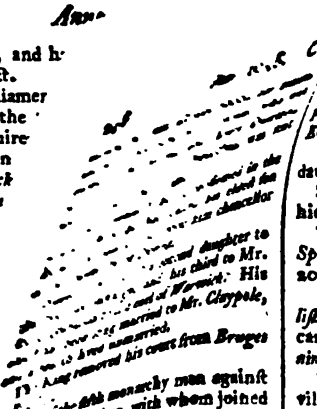
Feb. 4. The Protector finding the commons about to unravel all his ſchemes, came to his houſe of peers and ſent for the commons, and after he had made a ſpeech, reproaching the ſeditious and ungrateful behaviour of the commons, he told the other houſe, that, notwithſtanding all the practices againſt them, they were lords, and ſo they ſhould continue; and then proceeded to diſſolve this his third and laſt parliament.

Soon after the parliament's diſſolution, *Cromwell* reduced the power of the major generals.

Lambert was turned out of his preferments,

his council, and h[illegible]
to that effect.

This parliamer[illegible]
tives from the [illegible]
portion require[illegible]



A motion [illegible]
by one *Pack*[illegible]
invest *Crom*[illegible]
which was [illegible]
bers, som[illegible]
and oppo[illegible]
howeve[illegible]
the cr[illegible]
tector [illegible]

Si[illegible]
[illegible]
mi[illegible]
e[illegible]

[illegible] daughter to [illegible] his third to Mr. [illegible] of Warwick. His [illegible] married to Mr. *Claypole*, [illegible] had unmarried.

[illegible] King removed his court from *Bruges* [illegible]

[illegible] of the fifth monarchy men against *Cromwell* about this time, with whom joined [illegible]; but the Protector had intelligence of it, and imprisoned the principal conspirators.

March 17. A plot of the cavaliers against *Cromwell* was discovered; whereupon he sent for the Lord Mayor and aldermen, and ordered them to provide for the defence of the city.

A pamphlet was published, entitled, *Killing no murder*, written by colonel *Titus*. This pamphlet, 'tis said, gave *Cromwell* great uneasiness: he wore armour under his cloaths, carried pistols in his pocket, and changed his bed-chamber almost every night.

Cromwell erected a high court of justice for the trial of the conspirators.

1658, *April*. Sir *Henry Slingesby*, *John Hewet*, D. D. and the honourable *John Mordaunt*, Esq; with several other cavaliers, were apprehended, for conspiring against the Protector.

May 25. Sir *Henry Slingesby* was brought to his trial before a high court of justice.

June 1. Dr. *Hewet* and Mr. *Mordaunt* were brought to their trials.

June 2. Sir *Henry Slingesby* and Dr. *Hewet* were condemned as traitors, and beheaded the 8th; but Mr. *Mordaunt* was acquitted.

Colonel *Ashton*, Mr. *Stacy*, and Mr. *Bestly*, were condemned as traitors by the same court, and cut open while alive with great barbarity; though this is supposed to be a plot of *Cromwell*'s own framing, who endeavoured to secure his usurpation, by making frequent examples of his vengeance. Dr. *Hewet* refused to plead, or acknowledge the jurisdiction of the court.

A battle was fought between the *French* and *Spaniards* near *Dunkirk*, wherein the [illegible] of *York* and *Glocester* charged on the [illegible] of the *Spaniards*, who were routed.

June 17. *Dunkirk* surrendered to the *French*, and was put into the hands of the *English*.

Aug. 6. Mrs. *Claypole*, *Cromwell*'s eldest daughter, died.

Several sectaries addressed *Cromwell* for his protection.

The marshal of *Tourenne* defeated the *Spaniards* at *Dunes*, killed 1200 and took 2000 prisoners.

The *French*, by the assistance of the *English*, over-run great part of *Flanders* this campaign; taking *Winoxburgh*, *Furnes*, *Menin*, *Oudenard*, and *Ypres*.

The King removed from *Brussels* to a village called *Hochstraten*, bordering upon the dominions of the States General; but upon the news of *Cromwell*'s death, the next month he returned to *Brussels*.

Aug. 12. *Cromwell* being taken ill of a fever at *Hampton-Court*, returned to *Whitehall*, where he died *Sept* 3, in the 60th year of his age, having enjoyed the title of Protector four years, eight months, and eighteen days.

On the day he died, there happened the greatest storm of wind that ever was known. He appointed his son *Richard* his successor.

His wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *James Bourchier*.

When one of his physicians expressed some apprehensions of danger, from the intermission of his pulse, he answered, *God Almighty* assured him of his recovery; for his chaplains, who were dispersed in several parts of the palace to pray for his recovery, all of them brought him this answer of their prayers, He shall recover. But finding his dissolution approaching, he required of his chaplains, Whether a man could fall from grace? To which being answered, he could not, he replied, "I am safe, for I am sure I was once in a state of grace."

He had twice triumphed over his enemies on the 3d of *September*, (the day he died) from whence his friends concluded he went triumphantly to Paradise.

Sept. 4. *Richard Cromwell*, the late Protector's eldest son,, was proclaimed Lord Protector.

He received the compliments of condolence and congratulation from the foreign ministers, and numerous addresses from all parts of *England* of the same tenor, with promises of adhering to his Highness with their lives and fortunes against all opposers.

Some

Some ſay, that *Oliver* had actually made *Fleetwood* his heir, but one of his daughters knowing where the will was placed, took it away and burnt it, before he could come at it; and a few minutes before *Cromwell*'s death, when he was aſked, who ſhould ſucceed him? he replied, In ſuch a drawer of the cabinet, in my cloſet, you will find it.

Nov. 23. The late Protector was buried with great pomp in *Henry* VIIth's chapel, in *Weſtminſter* abbey, after lying in ſtate in *Somerſet* houſe, at the expence of 60,000*l.*

Richard Cromwell tried to gain the friendſhip of *Monk*, who commanded in *Scotland*.

The Protector ſent *Clarges*, *Monk*'s brother in law, to him, and *Monk* ſubmitted to *Richard*'s government.

Dec. 4. *Richard* called a Parliament after the antient form, and ſummoned his houſe of peers to meet the 27th of *January*.

1658 9, *Jan.* He propoſed an addition of new members to his council, but met with great difficulty.

Richard endeavoured to make himſelf maſter of the army, but the principal officers of the army combined againſt him, and perſuaded him to call a number of officers to *London*; they formed a great council, and offered a petition to the Protector, which he rejected.

Jan. 27. *Richard* met his Parliament, and made a ſpeech to both houſes as uſual at the opening a ſeſſions; after which commiſſioner *Fiennes* made another.

Mr. *Chaloner Chute* was choſen Speaker of the commons.

1659, *March* 28. The commons reſolved to tranſact buſineſs and have a friendly correſpondence with the other houſe, ſaving the right of other peers, who had been faithful to the Parliament.

In the examination of accounts, the annual income of the three kingdoms came to 1,868,717*l.* and the yearly expence to 2,201,540*l.* and to maintain the conqueſt of *Scotland* coſt yearly 163,619*l.*

April 5. The commons vote that in all meſſages to, and conferences with the other houſe, they ſhould be upon the level, and aſſume no ſuperiority over the commons.

April 6. The officers petitioned the Protector, deſiring *Fleetwood* for their general, which he rejected.

Deſborough with a ſtrong retinue demanded an audience of the Protector, and required him, in the name of the army, to diſſolve the Parliament, which if not ſpeedily done, they threatened to fire the houſe, and kill all who ſhould reſiſt.

April 22. By commiſſion under the great ſeal, the parliament was diſſolved; at which time *Richard*'s authority was reckoned to expire.

The officers ſeize the government, chuſe *Fleetwood* their general, and diſcharge ſeveral colonels.

May 6. *Fleetwood* and the general officers of the army publiſh a declaration, inviting the members of the Long Parliament to return to their ſeats in parliament, and exerciſe their former power.

May 7, *Lenthall* the Speaker, and ſeveral of the members of the Long Parliament met in the houſe of commons, to the number of about forty-one; but ſeveral of the members who were excluded in the year 1648, attempting to enter with them, they were ſtopt.

They publiſhed a declaration, ſetting forth their intentions to preſerve the liberty and property of the ſubject, and that they would act without a Protector or houſe of peers; and commanded that all writs, patents, *&c.* ſhould run again in the name of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England*.

May 12. The officers petition the Parliament for the ſettlement of the government.

May 13. *Henry*, the King's brother, created duke of *Glocester*.

May 25. *Richard* made his ſubmiſſion to the Parliament, when they granted him 20,000*l.* to pay his debts, and ordered him to quit Whitehall in ſix days. After the reſtoration, he went to *France*, and continued ſome years in obſcurity at *Paris*; but upon the rumour of a war between *France* and *England*, he removed to *Geneva*; Some years before king *Charles* II. died, he returned to *England*, and died at *Cheſhunt* in *Hertfordſhire*, in 1712.

June 6. The Parliament voted, that the Speaker ſhould have have the offices of general and admiral, and that all commiſſions be granted by him.

June 18. They alſo voted the continuance of the monthly aſſeſſment of 35,000*l.* impoſed in the year 1656.

June 22. Letters arrived of *Henry Cromwell*'s ſubmiſſion to the government, who was then lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Aug. 1. The King removed from *Bruſſels* to *Calais*, to be ready, if occaſion offered, to come over.

Henry Cromwell was recalled from *Ireland*, and *Ludlow* was appointed to command there.

Monk, the General's brother, was ſent by

by the royaliſts into *Scotland*, to engage the General's favour.

Lambert's officers ſent a plan of a petition to be preſented to Parliament; they ordered it to be laid before them, and voted againſt it.

A general inſurrection was intended by the preſbyterians as well as the royaliſts, almoſt all over *England*; but by ſome accident was diſcovered and prevented, and moſt of the leaders taken and committed to priſon: only Sir *George Booth* and Sir *Thomas Middleton* aſſembled about 3000 men, and took poſſeſſion of *Cheſter* the 19th. Theſe *Lambert* engaged near *Nantwich*, and routed them, and Sir *George* was afterwards taken priſoner at *Newport Pagnel*, in a woman's habit, on the 23d.

Sept. 1. The engagement voted, whereby every perſon was to renounce the title of *Charles Stuart*, and the whole line of *Stuarts*, and every other ſingle perſon pretending to the government, and that he would be faithful to the commonwealth, without a king, ſingle perſon, and houſe of peers.

Sept. 8. *James Naylor*, the blaſphemous quaker, diſcharged from his impriſonment.

Sept. 17. The Parliament voted to diſſolve the corporation of the city of *Cheſter*, for their loyalty to the King, and that the county ſhould be no more diſtinct.

Sept. 22. The officers of the army, encouraged by *Lambert*, drew up an addreſs, that they might have a general appointed them as formerly; and intimated that they expected a ſhare in the government.

Oct. 5. The grand council of officers petition the Parliament. They returned a mild anſwer.

Oct. 12. The Parliament turned out *Lambert*, *Deſborough*, and ſeveral other officers of the army, which occaſioned a mutiny amongſt the ſoldiers.

Oct. 13. *Lambert* met the Speaker going to the Parliament houſe with his lifeguards, diſmounted the officer that commanded them, and turned the Speaker back with his guards.

He depoſed the Parliament again, and with his officers aſſumed ſovereign power.

Oct. 14. The officers of the army appointed *Fleetwood* their general.

An anarchy laſted ten days before the officers thought of ſettling any form of government, when they formed a council of ten, and elected their own generals.

The officers ſent col. *Cobbet* to *Monk* to engage him to join them.

Oct. 25. King *Charles* went from *Bruſſels* to *Fontarabia*, to the *Pyrenean* treaty, and returned to *Bruſſels* again the latter end of *December*.

Oct. 26. The officers conſtituted a council of twenty-three men, moſt of them general officers, to take upon them the exerciſe of the government, and theſe they called, a Committee of Safety, requiring all people to obey them, till another form of government ſhould be erected, which they declared ſhould be without a ſingle perſon or chief magiſtrate, a king or houſe of lords.

Oct. 29. Letters arrived that general *Monk* was diſſatisfied with the late proceedings of the army, and that he had ſecured *Berwick*.

Oct. 31. *Bradſhaw*, the preſident of the late high court of juſtice, that condemned the King, died of a quartan ague, that had held him a year.

Nov. 1. The Committee of Safety conſtituted *Whitlock* keeper of the great ſeal.

Nov. 2. Letters arrived from *Edinburgh*, that *Monk* and many of the officers had declared for the Parliament, againſt the officers of the army of *England*; and that *Monk* had impriſoned ſome of his officers, and turned out others, that did not agree with him.

Nov. 5. Commiſſions were iſſued by the Committee of Safety for raiſing forces, and general *Lambert* marched northward.

Nov. 10. Letters were ſent from the fleet and from the officers in *Ireland* to *Monk*, propoſing an accommodation between him and the army of *England*.

Nov. 12. Three commiſſioners arrived at *London* from *Monk*, to treat with commiſſioners from the Committee of Safety.

Nov. 17. Letters arrived, that general *Monk* had ſummoned a convention in *Scotland*, and told them, he had a call from God and man to march into *England*, to ſettle the peace there; he required them to ſuppreſs all inſurrections in his abſence, and demanded money for his troops, which they promiſed to levy.

Nov. 18. *Monk* marched with his army toward *England*, but finding a treaty concluded with his commiſſioners at *London*, he returned to *Edinburgh*.

Monk having conſulted his general officers, marched again towards *England*, and encamped at *Coldſtream* near *Berwick*, where he continued about a month. *Lambert* remained with his forces, conſiſting of about 12,000 men, at *Newcaſtle*.

Nov. 24. The governor of *Portſmouth* declared for the Parliament. The Committee

mittee of Safety ſent and blocked up the town, but the ſoldiers deſerted and were received into the town.

Vice admiral *Lawſon* entered the *Thames* to ſupport the Parliament.

Deſborough's regiment alſo declared for the Parliament.

Dec. 24. The authority of the Committee of Safety expired, and the Parliament reſumed the government.

General *Fairfax* declared for a free Parliament, and was joined by great numbers of gentlemen at *Marſton-moor*; whereupon *Lambert*'s forces at *Newcaſtle* deſerted him, and joined *Fairfax*, who took poſſeſſion of *York*, and kept a correſpondence with *Monk*.

1659-60, *Jan.* 1. Being *Sunday*, *Monk* paſſed over the *Tweed*, and marched into *England*, with four regiments of horſe, and ſix of foot.

Monk received a letter from the Parliament to ſtop his journey, but payed no regard to it.

The Parliament a few days after their meeting, appointed a council of ſtate, to conſiſt of twenty-eight members, of whom *Monk* was one; and ordered a bill to be brought in, to renounce the title of *Charles Stuart*, and the whole line of the late king *James*, which was to be taken by all the members of Parliament.

Jan. 9. *Lambert*, Sir *Henry Vane*, and ſeveral others of the Committee of Safety, were confined by the Parliament.

Monk advanced to *York* with his army, where he was entertained by the lord *Fairfax*, who with the gentry of *Yorkſhire* addreſſed him to procure a free Parliament.

Jan. 16. *Scot* and *Robinſon*, commiſſioners from the Parliament, met *Monk* at *Leiceſter*, and diſcouraged the addreſſes made to him for a free Parliament.

Feb. 1. An order for the ſoldiers in and about *London* to march out, and make room for *Monk*'s ſoldiers, as he required in his letters from St. *Albans*, dated the 28th of *January*.

Feb. 3. When *Monk* attended the council of ſtate, they tendered him the oath, which he refuſed.

Feb. 4. *Monk* marched into *London*, and and took up his quarters in Whitehall.

Monk's army conſiſted of near 6000 men, and the Parliament's regiments in *London* of 10,000 horſe and foot.

Feb. 6. *Monk* was introduced into the Parliament-houſe, where he made a ſpeech, and among other things deſired they would be careful that neither the Cavalier nor Fanatic party have a ſhare in the civil or military power; but deſired the ſecluded members might be admitted without any previous oath or engagement.

Monk was required to take his place at the council, which he refuſed.

Petitions were preſented him to re-eſtabliſh the excluded members.

The ſecluded members, to the number of fourſcore, attending *Monk* at Whitehall, he told them, that the ſettlement of the nation lay in their hands; and took leave, to repreſent, that the old foundations were ſo broken that they could not be reſtored, but upon the ruin of the nation: that it was the intereſt of *London* to have a Commonwealth, the only government capable of making her the mart for the trade of Chriſtendom; and that he thought a moderate, not a rigid, Preſbyterian government moſt acceptable in church affairs, recommending to them a ſupply for the army, the diſſolving themſelves, and ſummoning a new Parliament.

Feb. 7. The common council of the city met, and refuſed to pay the aſſeſſment levied by the Parliament.

Feb. 9. The Parliament commanded *Monk* to deſtroy the gates and portcullices, of the city of *London*, and pull up their poſts and chains, ſuſpecting them to be in the King's intereſt; which *Monk* executed, and took up new quarters.

Barebones preſented a petition, that the abjuration oath might be univerſally taken.

Feb. 11. *Monk*, by the remonſtrances of his friends, came to know his error, embroiling himſelf with the city, and reſolved to repair it; he marched with his troops into the city, and wrote to the Parliament complaining of and reproaching their unſettled conduct.

The Parliament ſent deputies to *Monk* to ſatisfy him, but without ſucceſs.

Monk reconciled himſelf to the city, at which there were great rejoicings.

Feb. 12. *Monk* drew up his forces in *Finſbury* fields, excuſed what he had done by order of the Parliament, dined with the Lord Mayor, held a conſultation with him and the court of aldermen, and declared for a free Parliament; which occaſioned a general joy, and Rumps were burnt in bonfires, from one end of the town to the other, and the King's health was publicly drank.

Feb. 20. *Monk* made the ſecluded members, before their admiſſion, ſign articles in favour of the army, and to diſſolve the preſent Parliament.

They alſo voted to raiſe an aſſeſſment of 100,000*l.* a month for the payment of the army, and for defraying the public expences for ſix months.

The Republicans endeavoured to perſuade *Monk* to take the government upon himſelf, which he rejected.

Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, to preclude the King's reſtoration, offered him 100,000 hands that ſhould ſubſcribe his title.

Cardinal *Mazarin* endeavoured to intereſt himſelf in the *Engliſh* affairs, with little ſucceſs.

Feb. 21. The ſecluded members took their places, and voted *Monk* to be general of the forces in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

Feb. 22. The General ſtill proteſted, he would oppoſe to the utmoſt, the ſetting up of *Charles Stuart*, a ſingle perſon, or a Houſe of Peers.

Feb. 23. Voted for a new Parliament to meet *April* 25, 1660.

The city congratulated the Long Parliament on their reſtoration, and lent them 60,000*l.*

Feb. 25. An act paſſed for conſtituting a new council of ſtate of thirty-one.

Feb. 27. Voted to make all acts void againſt Sir *George Booth*, and the city of *Cheſter*.

March 1. Ordered that the preſent Parliament be diſſolved the 15th of *March*.

March 2. *Monk* and *Montague* were voted to be generals at ſea.

March 3. The earls of *Crawford* and *Lauderdale*, and the lord *Sinclaire*, were releaſed from their impriſonment in *Windſor* caſtle.

March 5. Order for printing and ſetting up in churches the ſolemn league and covenant.

March 6. *Lambert* was committed to the Tower by the council of ſtate.

March 10. Letters from admiral *Lawſon*, that he and the officers of the fleet, would ſubmit to the determination of the Parliament and his Excellency.

Monk made colonel *Fairfax* governor of *Hull*, in the room of *Overton*.

An act paſſed for putting the militia into the hands of perſons of quality; but by it every officer was to declare, that the war, undertaken by the Parliament, againſt the late King, was juſt and lawful.

The engagement, to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, without a King or a Houſe of Lords, repealed, and orders for taking it expunged.

March 14. Voted to diſable thoſe from being members of Parliament, who had been in arms againſt the Parliament.

March 15. Dr. *Wren*, biſhop of *Ely*, was releaſed, after fifteen years impriſonment; and the council impowered to diſcharge ſuch others as they ſaw fit.

March 16. The act paſſed for diſſolving the Parliament, after it had continued in ſeveral forms nineteen years, four months, and thirteen days, with a proviſo not to infringe the rights of the Houſe of Peers; and then the Commons broke up, to attend their private affairs, and make intereſt to be re-elected; having firſt conſulted a council of ſtate, conſiſting of thirty-one perſons, among whom were general *Monk*, *Arthur Annesley*, the preſident; Lord *Fairfax*, and Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*.

March 17. The council of ſtate took upon them the adminiſtration of the government, and iſſued ſeveral proclamations for preſervation of the public peace, *&c.*

1660, *April*. Sir *John Greenville*, having brought a letter from his Majeſty to general *Monk*, returned to *Bruſſels* the beginning of this month, with a ſatisfactory anſwer.

The General, when he had read the King's letter, aſſured Sir *John*, that his heart had ever been faithful to the King, but that he had not been in circumſtances to do him any conſiderable ſervice till then. That he was not only ready to obey his Majeſty's commands, but to ſacrifice all for his ſervice.

Monk caſhiered ſeveral officers, and ſubſtituted others more faithful in their places.

April 4. The King removed from *Bruſſels* to *Breda*, from whence he ſent letters to the Parliament, the General, *&c.* with a declaration.

April 9. General *Lambert* having made his eſcape out of the Tower, a proclamation was publiſhed for apprehending him.

April 22. *Ingoldſby*, being ſent with a detachment after *Lambert*, took him priſoner near *Daventry*, without ſtriking a ſtroke; together with colonel *Cobbet*, *Creed*, *Okey*, *Axtel*, and others.

Admiral *Montague* ſent an account of the ſubmiſſion of the fleet to the general.

April 25. The Convention Parliament met at Weſtminſter-abbey, and after ſermon went to their reſpective houſes: the earl of *Mancheſter* was choſen Speaker of the Lords, and Sir *Harbottle Grimſtone* of the Commons.

Two days before the meeting of the Parliament, a forged letter was diſperſed to prevent

prevent the King's reſtoration; upon which the King's party publiſhed a declaration manifeſting their living peaceably.

May 1. Sir *John Greenville* [or *Granville*] delivered his Majeſty's letters and declaration to the two Houſes, the General and Admiral, which were read in Parliament; whereupon they voted, that the government ought to be by King, Lords, and Commons; and the Commons voted 50,000*l.* for his Majeſty's preſent occaſions.

May 3. The city of *London* and the Fleet declared for his Majeſty.

May 5. *Eaſter* term adjourned.

May 7. The King's ſtatue was ſet up again in Guildhall, and the States arms were taken down.

May 8. The King was ſolemnly proclaimed, at which both Houſes aſſiſted in *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

May 10. A day of thankſgiving was obſerved in *London*, and the Common Prayer read before the Lords.

May 14. The King was proclaimed in *Ireland*.

May 16. His Majeſty being invited into *Holland* by the States, came to the *Hague* from *Breda*.

Admiral *Montague* attended the King in *Holland* with the fleet.

A committee of ſix Lords and twelve Commons attended the King at the *Hague*, with an invitation to his Majeſty, to return and take the government of the kingdoms into his hands, and preſented the King with the 50,000*l.* that had been voted him. The duke of *York* with 10,000*l.* and the duke of *Glocester* with 500*l.*

A deputation of the city of *London* attended his Majeſty at the ſame time, with aſſurances of their duty and affection, and a preſent of 10,000*l.* and 1000*l.* to each of his Majeſty's brothers. Whereupon the King knighted all the citizens that came on this errand.

Ten Preſbyterian preachers alſo waited on his Majeſty, with a tender of their and their brethren's duty and affection: and aſſured him, they had always wiſhed well to his Majeſty, and taught the people their duty to their Prince; that they were no enemies to moderate epiſcopacy, only deſired ſuch things might not be preſſed upon them, as were generally acknowledged to be indifferent, and by ſome thought unlawful.

The Preſbyterians beſought the King not to revive the Common Prayer into uſe in his chapel. The King warmly anſwered. "That while he gave them liberty, he would not have his own taken from him."

The King received the compliments of the States at the *Hague*, who preſented him with 600*l.*

May 23. The King left the *Hague*, and embarking for *England*, arrived at *Dover* the 25th, where he was met by general *Monk*, and honoured him with the order of the garter.

May 29. Being his Majeſty's birth-day, he made a triumphant entry into the city of *London*, and came to Whitehall.

May 21. The King made Sir *Thomas Mallet*, Knt. one of the juſtices of the King's-bench, and Sir *Robert Forſter*, Knt. and Sir *Robert Hyde*, Knt. juſtices of the Common Pleas.

Geoffery Palmer, Eſq; was made attorney-general.

June 1. Sir *Orlando Bridgeman*, Knt. was made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

His royal highne's *James* duke of *York* was made lord high admiral of *England*, and lord *Warden* of the *Cinque Ports*; general *Monk* continued captain-general of all the forces in the three kingdoms, and was made maſter of the horſe to his Majeſty. Sir *Edward Hyde*, lord high chancellor of *England*. The earl of *Southampton*, lord high treaſurer. The marquis of *Ormond*, lord Steward of the houſhold. The lord *Say*, lord privy-ſeal. The lord *Seymour*, chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaſter*. The earl of *Manchester*, lord-chamberlain of the houſhold. Sir *Frederick Cornwallis*, treaſurer of the houſhold. Sir *John Berkley*, comptroller. Sir *George Carteret*, vice-chamberlain, and Sir *Edward Nicholas* and Sir *William Morrice*, were made ſecretaries of ſtate, *&c.*

The King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, and paſſed a bill for conſtituting the preſent convention a Parliament.

His Majeſty inſtituted a privy-council conſiſting of thirty perſons, of whom the great officers above-named, and Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, were part.

The Lords and Commons accepted the King's pardon, offered at *Breda*.

The Republicans demanded of the King particular letters of pardon, which he granted them,

June 6. A proclamation was iſſued for the regicides to ſurrender themſelves; and the nineteen that ſurrendered were all reprieved for life.

Heneage Finch, Eſq; was made ſolicitor-general.

June

June 23. *Edward Atkins*, ſerjeant at law, was made baron of the Exchequer.

June 25. Sir *John Robinſon* was made lieutenant of the Tower of *London*.

July 5. *Thomas Twiſden*, ſerjeant at law, was knighted, and made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench.

His Majeſty and their royal highneſſes the dukes of *York* and *Gloceſter*, the privy-counſellors, and great officers of ſtate, with both Houſes of Parliament, were magnificently entertained by the city of *London* at Guildhall.

Chriſtopher Turner, ſerjeant at law, was made third baron of the Exchequer.

Thomas Tyrrel, ſerjeant at law, was made one of the juſtices of the Common Pleas.

July 12. *George Monk*, captain-general created baron *Monk* of *Potheridge*, *Beauchamp*, and *Teyes*, earl of *Torrington*, and duke of *Albemarle*.

Admiral *Edward Montague*, created baron *Montague* of St. *Neots*, viſcount *Hinchinbrook*, and earl of *Sandwich*.

July 18. *Henry* earl of St. *Albans*, was ſent ambaſſador to *France*.

July 27. The King made a ſpeech to both Houſes to haſten the act of indemnity.

Aug. 13. A proclamation was iſſued againſt duelling; and another on the 14th for reſtoring and diſcovering his Majeſty's goods, &c.

In *Scotland* during the uſurpation, juſtice had been adminiſtered by *Engliſh* commiſſioners ſent down thither, without any regard to the laws and conſtitution of that kingdom: whereupon the King, by his proclamation, ordered theſe tribunals to be aboliſhed on the 22d of *Auguſt*; and that from thenceforth, that kingdom ſhould be reſtored to its ancient form of government; a committee of the three eſtates was convened; the great officers of ſtate appointed out of their native nobility, and a Parliament ſummoned to meet at *Edinburgh* the 12th of *December*, to whom the King referred the preparing an act of indemnity.

In *Ireland*, colonel *Ewers* endeavoured to raiſe a party to oppoſe the reſtoration, but it was ſoon ſuppreſſed by Sir *Charles Coot*, and a Convention aſſembling in that kingdom, ſent over an addreſs to congratulate the King on his return, and that his Majeſty was eſtabliſhed in the peaceable poſſeſſion of his three kingdoms without bloodſhed, to the unſpeakable joy of his ſubjects.

Aug. 29. The King went to the Houſe of Peers, and having made a ſpeech, he paſſed the act of indemnity; out of which moſt of the regicides, Sir *Henry Vane*, *Lambert*, and *Hugh Peters*, were excepted.

The Commons made a preſent to the duke of *York* of 10,000*l.* and of 7000*l.* to the duke of *Gloceſter*; and paſſed a vote to ſettle on the King 1,200,000*l.*

Sept. 3. The duke of *York* was re-married to Mrs. *Anne Hyde*.

Sept. 10. A proclamation was iſſued for a ceſſation of arms with *Spain*.

The Parliament was adjourned to the 6th of *November*, having paſſed an act for diſbanding the army; and an act for raiſing 140,000*l.* at 70,000*l.* per month, to begin the firſt of *November*.

Henry duke of *Glocester* died of the ſmall-pox, in the 21ſt year of his age.

Dr. *Juxon*, biſhop of *London*, tranſlated to the ſee of *Canterbury*.

Sept. 25. Her royal highneſs *Mary* princeſs of *Orange*, the King's ſiſter, came into *England*.

Oct. 10. The regicides were brought to their trials at the Old Bailey, but of twenty-nine that were tried and convicted, only ten were executed, *viz. Thomas Harriſon*, at *Charing-croſs*, on the 13th of *October*; *John Carew*, on the 15th; *John Cook* and *Hugh Peters*, on the 16th; *Thomas Scot*, *Gregory Clement*, *Adrian Scroop*, and *John Jones*, on the 17th at the ſame place: and *Daniel Axtel* and *Francis Hacker* were executed at *Tyburn*, the 19th of the ſame month.

Oct. 22. Sir *Robert Foſter*, Knt. one of the juſtices of the Common Pleas, was made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Knt. lord chief baron of the Exchequer, was made lord chief juſtice of the Common Pleas.

Charles, the firſt ſon of the duke of *York*, by Mrs. *Anne Hyde*, born, and ſtiled duke of *Cambridge*. He died ſeven months after.

Oct. 25. The King publiſhed his declaration, ſhewing wherein he required a conformity to the eccleſiaſtical government, and in what caſes he was willing to diſpenſe with it.

Nine of the old biſhops were reſtored to their ſees, and ſeven or eight others were newly conſecrated.

Several embaſſies arrived from abroad, and the States paid their compliments and preſented ſeveral excellent pictures, drawn by the beſt hands.

Nov. 2. The Queen Dowager, with her daughter the princeſs *Henrietta*, and prince *Edward*, brother to the elector *Palatine*, arrived at Whitehall from *France*.

Nov.

Nov. 3. *Samuel Brown*, ſerjeant at law, was made one of the juſtices of the court of Common Pleas.

Nov. 6. The Parliament being met again, congratulated the Queen-mother on her return to *England*, and made the princeſs of *Orange*, and the princeſs *Henrietta*, her daughters, each of them a preſent of 10,000*l.* and made another preſent to the Queen of *Bohemia* of 10,000*l.* ſoon after.

Nov. 7. *Matthew Hale*, ſerjeant at law, was made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

Nov. 24. *Wadham Windham*, ſerjeant at law, was made one of the juſtices of the King's Bench.

The army which had been ſo long the terror of *England*, was all diſbanded except *Monk*'s own regiment.

The King inſtituted guards for himſelf.

Dec. 4. A libel was publiſhed by one *Drake*, entitled, *The Long Parliament revived*, for which they deemed the author guilty of high-treaſon.

Dec. 8. An order of both Houſes for hanging the carcaſes of *Oliver Cromwell*, *John Bradſhaw*, *Henry Ireton*, and *Thomas Pride*, upon the gallows at *Tyburn*, and afterwards burying them under the gallows.

Dec. 12. The King ſummoned a parliament in *Scotland*, and left it to them to examine the conduct of his ſubjects.

The King committed the government of *Ireland* to chancellor *Euſtace*, and the earls of *Orrery* and *Montrath* in quality of lords juſtices, till a Lord Lieutenant ſhould be appointed.

Dec. 17, 19. Ordered that *Francis Windham*, Eſq; and Mrs. *Lane*, be each of them preſented with 1000*l.* for their ſervice in preſerving the King after *Worceſter* fight.

Dec. 24. *Mary*, princeſs of *Orange*, died of the ſmall-pox, and was buried the 29th of the ſame month, in king *Henry* VIIth's chapel, aged 29 years.

Dec. 29. The convention of parliament was diſſolved, having paſſed ſeveral acts for increaſing the King's revenue; and another for eſtabliſhing a poſt-office, *&c.*

The revenue ſettled upon the crown was 1,200,000*l.* *per annum*, which was to defray the charges of the navy, guards, and garriſons, the civil liſt, and indeed the whole expences of the government; for which *Cromwell* levied annually three times that ſum by his own authority. This was confirmed by a vote of the Parliament.

The Parliament, 'tis ſaid, would have given the King 2,000,000*l.* *per annum* if the miniſters had aſked it; but the lord *Clarendon*, as ſome ſuggeſt, oppoſed it, leſt Parliaments ſhould become uſeleſs; and ſome eſteem that Lord therefore, the preſerver of the conſtitution. On the other hand, this is ſaid to have drawn on him the reſentment of the Cavaliers, inaſmuch as this ſlender revenue rendered the King incapable of relieving thoſe who had loſt their all in defence of the crown.

Dec. 30. The earl of *Argyle* was committed to *Edinburgh* caſtle for high-treaſon.

The Royal Society firſt erected and eſtabliſhed this year.

All arts and ſciences began to revive and flouriſh at the Reſtoration, and the *Engliſh* tongue was exceedingly improved and refined; the Royal Society was founded by the King's letters patent, for the improvement of philoſophy, mathematics, phyſic, and all uſeful knowledge; of which the firſt promoters and members were Dr. *Ward*, Mr. *Boyle*, Lord *Brounker*, Dr. *Wilkins*, Dr. *Wallis*, Sir *William Petty*, Dr. *Goddard*, Dr. *Willis*, Dr. *Bathurſt*, Dr. *Wred*, and Mr. *Rook*.

1660-1, *Jan.* 1. A Parliament met in *Scotland*.

Jan. 10. A proclamation was iſſued, prohibiting ſeditious and unlawful meetings and conventicles, under pretence of religious worſhip.

Jan. 10. The Queen-Mother, with her daughter the princeſs *Henrietta*, ſet out for *France* from *Portſmouth*.

An inſurrection of the fifth-monarchy men in the city, under the command of *Venner*, a wine-cooper; but they were ſuppreſſed the 19th, and *Venner* and *Hodgkins* were executed over-againſt the meeting-houſe in *Coleman-ſtreet*: *Prichard* and *Oxmin* at *Wood-ſtreet* end, and on the 21ſt, nine more of them in other places.

Theſe men thought that it was not enough to believe that *Chriſt* was to reign on earth, and to put the ſaints in poſſeſſion of the kingdom, but that the ſaints were to take the kingdom themſelves; ſome of them ſeemed perſuaded that *Chriſt* would come down and head them.

A conference was held at the Savoy, between ſome biſhops and the preſbyterian miniſters.

Jan. 25. A proclamation was iſſued, for obſerving the 30th of *January* as a faſt.

Jan. 31. A proclamation was iſſued, prohibiting the killing or eating of fleſh in Lent, or on fiſh-days.

Feb.

Feb. 14. The army was diſbanded on Tower-hill.

March 9. Writs were iſſued for calling a new Parliament to meet on the 8th of *May*, 1661.

Notwithſtanding the joy that appeared in every face at the Reſtoration, the poor creatures that expected the greateſt benefit from it, were left to ſtarve by thouſands. They had the mortification to ſee their enemies revelling in the ſpoils they and their relations had been plundered of. Sir *Roger L'Eſtrange*, who had more than once ventured his head for the King, and was a conſiderable ſharer in theſe misfortune, complained that the act of indemnity had made the enemies of the conſtitution maſters of the plunder of the three kingdoms, while thoſe who had adhered to the crown and laws, were abandoned to an irreparable, but honourable ruin. On the contrary, the meaneſt of *Cromwell*'s, *Bradſhaw*'s, and St. *John*'s creatures, had offices and honours conferred on them.

The complaints of the diſtreſſed Cavaliers however, were at length ſo far attended to, that the Commons, in ſettling the King's revenue, appropriated the ſum of 60,000*l.* towards making a proviſion for them; but this proved far ſhort of what they had loſt, and their calamitous circumſtances required.

His Majeſty created above 160 baronets this year.

1661, *March* 25. A conference at the Savoy, concerning the liturgy, between twelve biſhops, and as many preſbyterian miniſters, with nine aſſiſtants on each ſide, appointed by his Majeſty.

The epiſcopal clergy made many large conceſſions at this conference, but finding that nothing leſs would ſatisfy the diſſenters, than an entire change in the liturgy and ceremonies, and new modelling the church, after the *Geneva* pattern, things were left in the ſame ſtate they were before.

April 19. Sixty-eight knights of the *Bath* were created, to attend his Majeſty's coronation.

April 22. His Majeſty, attended by his nobility, judges, and officers, according to ancient cuſtom the day before the coronation, went in great ſtate from the Tower to *Weſtminſter*, on horſeback.

April 23. Being St. *George*'s day, the coronation was ſolemnized with the uſual ſplendor, by archbiſhop *Juxon*.

May 8. The Parliament met, and the King rode from his palace to Whitehall, attended by the nobility in their robes to Weſtminſter abbey, and heard a ſermon before he went to the houſe.

The ſame day the Convocation met at St. *Paul*'s, who confirmed the form of Common-Prayer formerly publiſhed, and added the two offices or forms of Prayer for the 30th of *January* and the 29th of *May*, and made other additions to the liturgy.

The King in his ſpeech at the opening of the Parliament, acquainted them with his intention to marry the Infanta of *Portugal*; which was approved of by both Houſes.

Epiſcopacy was received in *Scotland*, and four miniſters came to *London* and were ordained, and afterwards conſecrated biſhops, and the *Scottiſh* privy council forbid all meeting at ſynods and preſbyteries, till authorized by the biſhops.

Sir *Robert Holmes* was ſent with a ſquadron of men of war and ſome ſoldiers, and reduced *New York*; and all that part the *Dutch* had taken from the *Engliſh* in *Long Iſland*; from thence he ſailed to *Africa*, and took *Cape Verd*, and ſome other places.

The Parliament of *Scotland* alſo reſcinded the Solemn League and Covenant, declared the power of the militia to be ſolely in his Majeſty, and condemned the act of the 16th of *January* 1647, which related to the ſale of the late King's perſon, declaring, that it was a moſt ſinful, diſloyal act, contrary to juſtice, gratitude, and humanity, and ordered it to be expunged out of their records, and never to be remembered but with deteſtation and abhorrence.

May 10. Sir *Edward Turner*, ſolicitor-general to the duke of *York*, being choſen Speaker of the Commons, was preſented to his Majeſty and approved.

The Houſe of Commons ordered all their members to receive the ſacrament, according to the preſcribed liturgy within a certian time, upon pain of being expelled the Houſe.

May 11. The funeral obſequies of the loyal marquis of *Montroſe*, were ſolemnized at the great church at *Edinburgh*.

May 17. *Elizabeth*, queen of *Bohemia*, arrived in *London*.

May 20. An order of both Houſes for burning *The Solemn League and Covenant* in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, on the 22d inſtant, by the hands of the common hangman, which was executed accordingly in town, and afterwards all over *England*.

May

May 28. The marquis of *Argyle* having been convicted of high-treaſon in *Scotland*, was beheaded at *Edinburgh*, and his head ſet upon the Tolbooth, where the marquis of *Montroſe*'s had been placed.

The pretended acts for erecting a high court of juſtice for the trial of the late king *Charles*; for ſubſcribing the engagement againſt a King and Houſe of Peers; for declaring *England* a Commonwealth; for renouncing the title of *Charles Stuart*; and another for the ſecurity of the Lord Protector's perſon, were all burnt by the common hangman in the middle of Weſtminſter-hall, while the courts were ſitting.

June 7. The funerals of Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Liſle*, who were murdered at *Colcheſter*, were ſolemnized there.

July 8. The King went to the Houſe, and paſſed the act of indemnity.

An act impowering the King to receive from his ſubjects a free and voluntary contribution for his preſent occaſions.

July 12. The eſtates of *Pelham*, *Skippon*, and ſeveral others of the deceaſed regicides to the number of twenty-one, were confiſcated; and Lord *Mounſon*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, and Mr. *Robert Wallop*, were brought to the bar of the Houſe of Commons, and confeſſed their crimes. They were ordered to be degraded of their honours and titles, and drawn in ſledges, with ropes about their necks, from the Tower of *London* to *Tyburn*, and back again, and to remain priſoners in the Tower during their lives.

July 14. The *Engliſh* liturgy firſt read in the *French* church in the Savoy.

July 25. The earl of *Sandwich* and admiral *Lawſon* came before the port of *Algiers*, on the coaſt of *Barbary*, and battered the place. The earl of *Sandwich* returned home, leaving *Lawſon* to protect the trade.

July 30. The Parliament adjourned to the 20th of *November*, having paſſed an act for the preſervation of his Majeſty's perſon and government; whereby perſons were prohibited to affirm that his Majeſty was an heretic or papiſt, or was endeavouring to introduce popery; or that both or either of the Houſes of Parliament have a legiſlative power. And another act declaring the ſole right of the militia to be in his Majeſty: as alſo an act againſt tumultuous petitioning; and another for repealing the act which excluded the biſhops from the Houſe of Lords.

At a Convocation held by the clergy, they granted the King a benevolence.

The Papiſts petitioned for a repeal of the penal laws, and for toleration of their religion.

During the receſs of Parliament, petitions were preſented from the royaliſts to the King, complaining of their great ſufferings.

Sept. 30. At the public entry of the *Swediſh* ambaſſador, happened a rencounter between the *French* and *Spaniſh* ambaſſadors for precedency, and many of their retinue were killed on both ſides at *Tower-hill*; but the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador's coach had the good fortune to get before the *Frenchman*'s at laſt.

Nov. 4. *James*, duke of *Ormond*, was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Nov. 20. The Parliament met, and the Biſhops took their places again in the Houſe of Lords.

Nov. 25. The condemned regicides were called before the Parliament, and claimed the King's pardon.

The Parliament petitioned the King, to order all officers and diſbanded ſoldiers to depart twenty miles from *London*.

Dec. 13. The ſociety of *Lincoln's-Inn*, according to ancient cuſtom, choſe a prince, or maſter of the revels, this Chriſtmas, which fell upon *John Lort*, Eſq; who entertained the King at dinner at *Lincoln's-Inn*.

Dec. 20. The King came to the houſe, and having given the royal aſſent to a bill for granting him 1,260,000*l.* the corporation act, *&c.* the Parliament was adjourned to the 10th of *January*.

In examination of the funds granted the laſt Parliament, the following deficiences appeared, *viz.* that of the cuſtoms which had been eſtimated at 500,000*l. per annum*, fell ſhort 100,000*l.* The crown lands valued at 120,000*l. per annum*, fell ſhort 40,000*l.* The exciſe, valued at 300,000*l. per annum*, fell ſhort of 50,000*l.* The forfeited eſtates, valued at 38,000*l.* fell ſhort 25,000*l.* The wine licences valued at 25,000*l.* fell ſhort 10,000*l.*

Dec. 26. *John James*, having been convicted of preaching treaſon, was executed.

1661-2, *Jan.* 10. The Chancellor acquainted the Parliament at their meeting, with a plot againſt the government, and that major *Wildman*, colonel *Salmon*, and others, had been taken and ſecured.

Jan. 30. The earl of *Peterborough* took poſſeſſion of *Tangier*, being part of the portion the King was to receive with the infanta of *Portugal*.

Feb. 13. *Elizabeth*, Queen of *Bohemia* eldeſt daughter of king *James* I. died in the 66th year of her age, and was buried in

Henry VIIth's chapel. She had eight ſons and five daughters, of whom the youngeſt ſurviving, the princeſs *Sophia*, mother of king *George*, was in 1701, declared heir to the crown of *Great Britain*.

Feb. 18. A great ſtorm in *London*.

Feb. 21. *Chriſtopher*, lord *Hatton*, was made governor of *Guernſey*.

March 1. The King ſent for the Commons to Whitehall, and reproached them gently for not ſettling the revenue.

March 9. Cardinal *Mazarin* died.

This year his Majeſty created ſixty-ſeven baronets.

1662, *April* 16. *Miles Corbet*, *John Okey*, and *John Barkſtead*, three of the regicides, being outlawed for high-treaſon, were taken and ſent over from *Holland*; and being brought to the King's-bench bar, a rule was made for their execution the 19th inſtant.

April 23. The infanta of *Portugal*, having been married to king *Charles* at *Liſbon*, by his proxy the earl of *Sandwich*, ſet ſail under the convoy of the ſaid Earl for *England*.

Articles of peace concluded with *Algiers*, by admiral *Lawſon*.

April 30. The princeſs *Mary*, eldeſt daughter to the duke of *York*, born, who was afterwards married to *William Henry* of *Naſſau*, prince of *Orange*.

May 3. Major *Fiennes*, with a party of the garriſon of *Tangier*, was intercepted and cut off by the *Moors*.

May 14. The new Queen landed at *Portſmouth*.

May 17. The King went to the Houſe and paſſed ſeveral acts. The Commons voted 60,000*l.* to be diſtributed among the poor Cavaliers, who had been ſufferers in the late troubles.

The Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of *February*, after having made an act for the uniformity of public prayers, and the adminiſtration of the ſacrament, and the act for collecting chimney-money.

An act for the better regulating the militia.

An act empowering his Majeſty to levy for the next three years, a tax of 70,000*l.* a month if occaſion required.

The tax called chimney-money, was two ſhillings upon every hearth or chimney.

By the act of uniformity, every parſon, vicar, and curate, were obliged to declare and ſubſcribe their aſſent and conſent to the Book of Common-Prayer, before the feaſt of St. *Bartholomew* 1662, upon pain of loſing their eccleſiaſtical preferments.

Before the conſummation of the marriage, the King, in a treaty with *Portugal*, engaged to aſſiſt that kingdom againſt *Spain*, with 3000 foot, and 1000 horſe, and eight frigates; and obliged himſelf never to reſtore *Dunkirk* to that crown.

May 21. The marriage between king *Charles* and the infanta of *Portugal* was again ſolemnized by Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, biſhop of *London* at *Portſmouth*. She was then about 24 years of age.

Beſides *Tangier*, on the coaſt of *Barbary*, and the iſland of *Bombay* in the *Eaſt-Indies*, the King received with her 2,000,000 of croiſadoes. In conſideration whereof, ſhe had a jointure of 30,000*l. per annum* ſettled upon her. Two millions of croiſadoes are about the value of 300,000*l.* ſterling.

May 27. King *Charles* with the Queen, came to *Hampton-court*.

June 2. The Lord Mayor and aldermen of *London* attended the King and Queen at *Hampton-court*, to congratulate them upon their marriage, and made the Queen a preſent of a purſe of gold.

June 6. Sir *Henry Vane*, having been convicted of high-treaſon, in keeping king *Charles* II. out of the poſſeſſion of the government, and levying war againſt his Majeſty, was beheaded on *Tower-hill* the 14th.

General *Lambert* likewiſe was condemned, but behaving himſelf more modeſtly at his trial, his life was given him, and he was only made priſoner in the iſle of *Jerſey*, where he remained till his death, which happened about thirty years after.

July 24. The Queen-Mother came again to *England*, and took up her reſidence at Somerſet-houſe.

Aug. 24. St. *Bartholomew*'s day, the act of uniformity taking place, about 2000 miniſters of the *Genevа* ſtamp loſt their preferments.

Sept. 3. *William Lenthall*, Speaker of the Parliament, who levied war againſt king *Charles* I. died.

Oct. 2. The King made the earl of *Arlington* ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of *Nichols*.

His Majeſty's forces in *Jamaica* made a deſcent upon the iſland of *Cuba*, and plundered and demoliſhed St. *Jago*.

Oct. 5. Sir *John Lawſon* concluded a peace with *Tunis*, and on the 18th of the ſame month with *Tripoli*.

Oct. 10. An order of council for waggons to have their wheels four inches broad.

Oct. 17. An order of council for delivering *Dunkirk* to the *French* king, for 500,000*l.*

500,000*l.* The council were unanimous for delivering it up, on pretence of the great expence it would be to the nation to repair the fortifications and maintain a garriſon ſufficient to defend it againſt the power of *France*. This money the King ſquandered away.

The corporation act was enforced with great rigour, and the walls of *Gloceſter*, *Coventry*, *Northampton*, *Leiceſter*, and *Taunton* were demoliſhed, becauſe they had diſtinguiſhed themſelves by ſiding with the Parliament.

A plot was diſcovered, formed by the fifth-monarchy men, ſix of whom were executed.

The plot ſerved the court for a pretence to ſeize 500 or 600 perſons; and to diſarm all thoſe ſuſpected; to make thoſe they had taken give bonds not to take up arms againſt the King; and to increaſe the ſtanding guards.

Oct. 19. Sir *Robert Hyde*, Knt. made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

Nov. 4. *John Archer*, ſerjeant at law, was made one of the juſtices of the Common Pleas.

Nov. 16. Sir *Richard Raynſford*, Knt. was made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

A proclamation for making *Tangier* a free port.

Dec. 11. *George Phiſips*, *Thomas Tonge*, *Nathaniel Gibbs*, and *Francis Stubbs*, fanatics, were convicted for conſpiring againſt the government, and executed the 22d.

1662-3, *Jan.* 1. The King publiſhed a declaration, wherein he intimated his inclination to indulge the Diſſenters who did not conform.

Three ambaſſadors from *Ruſſia* had their public audience.

The archbiſhops, biſhops, and epiſcopal clergy, redeemed 173 ſlaves from *Algiers*, and other ports upon the coaſt of *Barbary*, who returned from thence.

Feb. 18. The Parliament met, and the King made a ſpeech, wherein he again intimated his deſire to indulge the Diſſenters.

Feb. 27. An addreſs of the Commons againſt his Majeſty granting any indulgence to the Diſſenters.

Twenty-ſix baronets were created this year.

Sept. 24. A league of alliance was formed between the ſtates of the *United Provinces* and the king of *England*.

1663, *April* 1. An addreſs of both houſes to his Majeſty, that he would baniſh all popiſh prieſts and jeſuits.

April 9. A proclamation was iſſued againſt Popiſh prieſts.

April 28. The earl of *Tweeot*, being made governor of *Tangier*, in the room of the earl of *Peterborough*, embarked for his government.

The commons enquired into the King's revenue, ariſing by cuſtoms, exciſe, crown-lands, chimney-money, the poſt office, firſt-fruits, and tenths, the coinage, alienation office, *&c.* found they did not all raiſe 1,100,000*l.* whereupon they granted four entire ſubſidies, and the Convocation as many, which was the laſt ſupply the Convocation gave before they ſubmitted to be taxed by the Commons.

An act paſſed this ſeſſion, for ſettling the profits of the poſt-office and wine licences on the duke of *York*, which brought in 21,000*l.* a year.

June 1. A treaſonable conſpiracy was diſcovered in *Ireland* for the ſeizing the caſtle of *Dublin*, *&c.* wherein col. *Thomas Scot*, col. *Edward Warren*, *Jones Walcot*, and others were concerned.

June 2. The earl of *Rothes* was made high commiſſioner of *Scotland*.

June 4. Dr. *William Juxon*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died.

June 12. The King demanded a ſupply, which was granted him.

June 18. Sir *John Kelynge*, knt. King's ſerjeant, made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench.

June 25. Dr. *Bramhall*, lord primate of *Ireland*, died.

July 4. The earl of *Peterborough* arrived at Whitehall from his government of *Tangier*.

July 10. Articles of high-treaſon, and other crimes, were exhibited in the Houſe of Lords againſt the earl of *Clarendon*, by the earl of *Briſtol*, which being referred to the judges, they reſolved, that a charge of high-treaſon could not be originally exhibited by one Peer againſt another in the Houſe of Lords; and, that if the matters alledged were true, yet there was no treaſon in them; whereupon the charge was diſmiſſed by the Houſe of Peers.

James Fitz Roy (the King's natural ſon) was created baron of *Tindale*, *Wincheſter* and *Aſhdale*, earl of *Doncaſter* and *Dalkeith*, duke of *Monmouth* and *Buccleugh*.

July 12. *James*, ſecond ſon to the duke of *York*, born: he was ſoon after created

duke of *Cambridge*, and lived to be about three years of age.

July 27. The King gave his aſſent to the ſubſidy act and ſome others, after which he prorogued the Parliament to *March* 16.

Aug. 26. The King, with the Queen and court, went from *London* to *Bath*, and from thence to *Oxford*, where they were ſplendidly entertained by the univerſity, and returned to Whitehall *Oct.* 2.

Oct. 19. Sir *Robert Hyde*, knt. one of the juſtices of the King's-bench, made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

Nov. 4. *John Arthur*, ſerjeant at law, made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

Nov. 16. Sir *Richard Raynſford*, knt. ſerjeant at law, made a baron of the Exchequer.

1663-4, *Jan.* 5. A plot being diſcovered in the north, a commiſſion of *oyer and terminer* was ſent down to *York*, where one and twenty of the conſpirators were convicted, and afterwards executed in ſeveral places. *Lambert* and *Ludlow* were deſigned for their generals.

Feb. 15. *John Twyun*, printer to the rebels, was convicted of high-treaſon in printing treaſonable papers, and executed; and *Thomas Brewſter*, bookſeller, and others were convicted of publiſhing ſeditious libels fined and impriſoned. One of the libels was written by *Milton*, to juſtify the murder of king *Charles*, and to maintain the lawfulneſs of ſubjects taking up arms againſt their ſovereign.

March 16. The Parliament met, and the King in his ſpeech intimated his deſire that the triennial act might be repealed.

Clement Spelman, ſerjeant at law, made a baron of the Exchequer.

Eighteen baronets were created this year.

1664, *April* 6. The King came to the Houſe, and paſſed an act for repealing of the triennial act; but paſſed another of the like tenor, only the King was not to be coerced. The ſubſtance of the laſt act was, that the ſitting of Parliaments ſhould not be intermitted or diſcontinued above three years, and that within three years after the determination of the preſent or of any future Parliament, his Majeſty ſhould iſſue writs for calling another.

April 27. Both Houſes having reſolved, that the *Dutch*, by invading the rights of the *Engliſh* in *India*, *Africa*, and elſewhere, were the greateſt obſtruction to our foreign trade, addreſſed his Majeſty to take ſome ſpeedy and effectual courſe for redreſs thereof, aſſuring him, that they would with their lives and fortunes aſſiſt his Majeſty againſt all oppoſition whatſoever.

May. The *Dutch* having ſent a ſquadron of twelve ſhips into the Streights, the King ſent thither a fleet of twenty ſail, under the command of admiral *Lawſon*.

The duke of *York*, as governor of the royal *African* company, ſent vice admiral *Holmes* to *Cape Verd*, with a ſquadron of fourteen men of war, to make repriſals on the *Dutch*.

May 3. The earl of *Tiveot*, who ſucceeded the earl of *Peterborough* in the government of *Tangier*, was with a detachment of his garriſon ſurprized and defeated by the *Moors*.

May 17. The King came to the Houſe, and having paſſed an act for ſuppreſſing ſeditious conventicles, with ſome other acts, and made a ſpeech declaring his ſatisfaction in the proceedings of both Houſes, the Parliament was prorogued.

June 1. Sir *George Downing*, the *Engliſh* ambaſſador, preſented a memorial to the States General, ſhewing that the damages the *Engliſh* merchants had ſuſtained by the depredations of the *Dutch*, amounted to ſeven or eight thouſand pounds, and demanded ſatisfaction.

June 11. The city lent his Majeſty 100,000*l.* towards the *Dutch* wars.

June 25. The *Heer Van Goch* being ſent over by the States to conciliate matters, had audience of his Majeſty.

The *Engliſh* began to intercept the *Dutch* merchantmen returning from *Bourdeaux* before the war was declared.

Charles refuſed the king of *France*'s mediation.

The King ſent Sir *Richard Fanſhaw* to *Spain*, and Lord *Holles* to *France*, to endeavour to engage thoſe two crowns in a war with the *Dutch*, but met with no ſucceſs.

The King granted letters of mart to make repriſals on the *Dutch*, and publiſhed a declaration on the ſame.

July 15. The Parliament was prorogued by proclamation to the 24th of *November*.

Sept. 1. *Henry Coventry*, Eſq; ſent envoy extraordinary to *Sweden*.

Sept. 27. A market granted to be held in St. *James*'s for all manner of proviſions, on *Mondays*, *Wedneſdays*, and *Saturdays*; and a market for cattle on *Mondays* and *Wedneſdays* in the *Hay-Market*, in the pariſh of St. *Martin in the Fields*.

Oct. 4. His Majeſty and the duke of *York* went to *Portſmouth* to haſten the equipping

ping of a ſquadron of men of war, to be commanded by prince *Rupert*.

Oct. 6. The lord mayor of *London* attended his Majeſty with the tender of a loan of a ſecond 100,000*l.*

Oct. 11. Sir *John Lawſon* arrived with a ſquadron of men of war from the Streights.

Nov. 9. The duke of *York* went down to *Portſmouth*, and took upon him the command of the fleet, and was joined by prince *Rupert* and the earl of *Sandwich*.

Nov. 24. The Parliament met, and the King deſired a ſupply for the *Dutch* war, and delivered in a narrative of the treaty and proceedings againſt the *Dutch*.

Nov. 25. Both Houſes returned thanks to the city for the large ſums they had advanced the King.

They alſo voted the King a ſupply of two millions and a half, for the maintaining the war againſt the *Dutch*.

Dec. 4. The duke of *York* returned from cruiſing, having taken about 130 *Dutch* merchant ſhips, and particularly their *Bourdeaux* fleet, as they were returning home loaden with wine and brandy, before the war was declared: this was ſufficiently juſtified by the *Dutch* admiral *De Ruyter*'s falling upon our factories at *Cape Verd* on the coaſt of *Africk*, his attempting the iſland of *Barbadoes*, and ſeveral other of the *Engliſh* plantations, and the depredations of the *Dutch* in the *Eaſt-Indies*, and on the high ſeas upon the *Engliſh* merchants, in time of full peace.

Dec. 24. A comet or blazing ſtar appeared.

1664-5, *Jan.* *De Ruyter* recovered from the *Engliſh* the places that were taken at *Cape Verd* and *Guinea*.

Jan. 12, The Parliament met, and went upon the money bill, which being ready, the King came to the Houſe and gave his aſſent.

Feb. 6. Lady *Anne*, ſecond daughter to the duke of *York*, and who was afterwards queen of *England*, born at St. *James*'s.

Feb. 22. A declaration for granting general letters of mart againſt the *Dutch*.

Feb. 24. A *Dutch* impoſtor was whipped through the ſtreets of *London*, for giving out, that the *Dutch* had deſtroyed all the *Engliſh* factories upon the coaſt of *Guinea*.

March 4. The Parliament was prorogued to the 21ſt of *June*, having paſſed the bill for granting his Majeſty 2,477,500*l.* to be paid in three years, by twelve quarterly payments, to begin from the 25th of *December*, 1664.

This was the firſt money-bill where the clergy, by their own conſents given in Convocation, were taxed with the laity.

War was proclamed againſt the *Dutch*.

March 6. The man of war called the *London* frigate was blown up.

March 10. Order of council to the governors of the plantations to receive the Quakers tranſported thither.

March 15. An order of council for the delivery of ſixty Quakers on board the ſhip called the Black Eagle, to be exported to *America*.

March 23. The duke of *York* ſet out to take upon him the command of the fleet.

Eighteen baronets were created this year.

1665, *March* 30. The city of *London* built a man of war, called the Loyal London, at their own charge, a frigate of that name being unfortunately burnt.

March 31. An order for confining *Charles Fox*, the father of the Quakers, in *Scarborough* caſtle.

April 5. A faſt obſerved for the ſucceſs of the war againſt the *Dutch*.

April 6. The *French* ambaſſadors, duke of *Vernevel* and monſieur *Courtine*, arrived and mediate a peace between *England* and the States.

April 21. The duke of *York* ſet ſail with the grand fleet, conſiſting of 107 men of war, 14 fire ſhips, *&c.* for the coaſt of *Holland*, and arrived at the *Texel* the 28th.

April 26. The plague breaking out in *London* about this time, an order of council was iſſued, requiring the Lord Chief Juſtice to take proper meaſures to prevent the ſpreading of the infection.

May 4. The duke of *York* returning to the coaſt of *England*, the *Dutch* fleet came out of their harbours, and the *Engliſh Hamburgh* fleet fell into their hands.

May 30. The Parliament was prorogued to the 21ſt of *June*.

The biſhop of *Munſter* fell upon the *Dutch* in *Over-Yſſel*, at the head of an army paid by the *Engliſh*, but he was repulſed, the King of *France* having aſſiſted the States againſt him.

June 3. The *Engliſh* obtained a victory over the *Dutch* off *Harwich*, taking eighteen capital ſhips, and deſtroying fourteen more. Admiral *Opdam*, who engaged the Duke, was blown up with all his crew. The *Engliſh* loſt only one ſhip, but ſeveral commanders and men of honour were killed in the action: among the reſt, the earls of *Falmouth*, *Portland* and *Marlborough*; lord

Muſherry,

Muſterry, and rear-admiral *Sanſon*; and admiral *Lawſon* died ſoon after of his wounds.

June 21. The Parliament further prorogued to the 1ſt of *Auguſt*.

June 29. The Queen-Mother embarked again for *France*, being attended to the Buoy in the *Nore* by his Majeſty, the duke of *York*, prince *Rupert*, *&c.*

June 30. A thankſgiving obſerved at *London* for the victory over the *Dutch*, and on the 4th of *July* all over *England*.

Medals were ſtruck in honour of the duke of *York*'s victory: on one ſide of the medal was a buſt of the Duke, with an inſcription of his titles; on the reverſe, a trophy with ſhips engaged, and the motto, *Nec minor in terris*. *Jun.* III. MDCLXV.

July 5. A faſt ordered to be obſerved on account of the plague, the firſt *Wedneſday* in every month.

The fleet was put under the command of the earl of *Sandwich*, Sir *George Aſcough* vice admiral, and Sir *Thomas Tiddeman* rear admiral: of the white, Sir *William Pen* was admiral, Sir *William Berkley* was vice admiral, and Sir *Joſeph Jordan* was rear admiral: of the blue was Sir *Thomas Allen*, Sir *Chriſtopher Mines*, and Sir *John Harman*.

An order of council that the juſtices of the peace of *Weſtminſter* and the out-pariſhes abide at their habitations, to take care of the infected, and prevent the ſpreading of the plague.

July 27. The King and court removed to *Saliſbury*, on account of the plague, leaving the care of the city to the duke of *Albemarle*, who did great ſervice in relieving the ſick, and giving his orders to prevent the ſpreading of the infection.

Archbiſhop *Sheldon* alſo remained in town, and performed many ſignal charities in the time of this calamity, which is ſaid to have carried off 68,596 of the inhabitants, within the bills of mortality.

An attempt was made upon a fleet of *Dutch* merchant ſhips at *Bergen* in *Norway*, but miſcarried.

Aug. 1. The Parliament further prorogued to *Oct.* 9, to meet at *Oxford*.

Aug. 5. The duke of *York* and his family removed to *York* on account of the plague.

Aug. 7. A proclamation prohibiting the keeping *Bartholomew* and *Sturbridge* fairs.

Aug. 15. The receipt of the Exchequer was removed to *Nonſuch*.

The Republicans correſponded with the *Dutch*, and plotted againſt the government.

Sept. 4. The earl of *Sandwich* fell in with a great fleet of *Dutch* men of war and merchant ſhips, and took twelve men of war and two *Eaſt India* ſhips.

Sept. 5. Fires were made in *London* three days and nights ſucceſſively to purify the air. It was obſerved to have been mighty calm weather in this plague.

Sept. 28. The King and court arrived at *Oxford*.

Oct. 9. The Parliament met at *Oxford*, and the King made a ſpeech to both Houſes in the great hall of *Chriſt* church, deſiring ſupplies for the war.

After which the Chancellor made a ſpeech, giving an account of a Republican plot, which was to have been put in execution on the 3d of *September* laſt.

The Commons voted the King a ſupply of 1,250,000*l.* to be paid in two years, and granted one month's aſſeſs (amounting to little more than 50,000*l.*) to the duke of *York*, for his ſervice againſt the *Dutch*.

Oct. 13. The Commons voted that the thanks of the Houſe be given the univerſity of *Oxford*, for their loyalty during the late rebellion.

Oct. 15. A proclamation was iſſued for adjouring Michaelmas term from *Weſtminſter* to *Oxford*.

Oct. 31. The Parliament having paſſed the bill of ſupply, and an act to prohibit nonconformiſt teachers coming within five miles of a corporation, and another for the attainder of ſeveral Republicans, who had entered themſelves in the *Dutch* ſervice, and were in arms againſt their country, if they did not render themſelves by a certain day; with ſome other acts of leſs note; the King came to the Houſe of Peers, and prorogued the Parliament to the 20th of *February*, to meet at *Weſtminſter*.

Nov. 21. Sir *John Kelynge*, knt. one of the juſtices of the King's-bench, made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

Nov. 23. Sir *William Morton*, knt. ſerjeant at law, made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench.

About this time appeared one *Valentine Greatreakes*, an *Iriſh* gentleman, who undertook to cure many diſeaſes by ſtroking, and is ſaid to have been ſucceſsful in ſeveral inſtances.

1665-6, *Jan.* 6. Proclamation for removing the receipt of the Exchequer from *Nonſuch* to *Weſtminſter* again.

Jan. 13. Hillary term ordered to be held at *Windſor*.

Jan. 17. His Majeſty and the court came to *Hamptun-Court*.

Jan.

Jan. 26. The *French* King declared war againſt *England*.

The *Danes* alſo entered into an alliance with the *Dutch* againſt *England*.

Feb. 1. The King and the duke of *York* came to Whitehall, and received the compliments of the city upon their return.

The Queen miſcarried.

Feb. 3. Hillary term adjourned from *Windſor* to *Weſtminſter*.

Feb. 9. The courts of juſtice ſat again in Weſtminſter-hall.

Feb. 10. War declared againſt *France*.

Feb. 20. The Parliament was prorogued to the 23d of *April*.

March 4. The earl of *Sandwich* was ſent ambaſſador to *Spain*.

The members of the *French* church in the *Savoy* return his Majeſty their thanks for his protection and indulgence expreſſed towards them in his declaration of war againſt *France*.

Sixteen baronets were created this year.

1666, *April* 17. Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, envoy to *Denmark*, returned home, upon the war with the *Danes*.

April 20. The biſhop of *Munſter*, an ally and penſioner to *England*, entered into an alliance with the *Dutch*.

April 21. A proclamation commanding the *Engliſh* Republicans in the *Dutch* ſervice to render themſelves by a certain day, in purſuance of the act of parliament, which brought over colonel *John Deſborough*.

April 23. The Parliament was prorogued to *Sept.* 3.

Prince *Rupert* and the duke of *Albemarle* ſet out to take upon them the command of the fleet.

April 26. *John Ratbbone*, an old army colonel, and ſeven others, who had been officers or ſoldiers in the late rebellion, were convicted of high-treaſon in the Old-Bailey, in conſpiring to take the Tower, murder the general, ſurprize the guards, and fire the city; all which was to have been executed on the 3d of *September*, a day deemed lucky to the faction; however, the plot miſcarried. *Ratbbone* and the other priſoners were executed at Tyburn, *April* 30.

April 29. Lord *Morley* was tried by his peers, and convicted of manſlaughter, in killing Mr. *Haſtings*.

May 19. Lord *Bellaſis* returned home from his government of *Tangier*, with the articles of a peace with *Gayland*.

May 24. Lord *Holles* returned from his embaſſy in *France*, upon the war between the two nations.

May 29. The fleet riding in the *Downs*, prince *Rupert* with twenty men of war was commanded to the weſtward.

June 1. The *Dutch* fleet, conſiſting of ninety ſail, under the command of *De Ruyter* and *Trump*, fell upon that part of the *Engliſh* fleet commanded by the duke of *Albemarle*, conſiſting of about fifty ſail, who maintained the fight for three days, though the *Dutch* were joined by ſixteen ſail more the ſecond day.

June 4. Prince *Rupert* having joined the Duke, the battle was renewed, and fought with that obſtinacy, that neither ſide had much occaſion to triumph, but they were forced to retire to their reſpective harbours to refit. The *Engliſh* in this battle had nine ſhips taken and burnt; they loſt the admirals Sir *William Berkley* and Sir *Chriſtopher Mings*; Sir *George Aſcough* was taken priſoner, his ſhip, the *Prince*, a firſt rate, being burnt, and had ſeveral thouſand men killed. The *Dutch* loſt above fifteen ſhips, admiral *Everts*, twenty-one captains, and 5000 ſeamen.

De Wit was on board the *Dutch* fleet, and and was ſaid to have invented chain-ſhot on the occaſion, which did great damage to the rigging of the *Engliſh* ſhips.

June 11. Lord *Douglas*, with his regiment, landed at *Rye*, having been in the *French* ſervice.

June 16. The King and the duke of *York* went down to the Buoy in the *Nore*, to view the condition of the fleet.

May 21. *Henry Coventry*, eſq; arrived from his embaſſy in *Sweden*.

May 28. The *Dutch* fleet inſulted the *Engliſh* coaſt.

May 30. An order of council for driving the cattle off *Rumney-Marſh*, to prevent their being carried away by the enemy.

July 4. *Charles*, third ſon to the duke of *York*, born at St. *James's*, he was created duke of *Kendal*, and died in *May* following.

July 19. Prince *Rupert* and the duke of *Albemarle* put to ſea with the fleet.

July 25, 26. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleets engaged again, and the *Engliſh* gained a complete victory, deſtroying above twenty *Dutch* men of war, and driving the reſt into their harbours. In this action the *Dutch* loſt four of their admirals, beſides 4000 other officers and ſeamen; and the loſs on the ſide of the *Engliſh* is ſaid to be inconſiderable.

About this time lord *Willoughby*, governor of the *Caribbee* iſlands, was caſt away in a hurricane near *Martinico*.

Aug.

Aug. 8, 9. Sir *Robert Holmes*, rear admiral of the red, deſtroyed two *Dutch* men of war and about 150 ſail of merchant ſhips in the *Uly*, and afterwards landed in the iſland of *Schelling*, and burnt and plundered the town of *Bandairs*, conſiſting of about 1000 houſes.

Aug. 14. A thankſgiving for the ſucceſſes againſt the *Dutch*.

Sept. 1. The *Dutch* fleet came out again, and paſſed by *Dover*, in order to join the *French*, but were prevented by prince *Rupert*, and forced to return to their harbours.

The *Engliſh* fleet being at St. *Helens*, in the iſle of *Wight*, the duke of *Beaufort* with the *French* fleet paſſed by twice without being intercepted.

The *Dutch* fleet was recalled on account of *Ruyter*'s illneſs.

The States projected a ſcheme to excite troubles in *England*, but it was dropped.

Sept. 2. A fire broke out in *London*, where the monument now ſtands, which deſtroyed in the ſpace of four days eighty-nine churches, among which was the cathedral of St. *Paul*'s, the city gates, the Exchange, Cuſtom-houſe, Guildhall, Sion-college, and many public ſtructures, hoſpitals, ſchools, libraries, a vaſt number of ſtately edifices, 13,200 dwelling houſes, in all 400 ſtreets.

The ruins of the city were 436 acres, extending from the Tower along the *Thames* ſide, to the Temple-church, and from the north eaſt gate, along the city wall to *Holborn-bridge* or *Fleet-ditch*. During the continuance of the fire, the King and the duke of *York*, and many of the nobility and great miniſters, uſed their utmoſt endeavours to prevent the ſpreading of it; they made the round of the fire uſually twice a day, and for many hours together on horſeback and on foot, gave orders for purſuing the work by commands, threatnings, deſires, example, and good ſtore of money, which the King himſelf diſtributed to the workmen.

Sept. 5. The King iſſued a declaration for the relief of the ſufferers by the fire.

Sept. 6. A proclamation iſſued for keeping markets for the ſupply of the city of *London*, and for the preventing tumults, and appointing a meeting of the merchants.

Sept. 13. A faſt proclaimed, to be obſerved the 10th of *October*, on account of the fire.

Sept. 21. The Parliament met.

Oct. 1. The Commons voted, that the thanks of the houſe be given his Majeſty for his great care and endeavour to prevent the burning of the city of *London*.

An addreſs of both Houſes for putting the laws in execution againſt prieſts and Jeſuits.

War was declared againſt *Denmark*.

Nov. 10. The King publiſhed a declaration to baniſh all prieſts and Jeſuits, on pain of puniſhment if found in the kingdom after the 10th of *December*.

The earl of *Sandwich* was appointed ambaſſador to *Spain*.

Nov. 27. The Preſbyterians in *Scotland* roſe in rebellion, and having aſſembled a body of 1500 men at *Pentland-hill*, led by their teachers, were defeated by the King's troops, and 500 of them killed in the action.

Nov. 28. Sir *Thomas Clifford* made comptroller of the houſhold, on the death of Sir *Hugh Pollard*, and ſworn of the privy council the 5th of *December*.

Dec. 7. Ten of the rebels were executed at *Edinburgh*.

Dec. 15. The King ſent a meſſage to the Houſe to haſten the money bill.

1666-7, *Jan.* 2. Lord *Mordaunt* was impeached for illegally impriſoning *William Talcur*, eſq.

Jan. 18. The King went to the Houſe and paſſed the poll bill, but complained of their appointing commiſſioners to levy that tax, as a mark of their diſtruſt of him.

A bill was paſſed for laying twelve pence upon every ton of coals that ſhould be brought into the port of *London* for ten years; the better to enable the Lord Mayor and aldermen to recompenſe thoſe whoſe grounds ſhould be taken from them, in order to enlarge the ſtreets, &c.

An office was ſet up for inſuring houſes from fire, which was contrived by Dr. *Barbon*, one of the moſt conſiderable builders in the city.

Feb. Differences aroſe between the two Houſes concerning the trial of lord *Mordaunt*, the Lords declaring, that in caſe of miſdemeanors, the Peer accuſed ought to ſit within the bar, and have counſel allowed him, which the Commons denied.

Feb. 8. The King came the Houſe, and having paſſed the bill of ſupply, amounting to 1,800,000*l.* the bill for rebuilding the city of *London*, and ſome other uſes, the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *October* following.

Proclamation for apprehending *George* duke of *Buckt*.

Ambaſſadors arrived from *Sweden* to mediate a peace between the *Engliſh*, *French*, and *Dutch*.

Fourteen baronets were created this year.

1667.

1667, *March* 23. The earl of *Cleveland*, captain of the band of penſioners, died, and was ſucceeded by lord *Bellaſis*.

April 29. Lord *Denzil Hollis*, and the honourable *Henry Coventry*, eſq. the *Engliſh* plenipotentiaries for a treaty of peace with the *Dutch*, ſet out for *Breda*, and made their public entry into *Breda* on the 14th of *March* following.

During the negociation, the King, certain of the peace, laid up his great ſhips, and kept only a ſquadron of twenty ſhips, while the States kept their armament up.

Apr. 30. A ſquadron of *Dutch* men of war, attempted *Burnt-Iſland* in *Scotland*, but were forced to retire.

The conference at *Breda* was prolonged by a miſunderſtanding, relating to the iſle of *Poleron*, and both parties proved untractable.

May 16. The earl of *Southampton*, lord high treaſurer of *England*, died.

The *French* king publiſhed a manifeſto, laying claim to *Brabant*, &c.

He reduced *Ath*, *Douay*, *Tournay*, and *Liſle*, in *Flanders*.

May 26. The duke of *Kendal*, ſecond ſon to the duke of *York*, died.

June 1. The duke of *Albemarle*, the lord *Aſhley Cooper*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, Sir *William Coventry*, and Sir *John Duncombe*, were made commiſſioners for executing the office of lord high-treaſurer of *England*.

June 11. The *Dutch* ſailed up the *Medway* as far as *Chatham*, and made themſelves maſters of *Sheerneſs*, and burnt the *Royal Oak*, the *Loyal London*, and the *Great James*, with ſeveral other *Engliſh* men of war. They likewiſe burnt a magazine full of ſtores, to the value of 40,000*l.* and blew up the fortifications, and retired with the loſs only of two of their ſhips, which ran aground, and were burnt by themſelves.

The *Engliſh*, fearing their coming up to *London Bridge*, ſunk thirteen ſhips at *Woolwich* and four at *Blackwall*.

June 14. *Edgar*, fourth ſon of the duke of *York*, born. He was created duke of *Cambridge*, and died the 8th of *June*, 1671.

June 25. Sir *John Harman*, with ſixteen ſail of *Engliſh* men of war, defeated the *French* fleet, conſiſting of thirty men of war, near *Martinico*.

The people complained of the King's neglect, at which he was much mortified.

June 26. Proclamation for aſſembling the Parliament the 25th of *July*, to provide againſt the *Dutch*, who came into the mouth of the river *Thames*, and inſulted the *Engliſh* coaſts, making deſcents in ſeveral places.

Land forces were raiſed to oppoſe the *Dutch*.

June 29. Peace was concluded with the *French*, *Danes*, and *Dutch*, at *Breda*.

July. *Ruyter* ſailed to *Torbay*, and took ſeveral ſhips, and kept the coaſt of *England* in a continual alarm all *July*.

The war coſt *England* 5,550,000*l.* beſides the loſs of ſhips of war, and the loſs ſuſtained at *Chatham*.

July 7. The plenipotentiaries arrived, with the articles of peace, from *Breda*.

The king of *France* invaded the *Netherlandi* on account of his Queen's pretenſions to *Brabant*.

July 23, 24. The *Dutch* fleet came into the mouth of the river *Thames* again, and were encountered by Sir *Edward Sprague*, and forced to retire.

July 25. The Parliament met, but were ordered to adjourn to the 29th, when the King came to the Houſe, and having acquainted them, that the reaſon of their ſudden meeting was now at an end, a peace being concluded with the *Dutch*, he prorogued them to the 10th of *October*, being the day they ſtood prorogued to before.

July 28. Mr. *Abraham Cowley*, the poet, died at *Chertſey* in *Surrey*, and was buried in *Weſtminſter-Abbey* the 3d of *Auguſt* following.

Aug. 14. The ratifications of peace with the *Dutch* were exchanged.

Aug. 24. Peace with *France*, *Denmark*, and the States-general proclaimed at *London*.

Complaints were made againſt the court, and ſuſpicions raiſed againſt the King, for concluding ſo diſhonourable a peace, after the immenſe ſums freely granted by the people for proſecuting the war.

Aug. 31. The great ſeal was taken from the earl of *Clarendon*, and given to Sir *Orlando Bridgeman*, who was made lord keeper.

Sept. 23. The duke of *Bucks* reſtored to favour again, and admitted to the council table.

Oct. 8. Commiſſioner *Pett* brought before the council, to anſwer for his negligence and miſcarriages, in ſuffering the King's men of war to be deſtroyed at *Chatham*.

Oct. 10. The Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, purſuant to the prorogation.

Oct. 15. Both Houſes addreſſed his Majeſty, and returned him thanks for diſbanding the army, and diſmiſſing Papiſts

out of his guards, for vacating the *Canary* patents, and particularly for diſplacing the lord chancellor *Clarendon*.

Oct. 23. The King laid the firſt ſtone of the foundation of the firſt pillar of the *Royal Exchange*, was treated by the Lord Mayor, and knighted the two ſheriffs.

Oct. 31. The duke of *York* laid the firſt ſtone of the ſecond pillar of the *Royal Exchange*.

Nov. 6. Articles of accuſation were exhibited againſt the earl of *Clarendon*, by *Edward Seymour*, eſq.

Nov. 12. Mr. *Edward Seymour*, in the name of the Commons, impeached *Edward* earl of *Clarendon* of high-treaſon, *&c.* at the bar of the Houſe of Lords.

The ambaſſadors from the States-general made their public entry, and admiral *Ayſcough* returned from his impriſonment in *Holland*.

The two houſes diſagreed about committing the earl of *Clarendon* on a general impeachment.

Nov. 30. The earl of *Clarendon* withdraws himſelf, and went over to *France*, leaving an apology behind him, addreſſed to the Houſe of Peers.

The Lords communicated the Earl's apology to the Houſe of Commons, who voted it ſcandalous and malicious, and a reproach to the juſtice of the nation, and ordered it to be burnt by the common hangman.

Dec. 19. An act paſſed by commiſſion for the baniſhment of the earl of *Clarendon*.

The Parliament adjourned to the 6th of *February*.

1667-8, *Jan.* Sir *William Temple* was ſent envoy to *Holland*, to propoſe an alliance with the States.

Jan. 22. The earl of *Sandwich*, ambaſſador to the court of *Spain*, went to *Liſbon*, to mediate a peace between *Spain* and *Portugal*.

Jan. 23. The treaty of alliance was concluded with the States-General againſt *France*, for the preſervation of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*.

Jan. 26. *Sweden* entered into the alliance with *England* and *Holland*, from whence it obtained the name of the triple league.

Jan. 31. The King eſtabliſhed four committees of council, *viz.* 1ſt, for foreign affairs; 2d, for the admiralty and navy; 3d, for trade and plantations; 4th, for grievances.

Feb. 10. The Parliament met, and the King deſired a ſupply, and that they would enter into meaſures to unite his proteſtant ſubjects.

Feb. 11. Count *De Dona*, the *Swediſh* ambaſſador, made his public entry.

Feb. 13. Peace between *Spain* and *Portugal* concluded by the mediation of *England*.

Feb. 14. The peace with *Spain*, which was concluded the preceding ſummer, was proclaimed.

Sir *William Penn* was accuſed of having embezzled great quantities of rich goods, taken in a *Dutch* prize, whereby the King was defrauded of 115,000*l.*

Brunkard expelled the Houſe of Commons, for pretending orders from the duke of *York* to Sir *John Harman* to ſlacken ſail, when the *Engliſh* fleet was in purſuit of the *Dutch* in the firſt battle.

Commiſſioner *Pett* was impeached for miſmanagement in defence of his Majeſty's ſhips at *Chatham*.

April. Both Houſes petitioned his Majeſty to put the laws in force againſt Papiſts and Nonconformiſts, whereupon he iſſued a proclamation.

May. In the beginning of this month the Queen miſcarried the ſecond time.

May 4. A petition of the Houſe of Peers to his Majeſty, to ſettle the precedency of the *Engliſh* peers, before the foreign nobility.

One *Brewer*, with about 50 *Walloons*, who wrought and died fine woollen cloths, came into *England*, and inſtructed the *Engliſh* in a few years in their manufactory, cheaper by forty which enabled them to ſell *per cent* than they could before.

May 9. At the inſtance of the Commons a proclamation was publiſhed for the ſuppreſſing unlawful conventicles.

1668, *April* 4. *Meſſenger*, *Beaſely*, and other rioters, made an inſurrection in *London*, under pretence of pulling down bawdy-houſes; four of them were convicted of high-treaſon, and executed.

April 16. Sir *William Wild*, bart. recorder of *London*, made one of the juſtices of the *Common-pleas*.

April 18. *Bridge-Town* in *Barbadoes* burnt down.

April 23. Sir *William Temple*, ſent ambaſſador to *Aix la Chapelle*, to mediate a peace between *France* and *Spain*.

April 24. The duke of *Ormond* coming over to *England*, the earl of *Oſſory*, his ſon, was ſworn Lord Deputy in his abſence.

Difference between the two Houſes, upon the Lords taking cognizance of a cauſe origi-

originally between Mr. *Skinner* and the *Eaſt-India* company.

The Parliament granted the King the ſum of 310,000*l.* to furniſh the navy, *&c.*

May 9. His Majeſty having paſſed ſeveral bills, declared his pleaſure, that the Parliament adjourn to the 11th of *Auguſt*.

May 23. Sir *John Vaughan*, knt. ſerjeant at law, made one of the juſtices of the *Common-pleas*.

June 13. The honourable Sir *Thomas Clifford* made treaſurer of the houſhold, and was ſucceeded in his place of comptroller by *Francis* lord *Newport*.

July 3. Proclamation for adjourning the Parliament from the 11th of *Auguſt* to *November* 10th.

July 22, 23. The King and the duke of *York* viſited the ſeveral ports, and viewed the condition of the fleet, and detached a ſtrong ſquadron to the *Mediterranean*, under the command of Sir *Thomas Allen*, who ſailed out of the *Downs* weſtward the 24th.

Aug. 13. Sir *Daniel Harvey* was ſent ambaſſador to *Conſtantinople*.

Aug. 17. Monſ. *Colbert*, ambaſſador from the *French* king, made his public entry.

Sir *William Godolphin* was ſent ambaſſador to *Spain*.

Sir *Edward Spragge* was ſent envoy to the Conſtable of *Caſtile* in the *Netherlands*.

Sept. 9. *James* duke of *Monmouth* was placed in his command of captain of the King's life-guard, in the room of the lord *Gerard* of *Brandon*, who reſigned,

Sir *John Trevor* was ſworn one of his Majeſty's ſecretaries of ſtate, on the reſignation of Sir *William Morrice*, to whom was given 10,000*l.*

Oct. 17. *Signor Petro Mocenigo*, ambaſſador from the State of *Venice*, made his public entry.

Oct. 18. A proclamation for adjourning the Parliament from the 10th of *November* to the 1ſt of *March*.

Oct. 29. Sir *Thomas Allen* renewed the peace with *Algiers*, and procured the *Engliſh* captives to be releaſed.

Nov. 15. Dr. *John Wilkins*, preſident of *Wadham* college in *Oxon*, conſecrated biſhop of *Cheſter*.

Dec. 18. A proclamation for proroguing the Parliament from the 1ſt of *March* to the 29th of *October* following.

This year died *Algernoon Percy*, earl of *Northumberland*, who was ſucceeded by his ſon, who died in two years after, and with him was extinct that ancient and noble family.

The famous poets, *Davenant* and *Denham*, and the great ſoldier, Sir *William Waller*, died.

Jan. 1668-9. The earl of *Carliſle* was ſent ambaſſador to *Sweden*.

Mr. *Montague* was ſent ambaſſador to *France*.

Sir *Peter Wyche* was ſent ambaſſador to *Moſcovy*.

Sir *William Temple* was ſent ambaſſador to *Holland*.

Sir *William Godolphin* was ſent ambaſſador to *Portugal*.

Jan. 13. The princeſs *Henrietta*, third daughter of the duke of *York*, was born at *Whitehall*: ſhe died the 15th of *November*, 1669.

The King changed his meaſures with regard to the triple alliance, and was gained over by *Colbert*.

The Lord Keeper procured a conference between ſome Church and Preſbyterian miniſters.

The Church miniſters made large conceſſions.

1669, *April* 5. *Coſmo de Medicis*, prince of *Tuſcany*, arrived at *London*.

May 1. He viſited *Cambridge*, and on the 3d the univerſity of *Oxford*.

June 8. The archbiſhop of *Canterbury* tried to break the meaſures for a comprehenſion, and cauſed the King to put the laws in force againſt the Nonconformiſts.

A petition was favourably received by the King from the Nonconformiſts.

July 7. The earl of *Winchelſea* arrived from his embaſſy at *Conſtantinople*.

July 9. The new theatre at *Oxford*, being the benefaction of the preſent archbiſhop, Dr. *Sheldon*, was opened, and Dr. *South*, the univerſity orator, made a ſpeech upon the occaſion.

July 16. A proclamation for ſuppreſſing ſeditious conventicles.

July 20. *George* prince of *Denmark* came over into *England* from *France*, and ſoon after returned to *Denmark*.

The lord *Roberts* being made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, embarked for *Dublin*.

July 22. The lord *Howard* was ſent ambaſſador to the emperor of *Morocco*.

Aug. 4. Archbiſhop *Sheldon*, intending to retire from buſineſs, reſigned the chancellorſhip of the univerſity of *Oxford*, and recommended the duke of *Ormond* to ſucceed him, who was accordingly elected chancellor.

Aug. 10. *Henrietta-Maria*, queen-dowager to King *Charles* I. died at St. *Colombe*,

near *Paris*, in the 60th year of her age, and was buried at St. *Denys* in *France*, the 7th of *November*.

Aug. 17. Count *Guldenlieu*, ambaſſador extraordinary from *Denmark*, made his public entry.

Sept. 6. Sir *Thomas Allen* being arrived at *Algiers* with a ſquadron of men of war, and the *Algerines* refuſing to give ſatisfaction for their depredations, he declared war againſt them.

Sept. 28. The *Royal Exchange* being rebuilt, was firſt opened.

Oct. 19. The Parliament met, when the King deſired a ſupply, and propoſed an union with *Scotland*.

The commons examined the public accounts, and after all the moſt ſhameful *items* that could be put into an account, there was none offered for about 800,000*l.*

The earl of *Lauderdale*, being made high-commiſſioner in *Scotland*, met the Parliament of that kingdom the ſame day the *Engliſh* Parliament met, and propoſed an union with *England*; and told them his Majeſty was reſolved to maintain the antient government of the church, by archbiſhops and biſhops.

Nov. 6. Both Houſes preſented his Majeſty with an addreſs of thanks in the Banqueting-houſe, for iſſuing his proclamation for ſuppreſſing conventicles, and deſired a continuance of his care in that point, and appointed a committee to enquire into the behaviour of the Nonconformiſts.

The Commons voted the King a ſupply of 400,000*l.*

The *Scots* Parliament enlarged the King's ſupremacy, and approved by an act the raiſing of the militia.

Nov. 15. The lady *Henrietta*, daughter to their Royal Highneſſes, died at St. *James*'s.

The *Scotch* Parliament offered the King the nomination of the commiſſioners to treat of an union with *England*, and paſſed an act aſſerting the King's ſupremacy over all perſons and cauſes eccleſiaſtical.

Nov. 19. The claim of Dr. *Seth Ward*, biſhop of *Saliſbury*, to be chancellor of the noble order of the garter, admitted.

Differences between the Houſes concerning a judgment given in the Houſe of Peers againſt Sir *Samuel Barnardiſton*, and another againſt the *Eaſt-India* company, laſt ſeſſion.

Dec. 11. The King prorogued both Houſes by commiſſion to the 14th of *Feb.* following.

1669-70, *Jan.* 4. *George* duke of *Albemarle*, captain-general of his Majeſty's forces, died at the *Cock-pit*, and was ſucceeded in his honours by his ſon the earl of *Torrington*.

Jan. 18. The lord viſcount *Faulconberg*, died in his embaſſy to the princes of *Italy*.

Jan. 23. The dutcheſs of *Albemarle*, relict to the late duke, died at the *Cock-pit*.

This year died the famous Mr. *Prynne*; he was the moſt conſiderable inſtrument in the reſtoration, was received into favour, had the records of the Tower committed to him, which he put in good order; he repreſented the city of *Bath* in the preſent Parliament.

Feb. 1. *Timothy Littleton*, ſerjeant at law, made one of the barons of the *Exchequer*.

Feb. 14. The Parliament met, and the King demanded a ſupply, repreſenting the great neceſſities of the crown.

The Commons, as a mark of their affection for the King, granted him a large ſupply.

Feb. 22. The differences between the two Houſes, concerning the judgment of the Peers againſt the *Eaſt-India* company, were compromiſed by the mediation of his Majeſty, the proceedings againſt the company agreed to be raſed out of the journals.

March 11. Both Houſes returned his Majeſty thanks for bringing ſome ſeditious fanaticks to juſtice, and deſired the laws might be put in execution againſt Diſſenters and Popiſh Recuſants.

1670, *April* 10. The right hon. *Jebu* lord *Berkley*, being made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, ſet out for that kingdom.

April 11. His Majeſty gave the royal aſſent to a bill to prevent and ſuppreſs ſeditious conventicles; and to a bill for treating of an union between the two kingdoms, and ſeveral other acts; and then directed the Houſes to adjourn to the 24th of *October* following.

April 25. *James* duke of *Monmouth* called to the council-board.

A cabinet council conſtituted, conſiſting of five lords, *viz.* the dukes of *Bucks* and *Lauderdale*; the lord *Clifford*; the earl of *Arlington*; and the lord *Aſhley*, afterwards earl of *Shafteſbury*. They obtained the name of the Cabal, from the initial letters of their five names, which compoſed the word cabal,

Clifford,
Arlington,
Buckingham,
Aſhley,
Lauderdale;

and

and are ſuppoſed to have been penſioners to *France*, and to have adviſed the King to enter into an alliance with that crown, from whence he might be furniſhed with money without applying to Parliament, which daily encroached upon his prerogative as was ſuggeſted.

The King formed a ſecret alliance with *France*; 'tis ſaid *Colbert* diſtributed above 100,000 piſtoles, which the king of *France* ſent him, to gain the court over to him.

April 30. The corpſe of *George* duke of *Albemarle*, having lain in ſtate at *Somerſet-houſe*, was carried from thence in great pomp, and interred in *Henry* VII's chapel, at the King's charge.

May 10. Sir *Heneage Finch* was made attorney-general.

May 11. Sir *Edward Turnour* was made ſolicitor-general.

May 15. The princeſs *Henrietta-Maria*, ducheſs of *Orleans*, youngeſt daughter to king *Charles* I. came into *England*, and was met at *Dover* by her brothers, the King and the duke of *York*. Here the court remained about a fortnight, and then the ducheſs of *Orleans* returned to *France*.

With the dutcheſs of *Orleans* came over Madam *Querouaille*, afterwards ducheſs of *Portſmouth*.

June 30. *Henrietta*, ducheſs of *Orleans*, ſiſter to king *Charles*, died at St. *Clou*, being about 26 years of age.

Auguſt. The duke of *Bucks* went over to *France*, to treat of an alliance againſt the *Dutch*.

The Parliament met according to their adjournment.

Sept. The duke of *Lorrain* was diſpoſſeſſed of his duchy by the *French*, he vainly applied for relief to king *Charles*.

Oct. 20. The King publiſhed a proclamation againſt the old Parliament's officers to depart out of the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and for them not to carry any arms.

The Houſe of Commons voted the King a large ſupply of 2,500,000*l*. before the bill was finiſhed, the King adjourned the Parliament to the latter end of *January*.

Sir *William Temple* was recalled from his embaſſy in *Holland*.

Oct. 30. The prince of *Orange* the King's nephew, arrived at *Whitehall*, and was complimented and entertained by the city. He afterwards viſited *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, and continued in *England* till the 15th of *February* following.

Dec. 6. The duke of *Ormond* was taken out of his coach, and wounded in the night near *Clarendon-houſe*, where his Grace then reſided; and with great difficulty he diſengaged himſelf, and got clear of the aſſaſſins, who deſigned to have carried him to *Tyburn*, and hanged him there. This deſperate attempt was made by *Blood* and his confederates, who afterwards ſtole the crown.

Dec. 25. Sir *John Coventry*, knight of the *Bath*, and member of Parliament, was wounded and maimed, and his noſe ſlit, in the ſtreets of *London*, by Sir *Thomas Sandys* and others.

This year died *Henry Jenkins*, aged 170, being born in 1500. He was a poor fiſherman in *Yorkſhire*, and lived in the reigns of eight kings and queens of *England*.

1670-1, *Jan*. 10. A petition and addreſs of both Houſes to his Majeſty, upon the growth of Popery.

Feb. 9. The princeſs *Catherine*, fourth daughter to the duke of *York*, born: ſhe died the 5th of *December*, 1671.

Lord *Lucas* made a warm ſpeech in the preſence of his Majeſty, concerning the vaſt ſubſidies granted by the Commons, which ſpeech was afterwards printed and publiſhed, and was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman.

Mar. 6. The King paſſed ſeveral bills, and amongſt the reſt one to prevent malicious maiming and wounding, occaſioned by the attempt upon Sir *John Coventry*.

Difference between the two Houſes, upon the Lords claiming a right to alter a money bill.

1671, *March* 31. Her royal highneſs, *Anne*, ducheſs of *York*, eldeſt daughter of *Edward* earl of *Clarendon*, late lord Chancellor of *England*, died at St. *James*'s, in the 34th year of her age, and was buried in king *Henry* VII's chapel, *April* 5th.

From her marriage proceeded eight children, two of which only ſurvived her, *Mary* and *Anne*, who were afterwards both Queens of *England*.

The duke of *York* abjured the proteſtant religion, and made an open profeſſion of the popiſh.

A yatch belonging to the King fired at the *Dutch* fleet, to engage them to ſtrike the flag.

The King received money from *France*, to enable him to equip a fleet ſuperior to the States.

April 22. The King gave the royal aſſent to ſeveral bills, and among the reſt, to one for the better ſettling the maintenance

nance of parſons, vicars, and curates, of the pariſhes in *London*, deſtroyed by the late fire; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 16th of *April* following.

April 25. A great fire happened in the city of *Oxford*.

May 5. *Edward* earl of *Manchester*, lord chamberlain of his Majeſty's houſehold, died.

May 9. Sir *John Kelynge*, lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench, died.

Blood and his confederates, attempting to ſteal the crown out of the Tower, were apprehended but pardoned, though *Blood* confeſſed he was guilty of this crime, as well as of ſeizing the duke of *Ormond* in his coach, and of ſeveral attempts to kill his Majeſty.

He had alſo a revenue of 500*l. per ann.* ſettled on him by the King, and appeared to have a good intereſt at court.

Some affirm that he threatened his Majeſty, that he would be aſſaſſinated by his accomplices if he was executed.

May 10. Sir *Edward Spragge*, with a ſquadron of *Engliſh* men of war, deſtroyed twelve *Algerine* pirate ſhips at *Bugia*.

May 13. *Henry* earl of St. *Albans* made lord chamberlain of his Majeſty's houſhold.

May 18. Sir *Matthew Hale*, chief baron of the Exchequer, made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

May 20. *Francis North*, Eſq; ſon to lord *North*, made ſollcitor general.

May 23. Sir *Edward Turnour*, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

May 28. The King celebrated the feaſt of St. *George* at *Windſor*, and inſtalled in the order of the garter, the king of *Sweden* and the elector of *Saxony*, by their proxies.

June 7. The duke of *Bucks* admitted chancellor of the univerſity of *Cambridge*.

The King viſited *Portſmouth*, *Plymouth*, and other weſtern ports.

July 5. The *French* reſtored the *Engliſh* plantation at St. *Chriſtopher's*, to Sir *Charles Wheeler*, governor of the Leeward Iſlands.

Aug. 28. *Henry Coventry* Eſq; ſent ambaſſador to *Sweden*.

Sept. 22. The Parliament prorogued by proclamation to the 30th of *October*, 1672.

Sept. 25. The King and court ſet out from *Whitehall* for *Newmarket*, from whence the King viſited *Yarmouth*, *Norwich*, *Cambridge*, &c. and returned the 21ſt of *October* to *Whitehall*.

Sept. 29. Sir *George Waterman*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 19. *Henry*, duke of *Norfolk*, made hereditary earl marſhal of *England*.

Oct. 30. The King, Queen, and court, entertained at the lord mayor's feaſt, at *Guildhall*.

Dec. 19. Peace concluded with the *Algerines*, by Sir *Edward Spragge*.

Dec. 4. Sir *George Downing* ſent ambaſſador to *Holland*, to demand ſatisfaction for the inſolence of the *Dutch*.

This year died the lord *Fairfax* and the earl of *Manchester*; alſo the duke of *Somerſet*, and the famous critic, *Meric Caſaubon*, prebend of *Canterbury*.

1671-2, *Jan.* 2. The King having ſhut up the *Exchequer*, by the advice of the Cabal, as was ſuppoſed, publiſhed a declaration with his reaſons for ſuſpending payments 'till the laſt day of *December*.

The bankers, who had formerly furniſhed the King with large ſums of money, at eight *per cent*, had lodged in the Exchequer thirteen or fourteen thouſand pounds.

Feb. 6. Sir *George Downing* returned from his embaſſy in *Holland*, and was committed to the Tower.

Feb. 24. The *Dutch* made offers to ſatisfy the King, and appointed the prince of *Orange* captain general and admiral, though then but twenty-two years of age.

Feb. 26. The King iſſued a proclamation in *Ireland*, granting a licence to all Papiſts to live in corporations, in free exerciſe of their trade.

March 14. The *Dutch Smyrna* fleet coming through the channel with their convoy, and refuſing to ſtrike to the *Engliſh*, Sir *Robert Holmes* fought with them, and took five prizes.

The *Engliſh* alſo took four *Dutch Eaſt-India* men.

March 15. A declaration of indulgence publiſhed for ſuſpending the penal laws againſt Diſſenters.

March 16. The King publiſhed a declaration for liberty of conſcience to his ſubjects.

March 17. A declaration of war publiſhed againſt the States-general.

March 20. The *French* king declared war againſt the States, and a month afterwards the biſhop of *Munſter* declared againſt the *Dutch*.

The elector of *Cologne* entered into an alliance with *France*.

1672, *April*. By the treaty between *England* and *France*, 6000 of the *Britiſh* troops were to join the *French* army; whereupon the duke of *Monmouth* with 6000 *Engliſh* and

and *Scots* embarked this month for *Flanders*, and aſſiſted in taking ſeveral towns from the *Dutch*, and were before *Utrecht* when that city ſurrendered to the *French* king.

April 13. The *Spaniſh* ambaſſador, the marquis *Del Freſno*, made his public entry.

April 17. *Henry* marquis of *Worceſter*, *Arthur* earl of *Eſſex*, *Thomas* viſcount *Fauconberg*, and *George* viſcount *Hallifax*, ſworn of the privy council.

April 20. The duke of *Lauderdale* and the earl of *Arlington* received the order of the garter.

April 25. Sir *Robert Atkins*, knight of the Bath, made a juſtice of the court of Common-pleas.

May 2. The two fleets of *France* and *England* joined. The *French* conſiſted of 40 ſail, and the *Engliſh* of 100 men of war. The States had 72 large ſhips and 40 frigates.

May 3. Sir *Thomas Oſborne*, treaſurer of the navy, ſworn of the privy council.

May 4. The King went aboard count *d'Eſtrees*, the *French* admiral, at St. *Helen's*.

May 10. The King ſuſpended the execution of two acts of parliament, one was for the encouraging of ſhipping and navigation, and the other for the encouragement of trade.

May 19. The *Engliſh* and *French* fleet, under the command of the duke of *York*, came in ſight of the *Dutch* fleet, commanded by *De Ruyter*, about eight leagues off the Gun-fleet.

A fire happened at St. *Catherine's*, without the Iron-gate, near the Tower, which burnt about 100 houſes.

May 28. The duke of *York* engaged the *Dutch* in *Southwold-Bay*. In the beginning of the action the *Dutch* had ſome advantage by having the weather gage; but in the evening they fled, and were purſued by his Royal Highneſs to their own coaſts. The battle was very obſtinately fought from morning till evening; ſeveral great ſhips and ſome thouſands of men were deſtroyed, and among the reſt the earl of *Sandwich*, admiral of the blue, whoſe ſhip was ſet on fire and blown up. The *French* loſt their rear-admiral, monſieur *De la Rabiniere*; and the *Dutch* loſt *De Ghent*, admiral of their blue ſquadron.

May 29. This being the anniverſary of his Majeſty's birth and reſtoration, the new conduit erected by Sir *Thomas Vyner* in *Stocks* market was firſt opened, and run with wine for ſeveral hours.

June 4. Monſieur *De Rabiniere*, rear-admiral of the *French* ſquadron, was buried at *Rocheſter*.

June 12. A proclamation was iſſued to reſtrain the ſpreading of falſe news, and licentious talking of matters of ſtate and government.

July 3. The earl of *Sandwich*'s body being taken up at ſea, and brought to *Deptford*, was carried from thence by water in great pomp to Weſtminſter-abbey, attended by great numbers of the nobility, and the lord mayor and aldermen of *London* in their barges. The funeral rites were performed at the charge of his Majeſty, in conſideration of his eminent ſervices at the reſtoration, and afterwards, and particularly in the late engagement with the *Dutch*.

The *French* king having over-run great part of *Holland*, took poſſeſſion of *Utrecht*, and kept his court there; and the *Dutch* were obliged to lay their country under water.

The *French* poſſeſſed themſelves of the provinces of *Utrecht*, *Gelderland* and *Overyſſel*.

The *Engliſh* and *French* fleet inſulted the *Dutch* coaſts, and were ready to have made a deſcent, but were driven off by ſtormy weather.

The prince of *Orange* was made ſtadtholder, and captain-general of the *Dutch*; and penſioner *De Wit*, who had long governed the affairs of the *United Provinces*, with his brother *Ruart Van Putten*, were torn in pieces by the mob the 20th of *Auguſt* following.

The king of *France* ſeeing the prince of *Orange* advance, endeavoured in vain to corrupt him.

Sir *John Trevor* died, and Sir *Henry Coventry* was made a ſecretary of ſtate, and a member of the privy council.

July 21. The *Dutch* having ſent deputies over to *England*, to repreſent the dangers *Europe* would be in, if their country was deſtroyed by the *French*; the King ſent the duke of *Buckingham*, the earl of *Arlington*, and lord *Halifax*, ambaſſadors extraordinary to *Holland*, to treat with them; but they returned without effecting any thing.

July 22. *Arthur* earl of *Eſſex*, being nominated lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of lord *Berkley*, ſet out for that kingdom.

Aug. 16. A proclamation was iſſued for making current his Majeſty's farthings and halfpence, and prohibiting thoſe made by private perſons to be paid or received in trade.

The

The ratifications of the treaty between *England* and *France* was exchanged.

Sept. 17. A proclamation for further proroguing the parliament, from the 30th of *October* till the 4th of *February* following.

Sept. 29. Sir *Robert Hanſon*, knt. elected lord mayor of the city of *London*.

Nov. 4. Baron *Sparr* and the Sieur *Ebenſteyn* ambaſſadors extraordinary from *Sweden*, had their public audience.

Nov. 17. Sir *Orlando Bridgeman* refuſed to put the great ſeal to the declaration for indulgence, as judging it contrary to law, ſo he was diſmiſſed, and his Majeſty conſtituted the earl of *Shafteſbury* lord chancellor of *England*.

Nov. 26. Sir *John Duncombe*, knt. one of the commiſſioners of the treaſury, made chancellor and under-treaſurer of the Exchequer.

Thomas lord *Clifford*, treaſurer of the houſhold, and one of the commiſſioners of the treaſury, made lord high treaſurer of *England*.

Lord *Newport* was made treaſurer of the houſhold.

Lord *Maynard* was made comptroller of the houſhold.

Dec. 2. *Charles* duke of *Richmond* died in his embaſſy to the court of *Denmark*. He was interred in Weſtminſter-abbey the 19th of *September*, 1673.

Dec. 4. His Majeſty declared in council, that he thought fit, during the preſent war, to make an addition to his troops.

Dec. 11. His Majeſty publiſhed a declaration, that he was under a neceſſity of continuing to ſtop payment in the Exchequer till the firſt of *May* next.

Dec. 18. *William Ellis*, ſerjeant at law, made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

Dec. 20. The *Engliſh* took the iſland of *Tobago* in the *Weſt Indies* from the *Dutch*.

Dec. 30. The *Dutch* ſurprized the iſland of St. *Helena*, lying fifteen degrees ſouth of the equinoctial in *Africa*, and took it from the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* company.

1672-3. *Jan.* 21. Sir *William Wild*, Bart. one of the juſtices of Common-pleas, made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench.

Jan. 22. *Hugh Windham*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, made a juſtice of the Common-pleas.

Jan. 24. Sir *Edward Thurland*, knt. made one of the barons of the Exchequer

Feb. 4. The Parliament met, and choſe Sir *Job Charleton*, chief juſtice of *Cheſter*, their Speaker, in the room of Sir *Edward Turnour*, who had been made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

Feb. 5. The King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, declaring the neceſſity of his entering into a war with the *Dutch*, and deſiring ſupplies. He told them his indulgence to Diſſenters had a good effect, and he would admit of no contradiction in that point: he was reſolved to ſtick to it.

The lord chancellor *Shafteſbury* the ſame day made that remarkable ſpeech, wherein is that expreſſion, *Delenda eſt Carthago*, the *Dutch* muſt be extirpated: they were *England*'s eternal enemy by intereſt and inclination.

The Commons voted ſome members unduly elected, who were expelled the Houſe.

Feb. 7. The Commons voted the King an eighteen month's aſſeſſment of 70,000*l.* a month.

Feb. 15. Sir *Job Charleton* deſiring to be diſmiſſed on account of his indiſpoſition, his Majeſty gave leave to the Commons to chuſe another Speaker, and the choice fell upon *Edward Seymour*, eſq. who was approved by his Majeſty.

Writs under the broad ſeal having been iſſued, during the receſs, for electing members to fill up the Houſe in vacant places. The Commons voted thoſe writs to be irregular, and expelled the members who had been elected upon them.

Feb. 19. The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty to revoke his declaration of indulgence to Diſſenters, and to permit the laws to have their free courſe.

Feb. 23. His Majeſty ſent the Commons a meſſage, in anſwer to their addreſs, that he did not pretend to ſuſpend any laws, wherein the properties, rights, or liberties of the ſubjects are concerned, or to alter any thing in the doctrine or diſcipline of the church of *England*, but only to take off the penalties inflicted on Diſſenters.

Feb. 27. A bill was prepared by the Commons in favour of the Preſbyterians, but was ſtopt in the Houſe of Lords.

Both Houſes addreſs the King and complain of the growth of Popery, whereupon the King publiſhed a proclamation, commanding all Jeſuits and Romiſh prieſts to depart the kingdom.

The Commons not ſatisfied with the King, entered into new meaſures, and reſolved not to furniſh the money bill till they procured a redreſs of grievances, and particularly a revocation of the declaration for liberty of conſcience.

The

The King recalled his declaration, and with his own hands broke the ſeal.

March 7. *James* earl of *Northampton*, ſworn of the privy-council.

March 8. The King having received another addreſs from both Houſes againſt the Diſſenters, promiſed to retract his declaration; and aſſured them, that what he had done in that particular, ſhould not for the future be drawn into example or conſequence.

March 9. Both Houſes waited on his Majeſty, and thanked him for ſo full and ſatisfactory an anſwer.

The *Cabal* party was much diſpleaſed with his Majeſty's condeſcenſion to Parliament.

The earl of *Shafteſbury*, finding the King yield to the addreſſes and repreſentations of the Parliament, deſerted his Majeſty's intereſt, and made his court to the Whigs.

1673, *March* 29. The royal aſſent was given to the teſt act, which required all officers, civil and military, to receive the ſacrament according to the church of *England*, and made a declaration againſt tranſubſtantiation; and an act for granting his Majeſty a ſupply of 1,238,000*l.* with ſeveral other acts: after which the parliament adjourned to the 20th of *October*.

April 9. *Edward Seymour*, eſq. Speaker of the Commons, ſworn of the privy-council.

The duke of *York*, ſoon after paſſing the teſt act, reſigned his place of admiral, and prince *Rupert* had the command of the fleet, conferred upon him.

May 1. The duke of *Monmouth* was created lieutenant-general by the *French* King.

May 6. The iſland of St. *Helena* in *Africa*, retaken by captain *Munday*, with three *Dutch Eaſt-India* ſhips.

May 16. The *Engliſh* and *French* fleet being joined off *Rye*, the King and the Duke went thither to take a view of them.

May 17. The earl of *Oſſory*, was made rear-admiral of the blue ſquadron.

May 28. Prince *Rupert* engaged the *Dutch* fleet, and forced them to retire to their harbours.

June 2. A treaty of peace was ſet on foot between the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, *&c.* at *Cologne*.

June 4. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleets engaged again near the coaſt of *Suffolk*, and the *Dutch* were chaſed to their own ſhallows.

June 9. The great-ſeal was taken from the earl of *Shafteſbury*, and given to Sir *Heneage Finch*, the attorney-general, who was made Lord Keeper.

Sir *Francis North*, knt. was made attorney general.

June 14. An order of council, that no Papiſt, or reputed Papiſt, come to court.

June 19. The lord *Clifford* reſigned his treaſurer's ſtaff, on account of the teſt act, being a profeſſed Papiſt, and died very ſoon after.

June 21. The princeſs of *Modena* landed at *Dover*, where ſhe was met by the duke of *York*, and married to him that evening by the biſhop of *Oxford*.

This year died *Oliver St. John*, famous in the reign of *Charles* I.

The king of *France* took *Maeſtricht*.

Aug. 11. Prince *Rupert* gained a third victory over the *Dutch*; but the *French* ſquadron ſtanding neuter the latter part of the day, it was not ſo complete as it might have been. In this battle Sir *Edward Sprague*, admiral of the blue, was drowned in removing from his ſhip on board the royal *Charles*; the barge was ſunk by a cannon ſhot, after he had behaved himſelf very bravely; and the *Dutch* loſt two flag-officers, and about 1000 men.

Aug. 15. Sir *Thomas Oſborne*, conſtituted lord high treaſurer of *England*.

Aug. 20. The Parliament met, and the Commons voted an addreſs to his Majeſty, againſt the duke of *York*'s marrying the princeſs *Modena*, or any other perſon not of the Proteſtant religion; whereupon they were prorogued to the 27th inſtant.

Aug. 27. The King came to the Houſe, and in his ſpeech deſired ſupplies for the *Dutch* war, and money to diſcharge the goldſmiths and bankers, to whom he was indebted by ſhutting up the Exchequer.

The Commons addreſſed a ſecond time againſt the Duke's marriage with the princeſs *Modena*; and reſolved to grant no ſupplies, till they were ſecured againſt Popery and Popiſh counſellors.

Sept. The prince of *Orange* took *Naerden*, a town near *Amſterdam*.

Oct. The Prince of *Orange* took *Bonn*, the reſidence of the elector of *Cologne*.

A Congreſs was held at *Cologne* to conclude a peace, which came to nothing.

The Parliament made an addreſs for a general faſt, to be obſerved throughout the kingdom.

Nov. 4. The Commons having drawn up an addreſs againſt a ſtanding army, and other grievances, were ſuddenly ſent for to attend his Majeſty in the Houſe of Lords, and were prorogued to the 7th of *January* following.

The Commons voted the alliance with *France* was a grievance. That the evil counſellors about the King was a grievance; and that the duke of *Lauderdale* was not fit to be truſted in any office or place of truſt.

Dec. 1. The States made propoſals to the King for a peace.

They alſo commiſſioned the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador to make a peace in their name.

1673-4, *Jan.* 7. The Parliament met, and the King made them a ſpeech, deſiring ſupplies for the war, and that they would diſcharge the debts he owed the goldſmiths.

The Parliament not regarding the King's ſpeech, was enraged againſt the court.

Jan. 12. The Lords addreſſed the King for the removal of all Papiſts.

Jan. 14. The King publiſhed a proclamation upon it.

Jan. 14, 15. The duke of *Bucks* and the earl of *Arlington* were examined by the Commons, as to the advice they had given in the privy council.

The Commons impeached the earl of *Arlington*, who was acquitted by a ſmall majority, but the care he took to preſerve himſelf loſt him the King's favour.

Feb. 4. Both Houſes having addreſſed the King for a faſt, one was appointed and held.

Feb. 7. The Commons reſolved, that the keeping any ſtanding forces, other than the militia in the nation, was a grievance. That according to law, the King ought to have no guards, but the gentlemen penſioners, and the yeoman of the guard; and, that it was impoſſible effectually to deliver this nation from a ſtanding army, 'till the life-guards were pulled up by the roots.

Feb. 9. A treaty of peace was ſigned by his Majeſty's commiſſioners at *London*, with *Spain* and the States-General. The *Engliſh* court having withdrawn their forces from the *French* army, and the *Germans* and *Spaniards* marching to the aſſiſtance of the *Dutch*, the *French* king retired out of the the United Provinces, retaining only the city of *Maeſtricht*, of all his conqueſts.

Feb. 11. The King made a ſpeech to the Houſes, acquainting them with a peace with *Spain* and *Holland*, and with the orders he had given for diſbanding the army.

The Commons reſolved upon the redreſs of grievances, and brought in many bills; one in particular for a teſt to be taken by the members of both Houſes.

The King being much mortified with the conduct of the Commons, to defeat their deſigns had the Parliament prorogued to the 10th of *November*.

The King finding himſelf freed from the cares of war, devoted his time chiefly to pleaſure.

Feb. 28. The peace with *Holland* proclaimed. By this peace the *Dutch* agreed to ſtrike to the *Engliſh* in the *Britiſh* ſeas; to ſettle the commerce with the *Indies*; and that the *Engliſh* planters at *Surinam* (which the *Dutch* had poſſeſſed themſelves of) ſhould have liberty to ſell their effects, and retire; and that the *Dutch* ſhould pay the king of *England* 200,000*l.* in lieu of the claims his Majeſty had on them, except thoſe relating to *India*.

1674, *April* 22. An order of council was iſſued for proſecuting thoſe who built on new foundations in the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

May 10. Sir *Leoline Jenkins*, and Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, his Majeſty's plenipotentiaries at *Cologne*, returned to Whitehall.

May 20. The *Heeren Van Rheed*, *Van Beuningham*, and *Van Haren*, ambaſſadors extraordinary from the States-General, made their public entry.

May 27. *Robert* earl of *Sunderland*, ſworn of the privy-council.

June. *Charles* offered his mediation to *Lewis*, which was accepted.

The King ſent Sir *William Temple* into *Holland* to offer a mediation, which the States accepted.

At the time that *Charles* held the office of Mediator he received a penſion from *France* of 100,000*l.* ſterling annually.

The Papiſts laboured to prevail with his Majeſty to diſſolve the Parliament, which the King refuſed.

Sir *Thomas Oſborne* was made Lord Treaſurer.

July 10. The earl of *Peterborough*, ſworn of the privy-council.

July 15. The duke of *Monmouth*, upon the reſignation of the duke of *Buckingham*, was elected chancellor of *Cambridge*.

Aug. The battle of *Seneff* fought in *Flanders*. Both ſides claimed the victory.

Sept. 11. *Henry* earl of St. *Albans* having reſigned the ſtaff, as lord chamberlain, his Majeſty delivered it to *Henry* earl of *Arlington*.

Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, bart. was made one of his Majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate.

Oct. 31. *George Fitz-Roy*, third natural ſon to king *Charles* II. by the duchess of *Cleveland*, was created earl of *Northumberland*, viſcount *Falmouth*, and baron of *Pontefract*.

Nov.

Nov. 10. The Parliament met, and was prorogued to the 13th of *April* in the year enſuing.

Dec. 4. The earl of *Strafford* admitted of his Majeſty's privy-council.

This year died *Edward* earl of *Clarendon*, at the city of *Rouen* in *Normandy*, where he had reſided for the moſt part, during the ſeven years of his exile, employed chiefly in compoſing his hiſtory of the Grand Rebellion.

About the ſame time died *John Milton*, the author of that excellent poem, entitled *Paradiſe Loſt*, and of ſeveral pieces reflecting on the eſtabliſhed religion and government, and on the memory of the late king *Charles* I. He was *Latin* ſecretary to the long Parliament, and afterwards to *Oliver Cromwell*. He was in the 67th year of his age at his death, and had been blind ſeveral years.

He wrote alſo a treatiſe on the *Reaſonableneſs of a Man's being at Liberty to divorce his Wife, if he did not like her.*

The earl of *Arlington* went to the *Hague* to treat with the prince of *Orange*; this journey proved ſo unſucceſsful, that he entirely loſt his favour with the King.

Dec. 18. His Majeſty having at his entertainment at Guildhall in the city of *London*, the 29th of *October* laſt, accepted of the freedom of the city, by the hands of Sir *Thomas Player*, their chamberlain; this day the Lord Mayor and court of aldermen waited upon his Majeſty at Whitehall, and humbly preſented him with the copy of the freedom of the city, in a box of maſſy gold, the ſeal thereof hanging in a gold box, which was ſet over with diamonds, to a conſiderable value.

1674-5 *Jan.* 10. The ducheſs of *York* was brought to bed of her eldeſt daughter, chriſtened by the name of *Catharina-Laura*: ſhe died the 13th of *October* following.

Jan. 14. Sir *William Jones*, knt. was made attorney-general.

Jan. 23. Sir *Francis North*, attorney-general, was made lord chief juſtice of the Common Pleas, in the room of the lord chief juſtice *Vaughan* deceaſed.

March 4. Four *Tripoli* men of war were burnt in the port of *Tripoli*, by Sir *John Narborough*.

March 16. Under a pair of ſtairs in the Tower, were found two bodies (ſuppoſed to be thoſe of *Edward* V. and his brother *Richard*, murdered by their uncle *Richard* III. *anno* 1483.) which were interred in Weſtminſter-abbey.

The *French* loſt this year their great general marſhal *Turenne*.

1675, *April* 13. The Parliament met, and the King made a ſpeech, recommending to them the ſtrengthening of the royal navy, and unanimity among themſelves.

The Commons brought in a bill againſt Popiſh prieſts.

Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, once a chaplain or dependant of the duke of *Lauderdale*'s, appeared as an evidence againſt him, and betrayed the private converſation he had with his Lordſhip.

April 26. Articles of impeachment were drawn up againſt the earl of *Danby*, but diſagreed to by the Houſe.

An addreſs for recalling the *Engliſh* troops out of the *French* ſervice, was not complied with by his Majeſty.

May 6. An addreſs of the Commons to his Majeſty, to remove the duke of *Lauderdale* from his preſence and councils, was not complied with.

A bill was brought into the Houſe of Lords, to prevent the dangers which may ariſe from perſons diſaffected to the government: by which all officers of ſtate, privy-counſellors, *&c.* were to take the ſame oath required of magiſtrates in corporations, *viz.* I *A. B.* do declare that it is not lawful, upon any pretence whatſoever, to take up arms againſt the King, *&c.* Which bill occaſioned ſeveral warm debates and proteſts in the Houſe of Peers; but the following accident put a ſtop to it.

May 15. Dr. *Shirley* brought an appeal to the Houſe of Lords againſt Sir *John Fagg*, a member of the Commons, and was ordered to be taken into the cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms; and afterwards ſerjeant *Pemberton*, and all the council that appeared for *Shirley* at the Lords bar, were taken into cuſtody: whereupon the Commons ordered the Uſher of the black rod to take the Serjeant at arms into cuſtody; and the conteſt was carried to a greater height between the two Houſes than was ever known before.

The prince of *Newburgh* came into *England* this month, and was highly careſſed by the King and royal family, that court having ſhewn great civilities to them in their exile.

June 4. *Vere Bertie*, ſerjeant at law, made a baron of the Exchequer.

June 9. The King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, telling them, that, ſince there was no proſpect of terminating the differences between them any other way, he was

under a neceſſity of proroguing them; and they were prorogued accordingly to the 13th of *October*, without having paſſed one public act.

July. Sir *William Temple* and Sir *Leoline Jenkins* attended the congreſs at *Nimeguen*, and only found there the plenipotentiaries of *France* and the States.

Aug. 8. *Charles* duke of *Lenox*, natural ſon to king *Charles* II. by *Louiſa de Querouälle*, dutcheſs of *Portſmouth*, created baron of *Setrington*, earl of *March*, and duke of *Richmond*.

Aug. 10. Three hundred houſes, and upwards of two hundred people, were deſtroyed by a hurricane in *Barbadoes*, with eight ſhips and ketches in the road.

Sept. 3. The town of *Northampton* was burnt.

Sept. 10. *Charles Fitz-Roy*, firſt called *Limerick*, eldeſt natural ſon to *Charles* II. by the dutcheſs of *Cleveland*, created baron of *Newbury*, earl of *Chichester*, and duke of *Southampton*.

Sept. 11. *Henry Fitz-Roy*, another of the natural ſons of king *Charles*, by the dutcheſs of *Cleveland*, created duke of *Grafton*.

Oct. 14. The Parliament met, and the King preſſed them for ſupplies, for building of ſhips, and diſcharging ſome anticipations on his revenue, it being (he obſerved) three years ſince he had demanded any thing for his own uſe.

The Commons reſume the interrupted bills of laſt ſeſſion, and examined the public accounts, and found a million of money miſapplied.

The Commons voted a ſupply of 300,000*l*. for the building of twenty large ſhips.

The dutcheſs of *Mazarin* came into *England*, and the King aſſigned her an annual penſion of 4000*l*. ſterling.

The Commons reſolved not to grant any ſupply to his Majeſty, for the taking off the anticipations that were upon his revenue.

The Commons drew up a teſt to be taken by the reſpective members, diſclaiming the receiving any bribe or penſion from the court, *&c*. for giving their vote in any matter whatſoever.

The trade with *France* being taken into conſideration, it appeared, that of ſilk and linen manufactures only, there was imported annually from *France*, the value of 800,000*l*. and upwards. That of wine, brandy, and other commodities of the product and manufacture of *France*, there was imported the value of 300,000*l*. and upwards; beſides an incredible number of toys, lace, rich cloaths, *&c*. Whereas all our exports to *France*, did not amount to 175,000*l*. ſo that our imports exceeded our exports, at leaſt a million of money.

The duke of *Buckingham* brought a bill into the Houſe of Lords, for tolerating Proteſtant diſſenters.

Nov. 10. A proclamation for apprehending monſieur St. *Germain*, a *French* Jeſuit.

Nov. 19. The differences between the two Houſes, in the caſe of *Shirley* and *Fagg*, revived; and the Commons reſolved, that whoſoever ſhould proſecute any appeal before the Lords, againſt any Commoner of *England*, from any court of equity, ſhould be deemed a betrayer of the rights and privileges of the Commons of *England*, and ſhould be proceeded againſt accordingly; and ordered this reſolution to be affixed to the Lobby, Weſtminſter-Hall gate, and all the inns of Court and Chancery.

The Lords on the contrary, reſolved, that the paper poſted up againſt the judicature of the Houſe of Peers, was illegal, unparliamentary, and tending to the diſſolution of the government.

Nov. 22. The King finding the diſputes between the two Houſes to ariſe to ſuch a height, prorogued the parliament to the 16th of *February*, 1676-7, having paſſed no public bills, and but three private bills, one whereof was for the rebuilding of *Northampton*. This prorogation being for above a year, was held to be unparliamentary.

Nov. 24. A proclamation prohibiting the importation of any of the commodities of *Europe* into the plantations, which were not laden in *England*; and for putting the laws relating to the plantation trade in execution.

Nov. 15. Sir *Leolin Jenkins* ſet out from *Nimeguen*, being one of the plenipotentiaries appointed by his Majeſty to mediate a peace between *France*, *Holland*, *&c*. The other *Engliſh* plenipotentiares were Sir *William Temple*, Lord *Berkley*, and Mr. *Lawrence Hyde*.

The lord keeper *Finch* was made lord chancellor.

Nov. 29. A proclamation for ſuppreſſing coffee houſes.

1675-6, *Jan*. 7. A proclamation for the better diſcovering the author of the ſeditious libels.

Jan. 8. A proclamation for ſuſpending the former proclamation againſt coffee houſes, at the inſtance of the traders in coffee and tea.

Jan.

Jan. 22. Dr. *Henry Compton*, biſhop of *London*, ſworn of the privy council.

A queſtion was ſtarted, whether the Parliant was not diſſolved; this diſpute made a great noiſe in the kingdom, and many books were publiſhed.

1676, *April* 12. Mr. ſerjeant *Montague* made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

This year died *George Digby*, earl of *Briſtol*, in the 65th year of his age; alſo Sir *Matthew Hale*, chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

Sir *Richard Raynsford*, knt. made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

April 13. Mr. ſerjeant *Scrogge* made a juſtice of the Common-pleas.

Sir *Thomas Jones* made a juſtice of the Common-pleas.

April 28. *Condé* in *Flanders* taken from the *Spaniards* by the *French*.

May 9. Monſieur *Courtin*, ambaſſador extraordinary from *France*, arrived in *England*.

May 17. A proclamation prohibiting *Engliſh* ſeamen to enter themſelves in foreign ſervice.

May 26. *Bouchain* in *Flanders* taken by the *French*.

Aug. 20, The dutcheſs of *York* was brought to bed of her ſecond daughter, who was named *Iſabella*: ſhe died *March* 2, 1680.

Sept. 9. *Philipſburgh* in *Germany* taken by the Imperialiſts.

Oct. 28. The King, Queen, their Royal Highneſſes, and the princeſſes *Mary* and *Anne*, entertained at the Lord Mayor's feaſt.

The greateſt part of *Wem* in *Shropſhire* was this year burnt down.

The King endeavoured to procure a ſeparate peace between *France* and *Holland*.

The *French* privateers moleſted the *Engliſh* trade, and the merchants complained of their having taken fifty-three ſhips, under pretence they were *Dutch*.

Before the meeting of Parliament, the King iſſued a proclamation againſt Papiſts.

1676-7, *Feb.* 15. The Parliament met, and the King required them to avoid all differences between the two houſes; to provide a ſtrength at ſea, and a ſupply for the ſupport of government; and aſſured them he ſhould agree to whatever they could propoſe for the ſecurity of their religion and properties.

The duke of *Buckingham* made a ſpeech, endeavouring to ſhew that the Parliament was in effect diſſolved, by the prorogation being made for above a year. He was ſeconded by the earl of *Shafteſbury*, the earl of *Saliſbury*, and lord *Wharton*: whereupon they were all four ſent to the Tower, for contempt of the authority and being of the preſent Parliament. *Buckingham*, *Saliſbury*, and *Wharton* were diſmiſſed ſoon after, on their ſubmiſſion; but *Shafteſbury* remained priſoner above a year.

The Commons voted a ſupply of 584,000*l.* for the building of thirty ſhips of war.

March 15. An addreſs of the Commons to his Majeſty for the preſervation of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*.

March 16. The *Sieur de Croſs*, envoy from *Sleſwick Holſtein*, was admitted to his audience.

March 17. *Valenciennes*, in the *Netherlands*, taken by the *French*.

1677, *March* 30. A ſecond addreſs of the Commons, deſiring his Majeſty to enter into alliances, for preſervation of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and promiſed him ſuitable ſupplies in caſe of a rupture with *France*.

His Majeſty anſwered, that unleſs a ſupply of 600,000*l.* was granted, it was impoſſible for him to act ſuitable to the advice in their addreſſes.

April 5. Count *Maurice*, envoy from the duke of *Savoy*, admitted to his audience.

April 11. The prince of *Orange* was defeated by the *French* at *Mont-Caſſel*.

April 14. Count *de Bergerick*, envoy of *Spain*, admitted to his audience.

Cambray and St. *Omers*, in the *Netherlands*, taken by the *French*.

The King gave the royal aſſent to a bill for raiſing 584,978*l.* for building thirty ſhips of war; to another, for an additional exciſe upon beer and ale; alſo to an act for prevention of frauds and perjuries; to another for taking affidavits in the country; to another for confirming augmentations made to vicarages; to an act for taking away the writ *de Hæretico comburendo*; and to another for naturalizing the children of *Engliſh* ſubjects, born in foreign countries during the late rebellion; with ſome others; after which the Houſes adjourned to the 21ſt of *May*.

May 21. The Parliament met, and two days after the King made a ſpeech to the Commons, ſhewing them the neceſſity of granting ſupplies before he ventured on a rupture with *France*.

Mr. *Lawrence Hyde* was ſent to the *Hague*, to try and gain the States and the prince of *Orange* to a ſeparate peace with *France*.

May 25. An addreſs from the Commons, that the King would enter into an alliance offenſive and defenſive with *Holland* againſt

againſt *France*, for preſervation of the *Netherlands*; acquainting his Majeſty, they would grant no ſupplies, till ſuch alliance was entered into.

May 28. The King reprehends the Commons for encroaching on his prerogative of making peace and war, and that they ſhould not only require him to enter into alliances, but preſcribe what ſort of alliances he ſhould make; and then directed them to adjourn to the 16th of *July*.

June 1. A proclamation againſt *Aaron Smith*, for ſpeaking ſeditious words againſt the being of this preſent Parliament.

Charles Walleſtein, envoy from the Emperor, admitted to his audience.

July 16. The Parliament adjourned to the 3d of *December*.

Aug. 3. The duke of *Ormond* made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of the earl of *Eſſex*, and ſet out for that kingdom.

Aug. 19. Monſieur *Barillon*, ambaſſador from *France*, arrived in *England*.

Oct. 10. The prince of *Orange* came into *England*, and attended his Majeſty at *Newmarket*.

A difference aroſe between the Prince and the King concerning the marriage, which they at laſt concluded on.

Nov. A plan for a general peace agreed upon between the King, the Duke of *York*, the Prince of *Orange*, the Lord Treaſurer, and Sir *William Temple*.

Lord *Duras* was ſent to *France* to demand a poſitive anſwer in two days to the terms propoſed.

Nov. 4. The princeſs *Mary* was married to the prince of *Orange*, at St. *James's*, by the biſhop of *London*. Her portion was 40,000*l.*

Nov. 7. *Charles* of *York*, duke of *Cambridge*, eldeſt ſon of the duke of *York* by his ſecond Dutcheſs, born at St. *James's*: he died *Dec.* 12 following.

Nov. 9. Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died.

Nov. 21. The prince and princeſs of *Orange* ſet out for *Holland*, and arrived there the 29th inſtant.

Dec. 3. The Parliament met, and by the King's direction adjourned to the 15th of *January*.

1677-8, *Jan.* 15. The Parliament met, and are adjourned to the 28th.

The King carried on ſecret negociations with *France*.

Jan. 16. The King concluded the alliance with the States.

Jan. 27. Dr. *William Sancroft*, dean of St. *Paul's*, conſecrated archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

Jan. 28. The Parliament met, and his Majeſty acquainted the Houſe with his having concluded an alliance with the *Dutch* for the preſervation of *Flanders*; that he had recalled his troops out of the *French* ſervice, and married his niece the princeſs *Mary* to the prince of *Orange*; and deſired ſupplies to ſupport his alliance, and pay his niece's portion.

Jan. 30. The Commons voted the ſum of 70,000*l.* for ſolemnizing the funeral of king *Charles* I. and erecting a monument to his memory.

The fine equeſtrian ſtatue at *Charing-Croſs* was erected with part of this money.

Jan. The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty, wherein they take upon them to direct him in the forming new alliances, and in the management of the *French* war, and only give him general promiſes of aſſiſtance, which the King highly reſented.

Feb. 14. Baron *Serinchamp*, envoy from the duke of *Lorrain*, admitted to his audience.

Ypres taken by the *French*.

Feb. 15. The Sieur *De Reuter*, envoy from *Mecklenburgh*, admitted to his audience.

Feb. 24. The earl of *Shaftesbury* acknowledged his error, in aſſerting that the Parliament was diſſolved by the late prorogation, and that his bringing an *Habeas Corpus* in the King's-bench to obtain his liberty, was a high violation of the privileges of the Houſe of Peers. Upon making a formal ſubmiſſion upon his knees, at the bar of the Houſe of Lords, he was releaſed from his impriſonment in the Tower.

March 6. *Ghent* in *Flanders* ſurrendered to the *French* king.

March 21. The royal aſſent was given to the poll-bill, and the Parliament was adjourned to the 11th of *April*.

The duke of *Monmouth* embarked for *Flanders*, with a body of troops for the preſervation of *Oſtend*, and to aſſiſt the *Spaniards*.

1678. *April* 10. A faſt obſerved in *London* for averting the judgments of Heaven.

April 29. The Parliament met, and the lord chancellor *Finch* acquainted the Houſes, that the *Dutch* were entering into a ſeparate treaty with *France*, without his Majeſty's conſent or privity, and deſired the advice of the two Houſes thereupon.

Sir *Francis Winnington* was made ſolicitor-general.

May 4. The Commons voted, that the late alliance with the *Dutch* was not purſuant to the addreſſes of that Houſe, or conſiſtent with the good and ſafety of the kingdom.

They voted alſo, that no money be given the King, till ſatisfaction be given in matters of religion.

May 8. Monſieur *Spanheim*, envoy from the elector *Palatine*, was admitted to his audience.

May 11. The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty to remove thoſe evil counſellors who had adviſed him to give ſuch anſwers to their former addreſſes, and particularly the duke of *Lauderdale*.

The King ſent an anſwer to the Commons, that he was ſurpriſed at the extravagance of their addreſs, and unwilling at preſent to give it ſuch a due anſwer as it deſerved, and two days after he prorogued the Parliament to the 23d inſtant.

May 23. The Parliament met, and the King deſired ſupplies for the forces he had raiſed againſt *France*.

May 27. The Commons paſſed a general vote to aſſiſt the King, if he proceeded in the war with *France*; otherwiſe they would provide for diſbanding the army.

May 31. Sir *William Scroggs* made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

June 4. The Commons voted a ſupply of 200,000*l.* for diſbanding the army this month, and 200,000*l.* more for the expences of the fleet.

The King raiſed 30,000 men in ſix weeks.

June 15. The Houſe voted that no motions ſhould be made for any new ſupplies of money till after the next receſs.

Baron *Bertie* made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

June 17. Mr. ſerjeant *Bramſton* made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

June 18. The King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, and preſſed the Commons to continue the forces on foot longer, and to raiſe him ſupplies. The Commons refuſed to comply with the King's motion.

July 1. By his Majeſty's charter, bearing date this day, a body politic and corporate was conſtituted by the name of, The Governors of the Charity for the Relief of the poor Widows and Children of Clergymen, with licence to poſſeſs any eſtate, not exceeding the yearly value of 2000*l.* Afterwards, upon the acceſſion of Dr. *Thomas Turner*'s gift, which amounted to about 18,000*l.* the governors [*Dec.* 16, 1714] obtained an augmentation of the ſaid grant, by a licenſe to poſſeſs the yearly value of of 3000*l.* over and above all charges and repriſes; as alſo over and above the ſaid 2000*l. per annum*.

July 15. The royal aſſent was given to the bill for granting a ſupply of 620,000*l.* for diſbanding the army; the act for burying woollen, and ſome other acts; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 1ſt of *Aug.* but did not ſit till the 21ſt of *Oct.*

July 26. The alliance between *England* and *Holland* concluded.

Aug. 11. The peace between *France* and the States concluded at *Nimeguen*.

By this peace, the *French* agreed to reſtore to *Spain*, the towns of *Ghent*, *Ath*, *Charleroy*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, and *Limburgh*.

But the *French* refuſing afterwards to evacuate theſe towns, *England* entered into a league with *Holland*, to compel them to evacuate them; whereupon the *French* ſubmitted, and reſtored thoſe towns: they alſo reſtored *Maeſtricht* and its dependencies to the *Dutch*.

Aug. 14. The prince of *Orange* fell upon marſhal *Luxemberg*, near *Mons*, after the peace was concluded between *France* and *Holland*, and though the Marſhal was ſurprized, he made a very orderly retreat.

It is preſumed the Prince had no certain advice of the concluſion of peace before the battle, tho' marſhal *Luxemburgh* had, which was the occaſion he was not upon his guard.

Dr. *Tongue*, a phyſician, laid certain papers before the lord treaſurer *Danby*, importing a conſpiracy againſt his Majeſty's life, and the Proteſtant religion, by the Jeſuits; afterwards called the *Popiſh* plot.

The chief promoters of this plot were pope *Innocent* XI. cardinal *Howard*; *Johannes Paulus de Oliva*, general of the Jeſuits at *Rome*; *Pedro de Corduba*, provincial in *Caſtile*; *Le Chaiſe*, confeſſor to the *French* king; the Benedictine monks at the *Savoy*, and the Jeſuits and prieſts in *England*, amounting to 1800.

Sept. 6. Dr. *Tongue* and *Titus Oates* having drawn up a narrative of the plot, *Oates* made oath of the truth of the narrative, before Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, a juſtice of peace of St. *Martin in the Fields*.

Sept. 17. A treaty between *France* and *Spain* was concluded; whereby the *French* agreed to reſtore to *Spain*, the country of *Waes*, *Leue*, St. *Giſlian*, and *Purcerday*, beſides the ſix towns above ſpecified. On the other hand it was agreed, *France* ſhould retain the county of *Burgundy*, or *Franche-Compte*, the towns of *Valenciennes*, *Bouchain*, *Condé*,

Condé, *Cambray*, *Tournay*, *Aire*, St. *Omers*, *Ypres*, *Warwick*, *Warneton*, *Poperingay*, *Baillent*, *Caſel*, *Bavay*, and *Maubeuge*, which they had taken in this war.

Sept. 28. *Tongue* and *Oates* laid their narrative before the council, and were examined; they were afterwards ordered lodgings in Whitehall, and guards for their ſecurity.

Sept. 30. *Oates* having accuſed Sir *George Wakeman* the Queen's phyſician, Mr. *Coleman* ſecretary to the duke of *York*, and Mr. *Langhorne*, a counſellor in the *Temple*, as being in the conſpiracy, they were taken up; together with *Thomas Whitebread*, provincial of the Jeſuits, *John Gavan*, *Anthony Turner*, *William Ireland*, *William Marſhall*, *William Rumſey*, *James Corker*, and *Thomas Pickering*, Popiſh prieſts, and ſeveral other perſons.

Oct. 17. Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, before whom *Oates* had ſworn his narrative, having been miſſing from his houſe ſome days, was found dead, with his ſword through his body, in a field between *London* and *Hampſtead*; and the coroner's inqueſt gave their verdict, that he was ſtrangled.

Oct. 20. A proclamation was iſſued, offering a reward of 500*l.* to any one that ſhould diſcover the murderers of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*.

The Papiſts from many circumſtances were accuſed of the murder; there were many drops of white wax found upon his cloaths, which he never uſed himſelf, and only prieſts and perſons of quality uſe thoſe lights, therefore it was judged by whoſe hands it was done.

Oct. 21. The Parliament met, and the King made them a ſpeech, acquainting them, that he had been obliged to keep his forces on foot with the money that had been given for diſbanding them; and that they had contributed very much to the preſervation of *Flanders*. He acquainted them alſo with the information he had received of a plot againſt him, which he ſaid he ſhould leave to be examined in a legal way, and concluded with deſiring a ſupply.

Oct. 22, 23. *Titus Oates* examined by the Lords and Commons.

The earl of *Danby* communicated the plot to the Commons, which the King was much diſpleaſed at.

The Commons acquainted the Lords of the plot, and both Houſes made their addreſſes to the King, upon which he iſſued a proclamation.

Sir *William Dolben* made a juſtice of the King's-bench.

Oct. 25. *Oates* having charged *William* earl of *Powis*, *William* viſcount *Stafford*, *Henry* lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, *William* lord *Petre*, *John* lord *Bellaſis*, and ſir *Henry Titchburne* with the plot, they ſurrendered themſelves, and were committed to the Tower.

A proclamation was iſſued for a general faſt; and on the 30th another, commanding all Popiſh recuſants to depart ten miles from the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*; and another, for the diſcovery of all Popiſh recuſants in the King's guards.

Oct. 31, The Commons reſolved, that there was a helliſh plot of the Papiſts to aſſaſſinate the King, and ſubvert the eſtabliſhed religion and government.

Sir *Edmundbury*'s corps being embalmed, was carried in a ſolemn manner from Bridewell-hoſpital, of which he was one of the governors, to the church of St. *Martin in the Fields*, where he was buried. The pall was ſupported by eight knights, all juſtices; all the aldermen attended, and ſeventy-two miniſters walked two and two before the body, and others in the ſame form after it, which cloſed the proceſſion.

Nov. 2. The King, tenacious of being ſuſpected to favour the Papiſts, publiſhed an order, with a reward of 20*l.* to whoever would diſcover any officer or ſoldier in the foot-guards that had taken the teſt, and ſince been perverted to the *Romiſh* religion.

Nov. 4. A debate aroſe in the Houſe of Commons, concerning the excluding the duke of *York* from ſucceeding to the crown.

Nov. 7. *William Bedloe*, formerly a ſervant to lord *Bellaſis*, became an evidence in the Popiſh plot, and pretended to diſcover the murderers of ſir *Edmundbury Godfrey*.

Bedloe declared he had heard that 40,000 men were to meet at St. *Jago*, as pilgrims from *Spain*, and to come over, but knew nothing of any fleet.

Nov. 9. The King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, aſſuring them he was ready to paſs any bill to make them ſafe and eaſy in the reign of his ſucceſſor, ſo as it did not tend to impeach the right of ſucceſſion, or the deſcent of the crown in the true line; or to reſtrain his own, or the juſt rights of any Proteſtant ſucceſſor.

Nov. 12. Mr. *Charles Price*, Mr. *Vaughan*, Mr. *Thimely*, Captain *Spalding*, Mr. *Charles Wintour*, Mr. *James* and Mr. *Charles Milbourn* were ordered into cuſtody, being charged by *Bedloe* with the plot.

Nov. 12. A proclamation was publiſhed, ordering all Romiſh recuſants to their houſes

houſes, and not to depart more than five miles from thence without licence.

Nov. 17. A proclamation was iſſued, for apprehending *Le Phair*, *Pritchard*, *Symonds*, *Walſh*, Mr. *George Conyers*, and *Beeſton*, being charged with the ſame conſpiracy; and another proclamation iſſued the 21ſt, promiſing a reward of twenty pounds to any one that ſhould diſcover a Jeſuit.

The Commons addreſſed the King, that the oaths might be tendered to his ſervants, and to all perſons reſiding in the Inns of court or Chancery.

Nov. 18. The Commons ſent Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, ſecretary of ſtate, to the Tower, for ſigning warrants for commiſſions to ſome Popiſh recuſants; for which the King reprehended the Commons, and releaſed the Secretary; but upon another addreſs of the Commons, he promiſed to recal all commiſſions given to Papiſts or Popiſh recuſants.

A debate ariſing in the Houſe of Commons on the bill for diſabling Papiſts to ſit in Parliament, and high words paſſing between Sir *Jonathan Trelawney* (afterwards biſhop of *Winchester*) and Mr. *Aſh*; Sir *Jonathan* ſtruck Mr. *Aſh*, which Mr. *Aſh* returning, they were about to draw their ſwords, but ſome of the members interpoſed, and prevented it: Sir *Jonathan* was ſent to the Tower, and Mr. *Aſh* ſeverely reprimanded by the Speaker.

Nov. 21. *William Staley*, a goldſmith, was convicted of ſaying, *Here's the heart, and here's the hand, that will kill the King myſelf*, and other treaſonable words; for which he was executed the 26th at *Tyburn*.

Nov. 25. The King in a ſpeech acquainted the Houſes with the importunities of the *Spaniards*, for continuing his forces in *Flanders*, and deſired their advice.

The Commons thereupon reſolved, that it is their humble opinion and deſire, that thoſe forces be recalled and diſbanded.

Nov. 27. *Edward Coleman*, eſq. ſecretary to the duchess of *York*, convicted of high-treaſon, in carrying on a correſpondence with *Le Chaiſe*, the *French* king's confeſſor, in order to ſubvert the eſtabliſhed religion and government; he was executed at *Tyburn* the 3d of *December*, profeſſing his innocence to the laſt.

Nov. 28. A proclamation was iſſued, offering a pardon and 200*l.* to any perſon concerned in the Popiſh plot, to come in and make a further diſcovery.

Dugdale, formerly a ſervant of the lord *Aſton's*, became an evidence againſt his lord, and the other Popiſh lords.

Nov. 30. The King paſſed the bill for diſabling Papiſts to ſit in either Houſe of Parliament; but rejected a bill relating to the militia, which he apprehended would put the militia out of his power.

Oates and *Bedloe* charged the Queen with being concerned in the plot; whereupon, the Commons addreſſed the King, that the Queen and all her family, and all Papiſts and reputed Papiſts, be removed from Whitehall.

They reſolved alſo upon another addreſs, that all Papiſts and reputed Papiſts in the kingdom of *England*, be apprehended and ſecured.

The King, reſenting the inſolence of *Oates*, put him under a ſtricter guard; whereupon, the Commons addreſſed his Majeſty that *Oates* be freed from his reſtraint, and a competent allowance be appointed for his maintenance.

Dec. 6. The Commons impeached the five Lords in the Tower, *viz. Arundel*, *Powis*, *Petre*, *Bellaſis*, and *Stafford*, of high-treaſon; but did not exhibit articles.

Dec. 17. *William Ireland*, *Thomas Pickering*, *Thomas Whitebread*, and *John Fenwick*, prieſts, and *John Grove*, a lay-brother, arraigned for conſpiring to aſſaſſinate the King. The jury diſcharged *Whitebread*, and *Fenwick*, for want of evidence; but the other three were convicted. *Ireland* and *Grove*, were executed the 24th of *January*, and *Pickering*, on the 9th of *May*, 1679.

Dec. 21. The earl of *Danby*, lord treaſurer, was impeached by the Commons for endeavouring to ſubvert the conſtitution, and introduce arbitrary government, &c.

The earl of *Danby* affirmed, he had never done any thing of great moment, for which he had not always had his Majeſty's command.

Prance, a ſilverſmith, being accuſed by *Bedloe* of being one of the murderers of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, was apprehended and ſent to Newgate.

Dec. 23. *Prance* accuſed *Green*, *Berry*, and *Hill*, of the murder, who were apprehended; but he afterwards retracted his evidence.

Both Houſes appointed a committee, the earl of *Shaftesbury*, chairman, to enquire after the authors of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*'s murder.

Prance and *Bedloe*, fall out about ſharing the 500*l.* given for the diſcovery of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*'s murder.

Dec. 30. The King prorogued the Parliament to the 4th of *February*.

1678-9, *Jan.* 2. The King publiſhed a proclamation, recalling his ſubjects from the foreign ſeminaries.

Jan. 4. *Titus Oates* being allowed ten pounds a week for ſubſiſtence, petitioned for a further allowance.

Jan. 12. A ſtrange darkneſs at noonday, ſo as not to ſee to read.

Jan. 25. A proclamation was iſſued for diſſolving the Parliament, and calling another to meet the 6th of *March*.

This Parliament having ſat eighteen years, was uſually called the long Parliament.

The earl of *Danby* lying under an impeachment, was diſmiſſed from his poſt of lord treaſurer, and the Treaſury put into commiſſion. The commiſſioners were, the earl of *Eſſex*, *Lawrence Hyde*, Sir *John Earle*, Sir *Edward Deering*, and *Sidney Godolphin*.

The earl of *Pembroke*, was this year committed to the Tower, for abuſing the conſecrated bread and wine, but diſmiſſed by the Lords, becauſe there was no other evidence againſt him but lord *North*'s chaplain, upon the Earl's denying the charge, upon his honour.

He was alſo tried by his peers for murder, but found guilty of manſlaughter.

Jan. 26. A great fire happened in the *Temple*.

Feb. 8. The earl of *Sunderland* was made ſecretary of ſtate, upon the reſignation of Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, who received from the Earl 6500*l.*

This year died *Henry Oldenburg*, ſecretary to the Royal Society, and firſt publiſher of Philoſophical Tranſactions.

Alſo *Andrew Marvel*.

Several perſons threatened and tortured to make them confeſs the murder of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*.

Feb. 10. *Robert Green*, *Henry Berry*, and *Lawrence Hill*, convicted of the murder of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, and were executed the 21ſt inſtant; but denied the fact to the laſt.

Feb. 28. The King ſent a letter to the duke of *York*, to withdraw; whereupon his Royal Highneſs with his family, embarked for *Flanders*, to reſide at *Bruſſels*.

March 6. The Parliament met, and the King made a ſpeech, acquainting them that he had diſbanded part of the army, and ſhould diſband the reſt as ſoon as he had ſupplies to enable him to do it. That he had commanded his brother to be abſent, that there might be no colour to ſurmiſe he was governed by Popiſh councils; and that he had not been idle in proſecuting the Popiſh-plot, and putting the laws in execution againſt Papiſts. He deſired ſupplies ſuitable to the neceſſities of the ſtate, and hoped that it would prove a healing Parliament.

The King fearing the new Parliament would impeach the earl of *Danby*, granted him under the great ſeal, a full pardon.

The Commons choſe the honourable *Edward Seymour*, eſq. for their Speaker; but the King refuſed to approve him.

March 12. The Commons addreſſing his Majeſty, and inſiſting on their choice, the Parliament was prorogued to the 15th.

March 15. The Parliament met again, and the Commons being directed to chuſe a Speaker, they elected Mr. Serjeant *Gregory*, who was approved by his Majeſty.

March 16. The Commons began with appointing a committee to examine controverted elections, threeſcore petitions having been preſented.

They alſo appointed a ſecret committee to draw up articles againſt the impeached lords.

March 20. The Commons reminded the Lords of the impeachment againſt the earl of *Danby*; and deſired he might be committed; whereupon the Earl abſconded.

March 21. *Oates*, beſides the earl of *Danby*, charged Sir *John Robinſon*, colonel *Edward Sackville*, and captain *Henry Goring*, members of the Commons, with the plot.

The Commons addreſſed that *Bedloe*, might be paid the 500*l.* for the diſcovery of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*'s murder, and that the twenty pounds reward be paid to thoſe who diſcovered the Popiſh prieſts; and that his Majeſty would take *Bedloe* into his protection; with which his Majeſty complied.

Both Houſes concur in a reſolution of the certainty of the plot, and in an addreſs for a faſt.

March 22. The King went to the Houſe and ſpoke in favour of the earl of *Danby*.

The Lords ſeeing the paſſion of the Commons, offered to bring in a bill to remove *Danby* from the King's perſon, and to render him incapable of holding any place or office, or to ſit in the Houſe of Peers, which the Commons rejected.

A faſt appointed to be held *April* 11.

The Commons ordered a bill to be brought in to ſecure the King and kingdom againſt the danger and growth of Popery.

March 23. The King having granted the earl of *Danby* a pardon, the Commons reſolved

reſolved on an addreſs, to repreſent the irregularity and illegality of it, and the dangerous conſequences of granting pardons to perſons impeached

The Commons examined into the Earl's pardon, the Chancellor excuſed himſelf reſpecting putting the ſeals to the pardon.

1679, *March* 26. The Lords ſent a meſſage to the Commons, acquainting them, that they had ſent to apprehend the earl of *Danby*, but he was not to be found; whereupon, they ordered a bill to be brought in for the Earl to appear on or before the 21ſt of *April*, or to ſtand attainted.

April 1. The Commons releaſed colonel *Sackville* from the Tower, but he was expelled the Houſe for ſpeaking ſlightingly of the plot.

April 4. Articles of impeachment were carried up againſt the five Popiſh lords in the Tower.

April 15. The earl of *Danby* ſurrendered himſelf, and was committed to the Tower.

April 21. His Majeſty conſtituted a new privy-council, conſiſting of a medley of Whigs and Tories, and amongſt the reſt, took in the lord *Shaftesbury* again.

The earl of *Shaftesbury* was made preſident of the council.

The King went to the Houſe, and acquainted them of his having formed a new council.

A deſign was diſcovered to burn the city of *London*. The houſe of one *Bird* being ſet on fire by his ſervant, *Elizabeth Oxley*, who was taken, and confeſſed one *Stubbs*, a Papiſt, bribed her to it for five pounds. *Stubbs* was taken, and confeſſed father *Gifford* his confeſſor, put him upon it.

This accident made the Commons addreſs the King for the Jeſuits execution that were before condemned.

April. 24. Mr. *Reading*, a counſellor at law, was tried and convicted at the King's-bench bar, for tampering with *Bedloe*, to conceal or ſtifle part of his evidence againſt the Popiſh lords, fined 1000*l.* to be impriſoned for a year, and ſtand in the pillory in the *Palace-yard*.

April 25. The earl of *Danby* pleaded the King's pardon to the Commons impeachment.

April 27. The Commons reſolved, that the duke of *York* being a Papiſt, the hopes of his ſucceeding to the crown had given the greateſt countenance and encouragement to the preſent conſpiracies of the Papiſts againſt the King and Proteſtant religion, and ordered the lord *Ruſſel*, to carry up the ſaid vote to the Lords for their concurrence.

The Commons addreſſed the King for the execution of *Pickering*, and ſeveral condemned Popiſh prieſts and Jeſuits.

April 30. The King came to the Houſe, and offered to put any reſtrictions on his ſucceſſor, or to conſent to whatever laws they ſhould propoſe, for the ſecurity of the Proteſtant religion, but the altering the ſucceſſion.

The King offered to limit the authority of a Popiſh ſucceſſor, ſo that no Papiſt ſhould ſit in either Houſe of Parliament; that none of the privy-council or judges ſhould be put in, or diſplaced, but by authority of Parliament; that none but Proteſtants ſhould be juſtices of peace, lord-lieutenants, deputy-lieutenants, or officers in the navy, during the reign of a Popiſh ſucceſſor; and that none of theſe officers ſhould be put out, or removed, but by Parliament; and offered to conſent to any other limitations, ſo as the right of ſucceſſion in his brother was not defeated.

Mr. Serjeant *Ellis*, was made a juſtice of the Common Pleas.

Mr. Serjeant *Pemberton*, was made a juſtice of the King's-bench.

Mr. Serjeant *Raymond*, was made baron of the Exchequer.

May 3. Dr. *Sharp*, the archbiſhop of St. *Andrew*'s, was murdered in his coach, by twelve Preſbyterian aſſaſſins.

May 5. The Commons reſolved, *That the pardon pleaded by the earl of* Danby, *to their impeachment, was illegal and void*, and demanded judgment of the Lords againſt him.

May 8. The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty, to remove the duke of *Lauderdale* from all his places, and from his preſence for ever, as being the author of arbitrary councils, *&c.*

The Lords acquainted the Commons that they had appointed *Saturday*, the 10th inſtant, to hear the earl of *Danby* by his counſel, to make good his plea; whereupon the Commons reſolved, that no Commoner preſume to maintain the validity of the pardon pleaded by the earl of *Danby*.

The Lords acquainted the Commons alſo, that the 14th inſtant was appointed for the trial of the five Popiſh lords: but the two Houſes not agreeing as to the proceedings in the trial, they were not tried this ſeſſions of Parliament.

May 10. Serjeant *William Leake*, was made a baron of the Exchequer.

May 11. The Commons addreſs his Majeſty for the raiſing of the militia.

May 15. The Commons order a bill to be brought in, to diſable the duke of *York*, to ſucceed to the crown. It was put into the form of an addreſs, and preſented to the King, who thanked them, and ſaid "he would always endeavour to ſecure the Proteſtant religion."

A difference aroſe between the two Houſes, relating to the biſhops ſitting upon the trial of the impeached lords.

Before the Parliament was prorogued, the Commons read a ſecond time the excluſion bill.

May 25. The King ſent a meſſage to the Houſe by the lord *Ruſſel* for the execution of *Pickering*, and for their aſſiſtance in putting the fleet in good repair.

The Commons paſſed the money bill, granting a ſupply of 206,462*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* for diſbanding the army, raiſed ſince the 29th of *September* 1677, and that no ſoldiers ſhould be quartered in any perſon's houſe againſt their conſent.

May 27. The King prorogued the Parliament to the 14th of *Auguſt*, having paſſed a bill for raiſing a ſupply to diſband the army; a bill for ſecuring the liberty of the ſubject, ſince called the *Habeas Corpus* act, and ſome other bills.

May 29. The Preſbyterians in *Scotland* raiſe a rebellion there.

June 9. The marquis *D'Arocher*, ambaſſador of *Portugal*, admitted to his audience.

June 13. *Thomas Whitebread*, provincial of the Jeſuits, *William Harcourt*, rector of *London*, *John Fenwick*, procurator of the Jeſuits, *John Gaven* and *Anthony Turner*, prieſts and Jeſuits, tried and convicted at the *Old Bailey*, of high-treaſon, in conſpiring to aſſaſſinate the King, and ſubvert the eſtabliſhed religion and government. They were executed at *Tyburn*, the 21ſt, profeſſing their innocence to the laſt.

June 14. *Richard Langborne*, eſq. the counſellor, convicted of high-treaſon, as a conſpirator in the Popiſh plot, and executed the 14th of *July*.

June 20. Mr. Serjeant *Gregory*, made a baron of the Exchequer.

June 22. The duke of *Monmouth* defeated the rebels at *Bothwell* bridge in *Scotland*, and among the priſoners, took ſeveral of the murderers of the archbiſhop of St. *Andrew's*, who were afterwards hanged.

July 9. Sir *Anthony Dean*, and *Samuel Pepys*, eſq. who had been committed as favourers of the Popiſh plot, admitted to bail.

July 10. A proclamation for diſſolving the preſent parliament, and calling another the 19th of *October*.

July 13. Don *Jaſper D'Abreu de Freitas*, ambaſſador of *Portugal*, admitted to his audience.

Sir *George Wakeman*, the Queen's phyſician, *William Marſhal* and *James Corker*, Benedictine monks, and *William Rumley*, a lay-brother, tried at the *Old Bayley* for high-treaſon, in being concerned in the Popiſh plot, and acquitted.

Aug. 8. The count *de Mayon*, envoy from the duke of *Savoy*, admitted to his audience.

Aug. 27. Father *David Lewis*, and ſeveral Popiſh prieſts condemned and executed at *Uſke* in *Monmouthſhire*, for exerciſing their functions, about this time.

Sept. 2. The King being taken very ill, the earl of *Eſſex* and lord *Halifax* adviſed him to ſend for the duke of *York*, who came over from *Flanders*.

Sept. 15. The lord mayor, aldermen, &c. congratulated the King upon his recovery at *Windſor*.

Sept. 26. The duke of *York* embarked again for *Flanders*.

Oct. 12. Their royal Highneſſes with the princeſs *Anne*, arrived at Whitehall from *Flanders*.

Oct. 15. The earl of *Shaftesbury* was turned out of his place of preſident of the council; and the duke of *Monmouth* removed from his place of captain-general, and ſent into *Holland*.

The King ſummoned his council to acquaint them he meant to prorogue the Parliament for a twelve month, which aſtoniſhed the council, and Sir *William Temple* adviſed his Majeſty to form a new council.

This proceeding cauſed many alterations, many of the council abſented themſelves: The earl of *Eſſex* reſigned his place of firſt commiſſioner of the Treaſury; lord *Halifax*, Sir *William Temple*, and others, retired into the country, and the affairs of the kingdom remained in the hands of the earl of *Sunderland*, Mr. *Hyde*, and Mr. *Sydney Godolphin*.

Oct. 23. *Thomas Dangerfield* examined by the council, concerning the meal tub plot, and ſeveral Whig lords charged with a conſpiracy againſt the government.

This was a plot of the Catholicks, to diſcredit the witneſſes of the popiſh plot. The heads whereof being found in a paper concealed in a tub of meal, it obtained the name of *the meal tub plot*.

Oct. 25. The earl of *Radnor* made preſident of the council.

Michaelmas Term. Sir *Creſwel Levinz* made attorney general, in the room of Sir *William Jones*.

Oct. 27. The duke and dutcheſs of *York* ſet out for *Scotland*.

Dangerfield committed for high-treaſon.

Oct. 30 A proclamation for the more effectual diſcovery of the plot, and another againſt treaſonable and ſeditious books and pamphlets.

Nov. 2. The earl of *Caſtlemain* committed to the Tower, on *Dangerfield*'s depoſition; and Mrs. *Cellier*, Mr. *Gadbury*, and Mr. *Rigaut*, committed to priſon upon the ſame evidence, for endeavouring to ſtifle the plot.

Nov. 4. The counteſs of *Powis* committed to the Tower, and the lord *Peterborough* ſummoned before the council, upon *Dangerfield*'s evidence.

Nov. 7. An account of an engagement between the *Engliſh* and the *Moors*, at *Tangier*, that laſted eleven days.

Nov. 9. *Thomas Dangerfield* pardoned.

Nov. 12. A proclamation, offering 100*l.* for the diſcovery of every prieſt or Jeſuit.

Nov. 17. This being queen *Elizabeth*'s birth-day, the effigies of the Pope, the Devil, Sir *George Jefferies*, Mr. *L'Eſtrange*, &c. carried in proceſſion, and burnt at Temple-bar by the Whig mob.

Henry Sidney, eſq. ſent envoy to *Holland*.

Nov. 19. *Lawrence Hyde*, eſq. made firſt commiſſioner of the Treaſury.

Nov. 28. The duke of *Albemarle* made captain of the life-guards.

Nov. 29. The earl of *Cheſterfield* made warden, and lord chief juſtice in Eyre, on this ſide *Trent*.

Dec. 2. A proclamation commanding all Papiſts to remove ten miles from *London*.

Dec. 11. A proclamation for proroguing the Parliament to the 11th of *November*.

The people being excited to petition in a tumultuous manner for the ſitting of the Parliament; on the 26th of this month a proclamation iſſued, prohibiting the promoting ſuch petitions.

Dec. 13. Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, and ſeveral other citizens, petitioned for the ſitting of the Parliament the 26th.

Dec. 20. The letters patents, conſtituting the duke of *Monmouth* maſter of the horſe, revoked.

Mowbray and *Baldrin*, two of the witneſſes of the popiſh plot, pardoned.

Thomas Hobbes died this year, in the 91ſt year of his age. He was a famous writer.

Alſo died *Matthew Poole*, the compiler of the *Synopſis Criticorum* on the bible.

Sir *Walter Hungerford*, and ſeveral *Wiltſhire* gentlemen, petitioned for the ſitting of the Parliament, and were reprehended by the King, as were ſeveral other ſeditious petitioners; and ſuch petitions were generally rejected by the grand juries of the ſeveral counties.

Two parties were formed called the Addreſſers and the Abhorrers; from hence aroſe the diſtinction of Whig and Tory. The Whigs were directed by the earl of *Shaftesbury*.

A report was ſpread of the duke of *Monmouth*'s legitimacy, and that the King was actually married to Mrs. *Walters*, the duke of *Monmouth*'s mother; this the King thought proper to ſilence, declaring it falſe.

1679-80. *Jan.* 9. Sir *Robert Peyton* committed to the Tower, for ſome words concerning a plot, on the evidences of Mrs. *Cellier* and Mr. *Gadbury*.

The attorney-general ordered to proſecute the authors and ſpreaders of falſe news.

Jan. 26. *Oates* and *Bedloe* draw up a charge againſt the lord chief juſtice *Scroggs*, but his conduct was approved by the privy council.

Jan. 27. The King came to the Houſe of Peers, and prorogued the Parliament to the 15th of *April*.

Jan. 28. The King declared in council he would ſend for the duke of *York* to court, not finding any good effects from his abſence.

Jan. 31. The lords *Ruſſel* and *Cavendiſh*, Sir *Henry Capel*, and Mr. *Powel*, deſired his Majeſty to diſmiſs them from the privy council, to which the King conſented.

Feb. 5. *Ben. Harris* convicted of publiſhing ſeditious libels, fined 500*l.* and pilloried.

Feb. 7. Sir *Robert Atkins*, one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas, turned out.

Mr. *Baron Raymond* made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

Mr. Serjeant *Weſton* made a Baron of the Exchequer.

Francis Smith and *Langley Curtis*, booksellers, convicted of publiſhing ſeditious libels.

Sir *Thomas Gaſcoigne* tried for the popiſh plot, and acquitted.

Sir *Lionel Jenkins* made ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of *Henry Coventry* eſq.

Sir *Robert Southwell* ſent envoy to the duke of *Brandenburgh*.

Feb. 24. A great fire in *Grays-Inn*.

The

The duke and dutchess of *York* arrived at Whitehall, and appeared at court.

Feb. 29. The lord *Bodmin* sent ambassador to *Denmark*.

Feb. 30. Sir *Gabriel Sylvius*, sent ambassador to the dukes of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*.

March 8. His Majesty and the duke of *York* were entertained by Sir *Robert Clayton*, the lord mayor, at his house in the *Old Jewry*.

March 9. A proclamation, declaring no person should be pardoned who killed another in a duel.

1680, *April.* 5. The Parliament further prorogued to the 17th of *May*.

April 7. An order of council prohibiting bonfires on the 29th of *May*, or on any other festival, without permission.

April 17. *John Arnold*, esq. assaulted and dangerously wounded, in *Bell-yard*, *Temple Bar*; whereupon the government offered a reward of 100*l.* to discover the authors of the fact.

The city of *Westminster* and several counties present addresses to his Majesty, abhorring the tumultuous petitions for the sitting of the Parliament; from whence the loyal party were denominated Abhorrers; and Mr. *Francis Withens*, who presented the *Westminster* address, was knighted.

Mr. Justice *Raymond* was made one of the justices of the King's-bench.

Mr. Serjeant *Levinz*, was made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

April 29. Sir *George Jefferies*, recorder of *London*, made chief justice of *Chester*.

May 11. An indictment for high-treason being preferred to the grand jury of *Middlesex*, against the countess of *Powis*, as concerned in the popish plot, upon the evidence of *Dangerfield*, the bill was brought in *ignoramus*.

May 16. A proclamation, prohibiting the printing of any news papers and pamphlets.

May 17. The parliament prorogued to the 1st of *July*.

May 18. Lord *Aston*, Sir *James Symonds*, Mr. *Hevingham*, and Mr. *Peters*, indicted for high-treason, as concerned in the popish plot.

May 19. *Richard Tasborough*, esq. tried for high-treason, in being concerned in the popish plot, acquitted.

May 24. Sir *Miles Stapleton*, and Mr. *Robert Howard*, arraigned for high-treason.

Sir *Robert Peyton*, and Mr. *Bedingfield*, discharged.

June. His Majesty published a declaration, setting forth that he was never married to the duke of *Monmouth*'s mother, or any other woman but queen *Catherine*.

June 11. Mrs. *Cellier*, charged with high treason, as concerned in the popish plot, and acquitted, and *Dangerfield*, the witness against her, committed.

The earl of *Middleton* appointed envoy extraordinary to the Emperor.

June 12. The earl of *Mulgrave*, the earl of *Plymouth*, the lord *Mordaunt*, and the lord *Lumley*, embark with a body of troops for *Tangier*.

June 23. The earl of *Castlemain* tried at the King's-bench bar for high-treason, as concerned in the popish plot; but the jury not crediting *Oates* and *Dangerfield*, the witnesses, he was acquitted.

June 4. *Slingsby Bethel* and *Henry Cornish*, two Presbyterians, were elected sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*.

June 29. *Richard Radley*, convicted of scandalous words against the lord chief justice *Scroggs*, fined 200*l.* &c.

June 30. Sir *Anthony Dean* and Mr. *Pepys*, discharged out of the Tower; and Sir *John Gage*, Mr. *Roper*, Mr. *Hevingham*, &c. discharged out of prison.

The *Heer Zitters*, ambassador extraordinary from the States, admitted to his audience.

July 14. The Parliament prorogued to the 28th of *August*.

July 17. *John Giles*, convicted of assaulting and wounding Mr. *Arnold*, sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, and fined 500*l.*

July 23. An insurrection of the field conventiclers in *Scotland*, led by one *Cameron*, dispersed by colonel *Bruce*, and *Cameron* killed.

July 30. *Thomas* earl of *Offory*, died.

Aug. 2. The lady *Tempest*, and Mrs. *Prefwicks*, tried at *York* assizes for high-treason, in being concerned in the popish plot, and acquitted; but *Thwing*, a Popish priest, was convicted at the same time.

The Lord Mayor addressed the King in the name of the city for the sitting of Parliament, soon after the King published a proclamation for their sitting the 21st of *October*.

Aug. 7. Sir *William Temple*, appointed ambassador extraordinary to *Spain*.

Aug. 20. *William Bedloe* died at *Bristol*, and in his dying words averred to the lord chief justice *North* the truth of the Popish plot, and that the Queen and the duke of

of *York* were concerned in it, except as to the deſign againſt the King's life.

Aug. 22. The electoral prince *Palatine*, arrived at Whitehall.

Sept. The duke of *Monmouth* returned from *Holland* without the King's leave, and leaves the court.

Mrs. *Cellier* convicted of making a libel, called *Malice Defeated*; ſentenced to ſtand three times in the pillory, and fined 1000*l.*

Oct. 9. A fine of 100*l.* ſet upon Mr. *Shipton*, for defaming *Oates*, *Bedloe*, and *Dugdale*, witneſſes to the Popiſh plot.

Before the meeting of Parliament, the earl of *Shafteſbury*, with twelve lords and gentlemen of note, went to Weſtminſter-hall, and at the King's bench bar, by a bill in form, preſented the duke of *York* as a Popiſh Recuſant.

By the ſudden diſmiſſion of the grand jury, this matter had no conſequence in the forms of court.

Secretary *Jenkins* ſupported the intereſt of the duke of *York*, and argued againſt the bill, many debates enſued in both Houſes.

Oct. 14. The *Heer Van Leuen*, ambaſſador from the States, admitted to his audience.

Oct. 20. The duke and ducheſs of *York* ſet out again for *Scotland*.

Oct. 21. The Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and the King made a ſpeech, acquainting them with the alliance he had made with *Spain*, and offers to give them any ſatisfaction for the ſecurity of the Proteſtant religion, but the altering the ſucceſſion; he recommends a further examination of the Popiſh plot, and the bringing the lords in the Tower to their trials; he recommended alſo to them the preſervation of *Tangier*; but above all, a perfect union among themſelves.

The Commons immediately expelled ſome of their members who had been Abhorrers, and addreſſed his Majeſty to remove others from places of truſt.

Oct. 22. The count *de Thune*, envoy from the Emperor, admitted to his audience.

The Commons choſe *William Williams*, eſq. recorder of *Cheſter*, for their Speaker.

They expelled Sir *Francis Withens*, and ſent him to the Tower, for being an Abhorrer; they alſo expelled ſeveral other members on the ſame account.

They recommend Dr. *Tongue*, the firſt diſcoverer of the plot, to his Majeſty, for ſome eccleſiaſtical preferment; but he died the *December* following, without reaping any advantages by it.

Oct. 27. The Commons reſolve, That it is the undoubted right of the ſubject to petition for the calling of a Parliament, and that to traduce ſuch petitions as tumultuous and ſeditious, is to contribute to the deſign of altering the conſtitution, *&c.*

Many different opinions ariſe of the power which the Parliament has in relation to the ſucceſſion of the crown.

Oct. 30. A proclamation for the further diſcovery of the plot.

Nov. 2. A bill was brought in for diſabling *James* duke of *York* to inherit the crown.

Nov. 10. Don *Pedro de Ronquillo*, ambaſſador from *Spain*, made his public entry, and on the 15th was admitted to his audience.

The King ſends a meſſage to the Commons, ſhewing his readineſs to concur in any meaſures to ſecure them againſt Popery, but the altering the ſucceſſion; however, the act for diſabling the duke of *York* to ſucceed to the crown, ſoon after paſſed that Houſe.

Nov. 11. *Hetherington*, *Murphey*, the two *Fitz-Geralds*, and ſeveral other *Iriſhmen* came over, and gave information of a Popiſh plot in *Ireland*, before the Houſe of Commons.

The Commons order an addreſs for removing Sir *George Jefferies*, from all his offices, *&c.*

They preſent an addreſs, or remonſtrance, to his Majeſty, complaining of the practices of the Papiſts, and the encouragement they have received; and repreſent, that unleſs a Popiſh ſucceſſor be excluded, all other remedies for ſecuring the proteſtant religion, would be ineffectual.

Nov. 13. *James Stein*, *Archibald Steward*, *John Spreuel*, and other *Scotch* rebels being taken, juſtified the lawfulneſs of killing the King, and the murder of the archbiſhop of St. *Andrews*, and in *December* following were convicted of their treaſon and rebellion.

Nov. 15. The Commons having paſſed the excluſion bill, it was carried up to the Lords, by the lord *Ruſſel*; but it was thrown out by that Houſe at the ſecond reading, by a majority of thirty voices, the King being at that time preſent in the Houſe.

Nov. 17. Being queen *Elizabeth*'s birth-day, the Pope, Sir *George Jefferies*, and Mr. *L'Eſtrange*, were again burnt in effigy.

Nov. 20. *Alexander Farneſe*, ſon to the prince of *Parma*, arrived in *England*.

Nov. 22. A comet appeared at *Falmouth*, for

for a week, and the next month in other parts of *England*.

Nov. 24. The Commons voted an impeachment againſt the lord chief juſtice *North*, for drawing up the proclamation againſt petitioning for a parliament.

The like againſt Sir *William Jones*, a judge of the King's bench; and againſt Sir *Richard Weſton*, a baron of the Exchequer.

Nov. 26. They order an impeachment againſt Mr. *Edward Seymour*.

Nov. 30. *William* viſcount *Stafford*, brought to his trial before the Houſe of Peers, as a conſpirator in the Popiſh plot.

Dec. 7. The lord *Stafford* convicted of high-treaſon, and beheaded the 29th. Lord *Ruſſel*, and ſome other zealous people, queſtioning the King's power to remit the hanging, drawing and quartering; *Bethel* and *Cornish*, the ſheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, applied themſelves to the Commons for their direction, who very magiſterially declared, they were content the lord *Stafford* ſhould be beheaded only.

Dec. 17. The Commons propoſe the bringing in a bill for making any illegal exaction of money on the people, high-treaſon.

Dec. 26. The prince of *Hanover* arrived in *England*.

Dec. 30. The commons vote that no member ſhall accept any place, without the leave of the houſe, and brought in a bill for uniting the King's Proteſtant ſubjects; this bill met with great oppoſition, and was relinquiſhed, for one which exempted the Proteſtant Diſſenters from the penalty impoſed on the Papiſts, by the act of the 35th of *Elizabeth*.

This bill paſſed both Houſes.

This year died the earl of *Rochester*; *Samuel Butler*, author of *Hudibras*; and the famous painter Sir *Peter Lely*.

1680-1, *Jan.* 4. The King anſwered the Commons addreſs, that he was confirmed in his opinion againſt the bill by the judgment of the Houſe of Lords, who rejected it.

The Lords voted that there was a plot continued for maſſacring the *Engliſh*, and ſubverting the Proteſtant religion; which vote was ſent to the Commons, who concurred, and added that the duke of *York* had encouraged the plot.

Jan. 5. Articles of impeachment were drawn up againſt the lord chief juſtice *Scroggs*, principally for diſcharging the grand jury, when a preſentment of recuſancy was about to be preferred againſt the duke of *York*.

Jan. 7. The Commons reſolved, that until a bill be paſſed for excluding the duke of *York*, they could not give any ſupply without danger to his Majeſty, and extreme hazard of the Proteſtant religion.

They alſo voted an addreſs to his Majeſty, that he would remove *George* earl of *Halifax*, *Lawrence Hyde*, eſq. *Henry* marquis of *Worceſter*, Henry earl of *Clarendon*, and *Lewis* earl of *Feverſham*, from all places, of truſt, and from his council and preſence for ever.

They alſo reſolved, that whoever ſhould lend the King any money upon any branch of his revenue, or buy any tally of anticipation, ſhould be judged a hinderer of the ſitting of Parliaments, and be reſponſible for the ſame in Parliament.

Jan. 10. The Commons having notice that the King would prorogue them this day, came early to their Houſe, and reſolved, 1. That whoever adviſed his Majeſty to prorogue the Parliament, was a betrayer of the King and kingdom, and the Proteſtant religion. 2. That the penal acts againſt Recuſants ought not to be extended to Proteſtant Diſſenters. 3. That the proſecuting the Diſſenters upon the penal laws at this time, was grievous to the ſubject; a weakening to the Proteſtant intereſt, and dangerous to the peace of the kingdom. After which the King ſent for them up to the Houſe of Peers, and the Parliament was prorogued to the 20th inſtant.

Jan. 13. The lord mayor Sir *Patience Ward*, and the common council of *London*, petition the King for the ſitting of the Parliament again.

Jan. 18. A proclamation was iſſued for diſſolving the preſent Parliament, and calling another to meet at *Oxford* the 21ſt of *March*.

Jan. 25. Sir *Robert Peyton*, having been brought upon his knees, and expelled the late Houſe of Commons, he challenged Mr. *Williams*, the Speaker, who complaining to the council, Sir *Robert Peyton* was ſent to the Tower.

The duke of *Monmouth*, the earls of *Bedford*, *Eſſex*, &c. to the number of fifteen or ſixteen noblemen, petition the King againſt the Parliament's meeting at *Oxford*.

Feb. 2. *Edward* earl of *Conway* made ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of the earl of *Sunderland*, who, contrary to the King's expreſs command, had voted for the bill of excluſion.

Signor de Vignola, reſident of *Venice*, admitted to his audience.

Feb.

Feb. 12. Sir *Creſwel Levinz*, attorney general, made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

Feb 21. The lord *Chandois*, ſent ambaſſador to *Turkey*.

Feb. 24. Sir *Robert Sawyer*, made attorney general.

Feb. 28. *Edward Fitzharris*, the ſon of Sir *Edward Fitzharris*, of *Ireland*, committed for a libel, aſperſing the late King, and the preſent. In this libel the King was made a Papiſt, and the lawfulneſs of depoſing him aſſerted. The deſign of it is ſaid to be, to charge the libel upon the Diſſenters and Whig lords, in order to make them more obnoxious to the government.

March 11. Several of the Whig lords having been tampering with *Fitzharris* in *Newgate*, to make him accuſe the Queen, the Duke, &c. of the Popiſh plot, the government thought fit to ſend him from Newgate to the Tower.

The King ſtruck out of the council book the names of the earls of *Eſſex*, *Saliſbury*, *Sunderland*, and Sir *William Temple*, and alſo replaced ſome of the judges.

The earl of *Eſſex* and fifteen lords delivered a petition to the King for the Parliament to meet at *Weſtminſter*, to which the King returned no anſwer.

March 14. His Majeſty and the court ſet out for *Oxford*, where they were received by the Univerſity with all demonſtrations of loyalty and affection.

March 17. Many of the members of Parliament came armed, with numerous retinues to *Oxford*, particularly the members for the city of *London* came with a numerous body of well armed horſe, with ribbons in their hats, with this inſcription, No Popery, no Slavery.

March 21. The Parliament met at *Oxford*, the gallery at the public ſchools being prepared for the Lords, and the Convocation houſe for the Commons.

The King, in his ſpeech at the opening of the Parliament, offered them any expedient they could propoſe, to allay their fears of a Popiſh ſucceſſor, without altering the ſucceſſion. He offered them, that in that caſe, the adminiſtration of the government ſhould remain in Proteſtant hands.

March 22. The Commons having elected *William Williams*, eſq. the Speaker of the laſt Parliament, for their Speaker, he was approved by his Majeſty.

The Commons voted that the votes of the Houſe of Commons ſhould be printed.

1681, *March* 26. The Commons impeach *Fitzharris* of high-treaſon, but the impeachment is rejected by the Lords; which the commons voted to be a denial of juſtice.

He was charged with being the author of a treaſonable pamphlet, wherein the people were adviſed to ſtand to their arms againſt the royal brothers, and to truſt to their ſwords in defence of their liberties, religion, and properties.—The chief matter in diſpute was, whether he was ſet to work by the Papiſts, or Whigs; and whether he ſhould be tried in the ordinary courts of juſtice, or on an impeachment before the Houſe of Peers.

Expedients are offered to the Parliament in the room of the bill of excluſion, but rejected.

The expedients propoſed inſtead of the bill of excluſion in this Parliament were, That the whole government, upon the death of his preſent Majeſty, ſhould be veſted in a Regent, who ſhould be the princeſs of *Orange*, and if ſhe died without iſſue, then the princeſs *Anne* ſhould be Regent; but if the duke of *York* ſhould have a ſon educated a Proteſtant, then the regency ſhould laſt no longer than his minority; and that the Regents ſhould govern in the name of their father, while he lived, but that he ſhould be obliged to reſide five hundred miles from the *Britiſh* dominions; and if the Duke ſhould return to theſe kingdoms, the crown ſhould immediately devolve on the Regent, and the Duke and his adherents be deemed guilty of high-treaſon.

March 28. The bill of excluſion was read again the firſt time, and ordered a ſecond reading: whereupon, the King came to the Houſe of Lords, and having ſent for the Commons, he told them he obſerved ſuch heats amongſt them, and ſuch differences between the two Houſes, that he thought fit to diſſolve the Parliament. And the King immediately ſet out for *Windſor*, (juſtly apprehending to have been inſulted by the armed multitude, the ſeditious members had brought down with them,) from whence the next day he came to Whitehall.

April 7. *Charles Lenox* duke of *Richmond*, *Charles*'s ſon by the ducheſs of *Portſmouth*, was made knight of the garter at nine years of age.

April 8. His Majeſty publiſhed a declaration with his reaſons for diſſolving the two laſt Parliaments; ſome of which were, their entire neglect of the public, and falling into factions; their iſſuing arbitrary

orders for taking his loyal ſubjects into cuſtody for matters that had no relation to privileges of Parliament: their declaring many eminent perſons enemies to the King and kingdom, without any order or proceſs of law, any hearing of their defence, or any proof ſo much as offered: their reſolves againſt any perſon that ſhould lend him money, or buy any tally of anticipation, thereby endeavouring to reduce him to a more helpleſs condition than the meaneſt of his ſubjects: their taking upon them to ſuſpend the laws and acts of Parliament, by voting againſt the proſecution of Diſſenters. This declaration was ordered to be read in all churches and chapels.

Addreſſes of congratulation were preſented to his Majeſty for his deliverance from the republicans, with promiſes to ſtand by him with their lives and fortunes, for the preſervation of his Majeſty's government in church and ſtate.

Theſe addreſſes and petitions were favourably received by the King. But the Lord Mayor, Recorder, and Common-council waiting upon the King at *Windſor* with a different petition, were denied admiſſion, and ordered to attend at *Hampton-court*, where they received a reprimand from the lord chancellor.

April 11. Sir *Francis Pemberton*, knt. made was lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench, on the reſignation of the lord chief juſtice *Scroggs*.

April 13. Mr. *L'Eſtrange* began to publiſh his *Obſervators*, and both he and Mr. *Dryden*, handſomely expoſed the whiggiſh ſchemes.

Francis Smith, a common publiſher of ſeditious libels, was committed to Newgate.

April 21. Mr. Serjeant *Street*, was made a baron of the Exchequer.

The penſion that was allowed *Titus Oates* was retrenched.

April 30. *Edward Fitzharris*, being arraigned at the King's-bench bar for his ſeditious libel, demurred to the juriſdiction of the court, as ſtanding impeached for the ſame offence in Parliament; but his plea being over-ruled, he afterwards pleaded not guilty, and was convicted of high-treaſon on the 9th of *June* following.

While *Fitzharris* lay under ſentence of condemnation, he ſolemnly declared to Mr. *Hewetſon* miniſter of the Tower, that the whigs were in a conſpiracy to ſeize the King, and detain him, till he had paſſed the bill of excluſion, and diſmiſſed thoſe they called evil counſellors, and put the adminiſtration into ſuch hands as they could confide in, and until he had placed ſuch officers over the militia and navy, as they approved, and the reſt of their grievances were redreſſed, and that the malecontents computed they could raiſe 60,000 men.

May 16. An indictment was found againſt the earl of *Danby*, for being concerned in the death of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, upon the evidence of *Fitzharris*; but he afterwards retracting his evidence, the indictment dropped.

June 5. Mr. *Thomas Aſpenden*, having written a libel againſt the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments, made a public recantation of his errors in the cathedral church of *Peterborough*.

June 8. *Oliver Plunket*, titular archbiſhop of *Dublin*, was tried and convicted of high-treaſon at the King's-bench bar, in conſpiring the deſtruction of the religion and government eſtabliſhed in *Ireland*.

June 12. The lord *William Howard* of *Eſcrick*, being charged with contriving the treaſonable libel for which *Fitz-Harris* was convicted, is committed to the Tower, and the court of King's-bench refuſed to admit him to bail.

June 22. His Majeſty ſent a commiſſion to the duke of *York*, conſtituting him high-commiſſioner of *Scotland*, to repreſent his perſon in the enſuing Parliament there.

June 29. *Stephen Colledge* was committed to the Tower for high-treaſon, in conſpiring to make an inſurrection at *Oxford*, when the Parliament laſt met there.

July 1. *Oliver Plunket*, titular primate of *Ireland*, and *Edward Fitzharris*, eſq. were executed as traitors at *Tyburn*.

July 2. *Anthony* earl of *Shaftesbury* was committed to the Tower for high-treaſon. His papers being ſearched, there was found a treaſonable aſſociation drawn up for excluding the duke of *York*, and compelling his Majeſty to ſubmit to ſuch terms as the Whigs ſhould impoſe upon him.

July 8. An indictment of high-treaſon being preferred againſt *Stephen Colledge*, (called the Proteſtant joiner) at the *Old Bailey*, the grand-jury returned it *ignoramus*.

July 13. The princeſs *Anne* ſet out from Whitehall to attend their Royal Highneſſes in *Scotland*.

July 23. The prince of *Orange* came into *England*, and remained here till the 5th of *Auguſt*.

July 28. The duke of *York* as high-commiſſioner opened the Parliament in *Scotland*, which paſſed many acts in favour of the

the King, one for the ſecurity of the Proteſtant religion profeſſed in that realm was ratified; to this was annexed an oath to be taken by all officers in church or ſtate.

Paſſive obedience was preached up in all the pulpits.

Aug. 4. His Majeſty ſent the loyal *London* apprentices a brace of bucks, to their feaſt at Sadler's-hall.

Aug. 14. The Parliament of *Scotland* paſſed an act, aſſerting the right of the ſucceſſion to the imperial crown of *Scotland*; wherein they declare, that the ſaid crown by inherent right, and the nature of that monarchy, as well as by the fundamental and unalterable laws of the realm, tranſmitted and devolved by lineal ſucceſſion according to proximity of blood: and that no difference in religion, no law or act of parliament, can alter or divert the right of ſucceſſion, and lineal deſcent of the crown, to the neareſt and lawful heirs; and therefore it is declared high-treaſon, by writing, ſpeaking, or any other manner of way, to endeavour the alteration, ſuſpenſion, or diverſion of the right of ſucceſſion.

Aug. 17, *Stephen Colledge* (the Proteſtant joiner) was convicted of treaſon, and executed at *Oxford* the 31ſt.

Aug. 30, *Titus Oates* was turned out of his lodgings at Whitehall, and diſcarded.

Sept. 5. *Don Joſeph De Faria*, envoy of *Portugal*, was admitted to his audience.

Sept. 7. The King publiſhed an order of council, for the entertainment and aſſiſtance of the *French* proteſtants, who fled hither for ſhelter, for which the *French* church in *London* returned his Majeſty their thanks.

Sept. 27. The King and court were ſplendidly entertained at *Cambridge*.

Dr. *Gower*, vice-chancellor of *Cambridge*, at this time congratulating his Majeſty on the happy ſituation of his affairs, ſaid: we ſtill believe and maintain, that our Kings derive not their titles from the people, but from God, that to him only they are accountable: that it belongs not to ſubjects either to create or cenſure, but to honour and obey their Sovereign, who comes to be ſo by a fundamental hereditary right of ſucceſſion, which no religion, no law, no fault or forfeiture, can alter or diminiſh.

Sept. 29. The loyal party in the city carried it for the election of a Mayor, and Sir *John Moore* was choſen, and *Thomas Pilkington* and *Samuel Shute* were choſen ſheriffs, both Whigs.

Oct. 19. *John Rouſe* having an indictment preferred againſt him at the *Old Bailey* for high-treaſon, and the facts ſworn by eight witneſſes; yet the Whig ſheriffs had ſo packed the grand-jury, that they returned it *ignoramus*.

Nov. 9. A proclamation was iſſued againſt exporting great guns, *&c.* out of the kingdom.

Francis Smith was convicted of printing a ſeditious libel, called *A noble Peer's Speech*.

Nov. 21. The ambaſſador of *Moſcovy* made his public entry, and was admitted to his audience the 23d.

Nov. 24. An indictment of high-treaſon was preferred againſt the earl of *Shafteſbury*, at the *Old Bailey*, for framing an aſſociation to exclude the duke of *York* by force, to deſtroy the King's guards, and compel his Majeſty to ſubmit to ſuch terms as the conſpirators ſhould impoſe upon him; which, though poſitively proved by eight witneſſes, and the aſſociation itſelf found among the Earl's papers, the grand-jury being packed by the Whig ſheriffs, refuſed to find the bill, and returned *ignoramus* to the great joy of the city; who had a medal ſtruck upon the occaſion, on one ſide the Earl's effigies, and on the reverſe the ſun behind a cloud darting his beams on the city of *London*.

Dec. 4. An order of council for putting the laws in execution againſt ſeditious and unlawful meetings and conventicles.

Dec. 19. The earl of *Argyle* was convicted of high-treaſon in *Scotland*: after which eſcaping out of priſon, ſentence was paſſed upon him in his abſence.

Addreſſes arrived from all parts of the kingdom, expreſſing their abhorrence of the earl of *Shafteſbury*'s aſſociation.

1681-2, *Jan.* 3. *Sympſon Tongue* made it appear that his father Dr. *Tongue*, and *Titus Oates*, forged and contrived the Popiſh-plot.

Jan. 5. The ambaſſador of the emperor of *Morocco*, made his public entry, and on the 11th was admitted to his audience.

Jan. 25. The duke of *York*'s picture in Guildhall, was defaced and torn; whereupon the Lord Mayor and court of aldermen offered a reward of 500*l.* to any one that would diſcover the offender.

Feb. 3. Sir *Thomas Linch*, was made governor of *Jamaica*.

Thomas Thynne, eſq. was ſhot in his coach in *Pall-Mall*, by aſſaſſins hired by count *Koningſmark*; and the next day captain *Chriſtopher Vratz*, *George Boroſky*, and *John Stern*, the aſſaſſins, were apprehended;

and on the 19th count *Koningſmark* himſelf was taken at *Graveſend* in a ſeaman's habit.

Sir *Samuel Moreland* invented a machine, which by the ſtrength of eight men, would force the water in a continual ſtream from from the river *Thames* to the top of *Windſor* caſtle, and ſixty foot higher, at the rate of ſixty barrels an hour; which experiment was repeated ſeveral times before the King, Queen, and court, the latter end of this year; and his Majeſty gave Sir *Samuel* a medal, with his effigies ſet round with diamonds, and conſtituted him maſter of mechanics, to teſtify his eſteem for Sir *Samuel*.

Feb. 27. Count *Pertingue*, ambaſſador extraordinary from *Savoy*, made his public entry, and on the 2d of *March* was admitted to his audience.

Feb. 28. Count *Koningſmark*, and the three aſſaſſins, *Vratz*, *Boroſky*, and *Stern*, were tried at the *Old Bailey*; the three aſſaſſins were convicted, but the Count being favoured by the court, was acquitted; *Vratz*, *Boroſky*, and *Stern*, were hanged in *Pall-Mall* the 10th of *March*, and afterwards *Boroſky*, who ſhot Mr. *Thynne*, was hanged in chains near *Mile-End*.

Count *Koningſmark*, and Mr. *Thynne*, were rivals for the lady *Ogle*, and the Count apprehended the lady was more inclined to Mr. *Thynne*, than himſelf. She was the duke of *Newcaſtle*'s daughter, ſaid to be a virgin widow, and eſteemed one of the greateſt fortunes in *England*.

March 4. The King and court went down to *Newmarket*; and the duke of *York* arrived there from *Scotland* on the 11th.

March 23. A peace was concluded with the emperor of *Morocco*.

Many pamphlets were publiſhed againſt the court by the Whigs, which gave his Majeſty great uneaſineſs.

1682, *April* 8. The duke of *Albemarle* was elected chancellor of the univerſity of *Cambridge*, in the room of the duke of *Monmouth*.

April 10. The Lord Mayor and aldermen attended his Majeſty upon his return from *Newmarket*, and congratulated the duke of *York* on his ſafe arrival from *Scotland*.

April 19. Some factious citizens having appointed a ſort of thankſgiving or feſtival, in order to count their number; an order of council was iſſued to the Lord Mayor, &c. to ſuppreſs any ſuch meeting, as an unlawful aſſembly.

April 22. The duke of *York* accepted of an invitation from the Artillery company, and dined with them at Merchant-Taylors-hall.

April 28. Ambaſſadors arrived from *Bantam* in the *Eaſt-Indies*.

May 3. The duke of *York* embarked on board the Glocester frigate for *Scotland*: on the 5th the Glocester ſtruck upon the ſand, called *The Lemon and Ore*, about 16 leagues from the mouth of the *Humber*, and was loſt with moſt of the ſhip's crew and paſſengers, only the Duke and ſome few that he took with him in the pinnace were ſaved; among whom was Mr. *Churchill*, afterwards duke of *Marlborough*, for whoſe preſervation the duke of *York* was extremely ſolicitous.

It was ſaid that the ſinking mariners gave an huzza when they ſaw the Duke in ſafety, and with joyful acclamations went down to the boſom of the deep. When ſhe ſtruck the weather was very fine, and they were in no apprehenſions the ſhip would ſink before boats could come from the reſt of the fleet to take them off.

May 7. The duke of *York* arrived in *Scotland*, and having declared his Majeſty's pleaſure to conſtitute lord *Haddo*, lord preſident of the ſeſſion, lord chancellor of that kingdom; the earl of *Queenſborough*, lord treaſurer; and the earl of *Perth*, lord juſtice general; he embarked again for *England* with the Ducheſs and the princeſs *Anne*, in the Happy Return, and arrived in the river the 27th, being met at *Erith* by his Majeſty in his barge.

The Lord Mayor and aldermen congratulated his Royal Highneſs upon his return and eſcape, and the night concluded with bonfires, and other demonſtrations of joy through the city.

The Whigs rendered themſelves the more obnoxious to the court, and particularly to the duke of *York*, by the variety of pamphlets they publiſhed; one under the title of *The Life of* Julian *the Apoſtate* made a great noiſe, in which a parallel was drawn between the duke of *York* and that Prince; the neceſſity of an expulſion was ſhewn, and paſſive obedience exploded as a *Mahometan* doctrine. The animoſity againſt the Whigs was ſo exceſſive, that even in the adminiſtration of juſtice, the judges forgot common decency. *Pilkington* the ſheriff was fined in an action brought by the duke of *York* for words ſcandalouſly ſpoken, to the amount of 100,000*l*. To ſuch a height was party rage carried.

May 8. An order of council iſſued, prohibiting perſons of quality to converſe with the duke of *Monmouth*.

The earl of *Shafteſbury* brought an action of *ſcandalum magnatum* againſt Mr. *Craddock*, for ſaying he was a traitor; but upon the defendant's motion to have a jury out of the country, the Earl dropped the action.

The earl retired into *Holland* in *November* following, where he died ſix weeks afterwards. It is worthy of remark that he was glad to ſhelter himſelf under the Republic to which he, when Chancellor, had applied the ſaying of Cato, *Delenda eſt Carthago*.

The court formed a deſign againſt *London*, and other corporations, and reſolved to annul the charter of *London*.

Willmore, the foreman of the jury that returned the bill againſt *Colledge*, *ignoramus*, was convicted of kidnapping a boy, and ſending him to the *Weſt-Indies*.

June 20. *Nathaniel Thomſon*, *William Pain*, and *John Farwell* were tried and convicted of reflecting on the juſtice of the nation, in condemning *Green*, *Berry*, and *Hill*, for the murder of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, when he murdered himſelf. They were fined 100*l.* a piece, and *Thomſon* and *Farwell* ſentenced to the pillory.

June 24. The corporation of *Eveſham* ſurrendered their charter.

June 26. The ſheriffs of *London*, *Pilkington* and *Skute*, for continuing the poll for new ſheriffs, after the common-hall was adjourned by the Lord Mayor, were committed to the Tower, but admitted to bail the 30th inſtant.

July 5. *Aaron Smith* was convicted of publiſhing ſeditious libels, and ſentenced to ſtand in the pillory, and pay a fine of 500*l.*

July 11. Mr. *Goodenough*, the under ſheriff of *London*, was fined 100*l.* for not altering the pannel of a jury, at the command of the bench at Hicks's-hall.

July 15. An order of council iſſued for again beginning the election of ſheriffs in *London*; whereupon Mr. *Box* and Mr. *North* were choſen, to the ſatisfaction of the court.

The Lord Mayor and ſheriffs of *London* being elected by the influence of the court, and at their devotion, the court improved the advantage, relying on the compliance of the magiſtrates, reſolved to annul their charter, but it was not accompliſhed till next year.

This year the King received two extraordinary embaſſies, one from the king of *Fez* in *Morocco*, the other from the king of *Bantam* in the iſle of *Java*.

The numerous parties formed in ſeveral corporations againſt the Whigs gave umbrage to the court, they therefore came to a reſolution to reſume their charters, and to grant others, that would enable the King to nominate their repreſentatives in parliament.

Aug. 15. The princeſs *Charlotte-Maria*, third daughter of the duke of *York*, by his laſt dutcheſs, born; ſhe died in *October* following.

Sept. 13. A new charter granted to the town of *Derby*.

Sept. 20. The earl of *Sunderland* called to the privy-council again.

Sept. 24. The marquis of *Halifax* made lord privy-ſeal.

Sept. 27. A new charter granted to the corporation of *Maidſtone* in *Kent*.

Nov. 5. Several rioters were taken up and committed, for crying out *a Monmouth*, *a Monmouth*, and aſſaulting all perſons that would not join them; and an order of council was iſſued againſt making of bonfires without leave. And the city magiſtrates rode about the city on the 5th of *November*, and prevented any tumultuous and riotous aſſemblies, as had happened of late years on that day, on pretence of burning the Pope, &c.

Nov. 16. The envoy from the czar of *Muſcovy* admitted to his audience.

Nov. 22. Several hundred houſes burnt at *Wapping*.

Prince *Rupert* died at his houſe in *Spring-Gardens*, and was buried in *Henry* VIIth's chapel at *Weſtminſter*.

Dec. Several perſons that were apprehended for the riot of the 5th of *November*, were convicted and ſentenced to ſtand in the pillory, and pay a fine to the King.

Dec. 13. An order of council againſt kidnapping and ſpiriting people away to the plantations.

Dec. 18. *Heneage Finch*, earl of *Nottingham*, and lord chancellor of *England*, died. Sir *Francis North*, lord chief juſtice of the Common-pleas, was made lord keeper on the 22d.

1682-3, *Jan.* 21. *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, earl of *Shafteſbury*, having fled into *Holland* the laſt of *November*, died at *Amſterdam*.

Jan. 22. Sir *Francis Pemberton*, lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench, made lord chief juſtice of the Common-pleas.

Sir *Edmund Saunders*, ſerjeant at law, made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

Jan. 24. Monſieur *Schmettau*, envoy-extra-

extraordinary from the elector *Palatine*, admitted to his audience.

Jan. 28. The earl of *Sunderland*, made ſecretary of ſtate in the room of lord *Conway*.

1683, *April* 7. The city of *Norwich* accept of a new charter.

April 24. Mr. *Papillon* and Mr. *Dubois* cauſed Sir *William Pritchard* the lord mayor, ſheriff *North*, and ſeveral other aldermen, to be arreſted and detained till one the next morning: whereupon the lieutenancy raiſed the militia, and the Lord Mayor, *&c.* were releaſed.

April 25. Mr. ſerjeant *Wilkins* made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench.

May 1. A patent was granted to *Robert Fitzgerald*, eſq. for making ſalt water freſh.

May 2. The King to revenge himſelf of the old magiſtrates of *London*, iſſued out a commiſſion for trial of the authors of the diſorder at the election of ſheriffs the laſt year, which by the commiſſion was called a riotous and unlawful aſſembly.

May 8. *Pilkington* and *Shute*, the late ſheriffs, lord *Grey* of *Werk*, alderman *Cornish*, and ſeveral of the principal rioters, were tried at Guild-hall, for continuing the poll for ſheriffs after the common hall was adjourned, and aſſaulting the Lord Mayor, *&c.* They were convicted and fined, *Pilkington* 500*l.* *Shute* 1000 marks, and the lords *Grey*, *Bethel*, and *Cornish* 1000 marks each, and the reſt in leſſer ſums.

May 22. The common-council of *London* diſclaimed their being concerned in the arreſting the Lord Mayor.

May 30. Count *Zinzendorf*, envoy of *Saxony*, admitted to his audience.

June 12. The court of King's-bench gave judgment againſt the city, in the *quo warranto* brought againſt their charter.

The charter was declared forfeited, but judgment could not be entered until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhould be further known. The city ſubmitted to the King, and waited upon his Majeſty with a petition.

June 14. The plot or conſpiracy to aſſaſſinate his Majeſty at the Rye-houſe in *Hertfordſhire* was diſcovered by a letter from *Joſeph Keeling* to lord *Dartmouth* and ſecretary *Jenkins*. By *Keeling*'s depoſition, the conſpirators were to ſeize the King and duke of *York*, and to maſſacre the magiſtrates of *London* and the officers of ſtate.

The Rye-houſe is a farm near *Hoddeſdon* in *Hertfordſhire*, through which his Majeſty uſually paſſed in his road from *Newmarket*, which farm belonged to *Rumbold*, one of the boldeſt of the aſſaſſins; and here therefore it was propoſed by the conſpirators to attack the King and his guards, by firing from the out-houſes, while another party ſhould attack them, when they were ſeparated by the gates, and embarraſſed in the incloſures; but a fire happening at *Newmarket*, his Majeſty returned to *London* ſooner than he intended, and before the conſpirators were prepared to put their deſign in execution.

June 18. The city of *London* made their ſubmiſſion to the King at *Windſor*, and complied with the regulations he was pleaſed to preſcribe them; the principal whereof were, that if the King did not approve of the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, or other officers of the city, he might nominate others.

The city of *London* erected a ſtatue of king *Charles* I. again in the Royal-exchange, the former one having been demoliſhed.

June 23. A proclamation was iſſued for apprending colonel *John Rumſey*, *Richard Rumbold*, maſter, *Richard Nelthorp*, eſq. *Edward Wade*, *Richard Goodenough*, captain *Walcot*, *William Thomſon*, *James Burton*, and *William Hone*, conſpirators in the Rye-houſe aſſaſſination plot, and a reward of 100*l.* was offered for the apprehending any one of them.

June 28. A proclamation was publiſhed for apprehending the duke of *Monmouth*, *Ford* lord *Grey* of *Werk*, ſir *Thomas Armſtrong*, and *Robert Ferguſon*, who were fled from juſtice, and 500*l.* was offered for apprehending any of them.

Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick*, one of the conſpirators, came in and informed the government, that the earl of *Eſſex*, lord *Ruſſel*, and others, were concerned in the conſpiracy, whereupon they were apprehended.

July 2. The Lord Mayor, aldermen, and common-council of *London*, congratulated his Majeſty and the duke of *York* upon the diſcovery of the Rye-houſe plot, and addreſſes came from all parts of the kingdom to the ſame effect.

The ambaſſadors of foreign princes addreſſed his Majeſty on the diſcovery, and the king of *France* offered a reward of 500 piſtoles for the apprehenſion of *Monmouth*, *Grey*, *Armſtrong*, or *Ferguſon*.

July 12. Captain *Thomas Walcot*, convicted of high-treaſon, in conſpiring the death of his Majeſty, and the ſubverſion of the government, and providing arms, *&c.* for that purpoſe.

July 13. *William* lord *Ruſſel* was tried and

and convicted of high treaſon, in conſpiring the death of the King, and to that end conſulting and concluding with other traitors to raiſe a rebellion, and to ſeize and deſtroy the King's guards. *William Hone* and *John Rouſe* were alſo convicted, and with *Walcot* and lord *Ruſſel* received ſentence of death the 14th, but captain *Blague* was acquitted.

The earl of *Eſſex* cut his throat in the Tower.

The King and the duke of *York* were ſtrongly ſuſpected of the murder of the earl of *Eſſex*.

Vienna beſieged by the *Turks*.

July 20. *Walcot*, *Hone*, and *Rouſe* were executed at Tyburn, and confeſſed the treaſon of which they had been convicted; only *Walcot* denied he was to be concerned in that part relating to the aſſaſſination.

July 21. Lord *Ruſſel* was beheaded in *Lincoln's-inn-fields*, and in the paper he left behind him, told the world, he had ſeveral times heard the ſeizing of the King's guards propoſed, but ſaid, he never conſented to it. Now, whoever comes into an aſſembly more than once, where rebellion is propoſed, though he ſays nothing, is in law preſumed to conſent to it, and guilty of high treaſon; it is miſpriſion if he does not diſcover it the firſt time.

July 24. The judgment and decree of the univerſity of *Oxford*, paſſed in convocation againſt the doctrine of reſiſtance, and other pernicious tenets, was preſented to his Majeſty with great ſolemnity, and very graciouſly received.

July 28. His Majeſty publiſhed a declaration, containing a narrative of the Ryehouſe plot; and *Sunday* the 9th of *September* was appointed to be obſerved as a thankſgiving for his Majeſty's deliverance.

The princeſs *Anne* was married to prince *George* of *Denmark*, at St. *James's*, by the biſhop of *London*, in the preſence of the King and Queen and their Royal Highneſſes.

Sept. 5. The election of ſheriffs having been put off from Midſummer to this day, *Peter Daniel* was nominated for one by the Lord Mayor, and confirmed, and *Samuel Daſhwood*, eſq. was choſen for the other; and Mr. deputy *Aſhworth* was choſen chamberlain of the city in the room of Sir *Thomas Player*, who was removed.

The King ſent lord *Dartmouth* with twenty ſail of ſhips to demoliſh the town, caſtle and mole of *Tangier*, and to choak up the harbour.

Sept. 12. The ſiege of *Vienna* was raiſed by the king of *Poland* and the duke of *Lorrain*, before which city the *Turks* are ſaid to have loſt 70,000 men.

Sept. 18. Count *Kenitzki*, envoy from *Poland*, admitted to his audience.

Sept. 25. Sir *Richard Holloway*, ſerjeant at law, made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench.

Sept. 27. The envoy of *Hanover* admitted to his audience.

Sept. 28. Sir *George Jefferies*, bart. made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

Sept. 29. Mr. juſtice *Jones* made lord chief juſtice of the Common-pleas, in the room of Sir *Francis Pemberton*, who was diſplaced.

Oct. 4. The judgment in the caſe of the *quo warranto*, being entered up againſt the city of *London*, his Majeſty granted a commiſſion to Sir *William Pritchard*, the preſent lord mayor, and commiſſions to the ſheriffs, *Daniel* and *Daſhwood*, to exerciſe their reſpective offices during pleaſure, and Mr. *Jenner* was made recorder of the city, in the room of Sir *George Jefferies*.

Oct. 13. The King ſent commiſſions into the city to ſixteen of the antient loyal aldermen and eight new ones, to act as aldermen in the ſeveral wards.

Oct. 22. Sir *Thomas Walcot* made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench.

Oct. 28. The King granted a commiſſion to Sir *Henry Tulſe*, to exerciſe the office of lord mayor of *London* during pleaſure, and he was ſworn in the uſual manner in Weſtminſter-hall.

Nov. 5. The mob aſſaulted the Sieur *Citters*, the *Dutch* ambaſſador, and his lady, in his coach, and wounded his lady: whereupon an order of council was iſſued againſt making bonfires, and throwing ſquibs in the ſtreets of *London*.

Nov. 7. *Algernon Sidney*, eſq. arraigned at the King's-bench bar, for high-treaſon, in conſpiring the death of his Majeſty, and conſulting with ſeveral other traitors how to compaſs it; but more particularly for contriving a treaſonable libel, wherein he aſſerts power to be originally in the people, and delegated by them to the Parliament, to whom the King was ſubject, and might be called to account.

Nov. 8. The duke of *York* and prince of *Denmark* accepted of an invitation from the artillery company, and were entertained at Merchant-Taylors-hall.

Nov. 20. *Samuel Johnſon*, a clergyman, convicted of writing a ſeditious libel, called *Julian the Apoſtate*, reflecting upon his royal highneſs the duke of *York*, for which he was

was fined 500 marks, and his book burnt by the hangman.

Nov. 21. Colonel *Algernon Sidney* was brought to his trial, and convicted of high-treaſon: he was condemned the 26th, and on the 7th of *December* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, glorying that he died for the good old cauſe, in which he had been engaged from his youth. He had been appointed one of the high court of juſtice that murdered king *Charles* I. though he did not ſit there.

This was the firſt man accuſed of treaſon and condemned to die, for writing any thing without publiſhing it. He delivered a writing to the ſheriff before his death, complaining of the injuſtice done him: he repreſented the infamous life of lord *Howard* and the judges, as corrupted men, only promoted to ſerve the deſigns of the court.

Nov. 25. The duke of *Monmouth* ſubmitted himſelf, and was admitted to his Majeſty's preſence: he ſigned a paper acknowledging his being concerned in the late conſpiracy, except that part of it againſt the King's life, and obtained his pardon; but relapſing again, he demanded the paper of his Majeſty, who reſtored it, and he was baniſhed the court, and went into *Holland*.

1683-4, *Jan.* 10. *Charles Beauclerk*, earl of *Burford*, the King's natural ſon by Mrs. *Eleanor Gwyn*, created duke of St. *Alban's*.

Jan. 19. A new charter was granted to the city of *Wells*.

Jan. 23. Lord *Brandon Gerard*, Mr. *Booth*, Mr. *Trenchard*, Mr. *Charlton*, and Major *Wildbam*, who had been committed for the late conſpiracy, and afterwards bailed, were now totally diſcharged.

Feb. 4. *Arthur Herbert*, eſq. created rear-admiral of *England*.

Feb. 6. *John Hampden*, eſq. was tried for a miſdemeanour, in conſpiring and confederating with other perſons to make an inſurrection, &c. He was convicted, and fined 40,000*l.* and to give ſecurity for his good behaviour during life.

About the beginning of *December* begun a very hard froſt, which continued to the 5th of *February* without intermiſſion, inſomuch that the coaches run upon the *Thames* from the Temple to *Weſtminſter* in *Hillary* term; an ox was roaſted whole, bulls baited, and the like.

Feb. 7. *Lawrence Braddon* and *Hugh Speke* were tried at the King's-bench bar, and convicted of a miſdemeanour, in conſpiring to make the people believe, that the earl of *Eſſex* was murdered by thoſe who had the cuſtody of him; and endeavouring to ſuborn falſe witneſſes to prove it; judgment was given againſt them the following term, when *Braddon* was fined 2000*l.* and *Speke* 1000*l.* and to give ſecurity for their good behaviour during life.

Feb. 11. *John Darby*, a printer, alſo having been convicted of printing a libel, called, *Lord* Ruſſel's *Speech*, made his ſubmiſſion this term, and was fined but twenty marks.

Feb. 12. The earl of *Danby*, after ſeveral attempts to regain his liberty, was at length admitted to be bailed by the judges of the King's-bench.

The earl of *Powis*, lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, and lord *Bellaſis*, who had been impeached for the Popiſh plot, were likewiſe admitted to bail; as was alſo the earl of *Tyrone* in *Ireland*, but lord *Petre* died in the Tower about a month before, profeſſing his innocence.

Feb. 14. Sir *Samuel Barnardiſton*, bart. was tried and convicted of a miſdemeanour, in defaming and ſcandalizing the government, by ſeveral letters or libels, aſſerting that the plot of which lord *Ruſſel*, colonel *Sidney*, &c. were convicted, was a ſham; he was fined 10,000*l.* and to find ſureties for his good behaviour during life.

March 19. The *Dutch* having fallen upon ſome *Spaniſh* ſhips in the *Downs*, the King iſſued a proclamation for preſerving the neutrality of the ports, roads, and creeks, upon the *Engliſh* coaſt, directing the commanders of his men of war to oppoſe the aggreſſors.

1684, *April* 2. Lord *Dartmouth* returned from *Tangier*, with the garriſon, artillery, and ſtores, having blown up and demoliſhed the place, and ſpoiled the harbour, by his Majeſty's order.

April 7. The caſtle of *Dublin* burnt.

April 14. *Sidney Godolphin*, eſq. made ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of Sir *Leolin Jenkins*, who reſigned.

April 21. A rule was made for the execution of *James Holloway*, who had been outlawed on an indictment for high-treaſon, on the 30th inſtant, being one of the conſpirators in the Rye-houſe plot; he was taken in the *Weſt-Indies* and brought to *London*.

Langley Curtis having been convicted of printing a libel, called, *The Lord* Ruſſel's *Ghoſt*; *or, the Nightwalker of* Bloomſbury, containing reflections on the government, was

was ſentenced to pay 500*l.* and ſtand in the pillory.

April 30. *George Squadron*, ſteward to the earl of *Clare*, was convicted of ſpeaking ſeditious words againſt the government, and afterwards adjudged to pay a fine of 100*l.* and to ſtand in the pillory.

May 2. Several gentlemen having oppoſed the new charter granted to the town of *Nottingham*, an information was exhibited againſt them, and they were convicted of a riot in the court of King's-bench.

May 3. The duke of *York* having brought an action of *ſcandalum magnatum* againſt *John Dutton*, eſq. the laſt Michaelmas-term, he was tried and convicted, among others, of the following words, *viz.* "The duke of *York* is a Papiſt; and I will be hanged at my own door, before ſuch a damned Popiſh raſcal ſhall inherit the crown," *&c.* The jury gave the Duke 100,000*l.* damages.

The duke of *York* brought his action of *ſcandalum magnatum* againſt *Titus Oates*.

May 12. The admiralty being in commiſſion, the King revoked the commiſſion, and committed the care of the admiralty to the duke of *York* again.

June 11. *Francis Smith*, a bookſeller in *Cornhill*, was tried and convicted for publiſhing a ſeditious libel, called, *The Raree Show*; containing the moſt villanous reflections on the King, the Duke, and the whole adminiſtration. He was adjudged to pay a fine of 500*l.* to ſtand in the pillory three times, and give ſecurity for his good behaviour during life.

June 14. Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* having been outlawed upon an indictment for high-treaſon, as a conſpirator in the Rye-houſe plot, was apprehended at *Leyden* in *Holland*, by order of the States, and ſent over in one of his Majeſty's yachts, and this day being brought to the King's-bench bar, a rule was made for his execution on the 20th. His head was ſet upon Weſtminſter-hall between *Cromwell*'s and *Bradſhaw*'s, and his quarters on the city gates.

The King prevailed to have the charters of the principal boroughs ſurrendered to him.

June 18. *Titus Oates* having let judgment go by default, in an action of *ſcandalum magnatum*, brought againſt him by the duke of *York*; the jury upon a writ of enquiry, executed in the court of King's-bench, gave the Duke 100,000*l.* damages. It was proved, that beſides his calling the Duke traitor, he had ſaid, "He was a ſon of a whore, and a raſcal, and he hoped to live to ſee him hanged."

July 7. The town of *Plymouth* accepted of a new charter, as did ſeveral other corporations, finding it acceptable to the court.

Aug. 23. Dr. *Francis Turner* tranſlated from the biſhoprick of *Rocheſter* to *Ely*.

Aug. 25. The earl of *Radnor* reſigned his place of preſident of the council, and was ſucceeded by the earl of *Rocheſter*; Mr. *Godolphin* was made firſt commiſſioner of the treaſury, and the earl of *Middleton* ſucceeded him in his poſt of ſecretary of ſtate.

Sept. 12. Lord chief juſtice *Jefferies* having perſuaded the city of *Lincoln*, and ſeveral other corporations, to ſurrender their charters, waited on his Majeſty with them at *Winchester*, and received an aſſurance they ſhould be renewed with advantage.

Oct. 1. The King muſtered his forces, and the Tories were rejoiced on the elevation of the King's power.

This year the King revoked the eccleſiaſtical commiſſion, in order to fill the vacant benefices agreeably to his own inclinations.

Oct. 29. Mr. baron *Street* made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

Oct. 30. Sir *Peter Vandeput* and Sir *William Goſling* appointed ſheriffs of *London* by his Majeſty.

Sir *Robert Wright*, knt. made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Nov. 2. Dr. *Thomas Sprat* conſecrated biſhop of *Rocheſter*.

Nov. 6. Sir *William Pritchard*, the late lord mayor, having brought his action againſt *Thomas Papillon*, for arreſting him, and detaining him in priſon, having no juſt or probable cauſe of action, the plaintiff had a verdict, and the jury gave him 10,000*l.* damages.

Nov. 18. Mr. *Thomas Roſewell* was tried for high-treaſon, in defaming his Majeſty, and inviting the people to an inſurrection, in a ſermon he preached at a conventicle at *Rotheritbe*, the 14th, and was convicted, but no judgment was given againſt him, there being ſome flaws in the indictment, and he received a pardon.

Nov. 22. Dr. *Peter Mew*, being tranſlated from the biſhoprick of *Bath* and *Wells* to that of *Winchester*, was confirmed.

Dec. 12. Twenty-five corporations in *Cornwall*, and ſix in *Devonſhire*, having ſurrendered their charters, they were preſented to his Majeſty by the earl of *Bath*.

Dec. 16. This year the *Hamburgh* company erected the ſtatue of king *Charles* II. in the middle of the area of the Royal-Exchange.

Dec. 17. His Majeſty propoſed the erecting *Chelſea-College* into an hoſpital for decayed cavaliers, but did not live to put his deſign in execution.

Dec. 24. *Robert Baillie* of *Jerviſwood*, convicted of high-treaſon at *Edinburgh*, in being concerned in the conſpiracy with the lords *Shaftſbury*, *Eſſex*, and *Ruſſel*, to deſtroy the King, ſubvert the government, *&c.* He was condemned, and executed the ſame afternoon.

1684-5, *Jan.* The whole of this month was ſpent in proſecuting delinquents againſt the King and the Duke, and in receiving and granting new charters on certain conditions.

All complaints were ſuppreſſed, and the whole kingdom ſubdued, the city of *London* not excepted, which had always oppoſed abſolute power.

The King publiſhed a formal declaration, thanking the corporations for the ſurrender of their charters.

Jan. 4. The government offered a reward of 100*l.* to any one that ſhould apprehend colonel *Henry Danvers*, the author of a ſeditious libel, concerning the death of the earl of *Eſſex*.

Sir *Scroope Howe* appearing in the court of King's-bench to anſwer an information for defaming the King and the duke of *York*, pleaded guilty, and upon his ſubmiſſion was received into his Majeſty's favour.

Feb. 2. His Majeſty was ſeized with a fit of an apoplexy.

A declaration in council of the hopes of his Majeſty's recovery.

Feb. 6. His majeſty king *Charles* II. died at Whitehall, in the 55th year of his age, and the 37th of his reign, about 25 years after his reſtoration, and was buried at Weſtminſter-abbey. He had but one wife, *Catharine*, infanta of *Portugal*, who ſurvived him many years; he had no iſſue by her, but his natural children were numerous.

The Natural Iſſue of King Charles II.

James duke of *Monmouth*, his eldeſt ſon, (by Mrs. *Lucy Walters*) born at *Rotterdam* in *Holland*, *A. D.* 1649, married to the ſole daughter and heireſs of *Francis* earl of *Buccleugh* in *Scotland*.

Mary, his natural daughter by the ſaid Mrs. *Lucy Walters*, married firſt to Mr. *William Sarsfield*, of the kingdom of *Ireland*, and afterwards to *William Fanſhaw* eſq.

Charlotte-Jemima-Henrietta-Maria Boyle, alias *Fitz-Roy*, his daughter, by *Elizabeth* viſcounteſs *Shannon*, married firſt to *James Howard*, eſq. grandſon to the earl of *Suffolk*; and afterwards to Sir *Robert Paſton*, bart. created earl of *Yarmouth*.

Charles, ſirnamed *Fitz-Charles*, by Mrs. *Catharine Peg*, who died at *Tangier*.

A daughter alſo by Mrs. *Peg*, who died in her infancy.

Charles Fitz-Roy, duke of *Southampton*, his eldeſt ſon by *Barbara Villiers*, daughter and heir to *William Villiers*, viſcount *Grandiſon*, and wife to *Roger Palmer*, earl of *Caſtlemain*, who was created baroneſs of *Nonſuch*, counteſs of *Southampton*, and ducheſs of *Cleveland*, with remainder to *Charles* and *George Fitz-Roy* her ſons, and their heirs male reſpectively.

Henry Fitz-Roy, duke of *Grafton*, his ſecond ſon by the ſaid *Barbara Villiers*.

George Fitz-Roy, duke of *Northumberland*, his third ſon by the ſaid *Barbara*.

Charlotte Fitzroy, his daughter by the ſaid *Barbara*, married to Sir *Edward Henry Lee* of *Ditchley*, in the county of *Oxon*; afterwards created earl of *Litchfield*.

Charles Beauclair, duke of St. *Albans*, his ſon by Mrs. *Eleanor Gwyn*, the player, who refuſed all titles of honour.

Charles Lenox, duke of *Richmond*, his only ſon by *Louiſa Queroualle*, a *French* lady, maid of honour to the ducheſs of *Orleans*, the King's ſiſter, afterwards created ducheſs of *Portſmouth*.

Mary Tudor, his daughter by Mrs. *Mary Davis*, married to *Francis* lord *Ratcliffe*, ſon and heir of *Francis* earl of *Derwentwater*, whom he ſucceeded in that honour.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

12 *Car.* II. Cap. 13. Reduces the intereſt of money from eight to ſix *per Cent.*

Cap. 16. Enables diſbanded ſoldiers to exerciſe their trades in any place.

Cap. 18. Enacts that all merchandize ſhall be imported in *Britiſh* bottoms, except what comes from the place of its growth or manufacture, and that three fourths of the ſeamen ſhall be *Engliſh*; and that ſhips loading in the plantations, ſhall bring their merchandize directly to *England*.

Cap. 28. Is the firſt legal act that laid an exciſe on beer and ale, which was begun during the uſurpation.

Cap. 32. Prohibits the exportation of wool and fuller's earth.

Cap. 33. Confirms all marriages made by

by juſtices of the peace during the uſurpation.

13 *Car.* II. Cap. 9. Contains articles for the better government of the navy.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 2. Provides againſt frivolous and vexatious ſuits.

14 *Car.* II. Cap. 6. Contains directions for mending the highways.

Cap. 7. Prohibits the exportation of leather and raw hides.

Cap. 12. Authorizes two juſtices of peace to remove poor people, and to tranſport rogues and ſturdy beggars.

Cap. 29. Prohibits the melting ſilver coin.

Cap. 33. Prohibts the printing impious books.

15 *Car.* II. Cap. 2. Inflicts a penalty of ten ſhillings on wood-peelers, beſides the value to the owner, and in default, to be ſent to the houſe of correction.

16 *Car.* II. Cap. 6. Deprives ſeamen of their pay that refuſe to fight and defend their ſhips, and rewards thoſe that behave well out of the cargo.

Cap. 7. Inflicts a penalty of treble the value won, on thoſe that cheat at play, and makes all ſecurities for money won at play void, exceeding 100*l.*

17 *Car.* II. Cap. 3. Churches ſtanding near each other may be united, with the conſent of the biſhop and patron.

Cap. 7. An act for the more ſpeedy proceeding on diſtreſſes and avowries for rent.

18 *Car.* II. Cap. 2. Requires all perſons to be buried in woollen.

22 & 23 *Car.* II. Cap. 1. It is made felony without benefit of clergy, to maim any perſon, by cutting the tongue, putting out an eye, ſlitting a noſe, or lip, or diſabling any limb or member.

Cap. 7. Burning ſtacks of corn or hay, barns, outhouſes, or buildings, or killing or deſtroying horſes, ſheep, or other cattle in the night-time, to be adjudged felony. Alſo perſons maiming or hurting cattle, deſtroying plantations of trees, or throwing down enclofures, ſhall forfeit treble damages.

22 *Car.* II. Cap. 9. In perſonal actions where the damages do not exceed forty ſhillings, the plaintiff ſhall recover no more coſts than damages.

22 & 23 *Car.* II. Cap. 10. Where a man dies inteſtate, one third part of his perſonal eſtate ſhall go to his wife, and the reſt among his children, (equally) who have not been provided for in his life-time; but the heir at law ſhall have his full ſhare there, notwithſtanding the eſtate he has by deſcent. If there be no children, or repreſentatives of them, the wife ſhall have half, and the reſidue ſhall be divided amongſt the reſt of kin to the inteſtate, and thoſe who repreſent them; but no repreſentatives ſhall be admitted among collaterals after brothers and ſiſters children. If there be no wife, all ſhall be diſtributed among the children, and if no child, to the next of kin to the inteſtate, in equal degree, and their repreſentatives.

22 & 23 *Car.* II. Cap. 25. No perſon ſhall keep guns, dogs, or nets, to kill or deſtroy the game, who hath not 100*l. per annum* for life, or a leaſe of ninety nine years of 150*l. per annum*; and whoever ſhall fiſh in any ſeparate water, or river, ſhall pay treble damages, and forfeit not exceeding ten ſhillings to the poor.

29 *Car.* Cap. 3. All leaſes, eſtates, intereſts of freehold, or terms of years where the agreement is not put in writing and ſigned by the parties, ſhall have no greater effect than eſtates at will.

No action ſhall be brought to charge a defendant on any promiſe, or upon any contract or ſale of lands, or on any agreement not to be performed within a year, unleſs ſuch agreement be in writing, and ſigned by the party.

All deviſes of lands ſhall be in writing, and ſigned by the teſtator, and ſubſcribed in his preſence by three witneſſes.

No contract for goods of the value of ten pounds or upwards ſhall be good, unleſs the buyer receive part, or give ſomething in earneſt, or ſome note thereof in writing be ſigned by both parties.

29 *Car.* II. Cap. 9. The writ *de Hæretico comburendo* is aboliſhed.

31 *Car.* II. Cap. 9. Priſoners ſhall have their *Habeas Corpus* to bring them up, and be diſcharged, unleſs detained by legal proceſs. And if any perſon committed to priſon for treaſon or felony, ſhall the firſt week of the term, or day of the ſeſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, pray to be brought to trial. If he be not indicted the next term or ſeſſion after ſuch commitment; he ſhall, upon motion the laſt day of ſuch term or ſeſſions, be admitted to bail; and if he be not indicted and tried the ſecond term or ſeſſions, he ſhall be diſcharged.

The reſt of the ſtatutes of this reign have been mentioned already, or are not now in force.

Taxes from 1640 to 1659.

Shewing the ſeveral Sums of Money raiſed in England *by the* Long Parliament, Oliver Cromwell, *and the other uſurping Powers, during the Time of the King's being kept from the Throne, from* November 3, 1640, *to* November 5, 1659; *excluſive of what the Parliament granted in* 1641, *by a Pole-tax, when every Perſon paid five* per Cent. *of the Value of their Eſtates, by which a very conſiderable Sum was raiſed, under pretence of paying the Army and the Debts of the Kingdom. What Supplies the King had for the Support of his Army cannot be computed, as it was chiefly raiſed by Contributions by the Royaliſts.*

SUBSIDIES, ſix come to 600,000*l.*

Aſſeſſments to diſband the *Scotch* and *Engliſh* armies 800,000*l.*

Tonnage and poundage nineteen years 5,700,000*l.*

Captives nine years 27,000*l.*

Ditto five years 75,000*l.*

Sale of *Iriſh* lands 1,200,000*l.*

Second ſale 92,500*l.*

Third ſale 30,000*l.*

Contribution for *Iriſh* Proteſtants 100,000*l.*

Second contribution 50,000*l.*

Third contribution 30,000*l.*

Aſſeſſments through *England* for the *Britiſh* army in *Ireland* for five years 1,200,000*l.*

Twentieth parts of goods, *&c.* to raiſe an army for the earl of *Eſſex*, for the defence of *England* 2,745,055*l.*

Ditto ſecond time 2,745,055*l.*

Weekly aſſeſſments towards payment of the ſaid army, three years 5,617,583*l.*

Weekly meal to raiſe auxilliaries, ſix years 608,400*l.*

Monthly aſſeſſments towards payment of the ſaid army, two years 488,064*l.*

Sir *William Waller*'s army's weekly aſſeſſment, one year 84,258*l.* 5*s.*

The *Scotch* army's weekly aſſeſſment, two years 168,000*l.*

Brown's army's weekly aſſeſſment, one year 38,400*l.*

Fairfax's army's monthly aſſeſſment, at 36,366*l.* three years 1,327,726*l.* 4*s.*

Ditto at 60,000*l. per* month for two years 1,440,000*l.*

Ditto at 90,000*l. per* month for one year, *&c.* 1,080,000*l.*

Forces raiſed on particular counties, &c.

Exon, for five years, comes to 12,000*l.*

Hertford one year, then aſſociated 4800*l.*

Iſle of Wight four years 1900*l.*

Warwick, *&c.* aſſociated, five years 133,650*l.*

Plymouth, four years 28,800*l.*

Yarmouth, four years 19,200*l.*

Ailsbury, five years 1000*l.*

Buckingham, four years 76,800*l.*

Eaſtern aſſociation, 5 years 1,234,962*l.* 10*s.*

Dorſet and *Poole*, two years, and then aſſociated 24,780*l.*

Kent, *&c.* aſſociated, five years 270,000*l.*

North-Wales, *&c.* five years 38,652*l.*

Northampton, five years 119,200*l.*

Huntington, two years, and then aſſociated 13,200*l.*

Southampton, four years 115,200*l.*

Newport-Pagnel, one year, then aſſociated 49,000*l.*

London, *&c.* five years 1,005,600*l.*

Hull, five years 46,600*l.*

Cheſter county and city, one year, then aſſociated 6944*l.*

Gloceſter county and city, three years 163,400*l.*

Pembroke, *&c.* aſſociated, three years 20,090*l.*

Salop, three years 57,000*l.*

Leiceſter, three years 86,400*l.*

Wilts and *Malmſbury*, one year, then aſſociated 2900*l.*

Weſtern aſſociation four years 509,160*l.*

Worceſter, *&c.* three years 51,597*l.* 12*s.*

Middleſex, three years 108,000*l.*

London, to ſet up poſts and chains 96,000*l.*

Lincoln, three years 117,600*l.*

Derby, three years 48,000*l.*

Northern aſſociation, 3 years 433,831*l.* 14*s.*

Rutland, three years 29,000*l.*

Surrey, three years 44,000*l.*

Newark, to be reduced, coſt 9916*l.* 12*s.*

Lancaſter, two years 72,000*l.*

Newport, two years 89,904*l.*

London to aſſeſs for horſes and arms 10,000*l.*

Proviſions for maimed ſoldiers, *&c.* 28,180*l.*

Exciſe for ſeventeen years 10,200,000*l.*

Duty on coals, ſeventeen years 850,000*l.*

Duty on currants, ſeventeen years 51,900*l.*

Sequeſ-

Sequeſtrations of delinquents eſtates, viz.

Biſhops lands, four years 884,039*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*

Dean and Chapter's lands, four years 564,740*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

Inferior clergy's lands, four years 2,077,802*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*

Temporal eſtates, four years 280,000*l.*

Crown lands, four years 280,000*l.*

Compoſitions for court of wards, four years 400,000*l.*

Dean's foreſt, four years 16,000*l.*

Fee-farm-rents, four years 1,054,392*l.*

Tenths of the clergy, four years 400,080*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*

Prince of *Wales*'s income 80,000*l.*

Timber for the navy out of delinquent's woods 7760*l.*

Poſtage of letters, fourteen years 301,000*l.*

Wine licence, fourteen years 312,200*l.*

Compoſitions for court of wards, ten years 1,000,000*l.*

Income of offices for public ſervice, fifteen years 850,000*l.*

Vintners delinquency 4000*l.*

Compounding with delinquents for their eſtates 1,277,226*l.*

Diſbanding the army 900,000*l.*

Militia of *England* kept up, thirteen years 3,120,000*l.*

Oliver's expedition to *Ireland* 150,000*l.*

Sale of lands, viz.

Biſhop's lands at ten years 2,420,224*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

Dean and chapter's lands, ten years 2,411,852*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Rectory and glebe lands, twelve years 6,203,586*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

Crown lands, thirteen years 9,152,000*l.*

Prince of *Wales*'s lands, thirteen years 260,000*l.*

Fee-farm-rents, eight years 1,908,784*l.*

New-river-water, eight years 8000*l.*

Tenths of the clergy, eight years 1,200,240*l.* 2*s.*

Lord *Craven* and others eſtates, at thirteen years 700,000*l.*

Gifford and other eſtates, at thirteen years 900,000*l.*

Sir *John Stawell* and others, five years 560,000*l.*

Foreſt lands, thirteen years 56,000*l.*

Houſes and caſtles of the King's 600,000*l.*

John and *William*, *Peter*, and divers others, *viz.* 172 perſons, their eſtates to pay prince palatine of the *Rhine* 5000*l.* in arrears, and 8000*l.* *per annum* 85,000*l.*

Oliver made captain-general of *Fairfax*'s forces, and the aſſeſſment for the armies of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, 90,000*l.* *per* month for two years 2,160,000*l.*

Aſſeſſments of 120,000*l.* *per* month for the ſaid army and navy, one year 1,440,000*l.*

Drums and colours 90,000*l.* *per annum* for ten years 900,000*l.*

Iriſh delinquents to compound for two years rents 1,000,000*l.*

Oliver voted Protector, and he aſſeſſed for the army 120,000*l.* and 90,000*l.* for three months 630,000*l.*

Agreed 60,000*l.* *per* month be the pay of the arms for ſix years 4,320,000*l.*

To defray the charges of juſtice 200,000*l.* *per annum* ſix years 1,200,000*l.*

Free gifts to the ſaints in money 679,800*l.*

In places (excluding the army and navy) *per annum*, ſeven years 306,110*l.*

In eſtates *per annum*, for eleven years 189,365*l.*

Beſides, the Houſe of Commons voted each of their members 4*l.* *per* week, and count but 256 members, and no more, for fourteen years 745,472*l.*

Total 95,512,095*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

An abſtract of the vaſt rewards many of the Long Parliament beſtowed on themſelves.

William Lentball, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, worth 2000*l.* *per annum*, beſides bribes; maſter of the Rolls, worth 3000*l.* *per annum*, beſides the ſale of offices; chamberlain of *Cheſter*, chancellor of the Exchequer, 1230*l.* *per annum*; and one of the commiſſioners of the great-ſeal, worth 1500*l.* *per annum*, beſides 6000*l.* given him at once by the Houſe of Commons.

Bulſtrode Whitlock, commiſſioner of the great-ſeal, worth 1500*l.* *per annum*, and 2000*l.* given him at once in money.

Edward Prideaux, once a commiſſioner of the great-ſeal, as above, afterwards practiſed as King's council, worth 500*l.* *per annum*, and poſt-maſter of the inland letters, worth 100*l.* *per* week.

The earl of *Warwick*, poſt-maſter of foreign letters, worth 5000*l.* *per annum*.

Roger Hill, a petty lawyer, 1200*l.* *per annum* out of the biſhop of *Winchcſter*'s lands.

Francis

Francis Rous, provoſt of *Eaton*, worth 600*l. per annum*, and a college leaſe worth 600*l.* more.

John Liſle, maſter of St. *Croſt*'s, worth 800*l. per annum*.

Oliver St. John, attorney and ſolicitor, and paſſing of pardons and commiſſions, worth 40,000*l.*

Thomas Pury, *ſen.* a broken weaver and ignorant ſolicitor, 3000*l.* given him.

Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, pay-maſter of the army, worth 60,000*l.*

John Selden, 5000*l.* given him.

Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*, 5000*l.* given him.

Sir *John Hipſley*, 2090*l.* given him.

Sir *Thomas Walſingham*, the honour of *Eltham* given him, and cut down timber worth 4000*l.*

Benjamin Valentin, 5000*l.* given him.

Sir *Henry Heyman*, 5000*l.* given him.

Denzil Hollis, 5000*l.* given him.

Nath. Bacon, 3000*l.* given him.

John Stevens, 1000*l.* given him.

Robert Reynolds, 2000*l.* given him, and lands worth 400*l. per annum*.

Sir *John Clotworthy* charged with defrauding the ſtate of 40,000*l.*

John Aſhe, 14,200*l.* given him.

Francis Pierpoint, the archbiſhop of *York*'s lands lying in *Nottinghamſhire* given him.

William Pierpoint, 7000*l.* given him, and and all the earl of *Kingſton*'s perſonal eſtate. worth 40,000*l.*

John Blakſton, ſupported in a cheat of 6000*l.* left by Sir *John Fenner* for charitable uſes, had 12,000*l.* given him in money, the biſhop of *Durham*'s caſtle at *Durham*, and lands of great value.

—— *Scawine*, 2000*l.* given him.

Iſaac Pennington, 7000*l.* given him, and many of the Biſhop's lands.

Samuel Vaſſel, 1000*l.* given him.

Sir *William Brereton* had *Caſhiobery*, and other lands of the lord *Capel*'s, worth 2000*l. per annum*, given him, with the Archbiſhop's houſe and lands at *Croydon*.

John Ven, 4000*l.* given him.

Cornelius Holland had as much of the King's land for 200*l. per annum*, as was worth ſixteen or eighteen hundred pounds.

Philip Skippon, 1000*l. per annum*, land of inheritance given him.

Thomas Weſtro, the biſhop of *Worceſter*'s manor of *Hartbero* given him.

Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, the biſhop of *Durham*'s houſe, park, and manor of *Aukland*, and 6500*l.* in money given him.

The lord *Gray* of *Grooby*, the Queen's manor-houſe, park, and lands at *Holdeaby* given him.

Sir *William Conſtable* ſold his land to Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* for 25000*l.* and was reſtored to it again by the Parliament.

Sir *William Purefoy*, 1500*l.* given him.

Sir *Edward Hungerford* had the lands of the counteſs dowager of *Rutland*, worth 1500*l. per annum*, given him.

Walter Long, 5000*l.* given him.

Thomas Scot, the biſhop's houſe at *Lambeth* given him.

Mr. *Aſburt*, 1000*l.* given him.

Every member of the Houſe of Commons allowed 4*l. per* week.

After the Reſtoration of Charles II. *the firſt tax we meet with was in the twelfth year of his reign, and the firſt of his Reſtoration, and was entitled, A ſubſidy granted to the King of tonnage and poundage, and other ſums of money payable upon merchandize exported and imported (for life) after the following rates:*

Of every ton of *French* wine imported to *London*, and its members, by the natural born ſubjects of *England* 4*l.* 10*s.*

For every ton of *French* wine imported, as above, by foreigners 6*l.*

For every ton of *French* wine imported into other ports by *Engliſh* 3*l.*

The ſame by aliens 4*l.* 10*s.*

For every butt or pipe of muſcadels, malmſeys, cuts, tents, alicants, baſtards, ſacks, canaries, malagas, madieras, and other wines whatſoever, of the growth of the *Levant*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, or any of their dominions, brought to the port of *London* by *Engliſh* 2*l.* 5*s.*

The ſame by ſtrangers 3*l.*

The ſame in other port, imported by *Engliſh* 1*l.* 10*s.*

By foreigners 2*l.* 5*s.*

For every awn of *Rheniſh*, or other wine of the growth of *Germany*, imported by *Engliſh* 1*l.*

By ſtrangers 1*l.* 5*s.*

For all goods imported or exported 12*d. per* pound value for the *Engliſh*; and for ſtrangers 2*s. per* pound value.

For every piece of broad cloth exported by *Engliſh* 3*s.* 4*d.*

And by ſtrangers 6*s.* 8*d.*

And over and above the aforeſaid impoſitions on wine, every ton of wine of the growth of *France*, *Germany*, *Portugal* or *Madiera*, to pay in nine months after importing 3*l.*

And

And every ton of other wines 4*l.*

The next was,

An act for provision of money to pay off the armies and navy, being by way of poll, and rated as follows:

I. Every duke of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, residing in *England*, to pay 100*l.*

Every marquis 80*l.*

Every earl 60*l.*

A viscount 50*l.*

A baron 40*l.*

The eldest son of a duke, one and twenty years of age 60*l.*

Of a marquis 50*l.*

Of an earl 40*l.*

Of a viscount 35*l.*

Of a baron 30*l.*

A baronet 30*l.*

A knight of the *Bath* 30*l.*

A knight batchelor 20*l.*

A serjeant at law 20*l.*

An esquire 10*l.*

And every widow, according to her husband's degree, a third part of what her husband was to pay.

II. Every parson or vicar possessed of a parsonage or vicarage, or other estate of 100*l.* *per annum* 40*s.*

Every doctor of the civil or canon law 5*l.*

Every advocate 5*l.*

A judge or commissioner in the court of Admiralty 20*l.*

A doctor of physic 10*l.*

III. The Lord Mayor of *London* 40*l.*

Every sheriff or alderman, or that has fined for alderman 20*l.*

Every deputy alderman 10*l.*

The town clerk of *London* 20*l.*

Every common-councilman 5*l.*

Every master of the first twelve companies 20*l.*

Every warden thereof 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Every livery-man of those companies 5*l.*

Every one who had been master of the companies of dyers, brewers, leathersellers, girdlers, stationers, woodmongers, upholsterers, apothecaries, pewterers, tallow-chandlers, armourers or sadlers 6*l.*

Every warden of any of those companies 5*l.*

Every livery-man of them 3*l.*

Every yeoman 1*l.*

Every master of the company of barber-surgeons, white-bakers, wax-chandlers, cutlers, butchers, carpenters, painters, cord-wainers, coopers, scriveners, brown-bakers, turners or inn-holders 3*l.*

Every one who had been warden of any of those companies 2*l.*

Every livery-man thereof 1*l.*

Every person who had been master of the company of founders, cutlers, masons, bricklayers, joiners, plaisterers, weavers, fruiterers, marblers, embroiderers, poulterers, cooks or plumbers 1*l.*

Every warden of those companies 15*s.*

And every one of the livery 10*s.*

Every person that had been of the livery of the companies of bowyers, fletchers, blacksmiths, bottle-makers, wool-packers, farriers, paviers, loriners, glaziers, clerks, or watermen 5*s.*

Every freeman of any company within the city of *London* 12*d.*

Every keeper of one or more hackney coaches, and two horses 13*s.*

Every merchant stranger, if a knight 40*l.* if below that degree, and trading to sea 10*l.* if trading within the land 5*l.*

Every alien using trade within any city or corporation, if a housekeeper 10*s.*

Every *English* merchant in or about *London*, not a freeman 10*l.*

Every factor in the city 2*l.*

Every person that had been an alderman in any city within the kingdom, under the degree of a knight or esquire 5*l.*

IV. The prothonotary of the King's-bench 100*l.*

Clerk of the crown of the same 20*l.*

Custus Brevium of the same 40*l.*

Marshal of the same 50*s.*

Master of the Rolls 60*l.*

Clerk of the crown in Chancery 40*l.*

Clerk of the rules, and in the King's-bench 10*l.*

Master of the Subpœna office 10*l.*

Warden of the Fleet 50*l.*

Clerk of the hanaper 50*l.*

Clerks of the inrollment, each 40*l.*

Each of the six clerks in Chancery 10*l.*

Every cursitor of the same 10*l.*

Usher of the same 10*l.*

Every clerk of the petty bag 5*l.*

Every examiner 10*l.*

Chief register of the same 20*l.*

Every under-register 10*l.*

Every clerk in the office of the Six Clerks in Chancery 8*l.*

Each of the clerks of the chapel of the Rolls 3*l.*

Every prothonotary of the Common Pleas 50*l.*

Custos Brevium of the same 80*l.*

Every filacer of the same 10*l.*

Clerk of the outlawries 20*l.*

Clerk of the statutes 20*l.*

The clerk of the Treasury 10*l.*

Exigenter

Exigenter of *London* 40*l.*
Every other exigenter 5*l.*
The King's remembrancer of the Exchequer 40*l.*
Every teller of the ſame 20*l.*
The Treaſurer's remembrancer 20*l.*
Every attorney of the office of the King's remembrancer 10*l.*
Every attorney of the office of Pleas 10*l.*
The remembrancer of the firſt-fruits 20*l.*
Clerk of the eſtreates 20*l.*
Clerk of the pleas 30*l.*
The auditor of the receipts in the Exchequer 40*l.*
Clerk of the pell in the receipts 30*l.*
Uſher of the court of Exchequer 20*l.*
Every attorney of the office of pleas there 10*l.*
Every auditor of the ſame 10*l.*
Every clerk of the court of the duchy of *Lancaſter* 10*l.*
Every auditor of the ſame 10*l.*
Every clerk of the privy-ſeal 10*l.*
Every clerk of the ſignet 10*l.*
Every attorney in any of the courts at *Weſtminſter*, or within the courts of law or equity, or in the counties palatine of *Cheſter*, *Lancaſter*, *Durham*, and the marches of *Wales* 3*l.*
Every perſon in any office or place under the King (except his houſhold ſervants in ordinary) 10*l.*
The lieutenant of the Tower of *London* 50*l.*
Every one that could ſpend in land, leaſe, monies, or ſtock, 100*l. per annum*, 40*s.* and ſo for a greater or leſſer eſtate.
Every ſingle perſon above the age of ſixteen years 12*d.*
Every perſon not rated, nor receiving alms, above ſixteen years of age 6*d.*

This was perhaps the greateſt poll-tax, and moſt particular, that had been known; but all the produce of it was for diſbanding the army. However, this heavy poll falling ſhort for diſbanding of the army, the ſame parliament preſently after paſſed another, entitled

An act for the raiſing ſeven ſcore thouſand pounds, for the complete diſbanding of the army.

The next, being indeed for his Majeſty's uſe, was an act for the ſpeedy raiſing 70,000*l.* for the preſent ſupply of his Majeſty.

The ſame year paſſed an act for a grant of certain impoſitions upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for the increaſe of his Majeſty's revenue during his life.

The rates then ſettled were, for every barrel of beer or ale, above ſix ſhillings the barrel, brewed to be ſold 1*l.* 3*d.*
For every barrel of ſix ſhillings beer, or under, brewed for ſale 3*d.*
For every hogſhead of cyder ſold by retail 1*l.* 3*d.*
For all metheglin and mead ſold, for every gallon one half-penny.
For every barrel of beer, commonly called vinegar-beer 6*d.*
For every gallon of ſtrong water, or *Aqua-vitæ* 1*d.*
For every barrel of beer or ale imported from beyond the ſeas 3*l.*
For every ton of cyder, or perry, imported from beyond the ſeas 5*l.* and ſo proportionably for a greater or leſſer quantity.
For every gallon of ſpirits, made of any kind of wine or cyder imported 2*d.*
For every gallon of ſtrong water, perfectly made, imported from beyond the ſeas 4*d.*
For every gallon of coffee made and ſold, to be paid by the maker thereof 4*d.*
For every gallon of chocolate, ſherbet, and tea, made and ſold, to be paid by the maker thereof 8*d.*

The ſame year ſtill paſſed an act for erecting and eſtabliſhing a poſt-office, which then brought in a revenue of 21,000*l.* a year. It had firſt been erected under *Oliver Cromwell.*

The rates ſettled at the time we ſpeak of were,

Inland letters.

For the port of every letter, not exceeding one ſheet, to or from any place not exceeding fourſcore *Engliſh* miles diſtant from the place where ſuch letter ſhall be received 2*d.*
For the like port of every letter, not exceeding two ſheets 4*d.*
And for the like port of every packet of letters, proportionably unto the ſaid rates.
And for the like port of every packet of writs, deeds, or other things, after the rate of 8*d.* for every ounce weight.
And for the port of every letter, not exceeding one ſheet, above the diſtance of fourſcore miles from the place where the ſame ſhall be received 3*d.*
And for the like port of a letter not exceeding two ſheets 6*d.* and proportionably to the ſame rates for the like port of all packets of letters.

And

And for the like port of every other packet of writs, deeds, or other things 12*d.* for every ounce weight.

And for the port of every letter, not exceeding one sheet, to and from *Dublin* 6*d.*

For two sheets 1*s.* and so proportionably; and for every ounce 2*s.*

For single letters carried forty miles beyond *Dublin* 2*d.* and so proportionably.

Letters to or from places beyond Sea.

Morlaix, St. *Malo's*, *Caen*, *Newhaven*, and places of the like distance, port paid to *Roan* is for single 6*d.* double 12*d.* treble 18*d.* ounce 18*d.*

Hamburg, *Cologn*, *Frankfort*, port paid to *Antwerp*, single 8*d.* double 16*d.* treble 24*d.* ounce 24*d.*

Venice, *Geneva*, *Leghorn*, *Rome*, *Naples*, *Messina*, and all other parts of *Italy* by way of *Venice*, franked for *Mantua*, single 9*d.* double 18*d.* treble 2*s.* 3*d.* ounce 2*s.* 8*d.*

Marcelia, *Smirna*, *Constantinople*, *Aleppo*, and all parts of *Turkey*, port paid to *Marcelia*, single 1*s.* double 2*s.* three quarters of an ounce 2*s.* 9*d.* ounce 3*s.* 9*d.*

And for letters brought from the said places to *England*, single 8*d.* double 1*s.* 4*d.* treble 2*s.* ounce 2*s.*

And for the port of letters brought into England *from*

Calais, *Diep*, *Bologn*, *Abbeville*, *Amiens*. St. *Omers*, *Montreuil*, single 4*d.* double 8*d.* treble 1*s.* ounce 1*s.*

Roan, single 6*d.* double 1*s.* treble 1*s.* 6*d.* ounce 2*s.* 6*d.*

Genoa, *Leghorn*, *Rome*, and other places of *Italy*, by way of *Lyons*, franked for *Lyons*, single 1*s.* double 2*s.* three quarters of an ounce 2*s.* 9*d.* ounce 3*s.* 9*d.*

And of letters sent outwards,

To *Bourdeaux*, *Rochel*, *Nantz*, *Orleans*, *Bayon*, *Tours*, and places of like distance, port paid to *Paris*, single 9*d.* double 1*s.* 6*d.* treble 2*s.* 3*d.* ounce 2*s.* 3*d.*

And for letters brought fron the same places to *England*, single 1*s.* double 2*s.* three quarters of an ounce 3*s.* ounce 4*s.*

Also letters sent outwards,

To *Norembergh*, *Bremen*, *Dantzick*, *Lubeck*, *Leipsick*, and other places of like distance, post paid to *Hamburgh*, single 1*s.* double 2*s.* three quarters of an ounce 3*s.* ounce 4*s.*

Paris, single 9*d.* double 1*s.* 6*d.* treble 2*s.* 3*d.* ounce 2*s.*

Dunkirk, *Ostend*, *Lisle*, *Ipres*, *Courtrey*, *Gaunt*, *Brussels*, *Bruges*, *Antwerp*, and all other parts of *Flanders*, single 8*d.* double 1*s.* 4*d.* treble 2*s.* ounce 2*s.*

Sluis, *Flushing*, *Middleburg*, *Amsterdam*, *Rotterdam*, *Delf*, *Hague*, and from all other parts of *Holland* and *Zealand*, single 8*d.* double 1*s.* 4*d.* treble 2*s.* ounce 2*s.*

The same year all arrears of the excise due; as also the estates of several Parliamentarians were excepted out of the act of oblivion.

Anno 1661, *Reg.* 13. There passed an act for granting unto the King's Majesty 1,260,000*l.* to be assessed and levied by an assessment of 70,000*l.* per month, for eighteen months.

Anno Reg. 13 and 14. Passed an act for establishing an additional revenue upon his Majesty, his heirs and successors, for the better support of his and their crown and dignity. This was generally called chimney-money, being 2*s.* upon every fire-hearth yearly, which never amounted to above 300,000*l.* *per annum* clear, yet afterwards became one ground of endless clamours.

Anno Dom. 1663, *Reg.* 15. Passed an act for granting to his Majesty four entire subsidies by the temporality, and an act for confirming four subsidies granted by the clergy. The supplies granted this session were for carrying on the war against the *Dutch*.

The 16th and 17th years, an act for granting a royal aid unto the King's Majesty of 2,477,500*l.* to be raised, and levied, and paid in three years. For the same *Dutch* war.

An. Dom. 1665, *Reg.* 17. An act for granting to his Majesty the sum of 1,250,000*l.* for his present supply. This Parliament met at *Oxford*, the plague then raging in *London*.

Anno Dom. 1666, *Reg.* 18. An act for raising monies by a poll, and otherwise, towards the maintenance of the present war. This was computed at 1,256,347*l.* 13*s.*

Anno Dom. 1668, *Reg.* 20. An act for raising 310,000*l.* by an imposition upon wines and other liquors. The rates imposed were 4*d.* upon every quart of *French* wine sold by retail, and 6*d.* upon every quart of *Spanish* wine, and 12*d.* for every quart of liquors distilled, sold, as has been said, by retail. *Note*, That before this act, *French* wine was sold in taverns for 8*d.* the quart,

quart, and upon this impoſition it was raiſed to 12*d.* tht quart, as it continued for many years.

Anno Dom. 1670, *Reg.* 22. An act for granting to his Majeſty an impoſition upon all wines and vinegar imported between the 24th day of *June* 1670, and the 24th day of *June* 1678. The rates were for every ton of *French* wine and vinegar 8*l.* and for every ton of *Spaniſh* or other wine 12*l.*

The ſame year the King ſold his fee-farm rents; but what they amounted to is hard to know.

Anno Dom. 1671, *Reg.* 23. An act for granting a ſubſidy to his Majeſty for ſupply of his extraordinary occaſions. This ſubſidy was laid as follows:

All bankers to pay 15*s.* for every 100*l.* out of the perſonal eſtates.

All money lent to his Majeſty, for which above ſix *per cent.* was owing, to pay 15*s.* out of every 100*l.*

All perſonal eſtates, in goods, ſtock, money, &c. to pay 6*s.* for every 100*l.* value.

All offices to pay 2*s.* in the pound of their yearly profits.

All lands and tenements to pay 12*d.* in the pound of their yearly value.

The ſame year paſſed an act for an additional exciſe upon beer, ale and other liquors. The rates thus:

For every barrel of beer or ale above 6*s.* the barrel 9*d.*

For every barrel of beer or ale of 6*s.* the barrel or under 3*d.*

For every hogſhead of cyder or perry 3*s.* 3*d.*

For every gallon of metheglin or mead 2*d.*

For every barrel of beer, commonly called vinegar-beer 6*d.*

For every gallon of ſtrong water, or *Aqua-vitæ* 1*d.*

For every barrel of beer or ale imported from beyond the ſeas 3*s.*

For every ton of cyder imported from beyond the ſeas 4*l.*

For every gallon of low-wines made of liquors imported 2*d.*

For every gallon of coffee made and ſold 2*d.*

For every gallon of chocolate, ſherbet, and tea 8*d.*

The ſame year, an act for laying impoſitions on proceedings at law, at the following rates:

For every charter or grant under the great-ſeal of *England*, or county palatine of *Lancaſter*, not exceeding one ſkin of parchment 2*l.*

If above one ſkin, for every other ſkin 1*l.*

For every grant of lands, fee, perpetuity, leaſe for years, &c. under the great-ſeal, ſeal of the Exchequer, or county or duchy of *Lancaſter*, in one ſkin of parchment 1*l.*

If above one ſkin, for every other ſkin 10*s.*

For every grant of any ſum of money, or pardon, not exceeding one ſkin 2*l.*

If above one ſkin, every other 1*l.*

For every ſpiritual preſentation and donation of the value of 20*l.* or above, in the King's books, 2*l.*

If the value but 10*l.* or above in the King's books, 10*s.*

For every conveyance, deed, &c. enrolled 5*s.*

For every writ or covenant for which under 20*s* is paid 3*s.* 4*d.*

For every ſuch writ for which 20*s.* or above is paid 6*s.* 8*d.*

For every writ of entry in the alienation office 6*s.* 8*d.*

For every original writ, *Subpœna*, bill of *Middleſex*, *Latitat*, writ of *Capias*, *Quo minus*, writ of *Dedimus Poteſtatem*, &c. 6*d.*

For renewing any ſuch proceſs 4*d.*

For the entry of every ſuch action where the debt or damage does not amount to 40*s.* 6*d.*

For every exemplification, paſſing the ſeal of any court, not exceeding one ſkin 7*s.* 6*d.*

If above one ſkin, for every other ſkin 5*s.*

For every pleading in Chancery, Exchequer, or duchy of *Lancaſter* 2*s.*

For every copy taken out of the ſame courts, for every ſheet 1*d.*

For every copy in any other court of equity or conſcience, for every ſheet 2*d.*

For every order entered, and report filed in the ſame courts 6*d.*

For every copy of ſuch order or report 3*d.*

For every copy of proceeding in the courts at *Weſtminſter*, for which 8*d.* *per* ſheet is paid, for every ſuch ſheet 1*d.*

For every copy of proceedings in the ſame courts, for which 4*d.* *per* ſheet is paid, for every ſheet 1*d.*

For every copy of ſuch proceedings, where the debt or damage does amount to 40*s.* for every ſheet 1*d.*

For every affidavit, where any fee is due to the officer 6*d.*

For the copy of every ſuch affidavit 4*d.*

For every ſpecial bail, or appearance taken 6*d.*

For every rule or order made or given 2*d.*

For every copy of ſuch rule or order 2*d.*

For

For every judgment 1*s*.
For every decree and diſmiſſion 5*s*.
For every record of *Niſi prius* 2*s*. 6*d*.
For copies of records in the courts of *Weſtminſter* and the Exchequer, for every ſheet 1*d*.
For every *Poſtea* returned 1*s*.
For every recognizance, ſtatute ſtaple, or marchant enrolled or entered 2*s*.
For every writ of error 6*d*.
For every order or rule thereupon 1*s*.
For every citation or monition out of any ſpiritual court 4*d*.
For every libel, or allegation 1*s*.
For every depoſition of witneſſes 4*d*.
For every anſwer, ſentence, or final decree 6*d*.
For every commiſſion iſſuing out of an eccleſiaſtical court 2*s*.
For every inventory exhibited in an eccleſiaſtical court, amounting to 40*l*. and not to 100*l*. 10*s*.
For every inventory amounting to 100*l*. and not to 500*l*. 6*s*.
For every inventory amounting to 500*l*. and not to 1000*l*. 12*s*.
For every inventory amounting to 1000*l*. and above 1*l*. 2*s*.
For every inſtitution of any eccleſiaſtical court 5*s*.
For every licence that ſhall paſs the ſeal of any eccleſiaſtical court, except licences to eat fleſh in Lent, 2*s*.
For the copy of every will regiſtered, for every ſheet 1*d*.
For the copy of every inventory exhibited in any eccleſiaſtical court, ſhall be paid *per* preſt 2*d*.
For every appeal to the delegats 10*s*.
For every other appeal 3*s*. 4*d*.
For every *Significavit pro Corporis Deliberatione* 5*s*.
For every diſpenſation to hold two eccleſiaſtical dignities, or a benefice and a dignity 15*s*.
For every other diſpenſation 10*s*.
For every warrant, monition, perſonal decree, libel, allegation, depoſition, and perſonal anſwer, out of the court of the high admiral, and courts of that juriſdiction 1*s*.
For every commiſſion under the great ſeal of any of thoſe courts 5*s*.
For every ſentence given in any of the ſaid courts 5*s*.
For every attachment out of any of the ſaid courts 3*s*. 4*d*.
For every relaxation of every attachment out of the ſaid courts 3*s*. 4*d*.

Anno Dom. 1673, *Reg.* 25. Paſſed an act for raiſing the ſum 1,238,750*l*. on account of the *Dutch* war the nation was then engaged in; and to oblige the King to recal his declaration for liberty of conſcience; and to paſs the act for all perſons in office to take the teſt.

Anno Dom. 1677, *Reg.* 29. Paſſed an act for raiſing 584,978*l*. 2*s*. 2*d*. 2*q*. for the ſpeedy building thirty ſhips of war. As alſo, an act for an additional exciſe upon beer, ale, and other exciſeable liquors, for three years.

Anno Dom. 1678, *Reg.* 30. An act for raiſing money by a poll, and otherwiſe, to enable his Majeſty to enter into an actual war againſt the *French* king, and for prohibiting *French* commodities.

The ſame year again, an act for granting a ſupply to his Majeſty of 619,380*l*. 11*s*. 9*d*. for diſbanding the army, and other uſes therein mentioned. They gave the money juſt before to raiſe it, and now to diſband it, becauſe the King had not declared war with *France*; and therefore they put it out of his power to declare it for the future, not truſting his Majeſty with this money, but putting it into private hands to diſband the ſaid army.

Anno Dom. 1679, *Reg.* 31. An act for granting a ſupply to his Majeſty of 460,462*l*. 17*s*. 3*d*. for paying off and diſbanding the forces raiſed ſince the 29th of *September*, 1677.

JAMES II.

Feb. 6. JAMES II. the third, but only ſurviving ſon of king *Charles* I. and brother and heir to king *Charles* II. ſucceeded to the crown, and was proclaimed with the uſual ſolemnity, a few hours after *Charles* had reſigned his breath.

The ſame day, as ſoon as the Lords returned to Whitehall, the King made a ſpeech in council, wherein he aſſured them, he ſhould endeavour to follow his brother's example, eſpecially in his great clemency and tenderneſs to his people; that, though he had

been reported to be a man of arbitrary power, he ſhould invade no man's property, but endeavour to ſupport the government in church and ſtate, as it was by law eſtabliſhed.

A proclamation was iſſued, commanding all officers, civil and military, to exerciſe their reſpective offices till further orders.

Feb. 7. Sir *George Jefferies*, knt. and bart. made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench; Sir *Francis Withins*, knt. ſecond juſtice; Sir *Richard Holloway*, knt. third juſtice; and Sir *Thomas Walcot*, knt. fourth juſtice of the King's-bench. Sir *Thomas Jones*, knt. was made chief juſtice of the Common-pleas; Sir *Creſwell Levins*, knt. Sir *Job Charleton*, knt. and Sir *Thomas Street*, knt. juſtices of the Common-pleas. *William Montague*, eſq. chief baron of the Exchequer; Sir *Edward Atkyns*, Sir *William Gregory*, Sir *Robert Wright*, and Sir *Richard May*, barons of the Exchequer.

Feb. 8. The King went publickly to maſs at St. *James*'s chapel.

Feb. 9. A proclamation was iſſued for continuing the payment and collection of the cuſtoms.

Feb. 14. King *Charles* was buried privately (from the painted chamber at *Weſtminſter*) in *Henry* VIIth's chapel.

The duke of *Ormond* was conſtituted lord ſteward of the houſhold; the earl of *Arlington*, lord chamberlain; lord viſcount *Newport*, treaſurer; lord *Maynard*, comptroller; and *Henry Savile*, eſq. vice-chamberlain; in which offices they had ſerved the late King.

Feb. 16. The earl of *Rocheſter* conſtituted lord high treaſurer of *England*.

The King required by proclamation, that the cuſtoms and duties granted to the late King only for life, ſhould be continued to be collected.

This was a manifeſt invaſion of the nation's rights and liberties. He could not be ignorant, that an encroachment of the ſame nature had occaſioned a great conteſt between the King his father and the Parliament, and that this conteſt produced the petition of right. This proceeding was the more extraordinary, as he affected to take by his authority, what he well knew would not be refuſed by Parliament; and this gave occaſion to fear, that *James*'s promiſes were not ſo firmly to be relied on as was deſired.

Feb. 18. The marquis of *Halifax* was made preſident of the council; the earl of *Clarendon*, lord privy ſeal; the duke of *Beaufort*, lord preſident of *Wales*; and lord *Godolphin*, lord chamberlain to the Queen. *Henry Buckley*, eſq. was made maſter of the houſhold, and Sir *Stephen Fox*, eldeſt clerk of the green cloth.

The King publiſhed two papers, taken out of the late King's ſtrong box, to manifeſt he died a Papiſt.

The foreign ambaſſadors in town were admitted to their audiences of condolence and congratulation.

March 6. A proclamation was iſſued, appointing commiſſioners to adjuſt the reſpective claims of thoſe who were to aſſiſt at the coronation, which was to be celebrated the 23d of *April*.

Addreſſes were preſented from almoſt every county, city, and borough, in the kingdom; but that from the Quakers had the following remarkable ſentence, "We are come to teſtify our ſorrow for the death of our good friend *Charles*, and our joy at thy being made our governor. We are told thou art not of the perſuaſion of the church of *England* any more than we; and therefore we hope that thou will grant unto us the ſame liberty which thou alloweſt thyſelf."

1685, *March* 28. The parliament of *Scotland* being opened, the ſame day the King's letter to them was read, and the duke of *Queenſborough*, his Majeſty's high-commiſſioner, made a ſpeech, wherein he aſſured them of his Majeſty's reſolution to maintain and protect the government of the church, as by law eſtabliſhed, together with the people's rights and liberties; and recommended the ſuppreſſing that fanatical and irreclaimable party, who had brought them to the brink of ruin and diſgrace, and were not more rebels againſt the King, than enemies to mankind.

The lord chancellor (the earl of *Perth*) alſo made a ſpeech to the ſame effect; whereupon the Parliament drew up an addreſs of condolence and congratulation to his Majeſty, aſſuring him, they would ſhew themſelves ſo exemplarily loyal, as to raiſe his honour and greatneſs to the utmoſt of their power, and promiſed that they would leave nothing undone for extirpating fanaticiſm.

March

March 30. The Court of Claims ſat at *Weſtminſter*.

The Claims of Perſons to do Service at the Coronation of the Kings and Queens of England, *are founded on ancient Cuſtom, the Pretenſions of the reſpective Perſons muſt be the ſame at all Times; and for this Reaſon, to preſent an Abſtract of the Record of the Court of Claims at this Coronation, will be to exhibit what will, in all Probability, be made on Occaſion of all future Coronations.*

1. THE lord great chamberlain of *England* claimed at the ſaid coronation, to carry the King his ſhirt and cloaths the morning of the coronation, and with the Lord Chamberlain to dreſs the King. To have forty yards of crimſon velvet for a robe, alſo the King's bed and bedding, and furniture of his chamber where he lay the night before, with his wearing apparel and night gown; alſo to ſerve the King with water before and after dinner, and to have the baſons and towels, and cup of aſſay. Allowed, except the cup of aſſay. He received the forty yards of velvet, and the reſt of the fees were compounded for 200*l.*

2. The earl of *Derby* counterclaimed the office of lord great chamberlain, with the fees, *&c.* but was not allowed.

3. The King's champion claimed his office, as lord of *Scrivilſby* manor in *Lincolnſhire*, to perform the ſaid office, and to have a gold cup and cover, with the horſe on which he rides, the ſaddle, armour, and furniture, and twenty yards of crimſon ſatin. Allowed, except the twenty yards of ſatin.

4. The ſaid office was counterclaimed by another branch of the ſaid family, but not allowed.

5. The lord of the manor of *Lyſton* in *Eſſex* claimed, to make wafers for the King and Queen, and ſerve them up to their table, to have all the inſtruments of ſilver and other metal uſed about the ſame, with the linen, and certain proportions of ingredients and other neceſſaries, and liveries for himſelf and two men. Allowed, and the vice with his conſent performed by the King's officers, and the fees compounded for 30*l.*

6. The Lord Mayor and citizens of *London* claimed, to ſerve the King with wine after dinner in a gold cup, and to have the ſame cup and cover for his fee, and with twelve other citizens, by them appointed, to aſſiſt the chief butler of *England*, in the the butlerſhip, and to have a table on the left-hand of the hall. Not allowed in the reign of king *James*, becauſe the liberties of the city were then ſeized into the King's hands; but yet they executed the office *ex gratia*, and dined in the hall, and had a gold cup for their fee.

7. The Lord Mayor and the citizens of *London* claimed to ſerve the Queen in like manner, and were only diſallowed at that time for the ſame reaſon.

8. The mayor and burgeſſes of *Oxford* by charter, claimed, to ſerve in the office of butlerſhip to the King with the citizens of *London*, with all fees thereunto belonging. Allowed, and to have three maple cups for their fee, and alſo, *ex gratia regis*, a large gilt bowl and cover.

9. The lord of the manor of *Bardolf* in *Addington*, *Surrey*, claimed to find a man to make a meſs of grout in the King's kitchen, and therefore praying, that the King's maſter cook might perform that ſervice. Allowed, and the ſaid Lord of the Manor brought it up to the King's table.

10. The lord of the manor of *Ilmer* in *Bucks*, claimed, to be marſhal, ſurveyor, and conſervator of his Majeſty's hawks in *England*, with divers fees, and the nomination of under officers. Not allowed, becauſe not reſpecting the coronation, but left to take his courſe at law if he thought fit.

11. The lord of the manor of *Little Welden*, who at that time was alſo ſeized of the bailiwicks of keeper of the King's buckhounds, claimed, to be keeper and maſter of the ſame, and to keep twenty-four buckhounds and ſixteen harriers, and to have certain fees and liveries for himſelf and ſervants. Diſallowed, for the ſame reaſon as the former; but left to take his courſe at law.

12. The maſter of the King's great wardrobe claimed, to receive from his deputy a pall of cloth of gold, and to carry it to the altar for the King to offer, and that his deputy ſhould attend near Garter king of arms, in a robe of ſcarlet cloth, with a gold crown embroidered on the left ſleeve. Not allowed, but

but left to take his courſe at law, if he thought fit.

13. The clerk of the great wardrobe claimed, to bring a rich pall of cloth of gold, to be held over the King's head while he is anointed, as alſo the Armil of cloth of tiſſue, and to attend near Garter king at arms, in a robe of ſcarlet cloth, with a crown embroidered on the left ſleeve. Now allowed, but left to take his courſe at law if he thought fit.

14. The maſter of the horſe to the King claimed, to attend at the coronation as ſerjeant of the ſilver ſcullery, and to have all the ſilver diſhes and plates ſerved on that day to the King's table, with the fees thereto belonging, and to take aſſay of the King's meat at the kitchen dreſſer bar. Not allowed, becauſe not claimed heretofore, but left to make application to the King; who was pleaſed to allow the ſaid ſervice and fees, as the duke of *Albemarle* enjoyed them on the coronation of king *Charles* II. by virtue of the ſame poſt.

15. The lord of the manor of *Nether Biſſington* in *Kent*, claimed, to preſent the King with three maple cups, by himſelf or deputy. Allowed.

16. The lord of the manor and hundred of *Wynfred*, *Dorſet*, claimed, to ſerve the King with water for his hands, and to have the baſon and ewer for his fee. Not allowed; but left to make his application to the King if he thought fit.

17. The duke of *Norfolk*, as firſt earl of *England*, claimed, to redeem the ſword offered by the King at the altar, and to carry it before his Majeſty, in his return to his palace, and reſervation of other rights and dignities, with fees, *&c.*

18. And alſo, as earl of *Surrey*, claimed, to carry the ſecond ſword before the King, with all privileges and dignities thereto belonging. Neither of which allowed, the claims not being made out, and the ſame being diſallowed at the laſt coronation.

19. The earl of *Exeter*,

20. Sir *George Blundel*,

21. *Thomas Snagge*, eſq.

As ſeized of ſeveral parts of the barony of *Bedford*, reſpectively claimed, to execute the office of Almoner, and as the fees of that office, to have the ſilver alms baſon, and the diſtribution of all the ſilver therein, and of the cloth ſpread for their Majeſties to walk on; as alſo the fine towel, a ton of wine, *&c.* On reference to the King to appoint which of them he pleaſed, the earl was appointed *pro hac vice*, with a *ſalvo jure* to the other two; but the ſilver diſh, and the cloth from the throne in Weſtminſter-hall to the weſt door of the abbey church were only allowed.

22. The dean and chapter of *Weſtminſter* claimed, to inſtruct the King in the rites and ceremonies uſed at the coronation; to aſſiſt the Archbiſhop in divine ſervice; to have the cuſtody of the coronation robes; to have robes for the dean and his three chaplains, and for ſixteen miniſters of the ſaid church; the royal habits put off in the church, the ſeveral oblations, furniture of the church, canopy, ſtaves and bells, and the cloth on which their Majeſties walk from the weſt door of the church to the the theatre, &c. Allowed, except the cuſtody of the regalia, and the fees referred to the King's pleaſure.

23. The churchwardens of St. *Margaret's*, *Weſtminſter*, claimed, to have the cloth (lying in their pariſh) whereon the King goes in proceſſion, for the uſe of the poor.

24. The vicar and churchwardens of St. *Martin's in the Fields*, claimed a ſhare of the ſaid cloth, for their poor. Which claims were only read and not admitted.

25. The earl marſhal of *England* claimed, to appeaſe the debates that might ariſe in the King's houſe on this day; to keep the doors of the ſame, and of the abbey, &c. and to diſpoſe of the places to the nobles, &c. with all fees belonging thereto. Diſallowed, as unprecedented, and ſeveral of the particulars being counterclaimed by the Lord Great Chamberlain, but with a *ſalvo jure* to the ſaid Earl Marſhal,

26. The lord of the manor of *Aſbele*, *Norfolk*, claimed, to perform the office of the napery, and to have all the table linen when taken away. Not allowed, becauſe he had not his evidence to make it out; but with a *ſalvo jure*.

27. The earl of *Derby*, as ſeized in fee of the iſle and caſtle of *Pelham* and *Dominion of Man*, claimed, to preſent the King with two falcons on this day. Which was allowed, and the falcons preſented accordingly.

28. The earl of *Kent* claimed, to carry the great ſpurs before the King; but not being made out, was not allowed.

29. The ſame counterclaimed by lord *De Grey* of *Ruthyn*, and allowed.

30. The ſame counterclaimed by the duke of *Norfolk*, as earl of *Surrey*, but diſallowed for want of evidence, and becauſe it was not admitted at the preceding coronation.

31. The

31. The barons of the *Cinque Ports* claimed, to carry the canopy over the King, and to have the same, with the staves and bells for their fees, and to dine in the hall on the King's right hand. Allowed.

32. The lord of the manor of *Scoulton*, alias *Bourdelies*, *Norfolk*, claimed, to be chief larderer, and to have for his fees the provisions remaining after dinner in the larder. Which office and fees, as also that of caterer, were likewise

33. Counterclaimed by the lord of the manor of *Eston* at the Mount, *Essex*; and on reference to the King, it appeared that other manors were also severally held by the same service, the former was appointed *pro hac vice*, with a *salvo jure* to the other.

34. The lord of the manor of *Worksop*, *Nottingham*, claimed, to find the King a right-hand glove, and to support the King's right arm while he held the sceptre. Allowed.

35. The bishops of *Durham*, *Bath*, and *Wells* claimed, to support the King in the procession. Allowed; the King having graciously consented thereto; and the bishops of *London* and *Winchester* were appointed to support the Queen.

36. The lord of the manor of *Fyngrith*, *Essex*, claimed, to be chamberlain to the Queen for the day, and to have the Queen's bed and furniture, the basons, *&c.* belonging to the office; and to have a clerk in the Exchequer to demand and receive the Queen's gold, *&c.* Disallowed, because not made out; but left to prosecute it at law, if he thought fit.

37. The lord of the manor of *Great Wymondley*, *Hertfordshire*, claimed, (as chief cup-bearer) to serve the King with the first cup of silver gilt at dinner, and to have the cup for his fee. Allowed.

38. The lord of the manor of *Heydon*, *Essex*, claimed, to hold the bason and ewer to the King, by virtue of one moiety, and the towel by virtue of another moiety of the said manor, when the King washes before dinner. Allowed, as to the towel only.

39. The duke of *Norfolk*, as earl of *Arundel*, and lord of *Kenninghall* manor, *Norfolk*, claimed, to perform by deputy the office of chief butler of *England*, and to have for his fees the best cup of gold and cover, with all the vessels and wine remaining under the bar, and all the pots and cups, except those of gold and silver, in the wine cellar after dinner. Allowed with only the fee of a cup and ewer.

To this account we shall add, that two days after the said King and Queen's coronation the court of claims sat again in the painted chamber, to consider of the forms of the judgment to be entered on the several claims, and to take an account how the several offices were performed, and ordered the same to be drawn up by the register of the said court, and then adjourned to that day seven-night: after which time being assembled again, and having, with the assistance of the officers of arms, adjusted the record of the coronation, it was carried into the high court of Chancery, and delivered in open court to the Lord Keeper, (their being no Chancellor) who delivered it over to the Master of the Rolls, that it might remain among the records of the said court.

The several quantities of plate delivered at the said coronation, according to the above claims, and which are the customary quantities at other coronations, were as follow:

1. To the Lord Almoner for the day (according to claim 19) 305 ounces of gilt plate, in two large gilt chased basons.

2. The gold cup and cover to the lord mayor of *London* (claim 6) was twenty ounces of pure gold.

3. To the chief Cup-bearer, (claim 37) a cup and cover, curiously enchased and gilt, of thirty-two ounces.

4. To the mayor of *Oxford*, (claim 8) a high gilt bowl and cover, richly chased, of 110 ounces, as a gift from the King to that city, with his Majesty's arms engraven on it.

5. To the Champion, a high bowl and cover, finely chased and gilt, of thirty-six ounces. All which cups or bowls were enchased with his Majesty's cypher.

6. To the duke of *Norfolk*, as chief butler of *England*, for the day, (claim 39) a cup of pure gold of thirty-three ounces.

7. To the Lord Great Chamberlain, as chief officer of the ewry, (claim 1) two large gilt chased basons, and one gilt chased ewer.

His grace the archbishop of *Canterbury*, as his fee, according to antient usage, received the purple velvet chair, cushion and footstool, whereon he sits at the coronation.

The officers of the removing wardrobe also usually received as their fee, the pall of cloth of gold held over the King at his coronation.

And it has been customary for his Majesty on this occasion to confer the honour of knighthood on the lord of *Addington* manor,

nor,

nor, (whoſe ſervices ſee claim 9) and on two of the band of gentlemen penſioners, preſented to the King by their captain for that purpoſe.

The twelve citizens that are mentioned in claim 6, were maſters of the twelve companies.

Mercers,	Grocers,
Drapers,	Fiſhmongers,
Goldſmiths,	Skinners,
Merchant-Taylors,	Haberdaſhers,
Salters,	Ironmongers,
Vintners,	Clothworkers.

An Account of the Coronation of King James II. *and his Queen*, April *the 23d*, 1685.

EARLY in the morning, on the day appointed for their coronation, the Lord Great Chamberlain of *England* repaired to the King, and, with the aſſiſtance of the Lord Chamberlain of the Houſhold, put on his Majeſty's ſhirt, opened for the anointing, and alſo his breeches and ſtockings of crimſon ſilk, and his ſattin ſurcoat, opened likewiſe for anointing, and other upper apparel fit for the ſeaſon.

Whereupon his Majeſty, having performed his devotions, and being attended with ſeveral noblemen and officers, paſſed through St. *James*'s Park to Whitehall, where the royal barge attended at the Privy-ſtairs; he went therein privately by water to *Weſtminſter*, about ten o'clock in the morning, and landed at the Parliament-ſtairs, leading up to the old palace yard, and went directly to the Prince's lodgings, where he repoſed himſelf, and was inveſted with his ſurcoat of crimſon velvet; and, after ſome time, with his royal robe or mantle, of crimſon velvet, furred with ermine, called his parliament robes, with a cap of eſtate alſo of crimſon velvet turned up with ermine.

The Queen in the mean time having performed her devotions alſo, and being fully attired at St. *James*'s, and apparelled in her royal robes of purple velvet, furred with ermine, by the Ladies of her Bedchamber, aſſiſted by her women, and on her head a cap of purple velvet turned up with ermine, with a circlet of gold, richly adorned with precious ſtones, went privately in her chair to Whitehall, and thence through the Privy-garden into *Channel-Row*, and ſo croſs the New Palace Yard up to Weſtminſter hall, to the Court of Wards, where ſhe repoſed herſelf whilſt the proceeding is ſet in order in the Hall, being attended from St. *James*'s by the ladies who were to bear her train, the two Ladies of the Bedchamber, her Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain, two Gentlemen Uſhers, and two of her Majeſty's women.

The Peers, about eight o'clock in the morning, purſuant to his Majeſty's orders publiſhed by the Earl Marſhal, repaired to *Weſtminſter*, either by water, or in chairs, no coaches being permitted to paſs through the adjacent ſtreets, and aſſembled in the Houſe of Lords, they there put on their robes, and took their coronets in their hands; and the Peereſſes having come in their chairs to the great north door of Weſtminſter-hall, paſſed up the ſaid Hall, and through the Court of Requeſts, and aſſembled in the Painted Chamber, in purſuance of the ſaid orders, all ready dreſt and robed, and with their coronets in their hands.

The archbiſhops and biſhops aſſembled about the ſame time, and veſted themſelves in their rochets, in the Houſe of Lords and chambers adjacent.

The Judges, and others of the Long Robe, together with the Gentlemen of the Privy-chamber, Eſquires of the Body, Serjeants at law, Maſters in Chancery, Aldermen of *London*, Chaplains having dignities, and ſix Clerks in Chancery, being all in their proper habits, aſſembled about the ſame time in the Court of Requeſts.

About half an hour after ten o'clock, they being all aſſembled as aforeſaid, the Officers of Arms, by the Earl Marſhal's order, marſhalled them according to their reſpective claſſes, four in a rank, placing the youngeſt on the left, and conducted them out of the ſaid Court of Requeſts, down the great ſtone ſtairs, into Weſtminſter-hall, in manner following.

The ſix Clerks in Chancery, four in the firſt and two in the ſecond rank.

The King's Chaplains having dignities, four a-breaſt; Aldermen of *London*, four a-breaſt; Maſters in Chancery, four a-breaſt; the King's Serjeants at law, four a-breaſt; the King's Solicitor; the King's Attorney; one of the King's ancient Serjeants; two Eſquires of the Body; Gentlemen of the Privy-chamber, four a-breaſt; Barons of the Exchequer, and Juſtices of both benches in their order four a-breaſt; the Lord Chief

Chief Baron of the Exchequer; the Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's-bench; two Privy-counſellors, not Peers. All theſe, as they entered the Hall, fell off to the right and left, as did the ſix clerks, and were conducted by officers of arms to the entrance of the paſſages betwixt the tables and the cupboards, on each ſide of the Hall, and paſſing down behind the tables, ſtaid there in like manner until they were drawn out in the grand proceeding.

In the mean time, the Peers and Peereſſes being called over in the Houſe of Lords and Painted Chamber, and marſhalled according to their reſpective claſſes, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt always on the left hand; the Officers of Arms, about eleven o'clock, drew them out in order into the Court of Requeſts; from whence they were conducted into Weſtminſter-hall, down the great ſtone ſtairs in this manner:

Two Purſuivants of Arms; Baroneſſes, Barons; Biſhops; two Purſuivants of Arms; Viſcounteſſes; Viſcounts; two Heralds of Arms; Counteſſes; Earls; two Heralds of Arms; Marchioneſſes; Marquiſſes; two Heralds of Arms; Ducheſſes; Dukes; the two Provincial Kings of Arms; the Lord Privy-Seal; the Lord Preſident of the Council; the Lord Treaſurer; the Lord Archbiſhop of *York*; the Lord Chancellor; the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; Serjeants at Arms; Gentleman Uſher; Deputy *Garter*; the Lord High Steward with his white ſtaff, which was delivered to him the evening before;

THE KING.

His train borne by four Earls eldeſt Sons, aſſiſted by the Maſter of the Robes; Captain of the Horſe-Guards in waiting; a Gentleman of the Bedchamber; and two Grooms of the Bedchamber. As ſoon as the Baroneſſes were come into the Hall, they were conducted by the Officers of Arms, who preceded them, down the middle of the Hall, towards the lower end thereof; where they divided to the right and left, two and two, and ſtood by the forms at the ſides of the tables: and in like manner the Barons and Biſhops, and all the other claſſes of the Nobility, leaving an open paſſage along the middle of the Hall; only the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Lord High Conſtable, and the Earl Marſhal, go not down the Hall, but aſcend the ſtone ſteps, and place themſelves by the ſide of their Majeſties table.

At the ſame time that the King entered the Hall, her Majeſty, attended by her Lord Chamberlain, and other officers and ladies, came out of the Court of Wards, by a private door, at the ſouth-weſt corner of the Hall, and repaired to her chair of ſtate, under her canopy, at the upper end of the Hall, and ſtood before it till his Majeſty was ſeated.

Then his Majeſty, aſcending the ſtone ſteps of the ſtage, attended only by his great officers and the two archbiſhops, with *Garter* and the Uſher of the Black-Rod, placed himſelf in his chair of ſtate, under his canopy, at the upper end of the Hall, on the right-hand of the Queen, whereupon the Queen alſo ſeats herſelf.

The Dean and Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter* having early in the morning conſecrated the holy oil for their Majeſties anointing, and being veſted in ſurplices and rich copes, and preceded by the Gentlemen of the King's chapel and choir of *Weſtminſter*, brought the regalia about eleven o'clock, to the lower end of the Hall, and there ſtaid till the ſwords were preſented to his Majeſty; which was performed in manner following:

Their Majeſties being ſeated, as before-mentioned, under their canopies, whereof that of the Queen's was ſomewhat leſſer and lower than the King's, but both of them exceeding rich; and the table whereat their Majeſties afterwards dined, being covered with a very large and fine *Turkey-work* or *Perſian* carpet; the Maſter of the Jewel Houſe attended (with the other officers there) with the four ſwords, *&c.* making his reverence, and preſented to the Lord High Conſtable, who ſtood on the outſide of the table, the ſword of ſtate, which is a very large two-handed ſword, with a rich ſcabbard of crimſon velvet, adorned with ſeveral gold plates of the royal badges, in this order, from the point towards the hilt, *viz.* the *orb* or *mound*, the *royal creſt*, a *portcullis*, *harp*, *thiſtle*, *fleur de lys*, and *roſe*; a *portcullis* again; then the royal arms and ſupporters, a *harp*, *thiſtle*, *fleur de lys*, *roſe*, and another *portcullis*; and the like on the oppoſite ſide. The croſs or bar is compoſed of the royal ſupporters, *viz.* a *lion* and *unicorn* wrought in ſilver gilt, with a *roſe* within a *laurel*, between them on the one ſide, and a *fleur de lys* within a *laurel* on the other; and the handle is adorned with *portcullis's*, *fleur de lys*, and *harps*, all emboſſed in ſilver gilt, as is alſo the pomel, with a *thiſtle*, an *orb*, the *creſt* and a

roſe. The Lord High Conſtable delivered it to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who, making his obeiſance to his Majeſty, lays it on the table before the King.

Then the Maſter of the Jewel-houſe preſented, in like manner, the ſword *Curtana*, and the two pointed ſwords, ſeverally, one after the other, to the Lord High Conſtable, and he to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who drew them out of the ſcabbards (which were thereupon returned to the Officers of the Jewel-houſe) and laid them alſo on the table before the King.

In like manner the Maſter of the Jewel-Houſe preſented the great golden ſpurs to the Lord High Conſtable, who delivered them to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who laid them alſo on the table before the King.

Then the Dean and Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter* proceeded from the lower end of the Hall, with the Officers of Arms, in form following:

The Serjeant of the veſtry with his gilt verge; the Children of the Choir of *Weſtminſter*, two a-breaſt; the Children of his Majeſty's Chapel Royal, two and two; the Choir of *Weſtminſter*, two and two; Gentlemen of his Majeſty's Chapel Royal, two and two; the Confeſſor and Sub-Dean; Purſuivants of Arms, two and two; Heralds of Arms, two and two; the two Provincial Kings of Arms; then the King's *regalia*, borne by the Dean and Prebendaries, *viz.* St. *Edward*'s crown, on a cuſhion of cloth of gold, by the Dean; the orb with the croſs, by one of the Prebendaries; the ſcepter with the dove by another; the ſcepter with the croſs by a third; St. *Edward*'s ſtaff by a fourth; then the Queen's *regalia*, borne by other Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter*, *viz.* the crown on a cuſhion of cloth of gold by a fifth; the ſcepter with the croſs by a ſixth; the ivory rod with the dove by a ſeventh; then the reſt of the Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter* in order, ſeniors firſt.

In this proceeding they all make three obeiſances, one at the lower end of the Hall, a ſecond about the middle of the Hall (where both the Choirs opening to the right and left, make a lane, through which the Officers of Arms paſſed, and opened likewiſe to either hand, the ſeniors ſtill placing themſelves neareſt the ſteps) then the Dean and Prebendaries being come to the foot of the ſteps, the Officers of Arms and Choirs being now behind them, cloſe again, and make their third reverence; and the Dean and Prebendaries only aſcending the ſteps (being preceded by *Garter*, who ſtayed above for them) come to the table, and make their laſt obeiſance.

Then the Dean of *Weſtminſter* humbly preſented the crown to the Lord High Conſtable, who delivered it to the Lord Great Chamberlain, by whom it was laid on the table before the King.

Then the King's other *regalia*, *viz.* the ſcepter with the croſs, the ſcepter with the dove, the orb with the croſs, and St. *Edward*'s ſtaff, were alſo delivered upon the knees, by the Prebendaries that brought them, to the dean of *Weſtminſter*, and by him to the Lord High Conſtable, who gave them to the Lord Great Chamberlain, and were by him laid upon the table in like manner.

Next after them, the Queen's *regalia* before-mentioned, *viz.* the crown, the ſcepter with the croſs, the ivory rod with the dove, were delivered in like manner, and laid on the table by themſelves, before the Queen, on the King's left-hand.

Which done, the Choirs, Prebendaries, and Dean, returned in order to the lower end of the Hall, where they ſtayed till they were drawn out into the grand proceeding.

Then *Garter*'s Deputy, by the King's command, ſummoned the ſeveral noblemen, deſigned before by his Majeſty, to carry the *regalia*.

The firſt of whom coming up and ſtanding before the table, the Lord Great Chamberlain took up St. *Edward*'s ſtaff, and making an humble reverence to the King, had his Majeſty's directions to deliver it to him.

The gilden ſpurs were next delivered by the Lord Great Chamberlain to the nobleman appointed to carry them.

Then the ſcepter with the croſs, called St. *Edward*'s.

The other third ſword to be borne on the left-hand of *curtana*.

The pointed ſword carried on the right-hand of *curtana*.

The pointleſs ſword, called *curtana*, to borne in the middle, between the two other ſwords.

The ſword of ſtate in a rich ſcabbard.

The ſcepter with the dove, to be carried on the left-hand of the crown.

The orb with the croſs, to be carried on the right hand of the crown.

The crown, called St. *Edward*'s, with which the King was to be crowned, was to be delivered to the Lord High Steward, and borne in the middle, between the orb and ſcepter.

Then

Then the Queen's *regalia* were likewiſe, by the Lord Great Chamberlain, delivered to the Noblemen, deſigned before-hand by his Majeſty to bear them, conſiſting of,

The ivory rod with a dove,

The ſcepter with the croſs,

The crown wherewith the Queen is crowned.

Laſtly, the biſhop of *Durham*, and the biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, were ſummoned to ſupport the King, purſuant to ancient uſage; and two other Biſhops, uſually the biſhops of *London* and *Wincheſter*, by his Majeſty's ſpecial appointment, were likewiſe ſummoned up to ſupport the Queen.

The Barons of the *Cinque Ports*, in number thirty-two, according to ancient uſage, ſtand with the canopies at the upper end of the tables, on the weſt ſide of the hall; and as the proceeding advanced, ſixteen of them received the Queen, at the foot of the great ſtone ſteps, under her canopy, ſupported by ſix ſtaves, three of the ſaid Barons ſupporting each of the corner ſtaves, and two Barons each of the middle ſtaves: and the other ſixteen receive the King, in like manner, under his canopy; in caſe their Majeſties proceed not under one great canopy, as was done by king *William* and queen *Mary*, that princeſs being Queen Regent, as well as Queen Conſort, and joined with the King in the government.

The Serjeants at Arms, in number ſixteen, being divided into two claſſes, attend the King's and Queen's regalia, *viz.* four on each ſide of the Queen's, and four on each ſide of the King's.

And the Gentlemen Penſioners, in number forty, (wearing their hats, purſuant to his Majeſty's order as being a military band,) being ranged in two files, on each ſide of the paſſage, near the upper end of the hall, to give way for the proceeding; twenty of them (being the youngeſt diviſion,) *viz.* ten on each ſide, guard the Queen; and the other twenty, in like manner, guard the King: and the Yeomen of the guard, in number one hundred, being employed in keeping the doors of the Prince's lodgings, the Houſe of Lords, Painted Chamber, Court of Requeſts, and other places adjacent, are alſo poſted in Weſtminſter-hall, next below the Gentlemen Penſioners; the Drums and Trumpets attending at the great north door of the hall.

All things being thus diſpoſed, about twelve o'clock the proceeding begins to move in form following:

The Dean's Beadle of *Weſtminſter*, with his ſtaff.

The High Conſtable of the city and liberty of *Weſtminſter*, with his ſtaff, and in a cloak of fine ſcarlet cloth.

A Fife, in a livery coat of ſcarlet cloth, richly laced with gold and ſilver lace, and lined with ſhalloon, and his Majeſty's cypher and crown on the back and breaſt, with his fife and fife banners richly embroidered and trimmed with ſilver and gold fringe.

Four Drums, in the ſame livery as the Fife, with his Majeſty's arms depicted on the drums, with ſcarfs of crimſon taffata fringed with ſilver, all in one rank.

The Drum-major, in a fine ſcarlet cloth coat, richly laced with gold and ſilver, and a crimſon taffata ſcarf about his waiſt, richly fringed with gold.

Eight Trumpeters, all in rich liveries of crimſon velvet laced with gold and ſilver, with ſilver trumpets, having banners of crimſon damaſk fringed with gold and ſilver, with ſtrings ſuitable, and richly embroidered with his Majeſty's royal arms and ſupporters, two a-breaſt.

The Kettle Drums, with their banners of crimſon damaſk richly fringed and embroidered, with his Majeſty's arms and ſupporters, and followed by the Kettle Drummer in the ſame livery as the trumpets.

Eight Trumpets more, habited as the former, four a-breaſt.

The Serjeant-Trumpet, in a rich habit, wearing his collar of *SS*'s, and carrying his mace on his right ſhoulder.

The Six Clerks in Chancery, in gowns of black flowered ſattin, with black ſilk loops and tufts upon the ſleeves; four in the firſt rank, and two in the ſecond, the youngeſt firſt, the two ſeniors in gowns of black velvet.

The Cloſet-keeper of the chapel royal.

His Majeſty's Chaplains (fourteen in number) having dignities, appointed to attend at the coronation, being in their ſcarlet habits as Doctors, and wearing their black ſilk tippets, with ſquare caps in their hands; four a-breaſt, and two at laſt.

Aldermen of *London*, in their ſcarlet gowns furred with foyns, and thoſe who have paſſed the chair, wearing their gold chains, as do alſo the preſent Sheriffs; four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

Maſters in Chancery, in their gowns of black figured ſilk, with black ſilk loops and tufts; four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

The King's Serjeants at Law in their ſcarlet gowns, wearing their coifs with black ſquare caps in their hands; four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

The King's Solicitor in his gown of black velvet, with black loops and tufts; the King's Attorney, in his gown of black velvet, with black loops and tufts.

The King's ancient Serjeants in their ſcarlet gowns, as before; Eſqrs. of the body, in rich habits.

Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber (thirty-two in number) in rich habits; four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

Barons of the Exchequer and Juſtices of both benches, in their judge's robes, *viz.* of ſcarlet cloth, lined with menivir, edged with ermine unpowdered, wearing their Serjeant's coifs, and carrying their corner caps in their hands, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt, according to their ancientry of being made judges; the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, in his judge's robes and coif, with his hood and ſleeves, lined with ermine unpowered, wearing his collar of *SS*'s gilt; the Lord Chief Juſtice of the court of Common-pleas, in his judge's robes, with his hood and ſleeves lined with ermine unpowdered, wearing his collar of *SS*'s; the Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's-bench, in his judge's robes and coif, with his hood and ſleeves lined with ermine unpowdered, wearing the collar of *SS*'s gilt; the Maſter of the Rolls in his robes, *&c.*

Eight Children of the choir of *Weſtminſter*, in ſurplices, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

The Serjeant of his Majeſty's veſtry, in a ſcarlet robe, with his gilt virge; the Serjeant Porter of his Majeſty's palace in a ſcarlet robe, with his black ebony ſtaff.

The twelve Children of his Majeſty's chapel-royal, in their ſurplices, with mantles over them of ſcarlet cloth.

The Choir of *Weſtminſter* in ſurplices, with muſic books in their hands the youngeſt firſt.

1. The Organ-blower, in a ſhort red coat, with a badge on his left breaſt, *viz.* a nightingale of ſilver gilt ſitting on a ſprig; 2. The Groom of the veſtry, in a ſcarlet robe, with a perfuming-pan in his hand, burning perfumes all the way from Weſtminſter-hall to the choir door in the church.

1. One of his Majeſty's Muſicians, in a ſcarlet mantle, playing on a ſackbut; 2. One of his Majeſty's Muſicians, in a ſcarlet mantle, playing on a double curtal; 3. One of his Majeſty's Muſicians, in a ſcarlet mantle, playing on a ſackbut.

Thirty-two Gentlemen of his Majeſty's chapel royal, in ſurplices, with mantles over them, four a-breaſt.

Sub-Dean of his Majeſty's chapel royal, in a ſcarlet robe and ſurplice.

The Twelve Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter* in their ſurplices and rich copes, according to their ſeniority, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

The Dean of *Weſtminſter* in a ſurplice and rich cope of purple velvet, embroidered with gold and ſilver.

The maſter of the Jewel-houſe, in a ſcarlet robe.

Privy Counſellors, not being Peers of *England*, in rich habits.

Two Purſuivants of Arms, in coats of his Majeſty's arms, richly embroidered with gold and ſilver upon damaſk and ſattin, and lined with crimſon taffata, *viz.*

Rouge Dragon, Purſuivant; *Rouge Croix*, Purſuivant.

Baroneſſes, in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

Barons in their robes of eſtate of crimſon velvet, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

Biſhops in their rochets, with their ſquare caps in their hands, four a-breaſt, according to their ſeniority of their conſecrations, the juniors firſt, excepting thoſe who are in attendance, as ſupporters of their Majeſties.

Two Purſuivants of Arms, habited as before, *viz.*

Bluemantle Purſuivant; *Portcullis* Purſuivant.

Viſcounteſſes in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands.

Viſcounts in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

Two Heralds of Arms, in coats of his Majeſty's arms, richly embroidered with fine gold and ſilver upon ſattin and cloth of gold, lined with crimſon taffata, and wearing their collars of *SS*'s of ſilver, *viz.*

Somer-

Somerſet Herald; *Cheſter* herald.

Counteſſes in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

Earls in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

Two Heralds *viz.* of Arms, habited as before.

Richmond Herald; *Lancaſter* Herald.

Marchioneſſes in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands.

Two Heralds of Arms, habited as before, *viz.*

Windſor Herald; *York* Herald.

Ducheſſes in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breaſt, the youngeſt firſt.

Dukes in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands.

The two Provincial Kings of Arms, in coats of his Majeſty's arms, very richly embroidered with gold and ſilver, upon velvet and cloth of gold, and lined with crimſon ſattin; with coronets in their hands of ſilver gilt, and caps of crimſon ſattin lined with white taffata, and turned up with ermine, and wearing their collars of *SS*'s of ſilver gilt, and their jewels or badges in gold chains about their necks, *viz.*

Norroy King of Arms; *Clarencieux* King of Arms.

The Great Officers in their robes of eſtate, according to their reſpective dignities of peerage, with their coronets in their hands; and the Archbiſhops in their rochets, with their ſquare caps in their hands, *viz.*

The Lord Privy Seal; the Lord Preſident of the council.

The Lord High Treaſurer (if this high office had been filled up) with his white ſtaff; the Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, Primate of *England*.

The Lord Chancellor; the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, Primate of all *England*.

Two Perſons repreſenting the dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*, in robes of eſtate of crimſon velvet, lined with white ſarcenet, with capes, and broad facings, all richly powdered with ermine, and with hats or caps of eſtate of crimſon and gold paduaſoy, furred with ermine.

The Queen's Vice-chanberlain,
Two Gentlemen-Uſhers.

Serjeants at Arms in their collars of *SS*'s of ſilver, with their maces on their ſhouldders, in number eight.

The Queen's Chamberlain, in his robes of eſtate, with his coronet in his hand.

Serjeants at Arms in their collars of *SS*'s of ſilver, with their maces on their ſhoulders, in number eight.

The Queen's regalia, all borne by Noblemen in their robes of eſtate, with their coronets in their hands, *viz.* 1. The Queen's ivory rod, with the dove; 2. The Queen's ſcepter with the croſs; 3. The Queen's crown, wherewith her Majeſty is crowned.

Ten Gentlemen Penſioners on each ſide, all habited alike †.

Barons of the *Cinque Ports*, who ſupported the Queen's canopy on the left-ſide *.

Lord Biſhop of *Winchester*, in his pochet, ſupporting her Majeſty on her left-hand,

THE QUEEN, In her Royal robes of purple velvet, richly furred with ermine, and bordered with gold lace, with a circle of gold on her head; under a canopy of cloth of gold.

Lord Biſhop of *London*, in his rochets, ſupporting her Majeſty on her right hand.

Barons of the *Cinque Ports*, who ſupported the Queen's canopy on the right-ſide *.

Ten Gentlemen Penſioners on each ſide, all habited alike †.

* *All the Barons of the* Cinque Ports, *are habited alike, in doublets of crimſon ſattin, ſcarlet boſe, ſcarlet gowns lined with crimſon ſattin, black velvet caps, (faſtened on their ſleeves) and black velvet ſhoes.*

† *The Gentlemen Penſioners are alſo habited alike, in ſcarlet cloth coats richly laced with gold, wearing black hats with white feathers round them, and carrying their gilt axes in their hands; preceded by the Clerk of the Check in the ſame habit.*

Aſſiſtants

Aſſiſtants to the Queen's train, four in number, two and two.

The Lady who bears her Majeſty's train.

Two Ladies of the bedchamber. Two of her Majeſty's women.

His Majeſty's regalia, all borne by Noblemen in their robes of eſtate, according to their reſpective dignities, with their coronets in their hands, *viz.*

St. *Edward*'s ſtaff. The golded ſpurs. The ſcepter with the croſs.

Serjeants at Arms, as before. Third ſword. Curtana. Second ſword. Serjeants at Arms, as before.

The Lord Mayor of *London*, in a crimſon velvet gown, wearing a collar of *SS*'s of gold, and the city jewel thereto appendant, and bearing the city mace or ſcepter.

Garter principal King of Arms, wearing the coat of arms, collar of *SS*'s, and badge or jewel belonging to *Garter*, and carrying his coronet of pure gold in his hand.

The Gentleman Uſher of the black rod, in a very rich habit, wearing his badge in a gold chain, and bearing the black rod in his hand.

The Lord Great Chamberlain of *England* in his robes of eſtate, with his coronet and white ſtaff in his hand.

The Earl Marſhal of *England* in his robes of eſtate, with his coronet and marſhal's ſtaff in his hand.

The ſword of ſtate in the ſcabbard, born by the Premier Earl of *England*, in his robes of eſtate, and collar of the order.

The Lord High Conſtable of *England*, with his coronet and conſtable's ſtaff or mace.

The ſcepter with the dove. St. *Edward*'s crown, with which his Majeſty was to be crowned. The orb with the croſs.

Gentlemen Penſioners habited as before. Barons of the Cinque-ports, habited as before, ſupporting the King's canopy on the left-ſide. Lord Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* ſupporting his Majeſty on the left hand.

THE KING, In his royal robes, of crimſon velvet, furred with ermine, and bordered with gold lace; with his cap of eſtate of crimſon velvet, turned up with ermine, under a canopy of cloth of gold.

Lord Biſhop of *Durham* ſupporting his Majeſty on the right hand. Barons of the Cinque-ports, habited as before, ſupporting the King's canopy on the right-ſide. Gentlemen Penſioners habited as before.

The King's train, ſupported by four Noblemen's eldeſt ſons.

Maſter of the Robes to his Majeſty, aſſiſtant to the King's train.

Standard-Bearer to the Band of Penſioners. The Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard. Captain of the Troop of his Majeſty's Horſe-Guards in waiting. The Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Penſioners. Lieutenant to the Band of Penſioners.

A Gentleman of the Bedchamber to his Majeſty.

Two Grooms of the Bedchamber.

Enſign of the Yeomen of the Guard. Lieutenant of the Yeomen of the Guard.

The Corporals or Exons. The Yeomen of his Majeſty's Guard of his Body, being in number an hundred, marched four a-breaſt, with Partizans on their ſhoulders. The Corporals or Exons.

The rear was cloſed by a Perſon of Honour particularly appointed for that purpoſe.

In

In this order, with very little variation, has it been uſual for this glorious proceeding to move from Weſtminſter-hall, through the New Palace Yard into *King-ſtreet*, and ſo through the Great Sanctuary to the weſt door of the collegiate church of St. *Peter*, the paſſage being railed in on both ſides, from the north door of the Hall to the entrance into the choir, and guarded by his Majeſty's horſe and foot guards.

Two breadths of blue cloth were ſpread all along the middle of the paſſage, from the ſtone ſteps in the Hall to the foot of the ſteps in the choir, aſcending to the theatre, by order of the Lord Almoner for that day, amounting in all to 1220 yards; which cloth was ſtrewed with nine baſkets full of ſweet herbs and flowers, by the ſtrewer of herbs in ordinary to his Majeſty, aſſiſted by ſix women, two to a baſket, each baſket containing two buſhels.

The drums beat a march, the trumpets ſounded ſeveral levets, and the choirs ſung all the way from the Hall to the church, this known anthem.

Pſal. 61. verſe 6. *O Lord, grant the King a long life; that his years may endure throughout all generations.*

Verſe 7. *He ſhall dwell before God for ever: O prepare thy loving mercy and faithfulneſs, that they may preſerve him.*

Pſal. 132. verſe 17. *As for his enemies, I ſhall cloath them with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.* Amen. Allelujah.

The Manner of diſpoſing, ſeating and placing the ſeveral Perſons who come in the grand Proceſſion, after their Entrance into the Church, is as follows:

The drums ſtaying at the weſt door of the church, the trumpets and kettle-drums firſt enter, at about a quarter after twelve o'clock, and coming to the weſt door of the choir, turn up the ſtairs on the left-hand, into their gallery, over the ſaid door.

After them the ſix Clerks enter the choir, and being conducted by two Officers of Arms, aſcend the ſteps at the theatre, and dividing themſelves to the right and left, as they did before in the Hall, go to their ſeats in the galleries on either ſide the choir, level with the benches, and ſtand before their ſeats (as all others do) until their Majeſties are ſeated.

Next, the King's Chaplains having dignities; the Aldermen of *London*; the Maſters in Chancery; the King's Serjeants at Law; the King's Solicitor and Attorney, and the King's antient Serjeant; the Eſquires of the Body, and the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber; the Barons of the Exchequer, and Juſtices of both Benches, together with the Lord Chief Baron and the two Chief Juſtices, having aſcended the theatre, are directed in like manner to divide to the right and left, and to take their places alſo on each ſide the choir, the foremoſt going ſtill towards the weſt part of the benches.

Then the choir of *Weſtminſter*, with the Prebendaries and Dean, being entered the church, fall off from the proceeding, a little on the left-hand of the middle aile, and ſtay there till their Majeſties enter the church, whilſt the Serjeant Porter and Serjeant of the Veſtry, paſs over the theatre to their ſtation on the north ſide of the altar: the Children and Gentlemen of his Majeſty's Chapel repair in the mean time to the galleries appointed for them on each ſide of the *ſacrarium*, or *area*, before the altar, *&c.* The vocal muſic to the gallery between the two uppermoſt pillars on the ſouth ſide of the altar, and the inſtrumental muſic to the gallery on the north ſide of the ſaid *area*, in the arch next to the pulpit.

The Maſter of the Jewel-Houſe, and the two Privy Counſellors, not Peers, paſs over the theatre to the north ſide of the ſaid *area*, the Maſter of the Jewel-Houſe toward the north ſide of the altar, and the other two to that end of the ſeats provided for the Biſhops next the pulpit.

Then the Baroneſſes aſcending the ſteps of the theatre, turn to the left hand, and are conducted by an Officer of Arms to the furtheſt of thoſe ſix ſeats prepared for the Peereſſes, on the north ſide of the theatre.

In like manner the Barons are conducted to the furtheſt of the ſix ſeats on the ſouth ſide of the theatre; and the Biſhops to their ſeats on the north ſide of the *area* or *ſacrary*.

Then the Viſcounteſſes are conducted, by one of the Officers of Arms who preceded them, to their ſeats next to the Baroneſſes; and the Viſcounts, by the other Officer of Arms, to the oppoſite ſide next to the Barons.

And ſo the Counteſſes, Earls, Marchioneſſes, Ducheſſes and Dukes, are conducted to their ſeats in like manner, *viz.* the Peereſſes to the ſeats on the north ſide of the theatre, and the Peers to thoſe on the ſouth ſide.

By this time the King and Queen, being

ing entered the church, are received by the Dean and Prebendaries, who, with the Choir of *Weſtminſter*, proceeding a little before their Majeſties, ſing the full anthem following, except a particular anthem be appointed for the occaſion.

ANTHEM I.

Pſalm 122. Verſ. 1. *I was glad when they ſaid unto me, we will go into the houſe of the Lord.*

Verſ. 4. *For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord: to teſtify unto Iſrael, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.*

Verſ. 5. *For there is the ſeat of judgment: even the throne of the houſe of David.*

Verſ. 6. *O pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee.*

Verſ. 7. *Peace be within thy walls: and plenteouſneſs within thy palaces.*

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

The anthem being ended, the children and choir of *Weſtminſter* turn to the left hand, to the back-ſide of the choir, and go up into their gallery by the great organ.

Then the Prebendaries entering the choir, aſcend the theatre, and paſs over it to their ſtation, on the ſouth ſide of the altar, beyond the King's chair.

After which the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, the great officers, and two Archbiſhops, with the Dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*, aſcend the theatre, and ſtand near the great ſouth-eaſt pillar thereof.

Then the Queen, preceded by her Vice-Chamberlain, two Gentlemen-Uſhers, and her Lord Chamberlain, and by the Lords who bear her Majeſty's Regalia; and being attended as before, (having left the Barons of the Cinque-ports, with her canopy at the entrance into the choir) aſcends the theatre, leaving the Gentlemen Penſioners (who guarded her Majeſty) below in the choir, and the Serjeant at Arms at the rail on the weſt-ſide of the theatre, and paſſes on the north-ſide of her throne, to the chair of ſtate and faldſtool provided for her on the eaſt-ſide of the theatre, below her throne, and ſtands by the ſaid chair till his Majeſty comes.

And it is to be noted, that when the Queen enters the choir, the King's Scholars of *Weſtminſter* School, in number forty, all in ſurplices, being placed in a gallery adjoining to the great organ loft, entertain her Majeſty with this ſhort prayer or ſalutation, *VIVAT REGINA*, naming her Majeſty's name which they continue to ſing until his Majeſty enters the choir, whom they entertain in like manner with this ſalutation, *VIVAT*, naming his Majeſty's name, *REX*; which they continue to ſing until his Majeſty aſcends the theatre.

Then the King, preceded as before, having alſo left the Barons of the Cinque-ports, who bore his Majeſty's canopy, at the entrance into the choir, and the Gentlemen Penſioners in the choir, aſcends the theatre, leaving the reſt of the Serjeants at Arms at the rail aforeſaid; and paſſing by the ſouth-ſide of his throne, to his chair of ſtate ſet for him on the eaſt-ſide of the theatre, near the foot of his throne, makes an humble adoration, and kneels down at his faldſtool, juſt before his chair, and uſes ſome private devotions, the Queen doing the like; and then ariſing, ſeats himſelf in his chair of ſtate; and being ſeated, the Queen alſo ſits down in her chair of ſtate. The Lord Keeper, the Lord Great-Chamberlain, the Lord High-Conſtable, and Earl-Marſhal, with the two Biſhops who ſupport his Majeſty, the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, and the Lords who carry the regalia and ſwords, with *Garter* and the Gentleman-Uſher, all ſtanding about his Majeſty, *viz.* The Biſhops on either ſide, the Lords who bore the ſwords, on the right hand, and the Lord Great-Chamberlain on the left hand.

The Queen's Officers, and thoſe who bear her Majeſty's Regalia, with the two ſupporting Biſhops, and the Lady who bears her Majeſty's train, with the two Ladies Aſſiſtants, all ſtanding likewiſe about her Majeſty, *viz.* the Biſhops on either ſide, her Lord Chamberlain on the right hand, and her Vice Chamberlain on the left; and the Ladies, that attend her, behind.

Thus their Majeſties being ſeated, and all the Nobility and others duly placed, the two Provincial Kings of Arms, with the Heralds and Purſuivants of Arms, repair to their ſtations at the four great corner pillars of the theatre, where there are ſeats railed in for that purpoſe.

The RECOGNITION.

Then the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, ſtanding near the King on the eaſt-ſide of the theatre, his Majeſty, attended as before, riſes out of his chair, and ſtands before it, whilſt the Archbiſhop, having his face to the eaſt, ſays as follows:

Sirs,

I here preſent unto you King [James] *the rightful inheritor of the crown of this realm: where-*

wherefore all ye that are come this day to do your homage, ſervice, and bounden duty, are ye willing to do the ſame?

From thence the ſaid Archbiſhop, accompanied with the Lord Keeper, the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Lord High Conſtable, and the Earl Marſhal, (*Garter*, King of Arms going before them) proceeds to the ſouth-ſide of the theatre, and repeats the ſame words; and from thence to the weſt, and laſtly to the north-ſide of the theatre, in like manner: The King ſtanding all this time by his chair of State, toward the eaſt-ſide of the theatre, and turning his face to the ſeveral ſides of the theatre, at ſuch time as the Archbiſhop at every of them ſpeaks to the people.

At each of which the people ſignify their willingneſs and joy by loud acclamations, ſaying,

God ſave King [*James!*]

And at the laſt of them the trumpets ſound and drums beat.

This being done, a full anthem is ſung by the choirs, while their Majeſties repoſe themſelves in their chairs of ſtate, which has been heretofore in the following words.

ANTHEM II.

Pſalm 98. verſ. 14. *Let thy hand be ſtrengthened, and thy right hand be exalted.*

Verſ. 15. *Let juſtice and judgment be the preparation of thy ſeat: Let mercy and truth go before thy face.* Allelujah.

The Firſt OBLATION.

The Archbiſhop in the mean time going to the altar, reveſts himſelf with a rich cope, and places himſelf at the north ſide of the altar; as do alſo the Biſhops who bear any part in the office.

The Grooms of the Removing Wardrobe, in the interim, ſpread a large Turkey-work carpet from the altar down below the half-paces thereof, as far as King *Edward*'s chair; and the Gentleman-uſher of the Black-rod, and the Yeomen of his Majeſty's ſaid Wardrobe, aſſiſted by the two Grooms aforeſaid, ſpread a rich carpet of cloth of gold over it, and lay cuſhions of the ſame for their Majeſties to kneel on at the ſteps of the altar.

Then the King riſes from his chair (on the eaſt-ſide of the theatre below his throne) leaving the Queen in hers; being ſupported by the two Biſhops, and attended (as always) by the Dean of *Weſtminſter*: the great officers and the noblemen who carry the four ſwords and regalia, going before him, put off his cap of eſtate, and go to the ſteps of the altar, and there kneel down upon the cuſhions.

Here the pall of cloth of gold is delivered to the Lord Great Chamberlain, by the Maſter of the Great Wardrobe, who, kneeling, preſents it to his Majeſty, and the King offers it.

Then the Treaſurer of his Majeſty's Houſhold delivers to the Lord Great Chamberlain an ingot or wedge of gold, of a pound weight (*viz.* 12 ounces Troy) which the King alſo offers.

The Archbiſhop aſſiſted by the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, receives them (ſtanding) from his Majeſty, and lays them reverently on the altar: which done, the King ariſing makes an obeiſance towards the altar, and retires to his chair on the ſouth-ſide of the area or *ſacrarium*.

Then the Queen, ſupported as before by the Biſhops, is brought from her ſeat, (on the eaſt-ſide of the theatre below her throne) her regalia being borne before her, and being come to the ſteps of the altar, kneels down, and offers a like pall, with the ſame ceremony as the King did before, and then retires to her chair, ſet for her likewiſe on the ſouth-ſide of the area, or on the King's left hand.

After which, their Majeſties kneeling at their faldſtools placed before their chairs, the Archbiſhop ſays the following prayer.

O God, who dwelleſt in the high and holy place, with them alſo who are of an humble ſpirit, look down graciouſly upon theſe thy ſervants [James] *our King, and* [Mary] *our Queen, here proſtrate before thee at thy foot-ſtool, and mercifully receive theſe oblations,* &c.

Which prayer being ended, the Lords, who bore his Majeſty's Regalia, draw near to the ſteps of the altar, and every one, in order, preſents what he carried, *viz.* The Crown, the Orb, the Scepter with the Dove, the Spurs, the Scepter with the Croſs, and St. *Edward*'s Staff, unto the Archbiſhop; who being aſſiſted as before, by the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, lays them decently upon the altar, and the Lords who bore them retire to their reſpective ſeats.

In like manner the Lords who carried her Majeſty's Regalia, delivered them ſeverally in manner as before, *viz.* Firſt the Crown, then the Scepter with the Croſs, and laſtly the Ivory Rod with the Dove, and retire to their reſpective Seats.

Which done, the perſons repreſenting the dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*, with the great officers, *viz.* The Lord Keeper, the Lord Treaſurer, the Lord Preſident of

the Council, and the Lord Privy Seal, together with the Lord High Conſtable, and the Earl Marſhal, repair to their ſeats on the ſouth-ſide of the area, behind their Majeſties chairs, where the Lord High Steward, (who bears his Majeſty's crown) had immediately before ſeated himſelf.

The LITANY.

Their Majeſties ariſing from their chairs, and kneeling again at their faldſtools, which are now placed facing the Eaſt, the Queen's on the left hand of the King's, the Archbiſhop orders the Yeomen of his Majeſty's Veſtry, to give notice to the Biſhops of *Oxford* and St. *Aſaph* to read the Litany; which they accordingly ſing,

O God the Father of Heaven, &c.

The Choirs ſing the Reſponſes, the Dean of *Weſtminſter* kneeling on the left hand of the King, a little behind his Majeſty.

After which, *viz.* at the end of the collect,

We humbly beſeech thee, O Father, mercifully to look upon our infirmities.

The Archbiſhop being all this while at the north-ſide of the altar, ſays theſe two prayers.

Almighty and everlaſting God, Creator of all things, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, give ear, we beſeech thee, unto our humble prayers, and multiply thy bleſſings upon this thy ſervant [James] *whom in thy name, with lowly devotion, we conſecrate our King*, &c.

O God, who provideſt for thy people by thy power, and ruleſt over them in love, grant unto this thy ſervant [James] *our King, the ſpirit of wiſdom and government*, &c.

After the Litany is ended, the Yeomen of the Veſtry carry back the deſk and cuſhions into St. *Edward's* chapel, where they wait to perform any occaſional commands of his Grace the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The SERMON.

Then the Biſhop, appointed to preach the ſermon, aſcends the pulpit placed againſt the great north-eaſt pillar of the theatre at half an hour after one o'clock; and the King and Queen ariſing, ſeat themſelves again in their chairs, on the ſouth-ſide of the area, where they hear the ſermon, the King now putting on again his velvet cap of eſtate turned up with ermine.

The ſaid Biſhop beginning with the Lord's prayer, names his text, and, during ſermon, (which continues near half an hour) the two Biſhops, who ſupport the King, ſtand on each ſide of him: the Lords, who carry the ſwords, bear them erected near the King on his right ſide; and the Lord Great Chamberlain ſtands on the King's left hand.

On each ſide of the Queen ſtand the two Biſhops who ſupported her, and the two great Ladies near her chair; her Lord Chamberlain on her right hand, and her Vice Chamberlain on her left.

The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* ſits in a purple velvet chair, on the north-ſide of the altar, and the Biſhops on benches on the north-ſide of the area. And near the Archbiſhop ſtands *Garter* King of Arms, with ſeveral of the King's ſervants, who attend to do ſervice. As alſo the Serjeant and two Yeomen of the Veſtry before-mentioned, in ſcarlet mantles. On the ſame ſide, near the pulpit, ſtand the Lord Mayor of *London* and the Maſter of the Jewel Houſe: and at the angles or corners of the thrones, ſtand the Four Gentlemen Uſhers daily Waiters, richly habited.

On the ſouth-ſide, eaſt of the King's chair, and nearer to the altar, ſtand the Dean and Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter*; and near them, the Commiſſioners of the Great Wardrobe, as alſo the Yeomen and Grooms of his Majeſty's Removing Wardrobe in their ſcarlet gowns, to place the chairs and faldſtools, *&c.* as occaſion requires; and King *Edward's* chair, in which his Majeſty is crowned, is placed about the middle of the area before the altar.

In the Lord Great Chamberlain's ſeat, being a large box on the ſouth-ſide of the area, between the great ſouth-eaſt pillar of the theatre, and the next pillar eaſtward, generally ſit the Princes and Princeſſes of the Royal Family.

And over them, in a large gallery between the ſaid two pillars, Ambaſſadors and Foreign Miniſters, and Strangers of Quality.

The OATH.

Sermon being ended, the King uncovers his head, and the Archbiſhop repairs to his Majeſty, and aſks him, *Sir, are you willing to take the oath uſually taken by your Predeceſſors?*

And the King anſwers, *I am willing.*

The the Archbiſhop miniſters theſe queſtions; to which the King (having a book in his hand) anſwers as followeth.

Archb. *Sir, Will you grant and keep, and by your oath confirm to the people of* England, *the*

the laws and cuſtoms to them granted by the King's of England, *your lawful and religious predeceſſors; and namely, the laws, cuſtoms, and franchiſes granted to the Clergy, by the glorious King,* St. Edward, *your predeceſſor, according to the laws of God, the true profeſſion of the goſpel eſtabliſhed in this kingdom, and agreeing to the prerogative of the Kings thereof, and the ancient cuſtoms of this realm?*

King. *I grant and promiſe to keep them.*

Archb. *Sir, Will you keep peace and godly agreement entirely, according to your power, to the holy church, the clergy, and the people.*

King. *I will keep it.*

Archb. *Sir, Will you to your power, cauſe law, juſtice, and diſcretion, in mercy and truth, to be executed in all your judgments?*

King. *I will.*

Archb. *Sir, Will you grant to hold and keep the rightful cuſtoms which the commonalty of this your kingdom have? and will you defend and uphold them to the honour of God, ſo much as in you lieth?*

King. *I grant and promiſe ſo to do.*

Then the petition or requeſt of the Biſhops to the King, is read by one of that ſacred order with a clear voice, in the name of the reſt ſtanding by; *Our Lord and King, we beſeech you to pardon us, and to grant and preſerve unto us, and the churches committed to our charge, all canonical privileges, and due law and juſtice*; and that you will protect and defend us, as every good King in his kingdom ought to be protector and defender of the Biſhops and churches under their government.

The King anſwers, *With a willing and devout heart, I promiſe and grant you my pardon; and that I will preſerve and maintain to you, and the churches committed to your charge, all canonical privileges, and due law and juſtice: and that I will be your protector and defender to my power, by the aſſiſtance of God, as every good King in his kingdom ought in right to protect and defend the Biſhops and churches under their government.*

Then the King riſes from his chair, and being attended by the Lord Great Chamberlain, and ſupported by the two Biſhops, and the ſword of ſtate carried before him, he goes to the altar, and laying his hand upon the Evangeliſts, takes the oath following; *The things which I have here before promiſed, I will perform and keep. So help me God, and the contents of this book*; and he then kiſſes the book.

The ANOINTING.

This being done, the King goes to his faldſtool (which is placed towards the altar) and kneels thereat; the Queen in the mean time coming from her chair to her faldſtool, on the left hand of the King's, at which ſhe alſo kneels, whilſt the choirs ſing a full anthem, *Veni Creator Spiritus*, as prefatory to the anojnting, except another be appointed inſtead thereof.

ANTHEM III.

Come Holy Ghoſt, our ſouls inſpire,
And lighten with celeſtial fire:
Thou the anointing ſpirit art,
Who doſt thy ſevenfold gifts impart.
Thy bleſſed unction from above,
Is comfort, life, and fire of love.
Enlighten with perpetual light
The dullneſs of our blinded ſight.
Anoint and cheer our ſoiled face,
With the abundance of thy grace.
Keep far our foes, give peace at home:
Where thou art guide, no ill can come.
Teach us to know the Father, Son,
And Thee of both to be but One.
That thro' the ages all along,
This may be our endleſs ſong;
Praiſe to thy eternal merit,
Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

After which the Archbiſhop ſays this Prayer to the Collect.

We beſeech thee, O Lord, Holy Father, Almighty and Everlaſting God, for this thy ſervant King [James] *that as at firſt thou didſt bring him into the world by thy divine providence, and through the flower of his age haſt preſerved him unto this preſent day; ſo thou wouldſt enrich him evermore with thy bounty, and fill him with grace and truth, and daily increaſe in him all goodneſs, in the ſight of God and man; that being placed in the throne of ſupreme government, aſſiſted by thy heavenly grace, and by thy mercy defended from all his enemies, he may govern the people committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and godlineſs, through* Jeſus Chriſt, *our Lord. Amen.*

After the collect the Archbiſhop with a loud voice ſays,

Archb. *The Lord be with you.*

Reſponſ. And with thy ſpirit.

Archb. *Lift up your hearts.*

Reſponſ. We lift them up unto the Lord.

Archb. *Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.*

Reſponſ. It is meet and right ſo to do.

Archb. *It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we ſhould at all times, and in all places, give thanks unto thee, O Lord, Holy Father, Almighty and Everlaſting God, the exalter of the humble, and the ſtrength of thy choſen, who, by the anointing of oil, didſt make and conſecrate Kings,* &c.

This preface being ended, the choirs ſing this anthem, except another be appointed in its room.

ANTHEM IV.

Zadock *the prieſt, and* Nathan *the prophet, anointed* Solomon *King; and all the people rejoiced, and ſaid, God ſave the King! long live the King! may the King live for ever!*

In the mean time the King riſes from his devotions, and goes to the altar, ſupported as before, and attended by the Lord Great Chamberlain, who diſrobes his Majeſty of his mantle and ſurcoat of crimſon velvet, which are carried immediately into the King's traverſe in *St. Edward*'s chapel: and king *Edward*'s chair, with a footſtool before it, being placed in the midſt of the area or *ſacrarium* before the altar, and being covered over with cloth of gold, his Majeſty ſeats himſelf in it.

Then four Knights of the Garter, appointed by his Majeſty, hold a pall or pallet of cloth of gold over the King during the whole ceremony of the anointing: and the ſeveral places of his Majeſty's habit for the anointing, which are cloſed with ribbands, being firſt opened by the Archbiſhop; the ampul, with the oil and ſpoon, are brought from the altar by the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, who pours out the holy oil into the ſpoon, wherewith the Archbiſhop anoints the King, in form of a croſs;

1. On the palms of his Majeſty's hands, ſaying, *Be theſe hands anointed with holy oil.*

2. On the breaſt, ſaying, *Be this breaſt anointed,* &c.

3. On both ſhoulders, and between the ſhoulders, ſaying, *Be theſe ſhoulders anointed,* &c.

4. On the bowings of both his arms, ſaying, *Be theſe arms anointed,* &c.

Laſtly. On the crown of the head, ſaying, *Be this head anointed with holy oil, as Kings and Prophets were anointed, and as* Soloman *was anointed King,* &c.

Then the Dean of *Weſtminſter* lays the ampul and ſpoon again upon the altar, and the Archbiſhop, placing himſelf on the north-ſide thereof, ſays this prayer, the King kneeling at his footſtool.

GOD the Son of God, Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who was anointed by his Father with the oil of gladneſs, &c.

This prayer being ended, the King riſes, and ſits down in the chair, and the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, having firſt dried all the places anointed, ſave the head and the hands, with fine cotton-wool, delivered to him by the Lord Great Chamberlain, cloſes again the places that were opened in his garments.

Then a ſhallow coif of lawn is by the Lord Great Chamberlain delivered to the Archbiſhop, and by him put upon the King's head, and the linen gloves (part of the Regalia) are put upon his hands, becauſe of the anointing; and in the mean time this ſhort anthem is uſually ſung by the choirs.

ANTHEM V.

Pſalm 84. Verſ. 9. *Behold, O Lord, our defender, and look upon the face of thine anointed.*

Verſ. 12. *The Lord God is a light and defence, the Lord will give grace and glory, and no good thing will be withheld from them that live a godly life.*

Verſ. 13. *O Lord God of hoſts, bleſſed is the man who putteth his truſt in thee.*

The INVESTING.

The anthem being ended, the Dean of *Weſtminſter* brings from the altar the * *Colobium Sindonis*, which he puts upon the King, ſtanding before his chair; the Archbiſhop ſaying this prayer or benediction.

O God, the King of kings, and Lord of lords, by whom kings reign, and princes decree juſtice, vouchſafe, with thine eſpecial favour and grace, to bleſs this thy ſervant [James] *our King,* &c.

Then the Dean of *Weſtminſter* brings from the altar the *Supertunica* ſurcoat, or cloſe pall of cloth of gold, and a girdle of the ſame, to which the ſword is afterwards faſtened, and arrays the King therewith.

Then the tiſſue hoſe and buſkins, and the ſandals of cloth of gold, are, by the Dean, put upon the King, his Majeſty ſitting down.

After this, the Dean of *Weſtminſter* brings the ſpurs from the altar, and delivers them to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who kneeling down ſeemingly puts them on the King's heels, but indeed only touches the King's heels therewith, and forthwith takes them off again, that his Majeſty might not be encumbered with them, by reaſon of the length of his robes, and re-delivering them to the Dean of *Weſtminſter*,

* *See the deſcription of the royal and ſacred enſigns, page* 333.

minſter, they are by him laid upon the altar.

Then the nobleman who bears the ſword of ſtate in the proceeding, in lieu thereof delivers a ſword in a ſcabbard of purple velvet, to the Archbiſhop, who laying it on the altar, ſays the following prayer.

Hear our prayers, we beſeech thee, O Lord, and by the right-hand of thy Majeſty vouchſafe to bleſs and ſanctify this thy ſervant [James] *our King, who is now to be girt with this ſword*, &c.

The prayer ended, the archbiſhop, aſſiſted by other biſhops, delivers the ſword into the King's hands, ſaying, *Receive this kingly ſword, delivered unto thee by the hands of the Biſhops*, &c.

And the King ſtanding up, delivers it unto the Lord Great Chamberlain, who girds his Majeſty therewith; whereupon the King ſitting down again, the Archbiſhop ſays, *Remember of whom the Pſalmiſt did prophecy, when he ſaid, Gird thee with thy ſword upon thy thigh, O thou moſt mighty*, &c.

Then the King ariſing, the Dean of *Weſtminſter* takes the *armil* from the Maſter of the Great Wardrobe, and puts it about his Majeſty's neck, and ties it to the bowings of his arms above and below his elbows, the Archbiſhop ſaying, *Receive this* armil, *as a token of the divine mercy embracing thee on every ſide*, &c.

Laſtly, the mantle or open pall of cloth of gold and purple brocade, lined with red taffata, is delivered by the ſame gentleman to the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, who puts it upon the King ſtanding; and his Majeſty being inveſted therewith, ſits down, while the Dean of *Weſtminſter* brings the orb with the croſs from the altar, which is delivered into the King's right hand by the Archbiſhop, ſaying, *Receive this* imperial pall *or* orb, *and remember that the whole world is ſubject to the power and empire of God*, &c.

The CROWNING.

The King being thus inveſted, the Archbiſhop ſtanding before the altar takes St. *Edward*'s crown into his hands, and laying it before him again upon the altar, ſays this prayer, the King kneeling at his footſtool:

O God, the crown of the faithful, bleſs, we beſeech thee, &c.

Then the King ſits down again in King *Edward*'s chair, and the Archbiſhop coming from the altar with the crown between his hands, aſſiſted by the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, and other biſhops, reverently puts it upon the King's head.

At which, the trumpets ſound a point of war, the drums, which are without, beat a charge, and the people, with loud and repeated ſhouts, cry, *God ſave the King!*

And a ſignal being given from the battlements of the north croſs of the church, by two gunners; one of them takes his ſtation on the inner roof over the area, to obſerve the exact minute of his Majeſty's crowning, and thereupon, haſtening to the battlements, commands his companion (there placed) to fire a muſket, and light a port-fire. Upon which, the twenty-one guns in St. *James*'s Park are fired; and upon the ſame ſign the ordnance of the Tower are diſcharged.

The noiſe and acclamations ceaſing, the Archbiſhop goes on, ſaying theſe two prayers, ſtanding before the King:

1. *God crown thee with a crown of fortitude and honour, of righteouſneſs and glory*, &c.

2. *O eternal God, King of Kings, fountain of all authority and power, bleſs, we beſeech thee, this thy ſervant, who in lowly devotion boweth his head unto thy divine Majeſty*, &c.

At which words the King boweth his head.

Then the Archbiſhop reads the *Confortare*; *Be ſtrong and of good courage, obſerve the commandments of God, and walk in his ways, and the Almighty God ſtrengthen thee*, &c.

After which, this full anthem, (*Deus in Virtute*, &c.) is ſung by the choirs; except another is appointed inſtead thereof.

ANTHEM VI.

Pſalm 22. Verſe 1. *The King ſhall rejoice in thy ſtrength, O Lord, exceeding glad ſhall he be of thy ſalvation.*

Verſe 2. *Thou haſt given him his heart's deſire, and haſt not denied him the requeſt of his lips.*

Verſe 3. *For thou haſt prevented him with the bleſſings of goodneſs, and haſt ſet a crown of pure gold upon his head.* Allelujah.

While the anthem is ſinging, the King delivers the orb to the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, who lays it again upon the altar; and then his Majeſty riſing up, goes from his chair to the altar, where his ſword is ungirt, and offered by his Majeſty in the ſcabbard, but is immediately redeemed (by the King's appointment) for an hundred ſhillings; and the nobleman redeeming it, draws it out,

and

and ſo bears it naked before the King, during the reſt of the ſolemnity.

The anthem being ſung, all the Peers put on their coronets.

The two perſons repreſenting the dukes of *Normandy* and *Aquitain*, put on their caps of eſtate;

And the Kings of Arms put on their coronets.

The Inveſtiture per Annulum & Baculum.

The King returning from the altar, and having ſeated himſelf again in the chair, the Maſter of the Jewel Houſe delivers the King's ring (in which a table ruby is enchaſed, and on that St. *George*'s croſs engraven) to the Archbiſhop; and the King drawing off his linen glove, the Archbiſhop puts it on the fourth finger of his Majeſty's right hand, ſaying, *Receive the ring of kingly dignity, and the ſeal of catholic faith, that as thou art this day conſecrated head and prince of this kingdom and people*, &c.

Then, according to ancient cuſtom, the lord of the manor of *Workſop* in *Nottinghamſhire*, preſents his Majeſty with a rich glove, which the King puts on his right hand, immediately before he receives the ſcepter; and his Majeſty ſtill ſitting in his chair, the Archbiſhop takes the ſcepter with the croſs, and puts it into the King's right hand, ſaying, *Receive the ſcepter, the enſign of kingly power and juſtice.*

Whereupon the lord of the manor before-mentioned ſupports the King's right arm, or holds the ſaid ſcepter for his Majeſty, as occaſion requires.

After which the Archbiſhop delivers the rod or ſcepter with the dove, into the King's left hand, ſaying, *Receive the rod of equity and mercy; and God, from whom all holy deſires, all good councils, and all juſt works do proceed, look down graciouſly upon thee; direct and aſſiſt thee in the adminiſtration of that dignity which he hath given thee*, &c.

The ſecond Oblation and Benediction.

Thus the King having been anointed, inveſted, and crowned, and having received all his royal ornaments, goes towards the altar, holding both his ſcepters in his hands, and, kneeling there upon the ſteps, puts off his crown, and delivers the ſcepter with the croſs, and the ſcepter with the dove, into the hands of two noblemen, to be held by them, whilſt he makes his ſecond oblation, which is a mark weight of gold (*viz.* eight ounces *troy*) delivered by the Treaſurer of the Houſhold, to the Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, and by him to the King, and received by the Archbiſhop into the baſon, and by him reverently laid upon the altar.

Whereupon the King ſtill kneeling, and taking again the ſcepters into his hands, the Archbiſhop bleſſes the King in manner following; the Biſhops who ſtand about the King, together with the Peers, concluding every part of the bleſſing with a loud *Amen*.

The Lord bleſs thee and keep thee; and may all the bleſſings of heaven and earth plentifully deſcend upon thee. Amen.

The Lord give thee of the dew of Heaven, and of the fatneſs of the earth, &c.

In thy days may juſtice flouriſh, and righteouſneſs look down from Heaven, &c.

The Lord proſper thy life, and eſtabliſh thy throne, &c.

The glorious majeſty of the Lord our God be upon thee, &c.

Then the Archbiſhop, turning to the people, bleſſes them, and ſays, *And the ſame good Lord grant, that the Clergy and Nobles gathered together this day, according to his ordinance, for this great and ſolemn ſervice, and together with them all the people of the land, fearing God*, &c.

After which, the King riſes, and puts on his crown, and, being attended as before, goes again to King *Edward*'s chair, and ſits down in it, and there vouchſafes to kiſs the Archbiſhops and Biſhops aſſiſting at his coronation, as they kneeled before him, one after another.

This done, the choirs begin to ſing the ſeventh anthem, *Te Deum Laudamus*, &c.

At the beginning whereof, the King, having the four ſwords carried before him, and being attended by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and the great officers, turning to the right hand, goes up the theatre, whereon the throne is placed, and repoſes himſelf in the chair of ſtate, on the eaſt ſide of the theatre, below his throne, where his Majeſty ſits at his coming into the choir.

The INTHRONING and HOMAGE.

Te Deum being ended, the King aſcends the throne, being lifted up by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and other Peers of the kingdom, who with the Noblemen that bear the Swords before him, ſtand about the throne and ſteps.

The King being ſeated on his throne, the Archbiſhop ſtanding before him, ſays this exhortation:

Stand firm, and hold faſt from henceforth that

that place of royal dignity, whereof thou art the lawful and undoubted heir, by ſucceſſion from thy forefathers, &c.

The exhortation being ended, all the Peers then preſent do their homage to the King, as followeth:

Firſt the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* kneeling before his Majeſty's knees, the other Biſhops doing the ſame behind and about him, does this homage, ſaying, *I* [John] *Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *will be faithful and true, and faith and truth will bear unto you, our Sovereign Lord, and your heirs, kings of* Great Britain: *and I will do, and truly acknowledge the ſervice of the land which I claim to hold of you, as in right of the church. So help me God.*

Then he riſes, and kiſſes the King's left cheek: after him the reſt of the Biſhops preſent do the like, and retire.

Then the firſt Duke, having in his hand the words of homage, in behalf of himſelf and the reſt of the Dukes, kneels down, and ſays as follows: *I—Duke of—, do become your Liege Man of life and limb, and of earthly worſhip: and faith and truth I will bear unto you to live and die againſt all manner of folks, So help me God.*

In like manner, the firſt Marquis does homage for himſelf and the reſt. And ſo does the premier Earl for the Earls, the firſt Viſcount for the Viſcounts, and the firſt Baron for the Barons.

After which, the Dukes, and the other orders of the nobility, reſpectively reaſcend, and taking off their coronets, touch the crown upon the King's head, promiſing by that ceremony to ſupport it with all their power; and kiſſing the King's left cheek, are, of his Majeſty's abundant grace, ſeverally kiſſed by him at the ſame time, and ſo deſcend.

During the ſolemnity of the homage, the Treaſurer of his Majeſty's houſhold, attended by *Garter* and the Uſher of the Black Rod, throws amongſt the people from the ſouth, weſt, and north ſides of the theatre, medals of gold and ſilver, prepared for that purpoſe, as their Majeſties princely donative or largeſs; which he continues to do till after the Queen is crowned.

Note, *That, during the ceremony of the homage, if there is a general pardon, it will be read publicly by the lord Chancellor, attended by* Garter *and the Uſher of the Black Rod, at the three ſides of the theatre before-mentioned.*

In the mean time the Gentlemen of the chapel royal, with the inſtrumental muſic, and the choir of *Weſtminſter*, ſing and play together this or ſome other anthem, as a ſolemn concluſion of the King's part of the coronation.

ANTHEM VIII.

Pſalm 89, Verſ. 20. *God ſpake ſometimes in viſions unto the ſaints, and ſaid: I have laid help upon one that is mighty.*

Verſ. 21. *I have found* David *my ſervant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.*

Verſ. 22. *My hand ſhall hold him faſt; and my arm ſhall ſtrengthen him.*

Verſ. 23. *The enemy ſhall not be able to do him violence: the ſon of wickedneſs ſhall not hurt him.*

Verſ. 24. *I will ſmite down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.*

Verſ. 25. *But my faithfulneſs and my mercy ſhall be with him: and in my name ſhall his horn be exalted.*

Verſ. 26. *I will ſet his dominion alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the floods.*

Verſ. 27. *He ſhall cry unto me, thou art my Father: my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.*

Verſ. 28. *And I will make him my firſt-born: higher than the kings of the earth.*

Verſ. 29. *My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.*

Verſ. 30. *His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the days of heaven.* Amen. Allelujah.

At the end of which anthem, the trumpets ſound, and the drums beat, and all the people ſhout, crying out, *God ſave the King!*

The Anointing, Crowning, and Inthroning of the Queen.

The anthem being ended, the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* goes to the altar; and the Queen riſes from her chair, on the ſouth ſide of the area, where ſhe had repoſed herſelf during the time the King was anointed, crowned, and enthroniſed; and, being ſupported by two Biſhops, goes towards the altar, attended by the ladies who bear her Majeſty's train, together with the Ladies of the Bedchamber, *&c.* and kneels down at the ſteps of the altar, the carpets and cuſhions being ſpread and laid there for her, in like manner as they had been before for the King.

Then

Then the Archbiſhop, being on the north ſide of the altar, ſays this prayer:

Almighty and everlaſting God, the fountain of all goodneſs, give ear, we beſeech thee, to our prayers, and multiply thy bleſſings upon this thy ſervant, whom in thy name, with all humble devotion, we conſecrate our Queen, &c.

This done, the Queen riſes, and goes to the faldſtool, at which ſhe is to be anointed and crowned, placed between king *Edward*'s chair and the ſteps of the altar, where the Groom of the Stole to her Majeſty (with the two Ladies of the Bedchamber, aſſiſted by the Queen's women,) take off her rich circle or coronet.

Then the Queen kneels down, and the Archbiſhop pours the holy oil on the crown of her head, in form of a croſs, uſing theſe words, *In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghoſt, let the anointing of this oil increaſe thine honour,* &c.

After which, the ſame ladies open her apparel for the anointing her Majeſty on the breaſt, which the Archbiſhop alſo performs, pouring on the holy oil in form of a croſs, and uſing the ſame words, *viz. In the name of the Father,* &c.

After this, the Archbiſhop ſays this prayer:

Almighty and everlaſting God, we beſeech thee, of thy abundant goodneſs, pour out the ſpirit of thy grace and bleſſing upon this thy ſervant queen, &c.

Then the ſaid great Lady, with her aſſiſtants (having firſt dried the place anointed with fine cotton wool,) cloſes the Queen's robes at her breaſt, and after puts a linen coif upon her head, becauſe of the anointing.

Which done, the Archbiſhop puts the ring (which he receives from the maſter of the Jewel-houſe) on the fourth finger of the Queen's right hand, ſaying, *Receive this ring, the ſeal of a ſincere faith,* &c.

Then the Archbiſhop takes the crown in his hands from off the altar, and reverently ſets it upon the Queen's head, ſaying *Receive the crown of glory, honour, and joy; and God, the crown of the faithful, who, by our epiſcopal hands (though moſt unworthy) hath this day ſet a crown of pure gold upon thy head, enrich,* &c.

The Queen being crowned, all the Peereſſes preſent put on their coronets; and then the Archbiſhop puts the ſcepter with the croſs into her Majeſty's right hand, and the ivory rod with the dove into her left, and ſays the following prayer:

O Lord, the fountain of all good things, and the giver of all perfection; grant unto this thy ſervant Mary, *our queen,* &c.

The Queen being thus anointed and crowned, and having received all her royal ornaments, the choir ſing the following, or ſome other anthem, performed by the whole concert of voices and inſtruments.

ANTHEM IX.

Pſalm 45, Verſ. 1. *My heart is inditing of a good matter; I ſpeak of the things which I have made unto the King.* Verſ. 10. *At his right hand ſhall ſtand the Queen,* Verſ. 14. *all glorious within, her cloathing is of wrought gold.* Verſ. 15. *She ſhall be brought unto the King in raiment of needlework; the virgins that follow her ſhall bear her company.* Verſ. 16. *With joy and gladneſs ſhall they be brought, and ſhall enter into the King's palace.*

Verſ. 11. *Hearken, O daughter, and conſider, incline thine ear, forget alſo thine own people, and thy father's houſe.* Verſ. 17. *Inſtead of thy fathers, thou ſhalt have children, whom thou mayſt make princes in all lands.*

Pſalm 147. Verſ. 12. *Praiſe the Lord, O* Jeruſalem: *Praiſe thy God, O* Sion.

Iſaiah 49. Verſ. 23. *For Kings ſhall be thy nurſing fathers, and their Queens thy nurſing mothers.* Amen. Allelujah.

As ſoon as this anthem begins, the Queen riſes from her faldſtool; and, being ſupported by the two Biſhops, and her train borne, and attended as before, goes up to the theatre; and as ſhe approaches towards the King, bows herſelf reverently to his Majeſty ſitting upon his throne; and ſo is conducted to her own throne on the left-hand of the King, where ſhe repoſes herſelf till the anthem is ended.

After the anthem (if there be no communion) the King and Queen deſcend and kneel at their faldſtools upon the theatre, at the foot of their thrones, whilſt the Archbiſhop ſays the final prayers.

1. *Aſſiſt us mercifully, O Lord, in theſe our ſupplications and prayers,* &c.

2. *O Lord our God, who upholdeſt and governeſt all things in heaven and in earth, receive our humble prayers, with our thankſgivings, for our Sovereign Lord* [James] *ſet over us, by thy grace and providence, to be our King: and ſo, together with him, bleſs his Royal Conſort, our gracious Queen* [Mary] *the Royal Iſſue, and the reſt of the Royal Family,* &c.

3. *And grant, O Lord, we beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world,* &c.

After

After which, the Archbiſhop pronounces the Benediction, *viz. The peace of God, which paſſeth all underſtanding*, &c.

The Manner of their Majeſties return to Weſtminſter-hall.

The ceremony of their Majeſties coronation being thus performed, the King riſes, having the crown on his head, and both the ſcepters in his hands; and being attended by the great Officers and the Lords who carry the four ſwords, and the other Lords who carry St. *Edward*'s ſtaff, the ſpurs, and orb, having again received them from off the high altar, and bearing them before his Majeſty, the King deſcends from the Theatre, and paſſes through the door on the ſouth ſide of the high altar, into St. *Edward*'s chapel, and comes before the altar, at the head of St. *Edward*'s ſhrine or tomb, where the regalia before-mentioned, *viz.* the ſtaff, ſpurs, and orb, are delivered to the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, who lays them on the ſaid altar, the organs playing all the while.

The Queen alſo, deſcending from the Theatre at the ſame time with the King, paſſes by the high altar, through the door on the north ſide thereof, into St. *Edward*'s chapel, having her crown on her head, and her ſcepter and ivory rod in her hands (attended as before,) and repairs alſo to the altar in the ſaid chapel.

Then the King delivers the two ſcepters to the Archbiſhop, who lays them upon the altar; and his Majeſty taking off his crown, delivers it alſo to the Archbiſhop, who places it upon the ſaid altar.

The Queen alſo delivers her two ſcepters to the Archbiſhop; and taking off her crown, delivers it likewiſe to him; all which he places upon the altar.

This done, the King withdraws into his traverſe, at the weſt end of the ſaid chapel, where he ſits down in his chair, and is diſrobed, by the Lord Great Chamberlain, of the robes called St. *Edward*'s, which are delivered to the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, who lays them upon the altar before-mentioned.

The Queen alſo retires to her traverſe on the left-hand of the King's, and there repoſes herſelf until the King is reveſted.

The King is then arrayed, by the Lord Great Chamberlain, in his royal robes of purple velvet, furred with ermine. And the King and Queen coming before St. *Edward*'s altar, the Archbiſhop (being ſtill reveſted as before) puts two other imperial crowns upon their Majeſties heads, with caps of purple velvet, *viz.* the crown of ſtate upon the King's head, and an exceeding rich crown upon the Queen's, which their Majeſties continue to wear all the reſt of the day.

The Archbiſhop alſo puts into the King's right-hand the ſcepter with the croſs, and into his left-hand the orb or globe with the croſs; and into the Queen's right-hand her ſcepter with the croſs, and into her left-hand the ivory rod with the dove: which done, the Archbiſhop and Biſhops diveſt themſelves of their copes, and leave them there, proceeding in their rochets, of uſual habit.

While the King and Queen are in St. *Edward*'s chapel, the Officers of Arms call in order ſuch only are to return to Weſtminſter-hall (for the Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter* and the choir are not to go back in the proceſſion to the Hall) and draw them down, out of the choir, into the body of the church.

Then the Queen, having her crown on her head, and the ſcepter and ivory rod in her hands, and being ſupported and attended, and her train borne as before, proceeds from St. *Edward*'s chapel, over the Theatre, by the north ſide of her throne, and ſo through the choir, in the ſame manner as ſhe came to the church (except that the Lords, who bore her regalia thither, go not now immediately before her, but repair to their reſpective places in the proceſſion, according to their ſeveral degrees,) and is again received under her canopy by the Barons of the Cinque Ports, who attend, without the door of the choir.

The King likewiſe, having the four ſwords, and the ſcepter with the dove borne before him, with his crown on his head, and in his hands the ſcepter with his croſs, and the orb, and a noble Lord ſupporting his right arm, proceeds out of St. *Edward*'s chapel, aſſiſted and attended, and his train borne, as before, and paſſes over the Theatre by the ſouth ſide of his throne, and ſo through the choir, in the ſame manner as he came to the church [except that the Lords, who, in the former proceſſion, carried any of the regalia, which are now left behind in St. *Edward*'s chapel (*viz.* the ſpurs and ſtaff,) or which his Majeſty does now bear himſelf (*viz.* the orb, and ſcepter with the croſs,) go now in the reſpective places in the proceſſion, according to their ſeveral degrees,] and is received in like manner

under his canopy by the Barons of the Cinque Ports at the choir door.

Thus this moſt glorious and ſplendid aſſembly, proceeds down the body of the church, through the great weſt door, and ſo returns to Weſtminſter-hall, by the ſame way it came; the Dukes of *Normandy* and *Aquitain* wearing their caps of eſtate, the Peers and Peereſſes their coronets, the Biſhops their caps, and the Kings of Arms their coronets.

All the way from the church to the hall, the Drums beat, the Trumpets ſound, and the vaſt multitude of beholders fill the air with loud acclamations and ſhouts, and prayers for their Majeſties long life and proſperity.

While the office of coronation is performing in the church, the table where their Majeſties are to dine in Weſtminſter-hall, is covered by the Serjeant and Gentlemen of the ewry: then the Officers of the pantry ſet the King's ſalt of ſtate and cadinet on the table, and another cadinet for the Queen.

We ſhall not trouble our readers with the uſual bills of fare on this great occaſion, becauſe they vary according to the ſeaſon; only obſerving, that there are uſually tables on each ſide of the hall, beſides that of their Majeſties; the firſt on the weſt ſide of the hall is for the dukes of *Normandy* and *Aquitain*, the four great Officers, the Dukes, Ducheſſes, and others of the principal Nobility.—The ſecond of the ſame ſide for Earls and others of the principal Nobility.—The third for the Barons and Baroneſſes.

The firſt table on the eaſt ſide of the hall is for the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Barons of the Cinque Ports, Judges, the King's Ancient Serjeant, Attorney and Solicitor General.—The ſecond for the King's Serjeants at Law, Maſters in Chancery, Six Clerks, Lord Mayor and Aldermen, *&c.* of *London*.—And the third for the Kings of Arms, Heralds, Purſuivants.—On all theſe ſeven tables, no leſs than 2445 diſhes of the moſt delicious and rich viands have been uſually ſerved up.

The noble and illuſtrious Perſonages who make up this grand aſſembly, being ſeated with great ceremony at their reſpective tables, as above, and dinner being ready, his Majeſty, with his crown on his head, and the ſcepter with the croſs, and the orb in his hands, attended and ſupported, and his train borne as before, preceded by the Lord Great Chamberlain, and the ſwords being alſo borne before him, comes out of the Court of Wards, where he had repoſed himſelf till dinner was ready, and ſeats himſelf in his chair of ſtate, at the table.

Immediately after the Queen with her crown on her head, and the ſcepter and ivory rod in her hands, preceded by the Vice-Chamberlain and Lord Chamberlain, and her train borne as before, and followed by the Ladies of the Bedchamber, and her Majeſty's women, comes forth from her retirement through the Court of Wards, and ſeats herſelf alſo in her chair of ſtate at the table, on the left hand of the King.

Then the firſt courſe of hot meat is ſerved up to their Majeſties table in the manner following.

The Lords the ſewers go to the dreſſer of the kitchen, and the Maſter of the Horſe, who officiates that day as Serjeant of the ſilver-ſcullery, calls for a diſh of meat, wipes the bottom of the diſh, and alſo the cover within and without, takes eſſay of it, and covers it; and then it is conveyed to their Majeſties table with the following ceremony:

Firſt, Two Clerks Comptrollers, in velvet gowns trimmed very rich with black ſilk and gold lace and buttons, and black velvet caps in their hands, raiſed in the head.

Two Clerks of the Green-cloth, in the ſame habit as before.

The Maſters of the Houſhold. The Coffeser.

Six Serjeants at Arms, with their maces on their ſhoulders, two a-breaſt.

Three Great Officers, in their robes of eſtate, and their coronets on their heads, mounted on noble horſes, richly trapped, *viz.*

The Earl Marſhal, with the Marſhal's ſtaff of gold, enamelled at the ends with black.	The Lord High Steward with his white ſtaff.	The Lord High Conſtable, with the Conſtable's ſtaff.

Six Serjeants at Arms more, with their maces on their ſhoulders, two a-breaſt.

The Comptroller of his Majeſty's Houſhold; the Treaſurer of his Majeſty's Houſhold, the Aſſiſtant to the Queen's Sewer; her Majeſty's Sewer; the Aſſiſtant to the King's Sewer; his Majeſty's Sewer.

Then thirty-two diſhes of hot meat, brought up by the Knights of the *Bath*, bareheaded; after which, there is brought a ſupply of ſeveral diſhes more of hot meat by private Gentlemen. Then follows the meſs

meſs of pottage, or gruel, called Dillegrout, prepared by the King's Maſter-cook, and brought up to the table by the Lord of the Manor of *Addington* in *Surrey*.

Two Clerks of the Kitchen in black figured ſattin gowns, and black velvet caps in their hands.

Dinner being placed on the table by the King and Queen's carvers, with the help of the Earls Sewers, and their aſſiſtants, the Lord Great Chamberlain, with his Majeſty's Cupbearer, and his aſſiſtants, go to the King's cupboard, and having waſhed, the Lord Great Chamberlain, preceded by the Uſher of the Black Rod, aſſiſted by the Cupbearer, and followed by his aſſiſtants before-mentioned, brings up the great baſon and ewer for his Majeſty to waſh: whereupon the King riſes, and having delivered the ſcepter with the croſs to the Lord appointed for that purpoſe, and the orb to the Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, the Cupbearer pours out the water upon the King's hands; and the Lord of the Manor of *Heyden* in *Eſſex* (having accompanied the Cupbearer from the cupboard) holds the towel to the King.

The like ceremony is uſed with regard to her Majeſty's waſhing.

After which the Dean of his Majeſty's chapel royal, ſays grace; and their Majeſties ſit down to dinner, as do likewiſe the Peers and Peereſſes, at the tables mentioned before.

On the King's right hand ſtand the Noblemen who carry the four ſwords, holding them naked and erected all dinner-time; and nearer the King ſtand the Lords who hold the orb and ſcepter; and on his Majeſty's left hand, the Lord Great Chamberlain.

On the Queen's left hand ſtand her Lord Chamberlain and Vice-Chamberlain, who bear her ſcepter and ivory rod, delivered over to them by the Biſhops of *London* and Dean of *Weſtminſter*, a little before.

Alſo the Lord of the Manor of *Wimondly* in *Hertfordſhire*, being aſſiſted by the Cupbearer and his aſſiſtants, goes to the cupboard, and brings his Majeſty the firſt cup of liquor in a ſilver bowl gilt, which he preſents to the King on his knee; and his Majeſty having drank thereof, returns the cup to him, which he receives for his fee.

Before the ſecond courſe is brought in, the King's Champion, who enjoys that office as being Lord of the Manor of *Scrivelſby* in *Lincolnſhire*, enters the hall completely armed, in one of his Majeſty's beſt ſuits of white armour, mounted on a fine white horſe, richly capariſoned in manner following:

Two Trumpets, with the Champion's arms on their banners; the Serjeant Trumpet, with his mace on his ſhoulder; two Serjeants at Arms, with their maces on their ſhoulders; the Champion's two Eſquires, richly habited, one on the right hand, with his Champion's lance carried upright; the other on his left hand, with his target, and the Champion's arms depicted thereon; the Herald of Arms with a paper in his hand, containing the words of the challenge.

The Earl Marſhal in his robes and coronet, on horſeback, with the Marſhal's ſtaff in his hand; the Champion on horſeback, with a gantlet in his right hand, his helmet on his head, adorned with a great plume of feathers, white, blue, and red; the Lord High Conſtable in his robes and coronet, and collar of the order, on horſeback, with the Conſtable's ſtaff.

Four Pages richly apparelled, attendants on the Champion.

The paſſage to their Majeſties table being cleared by the Knight Marſhal, the Herald at Arms with a loud voice, proclaims the Champion's challenge at the lower end of the hall, in the words following:

If any perſon of what degree ſoever, high or low, ſhall deny or gainſay, our Sovereign Lord King [James II.] *King of* Great Britain, France, *and* Ireland, *defender of the faith*, &c. [*Brother*] *and next heir to our Sovereign Lord King* [Charles II.] *the laſt King deceaſed, to be right heir to the imperial crown of this realm of* Great Britain, *or that he ought not to enjoy the ſame; here is his Champion, who ſaith that he lyeth, and is a falſe traitor, being ready in perſon to combat with him; and in this quarrel will adventure his life againſt him, on what day ſoever ſhall be appointed.*

And then the Champion throws down his gantlet; which having lain ſome ſmall time, the Herald takes up, and re-delivers it to the Champion.

Then they advance in the ſame order to the middle of the hall, where the ſaid Herald makes proclamation as before; and laſtly, to the foot of the ſteps, when the ſaid Herald, and thoſe who precede him, going to the top of the ſteps, makes proclamation a third time, at the end whereof

the Champion throws down his gantlet; which, after ſome time, being taken up, and re-delivered to him by the Herald, he makes a low obeiſance to his Majeſty: whereupon the Cupbearer, aſſiſted as before, brings to the King a gilt bowl of wine, with a cover; his Majeſty drinks to the Champion, and ſends him the ſaid bowl by the Cupbearer, accompanied with his aſſiſtants; which the Champion (having put on his gantlet) receives, and, retiring a little, drinks thereof, and makes his humble reverence to his Majeſty; and, being accompanied as before, departs out of the hall, taking the ſaid bowl and cover with him as his fee.

Immediately after which, the Officers of Arms deſcending from their gallery, *Garter*, and the two provincial Kings of Arms, with their coronets on their heads, followed by the Heralds and Purſuivants, come and ſtand at the lower end of the hall, and making their obeiſance to his Majeſty, proceed to the middle of the hall, where they make a ſecond obeiſance: and being come to the foot of the ſteps, and their making a third obeiſance, they aſcend the ſteps, and, at the top thereof, *Garter* cries largeſs thrice, and (having received his Majeſty's largeſs) proclaims the King's ſtile in *Latin*, as follows:

Sereniſſimi, Potentiſſimi, & Excellentiſſimi Monarchæ [Jacobi *ſecundi*] *Dei Gratiâ*, Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ *Regis, Fidei Defenſoris.*

Upon which, all the Officers of Arms making their obeiſances, *Garter* the ſecond time proclaims his Majeſty's ſtile in *French*, as followeth:

Du Tres-Haut, Tres-Puiſſant, & Tres-Excellent Monarque [Jaques *ſeconde*] *par la Grace de Dieu, Roy de* Grande Bretagne, France, & Ireland, *Defenſeur de la Foy.*

The Officers of arms making another reverence, *Garter* the third time proclaims the King's ſtile in *Engliſh*, as followeth:

Of the Moſt High, Moſt Mighty, and Moſt Excellent Monarch [James II.] *by the Grace of God, King of* Great Britain, France, *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith.*

After which they all make their obeiſance, and deſcending, go backwards to the middle of the hall, ſtill keeping their faces towards the King, and there crying largeſs thrice; proclaim the King's ſtile in *Latin*, *French*, and *Engliſh*, as before.

And laſtly, coming to the lower end of the hall in the ſame order, they again cry largeſs; and proclaim his Majeſty in like manner, and then repairing to their table, ſit down to dinner.

Which done, the ſecond courſe is carried up to their Majeſties table by the Gentlemen whoſe office it properly is, with the ſame ſolemnities as the former.

Then the Lord of the Manor of *Nether Belſington* in *Kent*, preſents unto his Majeſty three maple cups, by reaſon of the tenor of the ſaid Manor.

After this his Majeſty's Cupbearer conducts the Mayor of *Oxford* (with other of the Burgeſſes of the ſaid city) to the Lord Mayor and Citizens of *London*, as aſſiſtant in the office of the butlerſhip, who preſents to the King, on his knee, a bowl of wine in a gilt cup covered; and his Majeſty beſtows on the Lord Mayor of *London* the gilt cup and cover, as his fee; and to the Mayor of *Oxford* the three maple cups, which he had received as above.

Then the Lord of the Manor of *Lyſton* in *Eſſex*, brings up a charge of wafers to their Majeſties table, and then the Lord Mayor of *London* (who together with twelve of the principal Citizens, ſelected by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, out of the firſt twelve companies of the ſaid city, aſſiſt the Chief Butler of *England* that day) being accompanied with the Cupbearer and his aſſiſtants, comes from the cupboard, and on his knee preſents unto his Majeſty, at the end of the dinner (at ſuch time as their Majeſties are eating their wafers) a bowl of wine in a gold cup; and his Majeſty having drank thereof, returns the ſaid bowl to the Lord Mayor as his fee.

Which ſervice being performed, the ſaid twelve Citizens repair to dinner, room being left for them at the lower end of the ſecond table, on the eaſt ſide of the hall, next below the Aldermen.

Their Majeſties having dined, riſe from table, and water being brought with the ſame ceremony as before dinner, their Majeſties waſh; and grace being ſaid by the Clerk of his Majeſty's cloſet, they receive again their regalia, which had been held near them all dinner-time: and thus, with their crowns on their heads, and the orb and ſcepter in their hand, and attended, and their trains borne as before, and the four ſwords, and ſcepter with dove, b ing borne before his Majeſty, they withdraw about

about ſeven into the Court of Wards, where the crowns, orb, and ſcepters being delivered to the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, and Maſter of the Jewel-houſe, their Majeſties depart in the ſame manner as they came thither.

After which the nobility, and all others who dine in Weſtminſter-hall, depart ſeverally to their reſpective habitations.

Explanation of the Sacred and Royal Habits, and other Ornaments wherewith the Kings and Queens are inveſted on the Day of their Coronations.

THE *Mantle, Dalmatica*, or open Pall, otherwiſe called the Imperial Pall, was heretofore a rich embroidery with golden eagles; but being, in the time of the late civil wars, together with all the reſt of the Regalia, except the ampul and ſpoon, (all which were conſtantly kept in the church of *Weſtminſter*) ſacrilegiouſly plundered away, a very rich gold and purple brocaded Tiſſue is made uſe of inſtead thereof, the ground or outſide whereof is ſhot with gold thread, brocaded with gold and ſilver trails (moſtly gold) with large flowers of gold froſted, heightened with ſome little ſilver flowers, and all the trails and flowers edged about with purple, or deep mazarine blue.

The *Supertunica*, ſurcoat, or cloſe pall, is a cloſe coat with plain ſleeves, of a very thick and rich cloth of gold tiſſue, ſhot with gold thread and gold flowers, brocaded and froſted without either ſilk or ſilver. The length behind, is a yard and quarter and half; and before, a yard and quarter; having only one ſlit behind, a quarter and a half deep; which divides it into two ſkirts, each ſkirt being juſt a yard and half broad; ſo that the compaſs at the bottom is three yards. To this belongs a belt or girdle, made of the ſame cloth of tiſſue, lined with a white watered tabby, with a gold buckle, runner, and tab, to which hangers of the ſame are affixed, for the King's ſword, wherewith he is girded.

The *Armil* is made of the ſame cloth of tiſſue, as the *Supertunica* or cloſe pall, and lined with crimſon *Florence* Sarcenet. The length of it is about an ell, and the breadth of it three inches, with two double ribbands at each end of crimſon taffata, *viz.* two at the corners of the ends, to tie it below the elbows, and two a little higher, for tying it above the elbows.

The *Colobium Sindonis*, or ſurplice (which is made without ſleeves) is the firſt garment put upon the King after the anointing. It is made of very fine white cambrick, and is in length about a nail of a yard deeper than the *Supertunica*, or cloſe pall: It is laced about the neck, round the armholes or opening of the ſhoulders; down the breaſt, up the ſlits of the ſides, and round the bottom, with fine white *Flanders* lace ruffled on very full.

The *Surcoat* of rich crimſon ſattin, which is put upon his Majeſty at his firſt dreſſing in the morning, is made like the *Supertunica*, or cloſe pall, and much about the ſame dimenſions. The lining is crimſon *Florence* ſarcenet.

The *Buſkins* are made of the ſame cloth or tiſſue as the *Supertunica*, and lined with crimſon *Florence* ſarcenet; the length of them eighteen inches, the compaſs at the top, fifteen inches, and from the heel to the toe, eleven inches.

The *Sandals* are made with a dark-coloured leather ſole, and a wooden heel, covered with red leather, the ſtraps or bands (whereof two go over the foot, and the third behind the heel) are of cloth of tiſſue, lined with crimſon taffata, as is alſo the bottom or inſide of the ſole. The whole length of the ſandal is ten inches.

The *Spurs*, called the great golden ſpurs, are curiouſly wrought.

The *Ampul*, or eaglet of gold, containing the holy oil, is in form of an eagle, with the wings expanded, ſtanding on a pedeſtal, all of pure gold, finely chaſed. The head ſcrews off at the middle of the neck, for the convenience of putting in the oil, and the neck being hollow to the very beak, the holy oil is poured out into the ſpoon, through the point of the beak. The weight of the whole is about eight or ten ounces, and the cavity of the body capable of containing about ſix ounces of oil.

The *Anointing Spoon* is likewiſe of pure gold, with four pearls in the broadeſt place of the handle, and the bowl of the ſpoon is finely chaſed both within and without: by the extreme thinneſs whereof it appears to be very ancient.

King *Edward's chair*, (erroneouſly called St.

St. *Edward*'s chair, is a very ancient chair of ſolid hard wood, with back and ſides of the ſame, variouſly painted, in which the kings of *Scotland* were heretofore conſtantly crowned; but being brought out of that kingdom by the victorious prince, king *Edward* I. in the 24th year of his reign, *Anno* 1296, after he had totally overcome *John Baliol*, king of *Scots*, it hath ever ſince remained in the abbey of *Weſtminſter*, and has been the royal chair, in which the ſucceeding Kings and Queens of this realm have been inaugurated.

It is in height ſix foot ſeven inches, in breadth, at the bottom, thirty-eight inches, and in depth twenty-four inches. From the ſeat to the bottom is twenty-five inches; the breadth of the ſeat within the ſides is twenty-eight inches, and the depth eighteen inches. At nine inches from the ground there is a bottom-board, ſupported at the four corners by four lions; and between the ſeat and the ſaid bottom-board is incloſed a ſtone, commonly called *Jacob*'s *Stone*, or the *Fatal Marble Stone*, being an oblong ſquare, about twenty-two inches long, thirteen inches broad, and eleven inches deep, of a bluiſh ſteel-like colour, mixed with ſome veins of red; whereof hiſtory relates, that it is the ſtone whereon the Patriarch *Jacob* is ſaid to have laid his head in the plain of *Luza*: that it was brought to *Brigantia* in the kingdom of *Galicia* in *Spain*, in which place *Gathol* king of *Scots* ſat on it, as his throne. Thence it was brought into *Ireland* by *Simon Breach*, firſt king of *Scots*, about 700 years before *Chriſt*: and from thence into *Scotland*, by king *Fergus*; about 330 years alſo before *Chriſt*, and in *anno* 859, was placed in the abbey of *Scone* in the ſheriffdom of *Perth*, by king *Kenneth*, who cauſed it to be incloſed in this wooden chair, and this prophetical diſtich to be engraved:

Ni fallat fatum, Scoti hunc quocunque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

If fate go right, where'er this ſtone is found,
The *Scots* ſhall monarch of that realm be crown'd.

Which is the more remarkable by being fulfilled in the perſon of king *James* the Firſt, grandfather to the princeſs *Sophia*, electreſs dowager of *Hanover*, grandmother of his late Majeſty, king *George* II.

This antique regal chair having, together with the golden ſcepter and crown of *Scotland*, been ſolemnly offered by the forementioned king *Edward* the Firſt, to St. *Edward* the Confeſſor, *Anno* 1297, (from whence it hath the name of St. *Edward*'s chair) has ever ſince been kept in St. *Edward* the Confeſſor's chapel, to which formerly hung a tablet, wherein were written, in the old *Engliſh* letter, theſe verſes.

Si quid habent veri, vel chronica, cana fideſve,
Clauditur hac cathedra nobilis ecce lapis.
Ad caput eximius Jacob quondam Patriarcha
Quem poſuit cernens numina mira poli.
Quem tulit ex Scotis ſpolians quaſi victor honoris
Edwardus Primus. Mars velut Armipotens.
Scotorum domitor, noſter validiſſimus Hector,
Anglorum decus, et gloria militiæ.

Curtana, or the pointleſs ſword, repreſenting the ſword of Mercy, is the principal of the three ſwords in dignity, which are borne naked before the King to the coronation; and is a broad bright ſword, the length of the blade is nearly thirty-two inches, the breadth almoſt two inches, the handle being covered with fine gold wire, is four inches long, beſides the pomel an inch and three-quarters, which, with the croſs, is plain ſteel gilt, the length of the croſs being almoſt eight inches. The ſcabbard belonging to it is covered with a rich brocaded cloth of tiſſue, with a gilt ferule, hook, and chape.

The ſecond Sword, or ſword of Juſtice to the Spirituality, is a pointed ſword, but ſomewhat obtuſe. The length of the blade is forty inches, the breadth an inch and a half, the handle covered with gold wire, four inches long, and the pomel an inch and three-quarters deep. The length of the croſs is almoſt eight inches, which, with the pomel, was plain ſteel as before: and the ſcabbard, in all reſpects as the former.

The third Sword, or ſword of Juſtice to the Temporality, is a ſharp pointed ſword; the length of the blade is forty inches, the breadth an inch and three-quarters, the length of the handle four inches, the pomel an inch and three-quarters, the length of the croſs ſeven inches and a half; and the ſcabbard, in all reſpects, as the two former.

St. *Edward*'s Crown, in which his Majeſty is crowned, ſo called in commemoration of the antient crown, which was kept in the church of *Weſtminſter* till the beginning of the late civil wars, when, with the reſt of the Regalia, it was moſt ſacrilegiouſly plundered away, is a very rich imperial

perial crown of gold, made againſt the coronation of king *Charles* the Second, embelliſhed with pearls and precious ſtones of divers kinds, *viz.* diamonds, rubies, emeralds and ſaphires, and a mound of gold on the top of it, encircled with a band or fillet of gold, embelliſhed alſo with precious ſtones; and upon the mound a croſs of gold, embelliſhed likewiſe with precious ſtones, and three very large oval pearls, one at the top of the croſs, and two others pendent at the ends of the croſs. The ſaid crown is compoſed (as all the imperial crowns of *England* are) of four croſſes, and as many *Fleurs de Lys*, of gold, upon a rim, or circlet of gold, all embelliſhed with precious ſtones, from the tops of which croſſes ariſe four circular bars, ribs, or arches, which meet at the top in form of a croſs, at the interſection whereof is a pedeſtal, whereon is fixed the mound before-mentioned. The cap, within the ſaid crown, is of purple velvet, lined with white taffata, and turned up with ermine, thick powdered in three rows.

The *Crown* of *State*, ſo called, becauſe it is worn by the King at all ſuch times as he comes in ſtate to the Parliament-houſe. This was alſo new made againſt the coronation of king *Charles* II. and was worn by the King in his return to Weſtminſter-hall. It is exceeding rich, being embelliſhed with divers large roſe, or faucet and table diamonds, and other precious ſtones, beſides a great quantity of pearl; but it is moſt remarkable for an extraordinary large ruby, ſet in the middle of one of the four croſſes, eſteemed worth ten thouſand pounds, as alſo for that the mound is one entire ſtone, of a ſea-water green colour, known by the name of an *Agmarine*. The cap is alſo of purple velvet, lined and turned up as the former.

The *Queen's Circlet of gold*, which her Majeſty wears in the proceſſion to the coronation, is a rim or circlet of gold, very richly adorned with large diamonds, curiouſly ſet, with a ſtring of pearl round the upper edge thereof: the cap is purple velvet, lined with white taffata, and turned up with ermine, richly powdered.

The *Orb*, *Mound*, or *Globe*, which is put into his Majeſty's right hand immediately before his being crowned, and which his Majeſty bears in his left hand upon his return into Weſtminſter-hall, is a ball of gold, of ſix inches diameter, encompaſſed with a band or fillet of gold, embelliſhed with roſes of diamonds encircling other precious ſtones, *viz.* emeralds, rubies and ſaphires, and edged about with pearl; on the top whereof is a very large amethiſt, of a violet or purple colour, near an inch and a half in height, of an oval form, which, being encompaſſed with four ſilver wires, becomes the foot, or pedeſtal, of a very rich croſs of gold, of three inches and a quarter in height, and three inches in breadth, ſet very thick with diamonds, having in the middle thereof, a large ſaphire on one ſide, and a fine emerald on the other, and embelliſhed with four large pearls, in the angles of the croſs, near the center, and three large pearls at the ends of the ſaid croſs: the whole height of the orb and croſs being eleven inches.

The *Queen's Crown*, wherewith her Majeſty is crowned, is a very rich imperial crown of gold, ſet with diamonds of great value, intermixed with a few precious ſtones of other kinds, and ſome pearl. It was compoſed of croſſes and *Fleurs de Lys*, with bars or arches, and a mound and croſs on the top of the arches, after the ſame manner as the King's imperial crowns are, differing from them only in ſize, as being leſſer and lighter: the cap is of purple velvet, lined with rich white taffata, and turned up with ermine, or *meniver pure*, richly powdered.

The *Queen's rich Crown*, which her Majeſty wears in her return to Weſtminſter-hall, is likewiſe of gold, but ſo richly embelliſhed with diamonds and pearl, that little or none of the gold appears: it is alſo an imperial crown, compoſed of croſſes and *Fleurs de Lys*, with arches and a mound, as is her Majeſty's other crown.

The whole value thereof, as it has been uſed at ſeveral coronations, has been computed at 111,900*l.* ſterling. The cap is purple velvet, lined with rich white *Florence* taffata, turned up, and richly powdered with ermine.

St. *Edward's Staff*, in length ſeven inches and a half, is a ſtaff or ſcepter of gold, with a pike or foot of ſteel, about four inches and a quarter in length, and a mound and croſs at the top; the garniſhings are alſo of gold, and the diameter of it is above three quarters of an inch.

The *King's Scepter* with the *Dove* is a ſcepter of gold, in length three foot ſeven inches, and three inches in circumference at the handle, and two inches and a quarter about at the top: the pomel garniſhed with a circle, or fillet, of table diamonds, and in ſeveral places with precious ſtones of all ſorts

ſorts, and the mound at the top embelliſhed with a band or fillet of roſe diamonds. Upon the mound is a ſmall *Jeruſalem* croſs, whereon is fixed a dove, with wings expanded, as the emblem of Mercy.

The *King*'s *Scepter*, with the *Croſs* or *Scepter Royal*, is likewiſe of gold, the handle plain, and the upper part wreathed; in length two foot, nine inches and a quarter, and of the ſame thickneſs as the former. The pomel at the bottom is enriched with rubies, emeralds, and ſmall diamonds: and the quantity of five inches and a half in length, juſt above the handle, is curiouſly embоſſed and embelliſhed with ſaphires, rubies, emeralds, and diamonds: the top riſes into a *Fleur de Lys*, with ſix leaves, whereof three are upright, and the other three hanging down, all enriched with precious ſtones; and out of the ſaid *Fleur de Lys*, iſſues a mound made of an amethiſt, embelliſhed with table diamonds, and upon the mound a croſs, wholly covered with precious ſtones, with a large table diamond in the center.

The *Queen's Scepter*, with the *Croſs*, is alſo of gold, adorned with diamonds and other precious ſtones, being in length two foot ten inches, with a mound and croſs at the top, iſſuing out of a *Fleur de Lys*, very like the King's in all the embelliſhments, only ſmaller and not wreathed, nor altogether ſo thick.

The *Queen*'s *Ivory Rod* is a rod or ſcepter of white ivory, in length three foot one inch and a half, whereof the pomel and ornament is gold, as is alſo the mound and croſs at the top, only the dove at the top of the croſs is enamelled with white; the circumference at the bottom is about two inches, and at the top about an inch and a half.

The *King*'s *Coronation Ring*, is a plain gold ring, with a large table ruby violet, wherein a plain croſs, or croſs of St. *George*, is curiouſly enchaſed.

The *Queen*'s *Coronation Ring* is likewiſe gold, with a large table ruby ſet therein, and ſixteen other ſmall rubies round about the ring, whereof thoſe next to the collet are the largeſt, the reſt diminiſhing proportionably.

King *James* retrenched ſeveral things in the ceremony of the coronation, one of which was the cavalcade from the Tower to *Weſtminſter*, ſaving thereby a charge of *50,000l.*

The crown, which did not fit the King's head, was often ſlipping off, and Mr. *Henry Sidney* ſupporting it with his hand, pleaſantly told the King, "It was not the firſt time his family had ſupported the crown." This Mr. *Sidney* was afterwards created earl of *Romney* by king *William*, and he was the firſt perſon of note that joined him againſt *James*.

The King and Queen had all done in the Proteſtant form, and aſſiſted at the prayers, only the King would not receive the ſacrament. Bp. *Turner* preached the ſermon at the coronation.

1685, *April*. The King recalled the earl of *Ormond* from *Ireland*, and appointed the archbiſhop of *Armagh* and the earl of *Granard* lords juſtices, to govern that kingdom.

Col. *Richard Talbot*, a Papiſt, was impowered to caſhier ſuch officers as he thought fit in *Ireland*, by this means the army were moſtly Catholics.

April 30. *Roger L'Eſtrange*, eſq. received the honour of knighthood in conſideration of his loyalty, and the eminent ſervices he had done the crown.

May 8. *Titus Oates*, having been indicted for perjury, in ſwearing, that himſelf and ſeveral other Jeſuits were at a treaſonable conſult in *London*, the 24th of *April*, 1678, he was brought to his trial at the King's-bench bar, and it was proved by great numbers of witneſſes of good quality, that *Oates* was then at St. *Omers* in *Flanders*; whereupon the jury having withdrawn about a quarter of an hour, returned with this verdict, That the defendant was guilty of the perjury whereof he was indicted.

Oates was brought to his trial on another indictment of perjury, in ſwearing that *William Ireland* was at *London* on the 2d of *December*, 1678, when it being proved by the concurrent teſtimony of great numbers of witneſſes, as well Proteſtants as Papiſts, that *Ireland* was at that time an hundred miles from *London*, *Oates* was alſo convicted upon this indictment; and on the 26th, after *Oates* had moved ſeveral exceptions to the indictments, which were over-ruled, Mr. juſtice *Withens* pronounced the following ſentence, *viz.* That the Defendant ſhould pay 1000 marks upon each indictment; that he ſhould be ſtript of his canonical habit; that he ſhould ſtand in the pillory before Weſtminſter-hall gate on the *Monday* following for an hour, with a paper over his head, declaring his crime; but that, firſt, he ſhould walk with it round all the courts in the hall.

On

On the ſecond indictment, the judgment was, that he ſhould ſtand in the pillory the *Tueſday* following, at the Royal Exchange; that the next *Wedneſday* he ſhould be whipped from Aldgate to Newgate, and on the *Friday* following he ſhould be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn, by the hands of the the common hangman; that on the 9th of *Auguſt* every year of his life, he ſhould ſtand in the pillory before Weſtminſter-hall gate; on the 10th of *Auguſt* at *Charing-Croſs*; on the 11th over againſt the Temple; on the 2d of *September* at the Royal Exchange, and on the 24th of *April* every year at Tyburn.

The elections of members of parliament were obſerved to be more peaceable and unanimous than had been known.

May 19. The Parliament of *England* met, and the King came to the Houſe, but the lord keeper *North* acquainted them, that the King would defer his ſpeech till the members had taken the oaths; and directed the Commons to chooſe their Speaker, who unanimouſly elected Sir *John Trevor* for their Speaker, who was approved of by his Majeſty.

The earl of *Argyle* landed in *Scotland* with a body of troops, and raiſed a rebellion there.

May 22. The King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein he repeated the declaration he had made in council on his acceſſion, of his reſolution to protect the church of *England*, and to maintain the people's liberties and properties: he deſired the continuance of his revenue during life, as it was granted in the laſt reign; and he acquainted them with *Argyle*'s rebellion in *Scotland*; and ſaid, he did not doubt their zeal in ſupporting his government.

Both Houſes waited on the King the ſame day with an addreſs of thanks for his ſpeech, and the Commons unanimouſly voted his Majeſty the ſame revenue that had been granted king *Charles* II. for his life, and each Houſe reſolved to aſſiſt his Majeſty with their lives and fortunes againſt the earl of *Argyle*.

The Parliament conſiſted of men entirely devoted to the court party. Many complaints were made of violence uſed at elections. In the new charters that had been granted, the election of members was taken out of the hands of inhabitants, and reſtored to corporation men.

In *Cornwall* the earl of *Bath* put the officers of the guards names in moſt of the charters of that county, ſo that the King was ſure of forty-four votes on all occaſions.

The revenue of the crown amounted to above 2,550,000*l.* The 150,000*l.* granted to the King when duke of *York*, was now annexed to the crown.

The earl of *Danby*, the earl of *Powis*, lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, lord *Bellaſis*, and the earl of *Tyrone*, having petitioned the Houſe of Peers, that their bail might be diſcharged, which they had given in the court of King's-bench for their appearance, the Houſe ordered them to be diſcharged, and a bill was brought in for reverſing the attainder of lord viſcount *Stafford*, but it never paſſed the Commons.

The Parliament of *Scotland* ſettled the ſum of 260,000*l. per annum* on his Majeſty during life.

May 24. The duke of *Monmouth* ſailed from the *Texel* with a ſmall man of war of thirty-two guns and two ſmall veſſels, and was nineteen days at ſea.

May 30. *Thomas Dangerfield* was convicted at the King's-bench bar, of writing a ſcandalous libel, called *His Narrative*. He was ſentenced to ſtand twice in the pillory, and be whipped from Aldgate to Newgate one day, and from Newgate to Tyburn another day, and to pay a fine of 500*l.*

The King paſſed the bill of tonnage and poundage, which was ſettled upon his Majeſty during life; whereupon he made a ſpeech to both Houſes, and thanked them for the readineſs and chearfulneſs they had ſhewn in the diſpatch of it. He put them in mind, that further ſupplies were neceſſary, for repairing the navy, the payment of the late King's debts, and to ſuppreſs the rebellion in *Scotland*; but whatever they gave, he ſaid, ſhould be managed with all good huſbandry.

When the Speaker of the Commons preſented the bill for ſettling the King's revenue, he ſaid, We bring not with it any bill for the preſervation or ſecurity of our religion, which is dearer to us than our lives; in that we acquieſce entirely and reſt wholly ſatisfied in your Majeſty's ſacred word, and your repeated declarations and aſſurances, to ſupport and defend the religion of the church of *England*, as by law eſtabliſhed.

The Commons afterwards reſolved to grant his Majeſty an additional ſupply, by an impoſition on ſugar and tobacco, but he ſent them this extraordinary meſſage: that he heartily thanked the Houſe for their readineſs in his ſupplies; and deſired no more this ſeſſion; that he would make trial of the impoſitions on ſugars and tobacco, but

if he found them injurious to his plantations, he would not make uſe of them.

The ſame day, Mr. *Richard Baxter* was brought to his trial at the King's-bench bar, for a ſcandalous libel, called, *A Paraphraſe on the New Teſtament*, reflecting on the biſhops and clergy of the church of *England*; of which he was convicted the 29th of *June*, and adjudged to pay a fine of 500 marks, and give ſecurity for his good behaviour for ſeven years.

The earl of *Argyle* being purſued by a number of forces, under the command of the earl of *Dunbarton*, the duke of *Gordon*, marquis of *Athol*, the earl of *Arran* and others, he marched into *Argyleſhire*.

The King's ſhips ſeized the caſtle of *Ellengreg* poſſeſſed by the Earl, and took 5000 ſtand of arms, 500 barrels of powder, all his cannon, and his three ſhips.

June 1. The princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark* was brought to bed of a daughter, chriſtened *Mary*, who died in *February*, 1686.

June 3. *Dangerfield* having received his puniſhment of whipping the laſt day, as he was returning in a coach from Tyburn to Newgate, Mr. *Robert Francis*, a barriſter of *Gray's* inn, met him at *Gray's* inn gate, and reproaching him with his crimes, *Dangerfield* ſpit in his face, whereupon *Francis* ſtruck at him, or run him into the eye with his cane, which occaſioned the death of *Dangerfield* ſome hours after. Mr. *Francis* was afterwards convicted and executed for murdering him.

June 11. The duke of *Monmouth* landed at *Lyme* in *Dorſetſhire*, with about 150 followers, and arms for 5000 more. He publiſhed a declaration, reviling the King, and charging him with introducing Popery and arbitrary power.

June 13. His Majeſty having ſent a meſſage to both Houſes, to acquaint them with the duke of *Monmouth's* landing, they waited on his Majeſty with an addreſs of thanks for the intelligence, offering to ſtand by him with their lives and fortunes againſt the Duke, and all other rebels and traitors, and all other his Majeſty's enemies whatſoever; and a bill of attainder was brought in againſt the duke of *Monmouth*, which received the royal aſſent on the 16th inſt.

June 15. A proclamation was iſſued againſt the publiſhing the duke of *Monmouth's* declaration; and another, offering a reward of 500*l.* to any one that ſhould bring the Duke dead or alive.

June 17. The earl of *Argyle's* forces were diſperſed; and the Earl himſelf taken. Sir *John Cockram*, one of thoſe that came over with the Earl, betrayed him, having undertaken to provide guides to conduct him ſafely into *Galloway*, who either miſtaking the way, or deſignedly miſleading them, carried them into a bog, where they loſt their horſe and baggage.

The Earl having received a wound in the head, was obliged to quit his horſe and run into the water to ſave himſelf, where a countryman took him. The Earl preſented a piſtol to the countryman, which miſſed fire, whereupon he knocked the Earl down, who in ſinking cried out, Unfortunate *Argyle!*

June 18. The duke of *Monmouth* having increaſed his forces to about 3000 men, took poſſeſſion of *Taunton Dean*.

June 20. The Duke was proclaimed King at *Taunton*.

June 21. The Duke marched to *Bridgwater*, his army being increaſed to 5000 men; he was there proclaimed King, and marched towards *Briſtol*, but hearing of the king's army advance towards him, he retreated back to *Bridgwater*, and defeated a body of the King's horſe quartered at *Phillips Norton*.

Henry Fitzroy, duke of *Grafton*, narrowly eſcaped with his life.

June 22. The duke of *Monmouth* publiſhed a declaration, ſetting a ſum of 500*l.* on king *James's* head, and another declaring the Parliament of *England* a ſeditious aſſembly, and declared the duke of *Albemarle* a traitor.

June 25. *William Diſnie* of *Surrey*, eſq. was convicted of printing the duke of *Monmouth's* declaration.

June 26. *Rumbold* the maltſter, who contrived the aſſaſſinating his late Majeſty, at his houſe, called Rye-houſe, in *Hertfordſhire*, being taken among *Argyle's* followers, was executed at *Edinburgh* with ſeveral others.

June 30. The earl of *Argyle* was beheaded at *Edinburgh* upon a former ſentence, that was pronounced againſt him for high treaſon, after he had made his eſcape out of priſon, and his head was placed on the Toll-booth of the city.

The *Scotch* regiments, ſent to the King's aſſiſtance by the prince of *Orange*, arrived.

July 2. The King having given the royal aſſent to ſeveral bills of ſupply, and ſome other acts, the Parliament adjourned to the 4th of *Auguſt*.

The King gave his royal aſſent to a bill for erecting a new church in the pariſh of St,

St. *James*'s, within the liberty of *Weſtminſter*.

The prince of *Orange* ſent monſieur *Bentinck* with an offer of his perſon to head his army, but the King refuſed it.

James's army aſſembled to the number of 2000 foot and 700 horſe and dragoons.

July 6. The duke of *Monmouth* was defeated by the earl of *Feverſham* and lord *Churchill*, at *Sedgemore*, near *Bridgewater* in *Somerſetſhire*.

There was ſlain on the duke of *Monmouth*'s ſide, 300 men on the ſpot, 1000 in the purſuit, and as many taken priſoners.

The Duke retired with only fifty horſe, which were ſoon diſperſed, and he was obliged to fly on foot with only a *German* count. Lord *Grey* was taken the next day, and the Duke the 8th inſtant.

The Duke wrote a ſubmiſſive letter to the King, and procured admiſſion to his preſence, but could not obtain his pardon.

The King made the Duke ſign a paper, whereby he owned the King his father, and aſſured him he was never married to his mother.

July 15. The Duke was brought to a ſcaffold on *Tower-hill*, and beheaded: he was attended by Dr. *Lloyd*, Dr. *Tenniſon*, and Dr. *Hooper* at his execution, who laboured to make him profeſs the doctrine of non-reſiſtance, and confeſs his crime in living in adultery with lady *Harriot Wentworth*, but all to no purpoſe; he perſuaded himſelf he was innocent, and ſaid, when he died, he was ſure he ſhould go to God. He was about thirty-ſix years of age when he was beheaded.

July 19. A proclamation was iſſued for lord *Delamere* to ſurrender himſelf.

July 26. A thankſgiving was obſerved for the victory over the rebels.

The earl of *Stamford*, lord *Brandon*, and lord *Delamere* were committed to the Tower, and a proclamation was iſſued for *George Speke*, *Francis Charlton*, and *John Wildman*, eſqrs. colonel *Danvers*, and *John Trenchard*, eſq. to ſurrender themſelves within twenty days.

July 28. The earl of *Arlington* died, and the earl of *Aylesbury* was conſtituted lord chamberlain of the houſhold in his room.

Aug. 4. The Parliament was adjourned to the 9th of *November*.

Aug. 8. The *French* king congratulated his Majeſty on the ſubduing the rebels.

Aug. 23. The envoy of *Spain* was admitted to his audience.

Aug. 27. Lord chief juſtice *Jefferies* being ſent into the weſt with four other judges to try the rebel priſoners, arrived at *Wincheſter*, where the grand jury found an indictment of high-treaſon againſt Mrs. *Alicia Liſle*, the widow of Mr. *Liſle*, who was one of king *Charles*'s judges, and afterwards preſident of a high court of juſtice. She was convicted of harbouring one *John Hickes*, a Nonconformiſt miniſter, and *Nelthorp*, who were in *Monmouth*'s rebellion, and ſentenced to be burnt; but the puniſhment was changed to beheading, which was executed at *Wincheſter* the 2d of *September*. Mr. *Echard* ſays, the jury brought in their verdict three times, that the priſoner was not guilty, but he was under a great miſtake.

At *Dorcheſter*, *Jefferies* condemned twenty-nine, who were immediately executed.

In another place, 200 perſons were indicted, and fourſcore were executed; in all 500 were condemned, and 200 of thoſe were executed, and their quarters ſet up in the highways; many purchaſed their lives from the Judge, and one Mr. *Prideaux* alone gave him 14,000*l.* for his life.

Major general *Kirk*, who was ſent down with the Judge, committed many cruelties; he cauſed nineteen perſons to be executed at *Taunton* without any trial, with the drums, *&c.* playing at the time of execution.

In the ſame town, whilſt at dinner with his officers, he ordered thirty condemned perſons to be hanged while he was at table, namely, ten in a health to the King, ten to the Queen, and ten to *Jefferies*: but one action the moſt cruel, was, a young girl throwing herſelf at his feet to beg her father's life, he made her proſtitute herſelf to him, with a promiſe of granting her requeſt, but having ſatisfied his brutal luſt, was ſo inhuman, as out of a window to ſhew the girl her father hanging on the ſign-poſt; the ſpectacle ſo affected the poor girl, that ſhe went diſtracted.

Aug. 29. Sir *Richard Bulſtrode* was ſent ambaſſador to *Bruſſels*.

The envoy of *Portugal* was admitted to his audience.

Sept. 5. *Francis North*, baron of *Guilford*, and lord keeper of the great ſeal of *England*, died.

Sept. 7. A proclamation was iſſued for apprehending the earl of *Macclesfield*.

Sept. 28. *George* lord *Jefferies*, baron of *Wem*, was conſtituted lord high chancellor of *England*.

Oct. 11. Sir *Edward Herbert* was made lord chief juſtice of the King's bench.

Sir *Edward Lutwyche* was made chief juſtice of *Cheſter*.

Sir *Robert Wright*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, was made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench, in the room of *Thomas Walcot*.

Sir *Edward Nevil* was made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Col. *Talbot* came over from *Ireland*, and was made earl of *Tyrconnel*, and lieutenant general of the *Iriſh* army.

Oct. 19. *Henry Cornish*, eſq. alderman of *London*, Mr. *William Ring*, *John Fernley*, and *Elizabeth Gaunt*, were tried at the Old Bailey for high-treaſon, and convicted. *Ring*, *Fernley*, and *Gaunt*, of concealing and harbouring ſeveral perſons who were in *Monmouth*'s rebellion; Mr. *Cornish*, as a conſpirator in the late plot with lord *Ruſſel*, and others, to ſubvert the government, &c. Mrs. *Gaunt* was burnt, and *Ring* and *Fernley* hanged and quartered at Tyburn, and Mr. *Cornish* was hanged and quartered in *Cheapſide*, on the 23d inſtant.

Oct. 20. The earl of *Aylesbury*, lord chamberlain, died.

Oct. 23. The earl of *Mulgrave* made lord chamberlain.

Oct. 30. *Richard Nelthorp* and *John Ayloffe* ſtanding outlawed for high treaſon, as being concerned in the Rye-houſe plot againſt the late King, were executed as traitors: *Nelthorp* before *Gray*'s-*inn* gate, and *Ayloffe* before the *Temple* gate.

Nov. 9. The Parliament met, and the King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein he told them that he had increaſed his ſtanding forces, that the kingdom might no longer be expoſed to ſuch wretched attempts as had been lately made, and deſired a ſupply to maintain his troops. He ſaid, he had employed ſome officers, who were not qualified according to the Teſt act, of whoſe unqueſtionable loyalty he was ſatisfied, and hoped this circumſtance would breed no difference between him and his people.

The army which before conſiſted but of 7000 men was increaſed to 15,000.

This year died Sir *John Marſham*, eminent for his great ſkill in ancient hiſtory and chronology.

Alſo, *William Dugdale*, author of the *Baronage*, &c. and *Garter*, king at arms, and *Thomas Otway*.

Nov. 17. The Commons in their addreſs to his Majeſty, offered to indemnify the Recuſant officers for what was paſſed; but intimated their deſire, that his Majeſty would not continue any Recuſants in office for the future.

When the addreſs was preſented to his Majeſty, he was diſpleaſed with their putting but little confidence in him, and returned them a ſharp anſwer.

The Commons endeavoured to content the King, and went upon the buſineſs of raiſing the money they had voted to his Majeſty; alſo to preſent a bill to qualify ſuch a number of officers to ſerve in the army as he ſhould think fit.

Nov. 8. The Houſe of Lords having received a petition from the earl of *Stamford* and lord *Delamere*, they addreſſed the King to know the reaſon of their confinement. The King, in anſwer by the Lord Chancellor ſaid, he had given orders for lord *Delamere* to be tried in *Cheſhire*, where the crime was committed. No anſwer being made reſpecting the earl of *Stamford*'s trial, the Lords appointed him to be tried by his Peers, to which the King conſented.

Nov. 20. The Lords being uneaſy, and apprehending their privileges infringed by the impriſonment of the earl of *Stamford* and lord *Delamere*, the King thought fit to prorogue the Parliament to the 10th of *February*, though the Commons had voted him a ſupply of 700,000*l.*

Nov. 26. Lord *Brandon*, by the name of *Charles Gerrard*, eſq. was tried at the King's-bench bar, and convicted of high treaſon, in conſpiring to raiſe a rebellion, depoſe the late King, &c. He was condemned the 28th inſtant, but afterwards pardoned.

Dec. 4. The earl of *Sunderland*, principal ſecretary of ſtate, made preſident of the council.

Charles Bateman, a ſurgeon, was convicted of the conſpiracy againſt the late King, in which *Sidney*, &c. were concerned. Sentence was paſſed on him as a traitor the 11th, and he was executed at Tyburn the 18th inſtant.

Dec. 15. The ambaſſadors from *Venice* made their public entry, and were admitted to audience the 18th.

Dec. 16. The earl of *Clarendon* being appointed lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, ſet out for that kingdom, and the privy-ſeal was put in commiſſion during his abſence. The commiſſioners were lord viſcount *Tevior*, colonel *Robert Phillips*, and *John Evelyn* of *Deptford*, eſq.

Dec. 29. The biſhop of *Durham* made dean

dean of the royal chapel, and the biſhop of *Rocheſter* clerk of the cloſet.

Dec. 30. *John Hampden*, eſq. being arraigned for high treaſon, in conſpiring againſt the late King, with lord *Ruſſel*, &c. pleaded guilty, and was pardoned.

1685-6, *Jan.* 8. The Parliament was prorogued by proclamation to *May* 10.

Jan. 14. Lord *Delamere* was tried by his Peers for high treaſon, in being concerned in the late rebellion in the weſt, the Lord Chancellor being Lord High Steward, but *Saxon*, the only poſitive evidence, appearing perjured, he was acquitted.

The earl of *Tyrconnel* was no ſooner returned to *Ireland*, than he began breaking the Proteſtant officers and ſoldiers, and putting Roman Catholics in their places. Two or three hundred of *Engliſh* who had laid out fortunes in purchaſe of their poſts were arbitrarily diſbanded, and five or ſix thouſand private ſoldiers ſent a begging.

The King uſed many means to accompliſh his deſigns; he cauſed the judges to give it as their opinion, that he had a power to diſpence with the laws. Dr. *Cartwright* caſt a gloſe upon the King's promiſes, in his ſermons, that his Majeſty's promiſes were free donatives. He was made biſhop of *Cheſter*.

Thomas earl of *Stamford* was admitted to bail.

Feb. 12. The earl of *Tyrconnel* having modelled the *Iriſh* army according to the King's mind, came to *England*, and was appointed lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of the earl of *Clarendon*. Things were carried to ſuch a heighth againſt the Proteſtants in *Ireland*, that many *Engliſh* merchants withdrew their effects.

Feb. 13. Sir *Thomas Jenner*, recorder of *London*, made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Sir *Henry Bedingfield* made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas, in the place of Mr. juſtice *Levinz*.

March 5. The King ſent a letter to the Archbiſhop, to prohibit the clergy to preach on controverted points.

John Holt, eſq. of *Gray's-Inn*, was knighted, and made recorder of *London*.

March 10. The King granted a general pardon to his ſubjects, in which many that had been in rebellion were excepted; but the earl of *Stamford* took the benefit of it.

1686, *March* 26. An order of council was iſſued for regulating the method of binding apprentices to be ſent to the plantations.

April 21. Sir *Thomas Jones*, lord chief juſtice of the Common-pleas; *William Montague*, eſq. lord chief baron of the Exchequer; Sir *Job Charleton*, one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas, and Sir *Edward Nevil*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, were removed. Sir *Henry Bedingfield*, one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas, was made lord chief juſtice of the ſame court; Sir *Edward Atkyns*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, was made lord chief baron.

The King ſent for the judges and cloſeted them, in order to perſuade them to declare for his diſpenſing power.

Such judges were turned out as declared againſt the diſpenſing power.

Sir *Edward Lutwyche*, chief juſtice of *Cheſter*, was made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas; and *Richard Heath*, eſq. ſerjeant at law, was made one of the barons of the Exchequer; Sir *Job Charlton*, on his petition, was made chief juſtice of *Cheſter*.

The King made a call of ſerjeants at law, among whom were ſeveral Catholics, one was knighted, and a little after, another lawyer of the ſame religion was made a judge. The motto uſed by the ſerjeants was *Deus, Rex, Lex*.

April 23. The Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of *September*.

April 26. Sir *Chriſtopher Milton*, a Roman Catholic, made one of the Barons of the Exchequer.

Sir *John Powel* made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

Sir *Thomas Powis* made ſolicitor-general, in the room of *Heneage Finch*, eſq.

April 29. The King ſummoned the Parliament of *Scotland* to meet, and wrote them a letter, "recommending to their ſpecial care his innocent Roman Catholic ſubjects." And this love he expected they would ſhew to their brethren, as they ſaw him an indulgent father to his people. The earl of *Murray*, as lord high commiſſioner, ſeconded his Majeſty's letter, and concluded with ſaying, "by this you will ſhew yourſelves the beſt, and moſt affectionate ſubjects, to the beſt, the incomparableſt, and moſt heroick Prince in the world."

The *Scotch* committee drew up a bill to allow the Catholics the exerciſe of their religion in private, but when the bill was preſented to Parliament, it met with an oppoſition, and the Lord Commiſſioner thought fit to adjourn the debate, till the King ſent orders to prorogue the Parliament.

May

May 8. A complaint was made to his Majeſty, by the *French* ambaſſador, of a ſcandalous libel, intitled, *Les plaintes des Proteſtants cruellement opprimés dans le Royaume de France.*

The princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*, delivered of a third daughter at *Windſor*, who was chriſtened *Anne-Sophia*, and died *February* following.

May 14. *Miles Prance*, having an information exhibited againſt him for wilful perjury in the evidence he gave againſt *Green*, *Berry* and *Hill*, at their trial for the murder of *Godfrey*, he pleaded guilty, and the next day ſolemnly acknowledged his offence. He was adjudged to pay a fine of 100*l.* to ſtand three times in the pillory, and be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn, which laſt was remitted.

July. A letter was ſent by the King to the biſhop of *London*, to ſuſpend Dr. *John Sharp*, for ſome unbecoming reflections in his ſermons.

The King ordered his army, to the number of fifteen thouſand men, to encamp on *Hounſlow-heath*, where his Majeſty had a pavilion erected, and a popiſh chapel, and ſpent part of the ſummer in his camp, under the command of the earl of *Feverſham*.

July 17. The earl of *Powis*, the lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, the lord *Bellaſis*, and the lord *Dover*, all Roman Catholics, ſworn of the privy council.

The Papiſts were allowed openly to profeſs their religion; and the Jeſuits who erected colleges and ſeminaries in moſt of the conſiderable towns at this time, were publicly conſecrated in the King's chapel, and ſent down to exerciſe their functions in their reſpective dioceſes, under the title of Vicars Apoſtolical; monks appeared in their habits at *Whiteball*; and all places were beſtwed upon Papiſts.

The Clergy were forbid to preach upon controverted points of religion; many of them ſhewed their averſion to this order, and particular *Tillotſon*, *Stilling fleet*, *Teniſon*, *Wake*, *Patrick*, *Sharp*, *Sherlock*; all famous for their writings.

Aug. 3. The eccleſiaſtical commiſſion, granted in *April* laſt, was firſt opened. It was directed to the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the lord chancellor *Jefferies*, the biſhops of *Durham* and *Rocheſter*, the earl of *Rocheſter*, lord high treaſurer, the earl of *Sunderland*, preſident of the council, and the lord chief juſtice *Herbert*, or any three of them, of whom the lord Chancellor to be one, to make a Quorum: of theſe the Archbiſhop never acted, and the biſhop of *Rocheſter* ſoon declined the ſervice.

Aug. 4. The biſhop of *London*, being ſummoned by the high commiſſioners, appeared before them.

Aug. 16. Sir *Nathaniel Johnſon* made captain general of the *Leeward* Iſlands in *America*, upon the death of Sir *William Stapleton*.

Aug. 22. Dr. *Thomas Cartwright* nominated biſhop of *Cheſter*, and Dr. *Samuel Parker*, biſhop of *Oxford*. They were conſecrated, together with Dr. *Lloyd*, biſhop of St. *David's*, at *Lambeth*, the 17th of *October*.

Aug. 23. *Buda*, the capital city of *Hungary*, taken by the *Imperialiſts*, after it had been in poſſeſſion of the *Turks* 145 years.

Aug. 31. The biſhop of *London* tendered a plea to the juriſdiction of the high commiſſion court.

Sept. 9. The biſhop of *London* was ſuſpended from exerciſing his epiſcopal office, by the high commiſſion.

The biſhops of *Durham*, *Rocheſter*, and *Peterborough* were appointed commiſſioners within the dioceſe of *London*.

Dr. *Sharp* was alſo ſuſpended, but only for a few days.

The King endeavoured to gain many proſelytes, and the earl of *Sunderland* turned Papiſt, but refuſed to make a public abjuration.

Oct. 8. Col. *Richard Talbot*, having been created earl of *Tyrconnel*, in *Ireland*, was ſworn of the privy council in *England*, being a Roman Catholic.

Nov. 10. Sir *William Stephens* had an action brought againſt him by Sir *Thomas Dupper*, gentleman uſher to his Majeſty, for the fees of knighthood; Sir *William* pleaded that his knighthood was conferred upon him without his conſent; to which the plaintiff demurred, and the demurrer being argued the ſame day, the court gave it for the plaintiff.

Nov. 16. Mr. *Sam. Johnſon*, once Chaplain to the late lord *Ruſſel*, and who had been formerly convicted and puniſhed for writing a libel, called *Julian the Apoſtate*, was again convicted the laſt *Trinity* term, of writing a pamphlet entitled, *An addreſs to the* Engliſh *Proteſtants in king* James's *army*; wherein he adviſed them not to be inſtrumental in introducing Popery and arbitrary power. He was this day adjudged to ſtand three times in the pillory, to pay a fine of 500 marks, and to be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn: but before the ſentence was executed, he was brought [*Nov.* 20.] before the high

high Commiſſion-court, and formally degraded and then delivered over as a mere layman into the hands of the ſecular officer, to undergo the puniſhment aforeſaid.

The ſame day judgment was given againſt Mr. *Edward Whitaker*, who had been convicted of juſtifying the rebellion in forty-one, and the murder of king *Charles* I. for which he was fined 1000 marks.

George Speke, eſq. alſo, who had been convicted of a riot, and of reſcuing *John Trenchard*, eſq. who was in the hands of the meſſengers for high treaſon, was fined 2000 marks.

Dec. The earl of *Caſtlemain* ſent ambaſſador to the Pope; was coldly received, and at laſt recalled, the King being much mortified.

The white ſtaff was taken from the earl of *Rocheſter*, who was found not to be ſhaken in his principles, but adhered ſteadily to the Proteſtant intereſt. At the Earl's diſmiſſion, the King aſſigned him a yearly penſion of 5000*l.* upon the Poſt-office; and on the 5th of *January*, *John* lord *Bellaſis*, *Sidney* lord *Godolphin*, *Henry* lord *Dover*, Sir *John Earl*, chancellor of the exchequer, and Sir *Stephen Fox*, were made commiſſioners for executing the office of lord Treaſurer. At the ſame time the earl of *Sunderland* appeared ſo conformable to the King's religion and arbitrary meaſures, that he was in greater favour than ever.

Col. *Kirk* was ſpoken to, to change his religion, but he briſkly replied, "He was pre-engaged; for he had promiſed the king of *Morocco*, that, if ever he changed his religion, he would turn Mahometan".

1686-7, *Jan.* 21. Count *Caunitz*, envoy extraordinary from the Emperor, admitted to his audience.

Feb. 6, The earl of *Tyrconnel* made lord deputy of *Ireland*, in the room of the earl of *Clarendon*, who was diſplaced.

Feb. 9. The earl of *Yarmouth* made treaſurer of the houſhold, and the lord *Waldegrave* comptroller.

A letter from the King was brought to the univerſity of *Cambridge*, to admit *Alban Francis*, a Benedictine monk, to the degree of maſter of arts, without adminiſtering the uſual oath, which the Univerſity refuſed.

Feb. 12. The King ſent a proclamation to *Scotland* for allowing liberty of conſcience to all Recuſants there, with which the *Scots* comply; and the Council publiſhed the King's proclamation.

The King was deſirous to diſunite the Proteſtants, but was miſtaken in his aim, and puts them more on their guard.

Some Biſhops favoured the Court, and prevailed with their Clergy to ſend addreſſes of thanks to the King: of this number were *Crew*, *Barlow*, *Cartwright*, *Wood*, and *Watſon*. But *Parker*, biſhop of *Oxford*, was not ſo ſucceſsful, ſince he could find but one clergyman in his whole dioceſs, who would ſign ſuch an addreſs.

Feb. 15. The Parliament prorogued to the 28th of *April*.

March 11. *Henry* lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, made lord privy ſeal, in the room of the earl of *Clarendon*, who was diſplaced.

James Fitz-James, natural ſon to *James* II. by Mrs. *Churchill*, ſiſter to the late duke of *Malborough*, created duke of *Berwick*, earl of *Tinmouth*, and baron of *Boſworth*.

1687, *April* 4. The King publiſhed a declaration, allowing liberty of conſcience to all his ſubjects, ſuſpending and diſpenſing with the penal laws and teſts, and even with the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy, on admiſſion into offices civil or military.

Addreſſes of thanks for this liberty were daily preſented to his Majeſty, by the Diſſenters, from all parts of the kingdom; neither Anabaptiſts, Quakers, Independents, or Preſbyterians, delayed to make the higheſt profeſſions of loyalty and gratitude on this occaſion.

April 9. The vice chancellor and ſenate of *Cambridge* were ſummoned to appear before the Lords Commiſſioners for eccleſiaſtical affairs, in the council chamber, on the 21ſt of *April*, to anſwer what ſhould be objected againſt them by his Majeſty, for refuſing to admit *Francis*, the Benedictine monk, agreeable to his mandate. This was the firſt avowed attempt to introduce Papiſts into either of the Univerſities.

April 11. The King ſends his mandate to *Magdalen* college, in *Oxon*, to elect Mr. *Anthony Farmer*, preſident, who had promiſed to become a Papiſt, which they rejected, and elected Dr. *Hough*, who was choſen by a great majority. The biſhop of *Winchester* ſwore him in, and admitted him to his office.

April 15. An order of council for promoting the collection for the relief of the *French* Proteſtants.

April 16. Sir *Robert Wright*, one of the juſtices of the King's Bench, was made lord chief juſtice of the Common Pleas; Mr. juſtice *Powell*, one of the juſtices of the Common Pleas, made one of the juſtices of the King's Bench; and Mr. baron *Milton* made

made one of the juſtices of the Common Pleas.

George duke of *Bucks* died at his houſe in *Yorkſhire*.

Sir *Wm. Petty* died; he was a phyſician and fellow of the Royal Society, having publiſhed many valuable writings.

Juſt before the Parliament was to have met, a libel was publiſhed againſt the King.

The King cloſeted ſeveral members of Parliament to gain them over to him; but finding he could not get a majority in his favour, he was reſolved to diſſolve the Parliament.

Many diſtreſſed *French* Proteſtants came from *France*, whom the King received very favourably, and granted them money.

April 22. Sir *Robert Wright*, chief juſtice of the Common Pleas, made lord chief juſtice of the King's Bench; and Sir *Edward Herbert* made lord chief juſtice of the Common Pleas; Sir *Francis Withings*, one of the juſtices of the King's Bench, diſplaced.

April 27. It having been demanded of the vice chancellor and ſenate of the univerſity of *Cambridge*, why they did not admit father *Francis* to his degree, according to the King's mandate. They put in their anſwer this day, that it was contrary to ſeveral ſtatutes, &c.

April 28. The Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of *November*.

Sir *Richard Allibon*, a Papiſt, was made one of the juſtices of the King's Bench; and Mr. ſerjeant *Powell* one of the barons of the Exchequer.

May 5. A proclamation iſſued for eſtabliſhing a manufacture of white paper in *England*.

May 27. Sentence of deprivation paſſed againſt Dr. *John Peachall*, vice chancellor of *Cambridge*, by the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners, for his contenpt in not admitting father *Francis* to a degree, without taking the oaths; and the ſenate were reprimanded, and ordered to ſend up copies of their ſtatutes.

April 28. The vice preſident and fellows of *Magdalen* college are cited to appear before the eccleſiaſtical commiſſioners at Whitehall [*June* 6] to anſwer why they refuſed to comply with the King's mandate, to elect Mr. *Farmer* their preſident, and proceeded to elect Mr. *John Hough*.

May 30. The duke of *Berwick* embarks, in order to ſerve in the imperial army in *Hungary*.

June 11. The lawyers of the Middle-temple preſented an addreſs to his Majeſty.

June 17. Prince *George* of *Denmark* embarks for that kingdom.

June 22. The Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners declared the election of Mr. *Hough* to be preſident of *Magdalen* college, void; and that Dr. *Aldworth* be ſuſpended from being vice preſident, and Dr. *Fairfax* from his fellowſhip, for their contempt in not electing Mr. *Farmer*.

July 2. A proclamation for diſſolving the preſent parliament.

July 3. Signor *Ferdinando d'Adda*, archbiſhop of *Amaſia*, being arrived in the quality of *Nuncio* from the Pope, was admitted to an audience of their Majeſties at *Windſor*.

The members of the laſt Parliament vindicated themſelves from an accuſation laid againſt them, to deſtroy the Proteſtant religion.

Quo warrantos were iſſued out againſt divers corporations, and every means uſed to obtain a favourable Parliament.

The duke of *Somerſet* had orders to attend the Pope's Nuntio to his audience. He deſired to be excuſed; which ſo incenſed the King, he removed him from his place of Groom of the Chamber, and took from him his regiment of dragoons.

Aug. 14. His Majeſty ſent a ſecond mandate to *Magdalen* college, requiring them to chuſe the biſhop of *Oxford* their preſident, which they refuſed.

Sept. 4. The King coming down to *Oxford*, threatened the fellows of *Magdalen* college for their contempt, in not electing the biſhop of *Oxford* their preſident; on the 16th of *November* following, the ſentence of expulſion was pronounced againſt the Fellows, by viſitors appointed by his Majeſty to viſit that college; and by the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners, they were diſabled to hold any eccleſiaſtical preferments.

Sept. 15. The duke of *Albemarle*, being made governor of *Jamaica*, embarked for that iſland.

Oct. 29. The King, the prince of *Denmark*, the Pope's Nuncio, the *French* ambaſſador, and other foreign miniſters, with the great officers of ſtate, were entertained at the lord Mayor's feaſt at *Guildhall*.

Nov. 11. Father *Edward Petre*, the Jeſuit, ſworn of the Privy-council.

Nov. 16. The Commiſſioners, impowered by the King, expelled twenty-five Fellows, only two having made their ſubmiſſion, doctors *Smith* and *Charnock*; all the college was filled with Papiſts; the biſhop of

of *Oxford* was made preſident, and *Charnock* vice preſident.

Nov. 25. A proclamation for reſtraining the number and abuſes of hackney coaches.

Dec. 25. A proclamation, appointing the 15th of *January* to be obſerved as a thankſgiving for the Queen's being with child, within the bills of mortality; and the 29th of *January*, in the reſt of the churches in *England*.

A miracle was pretended by the Papiſts, that this conception was the effect of a ſolemn petition which the late ducheſs of *Modena* had put up in heaven to the bleſſed *Virgin Mary*, or of a vow the queen had made to the lady of *Loretto*, with rich preſents of gold.

The Queen's pregnancy produced many addreſſes throughout *England*.

The King, earneſt to have a Parliament devoted to him, ſent down emiſſaries to the country to influence the people in his favour.

An addreſs was preſented to his Majeſty from *Carliſle* for augmenting the forces.

Jan. 17, 1687-8. The King ſent a letter to the States General, to demand the return of the ſix *Engliſh* and *Scotch* regiments in their ſervice; with which the Sates refuſed to comply.

Jan. 20. The marquis of *Bedmar*, envoy of *Spain*, admitted to his audience.

Jan. 22. The duke of *Berwick* made governor of *Portſmouth*.

Feb. 10. A proclamation for preventing and ſuppreſſing unlicenſed books and pamphlets.

March 2. A proclamation, prohibiting his Majeſty's ſubjects to enter into the ſervice of foreign princes or ſtates: and another the 14th, for recalling all thoſe who were in the ſervice of the States General, by ſea or land.

March 20. *Exeter* and ſeveral other corporations having ſurrendered their charters, accept new ones.

March 25. In order to retain the lower claſs of people in the Proteſtant religion, charity-ſchools were ſet up for children in and about *London*: the firſt were opened at *Norton Falgate*, and St. *Margaret's*, *Weſtminſter*.

The King endeavoured to gain the prince of *Orange* in his favour, and to have his concurrence to a repeal of the teſt and penal laws; and made one *James Stuart*, a *Scotch* lawyer, whom he had received into favour, write to Penſionary *Fagel*, that it was the Prince's intereſt the laws againſt Catholics ſhould be repealed. The Prince made *Fagel* write in anſwer their opinion, "That the Catholics ought to be ſuffered to enjoy liberty of conſcience for the exerciſe of their religion; but their High Mightineſſes could not agree to a repeal of any of thoſe acts formed for the ſupport of the Proteſtant religion."

This gave the people of *England* hopes, that the prince of *Orange*, and his conſort, would not abandon them in their preſent neceſſity.

1688, *April* 27. The King iſſued another declaration of liberty of conſcience; in which the former declaration of the 4th of *April*, 1687, is recited.

King James propoſed to the officers and ſoldiers of his army, to ſign a writing, in which they were to engage, to the utmoſt of their power, to procure the penal laws and teſt to be repealed; which was ordered to be offered to every regiment ſingly: the firſt on which the experiment was made was the earl of *Litchfield's*, to whom the Major opened the matter, and commanded all thoſe that would not comply with his Majeſty's propoſition, to lay down their arms; when to the King's great ſurprize, who was preſent, the whole regiment (except two Captains, and ſome few Popiſh ſoldiers) laid down their arms; whereupon the King, after ſome pauſe, ordered them to take up their arms again, telling them, That for the future, he would not do them the honour to aſk their advice, and thereupon dropped the matter, without making trial of the reſt of his forces; and ſix *Iriſh* regiments were brought over to *England* afterwards.

May. An order of Council was publiſhed, commanding the laſt declaration, of the 27th of *April*, to be read in time of divine ſervice, in all churches and chapels in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and ten miles diſtance, upon the 20th and 27th inſtant; and in all other churches and chapels in the kingdom, on the 3d and 10th of *June*; and that the Biſhops ſhould cauſe the ſaid declaration to be diſtributed in their reſpective dioceſes, to be read accordingly.

May 18. The archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the biſhops of *St. Aſaph*, *Ely*, *Chicheſter*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and *Briſtol*, ſign a petition to his Majeſty, to diſpenſe with their diſtributing and reading the ſaid declaration.

The Biſhops were ſummoned before the Council, when the King aſked them, If they had ſigned the petition? Not caring

to accuſe themſelves by anſwering his Majeſty, they made a low reverence twice, without ſpeaking. The King promiſed to pardon them if they would confeſs it, upon which they did, and withdrew.

June 8. The Biſhops refuſing to enter into recognisances to appear in the court of King's-bench, to anſwer the miſdemeanor in framing and preſenting the ſaid petition (or libel, as it was called) were committed to the Tower, whither they were ſent by water.

June 10. This day was ſaid to give birth to the prince of *Wales*, and a proclamation was iſſued for obſerving a thankſgiving on *Sunday* the 17th inſtant in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the parts adjacent; and fourteen days after in all other parts of the kingdom.

Many diſtruſts and reports ſpread, that the Queen being with child, and the birth of the Prince, was an impoſture, to ſecure the crown unto a Popiſh ſucceſſor.

The prince and princeſs of *Denmark* arrived in town from *Bath*.

June 15. The ſeven Biſhops were brought by *Habeas Corpus* from the Tower to the King's-bench bar, and pleaded not guilty to the information exhibited againſt them: they were admitted to bail on giving their own recognisances, the Archbiſhop in 200*l.* and the other Biſhops in 100*l.* each, to appear from day to day, till legally diſcharged.

June 22. Monſieur *Gerſtoff*, envoy of *Denmark*, admitted to his audience.

June 23. Monſieur *Zuleſtein*, envoy from the prince of *Orange*, admitted to his audience.

June 29. The ſeven Biſhops came upon their trials in Weſtminſter-hall; and the next moring the jury brought in their verdict that they were not guilty; which occaſioned unuſual rejoicings, not only in *London*, but in the camp at *Hounſlow-Heath*; and the King having ordered maſs to be ſaid on board the fleet, the prieſts were in danger of being thrown over-board.

An order of council for inſerting the name of *James* prince of *Wales* in the prayers for the Royal Family.

A proclamation alſo was iſſued againſt profaneneſs and debauchery.

Sir *Richard Holloway* and Sir *John Powell*, juſtices of the King's-bench, are diſplaced, for giving their opinions againſt the court in favour of the ſeven Biſhops; and Sir *Thomas Powell*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, and Sir *Robert Baldock*, the King's ſerjeant, were made juſtices of the King's-bench, in their rooms. Mr Serjeant *Ingoldeſby* and Mr. Serjeant *Rotheram*, were made barons of the Exchequer; and Sir *Thomas Jenner*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, was made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

July 6. Sir *John Trevor*, knt. Maſter of the Rolls, *Chriſtopher Vane*, eſq. and *Silas Titus*, eſq. were ſworn of the privy-council, as was Sir *Thomas Strickland* the 13th.

July 10. *Smyrna* deſtroyed by an earthquake.

July 12. The eccleſiaſtical commiſſioners iſſued an order to all chancellors, archdeacons, commiſſaries, and officials, to inquire in what churches and chapels his Majeſty's declaration was read, and to tranſmit an account of them on the 16th of *Auguſt* following: whereupon the biſhop of *Rocheſter* refuſed to act any longer in the commiſſion.

July 21. *James* duke of *Ormond* died at *Kingſton-Hall* in *Dorſetſhire*, in the 79th year of his age.

The people ſeeing the meaſures uſed to deſtroy the church, many departed from their former principles and took meaſures to oppoſe the King.

The Preſbyterians and clergy formed a union to oppoſe the King, and reſolved to call the prince of *Orange* to their aſſiſtance.

Aug. 24. The King declared in council his reſolution to call a parliament, and writs were iſſued accordingly for a parliament to meet the 27th of *November*.

Sept. 4. Sir *John Shorter*, knt. Lord Mayor of *London*, died; and Sir *John Eyles*, knt. was the next day appointed to ſucceed him by his Majeſty.

Mr. *Skelton*, the *Engliſh* envoy, adviſed the court of *France* to attack the States, the King diſowned this memorial and recalled *Skelton*.

Sept. 9. Count *D'Avaux*, the *French* ambaſſador at the *Hague*, preſented a memorial to the States-General, upon their great armament by ſea and land: and declared that the firſt act of hoſtility, committed by their troops againſt the king of *Great Britain*, his maſter would look upon as an abſolute rupture of peace with him.

Sept. 10. Lieutenant-Colonel *Beaumont*, captain *Paſton*, and four captains of the duke of *Berwick*'s regiment, broke, for refuſing to recruit their companies with *Iriſh*.

The King foreſeeing without a Proteſtant army he could not introduce Popery, caſhiered many Proteſtant officers and put Catholics

Catholics in their room; he began with the duke of *Berwick*'s regiment, upon which colonel *Beaumont* and other officers made a remonſtrance to the Duke.

Several *Engliſh* noblemen and gentlemen went over to the prince of *Orange* to demand his aſſiſtance, and to head their party.

The earl of *Shrewſbury* mortgaged his eſtate for 40,000*l.* and went over to the *Hague* to the Prince, to offer his money and ſword. Alſo admiral *Herbert*, lord *Mordaunt*, colonel *Sydney*, lord *Dunblain*, lord *Churchill*, and ſeveral others, beſides many eminent citizens of *London*.

The prince of *Orange*, in order to concert meaſures for the *Engliſh* proteſtants, aſſembled his army at *Nimiguen*, and under colour of electing an archbiſhop of *Cologne*, encamped an army and prepared a fleet. He ſecured to the States the aſſiſtance, if wanted, of the electors of *Minden*, *Saxony*, and *Brandenburgh*, princes of the houſe of *Luneburgh*, and the landgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel*.

The *French* king offered to ſend king *James* 30,000 men, ſince his own forces could not be depended on; but the ſame miniſter who had put the King upon the moſt arbitrary and unpopular actions, was ſo good as to adviſe him to refuſe them; but the King made a new alliance.

Sept. 17. Colonel *Bevile Skelton*, the *Engliſh* envoy, being looked upon to be at the bottom of the *French* memorial, was recalled and committed to the Tower; but ſoon after made lieutenant thereof.

Sept. 21. The King publiſhed a declaration, ſetting forth that he intended a legal eſtabliſhment of liberty of conſcience; that he would inviolably preſerve the church of *England*; and that he was contented, that the Roman-Catholics ſhould remain incapable of being members of Parliament.

Sept. 23. The King received certain intelligence, that the preparations of the *Dutch* were intended againſt *England*. He put *Portſmouth* and *Hull* into the government of Papiſts, and took care to have the majority of officers and ſoldiers in thoſe garriſons of the Romiſh religion.

Sept. 26. The King declared he had authorized the lords lieutenants of the ſeveral counties to reſtore the deputy lieutenants that were diſplaced; and gave directions to the lord Chancellor, to put thoſe gentlemen into the commiſſion of the peace again, who had been laid aſide.

The earl of *Feverſham* was made general of the army, and lord *Dartmouth* had the command of the fleet.

Sept. 28. A proclamation was publiſhed, giving an account of the intended invaſion from *Holland*, and requiring all perſons to prepare for the defence of their country; and the writs that had been iſſued for calling a Parliament were revoked.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Chapman*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

The ſame day a proclamation for a general pardon was publiſhed.

Sept. 30. The biſhop of *London*'s ſuſpenſion was taken off.

Oct. 1. The prince of *Orange* publiſhed a declaration, with the reaſons of his intended expedition to *England*, viz. *To facilitate the calling a free Parliament, and to enquire into the birth of the prince of* Wales, *and ſecure the Proteſtant religion, which was in great danger.*

The States-General alſo publiſhed a declaration, ſetting forth the reaſons that had obliged them to aſſiſt the prince of *Orange* with ſhips, men, and ammunition.

Oct. 2. The charter of *London* was reſtored.

Oct. 3. The King having deſired the advice of the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the lord biſhop of *London*, *&c.* Nine of the Lords and Biſhops attended his Majeſty with ten articles, or propoſitions, as the beſt means to reſtore his affairs; the ſubſtance of which was, that his Majeſty would ſuffer the law to take its courſe, call a Parliament, and redreſs the complaints of the people.

Oct. 11. The commiſſion for cauſes eccleſiaſtical was diſſolved.

Popiſh magiſtrates were diſplaced, and Proteſtants put in their places.

A public Form of Prayer compoſed by the Archbiſhop, to be uſed during the apprehenſion of an invaſion.

Oct. 12. An order was iſſued for reſtoring *Magdalen* college to its rights.

Oct. 15. The prince of *Wales* was chriſtened in the chapel of St. *James*'s, by the name of *James-Francis-Edward*: his holineſs, repreſented by his Nuncio, was godfather; and the Queen-Dowager god-mother.

The depoſitions of forty perſons of honour as to the certainty of the prince of *Wales*'s birth, of whom twenty-three were Proteſtants, were taken and enrolled in Chancery.

Oct. 16. The prince of *Orange* took leave of the States in a ſolemn manner, and on the 19th embarked on board a frigate of thirty guns.

Oct. 17. A proclamation was publiſhed for reſtoring corporations to their ancient charters, liberties, rights, privileges, and franchiſes.

The King placed his hopes in the army; he had 2500 men from *Ireland*, and 3000 *Scots* advanced to *Carliſle*. New commiſſions were granted for levying ten regiments of horſe and foot, and ſeveral independent companies.

Oct. 19. The prince of *Orange* ſet ſail from *Holland*, with about 50 men of war, 300 tranſports, and about 14,322 land forces on board, accompanied by the earls of *Shrewſbury* and *Macclesfield*, and ſeveral other *Engliſh* gentlemen of quality; but they were driven back by ſtorm.

The admiral *Herbert* led the ſquadron, vice admiral *Evertzen* brought up the rear, and the Prince was in the center, carrying the flag with *Engliſh* colours. and their Highneſſes arms ſurrounded with this motto, "The Proteſtant religion and liberties of *England*," and underneath the motto of the Houſe of *Naſſau*, *Je maintiendra*, [I will maintain.]

At the fleet's being diſperſed, the States iſſued a report, that the Prince could not undertake the voyage again till next ſpring, which made the King revoke ſome of his acts of grace.

Oct. 30. A proclamation was iſſued commanding all horſes, oxen, and cattle to be removed twenty miles from the places where the enemy ſhould attempt to land.

The King ſhut up the Romiſh chapels.

Oct. 28. The lord viſcount *Preſton* was made ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of the earl of *Sunderland*, who was found to have betrayed his Majeſty's councils to the prince of *Orange*.

Nov. 1. The prince of *Orange*, with the *Dutch* fleet, ſet ſail again, and on the 5th landed with his forces at *Torbay* in *Devonſhire*.

The King demanded of the Biſhops, whether they invited over the prince of *Orange*, as he ſuggeſted in his declaration, which ſome of them deny; but upon his demanding of them to ſign an abhorrence of the invaſion, they declined it. The biſhops of *Scotland* were prevailed on to ſign an abhorrence of the invaſion.

Letters of pardon were granted to ſeveral of the moſt obnoxious perſons, Chancellor *Jeffries*, Sir *Nicholas Butler*, Biſhop of *Cheſter* and *Durham*, and upwards of twenty more.

Nov. 2. A proclamation was iſſued againſt the publiſhing or diſperſing the prince of *Orange*'s declaration.

Nov. 3. The Prince's fleet entered the *Channel*, paſſed by the *Gunfleet* in a foggy day; the *Engliſh* could not purchaſe their anchors and were kept in by eaſterly winds.

The prince of *Orange* publiſhed a letter to the officers of the *Engliſh* army, containing his reaſons for undertaking the Proteſtant cauſe, he alſo ſent one to the fleet.

Nov. 6. The King publiſhed a declaration, in anwer to the ſuggeſtions in the Prince of *Orange*'s declaration.

Nov. 7. Lord *Delamare* took up arms in *Cheſhire* and declared for the Prince; many followed his example.

Nov. 8. The prince of *Orange* arrived at *Exeter*.

An aſſociation was ſigned by the gentlemen, who joined the prince of *Orange* at *Exeter*.

The lord *Cornbury*, ſon to the earl of *Clarendon*, with almoſt three entire regiments, went over to the prince of *Orange*.

Nov. 13. The lord *Lovelace* was taken at *Cirencester*, going over to the prince of *Orange*.

Nov. 17. Several Lords ſpiritual and temporal petitioned the King to call a Parliament.

The King ordered his troops together on *Saliſbury* plain, and ſent a re-inforcement to *Portſmouth*.

He printed a liſt of the Prince's army, which was too contemptible to inſpire him with fear.

The King hearing the city of *London*, and the counties of *Kent* and *York*, were preparing to addreſs him for an accommodation with the prince of *Orange*; he declared all thoſe his enemies who ſhould pretend to adviſe him to treat with the invader of his kingdoms.

After the Lords petitioned, the King made anſwer, he would call a Parliament when the Prince was departed; for how was it poſſible a Parliament ſhould be free while an enemy was in the kingdom, and could return one hundred votes.

The officers of the army made a declaration, that they could not in conſcience fight againſt the prince of *Orange*.

The ſame day his Majeſty ſet out for *Saliſbury*, where he arrived the 19th inſtant.

Nov. 20. The earl of *Bath* made himſelf maſter of *Plymouth*, where the *Dutch* fleet lay ſecure.

The earl of *Shrewſbury* and Sir *John Guize* forced the duke of *Beaufort* to ſurrender the city of *Briſtol*.

The

The earl of *Danby* had ſecured *York*, having diſarmed and turned out all the Papiſts.

Colonel *Copley* took *Hull*, and made lord *Langdale*, a Papiſt, priſoner.

The duke of *Somerſet* and the earl of *Oxford*, offered the Prince their ſervices.

The Prince came to *Sherborne*, and from thence to *Saliſbury*; in his way a ſmall ſkirmiſh happened between the two parties of horſe, when the loſs proved equal on both ſides.

Nov. 22. The King publiſhed a proclamation of pardon to all that had deſerted him, provided they would quit the prince of *Orange*'s ſervice again in twenty days.

The duke of *Grafton*, the lord *Churchill*, with ſeveral other perſons of quality, and a good body of troops, deſerted his Majeſty at *Saliſbury*.

In the King's return to *London*, the prince of *Denmark*, the duke of *Ormond*, and others, deſerted him.

Nov. 26. The King returned from *Saliſbury* to Whitehall, where he found that the princeſs *Anne* went away the night before, after the Prince her huſband, and joined him at *Oxford*.

Colonel *Bevile Skelton* was made lieutenant of the Tower.

Nov. 28. The King iſſued writs for the calling a Parliament to meet at *Weſtminſter* the 15th of *January*.

A falſe declaration was publiſhed in *London*, ſuppoſed to be from the prince of *Orange*.

Dec. 8. The King ſent the marquis of *Halifax*, the earl of *Nottingham*, and the lord *Godolphin*, to treat with the Prince, whereupon the prince of *Orange* ſent propoſals to his Majeſty, by the earls of *Clarendon* and *Oxford*.

The propoſals offered by the Prince were ſo moderate, the King owned he did not expect ſuch.

The King ſuffered himſelf to be gained by his Popiſh counſellors and the Queen.

The Queen and the young Prince were ſent over to *France*.

Dec. 10. The King took water at Whitehall ſtairs, and embarked for *France*, accompanied by Sir *Edward Hales*, Mr. *Sheldon*, and a *Frenchman*. He ſent orders to the earl of *Feverſham* to diſband the army.

The King when he took water threw the great ſeal into the *Thames*, that nothing might be done legally in his abſence.

Dec. 11. A declaration of the Lords ſpiritual and temporal in and about *London* and *Weſtminſter*, aſſembled at Guildhall, ſetting forth that they would apply to the prince of *Orange* to procure a free Parliament, and ſecure the public peace.

Dec. 12. An alarm was ſpread of a general maſſacre intended throughout *England* by the *Iriſh* troops, who were diſbanded.

Every part of the nation was alarmed this day with the report, that the *Iriſh* ſoldiers were burning of towns, and cutting of throats in their neighbourhood, and that nothing leſs than a general maſſacre of the Proteſtants was deſigned; nor was death the worſt that they were to expect, for ſaws, gridirons, Proteſtant bridles, and numberleſs inſtruments of torture, were ſaid to be provided, to deſtroy all that would not turn Papiſts.

The city of *London* was illuminated throughout that night, and every man provided arms to defend his family from the cruel *Iriſh*: but the next day, diſcovering there was no ground for theſe fears, the people recovered from their conſternation.

This was generally ſuppoſed to have been a ſtratagem, to create in people a dread of Popery, and of king *James*'s return; for the pretended Proteſtant bridles and inſtruments of torture were afterwards ſhewn about the ſtreets, to create in the people an abhorrence of Popiſh cruelty.

The mob demoliſhed and plundered ſeveral maſs-houſes, and the houſes of the Roman-catholics in *London*, and particularly the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador's.

The lord chancellor *Jeffries* was taken in diſguiſe at *Wapping*, and ſent priſoner to the Tower, where he died ſoon after.

The common council of the city ſent deputies to the Prince, to invite him to come to *London*.

Dec. 13. An order of the prince of *Orange* and another of the Lords in *London*, were iſſued for re-aſſembling the diſbanded troops under their proper officers.

Dec. 14. The prince of *Orange* came to *Windſor*.

The King, being driven back by contrary winds to *Feverſham*, was taken for a Jeſuit, and abuſed by the rabble.

The King in his journey to *London*, ſent the earl of *Feverſham* to invite the Prince to the palace of St. *James*'s.

The duke of *Grafton*, marching at the head of a regiment to take poſſeſſion of *Tilbury-fort* from the *Iriſh*, an *Iriſh* officer rode up to him and fired a piſtol at him, for which he was ſhot dead on the place.

Dec.

Dec. 16. By the invitation of the Lords at *London*, the King returned to Whitehall, and was received with the moſt joyful acclamations of the people.

The ſame night the King publiſhed an order of council againſt tumults, and the demoliſhing and plundering of houſes, and other diſorders; which was the laſt regal act he executed in *England*.

Dec. 17. The prince of *Orange*'s forces took poſſeſſion of all the poſts about Whitehall and St. *James*'s; and then the Prince ſent an order at midnight, for the King to remove from Whitehall, which the King ſubmitted to, and went to *Rocheſter* under a *Dutch* guard.

The Prince ſent three Lords to acquaint the King he ſhould be attended by his guards to preſerve him from diſturbances.

The Prince releaſed the Popiſh lords *Langdale* and *Montgomery*.

Dec. 18. The Prince arrived at St. *James*'s where he received the congratulations of the nobility and perſons of quality.

Dec. 20. The aldermen and common council of *London* attended the Prince to congratulate his arrival.

Dec. 21. Moſt of the Lords and perſons of quality ſigned the engagement, or aſſociation, that was drawn up at *Exeter*, to ſtand by the Prince.

The Biſhops and ſome temporal Lords refuſed to ſign the aſſociation.

Dec. 22. The Lords ſpiritual and temporal about town, aſſembled in the Houſe of Lords at *Weſtminſter*.

Dec. 23. The King embarked on board a ſmall frigate, with the duke of *Berwick*, his natural ſon, and *Abodie* a Frenchman; he landed ſafe at *Ambleteuſe* in *France*, from whence he went to St. *Germain*'s; he left a paper behind him dated the 22d, containing the reaſons of his withdrawing.

He ſaid the world could not wonder at it, after the prince of *Orange* had made the earl of *Feverſham* priſoner, whom he ſent to treat with him in a friendly manner; and had commanded his own guards to take poſſeſſion of Whitehall at 11 o'clock at night, and ſent him an order at midnight, when he was in bed, to be gone. After this he had little to hope for, from one who had invaded his kingdoms, and called the legitimacy of his ſon in queſtion; appealing to all who knew him, even to the Prince himſelf, if they could believe him guilty of ſo unnatural a villany.

The Prince having received intelligence of the King's departure, publiſhed an order, requiring all thoſe who had ſerved as members in any of the Parliaments held in the reign of king *Charles* II. to meet him at St. *James*'s the 26th inſtant, together with the aldermen and common-council of *London*.

The Peers ordered all Papiſts to depart the city of *London*, and not to remove above five miles from their homes.

Dec. 25. The Lords ſpiritual and temporal aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*, and addreſſed the prince of *Orange* to ſend circular letters to the ſeveral counties, univerſities, cities, and boroughs, to ſend members to repreſent them, to meet and ſit at *Weſtminſter* the 22d of *January*.

They alſo addreſſed the prince of *Orange* to take upon him the adminiſtration of public affairs both civil and military, and the diſpoſal of the public revenue, till the meeting of the intended convention on the 22d of *January*.

Dec. 26. Thoſe who had been Members of Parliament in the reign of king *Charles* II. and the aldermen and common-council of *London*, attended the prince of *Orange* at St. *James*'s, to whom the Prince made a ſpeech, deſiring them to adviſe him how to purſue the ends of his declaration, in calling a parliament, and reſtoring the rights and liberties of the kingdom.

This aſſembly of the commons and citizens addreſſed the prince of *Orange* to ſummon a convention, to meet the 22d of *January*, as the Lords had done.

Dec. 28. The Prince returned an anſwer to the Lords, that he would endeavour to ſecure the peace of the nation, and iſſue his letters for aſſembling the convention, as they deſired, and apply the revenue to the public uſes, *&c.* He returned the ſame anſwer to the Commons and Citizens.

The *French* ambaſſador having been very active to promote diviſions amongſt the People the Prince ordered him to depart the kingdom in twenty-four hours.

Dec. 30. The Prince received the ſacrament at St. *James*'s chapel, from the biſhop of *London*, to remove any apprehenſions of a deſign to alter the diſcipline of the eſtabliſhed church.

The ſame day he iſſued a declaration, authoriſing all officers and magiſtrates (except Papiſts) to continue to act in their reſpective offices and places, till the meeting of the convention.

The Prince viſited the Queen-dowager, who aſked him to releaſe her Chamberlain, the earl of *Feverſham*, which he granted.

Jan.

Jan. 1688-9. The prince of *Orange* iſſued his declaration, for the better collecting of the public revenue.

Jan. 5. An order was iſſued by the prince of *Orange*, for the withdrawing his troops out of the reſpective cities, and boroughs of *England*, at the time of electing the members of the intentended convention.

Jan. 6. Dr. *Seth Ward*, biſhop of *Sarum*, died.

Jan. 8. An order was publiſhed by the prince of *Orange*, that none of his forces, of what nation ſoever, ſhould quarter in any private houſe without the owner's conſent.

The prince of *Orange* aſſembled the *Scotch* nobility and gentry reſiding in *London*, and deſired their advice for ſecuring their religion and liberties: whereupon the *Scots* propoſed the calling a convention in that kingdom, to meet the 14th of *March* following, and that the Prince ſhould take upon him the adminiſtration of the government of that kingdom in the mean time.

Jan. 10. The Prince ſent a letter to the city of *London*, to deſire the loan of 200,000*l.* which they complied with, and raiſed in four days time, Sir *Samuel Daſhwood* ſubſcribing 60,000*l.* himſelf.

Jan. 16. A declaration was publiſhed by the Prince, for the payment of the ſeamen's wages; and on the 19th another for the payment of the land forces.

The Archbiſhop and ſeven other Biſhops ſign the aſſociations, after ſome words were ſoftened in it, that gave them uneaſineſs.

The Diſſenting miniſters waited on the Prince, praying his protection.

The Prince ſent for the Princeſs, to ſtrengthen his claim to the crown, but ſhe was retarded by the froſts in *Holland*.

King *James* wrote a letter to the Privy-council, informing them of his reaſons for the flight he had taken; alſo another to both Houſes of Convention, which they rejected.

Jan. 22. The Convention being aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*, the marquis of *Halifax* was choſen Speaker by the upper houſe, and *Henry Powle*, eſq. by the lower houſe; after which a letter was preſented them by the prince of *Orange*, wherein he recommended to them the ſettlement of the kingdom, the condition of the Proteſtants in *Ireland*, and above all, diſpatch and unanimity in their reſolutions.

Great debates aroſe in the Houſe of Peers on the queſtion, "Whether the throne being vacant, it ought to be filled up by a Regent or a King."

Addreſſes were preſented to the Lords, deſiring that the prince and princeſs of *Orange* may be ſettled on the throne, which was ſuppreſſed by the Prince, as tending to promote tumults.

Both Houſes addreſſed the Prince, and returned him thanks for delivering them from Popery and arbitrary power, and his care in the adminiſtration of the public affairs, and deſired him to continue it; and that he would take particular care of *Ireland*.

Jan. 28. The Commons reſolved, 'That king *James* II. having endeavoured to ſubvert the conſtitution, by breaking the original contract between King and People, and, by the advice of Jeſuits and other wicked perſons, having violated the fundamental laws, and withdrawn himſelf out of the kingdom, hath abdicated the government, and that the throne is thereby vacant;' and Mr. *Hampden* carried this reſolution up to the Lords.

Jan. 31. A thankſgiving was obſerved in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the parts adjacent, for the deliverance by the prince of *Orange*, and on the 14th of *February* all over the reſt of *England*.

Feb. 2. The Lords ſent back the abovesaid reſolution of the Commons, with amendments, *viz.* inſtead of the word *abdicated* they put *deſerted*; and omitted the words, *and that the throne is thereby become vacant*; which occaſioned long and warm debates between the two Houſes; but at length the Lords agreed to the reſolution without any amendment.

Feb. 3. The Prince left every one to their own voice, but fearing his ſilence would be ill conſtrued, he ſent for the marquis of *Halifax*, the earls of *Danby*, *Shrewſbury*, and ſome others, and told them he would not aſſume the reins of government as a Regent. This was divulged to the Commons, who voted for the Prince.

While the debates were in the Houſe concerning the eſtabliſhment of the crown, the earl of *Danby* ſent over to the Princeſs to know if ſhe deſired to ſit on the throne alone, which ſhe refuſed.

Feb. 7. Both Houſes agreed that the prince and princeſs of *Orange* ſhould be king and queen of *England*, but the ſole and regal power ſhould be in the Prince, only in the name of both, it was carried in the Houſe of Lords by two or three voices only.

King

King *James* reigned three years nine months, and eleven days.

The Wives and legitimate Iſſue of King James II.

King *James* II, while he was duke of *York*, was contracted to the honourable Mrs. *Anne Hyde*, eldeſt daughter to the right honourable *Edward Hyde*, eſq. chancellor of the Exchequer, (and afterwards earl of *Clarendon* and lord chancellor of *England*) on the 24th of *November* 1659, at *Breda* in *Brabant*; and after that, for ſeveral months before they came to *England*, lived with her as his wife. They arrived at *London* with king *Charles* II, on the 29th of *May* 1660, and were married according to the rites of the church of *England*, on the 3d of *September* following about midnight, at Worceſter-houſe, by Dr. *Crowther*, the duke's chaplain, as appears by the council books of the year 1660, which are ſubſcribed by the Duke himſelf and the Dutcheſs; and by Dr. *Crowther*, the lord *Oſſory*, and Mrs. *Ellen Strode*, woman to the Dutcheſs, who were preſent at the ſolemnization of the marriage at Worceſter-houſe, on the ſaid 3d of *September*.

The Duke and Dutcheſs had iſſue, 1. *Charles* duke of *Cambridge*, born the 22d of *October* 1660, who died before he was ſeven months old.

2. *James* duke of *Cambridge*, born on the 22th of *July* 1663, but died in the year 1667.

3. *Charles* duke of *Kendal*, born the 4th of *July* 1666, and died in *May* 1667.

4. *Edgar* duke of *Cambridge*, born the 14th of *September* 1667, and died the 8th of *June* 1671.

5. The princeſs *Mary*, their eldeſt daughter, born on the 30th of *April* 1662, and married to *William Henry* of *Naſſau*, prince of *Orange*, (afterwards king of *England*) on the 4th of *November* 1677.

6. The princeſs *Anne*, their ſecond daughter, born on the 6th of *February* 1664, (married to prince *George* of *Denmark*, ſecond ſon to *Frederick* III. king of *Denmark*, on the 28th of *July* 1683) who ſucceeded to the crown of *Great Britain*, on the death of her brother-in-law, *William* III.

7. The princeſs *Henrietta*, their third daughter, born on the 30th of *January* 1668, and died at ten months old.

8. The princeſs *Catherine*, their fourth daughter, born on the 9th of *February* 1670, who died on the 5th of *December* 1671; from whence it appears that the duke of *York* had four ſons and four daughters by his firſt wife, the lady *Anne Hyde*, none of whom lived to be four years of age, except the princeſſes *Mary* and *Anne*, who were ſucceſſively queens of *Great Britain*.

His royal highneſs the duke of *York*, having buried the Dutcheſs on the 31ſt of *March* 1671, was married again to the princeſs of *Modena*, *Mary d'Eſte*, daughter of *Alphonſo d'Eſte*, duke of *Modena*, and ſiſter to *Francis* the then duke, at *Dover*, on the 12th of *November* 1673, by whom he had iſſue,

1. The princeſs *Catherine-Laura*, their eldeſt daughter, born on the 10th of *January* 1674, who died in *October* 1675.

2. *Charles* duke of *Cambridge*, born on the 7th of *November* 1677, who died the next month.

3. The princeſs *Iſabella*, their ſecond daughter, born the 28th of *Auguſt* 1676, who died on the 2d of *March* 1680.

4. The princeſs *Charlotta Maria*, their third daughter, born on the 15th of *Auguſt* 1682, who died the *October* following.

5. *James-Francis-Edward*, formerly called prince of *Wales*, born on the 18th of *June* 1688, and now uſually ſtiled the Pretender.

6. *Louiſa-Maria-Thereſa*, born on the 18th of *June* 1692, who died at St. *Germain's* in *France*, on the 8th of *April N. S.* 1712.

The natural Iſſue of James II.

1. *James Fitz James*, his eldeſt natural ſon by lady *Arabella Churchill*, (ſiſter to col. *Churchill*, afterwards duke of *Marlborough*) born in the year 1671: he followed his father king *James* into *France* in the year 1688, and afterwards ſerved in the *French* troops, where he made great improvements in the art of war; he commanded both the *French* and *Spaniſh* armies with ſuch ſucceſs, that he was made a marſhal, duke, and peer of *France*, by the king of *France*, and a grandee and duke of *Liria*, by the king of *Spain*, whoſe crown he preſerved upon his head in very deſperate circumſtances. It was he that commanded the *French* and *Spaniards* at the battle of *Almanza* ſo fatal to the *Engliſh* in the year 1707; and it was he that reduced *Catalonia*, and its capital *Barcelona* in the year 1714; and laſtly, it was he that the *French* made choice of to command their armies in *Germany*, in the years 1733 and 1734, where having laid ſiege to *Philipſburg*, his head

head was taken off by a cannon ball, as he ſtood upon the trenches to take view of the enemy's works; and ſome ſay, by a cannon from his own batteries.

No General excelled him in the art of war, unleſs the duke of *Marlborough*, his uncle, and of both of them it was ſaid, they were never beaten, though they had commanded in numberleſs battles.

They both of them ſtudied war with unwearied application, and neither of them wanted courage; of the duke of *Berwick* it is ſaid, he conſidered war as a ſcience, and left little to chance, depending more upon his ſkill and diſcipline, than the bravery of his troops. He left three ſons, the eldeſt ſtiled, duke *James Fitz-James*; the ſecond, duke of *Liria*; and the third made his fortune in the church.

2. *Henry Fitz-James*, the ſecond natural ſon of king *James* II. by Mrs. *Churchill*, uſually ſtiled grand prior, who followed his father into *France*, and is ſince dead, leaving only one daughter.

3. Lady *Henrietta*, his eldeſt daughter by Mrs. *Churchill*, married to Sir *Henry Waldegrave*, afterwards lord *Waldegrave*, by whom he had iſſue, *James* lord *Waldegrave*.

4. Another natural daughter by Mrs. *Churchill*, died a nun in *France*.

King *James* had alſo a daughter, by Mrs. *Catharine Sedley*, daughter of Sir *Charles Sedley*, created counteſs of *Dorcheſter*, and married to the earl of *Portmore*.

He had iſſue alſo by Mrs. *Sedley*, a daughter named *Catharine*, born in 1681, and married in 1699 to *James*, late earl of *Angleſea*, by whom ſhe had iſſue, a daughter, but was ſeparated from him by act of Parliament, and was afterwards married to his grace *John Sheffield*, the late duke of *Buckingham*, by whom ſhe had iſſue, *Edmund Sheffield*, *A. D.* 1712, who ſucceeded his father in honour and eſtate, but died before he was of age, and the Dutcheſs died not long after him.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

There having been but one Parliament in this reign, there were not many ſtatutes made, beſides thoſe already mentioned; relating to the ſupply; the chief were theſe that follow.

1 *Jac.* II. Cap. 8. Prohibits the importation of gun-powder, arms, ammunition and utenſils of war without licence.

1 *Jac.* II. Cap. 10. Impowers the juſtices of peace to provide carriages for the King and court, in their progreſs and removals.

1 *Jac.* II. Cap. 15. Lays a duty upon coals, towards finiſhing the cathedral of St. *Paul's*.

1 *Jac.* II. Cap. 17. Enforces and explains the laws for the ſettlement of the poor.

1 *Jac.* II. Cap. 17. Enacts, that no adminiſtrator ſhall be cited to render an account of the perſonal eſtate of the inteſtate, otherwiſe than by inventory thereof, unleſs at the inſtance of ſome perſon in behalf of a minor, or of one having a demand out of ſuch eſtate, as creditor or next of kin.

If after the death of a father, any of his children ſhall die inteſtate, without wife or children, in the life-time of the mother, every brother and ſiſter, and their repreſentatives, ſhall have an equal ſhare with her.

WILLIAM AND MARY.

Feb. 12. THE princeſs of *Orange* arrived at Whitehall from *Holland*.

Feb. 13. Both Houſes attended the prince and princeſs of *Orange* with a declaration, aſſerting the rights and liberties of the ſubject; and they reſolved, "That "*William* and *Mary*, prince and princeſs "of *Orange*, be, and be declared king and "queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, "*to hold* to them during their lives, and the "life of the ſurvivor of them, and that "the ſole and full exerciſe of the royal "power be only in, and executed by the "ſaid prince of *Orange*, in the names of "the Prince and Princeſs during their joint "lives; remainder to the heirs of the body "of the Princeſs; remainder to the princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*, and the heirs of "her body; remainder to the heirs of the "body of the prince of *Orange*."

The Prince refuſed the crown, unleſs the power, as well as the name of King, was conferred upon him; inſiſting that the Princeſs ſhould have no ſhare in the government; and if they would not yield to this, he threatened to return to *Holland*, and leave them to the mercy of an exaſperated Prince, which ſoon ſilenced all his oppoſers

Some time after which, the Dean and Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter*, attended with the Choir of that Church, *&c.* brought the Regalia in ſolemn proceſſion from the Collegiate Church there to Weſtminſter-hall, *viz.* the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, the Bible; the Sub-dean the chalice; Dr. *Killigrew*, the paten; Dr. *Patrick*, the King's crown; Dr. *Littleton*, the Queen's crown; Dr. *Buſby*, the King's orb; Dr. *Briavell*, the Queen's orb; Mr. *Anneſly*, the King's ſcepter with the dove; Mr. *Pelling*, the Queen's ſcepter with the dove; Dr. *Delangle*, the King's ſcepter with the croſs; Mr. *Berkley*, the Queen's ſcepter with the croſs; and Mr. *Sartre*, St. *Edward*'s ſtaff: after the uſual reverences, the Dean firſt preſented the Bible to the Lord High Conſtable, who delivered it to the Lord Great Chamberlain, by whom it was laid upon the table before their Majeſties; and the reſt of the Regalia being delivered ſeverally by the Prebendaries who brought them, to the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, he preſented them in like manner to the Lord High Conſtable, and he to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who laid thoſe that appertained to the King before his Majeſty, and thoſe that appertained to the Queen before her Majeſty.

Then the Prebendaries being withdrawn to the lower end of the Hall, *Garter* ſummoned up the ſeveral Noblemen, who were appointed to carry the ſaid Regalia in the proceſſion, and the Lord Great Chamberlain, by their Majeſties directions, delivered them accordingly.

Thus all things being ready, the Heralds marſhalled the proceſſion in the following manner.

Drums and Trumpets.
The Six Clerks in Chancery, two a-breaſt.
Chaplains having dignities.
Sheriffs and Aldermen of *London*.
Maſters in Chancery.
The King's Solicitor and Attorney.
Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber.
Judges.
Children of the Choir of *Weſtminſter*.
Serjeant-Porter and Serjeant of the Veſtry.
Children of the Chapel-Royal.
The Choir of *Weſtminſter*.
Gentlemen of the Chapel-Royal.
Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter*.
Maſter of the Jewel-Houſe.
Privy Counſellors, not Peers.
Two Purſuivants of Arms.
Baroneſſes.
Barons.
Biſhops.
Purſuivant of Arms.
Viſcounteſſes.
Viſcounts.
Two Heralds of Arms.
Counteſſes.
Earls.
Herald of Arms.
Marchioneſſes.
Two Heralds of Arms.
Ducheſſes.
Dukes.
The two Provincial Kings of Arms.
The Marquis of *Halifax*, Lord Privy-Seal.
The Marquis of *Caermarthen*, Lord Preſident of the Council.
The Lord Archbiſhop of *York*.
His Royal Highneſs Prince *George* of *Denmark*, Duke of *Cumberland*, in his robes of eſtate, with his train borne; followed by two perſons in robes of eſtate (being two Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber, *viz.* the Honourable Sir *Purbeck Temple*, and Sir *Richard Sutton*, Barts.) repreſenting the Dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*.
After them the Lords that bore their Majeſties Regalia, *viz.*
The Earl of *Manchester*, St. *Edward*'s ſtaff.
Lord *Grey*, of *Ruthin*, the ſpurs.
The Earl of *Clare*, the Queen's ſcepter with the croſs.
The Earl of *Northampton*, the King's.
The Earl of *Shrewſbury*, the ſword *Curtana*, in the middle, between the Earl of *Derby* with the ſecond ſword, and the Earl of *Pembroke* with the third ſword.
Garter, principal King at Arms, between the Gentleman Uſher of the Back Rod, and the Lord Mayor of *London*.
The Lord Great Chamberlain.
The Earl of *Oxford* with the ſword of ſtate in the ſcabbard, between the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord High Conſtable for that day, and the Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl Marſhal.
The Earl of *Bedford*, the Queen's ſcepter and dove.
The Earl of *Rutland*, the King's.
The Duke of *Bolton*, the Queen's orb.
The Duke of *Grafton*, the King's.
The Duke of *Somerſet*, the Queen's crown.
The Earl of *Devonſhire*, Lord High Steward of his Majeſty's Houſhold, and Lord High Steward of *England* for that day, with the King's crown.
The Lord Biſhop of *London* with the Bible, between the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, dean of *Weſtminſter*, with the chalice, and the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* with the paten.

The

The KING and QUEEN's Majeſties, ſupported by the Biſhops of *Wincheſter* and *Briſtol*, under a rich canopy, having eight ſtaves carried by ſixteen Barons of the Cinque-Ports.

His Majeſty's train borne by the Maſter of the Robes, aſſiſted by Lord *Eland*, Lord *Willoughby*, Lord *Landſdown*, and Lord *Dunblaine*; and her Majeſty's train borne by the Dutcheſs of *Somerſet*, aſſiſted by Lady *Elizabeth Pawlet*, Lady *Diana Vere*, Lady *Elizabeth Cavendiſh*, and Lady *Henrietta Hyde*.

After the King followed

The Earl of *Monmouth*, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber.

Two Grooms of the Bed-chamber.

After the Queen followed

The Counteſs of *Derby*, Lady of the Bed-chamber.

Two of her Majeſty's Women.

The Captain of his Majeſty's Guard in waiting, between the Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, and the Captain of the band of Gentlemen Penſioners, followed by the Lieutenant, Enſign, and band of Yeomen of the Guard

The Serjeants at Arms went on each ſide of the Regalia, and the Gentlemen Penſioners on each ſide of the canopy.

In this manner their Majeſties, arrayed in their royal robes of crimſon velvet, furred with ermine, the King on the right hand with a crimſon velvet cap on his head, and the Queen on the left with a rich circlet of gold on her head; all the nobility in robes of crimſon velvet, with their caps and coronets in their hands; and the reſt who formed the proceſſion being richly clad, or wearing their proper and peculiar robes or habits, but all uncovered, marched on foot upon two broadths of blue cloth, ſpread from the ſteps of the throne in Weſtminſter-hall, to the ſteps of the theatre in the choir of the church of *Weſtminſter*: the whole paſſage being railed in, and guarded with his Majeſty's horſe and foot guards. All the ſtreets, windows, balconies and ſcaffolds crowded with ſuch an infinite number of ſpectators, as were ſcarce ever ſeen before, expreſſing great joy by ſhouts and univerſal acclamations.

Being entered the church, and the nobility and others duly placed, their Majeſties aſcended the theatre, and repaired to their chairs on the ſouth ſide of the area or *ſacrarium*, with faldſtools before them, for their private devotions. Then the biſhop of *London*, who performed this great ſolemnity, began the recognition; which being concluded with a mighty ſhout of all the people preſent, their Majeſties came to the altar and made their firſt oblation; which done, the Lords who carried the Regalia, preſented them ſeverally to the altar, to be there depoſited.

Then the Litany was ſung by the Biſhops of St. *Aſaph* and *Bangor*; which ended, the communion ſervice began. The epiſtle was read by the Biſhop of *Carliſle*, and the goſpel, taken out of St. *Matth.* xxii. 16, 22, was read by the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*; after which followed the *Nicene* creed; which ended, the Biſhop of *Saliſbury* being ready in the pulpit, repeated the Lord's prayer, and took his text, II. *Sam.* xxiii. 3, 4. *The God of* Iſrael *ſaid, the rock of* Iſrael *ſpake to me, He that ruleth over men muſt be juſt, ruling in the fear of God. And he ſhall be as the light of the morning, when the ſun riſeth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender graſs ſpringing out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain.* Upon which words he made an excellent diſcourſe, their Majeſties ſitting in their chairs on the ſouth ſide of the area, and hearing the ſame with great attention.

After the ſermon, which laſted juſt half an hour, their Majeſties took the new eſtabliſhed oath; and *veni creator* being ſung, and the holy oil conſecrated, their Majeſties were conducted to their regal chairs placed on the theatre (near the eaſt ſide thereof) that they might be more conſpicuous to the members of the Houſe of Commons (who with their Speaker were ſeated in the north croſs) and were diſrobed of their crimſon velvet mantles, and being ſolemnly anointed, were preſented with the ſpurs and ſword, (which being offered, was redeemed by the Earl of *Portland*) and inveſted with the imperial palls and orbe, and then with the rings and ſcepters; and at four o'clock, the crowns were put upon their Majeſties heads by the Lord Biſhop of *London*, aſſiſted by the Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*: at ſight whereof, all the people ſhouted, the drums beat and trumpets ſounded, and the great guns at the Tower, and in St. *James*'s park, *&c.* were diſcharged, and all the Peers and Peereeſſes put on their coronets.

Then the Holy Bible (brought in the proceſſion for that purpoſe) was preſented to their Majeſties; and, after the benediction, their Majeſties vouchſafed to kiſs the Biſhops. *Te Deum* being ſung, their Majeſties aſcended the throne, and being

being inthroned, the Archbiſhops and Biſhops did their homage to them jointly, and kiſſed their left cheeks, and after them Prince *George*, and the other temporal Lords in like manner, each of them touching the crowns upon their Majeſties heads, and ſeverally kiſſing their Majeſties cheeks. During which time, the Treaſurer of the Houſhold threw about the coronation medals, inſcribed on the one ſide, *Ne totus abſumatur*, and on the other ſide, *Gulielmus & Maria, Rex & Regina*.

Then began the communion, their Majeſties making their ſecond oblation, and the King and Queen having received the holy ſacrament, and the Biſhop having read the final prayers, their Majeſties went in ſtate to St. *Edward*'s chapel, where being diveſted of their imperial palls, &c. and arrayed in their royal robes of purple velvet, the whole company, except the dignitaries of *Weſtminſter*, returned to Weſtminſter-hall in the ſame order they came, their Majeſties wearing their rich crowns of ſtate, and all the nobility their coronets on their heads; the ſpectators all the time continuing their acclamations of joy: being entered into the hall, they were conducted to their ſeveral tables to dinner, which were all ready furniſhed before their coming in.

The firſt courſe for their Majeſties table was ſerved up with the proper ceremony, the Lord High Steward betwixt the Lord High Conſtable and the Earl Marſhal preceding it on horſeback; and before the ſecond courſe was ſerved up, *Charles Dymoke*, eſq. their Majeſties champion, in complete armour, between the Lord High Conſtable and Earl Marſhal, all on horſeback, performed the ceremony of the challenge after the uſual manner.

After which, *Garter* (with the Officers of Arms) cried *Largeſs*, and proclaimed their Majeſties ſtiles in *Latin*, *French*, and *Engliſh*, after the accuſtomed manner.

Dinner being ended, and the whole ſolemnity performed with great ſplendor and magnificence, and with all poſſible expreſſions of univerſal joy, about eight in the evening the company broke up, and their Majeſties returned to Whitehall.

The ſame day [*April* 11] they were proclaimed at *Edinburgh*, the Convention there having declared the throne vacant, and voted the prince and princeſs of *Orange* King and Queen, according to the precedent *England* had ſet them.

April 12. The Houſe of Commons attended their Majeſties in the Banquetting-houſe, to congratulate them on their coronation.

April 13. *Jonathan* lord biſhop of *Briſtol*, being tranſlated to *Exeter*, was confirmed.

April 16. A medal of gold, of three pounds value, was given to every member of the Commons.

April 18. The lord chancellor *Jeffries* died in the Tower, and was buried there.

April 19. The Houſe of Lords addreſſed king *William*, that he would maintain and ſupport the Church of *England*, and ſummon the Convocation.

An act was paſſed for exempting their Majeſties ſubjects that diſſented from the Church of *England*, from the penalties of certain laws; which was called the toleration act.

The annual revenue, clear of all charges, at the time of *James*'s abdication, amounted to 2,061,855*l.* and the diſburſements for the public ſervice during *James*'s reign were 600,000*l.* there remained for the civil liſt the ſum of 1,461,885*l.*

April 24. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for abrogating the oaths of ſupremacy and allegiance, and appointing other oaths; to another for taking away the revenue ariſing by hearth-money, and to four other acts.

April 26. The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty to declare war againſt *France*, and promiſed to ſtand by him.

King *William* iſſued a declaration, inviting the *French* Proteſtants to tranſport themſelves into *England*, and at the ſame time iſſued a proclamation, prohibiting the importation of *French* goods.

April 27. The civil liſt was ſettled by Parliament at 600,000*l.* chargeable with the Queen Dowager, the prince and princeſs of *Denmark*, the judges and marſhal duke *Schomberg*, to whom the Parliament, as a reward for his eminent ſervices, granted 100,000*l.* the Commons alſo voted 1000*l.* ſhould be eſtabliſhed for the ſupport of the crown in time of peace.

The King ſent a meſſage to bring in a bill of indemnity, with ſuch exceptions as to them ſhould ſeem neceſſary.

April 29. King *James* met the Parliament of *Ireland* at *Dublin*.

A proclamation was iſſued for recalling the *Engliſh* ſeamen out of the ſervice of foreign princes and ſtates; and another, prohibiting ſeamen to deſert the King's ſervice on pain of death.

Many of the Proteſtants ſhut themſelves up in *Londonderry*, whither *James* marched with

with 20,000 men, and laid a ſtrong ſiege, which was purſued with much cruelty againſt the Proteſtants, who held out till relieved by major general *Kirk* with 9000 men. The town and garriſon was preſerved by the vigilance of one Mr. *Walker*, a clergyman, who was received with great honour by their Majeſties in *London*.

May 1. A bill for raiſing money by a poll for reducing *Ireland*, and two others, received the royal aſſent.

A fight happened between admiral *Herbert* and a ſquadron of *French* in *Bantry* bay, neither ſide obtaining any great advantage.

May 4. Sir *John Holt*, ſerjeant at law, was conſtituted lord chief juſtice, *&c.*

The eſtates of *Scotland* publiſhed a proclamation, forbidding all perſons to correſpond with the late King *James*.

May 7. War was declared againſt *France*.

Diſputes aroſe between the Houſes on an additional poll-bill, concerning the taxing the Peers.

The Lords inſiſted, that they ought to be rated and taxed by commiſſioners of their own, which the Commons refuſing to conſent to, the bill was dropped.

King *James* iſſued a proclamation in *Dublin*, for the meeting of the Parliament, and at the ſame time he created *Tyrconnel* a duke.

Inniſkilling, a town in *Ireland*, held out againſt *James*; they attacked the *Iriſh*, and defeated 6000 at *Newton Butler*, killing and drowning near 3000, with the loſs only about twenty killed and fifty wounded on each ſide.

May 10. The *Iriſh* Parliament met, and voted that thanks be given to the king of *France* for his aſſiſtance, and a bill was brought in to recognize *James*'s title, and to expreſs their abhorrence of the prince of *Orange*'s title.

James offered a full pardon to all perſons who ſhould abandon his enemies, and join him in twenty-four days after his landing in *Ireland*.

May 11. King *William* gave his aſſent to an act for diſarming Papiſts; to another for annulling the attainder of *Algernoon Sidney*, and ſome other acts.

The deputies from the Convention of *Scotland* made a formal offer of that crown to king *William* and queen *Mary* in the Banquetting-houſe.

May 12. The grand alliance between the Emperor, king *William*, and the States-General concluded at *Vienna*.

May 15. Biſhop *Burnet* publiſhed his paſtoral letter, wherein he made king *William* and queen *Mary* to have a right to the crown by conqueſt.

The late judges were called to an account by the Houſe of Lords, for giving judgment againſt the earl of *Devonſhire* in the King's-bench, and ſetting a fine of 30,000*l.* upon him, and committing him to the King's-bench for non-payment, for which they begged pardon; and the Houſe of Peers reſolved, that the fine was exorbitant, and that a Peer cannot be committed for non-payment of a fine to the King.

May 16. King *William* went to *Portſmouth*, and dined on board the *Elizabeth* with admiral *Herbert*, where he knighted captain *Aſhby* and captain *Shovell*, and diſtributed rewards among the ſeamen for their good ſervice at *Bantry* bay, to the amount of ten ſhillings each.

May 22. The corps of the late duke of *Albemarle* was brought from *Jamaica*, where his grace had been governor; and on the 30th his Ducheſs arrived in *England*.

May 23. A proclamation for a faſt to be kept about *London* the 5th of *June*, and on the 19th in other parts in *England*.

May 24. The royal aſſent was given to the act commonly called the Toleration act, for indemnifying Proteſtant Diſſenters from the penalties of certain laws; and to another for annulling the attainder of Mrs. *Alicia Liſle*, condemned for harbouring ſome that were in *Monmouth*'s rebellion.

May 26. Lord viſcount *Dundee* engaged general *Mackay* on the Blair of *Athol*, and was ſlain.

In this engagement, lord viſcount *Dundee* was general for king *James*, and general *Mackay* for king *William*, wherein *Mackay* was routed; but lord *Dundee* being killed in the action, king *James*'s intereſt declined in *Scotland*, and his friends were never able to make any conſiderable oppoſition afterwards.

May 30. The duke of *Somerſet* was inſtalled chancellor of *Cambridge*.

May 31. A bill was brought in for reverſing the judgments againſt *Titus Oates* for perjury; but it would not paſs: however king *William* pardoned him, and ſettled a penſion of 300*l. per annum* upon him, which he and his wife enjoyed as long as they lived, which was many years after.

The *Hanover* ſucceſſion was firſt propoſed in this Convention, but the Commons oppoſed it.

The ambaſſadors from the States-General were admitted to their audience.

June

June 6. Thirty men of war arrived from *Holland* to act in conjunction with the *Engliſh* fleet.

June 11. Reſolved by the Commons, that the judgment given againſt Mr. *Samuel Johnſon* in the King's-bench, in 1686, was illegal and cruel; and a bill was brought in to reverſe it.

King *William* gave Mr. *Johnſon* 300*l. per annum* out of the Poſt-office, and 1000*l.* in money; and beſtowed a place of 100*l. per annum* upon his ſon.

June 13. The duke of *Gordon* ſurrendered *Edinburgh* caſtle to king *William*'s troops, having held it for *James*. The partizans of *James* were headed by the earl of *Balcarras* and viſcount *Graham*, who aſſembled a body *Highlanders* and declared for king *James*, he was defeated by general *Mackay*; who commanded the King's troops at *Killicranky*, and loſt his life by a cannon-ſhot.

June 14. Fourſcore clergymen and upwards came in a body to Weſtminſter-hall, to take the oaths to king *William*.

June 18. King *James* coined braſs money in *Ireland*, and ſet the value of ſilver upon it.

June 22. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for granting his Majeſty an aid of twelve pence in the pound; an act for putting the great ſeal into commiſſion; an act for reverſing the attainder of alderman *Corniſh*; and to ſeveral other acts.

June 24. A proclamation was iſſued for apprehending Sir *Adam Blair*, Dr. *Robert Gray*, *&c.* for diſperſing king *James*'s declaration.

June 30. The envoy of *Sweden* was admitted to his audience.

July 20. The Parliament of *Ireland*, having attainted the duke of *Ormond*, the archbiſhops, ſeven biſhops, and many more of the Proteſtant nobility and gentry, was prorogued to the 12th of *January*.

The *Iriſh* Parliament paſſed an act of attainder againſt all Proteſtants, who had aided or aſſiſted againſt *James*. Three thouſand Proteſtants were attainted, amongſt whom were two archbiſhops, one duke, ſeventeen earls, ſeven counteſſes, as many biſhops, eighteen barons, thirty-three baronets, fifty-one knights, and eighty-three clergymen; all of whom were declared puniſhable by death and forfeiture.

By another act, the Parliament of *Ireland* was declared independent of that of *England*.

July 22. An act for aboliſhing epiſcopacy in *Scotland*, received the royal aſſent.

July 23. The *Spaniſh* ambaſſador was admitted to his audience.

July 24. The princeſs *Anne* was delivered of a ſon, chriſtened *William*, and afterwards created duke of *Glocester*.

July 25. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for an additional duty of exciſe upon beer and ale. An act for taking away the court holden before the preſident and council of the marches of *Wales*. An act to veſt in the two univerſities the preſentations of benefices belonging to Papiſts; and to ſeveral other acts.

July 30. Major-General *Kirke* threw relief into *Londonderry*, the town being reduced into a ſtarving condition, and bravely defended by Dr. *Walker* for above three months after the governor *Lundee* had deſerted that command.

The garriſon of *Iniſkilling*, commanded by *Guſtavus Hamilton*, defeated a body of *Iriſh*, under the command of general *Maccarty*, taking him priſoner with all his artillery, arms, and baggage.

July 31. The *French* and *Iriſh* raiſed the ſiege of *Londonderry*.

Aug. 2. Pope *Innocent* XI. died. He was called the Proteſtant Pope, from his adhering to the confederates againſt *France*.

Aug. 3. The Commons preſented an addreſs to his Majeſty, that ſeveral ſhips had fallen into the enemy's hands for want of a proper convoy, and that the miniſters were negligent in their office.

Aug. 11. Duke *Schomberg* ſet ſail for *Ireland* with 10,000 land forces, and arrived the next day in the bay of *Carickfergus*.

Aug. 15. An engagement in the Low-countries, between prince *Waldeck* general of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, and marſhal *D'Humieres*, general of the *French*, but nothing deciſive.

Aug. 16. An addreſs of the Lords for paying the ſervants of king *Charles* II. the arrears of their wages.

Aug. 20. An act for payment of the States the charges of king *William*'s expedition, amounting to 600,000*l.*

Aug. 21. The Parliament was adjourned to the 20th of *September*.

Aug. 28. *Carickfergus* in *Ireland*, ſurrendered to duke *Schomberg*, after four days ſiege.

Dr. *Walker*, who ſo bravely defended *Londonderry*, received a reward of 5000*l.* from king *William*.

The King concluded a new league with the States-General, in which former trea-

ties

ties were confirmed; it was agreed the *Dutch* ſhould aſſiſt *Great Britain* with 6000 infantry and 20 ſhips of war; and if the States ſhould be invaded, *England* ſhould aſſiſt them with 10,000 infantry and 20 ſhips of war.

The King alſo made an alliance with *Chriſtian* V. king of *Denmark*, by virtue of which, duke *Schomberg* was reinforced with 7000 *Daniſh* auxillaries.

A commiſſion was granted to ten biſhops, and the ſame number of dignitaries, authorizing them to make ſuch alterations of the liturgy and canons, and ſuch reformation, as might conduce to the unity of the church, and tend to compromiſe all differences among the Proteſtant ſubjects.

Sept. 6. *Mentz* in *Germany*, ſurrendered to the *Imperialiſts*.

Sept. 20. The *Engliſh* Parliament met, and adjourned to *October* the 19th.

Sept. 23. *James* marched within two miles of the Duke, who lay near *Drogheda* intrenched.

The ſickneſs in *Schomberg*'s army was ſo great that he declined hazarding a battle with *James*, whoſe number was double. Winter approaching both armies went into quarters.

Sept. 25. Colonel *Lloyd*, who commanded the *Iniſkillingers*, defeated a great body of the *Iriſh*, under the command of *O' Kelly*, whom he made priſoner, with forty other officers.

Sept. 28. A conſpiracy was diſcovered in duke *Schomberg*'s camp, carried on by the *French* Papiſts, who had liſted themſelves in the regiments of the *French* refugees in the *Engliſh* ſervice. *Du Pleſſis*, a captain, and five more, were executed, and 150 of them ſent to *Holland*.

October. The *Engliſh* army ſuffered very much by the bloody-flux in *Ireland*; Sir *Edward Dering* of *Kent*, Sir *Thomas Gower*, and abundance of other officers and ſoldiers were ſwept away.

Oct. 6. Cardinal *Ottoboni*, a *Venetian*, was elected Pope, and took upon him the name of *Alexander* VIII.

Oct. 7. The duke of *Brandenburgh* took *Bonn* in *Germany*.

Oct. 10. A commiſſion was iſſued to Dr. *Lamplugh*, archbiſhop of *York*, the biſhop of *London*, *&c.* for reviewing and altering the liturgy, in favour of the Diſſenters.

Oct. 13. Dr. *Edward Stilling fleet*, was conſecrated biſhop of *Worceſter*; Dr. *Simon Partick*, biſhop of *Ely*; and Dr. *Gilbert Ironſide*, biſhop of *Briſtol*, at *Fulham*, by the biſhops of *London*, St. *Aſaph*, and *Rocheſter*.

The archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the biſhops of *Gloceſter*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*, were ſuſpended *ab officio*, for not taking the oaths.

Oct. 19. The Parliament met, and the King demanded further ſupplies, and propoſed an act of indemnity.

The marquis of *Halifax* deſired to be excuſed from acting as Speaker in the Houſe of Lords any longer; and Sir *Robert Atkyns*, lord chief baron, was appointed Speaker in his room.

The Marquis alſo reſigned the privy ſeal.

Oct. 24. King *William* accepted his freedom in the Grocer's company.

Oct. 26. The earl of *Peterborough*, and the earl of *Saliſbury*, were voted to be impeached of high-treaſon, by the Commons, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of *Rome*; alſo that Sir *Edward Hales* and *Obadiah Walker* be committed to the Tower; and on the 28th, the earl of *Caſtlemain* was remanded to the Tower for the ſame reaſon.

July 29. The King and Queen went to the Lord Mayor's feaſt at Guildhall.

Proviſion and ammunition was tranſported to the *Engliſh* army in *Ireland*, exempted from paying duty by the King's declaration.

Nov. 2. The Commons voted a ſupply of 2,000,000*l.* to be raiſed by a land-tax of three ſhillings in the pound, and other additional duties on tea, coffee, and chocolate.

In *Flanders* the *French* were not idle, they made themſelves almoſt entire maſters of the three eccleſiaſtical electorates: had reduced ſeveral principal towns, deſtroyed *Manheim* by fire and ſword, and burnt the cities of *Worms* and *Spires*.

Nov. 6. The Commons reſolved on an addreſs to king *William*, for a proclamation for apprehending colonel *Ludlow*, one of the murderers of king *Charles* I. and a proclamation was iſſued accordingly on the 14th, but he was returned to *Holland* firſt, with the *Dutch* ambaſſadors.

Nov. 18. On the petition of Dr. *Walker*, the Commons reſolved to addreſs his Majeſty, to diſtribute 10,000*l.* among the widows and orphans of thoſe who died in the ſiege of *Londonderry*; and on the 19th Dr. *Walker* received the thanks of the Houſe, and was deſired to give it to all thoſe who had ſerved under him at *Londonderry*.

Nov. 21. An order of the Lord Mayor, *&c.* offering 500*l.* reward for the diſcovery

of the perſons who defaced king *William*'s picture in Guildhall.

The Convocation met, the biſhop of *London* preſident, and the lower Houſe choſe Dr. *Jane* prolocutor.

An act was made to veſt the two Univerſities with the preſentations of the Papiſts.

An act to erect courts of Conſcience in *Briſtol*, *Gloceſter*, and *Newcaſtle*, much to the benefit of the inhabitants.

Nov. 30. A commiſſion was executed by their Majeſties, authorizing the Convocation to enter upon buſineſs, and particularly to conſider of alterations to be made in the liturgy and canons, *&c.* But the lower Houſe not being diſpoſed to make any alterations, the matter was dropped.

Great complaints were made againſt the commiſſioners employed in victualling the navy, who had furniſhed corrupt and unwholeſome food, which had occaſioned a mortality in the fleet. Another complaint was exhibited againſt *Shales*, commiſſary-general of the army ſent to *Ireland*, by whoſe ill conduct, duke *Schomberg* had waited for artillery, horſes, and carriages, and the ſoldiers wanted their bread; the horſes had neither ſhoes nor provender, nor the ſurgeons medicines for the ſick; ſo well was king *William* ſerved by his pretended friends, and ſo great was their intereſt at court, that no other puniſhment was inflicted on them, for ſuffering great part of the army in *Ireland* to periſh for want of neceſſaries, and poiſoning the ſeamen, than to be diſplaced.

Mr. *John Shales* was diſplaced as purveyor general of the army, and the King recommended that commiſſioners be ſent over to *Ireland* to take care of the proviſions.

Dec. 16. King *William* paſſed an act, granting an aid of two ſhillings in the pound for one year. Another act for declaring the rights of the ſubject, and ſettling the ſucceſſion of the crown; and ſome other private acts.

In the act of ſettling the ſucceſſion of the crown, it enacts, that the Kings and Queens of *England* ſhould take the teſt in the firſt Parliament, and that if they embrace the Roman Catholic religion, or marry a Papiſt, their ſubjects ſhould be abſolved of their allegiance, and that the crown ſhould deſcend only to a Proteſtant ſucceſſor.

Admiral *Herbert*, created earl of *Torrington*, ſailed for *Ireland*, joined by the *Dutch* fleet, with an attempt to take *Cork*, but did not land, all *James*'s troops being in the neighbourhood. He returned to *Torbay* moſt of his men being ſick, owing to the badneſs of the proviſions.

The *Dartmouth* man of war was taken by the *French*.

The attainders of ſeveral perſons were taken off, *viz.* thoſe of lord *Ruſſel*, *Algernoon Sidney*, lady *Liſle*, and alderman *Cornish*; the judgment of Mr. *Johnſon* was reverſed, and the remainder of the puniſhment of *Titus Oates* was made void, and himſelf ſet at liberty, with an annual penſion.

An act was paſſed, aboliſhing the court of the marches of *Wales*.

Alſo an act for the relief of the *Iriſh* Proteſtant clergy.

The lord *Griffin* was committed for ſending intelligence to *France*, but afterwards admitted to bail.

The lord viſcount *Preſton* was committed, for offering a patent to the Houſe of Lords, whereby he was created a baron of *England*, after king *James*'s going to *France*; but upon his ſubmiſſion he was diſcharged.

Dec. 18. The Commons addreſſed king *William*, to make a proviſion of 50,000*l. per annum* for the prince and princeſs of *Denmark*.

The promoting this addreſs, occaſioned ſuch a miſunderſtanding between the Queen and Princeſs, that the Queen would have no converſation or correſpondence with her afterwards.

1689-90, *Jan.* 16. An act for granting an additional aid of twelve pence in the pound for one year; and another act for charging duties upon coffee, tea, and chocolate.

Jan. 27. An act paſſed for an additional poll-tax; another to prevent vexatious ſuits againſt ſuch as acted in order to bring in king *William*, and ſeveral private acts; after which king *William* made a ſpeech, thanking the Parliament for the great ſupplies they had given him, and telling them that he had already ventured his life for the preſervation of their religion, laws, and liberties, and he deſigned to venture his perſon again this ſpring in *Ireland*; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of *April*.

The gentlemen of *England* were greatly diſtreſſed at this time, by paying three ſhillings in the pound and a poll-tax, ſcarce any of them knowing how to retrench their expences, though the taxes of all kinds leſſened their revenues ſo conſiderably.

Feb.

Feb. 6. A proclamation for diſſolving the preſent Parliament, and calling another to meet on the 20th of *March*.

Feb. 19. *William Cheny*, eſq. Sir *John Knatchbull*, bart. and Sir *William Pultney*, knt. made commiſſioners for executing the office of keeper of the Privy Seal.

Feb. 20. A faſt appointed for the ſucceſs of the forces in *Ireland*, on the 12th of *March*, and afterwards on the third *Wedneſday* in every month.

March 14. The count *de Lauzin*, and the marquis *de Lery*, land in *Ireland* with 5000 *French* troops.

March 19. Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther*, bart. vice chamberlain of the houſhold, *Richard Hampden*, eſq. chancellor of the Exchequer, *Thomas Pelham*, eſq. and Sir *Stephen Fox*, made lords commiſſioners of the Treaſury.

The King ſent a ſquadron, under admiral *Ruſſel*, to convoy the king of *Spain*'s bride, ſiſter to the queen of *Portugal*, from *Holland* to the *Groyne*.

March 20. The ſecond Parliament of this reign met, and the Commons having elected Sir *John Trevor* their Speaker, he was preſented and approved of the next day, when king *William* made a ſpeech to both houſes; acquainted them, that he continued his intention of going to *Ireland*, and deſired their aſſiſtance in that war, and the ſettlement of his revenue, which he propoſes to anticipate and borrow money upon: he recommends their paſſing an act of indemnity, and an union with *Scotland*; and tells them, he ſhould leave the adminiſtration of the government in his abſence to the Queen, and deſires they would give diſpatch to the public buſineſs.

The earl of *Marlborough* was ſent with 10,000 men to join the *Dutch* army in *Germany*, which he effected.

April 1, 1690. The Commons granted a ſupply of 2,200,000*l.* between that time till Michaelmas, of which 200,000 was raiſed by a poll, and a million by a credit in the revenue bills.

The King could not get the revenue ſettled on him for life; all he could obtain was, to have the hereditary exciſe ſettled for life, and the cuſtoms to be continued for four years.

April 17. Sir *William Huſſey*, knt. appointed Ambaſſador to *Turkey*.

April 22. The lord *Willoughby* of *Eroſby*, called by writ to the houſe of peers.

April 23. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to a bill for granting to their Majeſties, for their lives, and the life of the ſurvivor of them, certain duties upon beer, ale, and other liquors; to another act for raiſing money by a poll; and to ſeveral private acts.

May 2. An act for granting to their Majeſties tonnage and poundage, and other ſums of money payable upon merchandizes imported and exported.

Another act for the ſale of goods diſtrained for rent; and ſeveral private acts received the royal aſſent.

May 11. *Charlemont*, in *Ireland*, ſurprized and taken by the *Engliſh*.

May 20. An act for the exerciſe of the government by her Majeſty, during the King's abſence.

An act for reverſing the judgment in a *quo warranto* againſt the city of *London*, and for reſtoring that city to its antient rights and privileges.

An act, to declare the right and freedom of election of members to ſerve in parliament for the *Cinque ports*.

An act, for encouraging and eſtabliſhing the manufacture of white paper in this kingdom; and ſeveral other acts received the royal aſſent.

May 23. An act, for the King and Queen's moſt gracious, general, and free pardon, received the royal aſſent (out of which were excepted *William* marquis of *Powis*, *Robert* earl of *Sunderland*, and thirty-three others). The Parliament was adjourned to the 2d of *July*.

May 30. A proclamation for apprehending ſeveral *Lancaſhire* gentlemen, and others, who were charged to have received commiſſions from king *James* II. and conſpired to make an inſurrection in his favour.

June 3. Sir *John Trevor*, ſpeaker of the Commons, Sir *William Rawlinſon* and Sir *George Hutchins*, were ſworn commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

June 11. King *William* embarked at *Highlake* for *Ireland*, and arrived at *Carrickfergus* the 14th inſtant, being attended by prince *George* of *Denmark*, the duke of *Ormond*, the earls of *Oxford*, *Manchester*, and *Scarborough*, Mr. *Boyle*, and ſeveral other perſons of quality; the ſame evening went to *Belfaſt*, where he was met by the duke of *Schomberg*, the prince of *Wirtemberg*, major general *Kirk*, and other general officers.

June 16. King *James* ſet out from *Dublin*, for the army.

June 17. Queen *Mary* publiſhed a proclamation for all Papiſts to depart ten miles

from *London* and *Weſtminſter*; and another to confine them within five miles of their dwellings.

Advice was received of the *French* fleet's being ready to ſail from *Breſt*: the fleet under admiral *Herbert* lying in the *Downs*, the Queen ordered them to *Portſmouth*.

While the Admiral lay at *St. Helens*, he received advice the *French* were ſailed with eighty ſhips of war, his own and the *Dutch* fleet only amounting to fifty-ſix ſail. He received expreſs orders from the Queen, to put to ſea and engage the enemy.

June 22. King *William* reviewed his army, and they are ſaid to have amounted to 36,000 men.

June 30. As king *William* was viewing the poſture of the enemy, who lay encamped on the other ſide of the *Boyne*, he received a ſlight hurt on the ſhoulder, by a ſhot from a field-piece. They killed a man and two horſes cloſe by his ſide.

The King betrayed not the leaſt fear on this occaſion, but expreſſed himſelf in *French*, "There was no neceſſity the bullet ſhould have come nearer." They concluded the King killed, he having got off his horſe; and ſent the news to *Dublin* and *Paris*, which city was illuminated by bonfires.

The duke of *Schomberg* was offended at the Council when the order of battle was formed, and retired to his tent, where it was ſent him.

On the eve of the battle king *William* rode through the camp, giving directions for the battle: he ordered his men to wear green boughs on their hats, as *James*'s wore white paper in theirs.

June 30. The *French* defeated the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleets, commanded by the earl of *Torrington*, off *Beachy*.

In the action, the *Engliſh* loſt two ſhips, two of their Captains, and about 400 men; the *Dutch* loſt two Admirals, with a great number of men, and were obliged to ſink ſeveral of their ſhips, to prevent them falling into the enemy's hands.

Both Admirals were equally blamed; ours for not fighting, and the *French* for not purſuing the victory.

July 1. A battle was fought between king *James* and king *William*, upon the banks of the *Boyne*. The *Iriſh* foot would not ſtand a charge, ſo that the ſon gained an eaſy victory over the father. However, the *French* and *Swiſs* made an orderly retreat, and king *James* retired to *Dublin*; and, having obſerved there was no dependance upon the *Iriſh* troops in their own country, he embarked at *Waterford* for *France*. In this battle, duke *Schomberg* was killed by an accidental ſhot (as it is thought) from his own men, the bullet entering at his neck; Dr. *Walker*, who defended *Londonderry* ſo bravely, was alſo killed in this engagement.

The loſs on the ſide of *James* was 1500 men, among whom were the lords *Dergan* and *Carlingford*, Sir *Neal O'Neal*, and the marquis *d'Hocquincourt*; many priſoners were taken, the chief of whom was lieutenant general *Hamilton*.

The young *Schomberg* behaved with great gallantry, and revenged the death of his father, who was aged 82 years.

The *Engliſh* loſt 500 men; king *William* himſelf was near ſharing the ſame fate as *Schomberg*, a cannon ball having carried away part of his boot, and broke a horſe's leg cloſe by him. All writers concur in giving *William* the higheſt praiſe for the conduct, courage, reſolution, and preſence of mind he diſplayed throughout the action.

James ſtood upon an hill, an inactive ſpectator of the whole battle.

July 4. *James* had no ſooner left *Dublin* than the Papiſts all abandoned the city, which the Proteſtants aſſumed the government of, and invited king *William*'s preſence there.

King *William* iſſued a proclamation in *Dublin* to pardon all the common people who would return to their abodes by the 1ſt of *Auguſt*, and deliver up their arms to juſtices appointed.

The ſame day the *French*, commanded by marſhal *Luxemburgh*, defeated the *Dutch*, commanded by prince *Waldeck*, in the plains of *Fleury* in *Flanders*, which was occaſioned by the cowardice of the *Dutch* horſe, who abandoned their foot at the firſt charge; but never infantry made a braver retreat than their foot did, after their horſe had forſaken them.

July 3. The duke of *Ormond* took poſſeſſion of *Dublin*, and on the 6th king *William* made his triumphant entry into that city.

The *French*, after their victory at ſea, hovered about upon the coaſts, as if they intended a deſcent, which put the kingdom into a great conſternation; the militia were every where raiſed, and the city of *London* offered to pay a conſiderable body of troops, beſides the militia.

July 5. A proclamation iſſued for all ſeamen and mariners to render themſelves to their

their Majeſties ſervice, in order to man out a more powerful fleet; and the *Dutch* order-ed out thirteen capital ſhips, and ſix frigates, to join their fleet.

Drogheda ſurrendered to king *William*.

King *William* became poſſeſſed of all the papers of *James*, by which he diſcovered a deſign had been formed againſt his life by one *Jones*; but upon king *William* under-taking the expedition it was dropped.

A proclamation iſſued in *England*, for apprehending *Edward-Henry* earl of *Litch-field*, *Thomas* earl of *Ayleſbury*, *William* lord *Montgomery*, *Roger* earl of *Caſtlemain*, *Rich-ard* viſcount *Preſton*, *Henry* lord *Bellaſis*, Sir *Edward Hales*, Sir *Robert Thorold*, Sir *Robert Hamilton*, Sir *Theophilus Oglethorpe*, colonel *Edward Sackville*, lieutenant-colo-nel *William Richardſon*, major *Thomas Sea-ter*, captain *David Lloyd*, *William Penn*, eſq. *Edward Elliot*, eſq, *Marmaduke Langdale*, eſq. and *Robert Ratter*, being looked upon as diſaffected to king *William*, and to cor-reſpond with the *French*, and encourage an invaſion.

July 19. A proclamation iſſued for put-ting off the aſſizes, on account of the *French* invaſion.

July 22. The *French* landed ſome troops in *Torbay*, and burnt *Tinmouth*, which in-creaſed the conſternation.

July 25. *Waterford* ſurrendered to King *William*, before it was formally beſieged.

King *William*'s forces, under lieutenant-general *Douglas*, raiſed the ſiege of *Athlone*, for want of heavy cannon.

July 27. The King left the camp at *Carrick*, and went to *Dublin* in order to em-bark for *England*, but found letters inform-ing him that every thing in *England* was quiet, upon which he reſolved to ſtay and reduce the *Jacobite* party.

July 28. The Parliament of *England* prorogued to the 18th of *Auguſt*.

Aug. 8. King *William* ſits down before *Limerick*.

Aug. 9. Admiral *Torrington* was remov-ed from his command, and confined in the Tower; and Sir *Richard Haddock*, *Henry Killigrew*, eſq. and *John Aſhby*, were made joint admirals of the fleet.

Aug. 11. Colonel *Sarſfield* attacks king *William*'s train of artillery, and deſtroys all their carriages and ammunition, and return-ed ſafe to *Limerick*.

Aug. 18. The Parliament further pro-rogued to the 8th of *September*.

The duke of *Savoy* is defeated by the *French*, under Monſ. *Catinat*.

Aug. 26. At the ſiege of *Limerick*, a breach being made, the King detached Monſ. *de la Barthe*, a Proteſtant, brave officer, with nine companies of grenadiers, to begin the attack, and mounted the breach, but were afterwards repulſed, after an obſtinate diſ-pute of four hours, when the King loſt 1200 men.

Aug. 30. King *William* is forced to raiſe the ſiege of *Limerick*.

Sept. 5. King *William* and prince *George* embarked for *England*, and the 6th arriv-ed at *King-Road*, near *Briſtol*, and the 10th inſtant arrived at *Kenſington*.

The King left the command to lord *Sid-ney* and *Thomas Conningſby*, eſq. as lords juſtices of *Ireland*, and the command of the army to count *Solmes*.

Sept. 9. The King arrived at *Windſor*, and received addreſſes from all parts of the kingdom upon his victory of the *Boyne*.

Sept. 12. A proclamation iſſued for the Parliament to meet the 2d of *October*, to do buſineſs.

Sep. 15. Viſcount *Sidney*, and *Thomas Coningſby*, eſq. ſworn lords juſtices of *Ire-land*.

Sept. 21. The earl of *Marlborough* arrived with a ſtrong ſquadron before *Cork*, and being join'd by the duke of *Wirtemberg*, laid ſiege to the town, which ſurrendered upon articles the 28th.

The duke of *Grafton*, being a volunteer at this ſiege, as he was advancing at an at-tack, was mortally wounded.

Sept. 29. Sir *Thomas Pilkington*, knt. re-elected lord mayor of *London*.

General *Codrington*, commander in chief of the *Leeward Iſlands*, retook the iſland of *St. Chriſtopher*'s; he alſo retook the iſland of *St. Euſtatia*, of which the *French* had diſpoſſeſſed the *Dutch*; as alſo the iſles of *St. Martin* and *St. Bartholomew*.

Sir *William Phipps*, with a fleet from *New England*, took the fort and town of *Port Royal*, in the bay of *Fundy*.

Oct. 1. A proclamation was iſſued for obſerving the 19th inſtant as a day of thankſgiving in *England*, for the ſucceſſes in *Ireland*; and particular prayers were ap-pointed to be uſed on that day, and on every *Wedneſday* and *Friday* during the war with *France*.

Oct. 2. The Parliament of *England* met, and king *William* made a ſpeech to both Houſes, deſiring further ſupplies, and ac-quainted them, that the reaſon *Ireland* was not yet quite reduced, was becauſe the ſupplies were not given in time laſt year to anſwer the deſired purpoſe.

Oct. 6. The Lords preſented an addreſs

to

to his Majeſty, magnifying his courage and conduct, and other virtues; and the day following, the Queen's adminiſtration in his abſence was made another ſubject of their admiration.

Oct. 9. The Commons alſo in an addreſs, took notice of his Majeſty's having too freely expoſed to all dangers, his invaluable life, and promiſed to aſſiſt him to the utmoſt of their power. And in another addreſs, her Majeſty's goodneſs, wiſdom, and courage, in the King's abſence, was no leſs admired.

The ſame day the Commons voted an army of 69000 men, and a ſupply of four millions and upwards.

Oct. 15. The princeſs of *Denmark* was delivered of a daughter, which was chriſtened *Mary*, but died ſoon after.

Oct. 19. A thankſgiving was obſerved throughout the kingdom, for his Majeſty's ſucceſſes in *Ireland*.

Kingſale was taken by the earl of *Marlborough*.

Oct. 28. The earl of *Marlborough* returned with his priſoners to *England*, and arrived at *Kenſington*, and was received by their Majeſties with great reſpect.

Count *Lauſun*, with the *French* troops, were recalled to *France*, and the command of the *Iriſh* forces devolved on Mr. *de St. Ruth*.

The duke of *Savoy* renounced the neutrality, and concluded a league with the Emperor and king of *Spain*, and openly engaged in the confederacy.

The *French* king ſent Monſieur *Catinat*, with 12000 men into *Piedmont*, and reduced almoſt all *Savoy*.

Nov. 2. Monſieur *de la Tour*, envoy of *Savoy*, was admitted to his audience.

Nov. 8. *Belgrade* was retaken by the *Turks*.

Nov. 14. Captain *James Campbell*, brother to the earl of *Argyle*, by the aſſiſtance of *Archibald Montgomery*, and Sir *John Johnſton*, ſeized and forcibly married Miſs *Mary Wharton*, a rich heireſs of thirteen years of age, for which Sir *John Johnſton* was afterwards hanged; and an act of parliament paſſed, for making void the marriage between captain *Cambell* and Miſs *Wharton*.

Nov. 15. The King appointed lord *Godolphin*, Sir *John Lowther*, Mr. *Richard Hampden*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, and Mr. *Thomas Pelham*, commiſſioners of his Majeſty's Treaſury.

Nov. 25. The King went to the Houſe, and gave his royal aſſent to the exciſe bill.

Dec. 19. Admiral *Torrington* was tried on board the *Kent* for cowardice and treachery, and acquitted; but king *William* took his commiſſion from him the next day.

Dec. 20. The King went to the Houſe, and paſſed the act for laying a duty upon Eaſt India goods, an act for puniſhing mutiny and deſertion, and ſeveral others.

Dec. 24. The Commons voted a ſupply of 570,000*l.* for building ſeventeen third rate ſhips.

Dec. 26. *Henry* lord viſcount *Sidney*, one of the lords-juſtices of *Ireland*, was recalled, and made one of the principal ſecretaries of ſtate in *England*.

Sir *Charles Porter* was appointed lord chancellor of *Ireland*, and one of the lords-juſtices in the room of lord *Sidney*.

Dec. 30. The duke of *Zell*, and the elector of *Brandenburgh*, were made knights of the Garter,

1690-1, *Jan.* 1. Sir *John Trevor* was admitted into the privy-council.

Jan. 5. The King having paſſed the bills of ſupply, and ſeveral other acts, acquainted the Parliament, that he was going to the congreſs in *Holland*, and directed them to adjourn to the 31ſt of *March* next.

Jan. 16. King *William* went over to *Holland*, attended by the dukes of *Norfolk*, and *Ormond*, the earls of *Devonſhire*, *Dorſet*, *Eſſex*, *Nottingham*, *Scarborough*, and *Selkirk*, the biſhop of *London*, and many other perſons of quality; and on the 21ſt arrived at the *Hague*.

The King was convoyed by twelve men of war under rear admiral *Rooke*.

At this congreſs of the princes of *Germany*, the *Imperial*, *Engliſh*, *Italian*, *Spaniſh*, and *Dutch* miniſters, a declaration was drawn up, wherein they ſolemnly proteſted before God, that their intentions were, never to make peace with *Lewis* XIV. until he had made his reparation to the Holy See, for whatever he had acted againſt it, and till he annulled and made void all thoſe infamous proceedings againſt the holy father *Innocent* XII. 2. Nor until he had reſtored to each party all he had taken ſince the peace of *Munſter*. 3. Nor till he had reſtored to the Proteſtants of *France*, all their poſſeſſions and goods, and an entire liberty of conſcience. 4. Nor till the eſtates of the kingdom of *France* be eſtabliſhed in their ancient liberties, ſo that the clergy, the nobility, and the third eſtate, may enjoy their ancient and lawful privileges. Nor till their Kings for the future

future ſhall be obliged to call together the ſaid eſtates, when they deſire any ſupply, without whom they ſhould not raiſe any money, on any pretence whatſoever; and till the parliaments of that kingdom, and all other his ſubjects, were reſtored to their juſt rights, &c. And the confederates invited the ſubjects of *France* to join with them in this undertaking, for reſtoring them to their rights and liberties; threatning ruin and devaſtation to thoſe that refuſed.

Sir *Richard Graham*, bart. viſcount *Preſton*, *John Aſhton*, and *Edmund Elliot*, gent. were arraigned at the Old Bailey for high-treaſon, for that on the 29th of *December* laſt, they conſulted and conſpired to raiſe a rebellion againſt king *William* and queen *Mary*, and to procure the *French* king to invade this kingdom; and to that end, compoſed ſeveral treaſonable letters and inſtructions, to inform the *French* king of the force and condition of the *Engliſh* fleet, and the harbour of *Portſmouth*, and how the ſame might be taken and ſeized, &c. that they procured ſeveral bills of exchange for the payment of money to the enemy, and hired a ſhip to tranſport themſelves, with the ſaid letters, inſtructions, and bills of exchange, to *France*, and were actually on board ſailing thither with them, in order accompliſh their ſaid treaſons.

Theſe gentlemen were all taken on the 31ſt of *December* over-againſt *Graveſend*, in a ſmack they had hired to carry them to *France*, with the papers and bills mentioned in the indictment, the government being apprized of the deſign.

Jan. 17. The lord *Preſton* was tried and convicted; and on the 19th Mr. *Aſhton* was convicted, and they were both condemned: Mr. *Aſhton* was hanged at *Tyburn* the 28th inſtant, but not quartered; the lord *Preſton*, on promiſing to make further diſcoveries, was pardoned.

Elliot was never put to his trial, either becauſe there was not ſufficient evidence againſt him, or that he had diſcovered the deſign to the government.

The circumſtance which caſt Mr. *Aſhton*, was his taking up the packet which the lord *Preſton* had dropped, and concealing it in his boſom, in which parcel were the treaſonable papers and letters; though Mr. *Aſhton* knew nothing of the contents of thoſe letters, as he inſiſted at his trial, he was going over as a paſſenger, and knew nothing of the lord *Preſton*'s deſign; but imagining there might be ſomething in the parcel that might affect lord *Preſton*, his friend, he endeavoured to conceal it.

Jan. 18. On the King's arrival on the coaſt they came off *Goree*, it being foggy, and they four miles from the ſhore, the King took to a boat in order to get on ſhore, they loſt ſight of both ſhips and ſhore, and were expoſed to the danger of the ſea for eighteen hours, and were near periſhing, the ſea being ſo rough; he landed the next day at *Aranien Haak*, and a few miles from thence was met by the deputies of the States, who conducted him to the *Hague*.

Jan. 26. The King made his triumphal entry at the *Hague*, was complimented and congratulated on his narrow eſcape.

He took his ſeat as Stadtholder in the aſſembly of the States.

Jan. 30. Pope *Alexander* VIII. died, having reigned about fifteen months.

Feb. 1. Dr. *William Sancroft*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, deprived, for not taking the oaths to king *William*.

Dr. *Thomas Kenn*, biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*; Dr. *Francis Turner*, biſhop of *Ely*; Dr. *Robert Frampton*, biſhop of *Glouceſter*; Dr. *Thomas White*, biſhop of *Peterborough*; Dr. *William Lloyd*, biſhop of *Norwich*, were alſo deprived the ſame day.

Queen *Mary* iſſued a proclamation, for apprehending Dr. *Francis Turner*, biſhop of *Ely*, *William Penn*, and *James Graham*, eſq. for correſponding with the *French*, and endeavouring to procure an invaſion of this kingdom.

March 12. King *William* ſet out from the *Hague* for the *Netherlands*.

March 15. The *French* king laid ſiege to *Mons* in perſon; whereupon king *William* ordered the confederate army to aſſemble.

The *French* king laid ſiege to *Nice* in *Piedmont*, about this time, and took it from our ally, the duke of *Savoy*.

The great congreſs broke up the beginning of *March*, when the *French* king had then advanced to *Mons*, with an army of 80,000 men, with the Dauphin, the duke of *Orleans*, and *Chartres*.

King *William* hearing of the advance of the *French*, ordered prince *Waldeck* to *Halle*, which was appointed the general rendezvous.

The King followed *March* 27th, and form'd an army of 50,000 men.

The King, before his departure, recommended the reduction of *Ireland*, and appointed general *Ginkle* to the command of the army in that kingdom.

1691, *April* 9. *N. S.* King *William* puts himſelf

himſelf at the head of the confederate army in the *Netherlands*, in order to relieve *Mons*.

April 10. *N. S. Mons* ſurrendered to the *French*; whereupon king *William* returned to the *Hague*, and from thence came to *England*, where he arrived the 13th inſtant, *N. S.*

April 9. *O. S.* A proclamation was iſſued for putting the laws in execution againſt Papiſts and diſaffected perſons; and another for a faſt, the third *Wedneſday* of every month, for the ſucceſs of the war.

Great part of Whitehall was this month conſumed by fire, occaſioned by the careleſſneſs of a female ſervant.

May 1. King *William* ſet out for *Holland* again, and arrived at the *Hague* the 3d inſtant.

May 31. Dr. *John Tillotſon*, dean of St. *Paul's*, conſecrated archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; and ſucceeded by Dr. *Sherlock*, maſter of the *Temple*, in the deanry of St. *Paul's*.

General *Ginkle* inveſted the town of *Baltimore*, and after a ſix days ſiege it ſurrendered; 780 priſoners were taken, beſides four field officers, and near 300 Rapparees, or *Iriſh* free-booters, who had mixed themſelves with king *James's* forces to wait the fortune of the war.

June 4. *Baltimore* in *Ireland*, ſurrendered to general *Ginkle*.

June 22. *Athlone* was beſieged and taken by ſtorm, the 1ſt of *July*, by general *Ginkle*.

July 4. Dr. *Simon Patrick* tranſlated from *Chicheſter* to *Ely*, confirmed.

July 5. Dr. *John Sharpe*, archbiſhop of *York*; Dr. *John Moor*, biſhop of *Norwich*; Dr. *Edward Fowler*, biſhop of *Gloceſter*; Dr. *Richard Cumberland*, biſhop of *Peterborough*, conſecrated at St. *Mary-le-Bow*, by the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

July 9. Queen *Mary* ſent a letter to the Juſtices of *Middleſex*, for promoting the reformation of manners.

July 12. Cardinal *Pignatelli* elected Pope, takes upon him the name of *Innocent* XII.

The battle of *Aghrim* fought in *Ireland*, where St. *Ruth*, the *French* general, being killed in the beginning of the action, the *Iriſh* were defeated, and general *Ginkle* obtained a complete victory.

There were 7000 of the *Iriſh* ſaid to be killed on the ſpot, while the *Engliſh* had only 600 killed and 960 wounded. The *Iriſh* took ſhelter in *Limerick*.

July 25. *Galloway* ſurrendered to *Ginkle*.

Aug. 14. The earl *Tyrconnel* died at *Limerick*.

Aug. 19. The *Imperialiſts* under the command of prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, defeated the *Turks* at *Salankemen*, and *Cupergli* the Grand Vizir, was killed in the action.

Aug. 25. *Limerick* was beſieged.

Aug. 30. Dr. *Richard Kidder*, biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*; Dr. *Robert Grove*, biſhop of *Chicheſter*; Dr. *John Hall*, biſhop of *Briſtol*, conſecrated at *Bow* church.

A great mortality raged at *York*, where 11,000 perſons died.

Sept. 3. The major-generals *Kirke*, *Douglas*, and *Mackay*, made lieutenant-generals, and brigadier *Trelawny* was made a major-general.

The lord *Dartmouth* was ſent to the *Tower*, being ſuſpected of a correſpondence with king *James*; he died there ſoon after of an apoplexy.

Sept. 7. King *William* left the camp in *Flanders*, and went to *Loo*, leaving the forces under the command of prince *Waldeck*.

The confederate army was attacked in the rear paſſing a ford, and loſt 1000 men; the *French* alſo loſt near that number.

The *French* over-ran all *Savoy*, and laid ſiege to *Coni*, which was raiſed at the approach of prince *Eugene* with 8000 men, the *French* left behind moſt of their cannon, ſtores, &c.

The miſcarriage of the *French* before *Coni*, made ſuch an impreſſion on *Louvois*, the miniſter of *Lewis*, that he could not help ſhedding tears when he told the King of it, who replied "You are too eaſily affected with a trifle, for my part, who remember to have ſeen the *Spaniſh* troops in *Paris*, I can bear greater misfortunes with indifference."

Sept. 8. The duke of *Luxemburgh* fell upon the rear of the confederate army, and put them in ſome confuſion, cutting off above 1000 men.

Sir *Ralph Delaval* was ſent with thirty ſail to cruiſe off *Ireland*.

Admiral *Ruſſel* and Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* were ſent to cruiſe off *Breſt*, to intercept the *French* fleet commanded by *Tourville*; theſe fleets took ſeveral veſſels, but *Ruſſel* at laſt was overtaken by a ſtorm, on *September* 2d, and was obliged to put into *Plymouth*, where the *Warwick* and *Coronation* were both loſt coming to an anchor.

The admiral left Sir *Cloudeſley* at *Plymouth* to repair the damaged ſhips, and went himſelf with part of the fleet to *Spithead*.

The nation complained aloud of *Ruſſel's* miſmanagement, and the Commons then exa-

examined into his orders, by whom he was acquitted.

Sept 29. Sir *Thomas Stamp*, knt. elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 3. *Limerick* ſurrendered with the caſtles of *Roſs* and *Clare*, and all other places and caſtles that were in poſſeſſion of the *Iriſh*, which put an end to the war in *Ireland*.

Addreſſes were preſented to the Queen, for her prudent care in the adminiſtration of government during the King's abſence.

Oct. 19. King *William* arrived at *Kenſington* from *Holland*.

Oct. 22. The Parliament of *England* met, and the King deſired ſupplies, and told them, there was a neceſſity of keeping in pay an army of 65000 men, and a good fleet at ſea.

The two Houſes addreſſed his Majeſty, and congratulated him upon his ſafe return, and his ſucceſſes in *Ireland*, and promiſed to aſſiſt him to the utmoſt of their power, in the war with *France*, and voted a large ſupply for the payment of the army and carrying on the war with *France*.

Mich. Term. Sir *Edward Nevil*, a baron of the Exchequer, made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

Nov. 9. The Commons voted a million and a half for the ſervice of the navy, two millions for the ſervice of the army, for the year 1692; there was in all five million of money raiſed this year.

Nov. 10. *William Harbord*, eſq. appointed ambaſſador to *Turkey* upon the deceaſe of Sir *William Huſſey*, the former ambaſſador at the Porte.

John Powell, eſq. ſerjeant at law, made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Nov. 25. Dr. *Thomas Tenniſon*, nominated biſhop of *Lincoln*, on the death of Dr. *Barlow*, conſecrated *Jan.* 10.

Nov. 26. A thankſgiving obſerved for his Majeſty's ſafe return, and reduction of *Ireland*, whereby he was eſtabliſhed in the full poſſeſſion of the three kingdoms.

Dec. 22. *Montmelian* ſurrendered to the *French*, whereby they became maſters of the whole dutchy of *Savoy*.

Dec. 24. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for granting an aid of 1,651,752*l.* To another for granting impoſitions upon beer and ale; and another for aſcertaining the tithes of hemp and flax; after which the King made a ſpeech, preſſing them to be expeditious in raiſing him further ſupplies.

1691-2, *Jan.* 7. The philoſophical *Robert Boyle*, eſq. died. He left a ſum of money for a monthly ſermon againſt Atheiſm, now called *Boyle*'s Lecture.

The Eaſt-India company, and ſome private merchants, had a conteſt, which was referred to the Houſe of Commons, who petitioned the King to diſſolve the preſent company, and to grant a new charter.

William Fuller, who pretended to prove the prince of *Wales* ſpurious, and to give evidence of a plot to Parliament, was voted by the Commons to be a notorious cheat, impoſtor, and falſe accuſer, and ſentenced to ſtand in the pillory.

King *James* ſent over colonel *Parker* and others, to give his friends intelligence of his motions, and of an intended invaſion from *France*. *Parker* with one *Johnſon* had formed a plot to aſſaſſinate king *William*.

The earl of *Marlborough* was deprived of all his offices, having loſt the confidence of the King, by revealing ſome of his Majeſty's private determinations, which got to the ears of his enemies; his Counteſs was alſo forbid the court, and the princeſs of *Denmark* was deſired to diſmiſs her from her family, which ſhe refuſed; it cauſed a quarrel between her and the Queen, upon which the Princeſs retired to Sion-houſe.

The diſcontented party endeavoured to perſuade her Highneſs to head them, which ſhe gave not the leaſt encouragement to.

The colony of *New England* fitted out and ſent thirty-two ſhips, with 2000 land forces on board, to attack *Quebec*, but they miſcarried and loſt near 1000 perſons, and contracted a debt of 140,000*l.*

Jan. 21. A proclamation iſſued againſt vice and profaneneſs.

Feb. Sir *Edward Andros*, knt. made governor of *Virginia*; and *Benjamin Fletcher*, eſq. governor of *New York*.

Feb. 24. King *William* came to the Houſe, and gave the royal aſſent to a poll-bill; and to an act for taking away clergy from ſeveral offences.

An act, againſt correſponding with his Majeſty's enemies.

An act, for the more effectual diſcovery of deer-ſtealers. And

An act, for relief of creditors againſt fraudulent devices, and to ſeveral other acts; after which he thanked the Commons for the great ſupplies they had given him, acquainted them with his intention of going beyond ſea, and directed them to adjourn to the 12th of *April*.

March. *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, made lord Privy-ſeal, he was ſucceeded as com-

miſſioner of the Admiralty, by *Charles* lord *Cornwallis*.

Sir *Edward Seymour* bart. and *Charles Montague*, eſq. were made lords commiſſioners of the Treaſury, in the room of Sir *John Lowther*, vice-chamberlain of the Houſhold, and *Thomas Pelham*, eſq. who reſigned.

March 3. *Henry* lord viſcount *Sidney*, principal ſecretary of ſtate, reſigned that office, and was conſtituted lieutenant general, and general governor of *Ireland*.

March 5. King *William* embarked for *Holland*, where he arrived the next day at the *Hague*, from whence he went to *Loo*.

1692, *March* 26. Queen *Mary* iſſued a proclamation for a monthly faſt.

March 30. The Queen-dowager, having committed the care of her palace and ſervants to the earl of *Feverſham*, ſet out for *Portugal*, her native country, by the way of *France*.

April 2. King *James* ſent a letter into *England*, directed to ſeveral lords and commoners, *&c.* notifying the Queen's being with child, and requiring them to be witneſſes to the labour, that they might have no colour to pretend they were impoſed upon again.

King *James* ſent over a declaration, dated at St. *Germain*'s, of his intention to endeavour the recovery of the throne, and boaſted the aid of *France*; he offered pardons and rewards to all the prince of *Orange*'s ſoldiers who would come in to him, but exempted a number of the nobility and gentry from the ſame.

James's agents were employed in raiſing troops privately in the counties of *York* and *Lancaſter*.

The Train-bands of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, were ordered out and reviewed in *Hyde* Park, to the number of 10,000.

The Queen ſent orders to admiral *Ruſſel* to proceed with the fleet to ſea.

The Parliament was prorogued to the 24th of *May*.

May 2. Sir *Thomas Trevor* made ſolicitor general.

May 5. A proclamation iſſued for the Parliament to meet the 24th inſtant, queen *Mary* having received intelligence of an invaſion intended by *France*; and on the 9th another proclamation iſſued for apprehending the earl of *Litchfield*, the lord *Griffin*, and other diſaffected perſons.

May 10. King *William* had haſtened the *Dutch* fleet, who joined admiral *Ruſſel* with thirty ſix ſail, under the *Dutch* admiral, *Allemonde*. He was alſo joined by the admirals *Delaval* and *Carter*, with their ſquadrons.

May 15. *Namur* was inveſted by the *French* king in perſon.

May 16. An addreſs came from the officers of the fleet to queen *Mary*, to aſſure her of their loyalty.

A proclamation for the further proroguing the Parliament to the 14th of *June*.

May 19. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleets, commanded by admiral *Ruſſel*, engaged the *French* fleet under admiral *Tourville*; the *French* fleet was entirely defeated and driven to their own coaſts; and at *La Hogue* and other places, no leſs than twenty one of their largeſt men of war were deſtroyed, within two or three days after the battle; among the reſt, the *French* admiral, the *Riſing Sun*, was ſet on fire, within ſight of the army that was aſſembled to have made a deſcent upon *England*.

Admiral *Carter* was killed, whoſe laſt words refuted the opinion the Jacobites had formed of him; finding himſelf wounded, he ordered the Captain to fight the ſhip as long as ſhe could ſwim.

Admiral *Rooke* burnt thirteen of the enemy's ſhips at *La Hogue*, and deſtroyed a number of tranſports loaded with ſtores, in the midſt of a terrible fire from the fort, and in ſight of *James*'s camp, who had come there to embark on board the fleet. The *French* fleet conſiſted of ſixty-three ſhips, and the confederate fleet of ninety-nine, but ſcarce one half could come to an engagement, the *Engliſh* loſt not one ſhip in this victory.

As ſoon as the fleet arrived at *Spithead*, the Queen ſent 30,000*l.* to be diſtributed among the ſailors, and gold medals for the officers. She alſo ordered the bodies of admiral *Carter* and captain *Haſtings* to be interred at the charge of the crown.

June 5. The town of *Namur* ſurrendered.

July 1. The caſtle of *Namur* ſurrendered to the *French*.

Aug. 3. The battle of *Steinkirk* was fought; the confederates were commanded by King *William* in perſon, and the *French* by the duke of *Luxemburgh*; the *Engliſh* were forced to retreat with the loſs of ſeveral thouſand brave officers and ſoldiers.

Among thoſe that were killed of the *Engliſh*, were lieutenant-general *Mackay*, Sir *John Lanier*, Sir *Robert Douglas*, and the earl of *Angus*.

The Chevalier *De Malleveix*, one of the elector

elector of *Bavaria*'s domeſticks, was hanged, for giving the *French* intelligence of king *William*'s motions.

Aug. 4. The Chevalier *De Granvale* was alſo hanged in *Flanders*, for conſpiring to aſſaſſinate king *William*.

The plot of which was laid by the advice of the *French* miniſtry and king *James*, to ſhoot the King. One *Dumont* and *Leefdale* were alſo concerned: *Dumont* inliſted in the King's army to perpetrate the deſign, but his conſcience accuſing him, he made a full diſcovery, and was ſuffered with *Leefdale* to eſcape with their lives, on account of their evidence.

A plot was formed of a pretended aſſociation in favour of *James*, by one *Young*, a priſoner in Newgate, who counterfeited the hands of the earls of *Marlborough*, *Saliſbury*, and ſeveral others; ſome of whom were apprehended till the forgery was detected.

Sept. 8. An earthquake happened in *England*, but was attended with no ill accident.

An earthquake happened at this time at *Port Royal* in *Jamaica*, which deſtroyed 3000 people, and ſunk part of the town.

Sept. 13. A proclamation againſt libelling the government.

Sept. 27. King *William* left the army, and returned to *Holland*, leaving the command to the elector of *Bavaria*.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Fleet*, knt. was elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 20. Dr. *William Lloyd*, was tranſlated from St. *Aſaph* to *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, confirmed.

King *William* returned to *England*, and the 10th of *November* was appointed to be obſerved as a thankſgiving for his ſafe return.

Oct. 29. King *William* and queen *Mary* accepted of an invitation to the Lord Mayor's feaſt at Guildhall.

Nov. 4. The Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and king *William* made a ſpeech, wherein he told the Commons there was an abſolute neceſſity for their raiſing at leaſt as great ſupplies as they did the laſt year; that he had no particular intereſts of his own but what was in common with theirs, and as he had done, ſo he ſhould continue, to expoſe his life in their ſervice.

The Peers that were confined lately were releaſed.

The Commons, by occaſion of the thinneſs of the Houſe, were adjourned to the 23th of *November*, when they preſented an addreſs of thanks to his Majeſty for his ſpeech.

Reports abroad having been ſpread of the admirals not having performed their duty at *La Hogue*, their conduct was enquired into by Parliament, and honourably acquitted.

The Commons voted a ſupply for the enſuing year, computed at near ſix millions.

A bill was brought in and paſſed the lower houſe for incapacitating perſons having certain civil and military employments, to ſit in the Houſe of Commons, but cauſed great debates in the Houſe of Lords, and was thrown out by a majority of only two.

A bill paſſed both Houſes for eſtabliſhing triennial parliaments, which his Majeſty rejected.

Nov. 11. The negroes in *Barbadoes* conſpired to deſtroy their maſters the *Engliſh*, for which many of them were executed.

Thanks were given to admiral *Ruſſel*, by the Commons, for his courage and conduct in the late engagement with the *French* off *La Hogue*.

Nov. 24. A trial came on in the court of King's-bench, *Weſtminſter*, between *Henry* duke of *Norfolk*, plaintiff, and Sir *John Jermaine*, defendant, in an action of treſpaſs on the caſe, and the next morning the jury brought in their verdict for the plaintiff, and gave 100 marks damages.

This action was for criminal converſation with the Ducheſs.

Sir *John Trevor*, knt. made maſter of the rolls, on the deceaſe of *Henry Powle*, eſq.

1692-3, *Jan.* 6. *N. S.* The towns of *Furnes* and *Dixmude*, in *Flanders*, ſurrendered to the *French*.

Jan. 20. An act paſſed for granting to his Majeſty four ſhillings in the pound upon land, to be raiſed in one year, which was the firſt time ſo great a charge was ever laid upon lands.

Jan. 21. A complaint being made to the Commons of a pamphlet, endeavouring to ſhow, that king *William* and queen *Mary*'s right to the ſubjects allegiance was founded upon conqueſt; this, with biſhop *Burnet*'s paſtoral letter, which advanced the ſame notions, were burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

Jan. 26. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for levying duties of exciſe upon ale and beer, for ſecuring recompences to thoſe who ſhould advance 1,000,000*l.* towards the war.

By this act, every contributor advancing

100*l.* was entitled to his ſhare of an annuity of 100,000*l.* for his life, and if a contributor or his nominee died, his ſhare was to go among the ſurvivors; or a contributor, inſtead of his ſhare in that ſum, might have a certain annuity of 14*l. per annum* for his 100*l.* (and the like for every other hundred pounds he ſhould advance) during his own life, or the life of any other perſon he ſhould nominate. This was the firſt annuity act.

An other act was paſſed, for taking ſpecial bail in the country.

A practice prevailed at this time of preſſing landmen for the ſea ſervice by the officers of the fleet, who carried them over to *Holland* and ſold them to the officers of the army; whereupon the Commons ordered their Speaker, Sir *John Trevor*, to lay this oppreſſion before the King, who ordered, that no officers ſhould preſume to preſs landmen for the future.

The Commons alſo complained of the embezzling the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*, and diſpoſing of them, and deſired that no grants might be made of the forfeited eſtates as the King had promiſed them: to which the King anſwered, that this ſhould be remedied, but granted vaſt eſtates however out of them for penſures to lord *Portland* and other favourites.

Admiral *Ruſſel* was laid aſide, and *Henry Killigrew*, eſq. Sir *Ralph Delaval* and Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, were made joint-admirals of the fleet; *George Rooke*, eſq. appointed vice admiral of the red; Lord *Berkley*, vice admiral of the blue; colonel *Aylmer*, rear admiral of the red; and captain *David Mitchel*, rear admiral of the blue.

This year the duke of *Hanover* was created elector of *Brunſwick* and great marſhal of the empire.

Jan. 31. *Charles* lord *Mohun* was tried by his Peers, for the murder of *William Mountfort*, the player, and acquitted.

Lord *Mohun* and captain *Hill* had made an attempt to carry off Mrs. *Bracegirdle* the player, in which being diſappointed, they laid wait for *Mountfort* the player, whom they thought to be concerned in the reſcue, and *Hill* run him through while the Peer was talking with him in *Surrey-ſtreet*, near Mrs. *Bracegirdle*'s lodgings, late at night.

The aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* being diſſolved by the King, their clergy inſiſted they had a right to ſit without the King's leave, and actually continued their ſeſſion, and then adjourned themſelves to another day, though the King had diſſolved them.

Macdonald, and a great many highlanders, were maſſacred in cold blood at *Glencoe* in *Scotland*, after they had ſubmitted and taken the oaths, upon a proclamation iſſued to indemnify them if they came in by a certain day and ſurrendered themſelves.

Feb. 7. *Robert Young* tried at the King's-bench bar, for forgery and ſubornation of perjury, in counterfeiting the hands of ſeveral noblemen, to an aſſociation againſt king *William*, particularly of the biſhop of *Rocheſter*, who was taken up upon it. *Young* was convicted, and ſentenced to ſtand three times in the pillory, and pay a fine of 100*l.*

Feb. 16. His Majeſty went to *Portſmouth*, dined on board admiral *Rooke*, and conferred the honour of knighthood upon him.

The *French* had taken from us this year three thouſand ſail of *Engliſh* veſſels, when we had only taken from *France* ſixty-nine merchant ſhips.

The *French* refugees by the aid of ſome *Engliſh* merchants, erected the royal lute-ſtring manufactory, and obtained the King's patent.

March 2. The marquis *De Canate*, ambaſſador from *Spain*, admitted to his audience.

March 14. The King gave the royal aſſent to an act, for preventing ſuits againſt ſuch as acted in their Majeſties ſervice, for the defence of the kingdom.

An act for raiſing the militia for the year 1693.

An act to encourage the apprehending of highwaymen, with the reward of 40*l.*

An act enabling the people of *Yorkſhire* to diſpoſe of their perſonal eſtates by will.

An act for delivering declarations to priſoners.

An act to prevent malicious informations in the King's-bench, and for the more eaſy reverſal of outlawries.

An act to prevent frauds by clandeſtine mortgages.

An act to make pariſhioners of a church united, contributors to the repairs and ornaments of the church, to whom the union is made.

An act for regulating proceedings in the Crown-office.

An act for the better diſcovery of judgments in the courts of *Weſtminſter*.

An act for continuing the act for prohibiting all trade and commerce with *France*, and for the encouragement of privateers; and to ſeveral other acts.

After which the King made a ſpeech,

and thanked the Commons for the large ſupplies they had given, promiſing they ſhould be well applied, and told them he was going abroad, and ſhould continue to expoſe his perſon in their ſervice; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 2d of *May*.

Sir *John Somers*, attorney-general, was conſtituted lord keeper of the great ſeal, and Sir *John Trenchard*, principal ſecretary of ſtate.

March 23. Sir *John Lowther*, bart. *Henry Prieſtman*, eſq. *Anthony* lord viſcount *Falkland*, *Robert Auſten*, eſq. Sir *Robert Rich*, bart. *Henry Killegrew*, eſq. and Sir *Ralph Delaval*, were appointed lords commiſſioners of the admiralty.

March 24. King *William* went from *Kenſington* to *Harwich* in his way to *Holland*, but the winds being contrary, he returned to *London* the 28th.

1693, *March* 31. King *William* embarked at *Graveſend* for *Holland*.

Sir *Edward Ward* made attorney-general.

Six hundred Proteſtant families who were come from *Switzerland*, were permitted to go and ſettle in *Ireland*.

April 2. The King arrived at the *Hague*. The elector of *Bavaria* being appointed governor of the king of *Spain*'s territories in the *Netherlands*, he ſent the count *D'Arco* to wait on his Majeſty to compliment him on his arrival.

April 14. A proclamation for a faſt on the ſecond *Wedneſday* in every month.

Lord *Cutts* made governor of the iſle of *Wight*.

May 2. The Parliament prorogued to the 19th of *September*.

Lord *Colcheſter* made major-general.

May 15. The fleet aſſembled at St. *Helen*'s, and were joined by the *Dutch*: it conſiſted of 102 ſail.

May 18. The *French* inveſted *Heidelbourgh*, and took it about four days after, and entirely deſtroyed the town, as they had before deſtroyed *Spire*, *Manheim*, *Frankendale*, and other towns in the *Palatinate*.

May 29. *Roſes* in *Catalonia* ſurrendered to the *French*.

June 16. Admiral *Rook* with twenty-three men of war, having the *Turkey* fleet under his convoy, was attacked off Cape *Saint Vincent* by the whole *French* fleet, under the command of admiral *Tourville*; twelve *Engliſh* and *Dutch* men of war, and above fourſcore merchantmen were taken or deſtroyed by the *French*.

They had been convoyed out of the channel by the whole confederate fleet, which left Sir *George Rook* but a few days before the misfortune happened, and the admiral behaved with that bravery and conduct in this unlucky encounter, that he gave an opportunity to above 400 merchantmen under his convoy to make their eſcape.

The *French* by this gained one million of money.

The *French* admirals afterwards attempted *Cadiz*, bombarded *Gibraltar*, burnt ſome ſhips at *Alicant* and *Malaga*, and returned to *Toulon* in *September*.

June 18. The princeſs *Louiſa Maria Thereſa*, fourth daughter to king *James* II. born at St. *Germains* in *France*.

July 8. *Huy* in the low countries inveſted, and ſurrendered to the *French* five days after.

July 11. Lord *Capel*, Sir *Cecil Wych*, and *William Duncomb*, eſq. conſtituted lords juſtices of *Ireland*.

July 22. Lord viſcount *Sidney* made maſter of the ordnance.

July 29. The confederate army, commanded by king *William*, was entirely defeated by the *French*, under the command of *Luxemburgh* at *Landen*. Count *Solmes*, the *Dutch* general, had his leg ſhot off by a cannon-bullet, and was taken priſoner; and the duke of *Ormond* was wounded and taken priſoner. On the other ſide, the duke of *Berwick* was taken priſoner by the *Engliſh*. The numbers of the killed and wounded are variouſly reported; by ſome it is ſaid, there were not leſs than 30,000 killed on both ſides; but the confederates being entirely routed, the loſs muſt be much greater on their ſide, than on the *French*. King *William* had detached 25,000 men to force the *French* lines, which *Luxemburgh* took advantage of, and attacked him in his camp; however it was ſo well fortified, that the *French* were repulſed ſeveral times, and the confederates would have gained the victory; if the *Dutch* horſe had not run away; the confederates loſt their camp, artillery, and baggage, and had not a little river ſtopped the purſuit of the *French*, their loſs had been ſtill greater.

Mr. *Anthony Wood* cenſured at *Oxford*, for reflecting on the late earl of *Clarendon*, and thoſe ſheets of his book entituled *Athenæ Oxonienſes*, Vol. II. wherein were the reflections, were burnt, and himſelf fined 34*l.* and expelled that Univerſity.

Aug. 20. The Parliament was prorogued to the 3d of *October*.

Aug.

miſſioner of the Admiralty, by *Charles* lord *Cornwallis*.

Sir *Edward Seymour* bart. and *Charles Montague*, eſq. were made lords commiſſioners of the Treaſury, in the room of Sir *John Lowther*, vice-chamberlain of the Houſhold, and *Thomas Pelham*, eſq. who reſigned.

March 3. *Henry* lord viſcount *Sidney*, principal ſecretary of ſtate, reſigned that office, and was conſtituted lieutenant general, and general governor of *Ireland*.

March 5. King *William* embarked for *Holland*, where he arrived the next day at the *Hague*, from whence he went to *Loo*.

1692, *March* 26. Queen *Mary* iſſued a proclamation for a monthly faſt.

March 30. The Queen-dowager, having committed the care of her palace and ſervants to the earl of *Feverſham*, ſet out for *Portugal*, her native country, by the way of *France*.

April 2. King *James* ſent a letter into *England*, directed to ſeveral lords and commoners, &c. notifying the Queen's being with child, and requiring them to be witneſſes to the labour, that they might have no colour to pretend they were impoſed upon again.

King *James* ſent over a declaration, dated at St. *Germain*'s, of his intention to endeavour the recovery of the throne, and boaſted the aid of *France*; he offered pardons and rewards to all the prince of *Orange*'s ſoldiers who would come in to him, but exempted a number of the nobility and gentry from the ſame.

James's agents were employed in raiſing troops privately in the counties of *York* and *Lancaſter*.

The Train-bands of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, were ordered out and reviewed in *Hyde* Park, to the number of 10,000.

The Queen ſent orders to admiral *Ruſſel* to proceed with the fleet to ſea.

The Parliament was prorogued to the 24th of *May*.

May 2. Sir *Thomas Trevor* made ſolicitor general.

May 5. A proclamation iſſued for the Parliament to meet the 24th inſtant, queen *Mary* having received intelligence of an invaſion intended by *France*; and on the 9th another proclamation iſſued for apprehending the earl of *Litchfield*, the lord *Griffin*, and other diſaffected perſons.

May 10. King *William* had haſtened the *Dutch* fleet, who joined admiral *Ruſſel* with thirty ſix ſail, under the *Dutch* admiral, *Allemonde*. He was alſo joined by the admirals *Delaval* and *Carter*, with their ſquadrons.

May 15. *Namur* was inveſted by the *French* king in perſon.

May 16. An addreſs came from the officers of the fleet to queen *Mary*, to aſſure her of their loyalty.

A proclamation for the further proroguing the Parliament to the 14th of *June*.

May 19. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleets, commanded by admiral *Ruſſel*, engaged the *French* fleet under admiral *Tourville*; the *French* fleet was entirely defeated and driven to their own coaſts; and at *La Hogue* and other places, no leſs than twenty one of their largeſt men of war were deſtroyed, within two or three days after the battle; among the reſt, the *French* admiral, the *Riſing Sun*, was ſet on fire, within ſight of the army that was aſſembled to have made a deſcent upon *England*.

Admiral *Carter* was killed, whoſe laſt words refuted the opinion the Jacobites had formed of him; finding himſelf wounded, he ordered the Captain to fight the ſhip as long as ſhe could ſwim.

Admiral *Rooke* burnt thirteen of the enemy's ſhips at *La Hogue*, and deſtroyed a number of tranſports loaded with ſtores, in the midſt of a terrible fire from the fort, and in ſight of *James*'s camp, who had come there to embark on board the fleet. The *French* fleet conſiſted of ſixty-three ſhips, and the confederate fleet of ninety-nine, but ſcarce one half could come to an engagement, the *Engliſh* loſt not one ſhip in this victory.

As ſoon as the fleet arrived at *Spithead*, the Queen ſent 30,000*l.* to be diſtributed among the ſailors, and gold medals for the officers. She alſo ordered the bodies of admiral *Carter* and captain *Haſtings* to be interred at the charge of the crown.

June 5. The town of *Namur* ſurrendered.

July 1. The caſtle of *Namur* ſurrendered to the *French*.

Aug. 3. The battle of *Steinkirk* was fought; the confederates were commanded by King *William* in perſon, and the *French* by the duke of *Luxemburgh*; the *Engliſh* were forced to retreat with the loſs of ſeveral thouſand brave officers and ſoldiers.

Among thoſe that were killed of the *Engliſh*, were lieutenant-general *Mackay*, Sir *John Lanier*, Sir *Robert Douglas*, and the earl of *Angus*.

The Chevalier *De Melloviny* one of the elector

elector of *Bavaria*'s domeſticks, was hanged, for giving the *French* intelligence of king *William*'s motions.

Aug. 4. The Chevalier *De Granvale* was alſo hanged in *Flanders*, for conſpiring to aſſaſſinate king *William*.

The plot of which was laid by the advice of the *French* miniſtry and king *James*, to ſhoot the King. One *Dumont* and *Leefdale* were alſo concerned: *Dumont* inliſted in the King's army to perpetrate the deſign, but his conſcience accuſing him, he made a full diſcovery, and was ſuffered with *Leefdale* to eſcape with their lives, on account of their evidence.

A plot was formed of a pretended aſſociation in favour of *James*, by one *Young*, a priſoner in Newgate, who counterfeited the hands of the earls of *Marlborough*, *Saliſbury*, and ſeveral others; ſome of whom were apprehended till the forgery was detected.

Sept. 8. An earthquake happened in *England*, but was attended with no ill accident.

An earthquake happened at this time at *Port Royal* in *Jamaica*, which deſtroyed 3000 people, and ſunk part of the town.

Sept. 13. A proclamation againſt libelling the government.

Sept. 27. King *William* left the army, and returned to *Holland*, leaving the command to the elector of *Bavaria*.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Fleet*, knt. was elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 20. Dr. *William Lloyd*, was tranſlated from St. *Aſaph* to *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, confirmed.

King *William* returned to *England*, and the 10th of *November* was appointed to be obſerved as a thankſgiving for his ſafe return.

Oct. 29. King *William* and queen *Mary* accepted of an invitation to the Lord Mayor's feaſt at Guildhall.

Nov. 4. The Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and king *William* made a ſpeech, wherein he told the Commons there was an abſolute neceſſity for their raiſing at leaſt as great ſupplies as they did the laſt year; that he had no particular intereſts of his own but what was in common with theirs, and as he had done, ſo he ſhould continue, to expoſe his life in their ſervice.

The Peers that were confined lately were releaſed.

The Commons, by occaſion of the thinneſs of the Houſe, were adjourned to the 23th of *November*, when they preſented an addreſs of thanks to his Majeſty for his ſpeech.

Reports abroad having been ſpread of the admirals not having performed their duty at *La Hogue*, their conduct was enquired into by Parliament, and honourably acquitted.

The Commons voted a ſupply for the enſuing year, computed at near ſix millions.

A bill was brought in and paſſed the lower houſe for incapacitating perſons having certain civil and military employments, to ſit in the Houſe of Commons, but cauſed great debates in the Houſe of Lords, and was thrown out by a majority of only two.

A bill paſſed both Houſes for eſtabliſhing triennial parliaments, which his Majeſty rejected.

Nov. 11. The negroes in *Barbadoes* conſpired to deſtroy their maſters the *Engliſh*, for which many of them were executed.

Thanks were given to admiral *Ruſſel*, by the Commons, for his courage and conduct in the late engagement with the *French* off *La Hogue*.

Nov. 24. A trial came on in the court of King's-bench, *Weſtminſter*, between *Henry* duke of *Norfolk*, plaintiff, and Sir *John Jermaine*, defendant, in an action of treſpaſs on the caſe, and the next morning the jury brought in their verdict for the plaintiff, and gave 100 marks damages.

This action was for criminal converſation with the Ducheſs.

Sir *John Trevor*, knt. made maſter of the rolls, on the deceaſe of *Henry Powle*, eſq.

1692-3, *Jan.* 6. *N. S.* The towns of *Furnes* and *Dixmude*, in *Flanders*, ſurrendered to the *French*.

Jan. 20. An act paſſed for granting to his Majeſty four ſhillings in the pound upon land, to be raiſed in one year, which was the firſt time ſo great a charge was ever laid upon lands.

Jan. 21. A complaint being made to the Commons of a pamphlet, endeavouring to ſhow, that king *William* and queen *Mary*'s right to the ſubjects allegiance was founded upon conqueſt; this, with biſhop *Burnet*'s paſtoral letter, which advanced the ſame notions, were burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

Jan. 26. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for levying duties of exciſe upon ale and beer, for ſecuring recompences to thoſe who ſhould advance 1,000,000*l.* towards the war.

By this act, every contributor advancing

100*l.* was entitled to his ſhare of an annuity of 100,000*l.* for his life, and if a contributor or his nominee died, his ſhare was to go among the ſurvivors; or a contributor, inſtead of his ſhare in that ſum, might have a certain annuity of 14*l. per annum* for his 100*l.* (and the like for every other hundred pounds he ſhould advance) during his own life, or the life of any other perſon he ſhould nominate. This was the firſt annuity act.

Another act was paſſed, for taking ſpecial bail in the country.

A practice prevailed at this time of preſſing landmen for the ſea ſervice by the officers of the fleet, who carried them over to *Holland* and ſold them to the officers of the army; whereupon the Commons ordered the Speaker, Sir *John Trevor*, to lay this oppreſſion before the King, who ordered, that no officers ſhould preſume to preſs landmen for the future.

The Commons alſo complained of the embezzling the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*, and diſpoſing of them, and deſired that no grants might be made of the forfeited eſtates as the King had promiſed them: to which the King anſwered, that this ſhould be remedied, but granted vaſt eſtates however out of theſe forfeitures to lord *Portland* and other favourites.

Admiral *Ruſſel* was laid aſide, and *Henry Killigrew*, eſq. Sir *Ralph Delaval* and Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel* were made joint-admirals of the fleet; *George Rooke*, eſq. appointed vice admiral of the red; Lord *Berkley*, vice admiral of the blue; colonel *Aylmer*, rear admiral of the red; and captain *David Mitchel* rear admiral of the blue.

This year the duke of *Hanover* was created elector of *Brunſwick* and great marſhal of the empire.

Jan. 31. *Charles* lord *Mohun* was tried by his Peers, for the murder of *William Mountfort*, the player, and acquitted.

Lord *Mohun* and captain *Hill* had made an attempt to carry off Mrs. *Bracegirdle* the player, in which being diſappointed, they laid wait for *Mountfort* the player, whom they thought to be concerned in the reſcue, and *Hill* run him through while the Peer was talking with him in *Surrey-ſtreet*, near Mrs. *Bracegirdle*'s lodgings, late at night.

The aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* being diſſolved by the King, their clergy inſiſted they had a right to ſit without the King's leave, and actually continued their ſeſſion, and then adjourned themſelves to another day, though the King had diſſolved them.

Macdonald, and a great many highlanders, were maſſacred in cold blood at *Glencoe* in *Scotland*, after they had ſubmitted and taken the oaths, upon a proclamation iſſued to indemnify them if they came in by a certain day and ſurrendered themſelves.

Feb. 7. *Robert Young* tried at the King's-bench bar, for forgery and ſubornation of perjury, in counterfeiting the hands of ſeveral noblemen, to an aſſociation againſt king *William*, particularly of the biſhop of *Rocheſter*, who was taken up upon it. *Young* was convicted, and ſentenced to ſtand three times in the pillory, and pay a fine of 1000*l.*

Feb. 16. His Majeſty went to *Portſmouth*, dined on board admiral *Rooke*, and conferred the honour of knighthood upon him.

The *French* had taken from us this year three thouſand ſail of *Engliſh* veſſels, when we had only taken from *France* ſixty-nine merchant ſhips.

The *French* refugees by the aid of ſome *Engliſh* merchants, erected the royal lute-ſtring manufactory, and obtained the King's patent.

March 2. The marquis *De Canales*, ambaſſador from *Spain*, admitted to his audience.

March 14. The King gave the royal aſſent to an act, for preventing ſuits againſt ſuch as acted in their Majeſties ſervice, for the defence of the kingdom.

An act for raiſing the militia for the year 1693.

An act to encourage the apprehending of highwaymen, with the reward of 40*l.*

An act enabling the people of *Yorkſhire* to diſpoſe of their perſonal eſtates by will.

An act for delivering declarations to priſoners.

An act to prevent malicious informations in the King's-bench, and for the more eaſy reverſal of outlawries.

An act to prevent frauds by clandeſtine mortgages.

An act to make pariſhioners of a church united, contributors to the repairs and ornaments of the church, to whom the union is made.

An act for regulating proceedings in the Crown-office.

An act for the better diſcovery of judgments in the courts of *Weſtminſter*.

An act for continuing the act for prohibiting all trade and commerce with *France*, and for the encouragement of privateers; and to ſeveral other acts.

After which the King made a ſpeech,

and

and thanked the Commons for the large ſupplies they had given, promiſing they ſhould be well applied, and told them he was going abroad, and ſhould continue to expoſe his perſon in their ſervice; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 2d of *May*.

Sir *John Somers*, attorney-general, was conſtituted lord keeper of the great ſeal, and Sir *John Trenchard*, principal ſecretary of ſtate.

March 23. Sir *John Lowther*, bart. *Henry Prieſtman*, eſq. *Anthony* lord viſcount *Falkland*, *Robert Auſten*, eſq. Sir *Robert Rich*, bart. *Henry Killegrew*, eſq. and Sir *Ralph Delaval*, were appointed lords commiſſioners of the admiralty.

March 24. King *William* went from *Kenſington* to *Harwich* in his way to *Holland*, but the winds being contrary, he returned to *London* the 28th.

1693, *March* 31. King *William* embarked at *Graveſend* for *Holland*.

Sir *Edward Ward* made attorney-general.

Six hundred Proteſtant families who were come from *Switzerland*, were permitted to go and ſettle in *Ireland*.

April 2. The King arrived at the *Hague*. The elector of *Bavaria* being appointed governor of the king of *Spain*'s territories in the *Netherlands*, he ſent the count *D'Arco* to wait on his Majeſty to compliment him on his arrival.

April 14. A proclamation for a faſt on the ſecond *Wedneſday* in every month.

Lord *Cutts* made governor of the iſle of *Wight*.

May 2. The Parliament prorogued to the 19th of *September*.

Lord *Colchester* made major-general.

May 15. The fleet aſſembled at St. *Helen*'s, and were joined by the *Dutch*: it conſiſted of 102 ſail.

May 18. The *French* inveſted *Heidelburgh*, and took it about four days after, and entirely deſtroyed the town, as they had before deſtroyed *Spire*, *Manheim*, *Frankendale*, and other towns in the *Palatinate*.

May 29. *Roſes* in *Catalonia* ſurrendered to the *French*.

June 16. Admiral *Rook* with twenty-three men of war, having the *Turkey* fleet under his convoy, was attacked off Cape *Saint Vincent* by the whole *French* fleet, under the command of admiral *Tourville*; twelve *Engliſh* and *Dutch* men of war, and above fourſcore merchantmen were taken or deſtroyed by the *French*.

They had been convoyed out of the channel by the whole confederate fleet, which left Sir *George Rook* but a few days before the misfortune happened, and the admiral behaved with that bravery and conduct in this unlucky encounter, that he gave an opportunity to above 400 merchantmen under his convoy to make their eſcape.

The *French* by this gained one million of money.

The *French* admirals afterwards attempted *Cadiz*, bombarded *Gibraltar*, burnt ſome ſhips at *Alicant* and *Malaga*, and returned to *Toulon* in *September*.

June 18. The princeſs *Louiſa Maria Tereſa*, fourth daughter to king *James* II. born at St. *Germains* in *France*.

July 8. *Huy* in the low countries inveſted, and ſurrendered to the *French* five days after.

July 11. Lord *Capel*, Sir *Cecil Wych*, and *William Duncomb*, eſq. conſtituted lords juſtices of *Ireland*.

July 22. Lord viſcount *Sidney* made maſter of the ordnance.

July 29. The confederate army, commanded by king *William*, was entirely defeated by the *French*, under the command of *Luxemburgh* at *Landen*. Count *Solmes*, the *Dutch* general, had his leg ſhot off by a cannon-bullet, and was taken priſoner; and the duke of *Ormond* was wounded and taken priſoner. On the other ſide, the duke of *Berwick* was taken priſoner by the *Engliſh*. The numbers of the killed and wounded are variouſly reported; by ſome it is ſaid, there were not leſs than 30,000 killed on both ſides; but the confederates being entirely routed, the loſs muſt be much greater on their ſide, than on the *French*. King *William* had detached 25,000 men to force the *French* lines, which *Luxemburgh* took advantage of, and attacked him in his camp; however it was ſo well fortified, that the *French* were repulſed ſeveral times, and the confederates would have gained the victory; if the *Dutch* horſe had not run away; the confederates loſt their camp, artillery, and baggage, and had not a little river ſtopped the purſuit of the *French*, their loſs had been ſtill greater.

Mr. *Anthony Wood* cenſured at *Oxford*, for reflecting on the late earl of *Clarendon*, and thoſe ſheets of his book entituled *Athenæ Oxonienſes*, Vol. II. wherein were the reflections, were burnt, and himſelf fined 34*l.* and expelled that Univerſity.

Aug. 20. The Parliament was prorogued to the 3d of *October*.

Aug.

to his Majeſty, magnifying his courage and conduct, and other virtues; and the day following, the Queen's adminiſtration in his abſence was made another ſubject of their admiration.

Oct. 9. The Commons alſo in an addreſs, took notice of his Majeſty's having too freely expoſed to all dangers, his invaluable life, and promiſed to aſſiſt him to the utmoſt of their power. And in another addreſs, her Majeſty's goodneſs, wiſdom, and courage, in the King's abſence, was no leſs admired.

The ſame day the Commons voted an army of 69000 men, and a ſupply of four millions and upwards.

Oct. 15. The princeſs of *Denmark* was delivered of a daughter, which was chriſtened *Mary*, but died ſoon after.

Oct. 19. A thankſgiving was obſerved throughout the kingdom, for his Majeſty's ſucceſſes in *Ireland*.

Kingſale was taken by the earl of *Marlborough*.

Oct. 28. The earl of *Marlborough* returned with his priſoners to *England*, and arrived at *Kenſington*, and was received by their Majeſties with great reſpect.

Count *Lauſun*, with the *French* troops, were recalled to *France*, and the command of the *Iriſh* forces devolved on Mr. *de St. Ruth*.

The duke of *Savoy* renounced the neutrality, and concluded a league with the Emperor and king of *Spain*, and openly engaged in the confederacy.

The *French* king ſent Monſieur *Catinat*, with 12000 men into *Piedmont*, and reduced almoſt all *Savoy*.

Nov. 2. Monſieur *de la Tour*, envoy of *Savoy*, was admitted to his audience.

Nov. 8. *Belgrade* was retaken by the *Turks*.

Nov. 14. Captain *James Campbell*, brother to the earl of *Argyle*, by the aſſiſtance of *Archibald Montgomery*, and Sir *John Johnſton*, ſeized and forcibly married Miſs *Mary Wharton*, a rich heireſs of thirteen years of age, for which Sir *John Johnſton* was afterwards hanged; and an act of parliament paſſed, for making void the marriage between captain *Cambell* and Miſs *Wharton*.

Nov. 15. The King appointed lord *Godolphin*, Sir *John Lowther*, Mr. *Richard Hampden*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, and Mr. *Thomas Pelham*, commiſſioners of his Majeſty's Treaſury.

Nov. 25. The King went to the Houſe, and gave his royal aſſent to the exciſe bill.

Dec. 19. Admiral *Torrington* was tried on board the *Kent* for cowardice and treachery, and acquitted; but king *William* took his commiſſion from him the next day.

Dec. 20. The King went to the Houſe, and paſſed the act for laying a duty upon Eaſt India goods, an act for puniſhing mutiny and deſertion, and ſeveral others.

Dec. 24. The Commons voted a ſupply of 570,000*l.* for building ſeventeen third rate ſhips.

Dec. 26. *Henry* lord viſcount *Sidney*, one of the lords-juſtices of *Ireland*, was recalled, and made one of the principal ſecretaries of ſtate in *England*.

Sir *Charles Porter* was appointed lord chancellor of *Ireland*, and one of the lords-juſtices in the room of lord *Sidney*.

Dec. 30. The duke of *Zell*, and the elector of *Brandenburgh*, were made knights of the Garter.

1690-1, *Jan.* 1. Sir *John Trevor* was admitted into the privy-council.

Jan. 5. The King having paſſed the bills of ſupply, and ſeveral other acts, acquainted the Parliament, that he was going to the congreſs in *Holland*, and directed them to adjourn to the 31ſt of *March* next.

Jan. 16. King *William* went over to *Holland*, attended by the dukes of *Norfolk*, and *Ormond*, the earls of *Devonſhire*, *Dorſet*, *Eſſex*, *Nottingham*, *Scarborough*, and *Selkirk*, the biſhop of *London*, and many other perſons of quality; and on the 21ſt arrived at the *Hague*.

The King was convoyed by twelve ſhips of war under rear admiral *Rooke*.

At this congreſs of the princes of *Germany*, the *Imperial*, *Engliſh*, *Italian*, *Spaniſh*, and *Dutch* miniſters, a declaration was drawn up, wherein they ſolemnly proteſted before God, that their intentions were, never to make peace with *Lewis* XIV. until he had made his reparation to the Holy See, for whatever he had acted againſt it, and till he annulled and made void all thoſe infamous proceedings againſt the holy father *Innocent* XII. 2. Nor until he had reſtored to each party all he had taken ſince the peace of *Munſter*. 3. Nor till he had reſtored to the Proteſtants of *France*, all their poſſeſſions and goods, and an entire liberty of conſcience. 4. Nor till the eſtates of the kingdom of *France* be eſtabliſhed in their ancient liberties, ſo that the clergy, the nobility, and the third eſtate, may enjoy their ancient and lawful privileges. Nor till their Kings for the

future

future ſhall be obliged to call together the ſaid eſtates, when they deſire any ſupply, without whom they ſhould not raiſe any money, on any pretence whatſoever; and till the parliaments of that kingdom, and all other his ſubjects, were reſtored to their juſt rights, &c. And the confederates invited the ſubjects of *France* to join with them in this undertaking, for reſtoring them to their rights and liberties; threatning ruin and devaſtation to thoſe that refuſed.

Sir *Richard Graham*, bart. viſcount *Preſton*, *John Aſhton*, and *Edmund Elliot*, gent. were arraigned at the Old Bailey for high-treaſon, for that on the 29th of *December* laſt, they conſulted and conſpired to raiſe a rebellion againſt king *William* and queen *Mary*, and to procure the *French* king to invade this kingdom; and to that end, compoſed ſeveral treaſonable letters and inſtructions, to inform the *French* king of the force and condition of the *Engliſh* fleet, and the harbour of *Portſmouth*, and how the ſame might be taken and ſeized, &c. that they procured ſeveral bills of exchange for the payment of money to the enemy, and hired a ſhip to tranſport themſelves, with the ſaid letters, inſtructions, and bills of exchange, to *France*, and were actually on board ſailing thither with them, in order accompliſh their ſaid treaſons.

Theſe gentlemen were all taken on the 31ſt of *December* over-againſt *Graveſend*, in a ſmack they had hired to carry them to *France*, with the papers and bills mentioned in the indictment, the government being apprized of the deſign.

Jan. 17. The lord *Preſton* was tried and convicted; and on the 19th Mr. *Aſhton* was convicted, and they were both condemned: Mr. *Aſhton* was hanged at *Tyburn* the 28th inſtant, but not quartered; the lord *Preſton*, on promiſing to make further diſcoveries, was pardoned.

Elliot was never put to his trial, either becauſe there was not ſufficient evidence againſt him, or that he had diſcovered the deſign to the government.

The circumſtance which caſt Mr. *Aſhton*, was his taking up the packet which the lord *Preſton* had dropped, and concealing it in his boſom, in which parcel were the treaſonable papers and letters; though Mr. *Aſhton* knew nothing of the contents of thoſe letters, as he inſiſted at his trial, he was going over as a paſſenger, and knew nothing of the lord *Preſton*'s deſign; but imagining there might be ſomething in the parcel that might affect lord *Preſton*, his friend, he endeavoured to conceal it.

Jan. 18. On the King's arrival on the coaſt they came off *Goree*, it being foggy, and they four miles from the ſhore, the King took to a boat in order to get on ſhore, they loſt ſight of both ſhips and ſhore, and were expoſed to the danger of the ſea for eighteen hours, and were near periſhing, the ſea being ſo rough; he landed the next day at *Aranien Haak*, and a few miles from thence was met by the deputies of the States, who conducted him to the *Hague*.

Jan. 26. The King made his triumphal entry at the *Hague*, was complimented and congratulated on his narrow eſcape.

He took his ſeat as Stadtholder in the aſſembly of the States.

Jan. 30. Pope *Alexander* VIII. died, having reigned about fifteen months.

Feb. 1. Dr. *William Sancroft*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, deprived, for not taking the oaths to king *William*.

Dr. *Thomas Kenn*, biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*; Dr. *Francis Turner*, biſhop of *Ely*; Dr. *Robert Frampton*, biſhop of *Glouceſter*; Dr. *Thomas White*, biſhop of *Peterborough*; Dr. *William Lloyd*, biſhop of *Norwich*, were alſo deprived the ſame day.

Queen *Mary* iſſued a proclamation, for apprehending Dr. *Francis Turner*, biſhop of *Ely*, *William Penn*, and *James Graham*, eſq. for correſponding with the *French*, and endeavouring to procure an invaſion of this kingdom.

March 12. King *William* ſet out from the *Hague* for the *Netherlands*.

March 15. The *French* king laid ſiege to *Mons* in perſon; whereupon king *William* ordered the confederate army to aſſemble.

The *French* king laid ſiege to *Nice* in *Piedmont*, about this time, and took it from our ally, the duke of *Savoy*.

The great congreſs broke up the beginning of *March*, when the *French* king had then advanced to *Mons*, with an army of 80,000 men, with the Dauphin, the duke of *Orleans*, and *Chartres*.

King *William* hearing of the advance of the *French*, ordered prince *Waldeck* to *Halle*, which was appointed the general rendezvous.

The King followed *March* 27th, and form'd an army of 50,000 men.

The King, before his departure, recommended the reduction of *Ireland*, and appointed general *Ginkle* to the command of the army in that kingdom.

1691, *April* 9. *N. S.* King *William* puts himſelf

himſelf at the head of the confederate army in the *Netherlands*, in order to relieve *Mons*.

April 10. *N. S. Mons* ſurrendered to the *French*; whereupon king *William* returned to the *Hague*, and from thence came to *England*, where he arrived the 13th inſtant, *N. S.*

April 9. *O. S.* A proclamation was iſſued for putting the laws in execution againſt Papiſts and diſaffected perſons; and another for a faſt, the third *Wedneſday* of every month, for the ſucceſs of the war.

Great part of Whitehall was this month conſumed by fire, occaſioned by the careleſſneſs of a female ſervant.

May 1. King *William* ſet out for *Holland* again, and arrived at the *Hague* the 3d inſtant.

May 31. Dr. *John Tillotſon*, dean of St. *Paul's*, conſecrated archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; and ſucceeded by Dr. *Sherlock*, maſter of the *Temple*, in the deanry of St. *Paul's*.

General *Ginkle* inveſted the town of *Baltimore*, and after a ſix days ſiege it ſurrendered; 780 priſoners were taken, beſides four field officers, and near 300 Rapparees, or *Iriſh* free-booters, who had mixed themſelves with king *James's* forces to wait the fortune of the war.

June 4. *Baltimore* in *Ireland*, ſurrendered to general *Ginkle*.

June 22. *Athlone* was beſieged and taken by ſtorm, the 1ſt of *July*, by general *Ginkle*.

July 4. Dr. *Simon Patrick* tranſlated from *Chicheſter* to *Ely*, confirmed.

July 5. Dr. *John Sharpe*, archbiſhop of *York*; Dr. *John Moor*, biſhop of *Norwich*; Dr. *Edward Fowler*, biſhop of *Gloceſter*; Dr. *Richard Cumberland*, biſhop of *Peterborough*, conſecrated at St. *Mary-le-Bow*, by the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

July 9. Queen *Mary* ſent a letter to the Juſtices of *Middleſex*, for promoting the reformation of manners.

July 12. Cardinal *Pignatelli* elected Pope, takes upon him the name of *Innocent* XII.

The battle of *Aghrim* fought in *Ireland*, where St. *Ruth*, the *French* general, being killed in the beginning of the action, the *Iriſh* were defeated, and general *Ginkle* obtained a complete victory.

There were 7000 of the *Iriſh* ſaid to be killed on the ſpot, while the *Engliſh* had only 600 killed and 960 wounded. The *Iriſh* took ſhelter in *Limerick*.

July 25. *Galloway* ſurrendered to *Ginkle*.

Aug. 14. The earl *Tyrconnel* died at *Limerick*.

Aug. 19. The *Imperialiſts* under the command of prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, defeated the *Turks* at *Salankemen*, and *Cupergli* the Grand Vizir, was killed in the action.

Aug. 25. *Limerick* was beſieged.

Aug. 30. Dr. *Richard Kidder*, biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*; Dr. *Robert Grove*, biſhop of *Chicheſter*; Dr. *John Hall*, biſhop of *Briſtol*, conſecrated at *Bow* church.

A great mortality raged at *York*, where 11,000 perſons died.

Sept. 3. The major-generals *Kirke*, *Douglas*, and *Mackay*, made lieutenant-generals, and brigadier *Trelawny* was made a major-general.

The lord *Dartmouth* was ſent to the *Tower*, being ſuſpected of a correſpondence with king *James*; he died there ſoon after of an apoplexy.

Sept. 7. King *William* left the camp in *Flanders*, and went to *Loo*, leaving the forces under the command of prince *Waldeck*.

The confederate army was attacked in the rear paſſing a ford, and loſt 1000 men; the *French* alſo loſt near that number.

The *French* over-ran all *Savoy*, and laid ſiege to *Coni*, which was raiſed at the approach of prince *Eugene* with 8000 men, the *French* left behind moſt of their cannon, ſtores, &c.

The miſcarriage of the *French* before *Coni*, made ſuch an impreſſion on *Louvois*, the miniſter of *Lewis*, that he could not help ſhedding tears when he told the King of it, who replied "You are too eaſily affected with a trifle, for my part, who remember to have ſeen the *Spaniſh* troops in *Paris*, I can bear greater misfortunes with indifference."

Sept. 8. The duke of *Luxemburgh* fell upon the rear of the confederate army, and put them in ſome confuſion, cutting off above 1000 men.

Sir *Ralph Delaval* was ſent with thirty ſail to cruiſe off *Ireland*.

Admiral *Ruſſel* and Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* were ſent to cruiſe off *Breſt*, to intercept the *French* fleet commanded by *Tourville*; theſe fleets took ſeveral veſſels, but *Ruſſel* at laſt was overtaken by a ſtorm, on *September* 2d, and was obliged to put into *Plymouth*, where the *Warwick* and *Coronation* were both loſt coming to an anchor.

The admiral left Sir *Cloudeſley* at *Plymouth* to repair the damaged ſhips, and went himſelf with part of the fleet to *Spithead*.

The nation complained aloud of *Ruſſel's* miſmanagement, and the Commons then exa-

examined into his orders, by whom he was acquitted.

Sept 29. Sir *Thomas Stamp*, knt. elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 3. *Limerick* ſurrendered with the caſtles of *Roſs* and *Clare*, and all other places and caſtles that were in poſſeſſion of the *Iriſh*, which put an end to the war in *Ireland*.

Addreſſes were preſented to the Queen, for her prudent care in the adminiſtration of government during the King's abſence.

Oct. 19. King *William* arrived at *Kenſington* from *Holland*.

Oct. 22. The Parliament of *England* met, and the King deſired ſupplies, and told them, there was a neceſſity of keeping in pay an army of 65000 men, and a good fleet at ſea.

The two Houſes addreſſed his Majeſty, and congratulated him upon his ſafe return, and his ſucceſſes in *Ireland*, and promiſed to aſſiſt him to the utmoſt of their power, in the war with *France*, and voted a large ſupply for the payment of the army and carrying on the war with *France*.

Mich. Term. Sir *Edward Nevil*, a baron of the Exchequer, made one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas.

Nov. 9. The Commons voted a million and a half for the ſervice of the navy, two millions for the ſervice of the army, for the year 1692; there was in all five million of money raiſed this year.

Nov. 10. *William Harbord*, eſq. appointed ambaſſador to *Turkey* upon the deceaſe of Sir *William Huſſey*, the former ambaſſador at the Porte.

John Powell, eſq. ſerjeant at law, made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Nov. 25. Dr. *Thomas Tenniſon*, nominated biſhop of *Lincoln*, on the death of Dr. *Barlow*, conſecrated *Jan.* 10.

Nov. 26. A thankſgiving obſerved for his Majeſty's ſafe return, and reduction of *Ireland*, whereby he was eſtabliſhed in the full poſſeſſion of the three kingdoms.

Dec. 22. *Montmelian* ſurrendered to the *French*, whereby they became maſters of the whole dutchy of *Savoy*.

Dec. 24. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for granting an aid of 1,651,754*l.* To another for granting impoſitions upon beer and ale; and another for aſcertaining the tithes of hemp and flax; after which the King made a ſpeech, preſſing them to be expeditious in raiſing him further ſupplies.

1691-2, *Jan.* 7. The philoſophical *Robert Boyle*, eſq. died. He left a ſum of money for a monthly ſermon againſt Atheiſm, now called *Boyle*'s Lecture.

The Eaſt-India company, and ſome private merchants, had a conteſt, which was referred to the Houſe of Commons, who petitioned the King to diſſolve the preſent company, and to grant a new charter.

William Fuller, who pretended to prove the prince of *Wales* ſpurious, and to give evidence of a plot to Parliament, was voted by the Commons to be a notorious cheat, impoſtor, and falſe accuſer, and ſentenced to ſtand in the pillory.

King *James* ſent over colonel *Parker* and others, to give his friends intelligence of his motions, and of an intended invaſion from *France*. *Parker* with one *Johnſon* had formed a plot to aſſaſſinate king *William*.

The earl of *Marlborough* was deprived of all his offices, having loſt the confidence of the King, by revealing ſome of his Majeſty's private determinations, which got to the ears of his enemies; his Counteſs was alſo forbid the court, and the princeſs of *Denmark* was deſired to diſmiſs her from her family, which ſhe refuſed; it cauſed a quarrel between her and the Queen, upon which the Princeſs retired to Sion-houſe.

The diſcontented party endeavoured to perſuade her Highneſs to head them, which ſhe gave not the leaſt encouragement to.

The colony of *New England* fitted out and ſent thirty-two ſhips, with 2000 land forces on board, to attack *Quebec*, but they miſcarried and loſt near 1000 perſons, and contracted a debt of 140,000*l.*

Jan. 21. A proclamation iſſued againſt vice and profaneneſs.

Feb. Sir *Edward Andros*, knt. made governor of *Virginia*; and *Benjamin Fletcher*, eſq. governor of *New York*.

Feb. 24. King *William* came to the Houſe, and gave the royal aſſent to a poll-bill; and to an act for taking away clergy from ſeveral offences.

An act, againſt correſponding with his Majeſty's enemies.

An act, for the more effectual diſcovery of deer-ſtealers. And

An act, for relief of creditors againſt fraudulent devices, and to ſeveral other acts; after which he thanked the Commons for the great ſupplies they had given him, acquainted them with his intention of going beyond ſea, and directed them to adjourn to the 12th of *April*.

March. *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, made lord Privy-ſeal, he was ſucceeded as commiſſioner

miſſioner of the Admiralty, by *Charles* lord *Cornwallis*.

Sir *Edward Seymour* bart. and *Charles Montague*, eſq. were made lords commiſſioners of the Treaſury, in the room of Sir *John Lowther*, vice-chamberlain of the Houſhold, and *Thomas Pelham*, eſq. who reſigned.

March 3. *Henry* lord viſcount *Sidney*, principal ſecretary of ſtate, reſigned that office, and was conſtituted lieutenant general, and general governor of *Ireland*.

March 5. King *William* embarked for *Holland*, where he arrived the next day at the *Hague*, from whence he went to *Loo*.

1692, *March* 26. Queen *Mary* iſſued a proclamation for a monthly faſt.

March 30. The Queen-dowager, having committed the care of her palace and ſervants to the earl of *Feverſham*, ſet out for *Portugal*, her native country, by the way of *France*.

April 2. King *James* ſent a letter into *England*, directed to ſeveral lords and commoners, *&c.* notifying the Queen's being with child, and requiring them to be witneſſes to the labour, that they might have no colour to pretend they were impoſed upon again.

King *James* ſent over a declaration, dated at St. *Germain's*, of his intention to endeavour the recovery of the throne, and boaſted the aid of *France*; he offered pardons and rewards to all the prince of *Orange*'s ſoldiers who would come in to him, but exempted a number of the nobility and gentry from the ſame.

James's agents were employed in raiſing troops privately in the counties of *York* and *Lancaſter*.

The Train-bands of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, were ordered out and reviewed in *Hyde* Park, to the number of 10,000.

The Queen ſent orders to admiral *Ruſſel* to proceed with the fleet to ſea.

The Parliament was prorogued to the 24th of *May*.

May 2. Sir *Thomas Trevor* made ſolicitor general.

May 5. A proclamation iſſued for the Parliament to meet the 24th inſtant, queen *Mary* having received intelligence of an invaſion intended by *France*; and on the 9th another proclamation iſſued for apprehending the earl of *Litchfield*, the lord *Griffin*, and other diſaffected perſons.

May 10. King *William* had haſtened the *Dutch* fleet, who joined admiral *Ruſſel* with thirty ſix ſail, under the *Dutch* admiral, *Allemonde*. He was alſo joined by the admirals *Delaval* and *Carter*, with their ſquadrons.

May 15. *Namur* was inveſted by the *French* king in perſon.

May 16. An addreſs came from the officers of the fleet to queen *Mary*, to aſſure her of their loyalty.

A proclamation for the further proroguing the Parliament to the 14th of *June*.

May 19. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleets, commanded by admiral *Ruſſel*, engaged the *French* fleet under admiral *Tourville*; the *French* fleet was entirely defeated and driven to their own coaſts; and at *La Hogue* and other places, no leſs than twenty one of their largeſt men of war were deſtroyed, within two or three days after the battle; among the reſt, the *French* admiral, the *Riſing Sun*, was ſet on fire, within ſight of the army that was aſſembled to have made a deſcent upon *England*.

Admiral *Carter* was killed, whoſe laſt words refuted the opinion the Jacobites had formed of him; finding himſelf wounded, he ordered the Captain to fight the ſhip as long as ſhe could ſwim.

Admiral *Rooke* burnt thirteen of the enemy's ſhips at *La Hogue*, and deſtroyed a number of tranſports loaded with ſtores, in the midſt of a terrible fire from the fort, and in ſight of *James*'s camp, who had come there to embark on board the fleet. The *French* fleet conſiſted of ſixty-three ſhips, and the confederate fleet of ninety-nine, but ſcarce one half could come to an engagement, the *Engliſh* loſt not one ſhip in this victory.

As ſoon as the fleet arrived at *Spithead*, the Queen ſent 30,000*l.* to be diſtributed among the ſailors, and gold medals for the officers. She alſo ordered the bodies of admiral *Carter* and captain *Haſtings* to be interred at the charge of the crown.

June 5. The town of *Namur* ſurrendered.

July 1. The caſtle of *Namur* ſurrendered to the *French*.

Aug. 3. The battle of *Steinkirk* was fought; the confederates were commanded by King *William* in perſon, and the *French* by the duke of *Luxemburgh*; the *Engliſh* were forced to retreat with the loſs of ſeveral thouſand brave officers and ſoldiers.

Among thoſe that were killed of the *Engliſh*, were lieutenant-general *Mackay*, Sir *John Lanier*, Sir *Robert Douglas*, and the earl of *Angus*.

The Chevalier *De Mellevoix*, one of the elector

elector of *Bavaria*'s domeſticks, was hanged, for giving the *French* intelligence of king *William*'s motions.

Aug. 4. The Chevalier *De Granvale* was alſo hanged in *Flanders*, for conſpiring to aſſaſſinate king *William*.

The plot of which was laid by the advice of the *French* miniſtry and king *James*, to ſhoot the King. One *Dumont* and *Leefdale* were alſo concerned: *Dumont* inliſted in the King's army to perpetrate the deſign, but his conſcience accuſing him, he made a full diſcovery, and was ſuffered with *Leefdale* to eſcape with their lives, on account of their evidence.

A plot was formed of a pretended aſſociation in favour of *James*, by one *Young*, a priſoner in Newgate, who counterfeited the hands of the earls of *Marlborough*, *Saliſbury*, and ſeveral others; ſome of whom were apprehended till the forgery was detected.

Sept. 8. An earthquake happened in *England*, but was attended with no ill accident.

An earthquake happened at this time at *Port Royal* in *Jamaica*, which deſtroyed 3000 people, and ſunk part of the town.

Sept. 13. A proclamation againſt libelling the government.

Sept. 27. King *William* left the army, and returned to *Holland*, leaving the command to the elector of *Bavaria*.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Fleet*, knt. was elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 20. Dr. *William Lloyd*, was tranſlated from St. *Aſaph* to *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, confirmed.

King *William* returned to *England*, and the 10th of *November* was appointed to be obſerved as a thankſgiving for his ſafe return.

Oct. 29. King *William* and queen *Mary* accepted of an invitation to the Lord Mayor's feaſt at Guildhall.

Nov. 4. The Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and king *William* made a ſpeech, wherein he told the Commons there was an abſolute neceſſity for their raiſing at leaſt as great ſupplies as they did the laſt year; that he had no particular intereſts of his own but what was in common with theirs, and as he had done, ſo he ſhould continue, to expoſe his life in their ſervice.

The Peers that were confined lately were releaſed.

The Commons, by occaſion of the thinneſs of the Houſe, were adjourned to the 23th of *November*, when they preſented an addreſs of thanks to his Majeſty for his ſpeech.

Reports abroad having been ſpread of the admirals not having performed their duty at *La Hogue*, their conduct was enquired into by Parliament, and honourably acquitted.

The Commons voted a ſupply for the enſuing year, computed at near ſix millions.

A bill was brought in and paſſed the lower houſe for incapacitating perſons having certain civil and military employments, to ſit in the Houſe of Commons, but cauſed great debates in the Houſe of Lords, and was thrown out by a majority of only two.

A bill paſſed both Houſes for eſtabliſhing triennial parliaments, which his Majeſty rejected.

Nov. 11. The negroes in *Barbadoes* conſpired to deſtroy their maſters the *Engliſh*, for which many of them were executed.

Thanks were given to admiral *Ruſſel*, by the Commons, for his courage and conduct in the late engagement with the *French* off *La Hogue*.

Nov. 24. A trial came on in the court of King's-bench, *Weſtminſter*, between *Henry* duke of *Norfolk*, plaintiff, and Sir *John Jermaine*, defendant, in an action of treſpaſs on the caſe, and the next morning the jury brought in their verdict for the plaintiff, and gave 100 marks damages.

This action was for criminal converſation with the Ducheſs.

Sir *John Trevor*, knt. made maſter of the rolls, on the deceaſe of *Henry Powle*, eſq.

1692-3, *Jan.* 6. *N. S.* The towns of *Furnes* and *Dixmude*, in *Flanders*, ſurrendered to the *French*.

Jan. 20. An act paſſed for granting to his Majeſty four ſhillings in the pound upon land, to be raiſed in one year, which was the firſt time ſo great a charge was ever laid upon lands.

Jan. 21. A complaint being made to the Commons of a pamphlet, endeavouring to ſhow, that king *William* and queen *Mary*'s right to the ſubjects allegiance was founded upon conqueſt; this, with biſhop *Burnet*'s paſtoral letter, which advanced the ſame notions, were burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

Jan. 26. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for levying duties of exciſe upon ale and beer, for ſecuring recompences to thoſe who ſhould advance 1,000,000*l.* towards the war.

By this act, every contributor advancing

100*l.* was entitled to his ſhare of an annuity of 100,000*l.* for his life, and if a contributor or his nominee died, his ſhare was to go among the ſurvivors; or a contributor, inſtead of his ſhare in that ſum, might have a certain annuity of 14*l. per annum* for his 100*l.* (and the like for every other hundred pounds he ſhould advance) during his own life, or the life of any other perſon he ſhould nominate. This was the firſt annuity act. Another act was paſſed, for taking ſpecial bail in the country.

A practice prevailed at this time of preſſing landmen for the ſea ſervice by the officers of the fleet, who carried them over to *Holland* and ſold them to the officers of the army; whereupon the Commons ordered their Speaker, Sir *John Trevor*, to lay this oppreſſion before the King, who ordered, that no officers ſhould preſume to preſs landmen for the future.

The Commons alſo complained of the embezzling the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*, and diſpoſing of them, and deſired that no grants might be made of the forfeited eſtates as the King had promiſed them: to which the King anſwered, that this ſhould be remedied, but granted vaſt eſtates however out of them to ſtrangers to lord *Portland* and other favourites.

Admiral *Ruſſel* was laid aſide, and *Henry Killigrew*, eſq. Sir *Ralph Delaval* and Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, were made joint-admirals of the fleet; *George Rooke*, eſq. appointed vice admiral of the red; Lord *Berkley*, vice admiral of the blue; colonel *Aylmer*, rear admiral of the red; and captain *David Mitchel*, rear admiral of the blue.

This year the duke of *Hanover* was created elector of *Brunſwick* and great marſhal of the empire.

Jan. 31. *Charles* lord *Mohun* was tried by his Peers, for the murder of *William Mountfort*, the player, and acquitted.

Lord *Mohun* and captain *Hill* had made an attempt to carry off Mrs. *Bracegirdle* the player, in which being diſappointed, they laid wait for *Mountfort* the player, whom they thought to be concerned in the reſcue, and *Hill* run him through while the Peer was talking with him in *Surrey-ſtreet*, near Mrs. *Bracegirdle*'s lodgings, late at night.

The aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* being diſſolved by the King, their clergy inſiſted they had a right to ſit without the King's leave, and actually continued their ſeſſion, and then adjourned themſelves to another day, though the King had diſſolved them.

Macdonald, and a great many highlanders, were maſſacred in cold blood at *Glencoe* in *Scotland*, after they had ſubmitted and taken the oaths, upon a proclamation iſſued to indemnify them if they came in by a certain day and ſurrendered themſelves.

Feb. 7. *Robert Young* tried at the King's-bench bar, for forgery and ſubornation of perjury, in counterfeiting the hands of ſeveral noblemen, to an aſſociation againſt king *William*, particularly of the biſhop of *Rocheſter*, who was taken up upon it. *Young* was convicted, and ſentenced to ſtand three times in the pillory, and pay a fine of 1000*l.*

Feb. 16. His Majeſty went to *Portſmouth*, dined on board admiral *Rooke*, and conferred the honour of knighthood upon him.

The *French* had taken from us this year three thouſand ſail of *Engliſh* veſſels, when we had only taken from *France* ſixty-nine merchant ſhips.

The *French* refugees by the aid of ſome *Engliſh* merchants, erected the royal lute-ſtring manufactory, and obtained the King's patent.

March 2. The marquis *De Canales*, ambaſſador from *Spain*, admitted to his audience.

March 14. The King gave the royal aſſent to an act, for preventing ſuits againſt ſuch as acted in their Majeſties ſervice, for the defence of the kingdom.

An act for raiſing the militia for the year 1693.

An act to encourage the apprehending of highwaymen, with the reward of 40*l.*

An act enabling the people of *Yorkſhire* to diſpoſe of their perſonal eſtates by will.

An act for delivering declarations to priſoners.

An act to prevent malicious informations in the King's-bench, and for the more eaſy reverſal of outlawries.

An act to prevent frauds by clandeſtine mortgages.

An act to make pariſhioners of a church united, contributors to the repairs and ornaments of the church, to whom the union is made.

An act for regulating proceedings in the Crown-office.

An act for the better diſcovery of judgments in the courts of *Weſtminſter*.

An act for continuing the act for prohibiting all trade and commerce with *France*, and for the encouragement of privateers; and to ſeveral other acts.

After which the King made a ſpeech, and

and thanked the Commons for the large ſupplies they had given, promiſing they ſhould be well applied, and told them he was going abroad, and ſhould continue to expoſe his perſon in their ſervice; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 2d of *May*.

Sir *John Somers*, attorney-general, was conſtituted lord keeper of the great ſeal, and Sir *John Trenchard*, principal ſecretary of ſtate.

March 23. Sir *John Lowther*, bart. *Henry Prieſtman*, eſq. *Anthony* lord viſcount *Falkland*, *Robert Auſten*, eſq. Sir *Robert Rich*, bart. *Henry Killegrew*, eſq. and Sir *Ralph Delaval*, were appointed lords commiſſioners of the admiralty.

March 24. King *William* went from *Kenſington* to *Harwich* in his way to *Holland*, but the winds being contrary, he returned to *London* the 28th.

1693, *March* 31. King *William* embarked at *Graveſend* for *Holland*.

Sir *Edward Ward* made attorney-general.

Six hundred Proteſtant families who were come from *Switzerland*, were permitted to go and ſettle in *Ireland*.

April 2. The King arrived at the *Hague*. The elector of *Bavaria* being appointed governor of the king of *Spain*'s territories in the *Netherlands*, he ſent the count *D'Arco* to wait on his Majeſty to compliment him on his arrival.

April 14. A proclamation for a faſt on the ſecond *Wedneſday* in every month.

Lord *Cutts* made governor of the iſle of *Wight*.

May 2. The Parliament prorogued to the 19th of *September*.

Lord *Colcheſter* made major-general.

May 15. The fleet aſſembled at St. *Helen*'s, and were joined by the *Dutch*: it conſiſted of 102 ſail.

May 18. The *French* inveſted *Heidelburgh*, and took it about four days after, and entirely deſtroyed the town, as they had before deſtroyed *Spire*, *Manheim*, *Frankendale*, and other towns in the *Palatinate*.

May 29. *Roſes* in *Catalonia* ſurrendered to the *French*.

June 16. Admiral *Rook* with twenty-three men of war, having the *Turkey* fleet under his convoy, was attacked off Cape *Saint Vincent* by the whole *French* fleet, under the command of admiral *Tourville*; twelve *Engliſh* and *Dutch* men of war, and above fourſcore merchantmen were taken or deſtroyed by the *French*.

They had been convoyed out of the channel by the whole confederate fleet, which left Sir *George Rook* but a few days before the misfortune happened, and the admiral behaved with that bravery and conduct in this unlucky encounter, that he gave an opportunity to above 400 merchantmen under his convoy to make their eſcape.

The *French* by this gained one million of money.

The *French* admirals afterwards attempted *Cadiz*, bombarded *Gibraltar*, burnt ſome ſhips at *Alicant* and *Malaga*, and returned to *Toulon* in *September*.

June 18. The princeſs *Louiſa Maria Thereſa*, fourth daughter to king *James* II. born at St. *Germains* in *France*.

July 8. *Huy* in the low countries inveſted, and ſurrendered to the *French* five days after.

July 11. Lord *Capel*, Sir *Cecil Wych*, and *William Duncomb*, eſq. conſtituted lords juſtices of *Ireland*.

July 22. Lord viſcount *Sidney* made maſter of the ordnance.

July 29. The confederate army, commanded by king *William*, was entirely defeated by the *French*, under the command of *Luxemburgh* at *Landen*. Count *Solmes*, the *Dutch* general, had his leg ſhot off by a cannon-bullet, and was taken priſoner; and the duke of *Ormond* was wounded and taken priſoner. On the other ſide, the duke of *Berwick* was taken priſoner by the *Engliſh*. The numbers of the killed and wounded are variouſly reported; by ſome it is ſaid, there were not leſs than 30,000 killed on both ſides; but the confederates being entirely routed, the loſs muſt be much greater on their ſide, than on the *French*. King *William* had detached 25,000 men to force the *French* lines, which *Luxemburgh* took advantage of, and attacked him in his camp; however it was ſo well fortified, that the *French* were repulſed ſeveral times, and the confederates would have gained the victory; if the *Dutch* horſe had not run away; the confederates loſt their camp, artillery, and baggage, and had not a little river ſtopped the purſuit of the *French*, their loſs had been ſtill greater.

Mr. *Anthony Wood* cenſured at *Oxford*, for reflecting on the late earl of *Clarendon*, and thoſe ſheets of his book entituled *Athenæ Oxonienſes*, Vol. II. wherein were the reflections, were burnt, and himſelf fined 34*l.* and expelled that Univerſity.

Aug. 20. The Parliament was prorogued to the 3d of *October*.

Aug.

Aug. 31. *Charleroy* was inveſted by the *French*, and taken the 3d of *October*.

Sept. 24. The *French*, under the command of monſieur *Catinat*, defeated the confederates under the command of the duke of *Savoy*, and prince *Eugene* at *Marſiglia*, near *Turin*. Duke *Schomberg*, who commanded the troops of *England*, was mortally wounded and taken priſoner. This was the firſt battle where the foot charged with bayonets on their loaded muſkets, to which ſtratagem the ſucceſs of the *French* in this battle was attributed.

Soon after this action, pikes were laid aſide, and bayonets uſed in their room, all over *Europe*.

Sept. 29. Sir *William Aſhurſt*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 3. The Parliament prorogued to the 26th inſtant.

Oct. 26. The Parliament prorogued to the 7th of *November*.

Oct. 29. King *William* arrived at *Harwich* from *Holland*.

Nov. 2. A proclamation for a thankſgiving for the preſervation of king *William*, and his ſafe return, to be obſerved the 12th inſtant, within the bills of mortality, and the 26th in other parts of *England*.

The King, on his return, found the nation's diſquiet, and reſolved upon a change of the miniſtry.

Nov. 6. Admiral *Ruſſel* again appointed admiral of the fleet.

Nov. 7. The Parliament of *England* met, and king *William* made a ſpeech, wherein having mentioned the defeats the confederates had met with at land, and the miſcarriages and loſſes at ſea; he imputed the firſt to the ſuperior numbers of the enemy, and aſſured them the other ſhould be enquired into. He acquainted them alſo, that there was a neceſſity of increaſing their forces by ſea and land, and deſired ſuitable ſupplies.

Sept. 29. St. *Malo's* bombarded by a ſquadron of men of war, commanded by capt. *Bembow*, for three days, and taking advantage of the night, they ſent in a fire ſhip to reduce the town to aſhes, but when got within piſtol ſhot, ſhe unfortunately ſtruck upon a rock, and the engineer finding ſhe would ſink, ſet fire to her, the exploſion of which unroofed 300 houſes, and broke all the glaſs and earthen ware for three leagues round, and ſhook the whole town like an earthquake.

Lewis, the *French* king, found his troops ſtarving in the midſt of his victories, by a dreadful famine which afflicted that kingdom; he attempted to conclude a ſeparate peace with ſome of the allies, which they rejected.

The Commons voted for the ſupplies of the enſuing year 5,000,000*l.*

Ships taken in king *William's* war, from 1689 to 1693:

1	of 70 guns.	4	of 24 guns.
1	54	2	18
2	48	2	16
1	46	2	12
3	42	11	10
3	36	5	8
6	32	1	6
2	30	4	4
19		31	total 50.

Sept. 22. The earl of *Abingdon* conſtituted lord chief juſtice in *Eyre*, ſouth of *Trent*, upon the deceaſe of lord *Lovelace*.

Nov. 26. Dr. *William Sancroft*, late archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died, in the 77th year of his age.

Dec. 5. Lord viſcount *Galloway* appointed to command the *Engliſh* troops in *Piedmont*, which the late duke of *Schomberg* commanded.

Dec. 16. A libel, entituled, *A clear Confutation of the Doctrine of the Trinity*, ordered to be burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

Dec. 20. The Commons reſolved to augment the *Engliſh* troops to upwards of 83,000 men.

They reſolved to add ſix regiments of *Engliſh* horſe, four of *Engliſh* dragoons, and fifteen of *Engliſh* foot, to be commanded by officers that were his Majeſty's natural born ſubjects.

Dec. 22. Colonel *Francis Nicholſon* made governor of *Maryland*.

Dec. 30. The duke of St. *Alban's* made captain of the band of penſioners.

Dec. 31. Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* arrived in *England*.

1693-4, *Jan.* 25. The royal aſſent was given to an act for granting to his Majeſty an aid of four ſhillings in the pound for carrying on the war with *France*.

An act to repeal the 34th of *Henry* VIII. which limited the number of juſtices of peace in *Wales*; and another act was tendered to his Majeſty, touching free and impartial proceedings in Parliament, to which the royal aſſent was refuſed; whereupon the Commons voted, that whoever adviſed

adviſed the King not to give the royal aſſent to that bill, was an enemy to their Majeſties and the Kingdom.

This was to incapatiate the members to have any places in the government.

A motion being made againſt the Eaſt-India company's charter; it was reſolved, *January* 19, that all the ſubjects of *England* had a right to trade to the *Eaſt-Indies*, unleſs prohibited by act of Parliament, which gave the firſt hint to erecting a new Eaſt-India company by ſtatute.

Jan. 29. A charge of high-treaſon being preferred in the Houſe of Commons, by the Earl of *Bellamont*, againſt the Lord *Coningſby*, and Sir *Charles Porter*, late lords juſtices of *Ireland*; it was reſolved, that there was not ſufficient grounds to found an indictment of high-treaſon upon, and they were thereupon diſcharged.

An earthquake happened, when *Meſſina* in *Sicily* was overturned in a moment, and 18,000 perſons periſhed, and in the whole iſland to the number of 60,000.

Feb. 8. The royal aſſent was given to a bill, for ſupplying the deficiency of a former act, for granting a duty of exciſe upon beer and ale.

It was enacted, that any perſon might add a ſecond life to the life already named in the annuity act; upon paying in thirty-five pounds more to every hundred already paid in; and a third life, for the further ſum of twenty pounds.

Feb. 14. Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* returned.

Monſieur *de Ruvigny* lately appointed to the command of the King's forces in *Piedmont*, in the room of the duke *Schomberg*, was alſo appointed envoy extraordinary to the duke of *Savoy*.

The Commons, among other means to raiſe a ſufficient ſupply, voted a duty upon leather, ſoap, wine, the tunnage of all ſhips and veſſels; alſo on hackney-coaches and ſtage-coaches, and upon paper and parchment, and likewiſe a poll tax.

Feb. 17. In *Dublin*, above 100 men were killed, by the blowing up of a magazine of 218 barrels of gunpowder.

The Commons reſolved, that the lord *Falkland*, a member of that Houſe, by begging and receiving 2000*l.* of his Majeſty, contrary to the ordinary method of iſſuing and beſtowing the King's money, was guilty of a high miſdemeanor and breach of truſt; and that he be committed to the Tower, but he was ſoon afterwards ſet at liberty.

Feb. 18. Sir *Francis Wheeler* with three men of war, and ſeveral merchant ſhips, were caſt away in a ſtorm to the eaſtward of *Gibraltar*; the *Suſſex*, on board of which ſhip the Admiral was, foundered, and the whole crew loſt, to the number of 550.

The Admiral's body was afterwards found, and ſent to *England* to be interred.

Feb. 23. *Samuel Eyres*, ſerjeant at law, was made one of the judges of the King's-bench, on the deceaſe of Mr. juſtice *Dolben*.

March 4. *Charles* earl of *Shrewſbury*, was made principal ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of the earl of *Nottingham*.

March 23. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for granting certain rates and duties upon ſalt, and upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for ſecuring certain recompences and advantages to ſuch perſons as ſhould voluntarily advance 1,000,000*l.*

This was the firſt lottery act.

An act, for relief of the orphans, and other creditors of the city of *London*.

The city of *London* had ſpent the money they were intruſted with, belonging to the orphans of deceaſed citizens, in building Bedlam, the Monument, and other extravagant projects; and now to pay the orphans a perpetual intereſt of four *per cent.* for the money ſo embezzled; they were obliged to aſſign their revenues.

An act, for taking away the proceſs of *Capiatur ſine*, in the court of *Weſtminſter*.

An act, to repeal the act of the 10 *Edward* III. for finding ſureties by him that hath a pardon for felony.

An act, to prevent delays at the quarter-ſeſſions of the peace; and to ſeveral other acts. After which the King made a ſpeech to induce them to haſten the other bills of ſupply, and put them in mind of the debt due for tranſport-ſervice to *Ireland*.

1694. *April* 16. A bill for raiſing money by a quarterly poll, received the royal aſſent.

A new corporation was erected by act of Parliament for the *Greenland* trade, by the name of the company of *London* merchants trading to *Greenland*.

The duke of *Hamilton* was appointed lord high commiſſioner of *Scotland*. The Parliament met *April* 19, they augmented their taxes ſo as to proportion to the maintenance of 6300 men; the whole ſum granted by them was 16,000*l.*

April 25. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for granting ſeveral duties upon tonnage of ſhipping, and upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for ſecuring certain recompences

compences and advantages to ſuch perſons as ſhould voluntarily advance the ſum of 1,500,000*l.*

This was the foundation of the Bank of *England*, the ſubſcribers being incorporated.

The ordinary and extraordinary expences of the government of this year, amounted to upwards of 6,000,000*l.*

The proportions the ſeveral counties paid to the Land-tax, with the number of members they ſent to Parliament.

Counties.	*Parts of the Land-tax.*	*Members of Parliament.*
Bedford	7	4
Berks	10	9
Bucks	12	14
Cambridge	9	6
Cheſter	7	4
Cornwall	8	44
Cumberland	1	6
Derby	6	4
Devon	21	26
Dorſet	9	20
Durham	3	4
Eſſex	24	8
Gloceſter	12	8
Hereford	5	8
Herts	11	6
Huntingdon	4	4
Kent	22	18
Lancaſter	5	14
Leiceſter	9	4
Lincoln	19	12
Middleſex	80	8
Monmouth	3	3
Norfolk	22	12
Northampton	12	9
Northumberland	4	8
Nottingham	7	8
Oxon	10	9
Rutland	2	2
Salop	7	12
Somerſet	19	18
Southampton	14	16
Stafford	7	10
Suffolk	20	16
Surry	18	14
Suſſex	16	28
Warwick	10	6
Weſtmoreland	1	4
Wilts	13	34
Worceſter	9	9
York	24	30
Wales	11	24
	513	513

An act alſo paſſed, for granting ſeveral duties upon vellum, parchment, and paper.

An act, for licenſing and regulating hackney-coaches.

An act, for building good and defenſible ſhips.

An act, for the better diſcipline of the navy-royal; and ſeveral other acts. After which the King thanked the Commons for the great ſupplies they had given him; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of *September*.

May 3. Admiral *Ruſſel* ſailed from St. *Helens*, with the combined fleet, conſiſting of ninety-three ſail, beſides frigates, fireſhips, and ſloops; he went off *Breſt* and found admiral *Tourville* had left that harbour.

The Admiral returned to St. *Helens*, not finding the *Breſt* fleet.

May 6. King *William* embarked for *Holland*.

May 8. *Peregrine Bertie* was appointed vice-chamberlain to his Majeſty, in the room of Sir *John Lowther*, who had reſigned.

May 11. *Edward Ruſſel*, eſq. Sir *John Lowther*, of *Whitehaven*, bart. *Henry Prieſtman*, eſq. *Robert Auſten*, eſq. Sir *Robert Rich*, bart. Sir *George Rook*, and Sir *John Houblon*, knts. lord commiſſioners of the Admiralty.

Charles Montague, eſq. one of the commiſſioners of the Treaſury, was made chancellor and under-treaſurer of the Exchequer.

Sidney Lord *Godolphin*; Sir *Stephen Fox*, knt. *Charles Montague*, eſq. Sir *William Trumbull*, knt. and *John Smith*, eſq. were conſtituted lords of the Treaſury.

May 18. Admiral *Ruſſel* deſtroyed a *French* man of war, and thirty-five merchantmen in *Bertram-bay*.

May 29. The Admiral ſailed again for the *Mediterranean*.

June 3. The duke of *Savoy*, at the inſtance of *England* and *Holland*, iſſued a declaration, allowing the *Vaudois*, the free exerciſe of their religion.

The *French* king ſent 30,000 men into *Spain*, on the ſide of *Catalonia*, under the marſhal *de Noueilles*; he proceeded to *Palamos*, and inveſted that place.

June 7. It was taken by ſtorm, and the *French* exerciſed great cruelties.

June 8. The *Engliſh* fleet, with a body of land forces on board, came before *Breſt*, and general *Talmaſh* landed with the firſt 600 men, where they found ſuch batteries and intrenchments, and other preparations made to receive them, that they thought

and

fit immediately to retire to the ſhips; but, the tide going out, the flat-bottomed boats ſtuck upon the ouſe, and were not able to get off. Moſt of thoſe that landed, were killed or wounded; and amongſt the reſt, general *Talmaſh* himſelf was mortally wounded, and died ſoon after his return to *Portſmouth*.

Monſieur *Ducaſe*, governor of *Dominica*, ſailed with three ſhips of war, and twenty-three tranſports, having on board 1500 men, and made a deſcent on *Jamaica*, landed at port *Morant* and did conſiderable damage, and carried off a very conſiderable booty.

June 28. Stamp duties were inſtituted this Parliament.

The hackney-coach office was eſtabliſhed this year.

June 30. *Gironne* in *Catalonia* ſurrendered to the *French*, having been inveſted the 18th.

July 12. The lord *Berkley* bombarded *Diep*, on the 16th *Havre de Grace*, and on the 26th *Dunkirk*. This bombardment was attended with the loſs of the *Grenada* bomb which blew up with all her crew, the fleet returned the 25th to St. *Helen's*.

It was remarked, that the expence of theſe bombardments, was more than equivalent to what the enemy ſuffered by them.

Admiral *Ruſſel* with the grand fleet went to the *Mediterranean*, to protect the *Spaniſh* coaſts from the inſults of *Tourville*. His appearance in the *Mediterranean*, made the *French* raiſe the ſiege of *Barcelona*.

Aug. 14. A proclamation was iſſued, offering a reward of 400*l.* for the taking of colonel *John Parker*, who had been committed to the Tower for high-treaſon, in conſpiring againſt king *William*, and had made his eſcape the 11th inſtant; ſeveral other perſons were committed for the ſaid conſpiracy.

Sept. 5. A fire happened at *Warwick*, which burnt down the great church, and moſt part of the town.

Sept. 6. The Parliament was prorogued to the 25th of *October*, and afterwards to the 12th of *November*.

Sept. 9. The Confederates laid ſiege to *Huy*, which ſurrendered the 17th.

Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel* attempted to burn the forts that defended *Dunkirk* towards the ſea, by ſome new invented machines; but he did not meet with that ſucceſs as was expected from them, and returned to the *Downs*.

Sept. 28. The *Engliſh* Eaſt-India company had a ſecond charter of regulations granted, altering the preceding one.

Sept. 29. Sir *Thomas Lane*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Sept. 30. King *William* ended this year's campaign, and left the camp to return to *England*.

Oct. 14. King *William* gave the command of the *Coldſtream* regiment of guards, which the late general *Talmaſh* commanded, to the lord *Cutts*.

Nov. 2. King *William* arrived at *Canterbury* from *Holland*.

Nov. 12. The Parliament met, and king *William* made a ſpeech to both Houſes; wherein he told them, that their affairs were in a better poſture both by ſea and land, than when he parted with them, for that this year a ſtop had been put to the progreſs of the *French* arms; and he earneſtly recommended to them the furniſhing him with further ſupplies, as the only means to procure an advantageous peace; and he again recommended the diſcharging the debt for tranſport-ſervice to *Ireland*.

Nov. 21. A thankſgiving for king *William*'s ſafe return, *&c.* appointed to be obſerved the 16th of *December*.

Nov. 22. Dr. *John Tillotſon*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died at *Lambeth*, in the 65th year of his age.

Nov. 30. The Commons voted a ſupply of 4,700,000*l.* and upwards, for the maintenance of the ſea and land forces for the year enſuing.

Dec. 21. Queen *Mary* was taken ill of the ſmall-pox at *Kenſington*.

Dec. 22. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act, for granting to their Majeſties tonnage and poundage; and to an act, for the frequent meeting and calling of Parliaments.

This was the important triennial act, which could not well be refuſed, when ſuch vaſt ſums were granted at the ſame time, though one of the like nature had been rejected formerly.

Dec. 28. Queen *Mary* died in the 33d year of her age, and the 6th of her reign.

1694, *Dec.* 31. THE Lords waited upon king *William* with an addreſs of condolance, upon the death of his Queen, wherein they promiſed to aſſiſt him againſt all his enemies. The Commons the ſame day attended his Majeſty with an addreſs to the ſame effect, which was followed with addreſſes from many other parts of the kingdom.

1694-5, *Jan.* 16. Dr. *Thomas Tenison*, was tranſlated from *Lincoln* to *Canterbury*.

February. Several gentlemen from *Lancaſhire*, who had been committed and tried at *Manchester*, for conſpiring againſt the government, and been acquitted for want of evidence againſt them, complained to the Parliament of their being unreaſonably and maliciouſly proſecuted: but both the Lord and Commons reſolved, that the government had ſufficient cauſe to proſecute thoſe gentlemen; and the Commons alſo ordered Mr. *Standiſh* of *Standiſh-hall* in *Lancaſhire*, to be taken into cuſtody.

Feb. 11. King *William* came to the Houſe of Peers (though his Queen was not buried) and gave the royal aſſent to an act, for granting four ſhillings in the pound.

An act, to exempt apothecaries from ſerving offices, or upon juries: and to an act, for rebuilding the town of *Warwick*.

Feb. 15. Injunctions were iſſued by king *William*, for reſtoring the diſcipline of the church.

March 4. The officers and ſoldiers in *England*, demanding and extorting ſubſiſtence-money of the houſes where they were quartered, for want of their pay, a complaint was made to the Commons, and ſeveral agents and officers were called before them; and there appearing great corruption amongſt them, *Tracy Pauncefort*, agent of colonel *Haſtings*'s regiment, was ſent to the Tower; and the Commons drew up a repreſentation againſt the agents of the army, detaining the ſoldiers pay, and making them give extravagant premiums for advancing their money; and alſo againſt colonel *Haſtings*, for compelling his officers to take their cloaths on him at extravagant rates: whereupon *Haſtings* was caſhiered, and his regiment given to Sir *John Jacob*, his lieutenant-colonel.

The King appointed commiſſioners for directing the building and endowing of the royal hoſpital at *Greenwich*, and granted a conſiderable ſum out of the civil liſt for that purpoſe.

March 5. Queen *Mary* was buried from Whitehall, (where ſhe had lain in ſtate) in *Henry* VIIth's chapel: her funeral ſermon was preached by archbiſhop *Tenison*. The great bell in every church in *England* was ordered to toll three hours that day.

The princeſs *Anne* was taken into favour, and an apartment aſſigned her at St. *James*'s. The King preſented her with moſt of the late Queen's jewels.

March 7. Mr. *Craggs*, one of the contractors for cloathing the army, was committed to the Tower by the Commons, for refuſing to produce his books, or be examined.

Mr. *Henry Guy*, a member of the Houſe, was committed to the Tower, for taking a bribe of 200 guineas.

Henry Killegrew, *Henry Villars*, and *Richard Gee*, eſqrs. commiſſioners for licenſing hackney coaches, were turned out at the inſtance of the Houſe of Commons for receiving bribes.

Injunctions were ſent by his Majeſty to the archbiſhops and biſhops, for preſerving and reſtoring the diſcipline of the church: one whereof was, that the biſhops and clergy ſhould be obliged to reſidence, and the abuſe of pluralities ſhould be redreſſed.

March 10. Dr. *James Gardner* was conſecrated biſhop of *Lincoln*.

March 11. A declaration was iſſued, for the better diſcipline of the army, and the due payment of their quarters; to prohibit the ſoldiers to demand, or extort ſubſiſtence-money of the inn-keepers.

Mr. *Bird*, an attorney, was brought upon his knees by the Commons, for bribing their members.

March 12. There appearing almoſt an univerſal corruption and bribery in all degrees of men, and the Commons being informed of vaſt ſums advanced by the Eaſt-India company, and the chamber of *London*, among their members, for facilitating ſome bills relating to thoſe bodies: a committee was appointed to enquire into the truth of the facts: and Sir *John Trevor*, the Speaker of the Commons, was found to have received 1000 guineas of the city of *London*, on paſſing the orphans bill. Whereupon he was voted guilty of a high miſdemeanor, and expelled the Houſe.

The

The duke of *Leeds*, preſident of the council, was accuſed by the Commons for having received 5500 guineas from the Eaſt-India merchants, for procuring a charter of confirmation and regulations.

March 14. *Paul Foley*, eſq. was choſen Speaker of the Commons, in the room of Sir *John Trevor*, and the next day approved by the King.

Reſolved by the Commons, that whoever ſhould diſcover any money, or other gratuity given to any member of the Houſe, for matters tranſacted in the Houſe relating to the orphans bill, or the Eaſt-India company, ſhould have the indemnity of the Houſe for ſuch guilt.

The *Welſh* copper office was incorporated.

The famous painter, *David Teniers*, died this year.

1695, *March* 26. Reſolved by the Commons, that Mr. *Hungerford*, a member of that Houſe, was guilty of an high crime and miſdemeanor, in receiving twenty guineas for his pains and ſervice, as chairman of the committee to whom the orphans bill was committed, and that he be expelled the houſe. And ordered, that Sir *Thomas Cook*, a member of the Houſe, and governor of the Eaſt-India company, having refuſed to give an account of the money of the Eaſt-India company, by him diſtributed in bribes, be committed to the Tower, and a bill brought in to oblige him to give ſuch account.

April 22. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act, for enabling ſuch perſons as have eſtates for life in annuities, payable by ſeveral former acts therein mentioned, to purchaſe and obtain further or more certain intereſts in ſuch annuities; and in default thereof, for admitting other perſons to purchaſe or obtain the ſame, for raiſing monies for carrying on the war againſt *France*.

By this act, any perſon on payment of ſixty-three pounds, over and above the one hundred pounds formerly paid; might have a reverſion in a fourteen pounds annuity for ninety-ſix years, reckoning from the preſent year, the intereſt to commence after the eſtates for lives were expired.

An act, for granting to his Majeſty certain rates and duties upon marriages, births, burials, and upon batchelors and widowers, for the term of five years, for carrying on the war againſt *France* with vigour.

By this act, there was paid on the burial of every perſon whatſoever 4*s*.

And over and above the ſaid 4*s*. for the burial of a duke or ducheſs 50*l*.

For a marquis or marchioneſs 40*l*.
For an earl or counteſs 30*l*.
For a viſcount or viſcounteſs 25*l*.
For a baron or baroneſs 20*l*.
For the eldeſt ſon of a duke or his wife 30*l*.
For the younger ſon of a duke or his wife 25*l*.
For the eldeſt ſon of a marquis or his wife 25*l*.
For the younger ſon of a marquis or his wife 15*l*.
For the eldeſt ſon of an earl or his wife 20*l*.
For the younger ſon of an earl or his wife 15*l*.
For the eldeſt ſon of a viſcount or his wife 17*l*. 10*s*.
For the younger ſon of a viſcount or his wife 13*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.
For the eldeſt ſon of a baron or his wife 15*l*.
For the younger ſon of a baron or his wife 12*l*.
For every unmarried daughter of a duke 25*l*.
For every unmarried daughter of a marquis 20*l*.
For every unmarried daughter of an earl 15*l*.
For every unmarried daughter of a viſcount 13*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.
For every unmarried daughter of a baron 12*l*.
For every widow of a duke 50*l*.
A widow of a marquis 40*l*.
Of an earl 30*l*.
Of a viſcount 25*l*.
Of a baron 20*l*.
For a baronet or his wife 15*l*.
A knight of the *Bath* or his wife 15*l*.
A knight batchelor or his wife 10*l*.
A ſerjeant at law, being the King's ſerjeant, 20*l*.
A King's ſerjeant's wife 10*l*.
Every other other ſerjeant at law 15*l*.
Such ſerjeant's wife 7*l*. 10*s*.
An eſquire or his wife 5*l*.
A gentleman or his wife 20*s*.
Every younger child of a baronet, knight of the *Bath*, knight batchelor, ſerjeant at law, eſquire, or gentleman, or the wife of ſuch 20*s*.
Every widow of a knight of the *Bath* 15*l*.
The widow of a knight batchelor 10*l*.
The widow of a King's ſerjeant 10*l*.
The widow of any other ſerjeant at law 7*l*. 10*s*.

The widow of an eſquire 5*l.*
The widow of a gentleman 20*s.*.
An archbiſhop 50*l.*
An archbiſhop's wife or widow 10*l.*
Every biſhop 20*l.*
A biſhop's wife 5*l.*
A dean 10*l.*
A dean's wife or widow 2*l.*
An archdeacon 2*l.* 10*s.*
An archdeacon's wife or widow 20*s.*
A canon or prebendary 2*l.* 10*s.*
The wife of ſuch a one 20*s.*
A doctor of divinity, law, or phyſic 5*l.*
The wife of any ſuch 20*s.*

Every ſon or daughter of an archbiſhop, biſhop, dean, archdeacon, canon, prebendary, doctor of divinity, law, or phyſic 20*s.*

Every perſon having a real eſtate of 20*l.* *per annum* or upwards, or a perſonal eſtate of 600*l.* or upwards, not otherwiſe charged before 20*s.*

The wife, widow, or child of any ſuch 10*s.*

The duty upon births: every child whatſoever, except thoſe that receive alms of the pariſh 2*s.*

Every duke and ducheſs for every child 30*l.* and ſo deſcending gradually through all degrees, as in the burials, too long for this place.

For every marriage 2*s.* 6*d.*

Every duke over and above 50*l.* and ſo deſcending gradually through all degrees, as in births and burials.

Every batchelor above twenty-five years of age, and every widower to pay 1*s.* yearly.

Every duke to pay over and above 12*l.* 10*s.* yearly, and ſo deſcending gradually through all degrees, as in the others.

An act, for granting to his Majeſty ſeveral additional duties upon coffee, tea, chocolate, and ſpices, towards ſatisfaction of the debts due for tranſport-ſervice for the reduction of *Ireland*.

An act, for appointing and enabling commiſſioners to examine, take, and ſtate the public accounts.

An act, for the more effectual ſuppreſſing profane curſing and ſwearing.

An act, for continuing two former acts, for puniſhing officers and ſoldiers who ſhall mutiny, or deſert his Majeſty's ſervice; and for puniſhing falſe muſters, and for payment of quarters for one year.

An act, for explaining and regulating ſeveral doubts, duties, and penalties in the late act, for granting ſeveral duties upon vellum, parchment, and paper; and for aſcertaining the admeaſurement of the tonnage of ſhips.

An act, for raiſing the militia of this kingdom for the year 1695; and for repealing the ſtatute of the ſecond and third years of king *Edward* IV. intitled, *an act againſt ſhooting with bail-ſhot*.

An act, to indemnify Sir *Thomas Cook*, from actions which he might be liable to, by reaſon of his diſcovering to whom he paid and diſtributed ſeveral ſums of money therein mentioned, to be received out of the treaſury of the Eaſt-India company, or for any proſecution for ſuch diſtribution; and to five other private acts.

After which, the King preſſed them to diſpatch the other bills before them; becauſe the ſeaſon of the year was ſo far advanced, that he muſt put an end to the ſeſſions.

April 23. The Commons having addreſſed king *William*, that he would take care for the future, that the kingdom be put upon an equal foot and proportion with the allies, in bearing the charge of the war; the King's anſwer was reported, *viz.* That in this, as in every thing elſe, he ſhould always endeavour to have a due regard to the intereſt and honour of this nation.

Sir *Thomas Cook*, being examined by a committee of both houſes, confeſſed the diſtributing about 70,000*l.* in behalf of the Eaſt-India company, among the friends of certain courtiers and commoners; but would not acknowledge, that he knew, that either the miniſters, or ſenators themſelves, had received any of it.

However, the commons thought they had ſufficient evidence to ground an impeachment on againſt the duke of *Leeds*; and were proceeding to impeach Sir *John Trevor*, Mr. *Guy*, and others, for bribery; but the court procured the parliament to be prorogued; and only Sir *Thomas Cook*, Sir *Baſil Firebrace*, *Bates* and *Craggs* were impriſoned, to ſatisfy the clamours of the people.

April. The marquis of *Halifax* died.

May 3. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to

An act, for granting certain duties upon glaſs-wares, ſtone, and earthen bottles, coals, and culm.

An act, of a general and free pardon.

An act, to prevent counterfeiting and clipping the coin.

An act, for impriſoning Sir *Thomas Cook*, Sir *Baſil Firebrace*, *Charles Bates*, eſq. and *James Craggs*, eſq.

After

After which the King thanked them for the ſupplies; and told them, he could not poſſibly permit them to ſit any longer, becauſe the ſeaſon called him abroad; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of *June*.

The King declared the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; Sir *John Somers*, lord keeper; *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, lord privy-ſeal; *William* duke of *Devon*, lord ſteward of the houſhold; *Charles* duke of *Shrewſbury*, ſecretary of ſtate; *Charles* earl of *Dorſet*, lord chamberlain of the houſhold; and *Sidney* lord *Godolphin*, firſt commiſſioner of the treaſury; lords juſtices.

Sir *John Trumbull* was made ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of Sir *John Trenchard*, deceaſed.

May 4. *Henry* lord *Capel*, was declared lord deputy of *Ireland*.

May 9. A proclamation iſſued for apprehending *John Roberts*, ſervant to the duke of *Leeds*, who was charged with receiving 5000 guineas for promoting charters for the *Eaſt India* company; but he was known to be fled to *Holland* before the proclamation iſſued.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met, the marquis of *Twedale* being his Majeſty's high commiſſioner, In this Parliament the maſſacre at *Glencoe* was enquired into. It ſeems in the year 1692, King *William* publiſhed a proclamation, inviting the *Highlanders*, who were in King *James*'s intereſt, to come in and lay down their arms before the 1ſt of *January* 1692-3, and they ſhould have his Majeſty's pardon; whereupon *Alexander Mac-Donald*, laird of *Glencoe*, one of the moſt conſiderable clans in the north of *Scotland*, came to *Inverlochy* with his followers, a little before the time was expired, and offered to ſurrender to colonel *Hill*, the governor of the fort there; but colonel *Hill* told him he muſt apply himſelf to the civil magiſtrate: whereupon he went to *Inverary*, the chief town in *Argyleſhire*, and ſubmitted himſelf to the Sheriff of the county, the time preſcribed by the proclamation for their coming in being then elapſed one day; however, the Sheriff taking notice of his offer to ſurrender to colonel *Hill* before the time expired, thought fit to accept his ſubmiſſion; and the Laird and his followers having taken the oaths, returned home, in confidence they ſhould have the advantage of the promiſed indemnity.

Soon after part of the earl of *Argyle*'s regiment came and quartered at *Glencoe*; and on the 12th of *February* the commanding officer received orders, that at five the next morning he ſhould fall upon the *Glencoe* rebels, and deſtroy them every ſoul; accordingly on the 13th of *February* in the morning before it was light, a dreadful ſlaughter was made of the inhabitants of *Glencoe*.

This barbarous fact made a great noiſe all over *Europe*, and was looked upon as a reflection on the King himſelf; whereupon commiſſioners were ordered to enquire into it. Captain *Campbell*, who commanded in *Glencoe*, produced his orders from *Duncaſon*, the major of the regiment; the major produced his orders from colonel *James Hamilton*; and he it ſeems received his orders from the maſter of *Stairs*, ſecretary of ſtate; but *Hamilton* did not appear when he was ſummoned before the Parliament, and the Parliament were contented with voting it a barbarous murder, and that the Secretary of ſtate had exceeded the inſtructions he received from his Majeſty: however no body was puniſhed for the fact.

The parliament of *Ireland* met under lord *Capel*, and granted the King a ſupply of 163,000*l.* and a further ſum on additional duties on certain merchandizes.

May 9. Duke *Schomberg*, the earl of *Tankerville*, and *Peregrine Bertie*, were ſworn and admitted of the Privy Council.

May 12. King *William* embarked at *Graveſend*, and on the 14th arrived in *Holland*.

May 23. A proclamation was iſſued for obſerving a faſt on the 19th of *June*; for the ſucceſs of King *William*'s forces.

June 8. Sir *Edward Ward*, attorney general, made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

June 11. Sir *Thomas Trevor* was ſworn attorney-general.

July 1. Mr. *Hawles* of *Lincoln*'s Inn, was made ſolicitor-general.

July 3. The town and caſtle of *Namur* was inveſted by the confederates.

July 5. Lord *Berkley*, with a ſquadron of *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, bombarded St. *Malo*'s which was nearly deſtroyed, and the loſs ſuſtained by the *Engliſh* was ſixty men killed and wounded, *Granville* and other towns upon the *French* coaſts, were alſo bombarded.

July 9. *Caſal* ſurrendered to the duke of *Savoy*.

July 27. At a general attack at *Namur*, Mr. *Godfrey*, deputy governor of the bank of *England*, being perſuaded by king *William*

liam to go with him into the trenches, and be witneſs of the bravery of the confederate troops, was killed by a cannon ſhot as he ſtood by the King.

July 28. *Dixmude* ſurrendered to the *French*, and eight battalions of the confederates were made priſoners of war.

July 30. The garriſon of *Deinſe*, conſiſting of five or ſix battalions, ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war to marſhal *Villeroy*.

July 31. Lord *Berkeley* was ſent to bombard *Dunkirk*, which he battered for eight hours to no great effect; after which he proceeded to *Calais*, and threw 900 ſhells into the town, which did very conſiderable damage.

Our trade ſuffered vaſtly this year by the *French* privateers, who took many of the homeward-bound *Weſt India* men, and five *Eaſt India* ſhips, valued at one million ſterling.

A *French* man of war on the coaſt of *Guinea*, fell upon our factory, and took and deſtroyed a fort.

Aug. 4. The town of *Namur* was taken by the confederates.

Aug. 13. Marſhal *Villeroy* began to bombard *Bruſſels*, and continued it for two whole days and nights, deſtroyed about 2500 houſes in the heart of the city, beſides churches and other public buildings. This was ſaid to be done by way of retaliation for the towns the *Engliſh* had bombarded on the coaſt of *France*.

Aug 21. Colonel *Selwin*, and lord *Hamilton*, were made brigadiers of foot.

Sept. 2. *N. S.* The caſtle of *Namur* capitulated, and on the 5th the garriſon marched out, when marſhal *Boufflers* was arreſted, to procure ſatisfaction of the *French* king for the garriſons of *Dixmude* and *Deinſe*, whom he detained priſoners contrary to the cartel. *Boufflers* was carried to *Maeſtricht*, but ſoon after releaſed on his parole of honour given, that the garriſons of *Deinſe* and *Dixmude* ſhould be ſent back. The confederates did not loſe leſs than 12,000 men before *Namur*.

Sept. 9. *O. S.* A thankſgiving was obſerved in *England* for the ſurrender of *Namur*.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Houblon*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 10. King *William* arrived in *England* from *Holland*.

Oct. 11. A proclamation iſſued for diſſolving the preſent Parliament, and for calling another to meet the 22d of *November*; and in the mean time the King went to *Newmarket*, where he was complimented by the univerſity of *Cambridge*. He afterwards made a tour through ſeveral counties, and on the 10th of *November* came to *Oxford*, where a magnificent entertainment was provided for him, but he refuſed to ſit down and eat with them, ſuppoſed to be diſcouraged by an idle letter dropped in the ſtreet, intimating a deſign to poiſon him; however that matter was, 'tis certain he immediately took coach for *Windſor*, giving as a reaſon of his ſhort ſtay, and not viſiting the colleges, that he intended this as a viſit of kindneſs, not of curioſity, having ſeen the Univerſity before.

Oct. 29. Sir *Thomas Rokeſby*, one of the juſtices of the Common-pleas, was made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench, in the room of Sir *George Eyres*, deceaſed.

Sir *John Powel*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, was made a juſtice of the Common-pleas.

Sir *Littleton Powis*, ſerjeant at law, was made a baron of the Exchequer.

Nov. 6. Admiral *Ruſſel* having been with the grand fleet almoſt two years in the *Mediterranean*, returned to *England*.

Sir *David Mitchell* was left in the *Mediterranean* with twenty-three ſhips of the line.

Nov. 22. The new Parliament met, and the Commons being directed to chooſe a Speaker, they elected *Paul Foley*, eſq. who was approved by the King the next day; after which his Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein he took notice that he entered into the war with *France* by the advice of his laſt Parliament; that he did not doubt but the zeal of this, for the common ſafety, would oblige them to be unanimouſly zealous in the proſecution of it. He took notice of the bravery of the *Engliſh* troops, which he ſaid anſwered their higheſt character in any age, and that without them it was impoſſible to put a ſtop to the ambition and greatneſs of *France*. That he thought it a great misfortune, that from the beginning of his reign, he had been forced to aſk ſo many and ſuch large aids of his people; and yet they muſt be of opinion with him, that at leaſt as great ſupplies were now requiſite to be provided, as were given the laſt ſeſſion.

Then he mentioned the deficiencies of former taxes, and recommended the condition of the *French* Proteſtants to them, and the remedying the ill ſtate of the coin; and laſtly, deſired they would give diſpatch

to all business, that he might be early in the [illegible] the next campaign.

Nov. [illegible] of *University* college in [illegible] in a sermon (as Dr. [illegible] there were three [illegible] substances in the [illegible] was censured by a decree [illegible] at *Oxford*, as impious and [illegible]

Nov. 29. The Commons addressed his Majesty, congratulating him on the successes of the last campaign, and assuring him they would support his government against all his enemies, foreign and domestic, and effectually assist him in the prosecution of the war.

The Lords also presented an address to the same effect.

Nov. 30. The late Governor of *Dixmude*, *John Anthony Elenbergher*, having been condemned by a council of war the 4th instant, for delivering up that town to the *French*, without making any defence, was this day beheaded; and *Francis Affarel*, late governor of *Deinse*, was condemned to be cashiered with infamy, and imprisoned, for delivering up that town; tho' it is generally held that the place was not tenable.

A proclamation was issued at the instance of the Commons, for observing the 11th of *December*, and 18th, as a fast, for a blessing on the consultations of the Parliament.

The Commons call in all written protections, and declare them void in law: and that no person shall be taken into custody for breach of privilege, before the matter be first examined.

They voted a supply of 5,240,853*l.*

Dec. 10. The Commons resolved, that all clipped money should be recoined according to the established standard, and that a day be appointed for bringing it in; and addressed his Majesty to issue a proclamation for that purpose, with which he complied.

Dec. 17. Both houses addressed the King against an act of parliament passed in *Scotland*, for erecting a company to trade to *Africa* and the *East Indies*; to which the King answered, that he had been ill served in *Scotland*, but he hoped some remedies might be found out to prevent the inconveniencies that might arise by that act.

Dec, 31. The Commons resolved to raise a supply of 1,200,000*l.* for supplying the deficiency of the clipped money, by a tax on windows.

A reward of five *per Cent* was given to those that brought in unclipped money to the mint, and three-pence an ounce was given for all wrought plate brought into the mint above the value; and for the greater expedition in coining, mints were erected in all the great cities in *England*; and the use of plate in public houses was prohibited, but still the distress that was occasioned by calling in the money, is not to be conceived. There was very little money to pay servants, artificers, or labourers at home, or the soldiers abroad.

John lord *Murray*, eldest son to the marquis of *Athol*, was made one of the principal secretaries of state in *Scotland*.

1695-6, *Jan* 16. A proclamation was issued offering a reward of 200*l.* for apprehending Mr. *Robert Fielding*, for challenging, assaulting, and wounding Sir *Harry Dutton Colt*, a justice of peace, for doing his duty in the execution of his office.

The king of *Poland*, who had hitherto refused to acknowledge king *William*'s title to the crown of *England*, now consented to recognize him as king of *Great Britain*, as did the republic of *Venice*.

Jan. 21. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act for enlarging the times to come in and purchase certain annuities, and for continuing the duties on low wines, &c.

An act for regulating of trials in cases of treason, and misprision of treason.

By this act, all the Peers were to be summoned to attend the trial of a Peer or Peeress, whereas before, the King appointed a certain number, usually between twenty and thirty, to try a noble prisoner, if it was not during a session of Parliament: by this act also, every commoner was to have a copy of his indictment, a copy of the pannel, and council assigned him, and two witnesses were required to convict him, which are privileges he was not entitled to before this act.

An act for remedying the ill state of the coin.

An act for preventing charge and expence in elections of members to serve in Parliament; and to several private acts.

Jan. 22. King *William* having granted to the earl of *Portland*, the manors of *Denby*, *Bromfield*, and *Yale*, being five parts in six of a whole county, and which was part of the principality of *Wales*; the Commons addressed him to revoke this exorbitant grant: whereupon the King said, he would find some other way to shew his favour to that Earl.

Jan.

Jan. 26. The Commons reſolved, that the directors of the company of *Scotland* trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*, adminiſtring and taking here in this kingdom an oath *de fideli*, and under colour of a *Scotch* act of Parliament ſtiling themſelves a company, and acting as ſuch, and raiſing monies in this kingdom for carrying on the ſaid company, were guilty of a high crime and miſdemeanour; and that lord *Belhaven*, *William Paterſon*, and the reſt of the directors of the *Scotch* company, be impeached of the ſaid high crimes and miſdemeanours.

Jan. 27. The *Royal Sovereign*, the firſt man of war that was built in *England* of thoſe large dimenſions, was ſet on fire by accident in the river *Thames*, and burnt.

Feb. 13. *Roderick Mackenzie* endeavouring to ſuppreſs the evidence he had given, concerning the *Scotch Eaſt-India* company, was ordered into cuſtody, but made his eſcape; whereupon the King, at the inſtance of the Commons, iſſued a proclamation for apprehending him.

The King gave the royal aſſent to an act for granting four ſhillings in the pound.

An act to prevent falſe and double returns of members to ſerve in Parliament.

An act for the more eaſy recovery of ſmall tithes; and to ſeveral private acts.

This act firſt gave juſtices of peace power to hear and determine cauſes relating to ſmall tithes, under the value of 40*s.*

An injunction by king *William* againſt diſputes concerning the Trinity, occaſioned by the controverſy between Dr. *South* and Dr. *Sherlock* on that ſubject.

Feb. 14. A conſpiracy was diſcovered by Mr. *Pendergraſs*, to raiſe an inſurrection in *England*, in favour of king *James*, which was to be ſupported by a *French* invaſion; and ſome of the conſpirators were charged with a deſign of attacking king *William*'s guards, at he came from hunting near *Richmond*, and either to take him priſoner or kill him; from whence this conſpiracy obtained the name of the Aſſaſſination Plot.

The earl of *Aylesbury* was ſent to the Tower.

Feb. 23. A proclamation was iſſued, offering a reward of 1000*l.* for diſcovering and apprehending the duke of *Berwick* (ſuppoſed to be in *England* at this time) Sir *George Barclay*, major *Lowick*, *George Porter*, *Cardell Goodman*, Sir *William Perkins*, or any other of the conſpirators.

Feb. 24. King *William* having paſſed an act for taking, examining, and ſtating the public accounts, made a ſpeech to both Houſes, and acquainted them, that he had received ſeveral concurring informations of a deſign to aſſaſſinate him; and that at the ſame time the enemy were very forward in their preparations for an invaſion; that he had therefore ordered a fleet to be fitted out, and ſent for a body of troops for their ſecurity; and that ſeveral of the conſpirators were in cuſtody, and care taken to apprehend the reſt, and he did not doubt of their readineſs and zeal to do every thing they judged proper for their common ſafety.

The ſame evening both Houſes attended king *William* with an addreſs, congratulating his eſcape, and declaring their deteſtation and abhorrence of ſo villanous and barbarous a deſign: they intreated his Majeſty to take more than ordinary care of his perſon, and aſſured him of their aſſiſtance to defend his perſon and ſupport his government, againſt the late king *James*, and all other his enemies; declaring that, in caſe his Majeſty came to any violent death, they would revenge it upon his enemies.

Feb. 25, 26, 27. The members ſpent theſe three days in framing and ſubſcribing an aſſociation, wherein they declared, that king *William* is rightful and lawful King of theſe realms; and mutually engage to ſtand by and aſſiſt each other in the defence of his Majeſty, againſt king *James* and his adherents; and in caſe king *William* ſhould come to a violent death, they oblige themſelves to unite and aſſociate in revenging it upon his enemies, and in ſupporting the ſucceſſion of the crown, according to the act of 1 *William* and *Mary*.

Ninety-two members of the Houſe of Commons, and fifteen of the Peers, refuſed to ſign the aſſociation voluntarily.

An act was paſſed to enforce the ſigning of the aſſociation, and thoſe were declared incapable of any public truſt, who did not ſign it.

Feb. 28. Admirals *Ruſſel* and *Shovel* with ſeveral men of war, ſet ſail to oppoſe the intended *French* invaſion.

March 2. King *James* came to *Calais*, in order to have embarked with a body of troops for *England*, but admiral *Ruſſel* having aſſembled a ſuperior fleet of men of war, and appearing before *Dunkirk*, and the duke of *Wirtemburgh* having tranſported twenty battalions of the confederate forces into *England*, his hopes of a ſudden reſtoration were diſappointed.

March 7. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for continuing ſeveral duties

ties on wine, vinegar, tobacco, and East-India goods.

An act for impowering his Majeſty to apprehend and detain ſuch perſons as he ſhould find cauſe to ſuſpect were conſpiring againſt his government.

An act for taking off the obligation and encouragement for coining of guineas for a certain time.

Note. Guineas went at the rate of thirty ſhillings at the time of calling in the clipt money.

An act for the relief of poor priſoners for debt; and to ſeveral private acts.

March 11. *Robert Charnock*, *Edward King*, and *Thomas Keys*, were tried and convicted of high treaſon, in compaſſing and imagining the death of king *William*, by aſſaſſination, &c. and executed at Tyburn on the 18th

March 12. A proclamation for a thankſgiving to be obſerved for king *William*'s preſervation, and diſappointing the intended inſurrection and invaſion, on the 16th of *April*, 1696.

March 17. Fifteen thouſand pounds voted for the relief of the *French* proteſtants.

March 18. A proclamation offering a reward of 500*l.* for apprehending Lord *Montgomery* and Sir *John Fenwick*.

March 23. Sir *John Freind* tried and convicted of high-treaſon, in conſpiring the King's death, and inciting an inſurrection and invaſion.

March 24. Sir *William Perkins* indicted and convicted of high-treaſon, in promoting the aſſaſſination of king *William*, and inciting a rebellion and invaſion. Sir *John Freind* and Sir *William Perkins* were executed at Tyburn the 3d of *April*, 1696, where Mr. *Collier*, the prieſt, gave them abſolution.

1696, *April* 3. Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* bombarded *Calais*, and did conſiderable damage, having thrown into the town between two and three hundred bombs.

April 7. Mr. *Collier*, Mr. *Snatt*, and Mr. *Cook* were preſented in the King's-bench, for abſolving Sir *John Freind* and Sir *William Perkins*, and on the 8th Mr. *Snatt* and Mr. *Cook* were committed to Newgate.

April 10. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for granting ſeveral duties upon houſes, for making good the deficiency of the clipt money.

An act for an additional duty upon *French* goods.

An act for the continuing, meeting, and ſitting of a Parliament, in caſe of the death or demiſe of his Majeſty, his heirs and ſucceſſors.

An act for further regulating elections of members to ſerve in Parliament, and for preventing irregular proceedings in the returning officers.

An act for encouraging the bringing plate into the mint to be coined, and for the further remedying the ill ſtate of the coin.

An act for requiring the practiſers of the law to take the oaths, and ſubſcribe the declaration therein mentioned; and to ſeveral other acts.

April 21. Brigadier *Ambroſe Rookwood*, major *Robert Lowick*, and *Charles Cranburn*, tried and convicted of high-treaſon, as conſpirators in the aſſaſſination plot; they were executed at Tyburn the 29th inſtant. Theſe were the firſt priſoners that had the benefit of the act for regulating trials, which allowed council, &c.

April 24. Sir *George Rooke* arrived from *Cadiz* with the fleet under his command.

April 27. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for laying ſeveral duties upon low wines, or ſpirits of the firſt extraction; and for preventing the frauds and abuſes of brewers, diſtillers, and other perſons chargeable with the duties of exciſe.

An act for continuing to his Majeſty certain duties upon ſalt, glaſs wares, ſtone and earthen bottles; and for granting ſeveral duties upon tobacco-pipes, and other earthen wares, for carrying on the war againſt *France*; for eſtabliſhing a national land bank; and for taking off the duties upon tunnage of ſhips, and upon coals.

An act for enforcing the laws which reſtrain marriages either without licenſe or banns, and for the better regiſtering marriages, births, and burials.

An act for the better ſecurity of his Majeſty's perſon and government.

An act for the more effectual preventing the exportation of wool, and for encouraging the importation thereof from *Ireland*.

An act for encouraging the linen manufacture of *Ireland*, and bringing flax and hemp into, and making of ſail-cloth in this kingdom.

An act for taking away the cuſtom of *Wales*, which hinders perſons from diſpoſing their perſonal eſtates by their wills.

An act for the eaſe of jurors, and better regulating juries.

An act for the better repairing and amend-

amending the highways, and explanation of the laws relating thereunto.

An act for encouragement of charitable gifts and diſpoſitions.

An act for the better encouragement of the *Greenland* trade.

An act, that the ſolemn affirmation and declaration of the people called Quakers, ſhall be accepted inſtead of an oath in the uſual form: and to two other acts.

After which the King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, acknowledging their kindneſs in the great zeal and concern they had ſhewn for his perſon and government, and the ſupplies they had provided him; and ſaid, that the neceſſity of affairs requiring his preſence abroad, he hoped they would be aſſiſting to thoſe he ſhould leave in the adminiſtration of the government. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 16th of *June*.

April 28. The *Venetian* ambaſſadors made their public entry, and had their audience the 1ſt of *May*.

May 1. The King appointed the lord archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; the lord keeper *Somers*; *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, privy-ſeal; *William* duke of *Devon*, lord ſteward of the houſhold; *Charles* duke of *Shrewſbury*, ſecretary of ſtate; *Charles* earl of *Dorſet* and *Middleſex*, lord chamberlain of the houſhold; and *Sidney* lord *Godolphin*, firſt commiſſioner of the treaſury, lords juſtices.

May 5. King *William* embarked at *Margate*, and landed in *Holland* the 7th inſtant.

Captain *Donalow* and one *Clancy* were committed to Newgate, for endeavouring to perſuade captain *Porter*, who had made himſelf an evidence in the aſſaſſination plot, to go over to *France*. They had given *Porter* 600*l.* in money and bills, and a promiſe of 1000*l. per annum*; but he betrayed them to the meſſengers.

May 13. *Peter Cook*, eſq. ſon of Sir *Miles Cook*, was tried for high treaſon, as a conſpirator in the late plot, and convicted, but afterwards pardoned, not being charged with any direct deſign againſt king *William*'s life.

May 23. A proclamation for a faſt to be obſerved the 26th of *June*, for the ſucceſs of the campaign.

May 30. Lord *Capel*, lord deputy of *Ireland*, died, and the council elected the lord chancellor *Porter*, as chief governor, till the King's pleaſure ſhould be known.

The confederates begun this year's campaign by burning a vaſt magazine, which the enemy had laid up for their army at *Givet*.

The *French* king ſent monſieur *De Callieres* as ambaſſador to the States, to negociate a treaty.

June 11. Lord *Cutts*, brigadier *Stuart*, brigadier *Leviſon*, brigadier *Earle*, colonel *Collier*, and monſieur *De Tongue*, made majors-general; and the prince of *Wirtemberg*, colonel *Cunningham*, col. *Ingoldſby*, col. *Fairfax*, col. *Trelawney*, col. *Maitland* and col. *Tyrrel*, made brigadiers-general.

Sir *John Fenwick*, againſt whom a proclamation was iſſued, as a conſpirator in the late plot, was taken at *New Romney* in *Kent*, and committed to the Tower.

June 17. *John Sobieſki*, the martial king of *Poland*, died this year, in his 70th year, and was ſucceeded by *Auguſtus*, elector of *Saxony*, after having changed his religion.

June 27. The Parliament of *Ireland* met, and expelled Mr. *Sanderſon*, the only member of their houſe who had not ſigned the aſſociation.

The King appointed the Lord Chancellor, and the earls of *Montrath* and *Drogheda*, lords juſtices of *Ireland*. Shortly after the Chancellor died.

July 1. Sir *John Turton*, a baron of the Exchequer, made one of the juſtices of the King's-bench, in the room of Mr. juſtice *Gregory*, deceaſed.

A truce was agreed on between the *French* king and the duke of *Savoy* for a month.

July 5. The *Engliſh* fleet under lord *Berkley* bombarded St. *Martin*'s in the iſle of *Rhee*, *Olonne*, and ſeveral other places upon the *French* coaſt.

July 24. The duke of *Glocester* being this day ſeven years of age, was inſtalled knight of the garter at *Windſor*.

Aug. The fleet returned under lord *Berkley*.

Admiral *Benbow* having been ſent to block up Monſ. *Du Bart*, the *French* admiral, in *Dunkirk*, the latter found means to eſcape out in a fog, and fell in with a *Dutch* ſquadron of ſix frigates and many merchant ſhips, which he took; he was attacked by a convoy to a fleet of outward bound ſhips, who forced *Du Bart* to burn four of the *Dutch* frigates and thirty-four merchant ſhips; thus ended the naval operations of this year.

Aug. 29. The duke of *Savoy* made a ſeparate peace with *France*, and the confederate army retreated into the duchy of *Milan*.

Sept.

Sept. 8. Lord *Murray* was appointed king's commiſſioner in *Scotland*, and called the Parliament, who unanimouſly ſigned an aſſociation, ſimilar to that of *England*; they voted 1,440,000*l.* for maintaining their forces by ſea and land.

The loſs of the nation upon the recoinage amounted to 2,200,000*l.*

Sept. 18. Mr. ſerjeant *Bleuce* made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Sept. 29. Sir *Edward Clarke*, knight, elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 6. King *William* returned from *Holland*, neither the confederates nor the *French* having attempted one ſiege, or entered upon any conſiderable action this campaign. The reaſon given for the inactivity of the *Engliſh*, was the great ſcarcity of money in *England*, upon the recoining the ſilver this year; and it is very certain that both armies this campaign half ſubſiſted themſelves by the plunder of the miſerable inhabitants of thoſe countries that were the ſeat of war.

Oct. 7. The neutrality of *Italy* agreed on between *France* and the confederates.

Oct. 17. *John Clancey*, who had been informed againſt by captain *Porter*, was tried and convicted of a miſdemeanour, in tampering with *Porter* to go over to *France*, or ſuppreſs his evidence againſt the Earl of *Aylesbury*, Lord *Montgomery*, and Sir *John Fenwick*. He was ſentenced to pay a fine of 500 marks, to ſtand three times in the pillory, and find ſureties for his good behaviour for one year.

Oct. 20. The Parliament met, and king *William* made a ſpeech to both Houſes.

He acquainted them that ſome overtures of peace had been made, but thought the only way of treating with *France* was with ſwords in their hands, and therefore deſired the ſame ſupplies that were voted the laſt year: that they would make good the deficiencies of former funds, provide for the civil liſt, and the *French* Proteſtants, and find out ſome way of reſtoring public credit.

The *French* Proteſtants have been allowed 15,000*l.* a year ever ſince.

Oct. 23. The Commons attended the King with an addreſs, aſſuring them that they ſhould not be amuſed or diverted by any offers of peace from aſſiſting him in the proſecution of the war. In anſwer to which, the King told them, that the continuance of their zeal and favour, was the thing of the world he valued moſt, and that he ſhould make the good and ſafety of the nation the principal care of his life.

Oct. 28. The Lords attended the King with an affectionate addreſs, of the ſame purport with that of the Commons.

A pamphlet, entituled, *An Account of the Proceedings of the Commons, in relation to the re-coining the clipt Money, and falling the Price of Guineas*, was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman; and his Majeſty was addreſſed to iſſue a proclamation, offering 500*l.* for the diſcovery of the author; and the 10th of *December* a proclamation was iſſued for apprehending one *Graſcomb*, who handed it to the preſs.

Nov. 5. A proclamation was iſſued, offering a reward of 1000*l.* for apprehending *Cardell Goodman*, a witneſs of a late plot, who had withdrawn himſelf.

The Commons voted a ſupply of upwards of five millions, for the charges of the enſuing year, for the maintaining 40,000 ſeamen and 87,000 landmen, *&c.*

Note. The land bank, that had been eſtabliſhed by act of Parliament laſt year, and was to have raiſed two millions and a half, did not produce the ſum deſired, which reduced the government to very great ſtraits.

Government tallies and debentures were at 40, 50, and 60 *per cent.* diſcount about this time; and even bank bills at 20 *per cent* diſcount; as the ſellers of the government ſecurities and bank notes became very numerous; they were offered and in a manner cried in *Exchange-alley*, where many rich men vaſtly increaſed their fortunes by buying them up: but ſuch was the diligence of this Parliament in creating new funds for the diſcharge of the debts of the nation, in a courſe of time, that bank bills roſe to par again, on the Parliament's increaſing their ſtock another million, and continuing their term to the year 1710: but nothing ſupplied the want of caſh better than the Parliament's authorizing the Treaſury to iſſue out near three millions of Exchequer notes, which being allowed in taxes, and circulated by the Bank for a moderate premium, contributed in a great meaſure to reſtore things to their antient ſtate.

Nov. 6. Captain *Thomas Vaughan*, commander of the *Royal Clencarty*, was tried and convicted of high treaſon, in that, being a ſubject of king *William's* (an *Iriſhman*) he had accepted a commiſſion from the *French* king, and cruiſed upon the ſubjects of *England*, with an intent to take and ſpoil them upon the high ſeas, *&c.*

Nov. 9. The *William* packet-boat going

from *Holland* to *Ireland* with ſome paſſengers, among whom was brigadier *Fitz-Patrick*, was caſt away in *Dublin-bay*, and only the maſter and a boy ſaved.

Sir *John Fenwick* had been indicted for high-treaſon, as concerned in the late conſpiracy againſt king *William*; but there being but one witneſs againſt him, he could not be convicted in the courts of law: whereupon this day a bill was brought into the Houſe of Commons to attaint him of high treaſon, without allowing him a trial. This occaſioned long debates in the Houſe of Commons. However the party that was for the bill carried it, 189 againſt 156. In the Houſe of Lords alſo this bill occaſioned warm debates; but it was carried at length, ſixty-eight being for it, and ſixty-one againſt it.

Sir *George Rooke* was called before the Houſe, to give an account why the *Toulon* ſquadron was ſuffered to get unmoleſted into *Breſt*; alſo Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* was ordered to lay copies of his orders before the Houſe, when they were both acquitted with honour.

Six-pence *per month* was deducted out of every ſeaman's wages, for the ſupport of *Greenwich* hoſpital.

The corporation of the Trinity-houſe began a light-houſe on the Eddyſtone-rock, near *Plymouth*.

King *William* appointed a board of commiſſioners for trade and plantations, conſiſting of a firſt lord commiſſioner and ſeven others, each with a ſalary of 1000*l.* the famous *John Locke*, eſq. was appointed firſt lord commiſſioner.

An act was paſſed for the increaſe and encouragement of ſeamen, eſtabliſhing a regiſter of 30,000 men, in conſideration of a yearly premium of 4*s.* each.

Nov. 19. King *William* appointed *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke*, lord privy-ſeal, Lord Viſcount *Villiers* and Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, his plenipotentiaries to treat of a peace with *France*.

Nov. 25. The Commons reſolved, that a ſupply be granted to make good the deficiencies of parliamentary funds: which deficiences were then computed to amount to upwards of five millions ſterling.

Dec. 5. The royal aſſent was given to an act for the importing and coining guineas and half guineas.

An act for the further remedying the ill ſtate of the coin.

And an act for explaining an act of laſt ſeſſions, for laying duties on low wines, *&c.* and for preventing frauds and abuſes of brewers, diſtillers, *&c.* in the duties of exciſe.

Dec. 8. Sir *Charles Porter*, lord deputy of *Ireland*, was ſeized with a fit of the apoplexy and died immediately.

Dec. 13. Dr. *John Williams* conſecrated biſhop of *Chicheſter*.

Exchequer notes iſſued, amounting to two millions.

1696-7, *Jan.* 10. A proclamation iſſued, requiring all receivers and collectors of the public taxes to take in payment hammered ſilver money, at five ſhillings and eight-pence an ounce.

Jan. 11. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act to attaint Sir *John Fenwick*, bart. of high-treaſon.

And to an act to attaint ſuch of the perſons concerned in the aſſaſſination plot as were fled, if they did not ſurrender themſelves to juſtice; and for continuing ſeveral other of the conſpirators in cuſtody during pleaſure.

Jan. 28. Sir *John Fenwick* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

Jan. 29. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for granting an aid, as well by a land tax, as by ſeveral ſubſidies and other duties, payable for one year.

A Scheme of the Proportions the ſeveral Counties in England *paid to the Land-Tax in* 1693, *and to the Subſidies in* 1697, *compared with the Number of Members they ſent to Parliament. In this Scheme the Proportions are thus conſidered, viz. that as the whole Kingdom ſends* 513 *Members to Parliament, ſo the Whole of each Tax is divided into* 513 *equal Parts.*

Counties.	*Parts of the L. Tax.*	*Parts of the Subſidy.*	*Parlia. Mem. bers.*
Bedford	7	4	4
Berks	10	8	9
Bucks	12	7	14
Cambridge	9	6	6
Cheſter	7	5	4
* Cornwall	8	5	44
* Cumberland	2	1	6
Derby	6	4	4
* Devon	21	19	26
* Dorſet	9	6	20
* Durham	3	4	4
Eſſex	24	13	8
Glouceſter	12	8	8
Hereford	5	4	8
Hertford	11	8	6
	165	102	171

Counties

Counties.	*Parts of the L. Tax.*	*Parts of the Subſidy.*	*Parlia. Members.*
Brought over	145	102	171
Huntingdon	4	3	4
Kent	22	15	18
* Lancaſter	5	7	14
Leiceſter	9	7	4
Lincoln	19	11	12
Middleſex	80	185	8
Monmouth	3	2	3
Norfolk	22	20	12
Northampton	12	8	9
* Northumbergland	4	3	8
Nottingham	7	4	8
Oxon	10	7	9
Rutland	2	1	2
Salop	7	6	12
Somerſet	19	15	18
* Southampton	14	11	26
Stafford	7	6	10
Suffolk	20	15	16
Surrey	18	16	14
Suſſex	16	10	28
Warwick	10	8	6
* Weſtmorland	1	1	4
* Wilts	13	8	34
Worceſter	9	7	9
* York	24	23	30
Wales	11	12	24
All Eng. and Wales	513	513	513

Note, That the Proportions of the ſix northern and five weſtern counties marked thus * are	*Land.* 103	*Subſ.* 88	*Memb.* 216
And that Middleſex and Eſſex are	104	198	16

Feb. 6. Lord viſcount *Galway*, and *John Methuen*, eſq. lord chancellor of *Ireland*, conſtituted lords juſtices of that kingdom.

Feb. 12. The earl of *Ayleſbury*, who had been committed to the Tower, upon ſuſpicion of his being concerned in the late plot, was admitted to bail.

Feb. 27. Lord *John Berkley*, baron of *Stratton*, died; he commanded the *Engliſh* fleet in the channel, in ſeveral expeditions during this war.

March 8. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act for granting ſeveral duties upon paper, vellum and parchmeat, to encourage the bringing of plate and hammered money into Mint to be coined.

An act for continuing certain additional impoſitions upon ſeveral goods and merchandizes.

An act to enable the returns of juries as formerly, until the firſt of *November*.

An act for the better preventing frivolous and vexatious ſuits.

An act to reſtore the markets at Blackwell-hall to the clothiers, and for regulating the factors there; and to ſeveral private acts.

March 18. A proclamation was iſſued for a faſt to be obſerved on the 28th of *April*, for imploring a bleſſing on king *William* and his dominions.

The Hand-in-hand fire office was incorporated this year.

1697, *April*. The royal aſſent was given to an act for making good the deficiencies of ſeveral funds therein mentioned, and for enlarging the capital ſtock of the Bank of *England*, and for raiſing the public credit.

An act for repealing of a clauſe in a former act, relating to party guiles, and for the better preventing frauds and abuſes of brewers and others chargeable with the duties of exciſe.

An act for enlarging common highways.

An act for continuing ſeveral former acts for puniſhing officers and ſoldiers who ſhall mutiny or deſert his Majeſty's ſervice, and for puniſhing falſe muſters, and for payment of quarters, for one year longer.

An act for the compleating, building, and adorning the cathedral church of St. *Paul*, *London*, and for repairing the collegiate church of St. *Peter*, *Weſtminſter*.

The Meaſures of St. *Peter*'s Church are taken out of the authentick Dimenſions of the beſt Architects of *Rome*, and compared upon the Place, with the *Italian* and *Engliſh* meaſures.

THE Dimenſions of St. *Peter*'s Church at *Rome*, and St. *Paul*'s Cathedral at *London*.

The Dimenſions of St. *Paul*'s Cathedral are taken from ſeveral Prints engraved by *Tho. Platt*, *H. Hulſberg*, *J. Simons*, *B. Sens*, and *John Harris*.

The PLAN, or Length and Breadth.	ROMAN PALMS.		FEET.		Difference in FEET.	
	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	Plan.	Height.
The whole Length of the Church and Porch	1000	685½	729	500	229	97½
The whole Length of the Croſs	700	343	510	250	260	67½
The Breadth of the Front with the Turrets	500	247	364	180	184	40
The Breadth of the Front without the Turrets	300	151	318	110	208	41
The Breadth of the Church and three Naves	350	178	255	130	125	5
The Breadth of the Church and wideſt Chapels	500	147	364	180	184	6
The Length of the Porch within	300	68	218	50	168	5
The Breadth of the Porch within	55	27	40	20	20	9
The Length of the Platea at the upper Steps	400	137	291	100	191	0
The Breadth of the Nave at the Door	120	55	67	40	47	
The Breadth of the Nave at the third Pillar, and Tribuna	100	55	73	40	33	
The Breadth of the Side Iſles	40	23	29	17	12	
The Diſtance between the Pillars of the Nave	60	34	44	25	19	
The Breadth of the ſame double Pillars at St. *Peter*'s	40	13½	29			4
The Breadth of the ſame ſingle Pillars at St. *Paul*'s		13½		10		
The two right Sides of the great Pilaſters of the Cupola	90	48 : 34	65 : 7½	25 : 35		
The Diſtance between the ſame Pilaſters	100	54½	72	40	32	
The outward Diameter of the Cupola	260	199½	189	145	44	13
The inward Diameter of the ſame	190	137	138	100	38	3
The Breadth of the Square by the Cupola	60		43			3
The Length of the ſame	450		328			16½
From the Door within to the Cupola	430	260	313	190	123	39
From the Cupola to the End of the Tribuna	230	233	167	170		46
The Breadth of each of the Turrets	140	48	77	35	42	6
The outward Diameter of the Lantern	50	24½	36	18	18	4
The whole Space, upon which one Pillar ſtands	8100	1200	5906	875		7
The whole Space, upon which all the Pillars ſtand	32400	9600	23626	7000		3

The Dimenſions of St. *Peter*'s Church at *Rome*, and St. *Paul*'s Cathedral at *London*.

The HEIGHT.	FEET.		ROMAN PALMS.		Difference in PALMS.
	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	
From the Ground without to the Top of the Croſs	437½	340	600	466	134
The Turrets as they were at St. *Peter*'s and are at St. *Paul*'s	289½	222	597	304	293
To the Top of the higheſt Statues on the Front	175	135	240	185	55
The firſt Pillars of the Corinthian Order	74	33	102	45	57
The Breadth of the ſame	9	4	12	5	7
Their Baſis and Pedeſtals	19	13	26	17	9
Their Capital	10	5	14	10½	2½
The Architrave, Frize, and Cornice	19	10	26	13½	12½
The Compoſite Pillars at St. *Paul*'s and Toſcan at St. *Peter*'s	25½	25	35	34	1
The Ornaments of the ſame Pillars above, and below	14½	16	20	21½	1½
The Triangle of the Mezzo Relievo, with its Cornice	22½	18	30	24	6
Wide	92	74			
The Baſis of the Cupola to the Pedeſtals of the Pillars	36½	38	50	52	2
The Pillars of the Cupola	32	28	44	38	6
Their Baſis and Pedeſtals	4	5	6	6½	1½
Their Capitals, Architrave, Frize, and Cornice	12	12	16	16	
From the Cornice to the outward Slope of the Cupola	25½	40	35	54	19
The Lantern from the Cupola to the Ball	63	50	86	68	18
The Ball in Diameter	9	6	12	8	4
The Croſs with its Ornaments below	14	6	19	8	11
The Statues upon the Front with their Pedeſtals	25½	15	35	20	15
The outward Slope of the Cupola	89	50	122	68	54
The Cupola and Lantern from the Cornice of the Front to the Top of the Croſs	280	240	384	329	55
The Height of the Niches in the Front	20	14	27	19	8
Wide	9	5	12	6½	5½
The firſt Windows in the Front	20	13	27	17½	9½
Wide	10	7	14	9	5

An act for the relief of creditors, by making compoſitions with their debtors, in caſe two thirds in number and value do agree.

An act for paving and regulating the Hay-Market, in the pariſhes of St. *Martin in the Fields*, and St. *James*, within the liberty of *Weſtminſter*; and to ſeveral other private acts.

April 9. *William* earl of *Craven*, died in the 89th year of his age.

April 11. Sir *Thomas Mompeſſon*, Sir *Charles Cotterell*, jun. and *James Tyrrel*, eſq. were appointed commiſſioners for executing the office of lord privy-ſeal, in the abſence of the earl of *Pembroke*, who was in *Holland*.

April 14. *Charles* earl of *Manchester* was appointed ambaſſador extraordinary to the republic of *Venice*; Sir *James Ruſhout*, bart. ambaſſador to *Turkey*; and Sir *Lambert Blackwell*, envoy to *Tuſcany*, who was knighted on that occaſion.

Tumults of the Weavers in *London*, on account of calicoes and other *Indian* manufactures, imported. They had very near ſeized the treaſure at the *Eaſt-India* houſe.

April 16. The royal aſſent was given to an act for laying a duty upon leather, for the term of three years; and making other proviſion for anſwering the deficiencies, as well of the late duties upon coals and culm, as for paying the annuities upon the lottery, and for lives charged on the tonnage of ſhips, and the duties upon ſalt.

An act for granting to his Majeſty certain duties upon malt, mum, ſweets, cyder, and perry, as well towards carrying on the war againſt *France*, as for the neceſſary expence of his Majeſty's houſhold and other occaſions.

An act for licenſing hawkers and pedlars, for a farther proviſion for payment of the intereſt of the tranſport debt for the reducing of *Ireland*.

An act for granting to his Majeſty a further ſubſidy of tonnage and poundage upon merchandizes imported for the term of two years and three quarters; and an additional land-tax for one year, for carrying on the war againſt *France*.

Notwithſtanding the taxes were ſo very heavy at this time, the national debt was vaſtly increaſed by the frauds of the officers of the revenue, as well as by thoſe who were concerned in making contracts for the government.

One method practiſed among many others was, by making falſe indorſements upon Exchequer bills, whereby they gained ſeven pounds twelve ſhillings *per cent.* Among theſe plunderers of the nation were Mr. *Charles Duncombe*, receiver general of the Exciſe, Mr. *John Knight*, treaſurer of the Cuſtoms, *Bartholomew Burton*, of the Exciſe Office, and *Reginald Marriot*, one of the deputy tellers of the Exchequer. Whereupon *Duncombe* and *Knight* being members of the Commons, were expelled, and committed to the Tower, and *Burton* was ſent to *Newgate*, and a bill being brought in to puniſh them, was loſt by one voice in the Houſe of Lords, and they all eſcaped, being ſuppoſed to have purchaſed their peace with part of the ſpoils they had defrauded the nation of.

An act for the leſſening the duty upon tin and pewter exported, and granting an equivalent for the ſame by a duty upon drugs.

An act to make perpetual and more effectual an act, entitled an act to prevent delays at the quarter ſeſſions of the peace.

An act to enforce the act for the increaſe and encouragement of ſeamen.

An act for explaining and enforcing the act for paving and cleanſing the ſtreets within the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and borough of *Southwark*, and weekly bills of mortality, and ſtreets adjoining thereunto; and for widening the ſtreet at the ſouth end of *London* bridge.

An act for the farther encouragement of the manufacture of lutеſtrings and alamodes within this realm; and for the better preventing the importation of the ſame.

An act for the eaſier obtaining partitions of lands in coparcenary, joint-tenancy, and tenancy in common.

An act for ſupplying ſome defects in the laws for the relief of the poor of this kingdom.

An act to reſtrain the number and ill practices of brokers and ſtock-jobbers.

An act for the better preventing the counterfeiting the current coin of this kingdom.

An act for the more effectual relief of creditors in caſes of eſcapes, and for preventing abuſes in priſons and pretended privileged places; and to ſeveral private acts.

After which the King made a ſpeech, returning the Houſes thanks for what they had done, which he ſaid had been carried with great prudence, temper, and affection; that they had ſurmounted mighty difficulties, and brought things to ſuch a concluſion, that they might hope to carry on the war

war with ſucceſs, if the enemy did not think it his intereſt to agree to an honourable peace.

Vice admiral *Neville* was ſent to join admiral *Meese* at *Madeira*, and from thence ſailed for the *Weſt India* iſlands, in purſuit of M. de *Pointis* who was gone to *Carthagena* with twenty-ſix ſhips. The *Engliſh* fleet came in ſight of the *French* ſquadron, but could not bring them to engagement. The *Engliſh* fleet took a fly-boat with 200,000*l.* worth of plate on board.

The fleet returned to *Jamaica*, from whence a ſquadron was diſpatched to *Petit-Guavas*, which place they ſurpriſed and burnt, and brought off a number of negroes to *Jamaica*.

Both theſe admirals died abroad, and captain *Robert Dilkes*, as ſenior captain, brought the fleet home the latter end of *October*.

The *French* admiral *Pointis*, on his return home, was engaged by ſix *Engliſh* ſhips under the command of captain *Harlow*, but he ſecured a retreat into *Breſt* with the treaſure he had got at *Carthagena*, amounting to 1,200,000*l.* ſterling.

April 17. *Charles* the Eleventh, king of *Sweden*, died in the forty ſecond year of his age, and the twenty ſeventh of his reign and was ſucceeded by his ſon, *Charles*.

April 19. The earl of *Sunderland* was made lord chamberlain of the houſhold, upon the reſignation of the earl of *Dorſet*, and admitted of the Privy-council; and ſeemed to have now as great an influence in king *William*'s court, as he formerly had in his late maſter king *James*'s.

April 22. Sir *John Somers*, lord keeper, was conſtituted lord high chancellor of *England*.

The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; the lord chancellor; the earl of *Pembroke*, privy ſeal; the duke of *Devon*, lord ſteward; the duke of *Shrewſbury*, ſecretary of ſtate; the earl of *Sunderland*, lord chamberlain; the earl of *Dorſet*, the earl of *Romney*, and admiral *Edward Ruſſel*, were appointed lords juſtices during the King's abſence in *Holland*.

Goodwin Wharton, eſq. was made one of the lords of the Admiralty, in the room of colonel *Auſtin*, deceaſed.

April 25. King *William* embarked at *Margate*, and landed in *Holland* the next day.

The earl of *Stamford* was conſtituted chancellor of the dutchy of *Lancaſter*; and lord *Wharton* was created chief juſtice and juſtice in Eyre of all the foreſts, chaſes, and parks, on this ſide *Trent*.

April 29, *O. S.* The conferences between the plenipotentiaries for treating of a general peace were opened at *Ryſwick*, Monſieur *Lewenroot*, the *Swediſh* ambaſſador, was mediator.

Ralph Grey, eſq. was appointed governor of *Barbadoes*.

May 6. *Aeth* in *Flanders*, was inveſted by the *French* under the command of Monſieur *Catinat*.

The earl of *Rivers* was made lieutenant-general, and brigadier *Lumley* major-general.

May 26. *Aeth* was ſurrendered to the *French*.

The *French* made themſelves maſters of *Carthagena*, and admiral *Ponti* brought away with him to *France* the value of twelve millions of crowns, according to the *Spaniſh* account.

June 2, *O. S.* *Barcelona* was inveſted by the *French*, commanded by the duke of *Vendoſme*. The prince of *Heſſe Darmſtadt*, the governor, made a brave defence, but was forced to ſurrender the town the 5th of *Auguſt*.

Edward Ruſſel, earl of *Orford*, took his ſeat at the head of the Admiralty, and Sir *George Rooke* took command of the fleet at *Portſmouth*, and was joined by vice admiral *Mitchel* and rear admiral *Benbow*, who put to ſea with a fleet of forty-four ſail, and continued cruiſing for a few weeks.

June 16. The elector of *Saxony* was choſen king of *Poland*; but the *French* faction inſiſted, with ſome reaſon, that the prince of *Conti* was firſt duly elected.

July 26. The earl of *Portland* and marſhal *Bouffiers*, adjuſted the differences between king *William* and the *French* king, near *Bruſſels*, without the privity of any of the allies, who were treating at *Ryſwick*.

The loſs ſuſtained by the *French* navy during the war, was 59 ſhips and 2224 guns; and that by the *Engliſh* was 53 ſhips and 1112 guns.

King *William* had an interview with the Czar *Peter* I. emperor of *Ruſſia*, who in diſguiſe had accompanied his ambaſſadors to *Holland*, where he diſcovered himſelf to king *William*, and to whom he made the following ſpeech:

"Moſt renowned Emperor,

It was not the deſire of ſeeing the celebrated cities of the *German* empire, or the moſt potent republic of the univerſe, that made me leave my throne in a diſtant coun-

try, and my victorious armies; but the vehement paſſion alone of ſeeing the moſt brave and moſt generous hero of the age. I have my wiſh; I have ſeen the beſt man, and the beſt prince in the world, which gives me more ſatisfaction than the taking of *Aſoph*, and triumphing over the *Tartars*. But, Sir, the conqueſt is yours, your martial genius directed my ſword, and the emulation of your exploits inſtilled into my breaſt the firſt thoughts of enlarging my dominions.

"I cannot expreſs in words the veneration I have for your virtue; my journey is one proof of it.

"The ſeaſon is ſo far advanced, and I hope the peace too, that I ſhall not have the pleaſure which *Maximilian* felt, of fighting under the banner of *England* againſt *France* the common enemy. If the war continues, I and my armies will readily obſerve your orders; and if in war or peace your induſtrious ſubjects will trade to the moſt northern parts of the world, the ports of *Ruſſia* ſhall be free for them, and I will grant them greater immunities than ever they yet enjoyed, and have them enrolled among the moſt precious records of my empire, to be a perpetual memorial of my eſteem for the worthieſt of King's."

Sept. 1. The Imperialiſts, under the command of prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, obtained a ſignal victory over the *Turks* at *Zentha*, upon the banks of the *Theyſſe*; the grand Vizir, and upwards of twenty thouſand of his men, being killed in the action.

Sept. 6. The prince of *Conti* embarked at *Dunkirk* for *Poland*.

Sept. 11, *O. S.* The peace was ſigned at *Ryſwick*, between *France*, *England*, *Spain*, and *Holland*; and ratified by king *William* at *Loo* the 15th.

By the treaty between *France* and *Spain*, *France* was to reſtore to the king of *Spain*, *Barcelona*, *Roſes*, *Gironne*, and all that he had poſſeſſed himſelf of this war in *Catalonia*; as alſo *Luxemburgh*, *Mons*, *Charleroy*, and all other towns he had poſſeſſed himſelf of in the Low Countries, as well as in *America*.

In the treaty between *England* and *France* there was little material; unleſs the *French* king's engaging not to diſturb king *William* in the enjoyment of the *Britiſh* dominions.

Sept. 12. At the treaty of peace the *Dutch* concluded a treaty of commerce for twenty years.

Sept. 29. Sir *Humphrey Edwin*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 9. The prince of *Conti*, deſpairing of ſucceſs in his attempts on the crown of *Poland*, ſet ſail from *Dantzick* for *France*.

Oct. 19. Peace with *France* was proclaimed at *London*.

Oct. 22, *O. S.* The peace was ſigned between the Empire and *France*.

The ſame day the duke of *Burgundy* was married to the princeſs of *Savoy*.

Nov. 2. A proclamation was iſſued for apprehending his Majeſty's ſubjects who ſhould return from *France*, without licence.

Nov. 11. A proclamation was iſſued for apprehending the duke of *Berwick*, Sir *George Barclay*, and ſeveral others, who were attainted of high-treaſon, and ſuppoſed then to be in *England*.

Nov. 13. King *William* embarked for *England*, and made a triumphant entry into *London* the 16th.

Nov. 17. A proclamation for a thankſgiving to be obſerved on the 2d of *December* for the peace with *France*.

The Parliament was prorogued by proclamation to the 3d of *December*.

Dec. 3. The parliament of *England* met, and the King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein he acquainted them with the peace; but ſaid he was ſorry the laſt year's funds had fallen ſhort and muſt be made good; that there was a debt on account of the fleet and army; and the revenues of the crown were ſo anticipated, that he could not ſupport the civil liſt; but ſtill it was his opinion, that *England* could not be ſafe without a ſtanding army in their preſent circumſtances; and hoped the Commons would provide the neceſſary ſupplies.

Dec. 5. *James Vernon*, eſq. was made ſecretary of ſtate, on the reſignation of Mr. Secretary *Trumbull*.

Dec. 9. The Commons attended king *William* with an addreſs, congratulating him upon the peace; the Lords congratulated his Majeſty on the ſame occaſion.

Dec. 11. The Commons reſolved, that all the land forces of this kingdom that have been raiſed ſince the 29th of *September* 1680, ſhould be paid off and diſbanded.

Dec. 18. The Commons reſolved, that ten thouſand men were neceſſary for a Summer and Winter guard at ſea for the year 1698. Purſuant to this reſolution they granted a ſupply for diſbanding them, and ordered the ſum of 250,000*l.* to be given as a gratuity to ſuch officers and ſoldiers as ſhould be diſbanded.

Dec.

Dec. 20. Reſolved, that in a juſt ſenſe and acknowledgment of what great things his Majeſty had done for theſe kingdoms, a ſum not exceeding 700,000*l.* be granted to his Majeſty during life, for the ſupport of the civil liſt.

Dec. 26. The earl of *Sunderland* reſigned his office of lord-chamberlain, apprehending his being called to account by the Commons.

The duke of St. *Albans* was ſent into *France* to compliment that King and the Dauphin on the marriage of the duke of *Burgundy* with the princeſs of *Savoy*.

1697-8, *Jan.* 4. A fire happened at Whitehall, which entirely deſtroyed all that palace, except the Banqueting houſe.

Jan. 11. The *Czar* of *Muſcovy* came into *England* and remained incognita. He was magnificently entertained by king *William*, and improved himſelf in the art of ſhip building, and carried back with him numbers of artificers. The King preſented him with one of his royal yatchs.

Jan. 14. The royal aſſent was given to an act, to prevent the further currency of any hammered ſilver coin of this kingdom, and for recoining ſuch as is now in being; and for making out new Exchequer bills, where the former bills are or ſhall be filled up by indorſements.

An act alſo paſſed, for raiſing three ſhillings in the pound by a land-tax.

An act, againſt correſponding with the late king *James* and his adherents.

An act, for continuing the impriſonment of —— *Counter*, and others, for the late conſpiracy to aſſaſſinate his Majeſty; and to ſeveral other acts.

Reſolved that a ſum, not exceeding 350,000*l.* be granted for maintaining guards and garriſons for the year 1698.

The earl of *Portland*, being ſent ambaſſador to *France*, arrived at *Paris* the 21ſt. Mr. *Matthew Prior*, who was the *Engliſh* ſecretary at the treaty of peace at *Ryſwick*, was ſecretary to this embaſſy.

Feb. 3. *Erneſt-Auguſtus*, duke of *Hanover*, biſhop of *Oſnaburg*, and one of the electors of the empire, died. He was father of king *George* I. who ſucceeded to his dukedom and electorate.

Feb. 17. An addreſs of the Commons for a proclamation againſt immorality and profaneneſs, and for ſuppreſſing all pernicious books and pamphlets containing doctrines againſt the Holy Trinity, and other fundamental articles of faith, and for puniſhing the authors and publiſhers; and a proclamation was iſſued accordingly the 24th.

A ſociety for Propagation of the Goſpel in foreign parts was about this time erected, as a ſociety for Reformation of Manners had been ſome little time before.

Feb. 27. The earl of *Portland* made his public entry into *Paris* with extraordinary magnificence.

1698, *April* 2. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for granting 1,484,015*l.* for diſbanding forces, paying ſeamen, *&c.*

An act, for explaining an act of the laſt ſeſſions, intitled, an act for ſupplying ſome defects in the laws for the relief of the poor of this kingdom; and to

An act, for diſſolving the marriage between *Charles* earl of *Macclesfield* and *Anne* his wife, and to illegitimate the children of the ſaid *Anne*. *N. B.* The earl having neglected to cohabit with his lady ſeveral years, ſhe thought fit to admit another to her bed, and had two children, whereupon this act was obtained; but the earl having been in a great meaſure the occaſion of his lady's going aſtray, ſhe had her whole fortune returned her by the act.

The lady alledged, that her huſband neglecting to cohabit with her when he returned from his travels, ſhe had ſurprized him into a private meeting with her, and he not diſcovering ſhe was his wife had got her with child.

April 4. The earl of *Jerſey* was appointed ambaſſador extraordinary to the court of *France*.

May 16. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for granting to his Majeſty ſeveral duties upon coals and culm.

An act, for continuing the duties upon coffee, tea, chocolate, and ſpices, towards ſatisfaction of the debt due for tranſportſervice for the reduction of *Ireland*.

An act, for the better preventing the counterfeiting, clipping, and other diminiſhing the coin of this kingdom.

An act, for determining differences by arbitration.

An act, for the better payment of inland bills of exchange.

An act, to naturalize the children of ſuch officers and ſoldiers, and others the natural born ſubjects of this realm, who have been born abroad during the war, the parents of ſuch children having been in the ſervice of this government.

An act to repeal an act made in the nine and twentieth year of queen *Elizabeth*, intitled, an act, to reſtrain the exceſſive making of malt, and to diſcharge and va-

cate orders made by juſtices of peace, by virtue thereof, for reſtraining maltſters from making of malt; and to twenty other private acts.

May 16. The count *de Tallard*, ambaſſador from *France*, made his public entry into *London*, and on the 19th inſtant was admitted to his audience.

May 21. A complaint being made to the Commons of a book, intitled, *The Caſe of Ireland's being bound by Acts of Parliament in* England, (written by *William Molyneux* of *Dublin*, eſq.) which denied the dependence of *Ireland* on *England*, as to their being bound by *Engliſh* acts of Parliament; they addreſſed his Majeſty, aſſerting the dependence and ſubordination of *Ireland* to the kingdom of *England*.

June 10. The Lords preſented an addreſs to king *William*, deſiring him to diſcourage the woollen manufacture in *Ireland*, and promote that of linen.

June 18. The earl of *Portland* returned from his embaſſy in *France*.

The earl of *Marlborough* was declared governor to the duke of *Glocester*, and at the ſame time ſworn of the privy council, and the biſhop of *Saliſbury* preceptor to his highneſs.

July 4. The Commons having impeached *John Goudet* and others, for importing *French* luſtrings, they confeſſed the facts; and this day the Commons demanding judgment againſt them at the Lords bar, they were condemned in very great fines.

The Commons took into conſideration the trade of the African company, and voted that all traders ſhould pay 10 *per cent.* for all goods ſhipped to the coaſt of *Africa*, for the ſupport of the forts and factories ſituated there.

July 5. King *William* gave the royal aſſent to an act, for raiſing a ſum not exceeding 2,000,000*l.* upon a fund for payment of annuities, after the rate of eight pounds *per cent. per annum*; and for ſettling the trade to the *Eaſt-Indies*.

The old Eaſt-India company had offered to lend the government 700,000*l.* at four *per cent.* in caſe the trade to *India* might be confirmed to them, excluſive of all others. But another ſet of merchants, favoured by the court, offering to lend the government 2,000,000*l.* at eight *per cent.* the trade was given to the latter; and the old company were allowed to trade no longer than the year 1701, though they offered to raiſe the ſame ſum, which was thought highly unjuſt. However theſe two great bodies were afterwards united by act of Parliament, as they continue to be at this day; but it was very remarkable on this occaſion, that notwithſtanding the nation had been exhauſted by a long war, and diſtreſſed by recoining all the ſilver, the whole ſum of 2,000,000*l.* was ſubſcribed within two days, and the ſubſcribers incorporated.

An act, for paying to his Majeſty, his heirs and ſucceſſors, further duties upon ſtampt vellum, parchment, and paper.

An act, for granting to his Majeſty an aid by a quarterly poll for one year.

An act, for granting to his Majeſty a further ſubſidy upon tonnage and poundage, towards raiſing the yearly ſum of 700,000*l.* for the ſervice of his Majeſty's houſhold, and other uſes therein mentioned.

An act, for increaſing his Majeſty duties upon luſtrings and alamodes.

An act, for ſupplying to the uſe of his Majeſty's navy and ordnance, the overplus of the money and ſtores which were provided for the building of twenty-ſeven ſhips of war.

An act, for enlarging the time for purchaſing certain eſtates or intereſts in ſeveral annuities therein mentioned.

An act, for the better and more orderly payment of the lottery tickets, now payable out of certain additional duties of excife, and of other annuities lately payable out of the tonnage-duties.

An act, for licenſing hawkers and pedlars, for a further proviſion of intereſt for the tranſport-debt, for the reducing of *Ireland*.

An act, for taking away half the duties lately impoſed on glaſs wares, and the whole duties lately laid on ſtone and earthen wares, and tobacco-pipes: and for granting (in lieu thereof) new duties upon whale-fins, and *Scotch* linen.

An act, for preventing frauds and abuſes in the charging, collecting, and paying the duties upon marriages, births, burials, batchelors, and widowers.

An act, for the better preventing the embezzlement of his Majeſty's ſtores of war; and preventing cheats, frauds, and abuſes in paying ſeamen's wages.

An act, for the more effectual ſuppreſſing blaſphemy and profaneneſs.

An act, to ſettle the trade to *Africa*.

An act, for the better encouragement of the royal luſtring company, and the more effectual preventing the fradulent importation of luſtrings and alamodes.

An act, for the increaſe and preſervation of

of timber in the *New Foreſt* in the county of *Southampton*.

An act, to ſtop the coining of half-pence and farthings for one year.

An act, for exporting watches, and ſword-hilts, and other manufactures of ſilver.

An act, for ſettling and adjuſting the proportions of fine ſilver, and ſilk; for the better making of ſilver and gold thread; and to prevent the abuſes of the wire-drawers.

An act, for raiſing the militia for the year 1698, although the month's pay formerly advanced be not repaid.

An act, for enlarging the time for regiſtering ſhips, purſuant to the act for preventing frauds and regulating abuſes in the the plantation trade.

An act, for the explanation and better execution of former acts made againſt tranſportation of wool, fullers-earth, and ſcouring clay.

An act, to repeal the act made the laſt ſeſſion of Parliament, intitled, *an act, for relief of creditors, by making compoſitions with their debtors, in caſe two thirds in number and value do agree*; and to twenty other private acts.

After which the King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, giving them thanks for all the great things they had done, *viz.* the uniting the kingdom by the aſſociation, the remedying the corruption of the coin, the reſtoring public credit, diſcharging the national debts, and ſettling his own revenue; and then they were prorogued to the ſecond of *Auguſt*.

July 7. A proclamation was iſſued for diſſolving the preſent Parliament, and calling another to meet the 24th of *Auguſt*.

July 16. King *William* declared in council his intentions of going to *Holland*, and appointed the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the lord chancellor *Somers*, the earl of *Pembroke* privy-ſeal, the duke of *Devon* ſteward of the houſhold, the earls *Dorſet*, *Marlborough*, *Romney*, and *Oxford*, and *Charles Montague*, eſq. firſt commiſſioner of the Treaſury, to be lords juſtices in his abſence.

July 20. King *William* embarked at *Margate*, and landed the next day in *Holland*.

Aug. 19. *O. S.* The treaty of partition of the *Spaniſh* monarchy concluded in *Holland*, between the miniſters of *France*, *England*, *&c.*

Sept. 29. Sir *Francis Child*, knt. elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Ambaſſadors were ſent to the *Turkiſh* camp, near *Belgrade*; and a congreſs being opened, the *Turks* ſubmitted to the laws impoſed by the conquerors.

Sept. A fleet was ſent under the command of vice admiral *Aylmer*, into the *Mediterranean*, with orders to ſecure the galleons.

The *Scottiſh* company ſent 50 ſhips and 1200 men to make a ſettlement on the *Iſthmus* of *Darien*: they landed the 4th of *November* and erected a fort.

Dec. 1. King *William* embarked for *England*, and arrived at *Margate* the 3d inſtant.

Dec. 9. The new Parliament met, and the Commons being directed to chuſe a Speaker, they elected Sir *Thomas Littleton*, bart. who was approved by the King; after which his Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein he recommended to them the keeping up a conſiderable force by land and ſea, and the making ſome further progreſs in diſcharging the national debts, the employing the poor, the advancement of trade, and the diſcouraging vice and profaneneſs; but never mentioned one word of the partition treaty.

John Archdale, a Quaker, was elected a member of this Parliament for the borough of *Chipping-Wicomb*, in com. *Bucks*; but upon his refuſing to take the oaths, a new writ was iſſued to *Wicomb* to chuſe another burgeſs.

Dec. 16. The Commons reſolved, that all the land forces of *England* in *Engliſh* pay, exceeding 7000 men, (and theſe conſiſting of his Majeſty's natural-born ſubjects) be forthwith paid off and diſbanded; they alſo voted, that all the forces in *Ireland* exceeding 12,000 ſhould be diſbanded; and 15,000 ſeamen were voted for the ſea-ſervice.

1698-9, *Jan.* 26. A peace was concluded between the Emperor and *Poland* on one ſide, and the *Turks* on the other, at *Carlowitz*, by the mediation of the lord *Paget* and Mr. *Collier* the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* miniſters; and the next month a peace was concluded between the *Venetians* and the *Turks*.

Feb. 1. The royal aſſent was given to

An act, for granting an aid to his Majeſty for diſbanding the army.

An act, to prevent the making or ſelling of buttons made of cloth, ſerge, drugget, or other ſtuffs. And to

An act, to prohibit the exportation of corn, *&c.* for a year (by reaſon of the preſent ſcarcity;) after which his Majeſty made

made a ſpeech, acquainting the Houſes with the danger he apprehended in breaking ſuch a number of troops; and ſaid, He thought himſelf unkindly uſed in having his *Dutch* guards removed; however, to prevent all diſtruſt and jealouſies in his people, he ſhould comply with them even in this particular.

Feb. 13. An order was ſent to the Play-houſes, that they ſhould act nothing contrary to religion and good manners.

Feb. 18. The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty upon the ſtate of religion; and to ſuppreſs the publiſhing all pernicious books and pamphlets; to which his Majeſty returned a moſt gracious anſwer.

Feb. 21. An addreſs of the Commons, that his Majeſty would iſſue a proclamation for removing Papiſts, and other diſaffected perſons, from *London*, and the parts adjacent.

March 18. King *William* ſent the Commons the following meſſage, written with his own hand.

W. R.

His Majeſty is pleaſed to let the Houſe know, that the neceſſary preparations are made for tranſporting the guards who came with him into *England*, and that he intends to ſend them away immediately; unleſs out of conſideration to him, the Houſe be diſpoſed to find a way for continuing them longer in his ſervice, which his Majeſty would take very kindly.

March 24. The Commons attended the King with an addreſs, containing the reaſons why they could not comply with his meſſage; wherein they tell him, they do not think the keeping up foreign troops conſiſtent with the conſtitution; and that nothing would contribute more to eſtabliſh an entire confidence between his Majeſty and his people, than the entruſting his perſon with his own ſubjects, who had ſo eminently ſignalized themſelves on all occaſions, during the late long and expenſive war.

The ſame day the royal aſſent was given to an act, to prohibit the exceſſive diſtilling of ſpirits and low wines from corn, and againſt the exporting of beer and ale, and to prevent frauds in diſtillers.

An act, to enlarge the trade of *Ruſſia*.

By this act, every ſubject of *Great Britain* was to be admitted into the *Ruſſia* company, if he deſired it, on the payment of five pounds to the company.

An act, for preventing irregular proceedings of ſheriffs and other officers in making the returns of members choſen to ſerve in Parliament; and to ſeveral other private acts.

1699, *March* 27. Dr. *Edward Stillingfleet*, biſhop of *Worceſter*, died at his houſe in *Park-Street*, *Weſtminſter*.

March 28. The earl of *Warwick* was tried before the Houſe of Peers, for the murder of captain *Richard Coote*, in a duel, where three fought on a ſide, half drunk; and in the dark in *Leiceſter-fields*; but his ſhip was acquitted.

March 29. *Charles* lord *Mohun*, was tried for the ſame murder and acquitted.

The earl of *Oxford* laid down his employments, and the board of Admiralty was put into commiſſion. The Earl of *Bridgewater*, Lord *Haverſham*, Sir *Robert Rich*, Sir *George Rooke*, and Sir *David Mitchell* were appointed lords commiſſioners.

April 3. The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty for a redreſs of the miſmanagement of the navy; which he promiſed to take the beſt care he could in.

May 4. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for granting to his Majeſty the ſum of 1,484,015*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* 39. for diſbanding the army, providing for the navy, and for other neceſſary occaſions.

An act for laying further duties upon ſweets, and for leſſening the duties as well upon vinegar, as upon certain low wines, and whale fins, and the duties upon brandy imported, and for the more eaſy raiſing the duties upon leather, and for charging cinders, and for permitting the importation of pearl aſhes, and for preventing abuſes in the brewing of beer and ale, and frauds in the importation of tobacco.

An act, for the more full and effectual charging the duties upon rock ſalt.

An act, to encourage the trade to *Newfoundland*.

Many regulations were made concerning the *Newfoundland* trade and fiſhery, which proved a nurſery for our increaſe of ſeamen.

An act, to prevent the exportation of wool, and for the encouragement of the woollen manufactures of the kingdom of *England*.

An act, for limitting certain times within which writs of error ſhall be brought, for the reverſing fines, common recoveries, and ancient judgment.

An act, for the better apprehending, proſecuting, and puniſhing of felons, that commit burglary, houſe-breaking, or robbery in ſhops, warehouſes, coach-houſes, or ſtables, or that ſteal horſes.

An

An act, for making *Billingſgate* a free market for ſale of fiſh.

An act, for continuing the act for the more eaſy recovery of ſmall tithes.

An act, for ſuppreſſing of lotteries.

An act, for taking off the remaining duties upon glaſs-wares.

An act, to enable poſthumous children to take eſtates, as if born in their father's life-time.

An act, to enable ſuch officers and ſoldiers as have been in his Majeſty's ſervice during the late war, to exerciſe trades, and for officers to account with their ſoldiers.

An act, for the continuing the impriſonment of ——*Counter*, and others, for the late conſpiracy, to aſſaſſinate his Majeſty.

An act, for ſettling augmentations on certain vicarages for ever; and to ſeveral other private acts.

After the paſſing thoſe acts, the King made a ſpeech, wherein he ſhewed himſelf a little piqued at the proceedings of the Houſes this ſeſſion, and reflected on their having ſat ſo many months, and done ſo little to his ſatisfaction; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the firſt of *June*, and afterwards to *November*.

May 14. The earl of *Jerſey* was conſtituted principal ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of the duke of *Shrewſbury*.

May 18. *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, was declared lord preſident of the council.

John viſcount *Lonſdale*, was made lord privy ſeal.

May 20. *Chriſtopher Codrington*, eſq. fellow of *All-Souls* in *Oxford*, was made captain-general and governor of the *Caribbee* iſlands, in the room of his father colonel *Codrington* deceaſed.

May 31. The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Lonſdale*, the Duke of *Devon*, the Earl of *Bridgewater*, the Earl of *Marlborough*, the Earl of *Jerſey*, and Mr. *Montague*, were appointed lords juſtices during king *William*'s abſence.

June 2. The King embarked at *Margate*, and landed the next day in *Holland*.

Mr. *Hill* was ſent envoy extraordinary to the duke of *Savoy*, to congratulate him upon the birth of the prince of *Piedmont*.

King *William* put in his claim to the principality of *Neufchatel*, bordering upon *Switzerland*, upon the prince of *Conti*'s procuring a decree of the Parliament of *Paris* in his favour.

July 16. *Spencer Cowper*, eſq. was tried at *Hertford* aſſizes, for the murder of Mrs. *Sarah Stout*, and acquitted.

Sept. 4. *Chriſtian* V. king of *Denmark*, died, in the 53d year of his age, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Frederick* IV.

Sept. 24. Dr. *William Talbot*, was conſecrated biſhop of *Oxford*.

Sept. 29. Sir *Richard Levett*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

The duke of *Zell*, viſited king *William* at *Loo*.

Oct. 18. King *William* returned from *Holland*.

Oct. 25. *Charles* duke of *Shrewſbury* was made lord chamberlain of the houſhold.

Mr. *Montague* reſigned his ſeat at the Treaſury board, and was ſucceeded as chancellor of the Exchequer, by Mr. *John Smith*, and by Mr. *Hill*, as one of the lords of the Treaſury.

Nov. 16. The Parliament of *England* met, and the King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein he recommended the repairing the navy, and the fortifications of the ſeveral harbours. He put them in mind alſo of ſupplying the deficiences of former funds, and diſcharging the national debts, particularly that owing to prince *George* of *Denmark*; and recommending a proviſion for the poor.

The Commons in their addreſs, ſay, 'tis their great misfortune, that after having ſo amply provided for the ſecurity of his Majeſty and his government, any jealouſy had been raiſed of their duty and affections, and deſired his Majeſty would ſhew his diſpleaſure towards thoſe who ſhould preſume to miſrepreſent their proceedings to him; and ſaid, they ſhould uſe their utmoſt care to diſcourage all falſe rumours, and reports reflecting on his Majeſty, and tending to create miſunderſtandings between him and his ſubjects.

The King anſwered, that no perſon had ever dared to go about to miſrepreſent their proceedings; and if any had, they would have felt the higheſt marks of his diſpleaſure; and he promiſed them, that no actions of his ſhould give a juſt ground for any miſunderſtanding between him and his people.

Dec. 14. The Commons enquiring into the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*, found that 49,517 acres of thoſe lands had been granted to the earl of *Romney*; 108,633 acres to the earl of *Albemarle*; 135,820 acres to the earl of *Portland*; 26,480 acres to the earl of *Athlon*; 36,148 acres to the earl of *Galway*; and 95,649 acres, being the private eſtate

The Meaſures of St. *Peter*'s Church are taken out of the authentick Dimenſions of the beſt Architects of *Rome*, and compared upon the Place, with the *Italian* and *Engliſh* meaſures.

THE Dimenſions of St. *Peter*'s Church at *Rome*, and St. *Paul*'s Cathedral at *London*.

The Dimenſions of St. *Paul*'s Cathedral are taken from ſeveral Prints engraved by *Tho. Platt*, *H. Hulſberg*, *J. Simons*, *B. Seus*, and *John Harris*.

The PLAN, or Length and Breadth.	ROMAN PALMS.		FEET.		Difference in FEET.	
	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	Plan.	Height.
The whole Length of the Church and Porch	1000	685½	729	500	229	97½
The whole Length of the Croſs	700	345	510	250	260	67½
The Breadth of the Front with the Turrets	500	247	364	180	184	40
The Breadth of the Front without the Turrets	300	151	318	110	208	41
The Breadth of the Church and three Naves	350	178	255	130	125	5
The Breadth of the Church and wideſt Chapels	500	147	364	180	184	6
The Length of the Porch within	300	68	218	50	168	5
The Breadth of the Porch within	55	27	40	20	20	9⅛
The Length of the Plates at the upper Steps	400	137	291	100	191	0⅝
The Breadth of the Nave at the Door	120	55	67	40	47	
The Breadth of the Nave at the third Pillar, and Tribuna	100	55	73	40	33	
The Breadth of the Side Iſles	40	23	29	17	12	
The Diſtance between the Pillars of the Nave	60	34	44	25	19	
The Breadth of the ſame double Pillars at St. *Peter*'s	40	13½	29			4
The Breadth of the ſame ſingle Pillars at St. *Paul*'s		13½		10		
The two right Sides of the great Pilaſters of the Cupola	90	48 : 34	65 : 7½	25 : 35		
The Diſtance between the ſame Pilaſters	100	54½	72	40	32	
The outward Diameter of the Cupola	260	199½	189	145	44	28
The inward Diameter of the ſame	190	137	138	100	38	3⅜
The Breadth of the Square by the Cupola	60		43			10½
The Length of the ſame	450		328			
From the Door within to the Cupola	430	260	313	190	123	39
From the Cupola to the End of the Tribuna	230	233	167	170		40
The Breadth of each of the Turrets	140	48	77	35	42	6
The outward Diameter of the Lantern	50	24½	36	18	18	4
The whole Space, upon which one Pillar ſtands	8100	1200	5908	875		7
The whole Space, upon which all the Pillars ſtand	32400	9600	23625	7000		3

The Dimenſions of St. *Peter*'s Church at *Rome*, and St. *Paul*'s Cathedral at *London*.

The HEIGHT.	FEET.		ROMAN PALMS.		Difference in PALMS.
	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	
From the Ground without to the Top of the Croſs	437½	340	600	466	134
The Turrets as they were at St. *Peter*'s and are at St. *Paul*'s	289½	222	597	304	293
To the Top of the higheſt Statues on the Front	175	135	240	185	55
The firſt Pillars of the Corinthian Order	74	33	102	45	57
The Breadth of the ſame	9	4	12	5	7
Their Baſis and Pedeſtals	19	13	26	17	9
Their Capital	10	5	14	10½	2½
The Architrave, Frize, and Cornice	19	10	26	13½	12½
The Compoſite Pillars at St. *Paul*'s and Toſcan at St. *Peter*'s	25½	25	35	34	1
The Ornaments of the ſame Pillars above, and below	14½	16	20	21½	1½
The Triangle of the Mezzo Relievo, with its Cornice	22½	18	30	24	6
Wide	92	74			
The Baſis of the Cupola to the Pedeſtals of the Pillars	36½	38	50	52	2
The Pillars of the Cupola	32	28	44	38	6
Their Baſis and Pedeſtals	4	5	6	6½	1½
Their Capitals, Architrave, Frize, and Cornice	12	12	16	16	
From the Cornice to the outward Slope of the Cupola	25½	40	35	54	19
The Lantern from the Cupola to the Ball	63	50	86	68	18
The Ball in Diameter	9	6	12	8	4
The Croſs with its Ornaments below	14	6	19	8	11
The Statues upon the Front with their Pedeſtals	25½	15	35	20	15
The outward Slope of the Cupola	89	50	122	68	54
The Cupola and Lantern from the Cornice of the Front to the Top of the Croſs	280	240	384	329	55
The Height of the Niches in the Front	20	14	27	19	8
Wide	9	5	12	6½	5½
The firſt Windows in the Front	20	13	27	17½	9½
Wide	10	7	14	9	5

Aug. 1. The *Engliſh* Parliament was prorogued to the 12th of *September*.

Aug. 9. The duke of *Gloceſter* was interred on the ſouth ſide of *Henry* the VIIth's chapel.

Sept. 12. The Parliament was further prorogued to the 24th of *October*.

Sept. 18. The earl of *Rocheſter*, being made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, arrived at *Dublin*.

Oct. 18. King *William* returned to *England*.

Oct. 28. Pope *Innocent* XII. died, in the 86th year of his age.

Oct. 29. The Parliament of *Scotland* met; and having received advice of the loſs of *Darien*, ſince their laſt meeting, fell into great heats.

Sir *Thomas Abney*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Nov. 1. *N. S.* The long expected death of *Charles* II. king of *Spain*, happened; he died in the 39th year of his age, and the 36th of his reign; and, having been provoked by the partition of his dominions by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, he made his will the preceding month, and diſpoſed of his crown to *Philip* duke of *Anjou*, ſecond ſon to the dauphin of *France*; and in caſe he died without iſſue, or the crown of *France* ſhould deſcend to him, *Spain* to paſs to the duke of *Berry*, his youngeſt brother; and in caſe he died, &c. or *France* deſcend to the duke of *Berry*, then *Spain* to go to the archduke *Charles*, the Emperor's ſecond ſon; and on failure of iſſue of the archduke *Charles*, then to the duke of *Savoy*, without any partition, or diſmembring of the monarchy.

Nov. 5. *Ford* earl of *Tankerville* was made lord privy-ſeal, and

Sir *Charles Hedges* principal ſecretary of ſtate.

Nov. 16. *N. S.* The duke of *Anjou* was declared king of *Spain*, by the court of *France*, without any regard to the partition treaty.

Nov. 23. Cardinal *Albani* was elected Pope, by the name of *Clement* XI.

Nov. 24. *Philip* duke of *Anjou* was proclaimed King at *Madrid*, againſt which the Emperor and the Pope proteſt.

Dec. 11. *N. S.* The king of *Sweden* gained a great victory over the *Muſcovites* near *Narva*.

The *Muſcovite* army was ſaid to have conſiſted of 100,000 men, and the *Swedes* commanded by their young King *Charles* XII. not more than 20,000; ſo unequal were the *Ruſſians* to the *Swedes* at the beginning of the war in the north; but after it had continued ſeven or eight years, the *Ruſſian* forces appeared equal to thoſe of *Sweden*.

Dec. 12. *Lawrence* earl of *Rocheſter* was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Sidney lord *Godolphin* was made firſt commiſſioner of the Treaſury.

Dec. 19. The King diſſolved the Parliament, becauſe the Houſe of Commons had not been ſo complaiſant as he deſired.

This year was made out the medium price that wheat had been ſold at in this kingdom, from the year 1043, *when it appeared as follows, being above* 667 *years; by which the fluctuation of its price may be ſeen, as well as the ſudden riſe and fall in years of plenty and ſcarcity. It is not unworthy of remark, that ſince the diſcovery of* America, *by which wealth flowed into* England, *the price of wheat has had a conſiderable advance, and never but once under* 20s. *per quarter.*

Wheat per quarter.				*Wheat per quarter.*			
Year	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	*Year*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
1043	0	0	60	1387	0	2	0
1125	1	0	0	1390	0	14	0
1196	0	13	4	1401	0	16	0
1197	0	18	8	1407	0	4	5
1202	0	12	0	1416	0	16	0
1205	0	12	0	1423	0	8	0
1225	0	12	0	1425	0	4	0
1237	0	3	4	1434	0	5	4
1246	0	2	0	1440	1	4	0
1246	0	16	0	1447	0	8	0
1247	0	13	4	1448	0	6	0
1257	1	4	0	1449	0	5	0
1258	0	16	0	1451	0	8	0
1270	4	16	0	1453	0	5	4
1286	0	2	8	1455	0	1	2
1287	0	3	4	1457	0	7	8
1288	0	1	6	1459	0	5	0
1289	0	6	0	1460	0	8	0
1290	0	16	0	1463	0	2	0
1294	0	16	0	1464	0	6	8
1302	0	4	0	1486	1	4	0
1309	0	7	2	1491	0	14	0
1315	1	0	0	1494	0	4	0
1316	1	12	0	1497	1	0	0
1317	2	4	0	1499	0	4	0
1336	0	2	0	1504	0	5	8
1338	0	3	4	1521	1	0	0
1339	0	9	0	1551	0	8	0
1349	0	2	0	1553	0	8	0
1359	1	6	8	1554	0	8	0
1361	0	2	0	1555	0	8	0
1363	0	15	0	1556	0	8	0
1369	1	0	0	1557	0	8	0
1379	0	4	0	1558	0	8	0

Wheat per quarter.				*Wheat per quarter.*			
Years.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	*Years.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
1559	0	8	0	1587	0	10	0
1560	0	8	0	1594	2	16	0
1561	0	8	0	1595	2	13	4
1562	0	8	0	1596	4	0	0
1574	2	16	0	1597	4	0	0
1587	3	4	0	1597	0	13	4

This year and in 1587, the price at the beginning and end of the year varied as expreſſed.

Wheat per quarter.				*Malt per quarter.*		
Years.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
1646	2	8	0	1	9	0
1647	3	13	8	1	17	0
1648	4	5	0	2	0	0
1649	4	0	0	2	2	0
1650	3	16	8	1	18	6
1651	3	13	4	1	9	0
1652	2	9	6	1	8	0
1653	1	15	6	1	8	0
1654	1	6	0	1	0	8
1655	1	13	4	1	0	0
1656	2	3	0	1	4	0
1657	2	6	8	1	8	4
1658	3	5	0	1	9	4
1659	3	6	0	2	8	8
1660	2	16	6	1	12	8
1661	3	10	0	1	13	4
1662	3	14	0	2	2	0
1663	2	17	0	1	12	8
1664	2	0	6	1	10	0
1665	3	9	4	1	8	4
1666	1	16	0	1	6	0
1667	1	16	0	1	2	8
1668	2	0	0	1	4	0
1669	2	4	4	1	7	4
1670	2	1	8	1	6	6
1671	2	2	0	1	5	4
1672	2	1	0	1	2	0
1673	2	6	8	1	4	0
1674	3	8	8	1	14	0
1675	3	4	8	1	14	0
1676	1	18	0	1	6	0
1677	2	2	0	1	8	0
1678	2	19	0	1	8	8
1679	3	1	0	1	6	8
1680	2	5	0	1	2	8
1681	2	6	8	1	4	8
1682	2	4	0	1	8	0
1683	2	0	0	1	8	8
1684	2	4	0	1	5	4
1685	2	6	8	1	8	0
1686	1	14	0	1	5	4
1687	1	5	2	1	4	0
1688	2	6	0	1	2	0
1689	1	10	0	1	0	0
1690	3	14	8	0	19	4

Wheat per quarter.				*Malt per quarter.*		
Years.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
1691	1	14	0	0	17	4
1692	2	6	8	1	4	4
1693	3	7	8	1	10	0
1694	3	4	0	1	12	0
1695	2	13	0	1	12	0
1696	3	11	0	1	8	0
1697	3	0	0	1	8	0
1698	3	8	4	1	12	0
1699	3	4	0	1	19	4

1700-1, *Jan.* The elector of *Brandenburgh* was crowned king of *Pruſſia*.

The Parliament of *Scotland* paſſed an act, for keeping on foot 3000 forces till the firſt of *December* 1702; and another for a land-tax to maintain theſe troops. The King deſired 1100 men on his account to the firſt of *June* following, which they complied with, and then were prorogued to the ſixth of *May*.

The earl of *Argyle* and duke of *Queenſbury*, having exerted themſelves in calming the minds of the *Scotch*, and gaining them to the ſide of government, the King rewarded the duke of *Queenſbury* with a garter, and *Argyle* was made a duke.

Feb. 10. The Parliament met, and being directed to chuſe a Speaker, they elected *Robert Harley*, eſq. who was the next day approved by his Majeſty; after which the King made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein he told them, that the duke of *Glocester*'s death had made it abſolutely neceſſary, that there ſhould be a further proviſion for the ſucceſſion of the crown in the Proteſtant line. That the King of *Spain*'s death had made a great alteration in affairs abroad, and deſired them to take it into their conſideration, and take ſuch reſolutions as ſhould be moſt conducing to the ſafety of the kingdom. He deſired ſupplies for the current year, put them in mind of the deficiences of former funds, and of the public debts; of repairing and augmenting the navy, and fortifying the ports; the improvement of trade, and making proviſion for the poor.

The Convocation was opened, and Dr. *Hooper*, dean of *Canterbury*, was choſen prolocutor of the lower Houſe.

The Convocation not having been ſuffered to ſit and do buſineſs for ten years, had occaſioned great uneaſineſs among the clergy.

The firſt thing they did was to preſent a dutiful addreſs to his Majeſty, giving him all poſſible aſſurance for their ſteady loyalty

and affection to his ſacred perſon and government.

The Lower Houſe proceeded to cenſure ſeveral injurious and blaſphemous paſſages, contained in a book written by *John Toland*, intituled, *Chriſtianity not myſterious*. While the Upper Houſe expreſſed their indignation at a book, intituled, *Eſſays on the balance of Power*; in which is the following paſſage, "Are not a great many of us able to point out ſeveral perſons, whom nothing has recommended to places of higheſt truſt, and often to rich benefices and dignities, but the open enmity which they have almoſt from their cradles profeſſed to the divinity of Chriſt." Which their Lordſhips ſeemed to apprehend was levelled againſt ſome of their order. But there happening to be a miſunderſtanding between the two houſes about adjournments, there was no buſineſs done.

The Lower Houſe proceeded however to cenſure Biſhop *Burnet*'s expoſition of the xxxix articles; the Upper Houſe declared their cenſure was ſcandalous, and they had no authority to examine the works of a biſhop.

Feb. 14. The Commons reſolved to ſtand by and ſupport his Majeſty and his government, and take ſuch effectual meaſures as may beſt conduce to the intereſt and ſafety of *England*, the preſervation of the proteſtant religion, and the peace of *Europe*.

Feb. 21. The Commons having peruſed the treaties between *England* and the States-general, addreſſed his Majeſty to enter into ſuch negotiations with them and other potentates, as might moſt effectually conduce to the mutual ſafety of theſe kingdoms and the States-general, and the preſervation of the peace of *Europe*; and gave him aſſurances of ſupport and aſſiſtance in performance of the treaty made with the States-general in 1677, whereby *England* was to furniſh them with a body of troops, in caſe of their being attacked.

Feb. 25. Diſputes happened between the two Houſes of Convocation, concerning the Archbiſhop's power to adjourn the Lower Houſe.

Feb. 26. A proclamation was iſſued for putting the laws in execution againſt Papiſts, and other diſaffected perſons.

Feb. 28. *John Packhurſt* and *John Paſchall*, eſqrs. two of the commiſſioners of the prizes, were ordered to be committed to the *Tower* by the Commons, for neglecting their duty.

March 6. A proclamation was iſſued for the diſcovery and apprehending of pirates, offering a pardon to all that ſhould voluntarily ſurrender themſelves, except *Henry Every*.

Another proclamation was iſſued at the inſtance of the Commons, for imploring a bleſſing on the conſultations of Parliament.

March 12. The reſolutions of the committee, appointed to conſider of the further limitations of the crown, were reported, and agreed to by the Commons; and were to this effect, *viz.*

Reſolved, 1. That all things properly cognizable in the Privy-council be tranſacted there; and all reſolutions taken thereupon ſigned by the Privy council. 2. That no foreigner, though naturalized, ſhould be capable of a grant from the crown, to himſelf, or any in truſt for him. 3. That *England* ſhall not be obliged to engage in any war for the defence of the foreign dominions of any ſucceeding King. 4. That ſucceeding Kings ſhall join in communion with the church of *England*. 5. That no pardon ſhall be pleadable to an impeachment in Parliament. 6. That no ſucceeding King ſhall go out of the *Britiſh* dominions without conſent of Parliament. 7. That no Penſioner, or perſon in office under the crown, ſhall be a member of the Commons. 8. That further proviſion be made for ſecurity of religion, and the rights of the ſubject. 9. That the judges commiſſions be *quam diu ſe bene geſſerint*, and their ſalaries aſcertained. 10. That, after king *William* and the princeſs *Anne*, the crown be limited to the princeſs *Sophia* of *Hanover*, and the heirs of her body, being proteſtants. 11. That a bill be brought in upon the aboveſaid reſolutions.

A proteſt of the ducheſs of *Savoy*, daughter to the princeſs *Henrietta*, ducheſs of *Orleans*, (who was the youngeſt daughter of king *Charles* I.) and next in blood to the crown of *England*, againſt the altering the ſucceſſion.

March 13. An act for renewing the bills of credit, commonly called Exchequer bills, received the royal aſſent.

The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* preſented memorials to the *French* ambaſſador at the *Hague*, requiring his Maſter to withdraw his troops out of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and to allow a ſufficient barrier for the ſecurity of *England*, and the States-general; to which the *French* ambaſſador gave no anſwer.

March 20. The Lords addreſſed his Majeſty, ſhewing the ill conſequences of the treaty

treaty of partition to the peace and ſafety of *Europe*; and deſiring him, that, for the future, he would communicate all matters of importance, relating to his *Britiſh* dominions, to a council of his natural-born ſubjects, whoſe intereſt it was to conſult the welfare of their country; and whoſe experience and knowledge of their country would alſo render them more capable than ſtrangers, of adviſing his majeſty in the true intereſts of it. And they adviſed his Majeſty, that, in future treaties with the *French* king, he would proceed with ſuch caution, as might carry a real ſecurity.

March 22. The Commons alſo addreſſed his Majeſty, laying before him the ill conſequences of the treaty of partition.

1701, *March* 27. A proclamation was iſſued for apprehending *John Glover*, *Alexander Cutting*, *William Ady*, and *William Clifton*, for offering bribes to procure the election of burgeſſes to ſerve in Parliament.

Thomas earl of *Pembroke*, lord preſident of the council, was appointed firſt commiſſioner of the Admiralty, in the room of *John* earl of *Bridgewater*, who died the 5th of *March*.

Henry Boyle, eſq. chancellor and under-treaſurer of the Exchequer, was ſworn of the Privy-council; and *Thomas Pelham*, eſq. was made one of the lords of the Treaſury.

March 31. The King acquainted the Commons of the *French* king's declaration, that he would grant no other ſecurity than a renewal of the peace of *Ryſwick*, and alſo of the States demanding ſuccours agreeable to the treaty of 1677.

April 1. Reſolved by the Commons, that *William* earl of *Portland*, by negociating and concluding the treaty of partition, was guilty of high crimes and miſdemeanours; and ordered Sir *John Leviſon Gower* to impeach him at the bar of the Houſe of Lords.

Henry Howard, duke of *Norfolk*, died ſuddenly. His place of earl marſhal was given to the earl of *Carliſle*.

April 13. The King received a letter from *Philip* of *Spain*, notifying his acceſſion to the crown.

April 14. The king of *Spain* was crowned.

The lord *Somers*, hearing that the Commons were debating concerning an impeachment againſt him, deſired to be heard firſt; and he was heard in the Houſe of Commons. But, after he withdrew, it was reſolved, that by adviſing the treaty of partition, whereby large territories of the king of *Spain*'s dominions were to be delivered up to *France*, he was guilty of a high crime and miſdemeanour, and ordered that Mr. *Harcourt* carry up an impeachment againſt him.

April 15. They alſo reſolved to impeach *Edward* earl of *Orford*, and *Charles* lord *Halifax*; and they were impeached accordingly.

April 17. King *William* wrote a letter to king *Philip*, congratulating him on his acceſſion to the throne of *Spain*; and the States-general alſo congratulated him on his acceſſion.

April 23. The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty to remove from his councils and preſence for ever, *John* lord *Somers*, *Edward* earl of *Orford*, and *Charles* lord *Halifax*, who adviſed that pernicious partition treaty; as alſo *William* earl of *Portland*, who tranſacted it.

His Majeſty ſent for anſwer, That he would employ none in his ſervice, but ſuch as ſhould be thought moſt likely to improve the mutual truſt between him and his Parliament.

The Lords on the other ſide addreſſed, that his Majeſty would paſs no cenſure on theſe four Lords, until judgment was given againſt them upon the abovemſaid impeachments.

April 26. Sir *George Rooke* was appointed admiral and commander in chief of his Majeſty's fleet, this ſummer.

May 8. King *William* ſent a meſſage to the Commons, deſiring them to afford the States-general their immediate aſſiſtance. Whereupon the Commons reſolved, That they would effectually aſſiſt his Majeſty to ſupport his allies in maintaining the liberties of *Europe*; and would immediately provide ſuccours for the States-general, according to the treaty of 1677.

May 8, 9. Captain *William Kidd*, *Gabriel Loft*, *Hugh Parrot*, and *Darby Mullins*, were convicted of piracy at the admiralty ſeſſions held at the Old Bailey, and were hanged at Execution-dock the 23d inſtant.

An *Indian* prince of the Great *Mogul*'s family, having been taken by *European* pirates in the *Indian* ſeas, as he was going on a pilgrimage to *Mecca*, the *Eaſt-India* company's factors at *Surat* were laid in irons; but upon repreſenting that thoſe pirates were robbers, alike enemies to the *Engliſh* and all mankind, and making ſome rich preſents to the *Mogul*'s miniſters, the factors were releaſed. However, apprehending

ſending they ſhould be liable to the like miſfortune if the *Engliſh* pirates in thoſe ſeas were not ſuppreſſed, they deſired the company to procure a man of war to be ſent thither for the protection of the trade on that ſide, and to deſtroy a neſt of pirates that lay in ſome obſcure creeks in *Madagaſcar*; and a man of war was accordingly ſent thither commanded by captain *Kidd*: and ſuch expectations there were that *Kidd* would meet with immenſe riches among thoſe pirates, that ſeveral of the *Engliſh* miniſtry engaged in the enterprize, particularly lord *Somers*, the earls of *Romney* and *Orford*, and lord *Bellamont*, who laid out large ſums in fitting out the ſhip, and procured a grant from the crown of all the treaſure and effects that *Kidd* ſhould take, who turning pirate afterwards, their enemies ſuggeſted that *Kidd* had orders for what he did from the great men who employed him, and was aſſured of their protection; but whatever his orders were, or thoſe noble adventurers expected, certain it is, that *Kidd* made prize of ſeveral rich merchant ſhips in the *Indian* ſeas, and divided the ſpoil with his crew; and returning to *New-England* was taken there by Lord *Bellamont* the governor, one of his employers, and ſent to *Old England*; however his employers were ſaverely reflected on, and this was made an article in the impeachments of the lords *Somers* and *Orford*, who had contributed to fit out *Kidd*'s ſhip.

A petition was preſented to the Houſe of Commons from the juſtices of peace and grand-jury, at the quarter-ſeſſions held at *Maidſtone*, adviſing the Commons, among other things, to turn their addreſſes into bills of ſupply: whereupon the Commons reſolved, that the ſaid petition was ſcandalous, inſolent, and ſeditious, tending to deſtroy the conſtitution of Parliaments, and to ſubvert the eſtabliſhed government; and ordered thoſe gentlemen who brought it to be taken into cuſtody, *viz. William Colepepper, Thomas Colepepper, David Polhill, Juſtinian Champney*, and *William Hamilton*, eſqrs. and the ſerjeant at arms afterwards acquainted the houſe, that there was ſuch a mob gathered about the petitioners that he apprehended a reſcue, they were committed to the Gatehouſe.

Upon the ſending the *Kentiſh* petitioners to the Gatehouſe, came out a libel, intitled, Legion, aſſerting, that the Commons have no right to impriſon any but their own members: that they were but the people's ſervants and ought to be reduced when they preſume to act arbitrarily and tyrannically, &c.

May 9. Articles of impeachment were carried up to the Lords againſt the earl of *Orford*, by colonel *Byerley*; wherein he was charged with procuring exorbitant grants to himſelf from the crown, with converting the public money to his own uſe, when he was admiral in the *Streights*; with procuring a commiſſion for captain *Kidd*, to commit piracies and depredations, in order to ſhare the plunder with him; with neglecting ſeveral opportunities of deſtroying the *French* ſhips, and with adviſing the ſigning the partition-treaty.

May 14. Articles of impeachment were carried up againſt the lord *Somers* by Mr. *Harcourt*, wherein he was charged with adviſing the partition-treaty, and affixing the great ſeal to it, without the knowledge of the other Lords-juſtices, or Privy-council: nor did he cauſe the treaty to be rolled in chancery, as uſual. That he paſſed many exorbitant grants from the crown; that he procured the commiſſion for captain *Kidd*, the pirate, and was to have ſhared the ſpoil with him; and that he had made divers arbitrary and illegal orders, when he was lord Chancellor.

June 1. *John* earl of *Marlborough* was appointed general of the foot, and commander in chief of his Majeſty's forces in *Holland*.

Great differences happened at this time between the two Houſes, as to their reſpective rights of fixing the time for the trial of the impeached Lords, and other proceedings in order to their trial.

June 12. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for the further limitation of the crown, and better ſecuring the rights and liberties of the ſubjects.

An act for preventing the inconveniencies that may happen by privilege of Parliament.

An act for continuing the acts therein mentioned, for preventing theft and rapine upon the northern borders of *England*.

An act for appointing wardens and aſſaymaſters, for aſſaying wrought plate in the cities of *Exeter*, *York*, *Briſtol*, *Cheſter*, and *Norwich*.

An act for continuing a former act to prevent falſe and double returns of members to ſerve in Parliament.

An act for the better ſettling and preſerving the library kept in the houſe at *Weſtminſter*, called Cotton-houſe, in the name and family

family of the *Cottons*, for the benefit of the public; and to ſeveral other private acts.

After which the King made a ſpeech, thanking them for the act of ſucceſſion, and preſſing them to diſpatch the other public buſineſs, his preſence being required in *Holland*.

The Commons addreſſed his Majeſty, that ſeveral diſaffected perſons have gone about to raiſe tumults in ſeveral parts of the kingdom to diſturb the peace, they therefore beſought his Majeſty to provide for the public peace and ſecurity.

In anſwer to the King's ſpeech, the Commons addreſſed his Majeſty, deſiring him to form ſuch alliances with the States and Emperor, as he ſhould think neceſſary for maintaining the independency of *Europe*.

The Commons granted the ſum of a million and a half for the public expences, to be raiſed by a land-tax, certain duties, and a weekly deduction from the exciſe, ſo as to bring down the civil liſt to 600,000*l*. they voted 30,000 ſeamen, and reſolved that 10,000 troops ſhould be ſent to the States-General.

June 13. The Lords ſent a meſſage to the Commons with their reſolutions; 1. That no Lord of Parliament, impeached for high crimes and miſdemeanours, and coming to his trial, ſhall upon his trial be without the bar. 2. That no Lord of Parliament, impeached of high crimes and miſdemeanours, can be precluded from voting on any occaſion, except in his own trial: and that they had appointed *Tueſday* the 17th inſtant, for the trial of lord *Somers*.

The Commons anſwered, that, inaſmuch as the impeached Lords were to be allowed to vote for one another at their trials; for this and other reaſons, they did not think fit to appear at the trial.

At a conference held the ſame day between the two Houſes, in relation to the trial of the impeached lords, lord *Haverſham* ſaid, they (their lordſhips) hope juſtice ſhall never be made uſe of as a maſk for any deſign; and that it was demonſtration, that the Commons themſelves thought the impeached Lords innocent, &c.

Whereupon the Commons immediately withdrew from the conference, and a charge was drawn up againſt lord *Haverſham*, and ſent up to the Lords by Sir *Chriſtopher Muſgrave*; and the Commons refuſed to come to any further conference with the Lords, till juſtice was done upon lord *Haverſham* for the indignity offered to the Houſe of Commons.

June 14. Articles were carried up againſt Lord *Halifax* by Mr. *Bridges*, wherein they charge him with procuring exorbitant grants from the crown to his own uſe: with cutting down and waſting the timber in his Majeſty's foreſts; and with holding ſeveral offices in the Exchequer that were inconſiſtent, and deſigned as checks upon each other; and laſtly, that he adviſed the partition-treaty.

June 17. The Lords proceeded to the trial of lord *Somers* in Weſtminſter-hall, and the Commons not appearing, they acquitted him, and diſmiſſed the impeachment.

June 20. The Commons reſolved, that the Lords had refuſed juſtice to the Commons, on the impeachment againſt lord *Somers*, by denying to ſettle the preliminaries to the trial, by a committee of both Houſes; and afterwards proceeding to a pretended trial of the ſaid Lord, which could tend only to protect him from juſtice, by colour of an illegal acquittal; and that all the ill conſequences which might at this time attend the delay of the ſupplies given by the Commons, were to be imputed to thoſe, who, to procure an indemnity for their own enormous crimes, had uſed their utmoſt endeavours to make a breach between the two Houſes.

The ſame day, the Lords ſent the Commons a meſſage, that they intended to proceed to the trial of the earl of *Orford* on *Monday* next, and ſent them alſo a copy of lord *Haverſham*'s anſwer.

The Commons ordered, that none of their members ſhould preſume to appear at the pretended trial of the earl of *Oxford*.

June 23. The Lords reſolved, that the reſolutions of the Commons of the 20th inſtant, contained moſt unjuſt reflections on the Houſe of Peers, and were contrived to cover their affected and unreaſonable delays in proſecuting the impeached Lords, and did manifeſtly tend to the deſtruction of the judicature of the Lords, &c. and that all the ill conſequences attending the deferring the ſupplies, were to be attributed to the fatal council of the putting off the meeting of the Parliament, and the unneceſſary delays of the Commons.

The ſame day the Lords unanimouſly acquitted the earl of *Orford*, as they had done lord *Somers*.

June 24. The Lords ordered the charge againſt lord *Haverſham*, and the impeachments againſt the earl of *Portland* and lord *Halifax*, to be diſmiſſed, for want of proſecution by the Commons.

In

In this diſpute it ſeems to have been agreed, both by the Lords and Commons, that the partition treaties were of pernicious conſequence; and that the tranſacting them in that private manner, without communicating them to the privy-council, was a high miſdemeanour in thoſe that adviſed and tranſacted them: but whether the Commons apprehended, that the Peers, who were generally in the intereſt of the old miniſtry, would not paſs any ſevere cenſure on the impeached Lords, or for what other reaſon is uncertain: the Commons ſeem to have been a little dilatory in their proceedings, and might poſſibly deſign, that the Lords ſhould have lain under theſe impeachments during the receſs of Parliament; there might be alſo ſomething of party in the caſe; the impeached Lords were the chiefs of the Whigs, and had long reigned at court without controul, and the tories who ſucceeded them might have a view of preventing their return to their poſts, as well as bringing them to juſtice.

The ſame day the royal aſſent was given to an act for granting to his Majeſty an aid for defraying the expence of his navy, guards, and garriſons, for one year, and for other neceſſary occaſions.

An act for granting to his Majeſty ſeveral duties upon low wines, or ſpirits of the firſt extraction; and continuing ſeveral additional duties upon coffee, tea, chocolate, ſpices, and pictures; and certain impoſitions upon hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen; and the duty of 15*l. per cent.* upon muſlins; and for improving the duties upon japanned and lacquered goods; and for continuing the coinage duty for the ſeveral purpoſes therein mentioned.

An act for appropriating 3700*l.* weekly, out of certain branches of exciſe, for public uſes, and for making a proviſion for the ſervice of his Majeſty's houſhold and family, and other his neceſſary occaſions; and to ſeveral other private acts. After which the King thanked them for the ſupplies they had given him; and the Parliament was prorogued to the 7th of *Auguſt*.

June 28. The King appointed the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Keeper, the earl of *Pembroke*, the dukes of *Devon* and *Somerſet*, the earl of *Jerſey*, and lord *Godolphin*, lords juſtices during his abſence.

A new commiſſion of admiralty was made out, at the head of which was placed the earl of *Pembroke*.

The earl of *Marlborough* was appointed ambaſſador and plenipotentiary for the negociations at the *Hague*; and *Edward Southwell*, *Chriſtopher Muſgrave*, and *James Vernon*, jun. eſqrs. commiſſioners for the privy-ſeal, on the death of *Ford* earl of *Tankerville*, who died *June* 25.

Sir *Thomas Trevor*, knt. attorney-general, was made lord chief juſtice of the Common-pleas, upon the deceaſe of Sir *George Treby*, and *Edward Northy*, of the *Middle Temple*, eſq. made attorney general.

July 1. King *William* embarked at *Margate*, and in two days arrived in *Holland*.

King *William*, in his ſpeech to the States-General, the day after his arrival at the *Hague*, told them, he always came into that country with joy, but eſpecially at that dangerous conjuncture, becauſe he foreſaw his preſence would be neceſſary for the ſervice of the ſtate; he hoped to have paſſed the remainder of his days in repoſe and peace, and left their ſtate in a quiet, flouriſhing condition, but there happened ſuch alterations in the affairs of *Europe*, that he knew not what Divine Providence would determine concerning them: he was overjoyed to find things ſtill quiet, which was to be aſcribed to their reſolution of putting themſelves in a poſture of defence, and was perſuaded their confederates would contribute vigorouſly towards it: he could aſſure them, the whole *Engliſh* nation was ready to aſſiſt their ſtate, and ſtrongly to contribute towards their defence; this was what their High Mightineſſes might depend upon, *&c.* Which is a ſufficient confutation of that calumny of biſhop *Burnet*'s, that the *Engliſh* miniſtry and Parliament were *Jacobites*, and purchaſed by *France*.

July 15. An alliance was formed between king *William*, the king of *Denmark*, and the States, and *Denmark* engaged to furniſh 3000 horſe, 1000 dragoons, and 3000 foot, in conſideration of receiving a ſubſidy of 300,000 crowns a year during the war.

Endeavours were uſed to bring about a peace between *Sweden* and *Poland* without effect.

The fleet conſiſted of forty-eight ſhips of the line, beſides frigates, fireſhips, and ſmall veſſels, ready for ſea at *Spithead*, under the command of Sir *George Rooke*.

July 18. The king of *Sweden* defeated the *Saxons*, and on the 30th gave them a ſecond defeat.

The *French* king recalled his ambaſſadors from the *Hague*.

Aug. 5. The *Imperialiſts* marched into *Italy*

Italy with an army of 40,000 men, under the command of prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, to make good his Imperial Majeſty's pretenſions to the *Spaniſh* territories there; they made themſelves maſters of *Caſtiglione*.

Admiral *Benbow* was diſpatched with a ſtrong ſquadron to the *Weſt Indies*.

The King revoked his letters patent to the commiſſioners of the Admiralty, and ſoon after appointed the earl of *Pembroke* lord high admiral of *England*.

The Earl ſent Captain *Edward Leades* to *Cadiz*, to bring home the ſea ſtores and the merchants effects before the war broke out, which ſervice was well performed.

Sept. 1. The *Imperialiſts* gained an advantage of the *French* at *Cherry* in *Italy*.

Sept. 6. King *James* II. died of a lethargy at St. *Germains en Laye* in *France*, in the 68th year of his age. His body was depoſited in the monaſtery of the Benedictines in *Paris*, and his heart ſent to the nunnery of *Chaillot*. His iſſue that ſurvived him, were the princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*, whom he had by his firſt ducheſs the lady *Anne Hyde*, eldeſt daughter of *Edward* earl of *Clarendon*; his ſon *James-Francis-Edward*, and his daughter *Louiſa-Maria-Thereſia*, whom he had by queen *Mary*, daughter to *Alphonſo d'Eſte*, duke of *Modena*.

Upon the death of king *James*, the *French* king immediately cauſed his ſon to be proclaimed king of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, by the name of *James* III. Whereupon king *William* ſent an expreſs to the earl of *Manchester*, his ambaſſador at *Paris*, to return to *England*, without taking leave of that court; and ordered Monſ. *Pouffin*, the *French* ſecretary in *England*, to depart the kingdom.

The city of *London*, and the ſeveral counties and corporations in *England*, addreſſed king *William*, ſhewing their reſentment at *French* king's proclaiming the prince of *Wales*, and promiſed to exert themſelves in defence of king *William*'s title.

Sept. 7. King *William* concluded an alliance with the Emperor, and the States-General againſt *France*, which obtained the name of The Grand Alliance: wherein it was agreed, that ſatisfaction ſhould be procured to the Emperor for his pretenſions upon *Spain*, and ſecurity to *England* and *Holland* for their dominions and commerce; and if they could not obtain this in a peaceable way, within the ſpace of two months, then they ſhould aſſiſt each other with all their forces to accompliſh it. And in order to this, they ſhould endeavour to conquer the *Spaniſh Netherlands* for a barrier for the *Dutch*; and the duchy of *Milan*, the kingdom of *Naples* and *Sicily*, and the *Spaniſh* places on the coaſt of *Tuſcany*, for the Emperor; that the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* ſhould poſſeſs ſuch places as they could take from the *Spaniards* in the *Indies*; and that none of the parties ſhould make peace without the conſent of the other, nor before they had obtained ſatisfaction for the Emperor, and a ſecurity for the dominions and trade of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*; and procured that the crowns of *France* and *Spain* ſhould never be united under the ſame Prince; or the *French* ever be ſuffered to trade to the *Indies*. Laſtly, All princes and ſtates, particularly the princes of *Germany*, ſhould be invited into this alliance.

King *William* lay dangerouſly ill in *Holland* for ſome time, after the concluſion of this treaty, but his illneſs was induſtriouſly concealed.

Oct. The *Germans* gained ſeveral advantages of the *French* in *Italy*: but there happened no deciſive action.

Nov. 5. King *William* returned from *Holland*.

Nov. 11. A proclamation iſſued for diſſolving the preſent Parliament, and calling another to meet the 30th of *December*.

Nov. 22. The earl of *Radnor* was made ſteward of the duchy of *Cornwall*, warden and ſteward of the ſtannaries, *&c.* in the room of *John* earl of *Bath*, deceaſed.

Dec. 8. The *Imperialiſts* poſſeſſed themſelves of all the places in *Mantua*, except the towns of *Mantua* and *Goito*.

Dec. 27. *Charles* earl of *Carliſle*, made firſt commiſſioner of the treaſury.

Dec. 28. Sir *Robert Sutton* being ſent ambaſſador to *Turkey*, made his public entry into *Adrianople*.

Dec. 30. The Parliament met, and being directed to chuſe a Speaker, they choſe Mr. *Harley*, who was approved by the King the next day; and then his Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein he told them, that the ſetting up the prince of *Wales* for king, was not only the higheſt indignity to him, but concerned every man who had a regard for the Proteſtant religion, and the happineſs of his country; and he thought he need not preſs them to lay it to heart, and to conſider of ſome further ſecurity for the Proteſtant ſucceſſion againſt all pretenders; that the *French* king was now become maſter of the *Spaniſh* monarchy, which muſt affect our trade abroad, and peace and ſafety at home; to obviate

which, he had entered into ſeveral alliances, purſuant to the advice of his laſt Parliament, which he did not doubt they would enable him to make good.

He promiſed, that the ſupplies that ſhould be raiſed ſhould be appropriated to the purpoſes they were intended, and ſaid, he was willing the miſmanagements and miſapplications in the late war, if there were any, ſhould be examined. He alſo recommended diſpatch to them.

1701-2, *Jan.* 1. The Lords addreſſed his Majeſty, and on the 5th inſt. the Commons, promiſing to maintain and ſupport his title and the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, and the Commons promiſed to enable him to make good all the alliances he had made, or ſhould hereafter make, purſuant to the addreſſes and advice of his moſt dutiful and loyal Commons of the laſt Parliament, for the preſerving the liberties of *Europe*, and reducing the exorbitant power of *France*.

The Lords preſented a ſecond addreſs, wherein they repreſented the *French* king's perfidiouſneſs, in placing his grandſon on the *Spaniſh* throne.

Jan. 4. The earl of *Manchester* was conſtituted ſecretary of ſtate.

Jan. 7. The Commons reſolved, that a ſupply be granted to his Majeſty, and that whoever ſhould advance or lend the ſum of 600,000*l.* for the ſervice of the fleet, and 50,000*l.* for the ſubſiſtence of the guards and garriſons, ſhould be repaid with intereſt at 6*l. per cent.* out of the firſt aids.

Jan. 8. A proclamation for ſeamen and landmen to enter themſelves on board his Majeſty's fleet.

Jan. 10. The Commons reſolved, that the proportion of land forces to act in conjunction with the allies ſhould be 40,000 men, and that 40,000 men ſhould be raiſed for the ſea ſervice.

Jan. 18. The duke of *Somerſet* made preſident of the council.

Jan. 22. The Commons reſolved, that it be made equally penal, to compaſs or imagine the death of the princeſs of *Denmark*, as to compaſs the death of the King's eldeſt ſon and heir.

Feb. 1. *N. S.* Marſhal *Villeroy*, general of the *French* and *Spaniſh* armies in *Italy* was ſurpriſed at *Cremona* in his bed, and taken priſoner by the *Imperialiſts* under prince *Eugene*; but ſome of the *Imperial* troops not coming up ſo ſoon as was deſigned, the *Imperialiſts* were forced to quit the town again, though they brought off the Marſhal.

Prince *Eugene*, with a ſmall body of troops, entered *Cremona* in the night, by a ſubterraneous paſſage, which had formerly been an aqueduct, and had it not been for the notable reſiſtance he met with from from two *Iriſh* battalions, and a thick miſt, in which thoſe that were to ſupport him loſt their way, he had continued maſter of the place.

Feb. 10. An act appointing commiſſioners to take the public accounts, received the royal aſſent.

Feb. 26. King *William* riding from *Kenſington* towards *Hampton-Court*, was thrown from his horſe, and broke his right collar bone; he was carried to *Hampton-Court*, where the bone was ſet, and then returned to *Kenſington* the ſame evening.

March 2. The royal aſſent was given by commiſſion to an act for the attainder of the pretended prince of *Wales* for high-treaſon.

An act for puniſhing mutiny and deſertion.

And to an act, for continuing the act for accepting the Quakers affirmation inſtead of an oath.

The King was ſo weak that he was forced to ſtamp his name on a commiſſion for paſſing the following acts, *viz.*

An act for granting an aid to his Majeſty by laying duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry.

And to an act for the further ſecurity of his Majeſty's perſon, and the ſucceſſion of the crown in the Proteſtant line, and extinguiſhing the hopes of the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all other pretenders, and their open and ſecret abettors. This was the act that enjoined the taking of the abjuration oath; and was the laſt public act paſſed in this reign.

March 8. About eight o'clock in the morning, king *William* died at *Kenſington*, being in the 52d year of his age, and the 13th of his reign, and was buried in *Henry* VIIth's chapel, Weſtminſter-abbey. He received the ſacrament about five the ſame morning, at the hands of the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. This prince was the poſthumous ſon of *William* prince of *Orange*, by the princeſs *Mary*, eldeſt daughter of king *Charles* I.

On the 4th of *November*, 1677, he married his firſt couſin, the princeſs *Mary*, eldeſt daughter of *James* duke of *York*, (afterwards king of *England*.) She died on the 28th of *December*, 1694, by whom he had no

no iſſue; neither have we heard of any natural iſſue he left behind him.

Statutes in this Reign.

The titles of the acts in this reign having been mentioned already, I ſhall only here give minutes of thoſe of the moſt conſequence.

1 *W. & M.* Cap. 12. Gives ſeveral premiums for exporting corn and grain, *viz.* 5*s.* a quarter for wheat, 3*s.* 6*d.* for rye, 2*s.* 6*d.* a quarter for malt and barley, when wheat is under 40*s.* a quarter, rye 32*s.* and malt and barley under 24*s.* a quarter.

1 *W. & M.* Cap. 18. Repeals all the acts requiring Diſſenters to conform, uſually ſtiled the Toleration act.

1 *W. & M.* Cap. 26. Gives the preſentations belonging to Papiſts to the Univerſities.

1 *W. & M.* Seſſ. 2. Cap. 2. Confirms the rights and liberties of the ſubject, and ſettles the crown on king *William* and queen *Mary*, and afterwards on the princeſs of *Denmark*, excluding Papiſts.

3 *W. & M.* Cap. 3. Settles 4*s.* an acre for the tythe of flax and hemp, which is raiſed to 5*s.* by 11 and 12 *W.* III.

3 & 4 *W. & M.* Cap. 9. Takes away clergy from thoſe that rob houſes or out houſes of the value of 5*s.* in the day time; and it is made felony for a perſon to rob his lodgings.

3 & 4 *W. & M.* Cap. 20. A penalty of 20*l.* is inflicted for hunting in parks, and 30*l.* for every deer killed.

3 & 4 *W. & M.* Cap. 11. Declares what ſhall make a perſon an inhabitant, executing ſome annual office, paying to the rates, or ſerving a year in any pariſh, makes one an inhabitant.

3 & 4 *W. & M.* Cap. 12. Settles the rates of carriage of goods, and gives further rules for mending highways.

3 & 4 *W. & M.* Cap. 14. Makes void all wills of land againſt creditors upon bond or ſpecialty.

4 *W. & M.* Cap. 4. Directs ſpecial bail to be taken in the country.

4 *W. & M.* Cap. 8. Gives a reward of 40*l.* for taking a highwayman, with his horſe, arms, money, and effects about him.

4 & 5 *W. & M.* Cap. 16. Gives lands mortgaged a ſecond time to the ſecond mortgagee, *&c.*

4 & 5 *W. & M.* Cap. 21. Makes the delivery of a declaration to the jaylor or his ſervant, a good ſervice on the priſoner.

4 & 5 *W. & M.* Cap. 23. Gives a penalty againſt unqualified perſons having game in their cuſtody, *viz.* not under 5*l.* or more than 20*s.* for every hare, partridge, *&c.* found in their cuſtody; and ſuch perſons keeping dogs, nets, ſnares, *&c.* are ſubject to the like penalty. None ſhall keep any net, angle, or engine, for taking fiſh, but the owners of fiſheries and rivers; and ſuch owners and their deputies may ſeize and keep ſuch nets, angles, *&c.* And juſtices may, by warrant, order ſuſpected houſes to be ſearched for them. Inferior tradeſmen, apprentices, *&c.* fiſhing or fowling, ſubject to the aboveſaid penalties, and to pay full coſts in actions of treſpaſs.

5 *W. & M.* Cap. 6. The owners of copper, tin, iron, or lead mines, may enjoy the ſame, notwithſtanding their being claimed as royal mines, unleſs the crown pay for the ore the following rates, *viz.* for copper 16*l. per* tun; tin, 40*l. per* tun; iron, 40*s. per* tun; lead, 9*l. per* tun.

5 & 6 *W. & M.* Cap. 10. The lands of the city of *London* are made liable to pay their orphans an intereſt of 4 *per cent.*

5 & 6 *W. & M.* Cap. 22. Seven hundred hackney-coaches licenſed in *London* to pay 50*l.* each for their licenſe, and 4*l. per ann.* Stage-coaches to pay 8*l. per annum.*

6 *W. & M.* Cap. 2. No Parliament to continue more than three years, and to be held once in three years at leaſt.

6 & 7 *W.* III. A penalty of 2*s.* for every oath or curſe; on the common people 1*s.*

7 *W.* III. Cap. 3. The priſoner in treaſon to have a copy of the indictment, and council, and two witneſſes againſt him: upon the trial of a Peer, all the Peers to be preſent.

Cap 4. Candidates bribing or treating their electors after the writs are out, diſabled to ſerve in Parliament.

Cap. 6. Small tythes may be recovered by a warrant from two juſtices of peace.

7 & 8 *W.* III. Cap. 7. A returning officer returning a member contrary to the laſt determination of the Houſe of Commons, ſhall pay double damages and coſts to the party duly elected; all ſecurities for procuring a return are void, and the party giving ſuch ſecurity forfeits 300*l.*

7 & 8 *W.* III. Cap. 15. The Parliament to aſſemble and ſit ſix months on a demiſe of the crown, unleſs ſooner diſſolved by the ſucceſſor.

Cap. 21. A bounty of 40*s. per annum* is given to every ſeaman who ſhall regiſter himſelf in the royal navy, and thoſe are in-

capable of being officers, who are not registered. Registered men entitled to be provided for in Greenwich-hospital, and exempted from parish offices; nor shall they be obliged to serve as land soldiers. Every seamen shall allow 6*d*. a month out of his pay for the support of Greenwich-hospital.

Cap. 22. Merchandize shall be imported and exported to and from the *British* plantations in *British* built ships, and navigated by three-fourths *British* mariners, on pain of forfeiture of the ship and goods. No person shall sell his plantation to a foreigner.

Cap. 25. Contains directions to the returning officers for the election of members of parliament.

Cap. 3. Enacts that the Quakers affirmation shall be taken instead of an oath.

Cap. 35. Makes a penalty of 100*l*. where the person marries a couple without license or banns; the married person forfeits 10*l*. the clerk, sexton and assistants, 5*l*. each.

Cap. 37. The King is impowered to license persons to purchase lands in Mortmain for charitable uses.

Cap. 30. *Irish* hemp, flax, thread, yarn, and linen, may be imported, and *English* sail-cloth exported, custom free.

8 & 9 *W.* III. Cap. 11. Provision is made against frivolous and vexatious suits.

Cap. 16. Justices of peace at the quarter-sessions are impowered to make orders for enlarging highways.

Cap. 27. Creditors are relieved against escapes from prisons, and pretended privileged places.

Cap. 30. Poor people are allowed to remove to other parishes, on bringing certificates with them owning them inhabitants, and persons receiving collections are required to wear badges. Justices of peace are impowered to give costs in appeals concerning settlements of the poor, and persons refusing to take poor children apprentices forfeit 20*l*.

Cap. 31. Copartners and joint-tenants are compellable to make partition.

Cap. 32. The number of brokers is restrained, and rules made to prevent the ill practices of brokers and stockjobbers.

Cap. 36. The manufacture of lustrings and alamodes in this kingdom is encouraged, and the importation of foreign lustrings restrained.

9 & 10 *W.* III. Cap. 11. No certificate man shall gain a settlement unless he execute some annual office or lease 10*l*. *per ann.*

Cap. 15. Submissions to arbitration may be made rules of court.

Cap. 17. Inland bills of exchange may be protested as foreign bills are.

Cap. 20. Any person paying 10*l*. may be admitted of the *African* company, or trade thither separately.

Cap. 27. Hawkers and pedlers to pay 4*l*. annually for licenses for every horse, ass, or mule, drawing or carrying goods.

Cap. 28. Watches, sword-hilts, and other silver manufactures, are permitted to be exported.

Cap. 32. Persons denying any of the persons of the Holy Trinity to be God, or affirming there are more gods than one, or denying the Christian religion to be true, or the scriptures of Divine Authority, are rendered incapable of any office, ecclesiastical, civil or military; the information to be within four days, and prosecution within three months.

Cap. 6. Two thousand acres in *New Forest* in *Hampshire* are ordered to be enclosed for a nursery of timber for the royal navy.

10 & 11 *W.* III. Any person keeping a lottery forfeits 500*l*. and the person drawing or throwing at it 20*l*.

Cap. 23. Clergy taken away from persons stealing any thing privately out of houses or out-houses of the value of five shillings, whether the place be broken or not: but a felon discovering two of his accomplices shall have a pardon. Persons prosecuting felons, exempted from parish and ward offices.

11 & 12 *W.* III. Cap. 4. A reward of 100*l*. given for taking a Popish priest, and such priest or schoolmaster shall suffer perpetual imprisonment.

Every papist who shall not within six months after eighteen years of age take the oaths, shall be disabled to inherit lands or tenements; but the same shall go the next of kin, being a Protestant; and no Papist, or any in trust for him, shall purchase any lands or profits out of them.

Popish parents of Protestant children may be compelled to allow them a maintenance by the Lord Chancellor.

Cap. 6. Natives of the *British* dominions enabled to inherit the estates of their ancestors, notwithstanding the father or mother were aliens.

Cap. 10. Wrought silks of *Persia*, *China*, and *India*, and painted callicoes, prohibited to be worn in *England*, but may be brought in and exported.

Cap. 12. Authorizes every person grieved or oppressed by the governor of the plantations,

tions, to proſecute them in the courts at *Weſtminſter*.

Cap. 20. Exempts all woollen manufactures, corn, grain, bread, biſcuit and meal, expoſed, from all manner of duties.

Cap. 21. Contains rules for the government of watermen on the river *Thames*.

12. *W.* III. Cap. 2. Limits the ſucceſſion of the crown to the *Hanover* family, on condition they ſhall join in communion with the church of *England*; that the nation ſhall not enter into any war for their foreign dominions; that the Privy-counſellors ſign their reſolutions, that no foreigner, or any in truſt for them, be capable of a place or grant of lands, though naturalized. That the Prince do not go beyond ſea, and no pardon be pleaded to an impeachment.

Cap. 3. Actions may be brought againſt Members of Parliament forty days after a prorogation or diſſolution.

Cap. 7. Proviſion is made for ſettling and preſerving the Cotton-library, in the name and family of the *Cottons*, for the benefit of the public.

13. *W.* III. Cap. 3. The Pretender is attainted of high-treaſon, and the correſponding with him, or remitting money to his uſe, is made high-treaſon.

Cap. 6. Requires all perſons in office, and members of the Univerſities, above 18, Attornies and Schoolmaſters, to take the abjuration oath; as alſo Peers and Members of Parliament.

ANNE.

1701-2. *Mar.* 8. ANNE, the only ſurviving child of king *James* II, by the lady *Anne Hyde*, eldeſt daughter of *Edward* earl of *Clarendon*, ſucceeded to the crown in the 33d year of her age.

She was proclaimed with the uſual ſolemnity, and the ſame day made a ſpeech in council, declaring how ſenſible ſhe was of the unſpeakable loſs the nation had ſuſtained by the death of the late King, and the burthen it brought upon herſelf; which nothing, ſhe ſaid, could encourage her to undergo, but the great concern ſhe had of the preſervation of the religion, laws, and liberties, of her country. And that no pains ſhould be wanting on her part to defend and ſupport them, and to maintain the proteſtant ſucceſſion. She declared her opinion for carrying on the preparations againſt *France*, and ſupporting the allies; and ſaid ſhe ſhould countenance thoſe who concurred with her in maintaining the preſent conſtitution and eſtabliſhment.

The ſame day the Queen ſent a letter to the Privy-council in *Scotland*, authorizing them to continue to act, and aſſured them ſhe would maintain the government eſtabliſhed there, both in church and ſtate.

A proclamation iſſued, that all officers, civil and military, ſhould continue to act till further orders.

A proclamation iſſued for enforcing the act for laying duties upon malt.

March 9. Each Houſe of Parliament attended her Majeſty with an addreſs, condoling the loſs of the late king, and congratulating her acceſſion to the throne, and aſſuring her they would aſſiſt and ſupport her in the throne, where God had placed her, againſt the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all her enemies; and addreſſes of condolence and congratulation immediately followed from all parts of *England*.

The reſolution of the Commons about public credit, together with the good harmony that appeared between the new Queen and her Parliament, immediately raiſed the national funds above their former value, which, upon King *William*'s death, had fallen about fifteen per cent.

The Queen ſent a letter to the States-general, to aſſure them ſhe would maintain the alliances the late King had entered into with that ſtate; and that ſhe ſhould concur in all meaſures for preſerving the liberty of *Europe*, and reducing the power of the crown of *France*.

March 11. The Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes of Parliament, wherein, after having declared her reſolution to maintain the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, and the preſent eſtabliſhment; ſhe recommended the conſidering of an union between *England* and *Scotland*, and put them in mind of ſettling her revenue; and aſſured them it ſhould be her conſtant endeavour to make the beſt return for that duty and affection they had expreſſed to her, by a careful and diligent adminiſtration for the good of all her ſubjects; and as ſhe knew her own heart to be entirely *Engliſh*, there was not any thing they could expect or deſire from her, which ſhe ſhould not be ready to do for the happineſs and proſperity of *England*; and they

ſhould

should always find her a strict and religious observer of her word.

March 14. The Commons resolved, that the same revenue, that had been settled on king *William*, should be settled on her Majesty for life.

The duke of *Bedford* and earl of *Marlborough* were elected knights companions of the *Garter*.

March 15. The earl of *Marlborough* was declared captain-general of all her Majesty's forces in *England*, and of those employed abroad in conjunction with the allies.

Both Houses joined in an address of thanks to her Majesty for her gracious speech.

March 24. The Speaker, and Members of the House of Commons present, took the abjuration oath.

1702, *Mar.* 26. A proclamation for restraining the spreading of false news.

A proclamation for the encouraging of piety and virtue.

The *French* king, immediately on the news of *William*'s death, sent orders to his Resident at the States, to offer them his friendship, in hopes of detaching them from the alliance. The States, in answer, assured the *French* minister, that they were resolved to follow the same principles, and continue the same alliances they had entered into in king *William*'s life time, and make use of such other means as God had put into their hands for the maintenance of their religion and liberties.

March 28. The earl of *Marlborough*, being sent to *Holland* in the quality of her Majesty's Ambassador extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, arrived at the *Hague*, and on the 31st was admitted to his audience, when he proposed to enter into stricter alliances with the States, for preserving the liberties of *Europe*, and reducing the exorbitant power of *France*.

March 29. A proclamation issued relating to the solemnity of her Majesty's coronation.

March 30. The Queen came to the House of Lords, and gave the royal assent to an act for the better support of her Majesty's houshould, and of the honour and dignity of the crown.

An act, for taking, examining, and stating the public accounts of the kingdom.

An act, for explaining a clause in an act made at the Parliament begun and holden at *Westminster*, the 22d of *November*, in the seventh year of the reign of king *William* the Third, entitled, an act for the better security of his Majesty's royal person and government.

An act, for reviving the act, entitled, an act for exempting apothecaries from serving the offices of constable, scavenger, and other parish and ward offices, and from serving upon juries.

And to an act, for continuing the act made in the eighth year of his Majesty's reign, for better preventing the counterfeiting of the current coin of this kingdom.

After which, her Majesty made a speech to both Houses, and said she was very well pleased to give her assent to the act for taking the public accounts; that nothing was more reasonable than that the great sums the nation had advanced for carrying on the late war, should be accounted for: she thanked them for settling her own revenue, and assured them she would apply 100,000*l.* of it this year to the public service, whereupon each House addressed her Majesty, expressing their gratitude for her unparalelled bounty.

April 5. The earl of *Marlborough*, having concerted measures for beginning the military operations, returned to *England*.

April 12. The funeral obsequies of the late king were performed, the corpse was brought from *Kensington* to Westminster-abbey in an open chariot, attended by a numerous train of coaches of the servants of the Royal-family, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the great officers; the pall was supported by six Dukes; the prince of *Denmark* was chief mourner, supported by two Dukes, and followed by sixteen of the first Earls of *England* as assistants; the corpse was interred in the same vault with the late queen *Mary*, and king *Charles* II.

April 14. The duke of *Devon* was constituted lord steward of the Houshold, the earl of *Jersey* lord chamberlain, the earl of *Bedford* treasurer of the Houshold, Sir *Edward Seymour* comptroller, and *Peregrine Bertie*, esq. vice-chamberlain.

April 16, *N. S. Keyserwaert*, which had been put into the hands of the *French* by the elector of *Cologn*, was invested by the allies.

The electors of *Bavaria* and *Cologn* took part with the *French* in this war, as did also the two dukes of *Wolfembuttle*, but the last were surprised by the forces of *Zell* and *Hanover*, and compelled to abandon the *French* interest. The duke of *Saxe-Gotha* also had engaged himself in the *French* in-
[illegible]bliged by his neighbours to
[illegible] and come into the mea-
sures

tates of the confederates, whereby all *Germany* became united againſt *France*, except the two brothers, the electors of *Bavaria* and *Cologn*.

April 17. Prince *George* of *Denmark* was declared in council, generaliſſimo of all her Majeſty's forces by ſea and land.

April 20. The duke of *Ormond* was conſtituted commander of all her Majeſty's land-forces on board the fleet.

April 21. The marquis of *Normanby* was made lord privy-ſeal, and Sir *John Leviſon Gower* was made chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaſter*.

Philip king of *Spain* went into *Italy* in order to poſſeſs himſelf of the kingdom of *Naples*.

April 23. Being St. *George*'s day, her Majeſty was crowned at *Weſtminſter*. The proceſſion was as follows:

The Dean's Beadle of *Weſtminſter*.
The High Conſtable of *Weſtminſter*, with his ſtaff, in a ſcarlet cloak.
A Fife.
Drums four a-breaſt.
Drum-Major.
Trumpets four a-breaſt.
Serjeant-Trumpeter.
The Six Clerks in Chancery, in gowns of black flowered ſattin, with black ſilk loops and tufts, two a-breaſt.
The Cloſet Keeper of the Chapel-Royal.
Chaplains having Dignities, in ſcarlet and tippets, with ſquare caps in their hands, four a-breaſt.
Sheriffs, Aldermen, and Recorder of *London*, two a-breaſt, in their ſcarlet gowns, thoſe having paſſed the chair wearing their gold chains.
Maſters in Chancery, in rich gowns, two a-breaſt.
The Queen's younger Serjeants at Law, in ſcarlet gowns, and their caps in their hands.
The Queen's Solicitor.
The Queen's Attorney.
The Queen's ancient Serjeants,
Eſquires of the Body.
Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber.
Barons of the Exchequer, and Juſtices of both Benches, in Judges Robes of ſcarlet, with their caps in their hands.
Lord Chief Baron.
Lord Chief-Juſtice of the Common-Pleas, in a ſcarlet robe, with his collar of SS's gilt.
Maſter of the Rolls, in a rich gown.
Lord Chief-Juſtice of the King's-Bench, in a ſcarlet robe, with his collar of SS's.
Children of the Choir of *Weſtminſter*, in ſurplices.
Serjeant of the Veſtry.
Serjeant Porter, in a ſcarlet gown.
Children of the Chapel, in ſcarlet mantles.
Choir of *Weſtminſter*, in ſurplices.
Gentlemen of the Queen's Chapel, in ſcarlet mantles.
Subdean of the Queen's Chapel, in a ſcarlet gown, turned up with black velvet.
Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter*, in ſurplices and rich copes.
Dean of *Weſtminſter*, in a rich cope.
The Maſter of the Jewel-Houſe, in a ſcarlet robe.
Privy-Counſellors of *England*, not Peers, in their uſual habits.
Two Purſuivants of Arms.
Baroneſſes in their Robes, two a-breaſt, their coronets in their hands.
Barons in their Robes, in like manner.
Biſhops.
Two Purſuivants of Arms.
Viſcounteſſes in their Robes, two a-breaſt, their coronets in their hands.
Viſcounts in their Robes, in like manner.
Two Heralds of Arms, in their rich coats and collars of SS's.
Counteſſes in their Robes, two a-breaſt, their coronets in their hands.
Earls in their Robes, in like manner.
Two Heralds of Arms.
Marchioneſſes in their Robes, two a-breaſt, with their coronets in their hands.
Marquiſſes in their Robes, in like manner.
Two Heralds of Arms.
Ducheſſes in their Robes, two a-breaſt, their coronets in their hands.
Dukes in their Robes, in like manner, except thoſe who bore any of the Regalia.
The two Provincial Kings of Arms, in their rich coats and collars, and medals within their coronets in their hands.
Lord Privy Seal.
Lord Archbiſhop of *York*.
Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, with the Purſe.
Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.
Two perſons to repreſent the Dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*, in crimſon velvet mantles, lined with menivir, powdered with ermine, each of them his cap in his hand, of cloth of gold, furred and powdered with ermine.
His Royal Highneſs Prince George of *Denmark*, his train borne by his Maſter of the Robes.
St. *Edward*'s Staff, borne by the Earl of *Derſet*.

The

The ſceptre with the croſs, by the Earl of *Huntingdon*,

The golden ſpurs, by the Lord Viſcount *Longueville*.

The third ſword by the Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord High Admiral of *England*.

Curtana, by the Earl of *Kent*.

The poinated ſword, by the Earl of *Derby*.

The Lord Mayor of *London*, bearing the city mace, in a gown of crimſon velvet, wearing his collar and jewel.

Garter, principal King of Arms, wearing his collar and jewel, his coronet in his hand.

The Gentleman Uſher of the Black Rod, with the black rod in his hand.

The Lord Great Chamberlain in his Robes, with the coronet and white ſtaff in his hand.

The Earl Marſhal of *England* in his Robes, with his coronet in his hand, and Earl Marſhal's ſtaff.

The Sword of State in the ſcabbard, borne by the Earl of *Oxford*.

The Lord High Conſtable of *England*, in his Robes, with his ſtaff and coronet in his hand.

The Duke of *Bedford*.

Theſe four great Officers are attended by the Serjeants at Arms.

The Queen's Scepter with the Dove, borne by the Duke of *Richmond*.

The Crown, borne by the Duke of *Devonſhire*, Lord High Steward.

The Orb, borne by the Duke of *Somerſet*, Lord Preſident of the Council.

The Paten, by the Lord Biſhop of *Exeter*.

The Bible, by the Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter*.

The Chalice, by the Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*.

The Canopy, borne by ſixteen Barons of the Cinque-Ports over the Queen, attended by Gentlemen Penſioners.

The QUEEN, in her royal Robes of crimſon velvet, furred with ermine, and bordered with gold lace; on her head a circlet of gold, wearing the great collar and George.

Her train borne by a Ducheſs in her Robes, aſſiſted by four Ladies, and the Queen's Lord Chamberlain.

Supporters, the Lord Biſhop of *Durham*, and the Lord Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard.

Captain of her Majeſty's Guard.

Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Penſioners.

Ladies of the Bed-chamber.

The Women of the Bed-chamber.

Enſign and Lieutenant of the Yeomen of the Guard.

Yeomen of the Guard four a-breaſt.

May 2. The earl of *Nottingham* and Sir *Charles Hedges* were conſtituted principal ſecretaries of ſtate.

The earl of *Rocheſter* was continued lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

May 4. The Queen, the Emperor, and the States-general, iſſued a declaration of war againſt *France* and *Spain*.

May 5. The Houſe of Lords reſolved, That the report, that the late King intended to exclude her Majeſty from ſucceeding to the crown, was falſe and groundleſs; and addreſſed her Majeſty to give orders to the Attorney-general to proſecute the authors and publiſhers of the ſaid ſcandalous report.

May 6. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty by divers ſubſidies and a land-tax.

An act for making good deficiencies, and for preſerving the public credit.

An act for enabling her Majeſty to appoint Commiſſioners to treat of an Union between the kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

An act, to explain and alter the act, made in the twenty-ſecond year of king *Henry* VIII. concerning repairing and amending of bridges in the highways, and for repealing an act made in the twenty-third year of queen *Elizabeth*, for the re-edifying of *Cardiff* bridge in the county of *Glamorgan*, and alſo for changing the day of election for the wardens and aſſiſtants of *Rocheſter* bridge.

An act for the enlarging and encouraging the *Greenland* trade.

An act for aſcertaining the water-meaſure of fruits; and to an act for continuing and amending the act, made in the ninth year of his late Majeſty's reign, entitled, an act for ſettling and adjuſting the proportions of fine ſilver and ſilk, and for the better making of gold and ſilver thread, and to prevent the abuſes in the wire-drawers; and to a great number of private acts.

There were great debates in council concerning the management of the future war, whether we ſhould make one grand effort in *Flanders*, and the *Engliſh* general have the chief command of the army there; or we ſhould only furniſh our quota of troops, and leave the *Dutch* to defend their country at home, while *England* carried on the war by ſea, and in the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, and

and harraſſed the coaſts of *France* and *Spain* by frequent deſcents.

The earl of *Rocheſter*, (the Queen's uncle) and his party, were for a ſea war, but the earl of *Marlborough*, by the intereſt of the Counteſs and the lord *Godolphin*, carried it for a land war; whereupon the earl of *Rocheſter* retired from court.

Dr. *Drake* having ſuggeſted in a pamphlet, that the late King had a deſign to exclude her preſent Majeſty from the throne, the Houſe of Peers reſolved, that the report was falſe and groundleſs, and addreſſed her Majeſty to give orders to the Attorney-general to proſecute *Drake*, and all others who ſpread the ſaid report.

The Queen having ordered the princeſs *Sophia* to be prayed for with the Royal Family, the Lords and Commons ſeparately attended her Majeſty with an addreſs of thanks upon that occaſion.

May 12. The lord *Godolphin*, being conſtituted lord-treaſurer of *England*, took the oaths in the court of Chancery.

May 15. A proclamation iſſued for recalling the *Engliſh* ſeamen from abroad, and prohibiting them to enter into foreign ſervice.

The ſame day a proclamation was iſſued for a general faſt to be obſerved on the 10th of *June*, for the ſucceſs of the war with *France*.

May 20. King *Philip* made his public entry into *Naples*.

May 21. Her Majeſty declared in council, his royal highneſs prince *George* of *Denmark*, lord-high-admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, and the dominions and territories thereto belonging. Sir *George Rooke* was made vice-admiral of *England*, and admiral of the fleet; and Sir *David Mitchell*, Sir *George Churchill*, and *Richard Hill*, eſq. were appointed to be of the Lord-high-admiral's council.

Both Houſes addreſſed the Queen, that ſhe would engage the Emperor, the States-general, and her other allies, to prohibit all trade and correſpondence with *France*; and that ſhe would take the moſt effectual meaſures to protect the *Britiſh* trade.

May 23. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty to encourage privateers and adventurers, who ſhould attempt to poſſeſs themſelves of the *Spaniſh* dominions in the *Weſt-Indies*.

May 24. The king of *Sweden* having made himſelf maſter of great part of *Poland*, entered *Warſaw*.

May 25. The Queen gave the royal aſſent to an act for preventing frauds in the duties upon ſalt; and for the better payment of debentures at the Cuſtom-houſe.

An act to declare the alterations in the oath appointed to be taken by the act, entitled, An act for the further ſecurity of his Majeſty's perſon, and the ſucceſſion of the crown in the Proteſtant line, and for extinguiſhing the hopes of the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all other Pretenders, and their open and ſecret abettors.

An act for continuing the preſent Sheriffs in *England* and *Wales*, until the firſt day of *Hilary* term next, unleſs her Majeſty ſhall think fit to determine them ſooner.

An act for importing into *England*, thrown ſilk of the growth of *Sicily*, from the port of *Legborn* in *Italy*.

An act for continuing the impriſonment of *Counter*, and others, for the conſpiracy to aſſaſſinate the late King.

An act for the relief of poor priſoners for debt.

An act to oblige the *Jews* to maintain and provide for their Proteſtant children.

An act for the relief of the Maſters of hoys and other veſſels, carrying corn and other inland proviſions within the port of *London*.

An act for the importation of fine *Italian* thrown ſilk.

An act for making more effectual the proviſion out of the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*, for the building of churches, and augmenting ſmall vicarages in *Ireland*, and to an act for relief of the Proteſtant purchaſers of the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*.

After which her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, giving them thanks for their care of the public, and their affection and duty to her; for their granting the preſent ſupplies, and providing for former deficiencies. She ſaid ſhe hoped no difference of opinion among thoſe who were equally well affected to her ſervice, would occaſion heats and animoſities among themſelves. That ſhe ſhould maintain the toleration, but her principles would induce her to countenance thoſe who had the trueſt zeal for the church of *England*. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 7th of *July*.

May 27. The earl of *Abingdon* was conſtituted conſtable of the Tower, and lieutenant-general *Churchill*, lieutenant of the Tower.

May 30. The grand fleet under the command of Sir *George Rooke* came to the rendez-vous

The ſcepter with the croſs, by the Earl of *Huntingdon*,

The golden ſpurs, by the Lord Viſcount *Longueville*.

The third ſword by the Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord High Admiral of *England*.

Curtana, by the Earl of *Kent*.

The pointed ſword, by the Earl of *Derby*.

The Lord Mayor of *London*, bearing the city mace, in a gown of crimſon velvet, wearing his collar and jewel.

Garter, principal King of Arms, wearing his collar and jewel, his coronet in his hand.

The Gentleman Uſher of the Black Rod, with the black rod in his hand.

The Lord Great Chamberlain in his Robes, with the coronet and white ſtaff in his hand.

The Earl Marſhal of *England* in his Robes, with his coronet in his hand, and Earl Marſhal's ſtaff.

The Sword of State in the ſcabbard, borne by the Earl of *Oxford*.

The Lord High Conſtable of *England*, in his Robes, with his ſtaff and coronet in his hand.

The Duke of *Bedford*.

Theſe four great Officers are attended by the Serjeants at Arms.

The Queen's Scepter with the Dove, borne by the Duke of *Richmond*.

The Crown, borne by the Duke of *Devonſhire*, Lord High Steward.

The Orb, borne by the Duke of *Somerſet*, Lord Preſident of the Council.

The Paten, by the Lord Biſhop of *Exeter*.

The Bible, by the Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter*.

The Chalice, by the Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*.

The Canopy, borne by ſixteen Barons of the Cinque-Ports over the Queen, attended by Gentlemen Penſioners.

The QUEEN, in her royal Robes of crimſon velvet, furred with ermine, and bordered with gold lace; on her head a circlet of gold, wearing the great collar and George.

Her train borne by a Ducheſs in her Robes, aſſiſted by four Ladies, and the Queen's Lord Chamberlain.

Supporters, the Lord Biſhop of *Durham*, and the Lord Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard.

Captain of her Majeſty's Guard.

Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Penſioners.

Ladies of the Bed-chamber.

The Women of the Bedchamber.

Enſign and Lieutenant of the Yeomen of the Guard.

Yeomen of the Guard four a-breaſt.

May 2. The earl of *Nottingham* and Sir *Charles Hedges* were conſtituted principal ſecretaries of ſtate.

The earl of *Rocheſter* was continued lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

May 4. The Queen, the Emperor, and the States-general, iſſued a declaration of war againſt *France* and *Spain*.

May 5. The Houſe of Lords reſolved, That the report, that the late King intended to exclude her Majeſty from ſucceeding to the crown, was falſe and groundleſs; and addreſſed her Majeſty to give orders to the Attorney-general to proſecute the authors and publiſhers of the ſaid ſcandalous report.

May 6. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty by divers ſubſidies and a land-tax.

An act for making good deficiencies, and for preſerving the public credit.

An act for enabling her Majeſty to appoint Commiſſioners to treat of an Union between the kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

An act, to explain and alter the act, made in the twenty-ſecond year of king *Henry* VIII. concerning repairing and amending of bridges in the highways, and for repealing an act made in the twenty-third year of queen *Elizabeth*, for the re-edifying of *Cardiffe* bridge in the county of *Glamorgan*, and alſo for changing the day of election for the wardens and aſſiſtants of *Rocheſter* bridge.

An act for the enlarging and encouraging the *Greenland* trade.

An act for aſcertaining the water-meaſure of fruits; and to an act for continuing and amending the act, made in the ninth year of his late Majeſty's reign, entitled, an act for ſettling and adjuſting the proportions of fine ſilver and ſilk, and for the better making of gold and ſilver thread, and to prevent the abuſes in the wire-drawers; and to a great number of private acts.

There were great debates in council concerning the management of the future war, whether we ſhould make one grand effort in *Flanders*, and the *Engliſh* general have the chief command of the army there; or we ſhould only furniſh our quota of troops, and leave the *Dutch* to defend their country at home, while *England* carried on the war by ſea, and in the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, and

and harraſſed the coaſts of *France* and *Spain* by frequent deſcents.

The earl of *Rocheſter*, (the Queen's uncle) and his party, were for a ſea war, but the earl of *Marlborough*, by the intereſt of the Counteſs and the lord *Godolphin*, carried it for a land war; whereupon the earl of *Rocheſter* retired from court.

Dr. *Drake* having ſuggeſted in a pamphlet, that the late King had a deſign to exclude her preſent Majeſty from the throne, the Houſe of Peers reſolved, that the report was falſe and groundleſs, and addreſſed her Majeſty to give orders to the Attorney-general to proſecute *Drake*, and all others who ſpread the ſaid report.

The Queen having ordered the princeſs *Sophia* to be prayed for with the Royal Family, the Lords and Commons ſeparately attended her Majeſty with an addreſs of thanks upon that occaſion.

May 12. The lord *Godolphin*, being conſtituted lord-treaſurer of *England*, took the oaths in the court of Chancery.

May 15. A proclamation iſſued for recalling the *Engliſh* ſeamen from abroad, and prohibiting them to enter into foreign ſervice.

The ſame day a proclamation was iſſued for a general faſt to be obſerved on the 10th of *June*, for the ſucceſs of the war with *France*.

May 20. King *Philip* made his public entry into *Naples*.

May 21. Her Majeſty declared in council, his royal highneſs prince *George* of *Denmark*, lord-high-admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, and the dominions and territories thereto belonging. Sir *George Rooke* was made vice-admiral of *England*, and admiral of the fleet; and Sir *David Mitchell*, Sir *George Churchill*, and *Richard Hill*, eſq. were appointed to be of the Lord-high-admiral's council.

Both Houſes addreſſed the Queen, that ſhe would engage the Emperor, the States-general, and her other allies, to prohibit all trade and correſpondence with *France*; and that ſhe would take the moſt effectual meaſures to protect the *Britiſh* trade.

May 23. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty to encourage privateers and adventurers, who ſhould attempt to poſſeſs themſelves of the *Spaniſh* dominions in the *Weſt-Indies*.

May 24. The king of *Sweden* having made himſelf maſter of great part of *Poland*, entered *Warſaw*.

May 25. The Queen gave the royal aſſent to an act for preventing frauds in the duties upon ſalt; and for the better payment of debentures at the Cuſtom-houſe.

An act to declare the alterations in the oath appointed to be taken by the act, entitled, An act for the further ſecurity of his Majeſty's perſon, and the ſucceſſion of the crown in the Proteſtant line, and for extinguiſhing the hopes of the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all other Pretenders, and their open and ſecret abettors.

An act for continuing the preſent Sheriffs in *England* and *Wales*, until the firſt day of *Hillary* term next, unleſs her Majeſty ſhall think fit to determine them ſooner.

An act for importing into *England*, thrown ſilk of the growth of *Sicily*, from the port of *Legborn* in *Italy*.

An act for continuing the impriſonment of *Counter*, and others, for the conſpiracy to aſſaſſinate the late King.

An act for the relief of poor priſoners for debt.

An act to oblige the *Jews* to maintain and provide for their Proteſtant children.

An act for the relief of the Maſters of hoys and other veſſels, carrying corn and other inland proviſions within the port of *London*.

An act for the importation of fine *Italian* thrown ſilk.

An act for making more effectual the proviſion out of the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*, for the building of churches, and augmenting ſmall vicarages in *Ireland*, and to an act for relief of the Proteſtant purchaſers of the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*.

After which her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, giving them thanks for their care of the public, and their affection and duty to her; for their granting the preſent ſupplies, and providing for former deficiencies. She ſaid ſhe hoped no difference of opinion among thoſe who were equally well affected to her ſervice, would occaſion heats and animoſities among themſelves. That ſhe ſhould maintain the toleration, but her principles would induce her to countenance thoſe who had the trueſt zeal for the church of *England*. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 7th of *July*.

May 27. The earl of *Abingdon* was conſtituted conſtable of the Tower, and lieutenant-general *Churchill*, lieutenant of the Tower.

May 30. The grand fleet under the command of Sir *George Rooke* came to the roads-

vous at *Spithead*; and a camp was marked out in the isle of *Wight* for the land forces that were to be put on board, in order to a descent on *Spain*.

June 1. A declaration was published for discharging such of the enemy's ships as were seized in the *British* ports before the declaration of war.

A declaration for the encouraging her Majesty's ships of war and privateers.

The earl of *Rivers* and *Charles Churchill*, esq. were made lieutenant-generals; Sir *Charles O'Hara*, *William Selwyn*, and *Richard Ingoldsby*, esqrs. major-generals; the earl of *Arran*, lord *Windsor*, *Cornelius Wood*, *Halton Compton*, *William Lloyd*, *Gustavus Hamilton* and *William Seymour*, brigadier-generals of her Majesty's guards.

The prince of *Denmark* was constituted constable of *Dover* castle, and lord-warden of the Cinque-Ports; the honourable *John Granville* was appointed lord-warden of the Stannaries; the earl of *Carberry*, governor of *Milford-Haven*; the lords *Weymouth* and *Dartmouth*, and Sir *John Trevor* of the Rolls, Sir *Thomas Trevor*, lord chief justice of the Common-pleas, and the hon. *John Granville*, esq. were sworn of her Majesty's privy-council; the earl of *Marlborough* was made master of the ordnance.

June 2. *Simon Harcourt*, esq. made solicitor-general, and knighted with *Edward Northey*, esq. the attorney-general.

June 6. Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* invested *Landau*.

June 9. The Parliament of *Scotland* met, being the same convention that assembled at the revolution. Duke *Hamilton*, and great numbers of his adherents, looking upon this Parliament to be dissolved by the death of king *William*, withdrew, and refused to sit amongst them; but the Queen's commissioner, the duke of *Queensborough*, produced her Majesty's letter to them, and continued the session.

June 10. The *French* were with great difficulty prevented from surprising *Nimeguen*.

June 15. *N. S.* *Keyserswaert* capitulated and surrendered.

June 14. Dr. *William Nicholson* consecrated bishop of *Carlisle*.

Her Majesty sent a letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, shewing her resentment that duke *Hamilton* and his adherents should declare, that they did not conceive themselves warranted to meet and act in this present session, and thereupon withdrew their attendance; and assured them she would maintain the authority and dignity of this Parliament against all opposers.

June 18. A proclamation for apprehending deserters, and all persons going to and coming from *France* without licence.

A proclamation, commanding all seamen to enter themselves on board her Majesty's ships of war.

June 23. *William Fuller* having been prosecuted and convicted in the King's-bench, for an impostor, and for publishing certain libels, the one entitled, *Original Letters of the late king* James, *&c.* The other, *Twenty-six Depositions of Persons of Quality and Worth*; was sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, to be sent to the house of correction, and to pay a fine of 1000 marks. This was that *Fuller* who pretended to prove the story of the warming pan, on which such stress was laid at the Revolution.

June 25. Admiral *Munden* was laid aside upon his ill success in not intercepting a *French* squadron near the *Groine*.

The Parliament of *Scotland* passed an act, appointing commissioners to treat of an union with *England*.

June 30. The earl of *Marlborough* having regulated all things with the deputies of the States, he departed from the *Hague*.

July 1. The fleet, consisting of fifty ships of the line, with 10,000 land-forces on board, under the duke of *Ormond*, set sail from St. *Helen's*; but, being put back by contrary winds, did not get off the *English* coast till the 25th.

July 2. A proclamation was issued for dissolving the Parliament of *England*, and calling another to meet on the 20th of *August*.

July 3. The *French* king declared war against the confederates.

The Queen appointed commissioners for treating of an union between *England* and *Scotland*.

July 6. The count *de Platens*, envoy extraordinary from the elector of *Hanover* and *Zell*, had his public audience of the Queen and Prince.

July 9. The States-General gave the command of their forces to the earl of *Marlborough*, the *English* general, who obliged the *French* to quit the *Spanish Gelderland*.

The duke of *Somerset* was constituted master of the horse to her Majesty, in the room of the earl of *Pembroke*, who was made president of the council.

The

The earl of *Ranelagh* was made receiver and pay-maſter general of her Majeſty's forces; *William Blathwayt*, eſq. ſecretary at war; lord *Walden*, commiſſary-general of the muſters; major-general *Erle*, governor of *Portſmouth*; and brigadier *Cholmondley* was made a major-general, and governor of Tilbury-fort, in the room of brigadier *Selwin*, late governor of *Jamaica*, deceaſed.

Prince *Erneſt-Auguſtus*, youngeſt brother to the elector of *Hanover*, accepted a commiſſion of major-general from the earl of *Marlborough*, and made the campaign with the *Engliſh* troops in the *Netherlands*. At the ſame time the colonels *Withers*, *Stanley*, and *Frederick Hamilton*, were made brigadiers-general.

July 19. An order of council was made, that no officer or ſervant of her Majeſty ſhould buy or ſell any office or place in her family or houſhold, on pain of her diſpleaſure, and of being removed from her ſervice.

Aug. 6. A proclamation for proroguing the Parliament to the 8th of *October*.

Aug. 12. The confederate fleet came to an anchor in the bay of *Bulls*, near *Cadix*, in *Andaluſia*.

Aug. 15. The duke of *Ormond* landed with the confederate forces between *Rota* and St. *Katharine*'s fort with little oppoſition.

Aug. 15. *N. S.* A battle was fought at *Luzara* in *Italy*, between the *Imperialiſts*, under the command of prince *Eugene*, and the *Spaniards* and *French*, commanded by king *Philip* and the duke of *Vendoſme*: great was the ſlaughter on both ſides, and both claimed the victory; but it is generally accounted a drawn battle.

Aug. 21. The duke of *Ormond* took poſſeſſion of port St. *Mary*'s, where his forces committed intolerable diſorders, rifling the houſes and churches, and raviſhing the nuns, which gave the *Spaniards* ſuch an ill opinion of their heretick friends, that they could never be induced to join them.

The elector of *Bavaria* declared for *France*.

The *French* tried to engage the *Turks* in a war with the Emperor: but the Grand Vizir being ſtrangled prevented the execution of this deſign.

Aug. 26. The Queen and Prince ſet out from *Windſor* for *Bath*, and that night arrived at *Oxford*, where they were magnificently entertained; and, during her whole proceſs to and from *Bath*, her Majeſty met with ſuch expreſſions of her people's affection, as hardly any Prince before her had ever experienced.

Aug. 29. The earl of *Marlborough* cauſed *Venlow* to be inveſted.

On the 7th of *September* the trenches were opened, and on the 10th lord *Cutts* attacked fort St. *Michael*, ſword in hand, and carried it before any breach was made; which was looked upon as one of the braveſt actions that was performed during the war.

Sept. A proclamation was iſſued for the Parliament to meet the 20th of *October*, for the diſpatch of buſineſs.

Sept. 10. *N. S.* *Landau* ſurrendered to the *Imperialiſts*, after a ſiege of almoſt three months.

Sept. 17. The *Engliſh* troops, under the duke of *Ormond*, in *Spain*, reimbarked and ſet ſail for *England*, not having been able to approach *Cadix*.

Sept. 25. *Venlow* ſurrendered.

Sept. 28. *Robert Spencer*, earl of *Sunderland*, the greateſt politician of the age, died.

Sept 29. Sir *Samuel Daſhwood*, knt, elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 6. *Ruremond* and *Stevenſwaert* upon the *Maeſe*, ſurrendered to the earl of *Marlborough*.

Oct. 8. Five captains of admiral *Bembow*'s ſquadron in the *Weſt Indies*, were tried on board the *Breda*, at *Port Royal* in *Jamaica*, for cowardice and breach of orders, in an engagement with *Du Caſſe*.

Captain *Conſtable* of the *Windſor* was caſhiered and impriſoned; *Vincent* of the *Falmouth*, and *Fogg*, the Admiral's captain, having ſigned a paper that they would not fight on the preſent occaſion, they were only ſuſpended, having behaved well in the action; captains *Kirby* and *Wade* were condemned to be ſhot to death; they were ſent to *England*, and ſhot on board a ſhip at *Plymouth*, not being ſuffered to come on ſhore. Admiral *Bembow* having his leg ſhattered by a great ſhot in the engagement with *Du Caſſe*, died of his wounds in the *Weſt Indies*, on the 4th of *November*.

The elector of *Bavaria* ſurpriſed the imperial city of *Ulm*, the capital of *Suabia*, and publiſhed a manifeſto, declaring he expected the circles of *Suabia* and *Franconia* ſhould obſerve a neutrality: whereupon the miniſters of *Bavaria* and *Cologn* were expelled the general diet of the empire.

The king of *Sweden*'s purſuing the king of *Poland* from place to place at this time, was a great diſadvantage to the confederates; for neither the *Swedes* nor *Saxons* ſent their

quota of troops to join the army of the allies as they had engaged.

Oct. 12. Sir *George Rooke*, with the confederate fleet, attacked the *French* fleet, commanded by Monſ. *Chateaurenard*, and the *Spaniſh* galleons, in the port of *Vigo* in *Gallicia*; while the duke of *Ormond* landed his forces, and attacked the caſtles that ſecured the harbour, admiral *Hopſon* having broke through the boom, that obſtructed the entrance of the harbour, with infinite hazard; the *Engliſh* took four galleons and five large men of war, and the *Dutch* five galleons and a large man of war; ſix other galleons and about fourteen men of war were deſtroyed, with abundance of plate and rich effects; and a conſiderable quantity of plate, and other effects, were taken by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*.

Col. *Moore*, governor of *Port Royal* in *Carolina*, marched from *Charles-town* with 500 men, in order to deſtroy a colony of *Spaniards* at St. *Auguſtine*.

Oct. 13. *N. S.* A battle happened between the *Imperialiſts*, under prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and the *French*, commanded by marſhal *Villars*, at *Fridlinguen*: both ſides claimed the victory.

Oct. 14. Marſhal *Boufflers* abandoning the city of *Liege*, the earl of *Marlborough* took poſſeſſion of it, and on the 23d took the citadel by ſtorm.

Oct. 16. Admiral *Shovel* joined the confederate fleet with twenty men of war at *Vigo*; and the next day the duke of *Ormond* with his land forces embarked for *England*, in company with Sir *George Rooke*, who left Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* to deſtroy the ſhips that could not be got off; he brought away with him 110 braſs cannon, and followed the grand fleet a few days after, and arrived *November* 7.

Oct. 20. The Parliament of *England* met, and being directed to chooſe a Speaker, they elected *Robert Harley*, eſq. the Speaker of the laſt Houſe of Commons, who was approved by her Majeſty the next day; after which, ſhe made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe acquainted them, with the many expreſſions of joy and ſatisfaction ſhe had met with in all the counties through which ſhe had lately paſſed, and ſaid, ſhe looked upon it as a true meaſure of the duty and affection of all her ſubjects. She deſired of the Commons the ſupplies for the enſuing year, and that they would inſpect the public accounts, if there were any miſmanagements they ſhould be puniſhed. She ſaid ſhe was reſolved to maintain the eſtabliſhed church, and protect them in their rights and liberties, and relied upon their care of her.

Oct. 22. Commiſſioners were appointed by her Majeſty to treat with the *Scotch* commiſſioners, concerning an union of that kingdom.

Oct. 23. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty, and congratulated the ſucceſs of her arms, under the command of the earl of *Marlborough*.

Oct. 27. The Commons attended her Majeſty with an addreſs, aſſuring her ſhe ſhould have met with the like expreſſions of joy in any other part of his dominions, had ſhe honoured them with her preſence, as ſhe did in her laſt progreſs. They ſaid they were the more affected with the diſappointment at *Cadiz*, becauſe it gave trouble to her Majeſty; but the protection of their trade, the vigorous ſupport of the allies, and the wonderful progreſs of her arms, under the conduct of the earl of *Marlborough*, had ſignally *retrieved* the antient glory of the *Engliſh* nation.

Some debates aroſe in the Houſe upon the word *retrieve*, as ſeeming to caſt a reflection on king *William*, and the word *maintain* was propoſed in the room of it; but upon a diviſion, it was carried for *retrieve*, 189 to 80.

O.S. 29. *N. S.* The *Chartreuſe* of *Liege* ſurrendered to the allies upon articles.

Oct. 29. *O. S.* Being the Lord Mayor's day, her Majeſty accepted of an invitation from the city, and dined at Guildhall in great ſplendor.

Oct. 30. Lord *Shannon* arrived at *London* with advice that the duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Rooke* had taken and deſtroyed the whole *French* ſquadron and the *Spaniſh* galleons, which Monſ. *Chateaurenard* had brought into the harbour of *Vigo* in *Gallicia*.

Nov. 2. Reſolved by the Commons, that right had not been done them upon the impeachments before the Lords in the 13th year of the late reign.

A bill for preventing occaſional conformity was brought into the Houſe of Commons.

The Commons voted 40,000 men for the ſea ſervice, and 350,000*l.* to be granted for guards and garriſons for the enſuing year. They alſo voted 70,933*l.* for ordnance, 833,826*l.* for the pay of the land forces, and 51,843*l.* for ſubſidies to the allies.

Nov. 3. A proclamation was iſſued for a thankſgiving to be obſerved on the 12th inſtant about *London*, and on the third of *Decem-*

December in other parts of *England*, for the ſucceſſes of the allies by ſea and land.

Nov. 5. The earl of *Marlborough* was taken by a *French* party from *Gelder*, in his return from the confederate army to *Holland*; but not being known, and producing a *French* paſs, after they had plundered his boat, he was diſmiſſed, and proceeded on his voyage to the *Hague*, where he arrived the 7th, a little after the report of his being taken, and was congratulated on his eſcape.

Nov. 8. The duke of *Ormond* and admiral *Rooke* arrived at *London*, and on the 13th the Duke received the thanks of the Peers for the ſervice performed at *Vigo*.

The Admiral alſo received the thanks of the Commons the 21ſt, at his coming into that Houſe.

Nov. 10. Captain *Leake* brought an account of his having deſtroyed the *French* ſettlements in *Newfoundland*; alſo having taken twenty-nine ſail of the enemy, and burnt twenty-two more.

Sir *John Packington* complained againſt the biſhop of *Worceſter*, of certain undue practices, in order to prevent his being elected a member for the county of *Worceſter*; the Commons reſolved, that the proceedings of the biſhop, his ſon, and his agents, in order to the hindering the election of Sir *John*, had been a malicious, unchriſtian, and arbitrary, and an high violation of the privileges of the Commons; and addreſſed her Majeſty to remove him from being Almoner, with which ſhe complied, though the Lords attended her with a counter-addreſs.

Nov. 12. The Queen, attended by both Houſes of Parliament and the great officers of ſtate, went to St. *Paul*'s, being a public thankſgiving for the ſucceſſes of the campaign.

The Commons addreſſed her Majeſty, that ſhe would cauſe the Duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Rooke* to lay before them an account of their proceedings.

Sir *George Rooke* was ſworn of the privy council.

Nov. 20. The lower-houſe of Convocation returned thanks to the Commons, for the regard had to their privileges in the caſe of Mr. *Lloyd*, the biſhop of *Worceſter*'s ſon: whereupon the Commons reſolved, that they would upon all occaſions aſſert the juſt rights and privileges of the lower houſe of Convocation.

The Queen ſent a meſſage to the Commons, recommending a further proviſion for the prince of *Denmark* to their conſideration; whereupon they unanimouſly reſolved, that a yearly ſum of 100,000*l.* be ſettled upon his Royal Highneſs, in caſe he ſhould ſurvive her Majeſty.

Nov. 25. *Haagen Swenſden* tried for feloniouſly ſtealing and marrying Mrs. *Pleaſant Rawlins*, an heireſs, and convicted, and executed for the ſame, 9th of *December* following.

Nov. 28. The earl of *Marlborough* returned from *Holland*, and received the thanks of the Lords and Commons for his ſignal ſervices this campaign.

Nov. 29. *Thomas Hopſon*, eſq. vice-admiral of the red, being preſented to her Majeſty, was knighted, and a penſion of 500*l. per annum* ſettled upon him for his brave behaviour at *Vigo*.

He broke the boom at the entrance of the harbour, engaged ſeveral men of war ſingly, and when his ſhip was ſet on fire by a fire-ſhip, he remained on board and extinguiſhed the fire, though half his men jumped overboard.

Dec. 2. The controverſy between the upper and lower houſes of Convocation, as to the power of the lower Houſe to adjourn themſelves, continuing; the lower Houſe offered to refer the diſpute to her Majeſty, which the upper Houſe declined.

Dec. 7. The Commons reſolved, that the earl of *Ranelagh*, pay-maſter-general of the army, had miſapplied ſeveral ſums of the public money; and, to prevent any further proſecution, his Lordſhip thought fit to reſign his place; however, he was afterwards expelled the Houſe of Commons.

Dec. 10. The Queen ſent a meſſage to the Commons, that ſhe thought fit to grant the title of a duke of this kingdom to the earl of *Marlborough*, and the heirs male of his body; as alſo a penſion of 5000*l. per annum*, out of the poſt-office, which ſhe deſired might be continued with the honour to the Duke and his poſterity. This occaſioning warm debates in the Houſe, the Queen let them know, that the Duke declined the perpetuating the penſion; upon which the matter dropped.

The Lords refuſing to paſs the bill for preventing occaſional conformity, without ſuch amendments as would wholly elude the force of it; and being apprehenſive the Commons might tack it to the money-bill, in order to procure it a paſſage through their Houſe; their Lordſhips reſolved, that the annexing any clauſe to a money-bill, was contrary to the conſtitution and uſage of parliaments, *&c.*

The

The *Scotch* epiſcopal clergy addreſſed her Majeſty to compaſſionate their circumſtances; and that they might be admitted to benefices in ſuch pariſhes in *Scotland*, as were of the epiſcopal perſuaſion.

Dec. 13. A proclamation was iſſued for the diſcovery of ſuch plate and goods as were plundered at port St. *Mary*'s or *Vigo*; and another proclamation on the 18th againſt merchant ſhips carrying jacks and pendants like men of war.

The Queen ordered the words *Semper Eadem* to be uſed as her motto in her arms.

Dec. 21. A proclamation was iſſued for encouraging ſeamen to enter themſelves on board her Majeſty's ſhips of war.

Dec. 26. *Thomas Colepepper*, one of the *Kentiſh* petitioners, makes his ſubmiſſion to the Commons: and the proſecution againſt him by the Attorney-general was ordered to be ſtopped.

1702-3, *Jan.* 4. *John Howe*, eſq. conſtituted pay-maſter of the guards and garriſons, and Sir *Stephen Fox* of the other troops.

Jan. 5. The Queen repreſenting to the Parliament the great apprehenſions the *Dutch* were under, from the *French* king's augmenting his troops in *Flanders*, the Commons agreed to augment the *Engliſh* troops on that ſide to 50,000 men, upon condition that the *Dutch* would prohibit all trade and correſpondence with *France*; but this condition was never obſerved by the *Dutch* above one year during the war, though the *Engliſh* conſented to much greater augmentations afterwards.

Jan. 15. The *Dutch* rear-admiral *Vander Duſſin* arrived at *Spithead*, with 1800 land forces, in order to join a ſquadron of *Engliſh* men of war, and make ſome attempt on the *Spaniſh Weſt Indies*; but that expedition, and all thoughts of proſecuting the war in the *Weſt Indies* (where only the *Engliſh* could gain any advantge) were laid aſide, after it was reſolved the duke of *Marlborough* ſhould maintain an offenſive war in *Flanders*, to quiet the minds of his dear friends the *Dutch*.

The Commons foreſeeing what immenſe ſums muſt be carried to *Flanders*, to ſubſiſt the *Britiſh* troops there, addreſſed, that they might be ſupplied with proviſions from *England*; but this was not found practicable.

Feb. 1. A proclamation, offering a pardon to all ſoldiers who ſhall return to their regiments.

A proclamation, offering a reward of 200*l.* for the apprehending captain *Coſſart* and *La Touche*, two *French* priſoners of war, who had eſcaped out of the priſon of *Southampton*, and prohibiting all perſons to harbour them.

Feb. 4. A proclamation, offering a pardon to any of the murderers of *William Harriſon* and *Edward Simmonds* who ſhould come in and diſcover their accomplices.

The earl of *Rochester* deſiring to be recalled from *Ireland*, the duke of *Ormond* was made lieutenant.

The Commons reſolved, that *Charles* lord *Haliſax*, auditor of the receipt of the Exchequer, had neglected his duty, and was guilty of a breach of truſt, in ſuffering miſapplications of the public money, *&c.* and addreſſed the Queen that ſhe would order the Attorney-general to proſecute him.

On the other ſide, the Lords took upon them to examine the public accounts, and deſired of the Commons that their members that were commiſſioners of accounts might attend them; but the Commons not complying with this meſſage, their Lordſhips proceeded in the examination, and reſolved, that lord *Haliſax* had performed his duty, and had not been guilty of any breach of truſt.

Feb. 16. A conference was held between the two Houſes, where the Lords aſſerted their right to examine the public accounts, and the Commons denied they had any right to intermeddle with them; the raiſing money, and applying it, being ſolely in the Commons: whereupon the conference was broke up in a great heat.

The Lords having examined into the expedition to *Cadiz*, reſolved, that Sir *George Rooke* had done his duty, purſuant to the councils of war, like a brave officer, to the honour of the *Engliſh* nation.

Feb. 18. A proclamation for the diſtribution of the prize goods, taken at *Vigo*, among the ſoldiers and ſeamen.

This year an attempt was made by the *Engliſh* from *Carolina*, under col. *Moore*, againſt St. *Auguſtine*, the capital of *Spaniſh Florida*, but without ſucceſs.

The land proprietors of the two provinces of *Eaſt* and *Weſt New-Jerſey* ſurrendered their charters to the Queen, reſerving certain rights and privileges. Her Majeſty conſolidated the ſaid two provinces into one, and appointed lord *Cornbury* the firſt regal governor.

General *Codrington*, governor of the Leeward iſlands, attacked and took the iſland of *Guadaloupe* from the *French*; the *Engliſh* burnt

burnt the town, razed the fortifications, took off the guns, and made their retreat without the loſs of a man.

The old and new *Eaſt-India* companies were united this year, and a new charter was granted, to be called, The united company of merchants of *England* trading to the *Eaſt-Indies*.

Feb. 20. The duke of *Marlborough's* only ſon, the marquis of *Blandford*, died of the ſmall pox, at *King's* college *Cambridge*.

Feb. 25. A book entitled, *The ſhorteſt Way with the Diſſenters*, was ordered by the Commons to be burnt by the hangman, and the author, *Daniel De Foe*, to be proſecued at law. The deſign of this book was to inſinuate that the Parliament were about to enact ſanguinary laws, to compel the Diſſenters to conformity.

Feb. 27. The royal aſſent was given to an act for granting to her Majeſty a land-tax of four ſhillings in the pound, for carrying on the war againſt *France* and *Spain*.

An act for enabling her Majeſty to ſettle a revenue for ſupporting the dignity of his royal highneſs prince *George*, hereditary prince of *Denmark*, in caſe he ſhould ſurvive her Majeſty.

An act for the finiſhing and adorning the cathedral church of St. *Paul's*, *London*.

An act for enlarging the time for taking the oath of abjuration; and alſo for recapacitating and indemnifying ſuch perſons as have not taken the ſame by the time limitted, and ſhall take the ſame by a time to be appointed; and for the farther ſecurity of her Majeſty's perſon, and the ſucceſſion of the crown in the Proteſtant line; and for extinguiſhing the hopes of the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all other pretenders, and their open and ſecret abettors; and to ſeveral other acts.

After which her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, thanking them for the diſpatch they had given to the public affairs, for the large ſupplies that had been granted, and the proviſion that had been made for the Prince. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of *April*.

The majors-general, *William Stuart* and *Thomas Erle*, eſqrs. the lords *Portmore*, *Cutts*, *Lumley*, *Tiviot*, and major-general *Ramſey*, were made lieutenants-general.

March. Sir *Henry Bellaſis*, lieutenant-general, found guilty of plundering the *Spaniards* at port St. *Mary's*, by a court of general officers; he was broke and diſmiſſed the ſervice, and Sir *Charles Hara* was acquitted of the charge.

The Convocation which ſat at the ſame time as the Parliament, was diſtracted by the ſame feuds and animoſities that prevailed in that aſſembly, and were diſtinguiſhed by the names of High-church and Low-church.

The earl of *Clarendon's* hiſtory was now publiſhed.

The marquis of *Caermarthen*, made vice-admiral of the red; *John Graydon*, eſq. vice-admiral of the white; *John Leake*, eſq. vice-admiral of the blue; *George Byng*, eſq. rear-admiral of the red; *Thomas Dilks*, eſq. rear-admiral of the white; and *Baſil Beaumont*, eſq. rear-admiral of the blue.

March 13. The elector of *Hanover*, by his proxy lord *Mohun*; the duke of *Bedford*, in perſon; and the duke of *Marlborough*, by his proxy, Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt*, inſtalled knights of the garter.

The earl of *Seafield* was appointed chancellor in *Scotland*, and the duke of *Queenſbury* and lord viſcount *Tarbat* were made ſecretaries of ſtate; the marquis of *Armandale* was made preſident of the council, and the earl of *Tullibardine*, lord privy ſeal, and the earl of *March*, governor of *Edinburgh* caſtle.

An addreſs to her Majeſty from the epiſcopal clergy of *Scotland*, ſhewing how they were unjuſtly and violently turned out of their benefices at the Revolution; and intreated her Majeſty to compaſſionate them and their numerous families, who were reduced to a ſtarving condition, on account of their adhering to the true primitive and apoſtolical church, of which her Majeſty was a member. Her Majeſty anſwered, they might be aſſured of her protection, and exhorted them to live peaceably with the Preſbyterian clergy.

Vice-admiral *Graydon* was ſent to attack the iſland of *Placentia*, and to expel the *French* from the *Newfoundland* fiſhery, he fell in with *Du Caſſe*, with four ſhips, which he ſuffered to eſcape, and returned without any ſucceſs.

1703, *April* 6. Marſhal *Villiers* joined the elector of *Bavaria*; after which the Elector made himſelf maſter of *Ratiſbon*, where the dyet of the empire were aſſembled.

The duke of *Marlborough* laid ſiege to *Bonn*, which ſurrendered about three weeks after; during the ſiege the *French* ſurprized two battalions of the confederate troops in *Tongeren*, and made them priſoners; but by the capitulation of *Huy* they were releaſed again.

The

at the ſame time, under the famous prince *Ragotſki*, and threatened *Auſtria*.

Dec. 7. A bill for preventing occaſional conformity paſſed the Houſe of Commons, but was rejected by the Lords, by a majority of twelve or thirteen voices.

Dec. 12. A proclamation was publiſhed for a faſt, to be obſerved the 19th of *Jan.* on account of the great ſtorm.

Dec. 17. The garriſon of *Gelder* ſurrendered to the confederates.

The Commons preſented an addreſs to the Queen, aſſuring her they would provide for the ſupport of ſuch alliances as ſhe had made, or ſhould make with the duke of *Savoy*.

The Queen gave the royal aſſent to the land-tax; after which ſhe made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe acquainted them with a plot carried on in *Scotland* by the emiſſaries of *France*, which ſhe deſigned to lay before them as ſoon as the examinations were perfected.

The Lords appointed a committee to take the examination of the plot; at which the Commons were diſguſted, and addreſſed her Majeſty, laying before her the concern they were under to ſee her prerogative violated by the Lords, by wreſting the examination out of her Majeſty's hands.

The Lords on the contrary reſolved, that they had an undoubted right to take the examinations of perſons charged with criminal matters, whether they were in cuſtody or not, and to order them into the cuſtody of the officers of their Houſe; and that the addreſs of the Commons was unparliamentary, groundleſs, and without precedent.

Theſe conteſts occaſioned warm repreſentations to her Majeſty by the Houſes againſt one another.

A farther diſpute happened between the two Houſes, in the caſe of *Aſhby* and *White*, concerning the right of determining controverted elections.

The Commons reſolved, that the right of an elector to vote was cognizable only in their Houſe; and that *Aſhby* having brought his action againſt the returning-officer for not receiving his vote, was guilty of a breach of privilege, and ſo were all the lawyers, attornies, and other perſons concerned in the cauſe; and ordered theſe reſolutions to be fixed on Weſtminſter-hall gate.

The Lords on the contrary reſolved, that if any elector's vote was refuſed, he had a right to bring his action; and that the Commons deterring people from bringing their actions, was hindering the courſe of juſtice, *&c.*

Dec. 23. King *Charles* III. arrived at *Spithead*. The duke of *Somerſet*, maſter of the horſe, brought him a letter from her Majeſty, and invited him to *Windſor*, where he arrived the 29th, and on the 31ſt returned with the duke of *Somerſet* to his ſeat at *Petworth* in *Suſſex*. He ſet ſail for *Portugal* the 5th of *January*; but, being put back by contrary winds, it was the 27th of *February* before he arrived at *Liſbon*.

1703-4, *Jan.* 9. A proclamation was iſſued, for encouraging ſeamen to enter themſelves on board his Majeſty's ſhips of war.

Jan. 13. Count *Staremburgh* joined the duke of *Savoy* with 16,000 *Imperialiſts*, having marched near 200 miles, ſkirmiſhing every day with the enemy, who were ſuperior to him in numbers.

Jan. 15. The duke of *Marlborough* went over to the *Hague*, to concert meaſures with the States-general, which being ſettled, the Duke returned *Feb.* 24.

Jan. 17. The Queen publiſhed an order, for the regulation of the play-houſes, prohibiting them to act any thing contrary to religion and good manners.

Jan. 21. The royal aſſent was given to the malt-act; after which her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe took notice of king *Charles*'s being driven back upon our coaſts, and deſired them to give all diſpatch to the public buſineſs.

Jan. 29. The Queen commanded the earl of *Nottingham* to lay the papers relative to the examinations of the *Scotiſh* plot, before the Houſe of Peers.

The Lords were ſummoned to attend on the 8th of *February*.

The Convocation began ſitting with the Parliament, and were equally as divided as before.

Feb. 7. The Queen ſent a meſſage to the Commons, deſiring that her revenue of the firſt-fruits and tenths might be ſettled for augmenting the maintenance of the poorer clergy; and a bill was brought in for rendering her Majeſty's intentions in that matter effectual.

Feb. 14. The confederate *Poles* declared king *Auguſtus* to have forfeited his right to the kingdom, and that the throne was vacant.

Feb. 15. The clergy of both provinces attended her Majeſty with addreſſes of thanks for the firſt-fruits; and the lower houſe of Convocation of the province of Can-

Ipha, and the name of his successor *Achmet*.

Sept. 30. The Commons of *Ireland* addressed her Majesty, and acknowledged their dependence on the crown of *England*.

The Commons of *Ireland* entered into high disputes concerning the *Irish* forfeitures; they expelled *Francis Annesley* and others, their seats in the House.

They voted a provision for the half-pay officers, and abolished pensions to the amount of 17,000*l.* a year as unnecessary branches of the establishment.

They likewise passed an act for settling the succession after the pattern sent them from *England*.

Queen *Anne* and the States sent Ambassadors to the court of *Turin*.

Oct. 7, *N. S.* Marshal *Tallard* invested *Landau*.

The duke of *Savoy* agreeing to come into the grand alliance; so soon as it was discovered by the *French*, the duke of *Vendosme* made twenty-two thousand of his troops prisoners of war; which his Royal Highness retaliated, by seizing the *French* ambassador, and all the subjects of *France* in his dominions.

The Commons of *Ireland* expelled Mr. *Asgil* their House, for publishing a book, whereby he endeavoured to shew, that man might be translated to eternal life without dying; in which book the Commons resolved there were many wicked and blasphemous doctrines.

Oct. 30. The campaign at *Flanders* being at an end, the duke of *Marlborough* returned to *England*.

The Queen and prince *George* returned to *Windsor* from *Bath*.

Nov. 2. The marquis of *Visconti* with great difficulty joined the duke of *Savoy*, with fifteen hundred horse.

Nov. 9. The Parliament of *England* met, and the Queen in her speech to both Houses desired supplies to enable her to perform her engagements with the king of *Portugal*, and the duke of *Savoy*, who were come into the grand alliance, and recommended to them dispatch and union among themselves.

Nov. 11, 12. The Lords and Commons respectively attended her Majesty with most dutiful addresses; and the Commons resolved, that the 50,000 men, that acted in conjunction with the allies in *Flanders* last campaign, should be continued another year. That the proportion of land-forces to act in conjunction with *Portugal*, should be 8000 men; and that 40,000 men, including 5000 marines, should be employed on board the fleet.

Nov. 12. The *Suffolk* and *Somerset* men of war arrived at *Spithead*; and in a few days the whole confederate fleet, commanded by Sir *Cloudesley Shovel*, arrived from the *Straits*.

Nov. 13. The prince of *Hesse* being detached from the *Netherlands*, in order to endeavour the relief of *Landau*, was surprized by the *French* under the command of marshal *Tallard* and Monsieur *Pracontal*, at *Spierback*, and defeated.

Nov. 19. *Landau* was surrendered to the *French*.

Nov. 26. About midnight began the most terrible storm that had been known in *England*, the wind *W. S. W.* attended with flashes of lightning. It uncovered the roofs of many houses and churches, blew down the spires of several steeples, and chimnies, tore whole groves of trees up by the roots. The leads of some churches were rolled up like scrolls of parchment, and several vessels, boats, and barges were sunk in the river of *Thames*; but the royal navy sustained the greatest damage, being just returned from the *Straits*: four third rates, one second rate, four fourth rates, and many others of less force, were cast away upon the coast of *England*, and above fifteen hundred seamen lost, besides those that were cast away in merchant ships. The loss that *London* alone sustained was computed at one million sterling, and the city of *Bristol* lost to the amount of two hundred thousand pounds. Among the persons who were drowned was rear admiral *Beaumont*.

Upon this calamity the Commons addressed her Majesty, that she would give directions for rebuilding and repairing the royal navy; and that she would make some provision for the families of those seamen that perished in the storm, with which her Majesty complied.

The Commons granted the sum of 3,881,006*l.* 15*s.* for the maintenance of the forces, and for the discharge of the subsidies payable to her Majesty's allies.

Dec. 6. The elector of *Bavaria* laid siege to *Ausburgh*, which surrendered the 14th instant.

He afterwards took the imperial city of *Ratisbon*, and, in a manner, made the dyet his prisoners, and was joined by the *French* army commanded by marshal *Villars*.

The *Hungarians* made an insurrection at

at the ſame time, under the famous prince *Ragotſki*, and threatened *Auſtria*.

Dec. 7. A bill for preventing occaſional conformity paſſed the Houſe of Commons, but was rejected by the Lords, by a majority of twelve or thirteen voices.

Dec. 12. A proclamation was publiſhed for a faſt, to be obſerved the 19th of *Jan.* on account of the great ſtorm.

Dec. 17. The garriſon of *Gelder* ſurrendered to the confederates.

The Commons preſented an addreſs to the Queen, aſſuring her they would provide for the ſupport of ſuch alliances as ſhe had made, or ſhould make with the duke of *Savoy*.

The Queen gave the royal aſſent to the land-tax; after which ſhe made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe acquainted them with a plot carried on in *Scotland* by the emiſſaries of *France*, which ſhe deſigned to lay before them as ſoon as the examinations were perfected.

The Lords appointed a committee to take the examination of the plot; at which the Commons were diſguſted, and addreſſed her Majeſty, laying before her the concern they were under to ſee her prerogative violated by the Lords, by wreſting the examination out of her Majeſty's hands.

The Lords on the contrary reſolved, that they had an undoubted right to take the examinations of perſons charged with criminal matters, whether they were in cuſtody or not, and to order them into the cuſtody of the officers of their Houſe; and that the addreſs of the Commons was unparliamentary, groundleſs, and without precedent.

Theſe conteſts occaſioned warm repreſentations to her Majeſty by the Houſes againſt one another.

A farther diſpute happened between the two Houſes, in the caſe of *Aſhby* and *White*, concerning the right of determining controverted elections.

The Commons reſolved, that the right of an elector to vote was cognizable only in their Houſe; and that *Aſhby* having brought his action againſt the returning-officer for not receiving his vote, was guilty of a breach of privilege, and ſo were all the lawyers, attornies, and other perſons concerned in the cauſe; and ordered theſe reſolutions to be fixed on Weſtminſter-hall gate.

The Lords on the contrary reſolved, that if any elector's vote was refuſed, he had a right to bring his action; and that the Commons deterring people from bringing their actions, was hindering the courſe of juſtice, *&c.*

Dec. 23. King *Charles* III. arrived at *Spithead*. The duke of *Somerſet*, maſter of the horſe, brought him a letter from her Majeſty, and invited him to *Windſor*, where he arrived the 29th, and on the 31ſt returned with the duke of *Somerſet* to his ſeat at *Petworth* in *Suſſex*. He ſet ſail for *Portugal* the 5th of *January*; but, being put back by contrary winds, it was the 27th of *February* before he arrived at *Liſbon*.

1703-4, *Jan.* 9. A proclamation was iſſued, for encouraging ſeamen to enter themſelves on board his Majeſty's ſhips of war.

Jan. 13. Count *Staremburgh* joined the duke of *Savoy* with 16,000 *Imperialiſts*, having marched near 200 miles, ſkirmiſhing every day with the enemy, who were ſuperior to him in numbers.

Jan. 15. The duke of *Marlborough* went over to the *Hague*, to concert meaſures with the States-general, which being ſettled, the Duke returned *Feb.* 24.

Jan. 17. The Queen publiſhed an order, for the regulation of the play-houſes, prohibiting them to act any thing contrary to religion and good manners.

Jan. 21. The royal aſſent was given to the malt-act; after which her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe took notice of king *Charles*'s being driven back upon our coaſts, and deſired them to give all diſpatch to the public buſineſs.

Jan. 29. The Queen commanded the earl of *Nottingham* to lay the papers relative to the examinations of the *Scotiſh* plot, before the Houſe of Peers.

The Lords were ſummoned to attend on the 8th of *February*.

The Convocation began ſitting with the Parliament, and were equally as divided as before.

Feb. 7. The Queen ſent a meſſage to the Commons, deſiring that her revenue of the firſt-fruits and tenths might be ſettled for augmenting the maintenance of the poorer clergy; and a bill was brought in for rendering her Majeſty's intentions in that matter effectual.

Feb. 14. The confederate *Poles* declared king *Auguſtus* to have forfeited his right to the kingdom, and that the throne was vacant.

Feb. 15. The clergy of both provinces attended her Majeſty with addreſſes of thanks for the firſt-fruits; and the lower houſe of Convocation of the province of Can-

Canterbury returned their thanks to the Commons, for their readineſs in complying with her Majeſty.

Feb. 21. *James Bourchier*, formerly aid de camp to the duke of *Berwick*, tried and convicted of high-treaſon, in returning from *France* without licence, was reprieved.

Feb. 24. A proclamation for encouraging the diſcovery of the key or cypher of certain letters relating to the *Scotch* plot.

A proclamation for apprehending *John Tutchin*, the author of the *Obſervator*, *John Howe*, the printer, and *Benjamin Bragg*, the publiſher.

The royal aſſent was given to an act for granting an aid to her Majeſty, for carrying on the war, and other her Majeſty's occaſions, by ſelling annuities at ſeveral rates, and for ſuch reſpective terms or eſtates as are therein mentioned.

An act for the increaſe of ſeamen, and better encouragement of navigation, and ſecurity of the coal trade.

March 2. The Lords addreſſed the Queen that the fleet might be better manned, the navy wanting 6000 men of their complement; to which the Queen anſwered, ſhe was glad to find no more wanting at that ſeaſon of the year.

March 17. The Lords addreſſed, that admiral *Graydon* might be removed for his arbitrary proceedings in the *Weſt Indies*.

They accuſed him of not performing his duty in deſtroying the *French* ſhips he fell in with. The Admiral was accordingly diſmiſſed the ſervice.

The Lords reſumed the examination of the earl of *Orford*'s accounts, in relation to his victualling the fleet, while it wintered at *Cadiz*; and they confirmed an order the lords of the Treaſury had made to paſs the ſaid accounts.

It being debated in the Houſe of Peers, whether the earl of *Nottingham* had done his duty in the examination of Sir *John Maclean* concerning the *Scotch* plot, it was reſolved in the affirmative by a majority of eleven voices.

The Commons reſolved, that a book that was publiſhed, endeavouring to prove the mortality of the ſoul, and another, intitled, *A Vindication of religion againſt the Impoſtors of Philoſophy*, contained doctrines deſtructive of the Chriſtian religion: and ordered them to be burnt by the hangman.

The Lords reſolved alſo, that there had been a dangerous plot in *Scotland*, and that nothing had given ſo much encouragement to the conſpiracy, as the ſucceſſion of the crown of *Scotland* not being declared to be in the princeſs *Sophia*, and addreſſed her Majeſty to uſe her utmoſt endeavours to have that crown ſettled.

March 30. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty, that no perſons might be put in commiſſion of the peace, who had refuſed the oaths to king *William*.

1704, *April* 3. The Queen gave the royal aſſent to an act for granting to her Majeſty an additional ſubſidy of tonnage and poundage for three years.

An act for the making more effectual her Majeſty's gracious intentions for the augmentation of the maintenance of the poor clergy, by enabling her Majeſty to grant in perpetuity the revenues of the firſt fruits and tenths; and alſo for enabling any other perſons to make grants for the ſame purpoſe.

An act for the diſcharge out of priſon of ſuch inſolvent debtors as ſhall ſerve, or procure a perſon to ſerve, in her Majeſty's fleet or army.

An act for raiſing the militia for the year 1704, notwithſtanding the month's pay formerly advanced be not repaid; and to ſeveral other bills.

After which the Queen returned her thanks for the diſpatch of the public buſineſs, and the ſupplies. Then the Lord-Keeper prorogued the Parliament to the 4th of *July*.

The earl of *Nottingham* not being ſatisfied with the Queen's meaſures, reſigned the ſeals as ſecretary of ſtate.

April 4. *David Lindſey*, condemned for high-treaſon, in returning from *France* without licence; he was a *Scotchman*, and pleaded a *Scotch* pardon, but it was not allowed; however, the Queen thought fit to grant him an *Engliſh* pardon.

Mr. *Harley*, the Speaker, was made ſecretary of ſtate.

April 7. The duke of *Marlborough*, general *Churchill*, *&c.* went over to *Holland*, in order to open the campaign.

April 8. *Henry Sidney*, earl of *Romney*, died.

At the breaking up of the Parliament, a libel was publiſhed by the Republicans, called, *Legion's humble Addreſs to the Houſe of Lords*: ſetting forth, that the Houſe of Commons had betrayed their truſt, given up the people's liberties, and were become an unlawful aſſembly.

April 20. Mr. *St. John* was made ſecretary of war, in the room of Mr *Blathwayte*.

quota of troops to join the army of the allies as they had engaged.

Oct. 12. Sir *George Rooke*, with the confederate fleet, attacked the *French* fleet, commanded by Monſ. *Chateaurenard*, and the *Spaniſh* galleons, in the port of *Vigo* in *Gallicia*; while the duke of *Ormond* landed his forces, and attacked the caſtles that ſecured the harbour, admiral *Hopſon* having broke through the boom, that obſtructed the entrance of the harbour, with infinite hazard; the *Engliſh* took four galleons and five large men of war, and the *Dutch* five galleons and a large man of war; ſix other galleons and about fourteen men of war were deſtroyed, with abundance of plate and rich effects; and a conſiderable quantity of plate, and other effects, were taken by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*.

Col. *Moore*, governor of *Port Royal* in *Carolina*, marched from *Charles-town* with 500 men, in order to deſtroy a colony of *Spaniards* at St. *Auguſtine*.

Oct. 13. *N. S.* A battle happened between the *Imperialiſts*, under prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and the *French*, commanded by marſhal *Villars*, at *Fridlinguen*: both ſides claimed the victory.

Oct. 14. Marſhal *Boufflers* abandoning the city of *Liege*, the earl of *Marlborough* took poſſeſſion of it, and on the 23d took the citadel by ſtorm.

Oct. 16. Admiral *Shovel* joined the confederate fleet with twenty men of war at *Vigo*; and the next day the duke of *Ormond* with his land forces embarked for *England*, in company with Sir *George Rooke*, who left Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* to deſtroy the ſhips that could not be got off; he brought away with him 110 braſs cannon, and followed the grand fleet a few days after, and arrived *November* 7.

Oct. 20. The Parliament of *England* met, and being directed to chooſe a Speaker, they elected *Robert Harley*, eſq. the Speaker of the laſt Houſe of Commons, who was approved by her Majeſty the next day; after which, ſhe made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe acquainted them, with the many expreſſions of joy and ſatisfaction ſhe had met with in all the counties through which ſhe had lately paſſed, and ſaid, ſhe looked upon it as a true meaſure of the duty and affection of all her ſubjects. She deſired of the Commons the ſupplies for the enſuing year, and that they would inſpect the public accounts, if there were any miſmanagements they ſhould be puniſhed. She ſaid ſhe was reſolved to maintain the eſtabliſhed church, and protect them in their rights and liberties, and relied upon their care of her.

Oct. 22. Commiſſioners were appointed by her Majeſty to treat with the *Scotch* commiſſioners, concerning an union of that kingdom.

Oct. 23. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty, and congratulated the ſucceſs of her arms, under the command of the earl of *Marlborough*.

Oct. 27. The Commons attended her Majeſty with an addreſs, aſſuring her ſhe ſhould have met with the like expreſſions of joy in any other part of his dominions, had ſhe honoured them with her preſence, as ſhe did in her laſt progreſs. They ſaid, they were the more affected with the diſappointment at *Cadiz*, becauſe it gave trouble to her Majeſty; but the protection of their trade, the vigorous ſupport of the allies, and the wonderful progreſs of her arms, under the conduct of the earl of *Marlborough*, had ſignally *retrieved* the antient glory of the *Engliſh* nation.

Some debates aroſe in the Houſe upon the word *retrieve*, as ſeeming to caſt a reflection on king *William*, and the word *maintain* was propoſed in the room of it; but upon a diviſion, it was carried for *retrieve*, 189 to 80.

Oct. 29. *N. S.* The *Chartreuſe* of *Liege* ſurrendered to the allies upon articles.

Oct. 29. *O. S.* Being the Lord Mayor's day, her Majeſty accepted of an invitation from the city, and dined at Guildhall in great ſplendor.

Oct. 30. Lord *Shannon* arrived at *London* with advice that the duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Rooke* had taken and deſtroyed the whole *French* ſquadron and the *Spaniſh* galleons, which Monſ. *Chateaurenard* had brought into the harbour of *Vigo* in *Gallicia*.

Nov. 2. Reſolved by the Commons, that right had not been done them upon the impeachments before the Lords in the 13th year of the late reign.

A bill for preventing occaſional conformity was brought into the Houſe of Commons.

The Commons voted 40,000 men for the ſea ſervice, and 350,000*l.* to be granted for guards and garriſons for the enſuing year. They alſo voted 70,933*l.* for ordnance, 833,826*l.* for the pay of the land forces, and 51,843*l.* for ſubſidies to the allies.

Nov. 3. A proclamation was iſſued for a thankſgiving to be obſerved on the 12th inſtant about *London*, and on the third of *Decem-*

December in other parts of *England*, for the ſucceſſes of the allies by ſea and land.

Nov. 5. The earl of *Marlborough* was taken by a *French* party from *Gelder*, in his return from the confederate army to *Holland*; but not being known, and producing a *French* paſs, after they had plundered his boat, he was diſmiſſed, and proceeded on his voyage to the *Hague*, where he arrived the 7th, a little after the report of his being taken, and was congratulated on his eſcape.

Nov. 8. The duke of *Ormond* and admiral *Rooke* arrived at *London*, and on the 13th the Duke received the thanks of the Peers for the ſervice performed at *Vigo*.

The Admiral alſo received the thanks of the Commons the 21ſt, at his coming into that Houſe.

Nov. 10. Captain *Leake* brought an account of his having deſtroyed the *French* ſettlements in *Newfoundland*; alſo having taken twenty-nine ſail of the enemy, and burnt twenty-two more.

Sir *John Packington* complained againſt the biſhop of *Worceſter*, of certain undue practices, in order to prevent his being elected a member for the county of *Worceſter*; the Commons reſolved, that the proceedings of the biſhop, his ſon, and his agents, in order to the hindering the election of Sir *John*, had been a malicious, unchriſtian, and arbitrary, and an high violation of the privileges of the Commons; and addreſſed her Majeſty to remove him from being Almoner, with which ſhe complied, though the Lords attended her with a counter-addreſs.

Nov. 12. The Queen, attended by both Houſes of Parliament and the great officers of ſtate, went to St. *Paul*'s, being a public thankſgiving for the ſucceſſes of the campaign.

The Commons addreſſed her Majeſty, that ſhe would cauſe the Duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Rooke* to lay before them an account of their proceedings.

Sir *George Rooke* was ſworn of the privy council.

Nov. 20. The lower-houſe of Convocation returned thanks to the Commons, for the regard had to their privileges in the caſe of Mr. *Lloyd*, the biſhop of *Worceſter*'s ſon: whereupon the Commons reſolved, that they would upon all occaſions aſſert the juſt rights and privileges of the lower houſe of Convocation.

The Queen ſent a meſſage to the Commons, recommending a further proviſion for the prince of *Denmark* to their conſideration; whereupon they unanimouſly reſolved, that a yearly ſum of 100,000*l.* be ſettled upon his Royal Highneſs, in caſe he ſhould ſurvive her Majeſty.

Nov. 25. *Haagen Swenſden* tried for feloniouſly ſtealing and marrying Mrs. *Pleaſant Rawlins*, an heireſs, and convicted, and executed for the ſame, 9th of *December* following.

Nov. 28. The earl of *Marlborough* returned from *Holland*, and received the thanks of the Lords and Commons for his ſignal ſervices this campaign.

Nov. 29. *Thomas Hopſon*, eſq. vice-admiral of the red, being preſented to her Majeſty, was knighted, and a penſion of 500*l. per annum* ſettled upon him for his brave behaviour at *Vigo*.

He broke the boom at the entrance of the harbour, engaged ſeveral men of war ſingly, and when his ſhip was ſet on fire by a fire-ſhip, he remained on board and extinguiſhed the fire, though half his men jumped overboard.

Dec. 2. The controverſy between the upper and lower houſes of Convocation, as to the power of the lower Houſe to adjourn themſelves, continuing; the lower Houſe offered to refer the diſpute to her Majeſty, which the upper Houſe declined.

Dec. 7. The Commons reſolved, that the earl of *Ranelagh*, pay-maſter-general of the army, had miſapplied ſeveral ſums of the public money; and, to prevent any further proſecution, his Lordſhip thought fit to reſign his place; however, he was afterwards expelled the Houſe of Commons.

Dec. 10. The Queen ſent a meſſage to the Commons, that ſhe thought fit to grant the title of a duke of this kingdom to the earl of *Marlborough*, and the heirs male of his body; as alſo a penſion of 5000*l. per annum*, out of the poſt-office, which ſhe deſired might be continued with the honour to the Duke and his poſterity. This occaſioning warm debates in the Houſe, the Queen let them know, that the Duke declined the perpetuating the penſion; upon which the matter dropped.

The Lords refuſing to paſs the bill for preventing occaſional conformity, without ſuch amendments as would wholly elude the force of it; and being apprehenſive the Commons might tack it to the money-bill, in order to procure it a paſſage through their Houſe; their Lordſhips reſolved, that the annexing any clauſe to a money-bill, was contrary to the conſtitution and uſage of parliaments, &c.

The

The *Scotch* epiſcopal clergy addreſſed her Majeſty to compaſſionate their circumſtances; and that they might be admitted to benefices in ſuch pariſhes in *Scotland*, as were of the epiſcopal perſuaſion.

Dec. 13. A proclamation was iſſued for the diſcovery of ſuch plate and goods as were plundered at port St. *Mary*'s or *Vigo*; and another proclamation on the 18th againſt merchant ſhips carrying jacks and pendants like men of war.

The Queen ordered the words *Semper Eadem* to be uſed as her motto in her arms.

Dec. 21. A proclamation was iſſued for encouraging ſeamen to enter themſelves on board her Majeſty's ſhips of war.

Dec. 26. *Thomas Colepepper*, one of the *Kentiſh* petitioners, makes his ſubmiſſion to the Commons: and the proſecution againſt him by the Attorney-general was ordered to be ſtopped.

1702-3, *Jan.* 4. *John Howe*, eſq. conſtituted pay-maſter of the guards and garriſons, and Sir *Stephen Fox* of the other troops.

Jan. 5. The Queen repreſenting to the Parliament the great apprehenſions the *Dutch* were under, from the *French* king's augmenting his troops in *Flanders*, the Commons agreed to augment the *Engliſh* troops on that ſide to 50,000 men, upon condition that the *Dutch* would prohibit all trade and correſpondence with *France*; but this condition was never obſerved by the *Dutch* above one year during the war, though the *Engliſh* conſented to much greater augmentations afterwards.

Jan. 15. The *Dutch* rear-admiral *Vander Duſſen* arrived at *Spithead*, with 1800 land forces, in order to join a ſquadron of *Engliſh* men of war, and make ſome attempt on the *Spaniſh Weſt Indies*; but that expedition, and all thoughts of proſecuting the war in the *Weſt Indies* (where only the *Engliſh* could gain any advantge) were laid aſide, after it was reſolved the duke of *Marlborough* ſhould maintain an offenſive war in *Flanders*, to quiet the minds of his dear friends the *Dutch*.

The Commons foreſeeing what immenſe ſums muſt be carried to *Flanders*, to ſubſiſt the *Britiſh* troops there, addreſſed, that they might be ſupplied with proviſions from *England*; but this was not found practicable.

Feb. 1. A proclamation, offering a pardon to all ſoldiers who ſhall return to their regiments.

A proclamation, offering a reward of 200*l.* for the apprehending captain *Coſbert* and *La Touche*, two *French* priſoners of war, who had eſcaped out of the priſon of *Southampton*, and prohibiting all perſons to harbour them.

Feb. 4. A proclamation, offering a pardon to any of the murderers of *William Harriſon* and *Edward Simmonds* who ſhould come in and diſcover their accomplices.

The earl of *Rocheſter* deſiring to be recalled from *Ireland*, the duke of *Ormond* was made lieutenant.

The Commons reſolved, that *Charles* lord *Haliſax*, auditor of the receipt of the Exchequer, had neglected his duty, and was guilty of a breach of truſt, in ſuffering miſapplications of the public money, *&c.* and addreſſed the Queen that ſhe would order the Attorney-general to proſecute him.

On the other ſide, the Lords took upon them to examine the public accounts, and deſired of the Commons that their members that were commiſſioners of accounts might attend them; but the Commons not complying with this meſſage, their Lordſhips proceeded in the examination, and reſolved, that lord *Haliſax* had performed his duty, and had not been guilty of any breach of truſt.

Feb. 16. A conference was held between the two Houſes, where the Lords aſſerted their right to examine the public accounts, and the Commons denied they had any right to intermeddle with them; the raiſing money, and applying it, being ſolely in the Commons: whereupon the conference was broke up in a great heat.

The Lords having examined into the expedition to *Cadiz*, reſolved, that Sir *George Rooke* had done his duty, purſuant to the councils of war, like a brave officer, to the honour of the *Engliſh* nation.

Feb. 18. A proclamation for the diſtribution of the prize goods, taken at *Vigo*, among the ſoldiers and ſeamen.

This year an attempt was made by the *Engliſh* from *Carolina*, under col. *Moore*, againſt St. *Auguſtine*, the capital of *Spaniſh Florida*, but without ſucceſs.

The land proprietors of the two provinces of *Eaſt* and *Weſt New-Jerſey* ſurrendered their charters to the Queen, reſerving certain rights and privileges. Her Majeſty conſolidated the ſaid two provinces into one, and appointed lord *Cornbury* the firſt regal governor.

General *Codrington*, governor of the Leeward iſlands, attacked and took the iſland of *Guadaloupe* from the *French*; the *Engliſh* burnt

burnt the town, razed the fortifications, took off the guns, and made their retreat without the loſs of a man.

The old and new *Eaſt-India* companies were united this year, and a new charter was granted, to be called, The united company of merchants of *England* trading to the *Eaſt-Indies*.

Feb. 20. The duke of *Marlborough*'s only ſon, the marquis of *Blandford*, died of the ſmall pox, at *King*'s college *Cambridge*.

Feb. 25. A book entitled, *The ſhorteſt Way with the Diſſenters*, was ordered by the Commons to be burnt by the hangman, and the author, *Daniel De Foe*, to be proſecued at law. The deſign of this book was to inſinuate that the Parliament were about to enact ſanguinary laws, to compel the Diſſenters to conformity.

Feb. 27. The royal aſſent was given to an act for granting to her Majeſty a land-tax of four ſhillings in the pound, for carrying on the war againſt *France* and *Spain*.

An act for enabling her Majeſty to ſettle a revenue for ſupporting the dignity of his royal highneſs prince *George*, hereditary prince of *Denmark*, in caſe he ſhould ſurvive her Majeſty.

An act for the finiſhing and adorning the cathedral church of St. *Paul*'s, *London*.

An act for enlarging the time for taking the oath of abjuration; and alſo for recapacitating and indemnifying ſuch perſons as have not taken the ſame by the time limitted, and ſhall take the ſame by a time to be appointed; and for the farther ſecurity of her Majeſty's perſon, and the ſucceſſion of the crown in the Proteſtant line; and for extinguiſhing the hopes of the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all other pretenders, and their open and ſecret abettors; and to ſeveral other acts.

After which her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, thanking them for the diſpatch they had given to the public affairs, for the large ſupplies that had been granted, and the proviſion that had been made for the Prince. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of *April*.

The majors-general, *William Stuart* and *Thomas Erle*, eſqrs. the lords *Portmore*, *Cutts*, *Lumley*, *Tiviot*, and major-general *Ramſey*, were made lieutenants-general.

March. Sir *Henry Bellaſis*, lieutenant-general, found guilty of plundering the *Spaniards* at port St. *Mary*'s, by a court of general officers; he was broke and diſmiſſed the ſervice, and Sir *Charles Hara* was acquitted of the charge.

The Convocation which ſat at the ſame time as the Parliament, was diſtracted by the ſame feuds and animoſities that prevailed in that aſſembly, and were diſtinguiſhed by the names of High-church and Low-church.

The earl of *Clarendon*'s hiſtory was now publiſhed.

The marquis of *Caermarthen*, made vice-admiral of the red; *John Graydon*, eſq. vice-admiral of the white; *John Leake*, eſq. vice-admiral of the blue; *George Byng*, eſq. rear-admiral of the red; *Thomas Dilks*, eſq. rear-admiral of the white; and *Baſil Beaumont*, eſq. rear-admiral of the blue.

March 13. The elector of *Hanover*, by his proxy lord *Mohun*; the duke of *Bedford*, in perſon; and the duke of *Marlborough*, by his proxy, Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt*, inſtalled knights of the garter.

The earl of *Seafield* was appointed chancellor in *Scotland*, and the duke of *Queenſbury* and lord viſcount *Tarbat* were made ſecretaries of ſtate; the marquis of *Armandale* was made preſident of the council, and the earl of *Tullibardine*, lord privy ſeal, and the earl of *March*, governor of *Edinburgh* caſtle.

An addreſs to her Majeſty from the epiſcopal clergy of *Scotland*, ſhewing how they were unjuſtly and violently turned out of their benefices at the Revolution; and intreated her Majeſty to compaſſionate them and their numerous families, who were reduced to a ſtarving condition, on account of their adhering to the true primitive and apoſtolical church, of which her Majeſty was a member. Her Majeſty anſwered, they might be aſſured of her protection, and exhorted them to live peaceably with the Preſbyterian clergy.

Vice-admiral *Graydon* was ſent to attack the iſland of *Placentia*, and to expel the *French* from the *Newfoundland* fiſhery, he fell in with *Du Caſſi*, with four ſhips, which he ſuffered to eſcape, and returned without any ſucceſs.

1703, *April* 6. Marſhal *Villiers* joined the elector of *Bavaria*; after which the Elector made himſelf maſter of *Ratiſbon*, where the dyet of the empire were aſſembled.

The duke of *Marlborough* laid ſiege to *Bonn*, which ſurrendered about three weeks after; during the ſiege the *French* ſurprized two battalions of the confederate troops in *Tongeren*, and made them priſoners; but by the capitulation of *Huy* they were releaſed again.

The

war, till the *Spaniſh* monarchy was fixed in the Houſe of *Auſtria*. They admired her Majeſty's zeal for the church of *England*, and expreſt the greateſt deteſtation againſt thoſe who ſhould inſinuate it was in danger under her government; and aſſured her Majeſty, that they ſhould endeavour to reconcile and unite all her ſubjects.

The Houſe of Commons being now repleniſhed with low church-men, attended her Majeſty with an addreſs to the ſame effect.

King *Staniſlaus* crowned king of *Poland*.

Nov. 12. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* arrived at *Vienna*, and was made prince of *Mindelheim*, in *Suabia*, by the Emperor.

Nov. 19. The two houſes of Convocation diſagree in framing an addreſs to her Majeſty.

Nov. 27. The Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, acquainting them with the ſucceſſes of the Confederates in *Catalonia*, deſiring that they would enable her to proſecute the advantages that had been gained on that ſide; whereupon the Commons voted 250,000*l.* for that ſervice.

Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel*, with the grand fleet, arrived from *Barcelona*.

Sir *John Leake* was left with a ſtrong ſquadron in the *Mediterranean*; alſo the earl of *Peterborough* had ſix ſhips left with him.

Dec. 10. Colonel *Nebot*, with his regiment of horſe, quitted king *Philip*'s ſervice and came over to king *Charles*.

Dec. 14. Both Houſes preſented an addreſs to the Queen, with their reſolutions, That the church of *England* was in a ſafe and flouriſhing condition; and that whoever goes about to inſinuate, that the church is in danger under her Majeſty's adminiſtration, is an enemy to the Queen, the church, and the kingdom; and deſired her Majeſty to puniſh the authors of ſuch reports.

Dec. 16. The kingdom of *Valencia* declares for *Charles* III.

Colonel *Nebot* took poſſeſſion of *Valencia*.

Dec. 19. *Charles Cæſar*, eſq. member for *Hertford*, ſent to the Tower.

Dec. 20. A proclamation iſſued, for diſcovering the author and printer of, *The memorial of the church of* England; whereupon the printer, *David Edwards*, ſurrendered himſelf, and charged Sir *Humphrey Mackworth* with being the author; but not being able to prove it, the matter dropped.

Dec. 21. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty by a land tax, for the year 1706. And to

An act, for naturalizing the princeſs *Sophia*, electreſs and ducheſs dowager of *Hanover*, and the iſſue of her body.

Dec. 30. The duke of *Marlborough* arrives in *England*, with the duke of *Shrewſbury*, the earl of *Sunderland*, &c. and on the 7th of *January* the Houſe of Commons reſolved to return the duke of *Marlborough* their thanks, for the great ſervices he had performed the laſt campaign, and for his prudent negociations with the allies.

Queen *Catherine*, dowager to king *Charles* II. of *England*, and ſiſter to the preſent king of *Portugal*, died.

1705-6, *Jan.* 4. *N.S.* The caſtle of *Nice* ſurrendered to the *French*.

The duke of *Marlborough* propoſed a loan of 500,000*l.* to the Emperor, on a branch of his revenue at *Silefia*: this ſum was ſoon raiſed by ſubſcription.

The duke of *Savoy* behaved with amazing intrepidity, having only an army of 12,000 horſe and foot left, and no conſiderable place left but *Coni* and *Turin*, he reſolved to be driven out of all, ſooner than abandon the grand alliance.

Feb. 10. The earl of *Peterborough* relieves *Valencia*, that was beſieged by the *Spaniards*, under the command of the count *de las Torres*.

Feb. 12. The *Swedes*, under general *Reinſchild*, gave the *Poliſh* and *Moſcovite* troops an entire defeat, near *Sfraveſtat*, in *Great Poland*.

Feb. 16. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1706.

An act, for continuing an additional ſubſidy on tonnage and poundage, and certain duties upon coals, culm, and cinders, and additional duties of exciſe, and for ſettling and eſtabliſhing a fund thereby, and by other ways and means, for payment of annuities to be ſold, for raiſing a further ſupply to her Majeſty, for the ſervice of the year 1706, and other uſes therein mentioned; and to fifteen private acts.

Feb. 25. The controverſies between the upper and lower houſes of Convocation, concerning the right of adjournment, continuing, her Majeſty ſent a letter to the Archbiſhop to prorogue them. In this letter, the Queen ſays, ſhe is reſolved to maintain her ſupremacy, and the ſubordination of preſbyters to biſhops.

Feb. 26. Letters patents were granted for the raiſing 250,000*l.* by way of loan, to be ſent to prince *Eugene*, to enable him to relieve the duke of *Savoy*; and her Majeſty had

had a little before ſent him 200,000 crowns for that ſervice.

March 19. The Queen went to the Houſe, and gave the royal aſſent to an act, for laying further duties on low wines, and for preventing the damage to her Majeſty's revenue, by importation of foreign cut whalebone; and for making ſome proviſions as to the ſtamp duties, and the duties on births, burials, and marriages, and the ſalt duties, and touching million lottery tickets, and for enabling her Majeſty to diſpoſe the effects of *William Kidd*, a notorious pirate, to the uſe of *Greenwich* hoſpital; and for appropriating the public monies granted in this ſeſſion of parliament.

An act, for the better enabling the maſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants, of the Trinity-houſe to rebuild the light houſe on the *Edyſtone* rock; and to ſeveral other acts.

After which, her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, thanking them for ſecuring the proteſtant ſucceſſion, and the advances they had made towards an union of the two kingdoms; then the lord Keeper prorogued the Parliament to the 21ſt of *May*. The ſeveral ſums voted this ſeſſion, were,

	£.
For 40,000 ſeamen — —	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy — —	120,000
Guards and garriſons — —	357,000
For 40,000 land forces — —	886,223
Ten thouſand additional forces	177,511
Intereſt debentures — —	47,000
Wharf and ſtorehouſe at *Portſmouth*	10,000
Ordnance for land ſervice —	120,000
Tranſport ſervice — — —	120,000
For circulating Exchequer bills	3,500
Subſidies to the allies — —	414,166
Ordnance ſtores for eight new ſhips in the room of thoſe loſt in the great ſtorm — —	18,238
Ten thouſand two hundred and ten men to act in *Portugal*	222,379
Five thouſand more in *Catalonia*	96,729
Subſidies to the allies — —	48,630
Bounty-money to the troops ſerving in *Germany* in 1704 —	65,000
Additional charge of the *Hanover* troops — — —	784
General officers, and contigencies in *Spain* — — —	7,631
Levy money for horſes dead laſt campaign — — —	15,670
Ditto to officers — — —	15,296
The Queen's proportion for proſecuting king *Charles*'s ſucceſſes in *Spain* — — —	250,000
	£. 5,075,757

Mr. *Stephens*, rector of *Sutton* in *Surrey*, being carried before a Secretary of State for reflecting on the duke of *Marlborough*'s conduct laſt campaign, begged pardon, and publiſhed a recantation.

Sir *George Byng*, who had been ſent with a ſmall ſquadron to cruize in the ſoundings, took a *French* ſhip of forty guns, twelve privateers, and ſeven rich *Weſt-India* ſhips. The other cruizers took many privateers.

The *Baltic* fleet homeward bound, was taken with three ſhips of war by a ſquadron from *Dunkirk*, under the command of the count *de St. Paul*, who was killed in the engagement.

It being cuſtomary on New Years-day, for thoſe who practiſed in Chancery, to preſent the Lord Chancellor with a New Year's-gift, which amounted to 1500*l.* a year, the lord keeper *Cowper* refuſed accepting the ſame, it appearing too much like bribery. A rare example of public ſpirit and integrity!

1706, *March* 25. A proclamation was iſſued, for putting in execution the act for the encouraging the increaſe of ſeamen, and the ſpeedier manning the fleet.

April 3. *N. S.* The *French* and *Spaniards*, commanded by king *Philip*, and marſhal *de Theſſe*, laid ſiege to *Barcelona*.

April 10. The duke of *Marlborough* embarked for *Holland*, to open the campaign on that ſide.

April 11. A proclamation was iſſued, for putting the laws in execution againſt thoſe who endeavoured to reconcile her Majeſty's ſubjects to the church of *Rome*.

April 14. *Alcantara* ſurrendered to the *Portugueſe*.

April 16. The Lords Commiſſioners of the reſpective kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* met the firſt time, for treating of an union.

April 19. The *French*, under the duke of *Vendoſme*, defeated the *Imperaliſts* at *Calcinato* in *Italy*.

April 20. The earl of *Galway* publiſhed a declaration, inviting the *Spaniards* to come over to king *Charles* III.

April 23. The *Venetian* ambaſſador made his public entry into *London*, and was admitted to his audience the 25th; as was the *Morocco* ambaſſador two days after.

Five new *Engliſh* regiments were raiſed.

May 1. Sir *George Byng*, with the Confederate fleet joined Sir *John Leake* in the bay of *Althea*; the *Engliſh* fleet conſiſted of 37 ſhips and the *Dutch* of 13 ſhips of the line. The earl of *Peterborough* joined

the fleet, and hoiſted his flag on board the prince *George*.

May 6. The duke of *Queenſborough* was made high commiſſioner of *Scotland*.

May 8. A ſuſpenſion of arms was agreed on between the Emperor, and the *Hungarians*.

May 8. *N. S.* The earl of *Peterborough*, and Sir *John Leake* relieved *Barcelona*.

May 12. *N. S.* The *French* leaving behind them 106 braſs cannon, 23 mortars, and prodigious quantities of ammunition and proviſion.

The ſame morning about nine o'clock, there happened almoſt a total eclipſe of the ſun.

May 12. *O. S.* Being Whit-Sunday, the duke of *Marlborough* obtained a complete victory over the elector of *Bavaria*, and marſhal *Villeroy*, at *Ramillies*: ſeveral thouſands of the enemy were killed, and 6000 taken, with great part of their artillery and baggage. The loſs on the part of the Confederates was very inconſiderable, not more than 2000 perſons of note, prince *Lewis* of *Heſſe* and *M. Bentinck*, were ſlain.

The States of *Flanders* aſſembled at *Ghent*, formally recognized king *Charles* III. their ſovereign on the 7th of *June*, *N. S.*

May 13. The Confederates took poſſeſſion of *Louvain*; and in about the ſpace of ten days, *Bruſſels*, *Mechlin*, *Ghent*, *Oudenarde*, *Bruges*, *Antwerp*, and ſeveral other conſiderable places in *Flanders* and *Brabant*, made their ſubmiſſion, and acknowledged king *Charles* III. for their ſovereign.

May 21. A proclamation was iſſued, for a thankſgiving to be obſerved the 27th of *June*, for the victory at *Ramillies*, the reduction of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and the ſucceſs of the allies in *Catalonia*.

An order of council was made the ſame day, for opening a trade with that part of the *Spaniſh Netherlands* that had acknowledged king *Charles* III.

May 23. *N. S.* *Turin* was inveſted by the *French*, and the 3d of *June* the trenches were opened.

May 24. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* was inveſted in the principality of *Mindelheim*.

May 26. *Cividad Rodrigo* on the frontiers of *Spain* ſurrendered to the *Portugueſe*.

May 27. The *Portugueſe*, hearing that the ſiege of *Barcelona* was raiſed, took a reſolution of marching directly to *Madrid*; whereupon king *Philip* retired to the confines of *France* with his court, for the greater ſafety of his perſon.

June 7. The army of the allies arrived at *Salamanca*.

June 10. *James* earl of *Derby* was made chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaſter*.

June 13. *Carthagena* in *Spain* ſurrendered to the allies.

June 20. *Oſtend* in *Flanders* was inveſted by the allies, and ſurrendered the 6th of *July*.

June 24. The marquis *das Minas* and the earl of *Galway* took poſſeſſion of *Madrid*, and the 27th king *Charles* III. was proclaimed in that city; whereupon *Toledo*, and ſeveral other towns made their ſubmiſſion.

June 27. This day being appointed for a thankſgiving, the Queen went in great ſtate to St. *Paul's*.

June 29. The Confederate generals at *Madrid* ſent expreſſes to king *Charles* III. to haſten his march to his capital city, and join them with all the forces he could aſſemble; but *Arragon* declaring for him, he marched to *Saragoſſa*, and trifled away ſo much time there, that king *Philip* drew an army together, ſuperior to that of the allies.

July 6. Prince *Eugene* paſſed the *Adige*; and the 17th he paſſed the *Po*, in order to relieve *Turin*.

July 13. The caſtle of *Aſti* in *Piedmont*, ſurrendered to the *French*.

Mr. *Methuen*, the *Engliſh* ambaſſador in *Portugal*, died.

July 22. The articles of union between *England* and *Scotland* were ſigned by the commiſſioners of both kingdoms, and the next day was preſented to the Queen.

Aug. 4. The duke of *Marlborough* laid ſiege to *Menin*, which ſurrendered the 22d inſtant.

Aug. 5. *N. S.* The *French* took the counterſcarp of the citadel of *Turin*.

King *Philip*'s troops took poſſeſſion of *Madrid* again; and *Toledo*, *Salamanca*, and the other towns in *Caſtile* declared for him.

Aug. 8. King *Charles*, and the earl of *Peterborough*, with ſix or ſeven regiments, joined the marquis *das Minas*, and the earl of *Galway* at *Guadalaxara*.

Brigadier *Cadogan* who commanded the guard that covered the foragers in *Flanders*, on the 16th of *Auguſt*, was ſurprized by a detachment of the enemies horſe and made priſoner, but releaſed upon his parole.

Sir *John Leake* took *Alicant* by ſtorm, and the caſtle ſurrendered.

Aug. 28. Prince *Eugene* joined the duke of *Savoy*.

Aug.

Aug. 30. The duke of *Marlborough* cauſed *Dendermond* to be inveſted, which ſurrendered the 5th of *September*.

The earl of *Peterborough* being diſſatisfied in not having the chief command, retired from the army in diſguſt, and went to *Genoa*.

Sept. 5. The king of *Sweden* invaded *Saxony*; where all the great towns ſubmitted to him except *Dreſden*: his army lived here a whole year at diſcretion, and he drained the electorate of all its treaſure.

Sept. 7. The duke of *Savoy*, and prince *Eugene* attacked the *French* in their intrenchments before *Turin*, and obtained a complete victory; and the duke of *Savoy* entered in triumph the ſame day into his capital city, which was reduced to the greateſt extremity, having endured a four months ſiege. In this engagement the duke of *Orleans*, and marſhal *Marſin* were wounded, the Marſhal mortally, and near 5000 of the *French* killed. The allies took 250 pieces of cannon, 108 mortars, 7000 priſoners, and all the tents, baggage, ammunition, and proviſion, belonging to the *French* army; and this with the loſs on the part of the allies of 3000 men.

Sept. 9. The prince of *Heſſe* was defeated by the count *Medavi* in the *Mantuan*.

The confederates being unable to ſubſiſt any longer about *Madrid*, decamped and paſſed the *Tajo*, and retired into *Valencia*.

Sept. 14. Sir *John Leake* ſailed to *Majorca*, which ſubmitted to king *Charles*, as *Ivica* did the 9th.

Sept. 16. The Confederates inveſted *Aeth* in *Flanders*, and the garriſon ſurrendered priſoners of war the 4th of *October*.

Sept. 17. The *Portugueſe* retook *Salamanca*.

Sept. 24. The city, and the greateſt part of the duchy of *Milan* ſubmitted to the Imperialiſts; and on the 26th, the duke of *Savoy*, and prince *Eugene* made their entry into that city.

Peace was concluded between the kings of *Sweden* and *Poland*, whereby king *Auguſtus* ſtipulated to renounce the crown of *Poland*.

Sept. 28. Marſhal *Villars* beſieged *Hagueneau*, and took it.

Sept. 29. Sir *Robert Beding field*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 1. Sir *John Jennings* was diſpatched with a ſquadron to the *Weſt-Indies*, and Sir *George Byng* was ordered to lie at *Liſbon*.

A fleet under the command of the earl *Rivers* arrived at *Liſbon*.

Oct. 5. *George Auguſtus*, electoral prince of *Hanover*, was created baron of *Tewkeſbury*, viſcount *Northallerton*, earl of *Milford-Haven*, and marquis and duke of *Cambridge*.

Oct. 13. The Parliament of *Scotland* met; and the articles of Union were ratified by the *Scotch* Parliament, the 16th of *January*; yeas 110, noes 69.

Oct. 21. The duke of *Bavaria* ſent a letter to the duke of *Marlborough*, and another to the States-General, propoſing a treaty of peace between the Confederates and *France*; but the allies refuſed to enter into any conferences on that ſubject, unleſs the *French* king offered ſatisfactory preliminaries to be the foundation of a treaty.

Nov. 14. Prince *Eugene* was made governor of the duchy of *Milan*.

Nov. 19. The duke of *Marlborough* having ſettled ſeveral important affairs with the States, arrived in *London*.

Nov. 28. *N. S. Carthagena* was taken from the allies.

Dec. 3. The lord *Wharton* was made juſtice in Eyre, ſouth of *Trent*.

The earl of *Sunderland* was made ſecretary of ſtate in the room of Sir *Charles Hedges*.

Don *Pedro*, king of *Portugal*, died in the 58th year of his age, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon Don *Juan* IV.

The Parliament of *England* met, and the Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, and deſired ſupplies to enable her to improve every where the advantages that had been gained the laſt ſucceſsful campaign: ſhe acquainted them with the concluſion of the treaty of union; and deſired them to give diſpatch to the public affairs.

Dec. 4. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty, and congratulated her on the victories of *Ramillies* and *Turin*, and wiſhed her Majeſty a long and happy reign, that ſhe may ſee the fruits of her pious labours.

The Commons alſo addreſſed her Majeſty, and congratulated her upon the ſame occaſions.

A committee of the Commons attended the duke of *Marlborough* with the thanks of that Houſe, for his eminent ſervice this campaign; and on the 5th the Lord-Keeper in the name of the Peers returned the Duke the thanks of that Houſe.

Dec. 7. Both Houſes of Convocation addreſſed her Majeſty, and congratulated her on the wonderful ſucceſſes of this year's campaign.

Dec. 16. The Lords addreſſed the Queen to

the fleet, and hoiſted his flag on board the prince *George*.

May 6. The duke of *Queenſborough* was made high commiſſioner of *Scotland*.

May 8. A ſuſpenſion of arms was agreed on between the Emperor, and the *Hungarians*.

May 8. *N. S.* The earl of *Peterborough*, and Sir *John Leake* relieved *Barcelona*.

May 12. *N. S.* The *French* leaving behind them 106 braſs cannon, 23 mortars, and prodigious quantities of ammunition and proviſion.

The ſame morning about nine o'clock, there happened almoſt a total eclipſe of the ſun.

May 12. *O. S.* Being Whit-Sunday, the duke of *Marlborough* obtained a complete victory over the elector of *Bavaria*, and marſhal *Villeroy*, at *Ramillies*: ſeveral thouſands of the enemy were killed, and 6000 taken, with great part of their artillery and baggage. The loſs on the part of the Confederates was very inconſiderable, not more than 2000 perſons of note, prince *Lewis* of *Heſſe* and *M. Beninck*, were ſlain.

The States of *Flanders* aſſembled at *Ghent*, formally recognized king *Charles* III. their ſovereign on the 7th of *June*, *N. S.*

May 13. The Confederates took poſſeſſion of *Louvain*; and in about the ſpace of ten days, *Bruſſels*, *Mechlin*, *Ghent*, *Oudenarde*, *Bruges*, *Antwerp*, and ſeveral other conſiderable places in *Flanders* and *Brabant*, made their ſubmiſſion, and acknowledged king *Charles* III. for their ſovereign.

May 21. A proclamation was iſſued, for a thankſgiving to be obſerved the 27th of *June*, for the victory at *Ramillies*, the reduction of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and the ſucceſs of the allies in *Catalonia*.

An order of council was made the ſame day, for opening a trade with that part of the *Spaniſh Netherlands* that had acknowledged king *Charles* III.

May 23. *N. S.* *Turin* was inveſted by the *French*, and the 3d of *June* the trenches were opened.

May 24. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* was inveſted in the principality of *Mindelheim*.

May 26. *Cividad Rodrigo* on the frontiers of *Spain* ſurrendered to the *Portugueſe*.

May 27. The *Portugueſe*, hearing that the ſiege of *Barcelona* was raiſed, took a reſolution of marching directly to *Madrid*; whereupon king *Philip* retired to the confines of *France* with his court, for the greater ſafety of his perſon.

June 7. The army of the allies arrived at *Salamanca*.

June 10. *James* earl of *Derby* was made chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaſter*.

June 13. *Carthagena* in *Spain* ſurrendered to the allies.

June 20. *Oſtend* in *Flanders* was inveſted by the allies, and ſurrendered the 6th of *July*.

June 24. The marquis *das Minas* and the earl of *Galway* took poſſeſſion of *Madrid*, and the 27th king *Charles* III. was proclaimed in that city; whereupon *Toledo*, and ſeveral other towns made their ſubmiſſion.

June 27. This day being appointed for a thankſgiving, the Queen went in great ſtate to St. *Paul's*.

June 29. The Confederate generals at *Madrid* ſent expreſſes to king *Charles* III. to haſten his march to his capital city, and join them with all the forces he could aſſemble; but *Arragon* declaring for him, he marched to *Saragoſſa*, and trifled away ſo much time there, that king *Philip* drew an army together, ſuperior to that of the allies.

July 6. Prince *Eugene* paſſed the *Adige*; and the 17th he paſſed the *Po*, in order to relieve *Turin*.

July 13. The caſtle of *Aſti* in *Piedmont*, ſurrendered to the *French*.

Mr. *Methuen*, the *Engliſh* ambaſſador in *Portugal*, died.

July 22. The articles of union between *England* and *Scotland* were ſigned by the commiſſioners of both kingdoms, and the next day was preſented to the Queen.

Aug. 4. The duke of *Marlborough* laid ſiege to *Menin*, which ſurrendered the 22d inſtant.

Aug. 5. *N. S.* The *French* took the counterſcarp of the citadel of *Turin*.

King *Philip*'s troops took poſſeſſion of *Madrid* again; and *Toledo*, *Salamanca*, and the other towns in *Caſtile* declared for him.

Aug. 8. King *Charles*, and the earl of *Peterborough*, with ſix or ſeven regiments, joined the marquis *das Minas*, and the earl of *Galway* at *Guadalaxara*.

Brigadier *Cadogan* who commanded the guard that covered the foragers in *Flanders*, on the 16th of *Auguſt*, was ſurprized by a detachment of the enemies horſe and made priſoner, but releaſed upon his parole.

Sir *John Leake* took *Alicant* by ſtorm, and the caſtle ſurrendered.

Aug. 28. Prince *Eugene* joined the duke of *Savoy*.

Aug.

Aug. 30. The duke of *Marlborough* cauſed *Dendermond* to be inveſted, which ſurrendered the 5th of *September*.

The earl of *Peterborough* being diſſatisfied in not having the chief command, retired from the army in diſguſt, and went to *Genoa*.

Sept. 5. The king of *Sweden* invaded *Saxony*; where all the great towns ſubmitted to him except *Dreſden*: his army lived here a whole year at diſcretion, and he drained the electorate of all its treaſure.

Sept. 7. The duke of *Savoy*, and prince *Eugene* attacked the *French* in their intrenchments before *Turin*, and obtained a complete victory; and the duke of *Savoy* entered in triumph the ſame day into his capital city, which was reduced to the greateſt extremity, having endured a four months ſiege. In this engagement the duke of *Orleans*, and marſhal *Marſin* were wounded, the Marſhal mortally, and near 5000 of the *French* killed. The allies took 250 pieces of cannon, 108 mortars, 7000 priſoners, and all the tents, baggage, ammunition, and proviſion, belonging to the *French* army; and this with the loſs on the part of the allies of 3000 men.

Sept. 9. The prince of *Heſſe* was defeated by the count *Medavi* in the *Mantuan*.

The confederates being unable to ſubſiſt any longer about *Madrid*, decamped and paſſed the *Tajo*, and retired into *Valencia*.

Sept. 14. Sir *John Leake* ſailed to *Majorca*, which ſubmitted to king *Charles*, as *Ivica* did the 9th.

Sept. 16. The Confederates inveſted *Aeth* in *Flanders*, and the garriſon ſurrendered priſoners of war the 4th of *October*.

Sept. 17. The *Portugueſe* retook *Salamanca*.

Sept. 24. The city, and the greateſt part of the duchy of *Milan* ſubmitted to the Imperialiſts; and on the 26th, the duke of *Savoy*, and prince *Eugene* made their entry into that city.

Peace was concluded between the kings of *Sweden* and *Poland*, whereby king *Auguſtus* ſtipulated to renounce the crown of *Poland*.

Sept. 28. Marſhal *Villars* beſieged *Hagueneau*, and took it.

Sept. 29. Sir *Robert Bedingfield*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 1. Sir *John Jennings* was diſpatched with a ſquadron to the *Weſt-Indies*, and Sir *George Byng* was ordered to lie at *Liſbon*.

A fleet under the command of the earl *Rivers* arrived at *Liſbon*.

Oct. 5. *George Auguſtus*, electoral prince of *Hanover*, was created baron of *Tewkeſbury*, viſcount *Northallerton*, earl of *Milford-Haven*, and marquis and duke of *Cambridge*.

Oct. 13. The Parliament of *Scotland* met; and the articles of Union were ratified by the *Scotch* Parliament, the 16th of *January*; yeas 110, noes 69.

Oct. 21. The duke of *Bavaria* ſent a letter to the duke of *Marlborough*, and another to the States-General, propoſing a treaty of peace between the Confederates and *France*; but the allies refuſed to enter into any conferences on that ſubject, unleſs the *French* king offered ſatisfactory preliminaries to be the foundation of a treaty.

Nov. 14. Prince *Eugene* was made governor of the duchy of *Milan*.

Nov. 19. The duke of *Marlborough* having ſettled ſeveral important affairs with the States, arrived in *London*.

Nov. 28. *N. S. Carthagena* was taken from the allies.

Dec. 3. The lord *Wharton* was made juſtice in Eyre, ſouth of *Trent*.

The earl of *Sunderland* was made ſecretary of ſtate in the room of Sir *Charles Hedges*.

Don *Pedro*, king of *Portugal*, died in the 58th year of his age, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon Don *Juan* IV.

The Parliament of *England* met, and the Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, and deſired ſupplies to enable her to improve every where the advantages that had been gained the laſt ſucceſsful campaign: ſhe acquainted them with the concluſion of the treaty of union; and deſired them to give diſpatch to the public affairs.

Dec. 4. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty, and congratulated her on the victories of *Ramillies* and *Turin*, and wiſhed her Majeſty a long and happy reign, that ſhe may ſee the fruits of her pious labours.

The Commons alſo addreſſed her Majeſty, and congratulated her upon the ſame occaſions.

A committee of the Commons attended the duke of *Marlborough* with the thanks of that Houſe, for his eminent ſervice this campaign; and on the 5th the Lord-Keeper in the name of the Peers returned the Duke the thanks of that Houſe.

Dec. 7. Both Houſes of Convocation addreſſed her Majeſty, and congratulated her on the wonderful ſucceſſes of this year's campaign.

Dec. 16. The Lords addreſſed the Queen

to

to ſettle the honours of the duke of *Marlborough* on his poſterity by act of Parliament.

Dec. 19. The colours and ſtandards taken at the battle of *Ramillies* were put up in Guildhall, by her Majeſty's order; and the ſame day the dukes of *Marlborough*, *Ormond*, *&c.* were entertained in the city.

Dec. 21. The Queen gave the royal aſſent to an act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty by a land-tax, to be raiſed in the year 1707.

An act, for continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1707.

An act, for ſettling the honours and dignities of *John* duke of *Marlborough* upon his poſterity; and annexing the honour and manor of *Woodſtock* and houſe of *Blenheim* to go along with the ſaid honours; and one private act.

After which the Queen thanked them for the particular notice they had taken of the duke of *Marlborough*'s ſervices, and for the more than uſual diſpatch of the bills of ſupply: which had been carried through both Houſes in about a fortnight's time.

Several tumults happened in *Edinburgh*, and other places, on the ſigning of the articles of the union.

Robert earl of *Lindſey* was made lord great chamberlain of *England*.

Dec. 31. This day being appointed to be obſerved as a thankſgiving for the ſucceſs of the laſt campaign, the Queen went in great ſtate to St. *Paul*'s, where the biſhop of *Saliſbury* preached before her.

1706-7, *Jan.* 4. Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* died.

Jan. 8. The Commons addreſſed her Majeſty, that ſhe would at her own expence erect *Blenheim* houſe as a monument of the glorious actions of the duke of *Marlborough*; and they would make ſome proviſion for the more honourable ſupport of his dignity in his poſterity; whereupon her Majeſty deſired that the penſion of 5000*l. per annum* might be ſettled as the honour and manor of *Woodſtock* were.

The earl of *Stair*, who much favoured the union, died.

Jan. 16. The act, for ratifying the articles of union paſſed in *Scotland*.

Jan. 18. *N. S.* The earl *Rivers* not being able to prevail with the *Portugueſe* to march to *Madrid*, and they requiring that he ſhould be under the command of their generals, if he continued with his forces on that ſide, which was not agreeable to the orders he brought from *England*, he embarked his troops again and ſailed with Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* to *Alicant*, in order to join the earl of *Galway*, and the marquis *das Minas*.

Jan. 26. The lord *Cutts* died at *Dublin*. He had been made one of the lords juſtices of *Ireland*, and ſent thither out of the way of action, which broke his heart.

Jan. 28. The Queen gave the royal aſſent to an act for ſettling on *John* duke of *Marlborough*, and his poſterity, a penſion of 5000*l. per annum*, for the more honourable ſupport of their dignities, in like manner as his honours and dignities, and the honour and manor of *Woodſtock* and houſe of *Blenheim*, were already ſettled.

After which her Majeſty made a ſpeech, acquainting them, that the articles of Union were ratified with ſome alterations by the Parliament of *Scotland*, and ſaid ſhe had ordered the articles with the act and ratification to be laid before them, and hoped it would meet with their approbation.

Feb. 2. The truce between the Imperialiſts and the *French* governor of the caſtle of *Milan* being expired, hoſtilities begun again, and the town and caſtle fired upon one another.

Feb. 6. *Modena* ſurrendered to the Imperialiſts.

Feb. 8. Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* with the land-forces commanded by the earl *Rivers* arrived at *Alicant*, but the troops being put on ſhore, the earl *Rivers* and the earl of *Eſſex* returned to *England*.

Feb. 13. The royal aſſent was given to an act, for ſecuring the church of *England* as by law eſtabliſhed.

Feb. 27. A proclamation was iſſued, for obſerving a faſt the 9th of *April*, for the ſucceſs of the war.

March 6. The bill, for ratifying the articles of Union, received the royal aſſent. There were great debates in both Houſes before it paſſed: and ſeveral proteſts were entered in the Houſe of Lords.

I. Becauſe the ſum of 48,000*l.* to be charged on the kingdom of *Scotland*, when *England* ſhould pay four ſhillings in the pound, was not a due proportion. II. There was no neceſſity for raiſing the ſum of 398,085*l.* for the *Scots* by way of equivalent. III. They did not approve the method of electing peers to ſit in the Houſe of Lords, and they thought the making ſo great an alteration in the conſtitution dangerous.

The

The principal articles of the Union were, that the ſucceſſion to the crown ſhould be ſettled as in *England*.

That the united kingdom ſhould be repreſented in one Parliament.

That there ſhould be a freedom of trade to all the *Britiſh* dominions.

That *Scotland* ſhould raiſe 48,000*l.* when the land-tax in *England* ſhould be four ſhillings in the pound, and raiſe 1,997,765*l.*

That the *Scots* ſhould receive 398,085*l.* as an equivaleut for what ſhe ſhall be charged with towards the debts of *England*.

That the laws for the regulation of trade, cuſtoms, and exciſe, ſhall be the ſame in *Scotland* as *England*.

The reſt of the laws of *Scotland* to remain as before, but alterable by Parliament; the court of ſeſſion, and other courts of law, to remain in *Scotland* as before.

Sixteen Peers of *Scotland* ſhould ſit in the *Britiſh* Houſe of Lords, and 45 repreſentatives for *Scotland* in the Houſe of Commons: all the Peers of *Scotland* to be Peers of *Great Britain*, and enjoy all privileges as the Peers of *England* do, except ſitting in the Houſe of Lords, and upon trials of Peers.

The reſpective churches of *England* and *Scotland* were confirmed in their rights and privileges as fundamental and eſſential conditions of the Union.

Upon paſſing the bill for ratifying the Union, the Queen made a ſpeech, expreſſing her great ſatisfaction in accompliſhing a work of ſuch importance, and of ſo great difficulty to effect; and ſaid, ſhe deſired and expected from all her ſubjects, that they ſhould henceforth act with all poſſible kindneſs and reſpect for one another.

Beſides the act of Union, the royal aſſent was given to an act, for continuing the duties on low-wines, and ſpirits of the firſt extraction; and the duties payable by hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen; and part of the duties on ſtampt vellum, parchment, and paper; and the late duties on ſweets, and the one third ſubſidy of tonnage and poundage; and for ſettling and eſtabliſhing a fund thereby; and by the application of certain overplus monies and otherwiſe, for payment of annuities, to be ſold for raiſing a further ſupply to her Majeſty for the ſervice of the year 1707, and other uſes therein expreſſed.

An act, for diſcharging ſmall livings from their firſt-fruits and tenths, and all arrears thereof.

An act, for continuing ſeveral ſubſidies, impoſitions, and duties, and for making proviſions therein mentioned, to raiſe money by way of loan for the ſervice of the war, and other her Majeſty's neceſſary and important occaſions; and for aſcertaining the wine-meaſure: and to ſeveral other acts.

An act, for eaſe of her Majeſty's ſubjects, in relation to the duties upon ſalt, and for making the like allowances upon the exportation of white-herrings, fleſh, oatmeal, and grain called beer, *alias* bigg, as are to be made upon exportation of the like from *Scotland*.

An act, for the better ſecuring her Majeſty's purchaſe of Cotton-houſe in *Weſtminſter*.

An act, for the encouraging the diſcovery and apprehending of houſe-breakers.

An act, for the continuance of the laws for the puniſhment of vagrants, and for making ſuch laws more effectual.

An act, for continuing the laws therein mentioned, relating to the poor, and to the buying and ſelling of cattle in *Smithfield*, and for ſuppreſſing of piracy; and to ſeveral private acts.

March 11. Both Houſes attended her Majeſty with an addreſs of congratulation upon the Union.

March 13. *N. S.* A treaty was concluded between prince *Eugene* on the part of the Imperialiſts, and prince *Vaudemont* on the part of *France*; whereby it was agreed, that the *French* ſhould evacuate *Final*, the caſtle of *Milan*, *Mirandola*, *Mantua*, *Sabionetta*, *Cremona*, and all the other places the *French* were poſſeſſed of in *Italy*; and that they ſhould be permitted to march out with their arms and the uſual marks of honour, and ten pieces of cannon and twenty-four field-pieces, and be conducted to *Suza*.

1707, *March* 25. The High-Commiſſioner in *Scotland* adjourned the Parliament, and then ſet out for *England*, where he was graciouſly received by the Queen.

March 27. A proclamation was iſſued for a thankſgiving to be obſerved the 1ſt of *May*, for the perfecting the Union between *England* and *Scotland*.

April. The *French* refugees addreſſed her Majeſty, that in ſettling the treaty of peace, ſhe would graciouſly pleaſe to think of the Proteſtant churches in *France*.

Many inflammatory papers came out againſt the miniſtry. Dr. *Brown* and others were proſecuted and ſentenced to be pilloried, and the publiſher was fined in ſix hundred pounds.

April

April 8. The Queen ſent a letter to the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, declaring her reſentment at the proceedings of the lower-houſe of Convocation.

April 17. The earl of *Pembroke* was made lord-lieutenant of *Ireland*.

April 24. The Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe returned them thanks for the zeal they had ſhewn for her ſervice, and eſpecially for the accompliſhing the Union of the two kingdoms, and acquainted them, that ſhe intended that the preſent members of the Parliament of *England* ſhould be Members of the reſpective Houſes of the firſt Parliament of *Great Britain*, on the part of *England*. Then the Lord-keeper prorogued the Parliament to the 30th inſtant.

The ſeveral ſums voted this ſeſſion, were theſe,

	£.
For 40,000 men for ſea ſervice	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy —	120,000
Guards and garriſons —	357,000
For 40,000 men for land-ſervice	893,706
Ten thouſand additional forces, and proportion for 3000 *Palatines*. — —	211,762
Intereſt debentures —	49,000
Wharf and ſtorehouſe at *Portſmouth*	10,000
Ordnance for land-ſervice —	120,000
Tranſport ſervice — —	144,000
For circulating Exchequer bills	3,500
The Queen's proportion of ſubſidies to the king of *Denmark* —	37,500
——of 13,000 men in the *Portugal* ſervice —	150,000
——of ſubſidies to the duke of *Savoy* — —	160,000
——of 8000 men ſent to the duke of *Savoy* —	50,000
Subſidies to the *Landgrave* of *Heſſe Caſſel* — —	5,952
——to the elector of *Triers*	5,952
——to the elector *Palatine*	4,761
For 20,562 men to ſerve in *Spain* and *Portugal* — —	445,350
——8,833 additional forces for the ſame ſervice — —	186,296
To the duke of *Savoy*, expended in the defence of *Turin* —	50,000
Loan to the Emperor laſt year	47,500
Levy, *&c.* for the forces under earl *Rivers* — —	63,661
Pay of general officers in *Portugal*	3,014
The Queen's proportion for 3,000 *Palatines* laſt year —	26,692
Agi. bread and forage for the *Pruſſians* — —	37,012
Ditto, laſt year — —	19,755
Levy-money for horſes killed in *Flanders* — —	35,753
For horſes dead, *Engliſh*, *Daniſh*, and *Hanoverian*, in 1705, and 1706 — —	36,702
For proſecuting king *Charles*'s ſucceſſes in *Spain* — —	150,000
Garriſon of *Gibralter* —	3,520
Additional ſubſidies to *Heſſe-Caſſel*	20,000
Expences on the *Heſſian* troops laſt year — —	11,780
	5,540,167

Henry VIII. found at his acceſſion 147 Places returning Members 296

He added for —	32 places	38
Edward VI. added —	22 —	24
Mary — —	12 —	22
Elizabeth — —	31 —	62
James I. — —	14 —	27
So that the Members increaſed by the Power of the crown in five reigns including 162 years were in number		173
Since which time, the Members increaſed by authority of Parliament, were at the time of the Union, including a period of 83 years,		44
		217
Members at the time of the Union		513
Members increaſed by the act of Union		45
		558

A liſt of Parliament drawn up in a method, by which may be diſcerned the true ſenſe and diſpoſition of the nation. After obſerving the diſproportion of the intereſt and numbers of the people in boroughs and towns, that ſend repreſentatives, to thoſe in the counties, computing the former at 200 one with another, and the latter at 3000; for theſe reaſons we place the counties, cities, and boroughs by themſelves, diſtinguiſhing the greater counties from the leſſer. We likewiſe place the Cinque-ports by themſelves, becauſe they are peculiarly privileged with ſuch an extraordinary ſhare in the legiſlature as to ſend ſixteen members; tho' in proportion to the part they bear in the land-tax, they ought not to ſend two. The forty counties of *England* are divided into four different

different ranks of ten counties each, and are all placed in a method, according to the degrees of their wealth, or proportion they bear of the land-tax and national expences.

Table of the Counties, Number of Members, and Proportion of Taxes, &c.

Counties.	*Parts of the L. Tax.*	*Parts of the Subsidy.*	*Parl. Members*
First Rank.			
Middlesex	80	185	8
York	24	23	30
Essex	24	13	8
Devon	21	19	26
Kent	22	15	18
Norfolk	22	20	12
Suffolk	20	15	16
Somersetshire	19	15	18
Lincolnshire	19	11	12
Surry	18	16	14
Second Rank.			
Sussex	16	10	28
Hampshire	14	11	26
Wiltshire	13	8	34
Northamptonshire	12	8	9
Gloucestershire	12	8	8
Buckinghamshire	12	7	14
Hertfordshire	11	8	6
Berkshire	10	8	9
Oxfordshire	10	7	9
Warwickshire	10	8	6
Third Rank.			
Leicestershire	9	7	4
Dorsetshire	9	6	20
Worcestershire	9	7	9
Cambridgeshire	9	6	6
Cornwall	8	5	44
Shropshire	7	6	12
Bedfordshire	7	4	4
Cheshire	7	5	4
Nottinghamshire	7	4	8
Staffordshire	7	6	10
Fourth Rank.			
Derbyshire	6	4	4
Herefordshire	5	4	8
Lancashire	5	7	14
Huntingdonshire	4	3	4
Northumberland	4	3	8
Durham	3	4	4
Monmouthshire	3	2	3
Rutlandshire	2	1	2
Cumberland	1	1	6
Westmoreland	1	1	4
Wales	11	12	24
All *England* and *Wales*	513	513	513

Cities are included in their respective counties.

The same proportions are at this time observed in the assessing the land-tax.

N. B. The first column shews the name of the county; the second, how many of the 513 parts each county paid to the land-tax in 1693; the third, how many of the 513 parts paid to the subsidies in 1697; and the fourth, how many of the 513 members each county sends to Parliament.

Before the Union with *Scotland*, *England* sent 513 representatives to Parliament, and by the act of union, 45 *Scotch* were added to them; which, if they had gone by the land-tax, ought not to have been so many; but it seemed the intention of the then legislature, that but forty-five *Scotch* should sit in the House; for at that time of the day few or no *Scotchmen* had estates in *England*, nor had any of them, till of late years, qualifications to be chosen for any *English* borough. The whole kingdom of *Scotland* paid but 47,954*l.* 11. 2*d.* towards the land-tax, not sufficient to pay for the places and pensions the *Scotch* enjoy. How many *English* counties there are that pay much about the same sum, or more, to the land-tax, and yet have not near that number to represent them, will appear by what follows:

	£.	*s.*	*d.*
Bucks pays, and has but 14 members to represent it,	47,142	11	8
Devon pays, and has 26 members —	82,583	3	4
Essex pays, and sends but 8 members —	89,397	6	0
Glocestershire pays, and has but 8 members	47,339	1	0
Kent pays, and sends but 10 members —	82,552	15	5
Lincolnshire pays, and sends but 12 members	71,907	0	0
London pays, and sends but 4 members	123,309	6	7
Westminster pays, and sends but 2 members	63,092	1	5
Middlesex pays, and sends 2 members —	107,602	11	7

And so other counties pay far more than than the whole kingdom of *Scotland*, and yet send but a few members. Indeed the *Scotch* say their kingdom is greatly increased in riches, and their lands greatly improved in value: Why should not their land-tax be increased?

Number of Members for the Counties in Cromwell's *Parliament.*

Bedfordſhire	5	Lincolnſhire	10
Berkſhire	5	Middleſex	4
Buckinghamſhire	5	Monmouthſhire	3
Cambridgeſhire	4	Norfolk	10
Cheſhire	4	Northamptonſhire	6
Cornwall	8	Nottinghamſhire	4
Cumberland	2	Northumberland	3
Derbyſhire	4	Oxfordſhire	5
Devonſhire	11	Rutlandſhire	2
Dorſetſhire	6	Shropſhire	4
Durham	2	Staffordſhire	3
Eber, or Yorkſhire		Somerſetſhire	11
Weſt-riding 6		Southampton	8
Eaſt-riding 4	14	Suffolk	10
North-riding 4		Surrey	6
Eſſex	13	Suſſex	9
Gloucesterſhire	5	Weſtmoreland	2
Hereford ſhire	4	Warwickſhire	4
Hertfordſhire	5	Worceſterſhire	5
Huntingdonſhire	3	Wiltſhire	10
Kent	11	Wales	23
Lancaſhire	4		261
Leiceſterſhire	4		

This was a Parliament of the three kingdoms, to which *Scotland* and *Ireland* ſent 30 members each. The repreſentatives for *England* and *Wales* were only 400, but of theſe, we ſee by the above liſt, 261 were for the counties; ſo that only 139 were left for all the cities and boroughs.

April 25, *N. S.* The *French* and *Spaniards*, under the command of the duke of *Berwick*, entirely defeated the confederates, commanded by the marquis *das Minas* and the earl of *Galway*, at *Almanza*.

April 28. Sir *Simon Harcourt* was made attorney general in the room of Sir *Edward Northey*, and Sir *James Montague* was made ſolicitor general.

April 29. A proclamation was iſſued, declaring that the members of the preſent Parliament of *England* ſhould be members of the firſt Parliament of *Great Britain*, on the part of *England*.

April 30. The duke of *Marlborough* had an interview with the king of *Sweden* in *Saxony*, in order to pacify the northern troubles, which might have had an influence on the confederacy.

The earl of *Stamford*, lord *Herbert*, *Robert Johnſon* and *John Pulteney* eſqrs. were made commiſſioners of trade and plantations.

The lord *Godolphin* was made lord-high-treaſurer of *Great Britain*.

The king of *Sweden* obtained the Proteſtant churches in *Sileſia* to be reſtored, and left *Saxony*.

May 1. Being the day appointed for a thankſgiving for the Union, the Queen went to St. *Paul's* in great ſtate, and the biſhop of *Oxford* preached before her.

May 4. The lord-keeper *Cowper* was made lord-chancellor of *Great Britain*.

May 10. The brigadiers *How*, *Brudenel*, *Mordaunt*, *Farrington*, and *Shrimpton*, were made majors-general. Colonels *Sterrington*, *Davenport*, *Pulteney*, *Villars*, *Kelſum*, *Crowther*, and *Ogilby*, were made brigadiers-generals.

May 20. *James* duke of *Montroſe*, *James* earl of *Seafield*, *John* earl of *Mar*, and *Hugh* earl of *Loudon*, *Scotch* noblemen, were ſworn of the privy-council of *Great Britain*.

May 24. Marſhal *Villars* forced the lines of *Bubl*, poſſeſſed himſelf of *Raſtadt*, and afterwards laid *Suabia*, *Franconia*, the electorate of *Mentz*, the landgravate of *Darmſtadt*, the *Palatinate*, and ſeveral other parts of *Germany*, under contribution.

June 5. A proclamation was iſſued for the meeting of the firſt Parliament of *Great Britain*, on the 23d of *October*.

June 8. Dr. *William Sherlock*, dean of St. *Paul's*, and maſter of the *Temple*, died in the 67th year of her age.

June 14. Sir *Jonathan Trelawney*, biſhop of *Exeter*, was tranſlated to *Wincheſter* on the death of biſhop *Mew*.

June 18. The earl of *Eſſex* was made conſtable of the Tower of *London*.

June 27. The low-church party carrying all before them, the lieutenancy of *London*, the commiſſions of the peace, &c. were altered in their favour there, and all over *England*.

Count *Tann* entered the kingdom of *Naples*, with an army of fifteen thouſand *Germans*, without oppoſition.

John lord biſhop of *Norwich*, was tranſlated to the biſhopric of *Ely*, on the death of Dr. *Patrick*.

July 1. Prince *George* of *Denmark* took the oaths as lord-high-admiral of *Great Britain*, &c. and appointed Sir *David Mitchell*, *George Churchill*, eſq. *Robert Walpole*, eſq. and Sir *Stafford Fairborne*, to be of his council.

July 6. The city of *Naples* ſubmitted to king *Charles*, and the next day the *Imperialiſts* took poſſeſſion of it.

July 10. The duke of *Savoy* and prince *Eugene*, by the aſſiſtance of admiral *Byng*, and

and the confederate fleet, paſſed the *Var*, with an army of 40,000 men, and beat the *French* from their intrenchments on that river, whereby they opened themſelves a paſſage through *Provence* to *Thoulon*.

July 11. The *Poles* declared the throne vacant, and publiſhed the *inter-regnum*.

July 16. The caſtle of *Naples* capitulated, and agreed to ſurrender to the *Imperialiſts*.

July 18. *William Cavendiſh*, duke of *Devonſhire*, and lord-ſteward of the houſhold, died, and was ſucceeded in his honours and eſtate, and alſo in the poſt of lord-ſteward, by his eldeſt ſon *William Cavendiſh*, marquis of *Hartington*.

July 26. The duke of *Savoy* and prince *Eugene* came before *Thoulon*.

July 28. A proclamation, declaring what enſigns and colours ſhould be worn by merchant-ſhips.

The confederates before *Thoulon* attacked the hill of St. *Catherine's*, which was fortified by the *French*, and took it.

July 21. King *Charles* III. was proclaimed in *Naples*.

Aug. 7. The confederates began to fire from their batteries againſt the forts about *Thoulon*, and on the men of war in the harbour.

The *French* retook the hill of St. *Catherine's* from the confederates before *Thoulon*, and the prince of *Saxe-Gotha* was killed in the action.

Aug. 19. The allies took fort *Lewis*.

Aug. 23. The duke of *Savoy* finding the taking of *Thoulon* impracticable, the *French* having aſſembled an army of 40,000 men within the lines that defended the place, he cauſed the town to be bombarded, and this day retired from before it, repaſſed the *Var* the 1ſt of *September*, and the *Col de Tende* the 4th, without being attacked by the *French* in his retreat.

At *Thoulon* eight ſhips of the line were burnt, twenty were ſunk, and their whole loſs was computed at 500,000*l*.

The unaccountable conduct of the allies this campaign loſt them almoſt all the advantages they had gained by a long ſeries of ſucceſs; 40,000 men were employed in that unlucky project of beſieging *Thoulon*, and 15,000 more were detached to *Naples*, while *Spain* was entirely neglected. The miſerable people who had declared for king *Charles*, were perfectly ſacrificed to his rival king *Philip*, when there was no manner of neceſſity for it. If half the men employed againſt *Thoulon* and *Naples* had been ſent to *Spain* this year, *Charles* had been eſtabliſhed on that throne, and *Naples* would have fallen of courſe: but by ſending ſo great a body of troops to *Naples*, not only *Spain* was loſt, but the attempt on *Thoulon* probably miſcarried; at leaſt this was one reaſon that enterprize did not ſucceed; but there was another, on which great ſtreſs was laid, and that was, the inaction of the duke of *Marlborough* this campaign, who neither attempted a ſiege, or made one motion by way of diverſion, but ſuffered the *French* to march to the relief of *Thoulon*, without giving them any diſturbances on the ſide of *Flanders*.

The artillery was re-imbarked on board the confederate fleet.

Sept. 10. The duke of *Orleans* inveſted *Lerida*, and took it by ſtorm the 30th, the garriſon retiring to the caſtle.

Sept. 19. Prince *Eugene* inveſted *Suza*, which ſurrendered the 4th of *October*.

Sept. 29. Count *Tann* took *Gaeta* by ſtorm, and in it the duke *de Eſcolona*, viceroy of *Naples* for king *Philip*, and all the nobility in that intereſt, whereby the kingdom of *Naples* was entirely reduced to the obedience of king *Charles*.

Sir *William Withers*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

A treaty was ſigned between the Emperor and the king of *Sweden*, at *Leipſic*, under the guarantee of queen *Anne* and the States-general.

The queen of *Portugal* this year came to *Holland*, to be carried to *Liſbon* by a ſquadron of the *Engliſh* fleet.

Oct. 8. The duke of *Marlborough* left the army, which ſoon after diſperſed and went into winter-quarters, there having been neither ſiege nor battle, nor any conſiderable action this campaign in *Flanders*.

Oct. 9. An *Engliſh* fleet of merchantmen and tranſports, bound for *Liſbon*, were attacked by the *Breſt* and *Dunkirk* ſquadron off the *Lizard*; and three men of war, part of the *Engliſh* convoy, with ſeveral merchant-ſhips, were taken; the *Devonſhire* man of war was blown up; the *Royal Oak* was boarded by the *French*, but cleared her decks, and got ſafe to *Ireland*.

Oct. 20. The marquis *de Bay* took *Ciudad Rodrigo* from the *Portugueſe* by ſtorm.

Oct. 22. Admiral *Shovel*, with the confederate fleet from the *Mediterranean*, as he was coming home, apprehended himſelf near the rocks of *Scilly* about noon, and the weather being hazy, he brought to, and lay by till evening, when he made

a ſignal for ſailing: what induced him to be more cautious in the day than in the night is not known; but the fleet had not been long under ſail, before his own ſhip, the *Aſſociation*, with the *Eagle* and *Romney*, daſhed to pieces upon the rocks, called the *Biſhop and his Clerks*, and all their men loſt; the *Firebrand* was alſo caſt away, and but twenty-four of her men ſaved. Admiral *Byng*, perceiving the misfortune, altered his courſe, whereby he preſerved himſelf and the reſt of the fleet which ſteered after him.

Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel*'s body was caſt aſhore, ſtripped by the country people, and buried in the ſand, but was afterwards diſcovered and brought into *Plymouth*, conveyed to *London*, and interred in Weſtminſter-abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Captain *Underdon*, commander of the *Falkland*, took two men of war, and deſtroyed the *French* fiſheries.

Oct. 23. The firſt Parliament of *Great-Britain* met, and the Commons being directed to chooſe a Speaker, their choice fell upon Mr. *Smith*, ſpeaker of the late Houſe of Commons of *England*, who was approved by her Majeſty on the 30th, and then the Houſe adjourned to *November* the 6th by her Majeſty's directions.

Nov. 3. The king of *Pruſſia* was declared ſovereign of *Neufchatel*, which had been long contended for by thirteen potent competitors, who had engaged moſt of the princes of *Europe* in the diſpute.

Major-general *Cadogan* appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the States-general. The earl of *Galway* was appointed ambaſſador extraordinary to *Portugal*.

Nov. 6. The Queen made a ſpeech to the *Britiſh* Parliament, wherein ſhe told them, that nothing was ſo immediately material as to convince as ſoon as poſſible both friends and enemies, that the uniting their intereſts had not only improved their abilities but their reſolutions; alſo to proſecute this juſt and neceſſary war: ſhe deſired therefore ſupplies for the next campaign, and that they would frame ſuch laws, as might render the Union of the two kingdoms more entire and compleat; and ſaid, ſhe ſhould not be wanting to extinguiſh, by all proper means, the leaſt occaſions of jealouſy; that either the civil or the religious rights of any part of this her united kingdom could ſuffer by the conſequence of this Union.

Nov. 7. The duke of *Marlborough* returned to *England*, having finiſhed this campaign.

At the Parliament's meeting, thirteen of the *Scottiſh* peers were admitted to their ſeats in the Houſe of Lords.

Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* dying, the marquis of *Bareith* had the command of the army on the *Upper Rhine*.

Nov. 12. The Commons addreſſed her Majeſty, and aſſured her, they ſhould embrace all opportunities of confirming and improving the advantages of the Union, and were reſolved to exert the united ſtrength of the iſland, ſo as to make it a terror to her Majeſty's enemies; and that though her great deſigns had not had all the deſired effects laſt campaign, that ſhould not diſcourage them from making their utmoſt efforts for recovering the whole *Spaniſh* monarchy.

Lord viſcount *Townſhend* made captain of the yeomen of the guard, in the room of the duke of *Devon*.

The caſtle of *Lerida* ſurrendered.

Nov. 13. A proclamation was iſſued for a general faſt to be obſerved for the ſucceſs of the arms of the allies, the 14th of *January*.

Abſtracts from the Navy Liſts in 1707.

Nov. 16, 1707.

An abſtract of the ſhips and veſſels which are in the ſea ſervice, and ſuppoſed may continue ſo next year, and which may be added to them for the next year's ſervice out of thoſe building, rebuilding, and repairing, with the number of men and guns, according to their higheſt complements, as they are now uſually manned and gunned, viz.

Rates.	No.	Men.	Guns.
Firſt	4	3190	410
Second	5	3400	480
Third	38	17330	2762
Fourth	61	18200	3416
Fifth	39	6260	1398
Sixth	29	3100	664
Fireſhips	6	270	48
Bomb veſſels	7	205	28
Yachts	10	304	84
Advice boats	1	40	10
Brigantines	3	135	30
Sloops	7	445	62
Store ſhips	2	115	32
Hulks *			
Hoys			
Total	212	52994	9424

* Borne on the ordinary, beſides what the hoſpital ſhips and tenders may require.

An abſtract of the liſt of the navy upon the 4th of May, 1702; *of ſhips and veſſels added ſince the 4th of* May, 1702; *of thoſe loſt, and otherwiſe decreaſed, ſince the 4th of* May, 1702; *and of the liſt of the navy on the 4th of* November, 1707, viz,

Rates,	Number on May 4, 1702.	Added ſince.	Now building.	Total.	Decreaſe ſince.	Remaining Nov. 14, 1707.
Firſt	7	0	0	7	0	7
Second	14	0	0	14	1	13
Third	47	9	1	57	14	43
Fourth	61	19	3	83	19	64
Fifth	31	21	1	53	11	42
Sixth	15	23	1	39	9	30
Fireſhips	10	3	0	13	7	6
Bomb veſſels	13	0	0	13	6	7
Yachts	15	2	0	17	1	16
Advice boats	2	0	0	2	1	1
Brigantines	6	0	0	6	3	3
Sloops	10	5	0	15	8	7
Pink	1	0	0	1	1	0
Ketches	2	0	0	2	1	1
Store ſhips	3	3	0	6	3	3
Hulks	12	2	0	14	2	12
Hoys	16	8	0	24	2	22
Smacks	2	0	0	2	0	2
Tow boats	2	0	0	2	2	0
Total	269	95	6	370	91	297

An account of the increaſe of the navy, ſince the 4th of May, 1702, *the commencement of the preſent war.*

Rates,	Built.	Prizes.	Bought	Converted.	Total.
Third	6	3	0	0	9
Fourth	12	7	0	0	19
Fifth	17	3	0	1	21
Sixth	8	15	0	0	23
Yachts	2	0	0	0	2
Sloops	4	1	9	0	5
Storeſhips	0	2	1	0	3
Hoys	6	0	2	0	8
Fireſhips	0	0	2	1	3
Hulks	0	0	0	2	2
Total	55	31	5	4	95

An account of the decreaſe of the navy, ſince the 4th of May, 1702, *the commencement of the preſent war.*

Rates.	Taken and deſtroyed by the enemy.	Loſt by wreck, &c.	Sold, broke up, &c.	Converſion.	Total.
Second	0	1	0	0	1
Third	6	6	1	1	14
Fourth	7	11	0	11	29
Fifth	5	2	3	1	11
Sixth	5	2	2	0	9
Fireſhips	1	2	3	1	7
Sloops	7	0	1	0	8
Brigantines	1	0	2	0	3
Ketches	1	0	0	0	1
Storeſhips	1	1	1	0	3
Bomb veſſels	3	3	0	0	6
Advice boat	0	1	0	0	1
Yacht	0	0	1	0	1
Hulks	0	0	2	0	2
Pink	0	0	1	0	1
Smack	0	0	0	0	0
Hoy	0	0	2	0	2
Tow boats	0	0	2	0	2
Total	37	29	21	14	91

Nov. 18. *Elias Marion*, *John Atkins*, and *Nicholas Facio*, *French* refugees, pretending to be prophets, were committed as impoſtors and diſturbers of the publick peace.

Nov. 19. Great debate in Parliament about the miſmanagement of the laſt campaign, and the deficiencies of troops at the battle of *Almanza*.

Nov. 27. As alſo concerning the loſſes the merchants had ſuſtained for want of ſufficient convoys.

Sir *Thomas Hardy*, commodore of a ſquadron, was charged with neglect of his duty, but acquitted.

The Commons reſolved to raiſe this year, for the ſervice of the war, near the ſum of ſix millions.

Dec. The earl of *Sunderland* was made ſecretary of ſtate in the room of Sir *Charles Hedges*.

The *Eaſt-India* company propoſed to advance 12 *mill.* to government to have their charter enlarged.

Dec. 18. The Queen came to the Houſe and gave her aſſent to ſeveral bills.

The Convocation ſat at the ſame time as the Parliament, and would have oppoſed the Union, but were prevented.

Mr.

Mr. *Aſgill*, a member of the Commons, expelled for publiſhing a book, endeavouring to ſhew that a man might be tranſlated to eternal life, without paſſing through death, and his book was burnt by the hangman.

Dec. 19. Upon the debates in the Houſe of Lords, concerning the affairs of *Spain*, lord *Peterborough*'s conduct was highly applauded.

Dec. 23. Both Houſes addreſſed her Majeſty, and offered it as their unanimous opinion, that no peace could be honourable or ſafe, if *Spain*, the *Weſt-Indies*, or any part of the *Spaniſh* monarchy, were ſuffered to remain under the power of the houſe of *Bourbon*; but deſired that her Majeſty would make the moſt preſſing inſtances with the Emperor and the allies, to ſecond her Majeſty's vigorous efforts in the proſecution of the war.

Dec. 31. Mr. *William Gregg*, an under ſecretary in Mr. ſecretary *Harley*'s office, was committed for correſponding with *France*. He was tried at the Old Bailey the 19th of *January*, and condemned for high-treaſon; and great tampering was uſed to perſuade him to accuſe his maſter Mr. ſecretary *Harley*, of the ſame crime: but he acquitted him at his execution at Tyburn, which was on the 28th of *April*, 1708.

1707-8, *Jan.* 1. Major-general *Pulteney* appointed envoy-extraordinary to the duke of *Savoy*.

Jan. 7. Dr. *Charles Trimnel* made biſhop of *Norwich*, Dr. *Offspring Blackhall* biſhop of *Exeter*, and Sir *William Dawes* biſhop of *Cheſter*.

Jan. 16. His Royal Highneſs, the Lord High-Admiral, made the following promotion of ſea officers, *viz.* Sir *John Leake*, admiral of the white ſquadron, and admiral and commander in chief of her Majeſty's fleet; Sir *George Byng*, admiral of the blue; Sir *John Jennings*, vice-admiral of the red; Sir *John Norris*, vice admiral of the white; Lord *Durſley*, vice-admiral of the blue; Sir *Edward Whitaere*, rear-admiral of the red; and *John Baker*, eſq. rear-admiral of the white.

The Commons reſolved, that of 29,395 *Engliſh* forces provided for the ſervice of *Spain* and *Portugal*, there were but 8660 there at the time of the battle of *Almanza*; but it being repreſented to them, that this deficiency was occaſioned chiefly by death, ſickneſs, and other unavoidable accidents, the matter was dropped for the preſent.

Jan. 18. A proclamation was iſſued for the encouragement of ſeamen and landmen, to enter themſelves on board her Majeſty's ſhips of war.

Jan. 25. At the inſtance of the Commons, a proclamation was iſſued for putting in execution the act of 5 *Anne*, for the more effectual recruiting her Majeſty's land forces and marines.

Feb. 11. Mr. *Harley* finding himſelf ſtruck at in the examinations of his ſervant *Gregg*, and the Lords in an addreſs to the Queen declaring, that papers of a ſecret nature were too much expoſed in the Secretary's office, thought fit to reſign his office of ſecretary of ſtate, which was given to *Henry Boyle*, eſq. and the next day Sir *Thomas Mauſell*, comptroller of the houſhold, Sir *Simon Harcourt*, attorney-general, and Mr. *St. John*, ſecretary at war, alſo reſigned their places.

Feb. 18. Sir *Edward Seymour* died, a man of leading influence in the Houſe of Commons.

Feb. 27. The government having intelligence of an extraordinary armament at *Dunkirk*, and looking upon it to be deſigned againſt *Great-Britain*, a fleet was manned out, under the command of Sir *George Byng*, who this day came before *Dunkirk*.

March 5. Advice being brought that the chevalier *St. George* was come to *Dunkirk*, and preparations were making to invade her Majeſty's dominions, both Houſes addreſſed her Majeſty, deſiring her to take care of her royal perſon, and promiſing to ſtand by her with their lives and fortunes, in maintenance of her undoubted right and title, againſt the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all her enemies.

March 6. Sir *George Byng* having been driven from his ſtation before *Dunkirk* into the *Downs* by ſtreſs of weather, the *French* fleet, commanded by Monſ. *Fourbin*, with the Chevalier, and twelve battalions of land forces, ſet ſail; but were detained at *Newport-Pitts* by contrary winds till the 8th, when they ſet ſail again for *Edinburgh*.

A proclamation was iſſued, declaring the Pretender and his adherents traitors, and for putting the laws in execution againſt Papiſts, and other diſaffected perſons.

March 9. Sir *George Byng* returned with the *Engliſh* fleet towards *Dunkirk*, and received advice from major-general *Cadogan*, that the *French* were ſailed northward the night before: whereupon he ſet ſail after them, having firſt detached admiral *Baker* with a ſquadron to *Oſtend*, to convoy over

ten

ten battalions to *England*, which general *Cadogan* had embarked there.

March 12. Late at night Sir *George Byng* arrived at *Edinburgh Frith*, whither the *French* came but the day before, and firing a gun, for the fleet to come to an anchor, the enemy were alarmed, and the next morning he diſcovered them ſtanding out to ſea, and gave them chaſe.

March 13. Sir *George Byng* took one of the enemies men of war, called the *Saliſbury*, on board of which was lord *Griffin*, lord *Clermont* and his brother Mr. *Middleton*, the marquis *de Levi*, a *French* lieutenant-general, and ſeveral other *French* and *Iriſh* officers, with five companies of *French* ſoldiers. Sir *George* chaſed the reſt of the fleet to the northward, till he loſt ſight of them, and then returned to *Edinburgh Frith* the 15th.

All the noblemen and perſons of diſtinction in *Scotland*, ſuppoſed to be diſaffected to the government, were impriſoned in *Edinburgh* caſtle or brought up to *London*.

The duke of *Hamilton* was one that was apprehended, but was afterwards admitted to bail.

The Lords and Commons ſeparately addreſſed her Majeſty, and repreſented, that the inconſiderable number of troops the enemy employed in this expedition, muſt proceed from an invitation from hence, and hoped her Majeſty would have a juſt deteſtation of thoſe perſons, who at the time of this helliſh attempt, would leſſen the eſteem her Majeſty had of thoſe perſons, who had ſo eminently, and in ſo diſtinguiſhing a manner, commanded her armies and managed her treaſures, to the glory of her Majeſty abroad, and the entire ſatisfaction of her people at home.

March 17. A proclamation was iſſued, inquiring all officers and ſoldiers to obſerve a ſtrict diſcipline, and for payment of their quarters.

March 22. A proclamation was iſſued for apprehending *James Ogilvy*, and others, the Pretender's adherents.

March 29. Sir *John Leake*, with the grand fleet, arrived at *Liſbon*.

Acts paſſed the firſt ſeſſion of the firſt Parliament after the Union of the two kingdoms of England *and* Scotland.

An act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty to be raiſed by a land tax in *Great Britain*, for the ſervice of the year 1708.

An act, for repealing and declaring the determination of two acts paſſed in the parliament of *Scotland*; the one entitled, an act for the ſecurity of the kingdom; the other act anent peace and war.

An act, for the better ſecuring the duties of *Eaſt India* goods.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1708.

An act, for raiſing a further ſupply to her Majeſty, for the ſervice of the year 1708, and other uſes, by ſale of annuities charged on a fund not exceeding 40,000*l. per annum*, to ariſe by appropriating ſeveral ſurpluſſes; and by granting further terms in the duties on low wines, and on hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen, the ſtamp duties, the one third ſubſidy, the duty on ſweets, and one of the branches of exciſe, and by making other proviſions in this act mentioned.

An act, for rendering the Union of the two kingdoms more entire and compleat.

An act, for the ſecurity of her Majeſty's perſon and government, and the ſucceſſion to the crown of *Great Britain* in the Proteſtant line.

An act, for encouraging the dreſſing and dying of woollen cloths within this kingdom, by laying a duty upon broad cloth exported white.

An act, for the exportation of white woollen cloth.

An act, for continuing one half part of the ſubſidies of tonnage and poundage, and other duties upon wines, goods, and merchandizes imported, which were granted to the crown in the twelfth year of the reign of king *Charles* II. and for ſettling a fund thereby, and by other ways and means, for payment of annuities not exceeding 80,000*l. per annum*, to be ſold for raiſing a further ſupply to her Majeſty, for the ſervice of the year 1708, and other uſes therein expreſſed.

An act, to explain the act of the laſt ſeſſion of parliament for the eaſe of her Majeſty's ſubjects, in relation to allowances out of the duties upon ſalt carried coaſtwiſe; and alſo,

An act, of the firſt year of her Majeſty's reign, relating to certain ſalt works near the ſea ſide, and bay of *Holyhead*, in the county of *Angleſea*.

An act, for the better ſecuring the trade of this kingdom by cruiſers and convoys.

An act, for the better ſecurity of her Majeſty's perſon and government.

An act, to impower her Majeſty to ſecure

cure and detain ſuch perſons as her Majeſty ſhall ſuſpect are conſpiring againſt her perſon and government.

An act, for repealing the act of the firſt year of king *James* I. intitled, An act, for the well garbling of ſpices, and for granting an equivalent to the city of *London*, by admitting brokers.

An act, for aſſuring to the *Engliſh* company trading to the *Eaſt Indies*, an account of the united ſtock, a longer time in the fund and trade therein mentioned, and for raiſing thereby the ſum of 120,000*l.* for carrying on the war, and other her Majeſty's occaſions.

An act, for the more effectual diſcovery of the death of perſons pretended to be alive, to the prejudice of thoſe who claim eſtates after their deaths.

An act, for continuing the half ſubſidies therein mentioned, with ſeveral impoſitions, and other duties, to raiſe money by way of loan, for the ſervice of the war, and other her Majeſty's neceſſary and important occaſions, and for charging of prize goods and ſeizures, and for taking off the drawbacks of foreign cordage, and to obviate the clandeſtine importation of wrought ſilks.

An act, for continuing an act made in the third year of her Majeſty's reign, entitled, an act, for the puniſhing mutiny and deſertion, and falſe muſters, and for the better payment of the army and quarters.

An act, for the avoiding of doubts and queſtions, touching the ſtatutes of divers cathedral and collegiate churches.

An act, for continuing ſeveral duties therein mentioned upon coffee, chocolate, ſpices, and pictures, and muſlins, and additional duties upon ſeveral of the ſaid commodities; and certain duties upon callicoes, china wares and drugs; and for continuing the duties called the two-third ſubſidies of tonnage and poundage, for preſerving the public credit, and for aſcertaining the duties of coals exported for foreign parts; and for ſecuring the credit of the bank of *England*; and for paſſing ſeveral accounts of taxes raiſed in the county of *Monmouth*; and for promoting the conſumption of ſuch tobacco as ſhall have paid her Majeſty's duties.

An act, to make further proviſion for electing and ſummoning ſixteen peers of *Scotland* to ſit in the Houſe of Peers in the parliament of *Great Britain*; and for trying peers for offences committed in *Scotland*; and for the further regulating of voters in elections of members to ſerve in Parliament.

An act, for the further directing the payment of the equivalent money.

An act, to enable her Majeſty to make leaſes and copies of offices, lands, and hereditaments, parcel of the duchy of *Cornwall*, or annexed to the ſame.

An act, for ſettling and eſtabliſhing a court of exchequer in the north part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*.

An act, to enlarge the time for returning the certificates of all eccleſiaſtical livings not exceeding the yearly value of fifty pounds; as alſo for diſcharging all livings of that value from the payment of the firſt fruits; and for allowing time to archbiſhops and biſhops, and other dignitaries, for payment of their firſt fruits.

An act, for continuing the act, for aſcertaining the tithes of hemp and flax.

An act, to repeal a clauſe in an act of the ſeventh year of the reign of his late Majeſty (for amending and repairing the highways) which enjoins waggoners and others to draw with a pole between the wheel-horſes, or with double ſhafts; and to oblige them to draw only with ſix horſes, or other beaſts, except up hills.

An act for aſcertaining the rates of foreign coins in her Majeſty's plantations in *America*.

An act, for the better preventing miſchiefs that may happen by fire.

An act, for regulating the qualifications of the electors of the governor, deputy governor, directors, and voters of the governor and company of the bank of *England*.

An act, for the importation of cochineal from any ports in *Spain*, during the preſent war, and ſix months longer.

An act, for the public regiſtering of all deeds, conveyances, wills, and other incumbrances, that ſhall be made of, or that may affect any honours, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the Eaſt-Riding of the county of *York*, or the town and county of the town of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, after the 29th day of *September*, 1708; and for the rendering the regiſter in the Weſt-Riding more compleat; and to

An act, for the encouragement of the trade to *America*.

An act was paſſed, that every ſeaman being a foreigner, who ſhould ſerve on board any ſhip of war belonging to *Great Britain* for two years, ſhould be deemed a natural-born ſubject.

April 1. A proclamation iſſued for putting in execution the act for recruiting the land-forces and marines.

The

The Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe told them, that the zeal and affection they had ſhewn for her ſervice at this juncture, was an undeniable proof that they thought all that was dear to them was perfectly ſafe under her government, and muſt be irrecoverably loſt, if ever the deſigns of a Popiſh-pretender, bred up in the principles of the moſt arbitrary government, ſhould take place; and ſhe was ſatisfied that very falſe repreſentations muſt have been made by ſome of her ſubjects to encourage the late deſperate attempt: however, ſhe thought proper to recommend the putting the laws in execution againſt papiſts, and other diſaffected perſons; and that they would make them pay to the full towards the public taxes, what the law required; it being reaſonable that thoſe who encouraged ſuch diſturbances, ſhould doubly contribute to the charge of quieting them, and know themſelves upon all ſuch occaſions to be reſponſible for the many inconveniencies that might enſue.

Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 30th inſtant.

The ſeveral ſums voted this ſeſſion, were,

	£.
For 40,000 men for ſea-ſervice	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy —	120,000
For 40,000 land-forces ——	894,272
——10,000 additional troops	177,511
The Queen's proportion of 3000 Palatines ——	34,251
——of 4,692 *Saxons*	43,251
——of *Bothmar*'s regiment	9,269
The forces in *Spain* and *Portugal*	586,671
Subſidies to the allies —	494,689
Augmentation to the duke of *Savoy*'s forces ——	500,000
Guards and garriſons ——	511,734
Extraordinary ſubſidies to the duke of *Savoy* in 1707 ——	100,000
Heſſians employed in *Italy*	22,957
Fortification of *Gibraltar* —	12,244
Intereſt of debentures ——	60,334
Wharf and ſtorehouſe at *Portſmouth*	10,000
For circulating Exchequer-bills	3,500
Tranſport-ſervice ——	144,000
Ordnance for land-ſervice	120,000
A debt to captain *Roche* ——	2,126
	£. 5,926,849

Upon the retreat of the *French* fleet to *Dunkirk*, the foreign miniſters in town congratulated her Majeſty on their diſappointment, and addreſſes to the ſame effect came from all parts of the kingdom.

Major-general *Stanhope* was appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to king *Charles* III. and commander in chief of the *Britiſh* forces in *Spain*.

April 7. Signor *Carnaro*, ambaſſador from *Venice*, was forbid the court, on account of a diſreſpect ſhewn at *Venice* to the *Britiſh* ambaſſador's boatmen reſident there.

April 10. The lord *Griffin*, *John* lord *Clermont*, *Charles Middleton*, eſq. and *Francis Wancope*, eſq. who were taken on board the *Salisbury*, were committed priſoners to the *Tower* for high-treaſon; but duke *Hamilton*, the lord *Belhaven*, and other *Scotch* noblemen and perſons of quality, who had been taken up upon a pretended ſuſpicion were admitted to bail.

April 15. A proclamation was iſſued for diſſolving the preſent Parliament, and declaring the ſpeedy calling of another.

April 21. Sir *Patrick Johnſon*, member of Parliament for *Edinburgh*, preſented Sir *George Byng* with the freedom of that city in a gold box, with an inſcription, reciting the glorious occaſion of their conferring it on him.

April 22. A proclamation iſſued, declaring, that writs were ordered to be iſſued for the calling a new Parliament, teſted the 26th inſtant, and returnable the 8th of *July*.

The earl of *Cholmondley* was made comptroller of her Majeſty's houſhold.

The Queen was pleaſed to make the following promotion of general officers, *(viz.)* The earl of *Rivers*, general of the horſe.

Henry Withers, *Cornelius Wood*, *Charles Roſs*, *Daniel Harvey*, Lord *Raby*, Earl of *Eſſex*, Earl of *Arran*, *Edmund Maine*, *William Seymour*, *Hatton Compton*, *Robert Echlyn* Marquis of *Lothian*, *John Tidcumb*, lieutenant-generals.

Sir *William Douglas*, Lord *Mountjoy*, Earl of *Crawford*, *Richard George*, *Nicholas Sankey*, *Henry Holt*, *William Cadogan*, *Thomas Meredith*, *Francis Palmes*, *James Stanhope*, Lord *Shannon*, Lord *Charlemont*, Duke of *Northumberland*, majors-general.

Luke Lillingſton, Sir *Thomas Smith*, *John Liveſay*, *Edward Braddock*, *Gilbert Primroſe*, *Roger Elliot*, *William Evans*, *Thomas Pearce*, *Joſeph Wightman*, *John Newton*, brigadiers.

Dr. *William Fleetwood* was nominated biſhop of St. *Aſaph*.

Mr. *Henry St. John* reſigned the office of ſecretary of war. It was beſtowed upon Mr. *Robert Walpole*, a gentleman of great capacity and elocution.

The lord *Loveſace* was made governor of *New York*.

John Smith, eſq. was made chancellor of the Exchequer.

April 26. A proclamation iſſued for electing the ſixteen peers of *Scotland* to ſit in the Parliament of *Great Britain*.

April 31. The duke of *Marlborough* went over to the *Hague*, and was met by prince *Eugene*.

Two captains in commodore *Wager*'s fleet were tried by a court-martial for neglect of duty, in ſuffering the *Spaniſh* galleons to eſcape, and diſmiſſed the ſervice.

May 10. Purſuant to an act of Parliament for rendering the Union of the two kingdoms more complete, a privy-council was conſtituted for the whole united kingdom, conſiſting of

The lord archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, *William* lord *Cowper* lord-chancellor, *Sidney* earl of *Godolphin* lord-treaſurer, the earl of *Pembroke* lord-preſident, *John* duke of *Newcaſtle* lord privy-ſeal, *William* duke of *Devonſhire* lord-ſteward, *James* duke of *Ormond*, *Henry* marquis of *Kent* lord-chamberlain, *James* earl of *Derby*, *Thomas* earl of *Stamford*, *Charles* earl of *Sunderland* ſecretary of ſtate, *Charles* earl of *Radnor*, *Charles* earl of *Berkley*, *Francis* earl of *Bradford*, *Hugh* earl of *Cholmondley*, *Henry* lord biſhop *London*, *William* lord *Dartmouth*, *Henry Boyle*, eſq. ſecretary of ſtate, *Thomas Coke*, eſq. vice-chamberlain, Sir *John Trevor* maſter of the Rolls, Sir *Thomas Trevor* lord chief-juſtice of the Common-pleas, *James Vernon*, eſq. *John Howe*, eſq. *Thomas Erle*, eſq. *Mainhard* duke of *Schomberg*, *John Smith*, eſq. late Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, Sir *John Holt* lord chief-juſtice, *Richard* earl of *Scarborough*, *John* earl of *Mar*, *Charles* viſcount *Townſhend*, *James* duke of *Queenſberry*, *James* earl of *Seafield*, *Richard* earl of *Ranelagh*, *Thomas* lord *Coningſby*, *Thomas* earl of *Wharton*, *John* lord archbiſhop of *York*, *Ralph* duke of *Montague*, *James* duke of *Montroſe*, *Robert* marquis of *Lindſey* lord-great-chamberlain, *Hugh* earl of *Loudon*, *Robert* lord *Ferrers*, *Peregrine Bertie*, eſq. *Richard* earl of *Rivers*, *Algernoon* earl of *Eſſex*, *Charles* earl of *Manchaſter*, *John* earl of *Paulet*, *Robert* lord *Lexington*, *John* duke of *Argyle*, and the dukes of *Marlborough* and *Roxborough*.

A proclamation, offering a pardon to all deſerters who ſhould return to their duty.

The Imperial general *Starembergh*, with a few troops, was ſent from *Italy* to *Catalonia*, to command the Emperor's forces there.

May 15. Lord *Griffin*, who was taken on board the *Saliſbury*, was attainted for high-treaſon, and condemned; he was afterwards reprieved, and died in the *Tower*.

May 20. A proclamation iſſued for diſtributing the prize and bounty-money the ſeamen were entitled to on the attacking the enemies men of war and privateers in certain proportions.

May 22. Admiral *Leake* took ſixty veſſels laden with proviſion, going to the duke of *Orleans*, and carried them into *Barcelona*.

May 28. Commodore *Wager*, with a ſquadron of four *Engliſh* men of war, engaged ſeventeen *Spaniſh* galleons near *Carthagena* in the *Weſt Indies*, of whom the *Spaniſh* admiral, reckoned to be worth thirty millions of pieces of eight, was blown up, and the Rear-admiral taken; commodore *Wager*'s ſhare only of this prize, amounted to 100,000*l.* and upon his return home he was made Rear-admiral for this ſervice.

May 29. Major-general *Stanhope*, commander in chief of the *Britiſh* forces in *Spain*, arrived at *Barcelona*.

June 6. Dr. *William Fleetwood* was conſecrated biſhop of St. *Aſaph*.

June 12, *N.S.* The duke of *Orleans* inveſted *Tortoſa* in *Catalonia*.

June 17. Sir *Salathiel Lovel*, recorder of *London*, was made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

The Pope refuſing king *Charles* III. the inveſtiture of *Naples*, the Emperor renewed his pretenſions to *Commachio*, and other places in the *Ferrarese* in the Pope's poſſeſſion, and put garriſons in them; and at the ſame time prohibited the remitting any money to *Rome* from the kingdom of *Naples*, on pain of death.

June 30. The affair of the ninth electorate was adjuſted, and the three colleges of the Empire reſolved to admit the elector of *Hanover* to ſit and vote in the electoral college, which had been oppoſed for 16 years.

This month the elector of *Hanover* being made general upon the upper *Rhine*, aſſembled the Imperial troops.

July 5. The *French* ſurpriſed the city of *Ghent*, there being no other garriſon in the place but the burghers; and on the 6th they ſurpriſed *Bruges*.

July 7. The duke of *Savoy* received the inveſtiture of the *Montferrat*, and the counties yielded to him in the *Milaneſe* by the Empe-

Emperor, in conſideration of the ſervices he had performed in the common cauſe.

July 8. The new Parliament of *Great Britain* met, and was prorogued to the 9th of *September*, and afterwards to the 16th of *November*.

July 9. The *French* inveſted *Oudenarde*.

July 11. The dukes of *Burgundy* and *Berry*, and the chevalier *de St. George*, having taken the field with the duke of *Vendoſme*, and laid ſiege to *Oudenarde*, were attacked near that place by the duke of *Marlborough* and prince *Eugene*, and defeated, and forced to retire to *Ghent*. Eight thouſand of their troops were made priſoners, and a great ſlaughter made amongſt their foot, to the number of 4000; the allies took ten pieces of cannon, one hundred ſtandards, ſix colours, eight pair of kettle drums, and 5000 horſe. The loſs of the allies did not exceed 2000 men, among whom were one major-general, and a few inferior officers.

Tortoſa was ſurrendered to the duke of *Orleans*.

July 14. The king of *Sweden* obtained a victory over the *Muſcovites* at *Holowczen*.

July 15. The duke of *Marlborough*, after the battle of *Oudenarde*, levelled the *French* lines between *Ipres* and the *Lys*, and put *Artois* and *Picardy* under contribution.

At the ſame time the *French* laid *Dutch Flanders* under contribution.

Sir *John Leake* ſailed with the queen of *Spain*, (late princeſs of *Wolfenbuttle*) and a reinforcement of 6000 men, from *Vado* in *Italy* to *Catalonia*, where they arrived the 19th.

July 18. A proclamation iſſued for a thankſgiving to be obſerved on the 9th of *Auguſt* for the fruſtrating the invaſion of *Scotland*, and the victory obtained at *Oudenarde*.

This month the young king of *Portugal* was married to *Mary Anne* of *Auſtria*, the Emperor's ſecond ſiſter.

July 26. The queen of *Spain* landed at *Matara* in *Catalonia*, and on the 1ſt of *Auguſt* made her entry into *Barcelona*.

July 27. The *Muſcovite* ambaſſador having had his audience of leave, was arreſted for debt by Mr. *Morton* a laceman in *Covent-Garden*, and ſome others of his creditors, and compelled to put in bail to the action, which was but for 50*l*. The *Imperial*, *Pruſſian*, and other miniſters, demanded ſatisfaction for the affront put upon a public miniſter, which occaſioned a law, the next ſeſſions of Parliament, for the protection of ambaſſadors.

Peter King, eſq. was made recorder of *London*.

July 29. A fleet, under the command of Sir *George Byng* and lord *Durſley*, was ſent on the coaſt of *France*, but returned without effecting any thing; the land-forces on board were ſent to reinforce the duke of *Marlborough*.

Aug. 10. *Exiles* was inveſted by the duke of *Savoy*, and ſurrendered two days after; whereupon the duke inveſted *Fineſtrelles*, which ſurrendered the 31ſt, whereby he ſecured his frontiers towards *France*.

Aug. 12. Sir *John Leake* with the confederate fleet, and ſome land-forces on board, arrived before *Caglian*, the capital of *Sardinia*, and the iſland declared for king *Charles* III. the next day.

Aug. 13. *N. S.* Prince *Eugene* ſat down before the city of *Liſle*, the capital of *French Flanders*, while the duke of *Marlborough*, with the grand army, covered the ſiege; the garriſon conſiſted of twenty-one battalions, commanded by the marſhal *Boufflers*.

Aug. 18. A proclamation iſſued for encouraging the deſign of erecting ſchools in the Highlands of *Scotland*, for propagating religion there.

A proclamation iſſued for the encouragement of piety and virtue, and the preventing and puniſhing profaneneſs and immorality.

Aug. 23. Admiral *Leake* ſailed from *Barcelona*, with general *Stanhope*, in order to reduce the iſland of *Minorca*.

Sept. 7. The allies attacked the counterſcarp of *Liſle*, and took it, but with the loſs of 2000 men, and ſixteen of their engineers.

Sept. 20. A proclamation iſſued againſt unlawful intruders into churches and parſonage houſes in *Scotland*.

A proclamation iſſued for putting the laws in execution againſt Popery in *Scotland*.

Sept. 21. At another ſingle attack of the town of *Liſle*, the allies acknowledged they loſt above 1000 men, and prince *Eugene* was wounded by a muſket ball that grazed upon his ſkull, and being confined to his tent, the duke of *Marlborough* took upon him the command of the ſiege.

Major-general *Erle* landed at *Oſtend* with a body of *Engliſh* troops, and contributed very much to the carrying on the ſiege of *Liſle*, the *French* having cut off the communi-

munication of the confederates with their other garriſons.

Sept. 24. The young queen of *Portugal* arrived at *Spithead* from *Holland*, and, having refreſhed herſelf two or three days on ſhore, ſet ſail again the 29th, under the convoy of Sir *George Byng*, and arrived at *Liſbon* the 16th of *October*, *O. S.*

Sept. 28. A great convoy marching from *Oſtend* to the ſiege of *Liſle*, under the command of major-general *Webb*, was attacked near *Wynendale*, by 24,000 men commanded by the count *de la Motbe*; but the *French* were defeated, and the convoy arrived ſafe at *Liſle* on the 30th. Major-general *Webb* gained immortal honour by this victory, the enemy being near treble his number, and poſſeſſed of a train of artillery, which he wanted.

The ſame day the *French* threw a great ſupply of powder into *Liſle*, having detached 2000 horſe for that purpoſe, with every man a bag of powder behind him: they paſſed the lines of the allies pretending to be friends, and above 1400 of them got into the town.

Sept. 29. Sir *Charles Duncombe*, knight, was elected lord mayor of *London*.

Sept. 30. The iſland of *Minorca*, with the commodious harbour of *Port-Mahon*, was reduced to the obedience of king *Charles* III. by major-general *Stanhope*.

Prince *Eugene* being recovered of his wounds, again took the command of the ſiege of *Liſle*.

Oct. 6. The earl of *Cholmondley* was appointed treaſurer of the Houſhold, in the room of the earl of *Bradford*, deceaſed.

Sir *Thomas Felton* was made comptroller of the Houſhold.

Sir *James Montague* was made attorney-general, and *Robert Eyre*, eſq. ſolicitor-general.

Oct. 18. Monſieur *D'Auverquerque*, field marſhal of the troops of the States-general, died in the camp of *Rouſſelder*.

Oct. 19. Admiral *Leake* arrived at St. *Helens* from *Minorca*.

The elector *Palatine* was this year reſtored to the poſſeſſion of the upper *Palatine*.

George Lewis of *Hanover* was acknowledged as elector of *Brunſwick Lunenburg* by the electoral college.

Oct. 23. The town of *Liſle* ſurrendered, and the garriſoned retired into the caſtle, except the horſe, which were allowed to march away.

The allies acknowleged they had 12,000 men killed and wounded in taking the town only.

Oct. 25. The port of *Leſſingham*, which kept open the comunication of the allies between *Oſtend* and *Liſle*, was taken by the *French*.

Oct. 28. His royal highneſs prince *George* of *Denmark*, her *Britiſh* Majeſty's conſort, died at *Kenſington* of an aſthma. He was born at *Copenhagen*, *April* 1653, and married to her Majeſty in *July* 1683, and was an illuſtrious inſtance of conjugal affection among the great.

Nov. 12. The corpſe of the prince of *Denmark* was brought from *Kenſington* to *Weſtminſter*; and, having lain in ſtate in the painted chamber till the 13th, was privately interred in Weſtminſter-abbey.

Nov. 14. The *French* ſurpriſed two *Pruſſian* battalions, and two ſquadrons of horſe, and made them priſoners in the *Netherlands*.

Nov. 18. The Parliament of *Britain* met, being the firſt new Parliament after the Union. The Lord-chancellor acquainted the Houſes with the mournful occaſion of her Majeſty's abſence, and directed the Commons to chooſe a Speaker; whereupon Sir *Richard Onſlow* was choſen and approved the 18th, when the Lord-chancellor, in the name of the Commiſſioners appointed to repreſent the Queen's perſon, made a ſpeech to the Houſes, ſhewing, that the was was much nearer being brought to a period, than it was the laſt ſeſſion; and ſaid, her Majeſty believed it impoſſible, that the repreſentatives of the *Britiſh* nation could endure to think of loſing the fruits of all their paſt endeavours, by ſubmitting to an inſecure peace; that the war would not only require to be ſupported in the ſame degree it was laſt campaign, but that there muſt be a conſiderable augmentation of troops in *Flanders* to preſerve their conqueſts, and a ſupply provided for the repair and increaſe of the navy, and fortifying the ports; he alſo recommended the preparing bills for confirming and improving the Union, the advancement of trade, and the employment of the poor.

The convocation, met for form's ſake, but were prorogued to the 25th of *February*.

Nov. 20. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty, and preſented it in a private manner by the marquis of *Dorcheſter*: wherein they condoled the loſs of the Prince, but congratulated her on the ſucceſs of the campaign, promiſing their aſſiſtance in proſecuting the war, till the whole monarchy of *Spain*

Spain was reſtored to the Houſe of *Auſtria*; but deſired ſhe would preſs the allies to make equal efforts with her own ſubjects.

The Commons alſo preſented an addreſs of condolance, and another of congratulation, in a private manner, by Mr. ſecretary *Boyle*: in the latter, they aſſured her Majeſty, that they ſhould never be wanting to give ſuch ſupplies as might be moſt effectual for reducing the power of the common enemy, and force him to accept of ſuch a peace, as her Majeſty and her allies ſhould think honourable and laſting.

The charitable corporation office, was inſtituted this year.

Nov. 22. The elector of *Bavaria* inveſted *Bruſſels*, and carried on his attacks furiouſly againſt the place till the 27th inſtant, when he abandoned that enterprize upon the approach of the duke of *Marlborough*.

Nov. 25. *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke* was appointed lord high admiral of *England*, and *Thomas* lord *Wharton*, lord-lieutenant of *Ireland*, and *John* lord *Somers* was appointed preſident of the council.

Dec. 3. *Alicant* was taken by the *French*.

It was reſolved in the *Britiſh* Parliament, that the eldeſt ſons of the *Scotch* peers ſhould be incapable of ſitting in the Houſe of Commons.

The earl of *Dorſet* was made conſtable of *Dover* caſtle, and Lord-Warden of the Cinque Ports.

Dec. 9. The citadel of *Liſle* ſurrendered to the allies, and the 11th inſtant the garriſon marched out, being allowed their ſmall arms, baggage, &c. and twelve pieces of cannon; and were conducted to *Douay*.

Dec. 15. The Commons reſolved, that 220,000*l.* ſhould be granted for augmenting her Majeſty's troops in *Flanders*; and addreſſed her Majeſty to uſe her utmoſt endeavours with the allies, to induce them to augment their troops proportionably. The whole ſum voted for the ſervice of the year 1709, amounted to 6,457,830*l.*

Dec. 18. The city of *Ghent* was inveſted by the duke of *Marlborough*.

Dec. 30. *N. S. Ghent* ſurrendered to the duke of *Marlborough*; and the *French* having abandoned *Bruges*, *Plaſſandael*, and *Leffingen*, two or three days after, without waiting to be attacked, the Duke ſent detachments to take poſſeſſion of thoſe places.

The duke of *Marlborough* was extremely fortunate in the ſudden reduction of *Ghent*; for the articles were ſcarce ſigned, when the ſevereſt froſt ſet in that had been known for many years: the very horſes hoofs froze to the ground, and the army muſt inevitably have periſhed, if the town had held out a few days longer, which had been no difficult matter, ſince there was no breach made in the walls, and there was a good army in the town to defend it; and indeed it required an army to defend *Ghent*, which is twelve miles round upon the walls.

Dec. 30. A proclamation was iſſued, for a thankſgiving to be obſerved the 17th of *February*, for the taking of *Liſle*, the reduction of *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and the other ſucceſſes of the campaign.

1708-9, *Jan.* 11. *George Brudenel*, earl of *Cardigan*, renounced the Roman Catholic religion, and qualified himſelf to ſit in the Houſe of Peers.

Jan. 12. The Commons reſolved, that a pamphlet, propoſing the taking off the ſacramental teſt, was a ſcandalous and ſeditious libel, and ordered it to be burnt by the hands of the hangman.

Jan. 13. A proclamation was iſſued, requiring the juſtices of peace to take up all ſtraggling ſeamen, and ſend them on board her Majeſty's fleet.

Jan. 22. The Commons ſent the duke of *Marlborough* their thanks, for his ſervices the laſt campaign, as far as *Bruſſels*, where he reſided part of the winter.

Jan. 27. A proclamation was iſſued, for putting in execution an act, for the better recruiting the land-forces, and marines.

Jan. 28. Both Houſes of Parliament addreſſed her Majeſty to marry again.

The Queen made anſwer to the petition, That the proviſion ſhe had made for the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, would always be a proof of her hearty concern for the happineſs of the nation; but that the ſubject of their addreſs was of ſuch a nature, that ſhe was perſuaded they did not expect a particular anſwer.

Feb. 3. Her Majeſty appointed a third ſecretary of ſtate, *viz.* for *North Britain*.

The governor and company of the Bank of *England*, offered to circulate 2,500,000*l.* in Exchequer bills, for the government, on condition the time for their continuance was enlarged twenty-one years, from *Auguſt* 1, 1711, and their ſtock of 2,201,117*l.* doubled by a new ſubſcription; which being accepted of, the Queen, at the Commons requeſt, iſſued out a commiſſion for taking the ſubſcriptions; and, books being opened for that purpoſe, the whole ſubſcription required was filled in four hours time.

Feb.

Feb. 18. Sir *Edward Seymour*, died. He had ſat in all the Parliaments ſince the year 1661; been ſeveral times Speaker of the Commons; a privy-counſellor; comptroller of her Majeſty's houſhold, *&c.* But moſt remarkable, for his ſteady adherence at all times to the conſtitution in church and ſtate.

Monſ. *Petticum*, the miniſter of *Holſtein*, having propoſed to the powers engaged in war, the entering into negociations of peace; the preſident *Rouille* was ſent by the *French* court to *Holland*, to ſettle preliminaries with the allies.

March 1. The duke of *Marlborough* arriving in *England*, received the thanks of the Houſe of Lords, for his great ſervices laſt campaign; and believing he had brought over propoſals of peace with him, both Houſes addreſſed the Queen the 3d inſtant, That the *French* king might be obliged to own her Majeſty's title, and the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, and that the allies might be guarantees of the ſame: that the Pretender might be removed out of the *French* dominions; and the fortifications and harbour of *Dunkirk* might be demoliſhed on the concluſion of a peace.

March 3. A proclamation was iſſued, for keeping the circuit-courts in *Scotland*.

Acts paſſed in the firſt ſeſſion of the firſt new Parliament after the Union.

An act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty, to be raiſed by a land-tax in *Great Britain*, for the ſervice of the year 1709.

An act, for the ſpeedy and effectual recruiting her Majeſty's land-forces and marines, for the ſervice of the year 1709.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1709.

An act, for puniſhing mutiny and deſertion, and falſe muſters; and for the better payment of the army and quarters.

An act, for naturalizing foreign Proteſtants.

An act, for explaining and making more effectual that part of an act, paſſed in the 5th year of her preſent Majeſty's reign, concerning the buying and ſelling of cattle in *Smithfield*, and for giving leave for bringing up calves dead to *London*, as formerly.

An act, for enlarging the capital ſtock of the Bank of *England*; and for raiſing a further ſupply to her Majeſty, for the ſervice of the year 1709.

An act, for continuing ſeveral impoſitions and duties, to raiſe money by way of loan; and for exporting *Britiſh* copper, and braſs-wire, duty free, and for circulating a further ſum in Exchequer bills, in caſe a new contract be made in that behalf, and concerning the oaths to be adminiſtered in relation to *Italian* throwſters, and touching oils, and plantation-goods of foreigners taken, or to be taken as prize, and concerning drugs of *America* to be imported from her Majeſty's plantations, and for appropriating the monies given in this ſeſſion of Parliament; and for making out debentures for two tranſports in this act named; and to allow a further time, for regiſtering certain debentures; and for relief of perſons who have loſt ſuch tickets, Exchequer bills, debentures, tallies, or orders, as in this act are mentioned.

An act, for giving the commiſſioners of ſewers for the city of *London*, the ſame powers as the commiſſioners of ſewers for counties have, and to oblige collectors for the ſewers to account.

An act, for rendering more effectual the laws concerning commiſſioners of ſewers.

An act, for aſcertaining and directing the payment of the allowances to be made for or upon the exportation from *Scotland* of fiſh, beef, and pork, cured with foreign ſalt, imported before the firſt of *May*, 1707; and for diſpoſing ſuch ſalt ſtill remaining in the hands of her Majeſty's ſubjects there; and for aſcertaining, and ſecuring the allowances for fiſh and fleſh exported and to be exported from *Scotland* for the future.

An act, for preſerving the privileges of ambaſſadors, and other public miniſters of foreign princes and ſtates.

An act, for the better aſcertaining the lengths and breadths of woollen cloths, made in the county of *York*.

An act, for the better preſervation of parochial libraries in that part of *Great Britain* called *England*.

An act, for altering Whitſuntide and Lammas terms, for the court of Exchequer in *Scotland*.

An act, to prevent the laying of wagers relating to the publick.

An act, for making more effectual an act made in the ſixth year of her Majeſty's reign, for the better preventing of miſchiefs that may happen by fire.

An act, to preſerve the rights of patrons to advowſons.

An act, to enable infants who are ſeized or poſſeſſed of eſtates in fee in truſt, or by way

way of mortgage, to make conveyances of ſuch eſtates.

An act, for the public regiſtering of deeds, conveyances, and wills, and other incumbrances, which ſhall be made of, or that may affect, any honours, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the county of *Middleſex*, after the 29th of *September*, 1709.

An act, for improving the Union of the two kingdoms.

An act, for the Queen's moſt gracious, general, and free pardon.

An act, for continuing the former acts, for the encouragement of coinage, and to encourage the bringing foreign coins, and *Britiſh* or foreign plate to be coined; and for making proviſion for the mints in *Scotland*; and for the proſecuting offences concerning the coin in *England*.

An act, for making perpetual an act, for the better preventing the counterfeiting the current coin of this kingdom; as alſo an act, for giving like remedy upon promiſſory notes, as is uſed upon bills of exchange; and alſo for continuing ſeveral acts made in the fourth and fifth years of her Majeſty's reign, for preventing frauds committed by bankrupts.

An act, for appointing commiſſioners to treat and agree for ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as ſhall be judged proper to be purchaſed, for the better fortifying *Portſmouth*, *Chatham*, and *Harwich*.

1709, *April*. The duke of *Argyle*, and major-general *Webb*, were made lieutenant-generals; the lord *North and Grey*, Sir *Richard Temple*, and the earl of *Stair*, major-generals; and colonel *Lalo*, brigadier-general.

Sir *Edward Whitaker* went with 18 men of war to relieve *Alicant*, but could not land their forces.

April 17. *N. S.* The caſtle of *Alicant* ſurrendered to king *Philip*'s forces.

The governor colonel *Sibourg*, withſtood the ſiege with great bravery; he refuſed to capitulate, and was buried with fifty others in the ruins of the mine, being ſprung by the beſiegers.

April 21. The *Britiſh* Parliament was prorogued by commiſſion to the 19th of *May*.

The following ſums were voted this ſeſſion:

	£.
For 40,000 men for ſea-ſervice	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy —	120,000
For 40,000 land-forces —	901,827
Ten thouſand additional forces	177,501
Proportion of 3000 *Palatines* —	34,251
—— of 4639 *Saxons* ——	43,251
—— of *Bothmar*'s regiment —	9,269
Augmentation to the troops in *Flanders* — —	220,000
Extraordinary charges in war	330,748
Subſidies to the allies —	553,145
Guards and garriſons —	549,235
Ordnance for land-ſervice —	180,000
Intereſt of debentures —	49,310
For circulating Exchequer bills	3,500
Forces in *Spain* and *Portugal*	1,081,083
Tranſport-ſervice ——	144,000
	£. 6,457,830

April 28. An order of council, for the ſtopping all neutral ſhips going to *France* with corn, during the great dearth in that kingdom.

A proclamation was iſſued, prohibiting all plays, gaming-booths, and muſic-booths, at *May-Fair*, in the parish of St. *Martin in the fields*.

The duke of *Marlborough*, and the lord *Townſhend*, were appointed her Majeſty's plenipotentiaries to treat of a peace at the *Hague*.

May. The major-generals *Cadogan*, *Mordaunt*, and *Palmes*, were made lieutenant-generals, and brigadier *Ogilvy*, major-general.

May 7. The *Spaniards*, under the command of the marquis *de Bay*, obtained a victory over the *Portugueſe*, and their allies, on the banks of the river *Caya*; and brigadier *Pierce* of the *Engliſh*, and his whole brigade, were made priſoners; as alſo major-general *Sankey*, and the earl of *Barrimore*.

May 8. The marquis *de Torcy* arrived at the *Hague*, to aſſiſt on the part of *France* in the conferences relating to peace, and prince *Eugene*, and the duke of *Marlborough*, came thither about the ſame time to confer with him.

Sir *John Leake* was conſtituted rear-admiral of *Great Britain*.

May 21. *James Abercromby*, of *Edinburgh*, in *Scotland*, eſq. a captain in the *Coldſtream* regiment of guards, was created a bart. extinct.

May 28. Preliminaries were ſettled between the allies and the *French*, whereby the *French* agreed to acknowledge king *Charles* III. to be king of *Spain*, and to give up all the *Spaniſh* dominions to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, which if king *Philip* refuſed

ſuſed to conſent to, the powers concerned in the preſent treaty, were to take convenient meaſures in concert to ſecure the full execution of this article; and the *French* king was to withdraw all his forces out of the dominions of *Spain* within two months.

The *French* alſo agreed to put *Straſburgh*, *Briſac*, &c. into the Emperor's hands.

To acknowledge the queen of *Great Britain*, and the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, and to demoliſh *Dunkirk*.

They alſo agreed to relinquiſh *Namur*, *Mons*, and *Charleroy*, *Luxemberg*, *Furnes*, *Menin*, *Liſle*, *Ypres*, *Dowaey*, *Tournay*, *Condé*, and *Maubeuge*, in the *Netherlands*.

Other articles there were to the number of forty, of which theſe are the moſt conſiderable; but the *Imperial*, *Engliſh*, and *Dutch* miniſters having ſigned them, Monſ. *de Torcy*, and *Rouille*, the *French* miniſters, to their ſurpriſe, declared, they had no authority to ſign them; and the *French* king, upon the return of the marquis *de Torcy*, abſolutely refuſed to conſent to them; whereupon both ſides prepared for a vigorous campaign.

June 7. *Balaguer* in *Catalonia*, was taken by the allies.

June 9. Monſ. *Rouille*, the *French* miniſter at the *Hague*, returned to *France*.

About the beginning of this month, ſix or ſeven thouſand *Palatines* were brought over into *England*, recommended as great objects of charity. They proved idle, and uſeleſs, and having been ſubſiſted at the public expence about three months, ſome of them were ſent back to *Holland* again, and the reſt to *Ireland*, and the plantations in *America*.

June 16. An order of council, for a brief for the *Palatines*.

June 18. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough*, and the prince *Eugene*, aſſembled the Confederate troops near *Liſle*.

The Pope acknowledged King *Charles* III. for king of *Spain*.

June 27. *N. S.* The allies inveſted *Tournay*, and the 7th of *July* the trenches were opened before that town.

June 27. *O. S.* The king of *Sweden* being advanced too far into the territories of the czar of *Muſcovy*, was defeated at *Poltowa*, and his whole army deſtroyed, or taken priſoners, except 300 horſe, with which the King eſcaped over the *Boriſthenes*, and retired into the *Turkiſh* dominions.

A confederacy was entered into by king *Auguſtus*, the kings of *Denmark*, and *Ruſſia*, and the czar of *Muſcovy*, to deprive the king of *Sweden* of his crown, which was ſecured to him by the alliance of the Emperor, the *Engliſh*, and the States.

June 28. The duke of *Savoy* forced the *French* lines at *Feſſan*.

July 30. The town of *Tortona* ſurrendered.

Aug. 1. King *Auguſtus*, marching into *Poland*, to recover the throne he had abdicated, publiſhed a manifeſto, with the reaſons for his returning thither.

Aug. 26. The count *de Bourg* defeated the Imperialiſts, under the command of count *Mercy*, in *Alſace*.

Sept. 3. The citadel of *Tournay* ſurrendered.

Sept. 11. *N. S.* The battle of *Blaregnies*, or *Malplaquet*, near *Mons*, was fought; the allies being commanded by prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, and the duke of *Marlborough*; and the *French* by the marſhals *Villars*, and *Boufflers*. Each army conſiſted of about 100,000 men. The *French* had poſted themſelves moſt advantageouſly, and rendered the attack exceeding difficult. At length, the Confederates forced the intrenchments, with the loſs of about 20,000 men, and the enemy retired in good order; having loſt about half that number: nor were the allies in a condition to purſue them far. Marſhal *Villars* being wounded in the action, marſhal *Boufflers* took upon him the command of the *French* army.

Sept. 24. *N. S.* Monſ. *Bayle*, phyſician and profeſſor of arts in the univerſity of *Toloufe*, died there, *An. Ætat.* 56.

Sept. 27. The allies having inveſted *Mons*, the trenches were opened.

Sept. 29. Sir *Samuel Gartard*, bart. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 3. A proclamation was iſſued, for proroguing the *Britiſh* Parliament to the 15th of *November*, when it was declared, they ſhould ſit, and do buſineſs.

A proclamation was iſſued, for a thankſgiving to be obſerved the 22d of *November*, for the victory of *Blaregnies*, near *Mons*.

Oct. 9. The electoral princeſs of *Hanover* was delivered of a daughter, who was named *Anne*.

Oct. 21. *Mons* ſurrendered to the allies.

Oct. 24. A proclamation was iſſued, againſt foreſtalling of corn, it being about this time at an exceſſive high price.

Nov. 5. Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* preached the ſermon before the Lord Mayor and aldermen at St. *Paul*'s, which afterwards made ſo much noiſe.

Nov.

Nov. 8. The Earl of *Oxford*, Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, knts. *George Doddington*, and *Paul Methuen*, eſqrs. were conſtituted commiſſioners for executing the office of lord high admiral, in the room of the earl of *Pembroke*, the late lord high admiral; who was allowed a penſion of 3000*l. per annum*, out of the Poſt-Office.

Nov. 12. *Matthew Aylmer*, eſq. was appointed admiral and commander in chief of her Majeſty's fleet; the lord *Durſley*, vice-admiral, and *Charles Wager*, eſq. rear-admiral of the red; Sir *John Jennings*, admiral, and Sir *Edward Whitaker*, vice-admiral of the white; Sir *John Norris*, admiral; and *John Baker*, eſq. vice-admiral of the blue.

Nov. 13. Dr. *Thomas Manningham* was conſecrated biſhop of *Chicheſter*.

Nov. 15. The *Britiſh* Parliament met, and her Majeſty made a ſpeech to the Houſes, wherein, having taken notice of the inſincerity of the *French*, in the treaty of peace in the beginning of the year, and the ſucceſs of the laſt campaign, ſhe deſired ſuch ſupplies as were neceſſary to proſecute the advantages they had obtained.

Nov. 17. Both Houſes addreſſed her Majeſty, congratulating her upon the ſucceſſes of her arms, promiſing to aſſiſt her in the proſecution of the war, till ſhe ſhould obtain an honourable and laſting peace.

The Commons alſo voted a ſupply of above ſix millions, for the ſervice of the current year.

Nov. 23. *William Bentinck*, earl of *Portland*, king *William*'s great favourite, died. He had, by his Maſter's generoſity, acquired a fortune equal to any nobleman in *England*.

Monſieur *Petticum*, the reſident of *Holſtein* at the *Hague*, having communicated new overtures of peace to the States-General, on the part of *France*, undertook a journey to *Paris* this month, by the conſent of the States, in order to have ſome particulars explained; but the *French* king objecting to the 37th article of the former preliminaries, that it was impoſſible for him to execute it, and deliver up the dominions of *Spain* in ſo ſhort a time as was thereby limited, the *Dutch* thought fit to break off the treaty, in which the *Britiſh* miniſters concurred, and letters were diſpatched from *England* and *Holland* to the reſt of the allies, to quicken their preparations for the next campaign.

Dec. 13. The Commons reſolved, that the ſermon preached by Dr. *Sacheverell* at the aſſizes at *Derby* the 15th of *Auguſt* laſt, and the ſermon preached by him at St. *Paul*'s the 5th of *November*, were malicious, ſcandalous, and ſeditious libels, highly reflecting upon her Majeſty and her government, the late happy revolution, and the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, *&c.*

Dec. 14. The Doctor being brought before the Houſe, acknowledged the ſermon to be his, and that he was encouraged by Sir *Samuel Garrard*, the lord mayor, to print that of the 5th of *November*; but the Lord Mayor denied that he ordered or encouraged the printing of it.

Dec. 15. Dr. *Sacheverell* was impeached at the bar of the Houſe of Lords, of high crimes and miſdemeanours.

Dec. 25. It began to freeze very hard, and afterwards there fell a remarkable deep ſnow; the froſt laſted with ſmall remiſſions about three months; the *Thames* was froze over, booths were built upon it, and there were all manner of diverſions upon the ice.

1709-10, *Jan.* 2. The *French* king made new overtures of peace, offering to conſent to all the preliminary articles agreed to, except the aſſiſting in dethroning his grandſon; but they were rejected.

The Commons addreſſed her Majeſty, to beſtow ſome benefice of the church upon Mr. *Hoadley*, who had ſo ſtrenuouſly juſtified the principles on which the nation proceeded at the Revolution.

Jan. 13. Articles of impeachment were carried up to the Lords againſt Dr. *Sacheverell*.

He petitioned to be admitted to bail, but was refuſed.

Robert Walpole, eſq. made treaſurer of the navy.

Adam Cardonell, eſq. made ſecretary of war.

Earl *Rivers* made conſtable of the Tower.

Jan. 24. Sir *George Rooke* died.

Feb. 3. The duke of *Dover* was ſworn third ſecretary of ſtate.

New ſeals for the court of King's-bench and Common-pleas were made.

The marquis of *Carmarthen* was made one of the admirals and commanders in chief of his Majeſty's fleet.

Feb. 18. A proclamation was iſſued for a faſt to be obſerved in *England* the 15th of *March*, and in *Scotland* the 29th.

Both Houſes of Parliament addreſſed her Majeſty, that, ſince the negociations of peace were like to be renewed in *Holland*,

ſhe would ſend over the duke of *Marlborough* thither; and accordingly the Duke embarked, and arrived at the *Hague* on the 7th of *March, N. S.*

Feb. 27. The trial of Dr. *Sacheverell* before the Houſe of Peers began in Weſtminſter-hall, where her Majeſty was preſent *incognito* ſeveral days.

The managers for the Commons were, 1. *John Holland*, comptroller of her Majeſty's houſhold. 2. Mr. Secretary *Boyle*. 3. Mr. *Smith*, chancellor of the Exchequer. 4. Sir *James Montague*, attorney-general. 5. *Robert Eyre*, eſq. ſolicitor-general. 6. *Robert Walpole*, eſq. treaſurer of the navy. 7. Sir *Joſeph Jekyl*. 8. Mr. *Lechmere*. 9. Mr. *Dolben*. 10. Sir *Thomas Parker*. 11. Sir *Peter King*, recorder of the city of *London*. 12. Sir *John Holles*. 13. Lord *William Paulet*. 14. Lord *Coningſby*. 15. Mr. *Cowper*. 16. Mr. *Thompſon*. 17. Lieutenant-general *Stanhope*. 18. Lieutenant-general *Mordaunt*. 19. Mr. *Compton*. 20. Sir *David Dalrymple*.

Dr. *Sacheverell*'s council were Sir *Simon Harcourt*, Mr. *Dodd*, Mr. *Phipps*, Mr. *Dee*, and Dr. *Henchman*.

March 1. The mob that attended Dr. *Sacheverell* to his trial, attacked Mr. *Burgeſs*'s meeting houſe, and having pulled down the pulpit, pews, *&c.* made a bonfire of them in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*.

March 2. A proclamation was iſſued, offering a reward of 100*l.* for apprehending any of the rioters that demoliſhed the meeting-houſes, and inſulted the members, during Dr. *Sacheverell*'s trial.

March 3. *Lewis* duke of *Bourbon*, eldeſt ſon to the dauphin of *France*, died *Ann. Ætat.* 42.

March 5. Sir *John Holt* died; he had been lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench twenty years.

March 7. The managers having been heard to make good their charge againſt Dr. *Sacheverell*, and his council having been heard in his defence, the Doctor was permitted to ſpeak for himſelf.

March 9 and 10. The Managers replied to the Doctor's defence; after which, it was propounded by lord *Nottingham*, whether the words ſuppoſed to be criminal, ought not to be ſpecified in an impeachment for high crimes and miſdemeanours, as they were in indictments and informations? And the Peers reſolved, That it was not neceſſary to ſpecify the words ſuppoſed to be criminal, in articles of impeachment for high crimes, *&c.*

March 11. Sir *Thomas Parker*, knt. one of the managers of the Commons, at the trial of Dr. *Sacheverell*, made lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench.

The *French* plenipotentiaries, the marſhal *d'Uxelles* and the abbot *de Polignac*, arrived at *Gertruydenburg*; whither Meſſrs. *Buys* and *Vanderdiſſen*, the *Dutch* miniſters, went to confer with them, and managed the conferences all along, excluſive of the miniſters of the other allies.

March 12. A proclamation was iſſued, for putting off the Lent aſſizes to a further day, upon account of the judges being detained at Dr. *Sacheverell*'s trial.

March 13. An order of council was publiſhed, for proſecuting certain perſons who hindered and diſcountenanced the raiſing recruits for her Majeſty's ſervice.

March 20. The Lords being come into Weſtminſter-hall, and it being demanded of every Peer by the Lord Chancellor, whether Dr. *Sacheverell* was guilty or not guilty; ſixty-nine declared him guilty, and fifty-nine not guilty.

March 23. The Commons went up to the Houſe of Lords, and demanded judgment againſt Dr. *Sacheverell*; and the Doctor being brought to the Lord's bar, and made to kneel, the Lord Chancellor pronounced his ſentence, *viz.* That he ſhould forbear to preach during the term of three years; that his two printed ſermons, referred to in the impeachment, ſhould be burnt before the Royal-Exchange, on the 27th inſtant, by the hangman, in the preſence of the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs.

March 24. It was ordered by the Houſe of Lords, that the *Oxford* decrees, lately publiſhed in a pamphlet, entitled, *An entire Confutation of Mr.* Hoadley's *Book of the Original of Government*, ſhould be burnt by the hands of the common hangman, on the 25th inſtant; and they were burnt accordingly.

Sir *John Holland* made comptroller of her Majeſty's houſhold, in the room of Sir *Thomas Felton*, deceaſed.

The Commons voted the following books to be burnt by the hangman, *viz. A Collection of Paſſages referred to by Dr.* Sacheverell, *in his Anſwer to the Articles of Impeachment.* 2. *The Rights of the Chriſtian Church aſſerted.* 3. *A Defence of the Rights of the Chriſtian Church*; and, 4, *A Treatiſe of the Word Perſon*, by *John Cleaden*, of the *Inner Temple*, eſq. and they were burnt accordingly.

Acts paſſed this Seſſion, Anno 1709.

An act for granting an aid to her Majeſty, to be raiſed by a land-tax in *Great Britain*, for the ſervice of the year 1710.

An act to prohibit the exportation of corn, malt, meal, flour, bread, biſcuit and ſtarch, and low-wines, ſpirits and waſh, drawn from malted corn.

An act for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1710.

An act for continuing part of the duties upon coals, culm, and cinders, and granting new duties upon houſes having twenty windows or more, to raiſe the ſum of 2,500,000*l.* by way of a lottery, for the ſervice of the year 1710.

An act for the employing the manufactures, by encouraging the conſumption of raw ſilk and mohair-yarn.

An act for granting to her Majeſty new duties of exciſe, and upon ſeveral imported commodities, and for eſtabliſhing a yearly fund thereby, and by other ways and means to raiſe 900,000*l.* by ſale of annuities; and, (in default thereof) by another lottery, for the ſervice of the year 1710.

An act for laying certain duties on candles, and certain rates upon monies to be given with clerks and apprentices, towards raiſing her Majeſty a ſupply for the year 1710.

An act to explain ſo much of the act, for prohibiting the exportation of corn, malt, meal, flour, bread, biſcuit and ſtarch, and low-wines, ſpirits, worts and waſh, drawn from malted corn; by which act the ſaid commodities are admitted to be carried from the iſle of *Wight* to ſeveral markets; and for giving liberty to export certain quantities of oatmeal, for the uſe of the *Britiſh* hoſpitals beyond ſeas.

An act for continuing ſeveral impoſitions, additional impoſitions, and duties upon goods imported, to raiſe money by way of loan for the ſervice of the year 1710; and taking off the over-ſea duty on coals exported in *Britiſh* bottoms, and for better preventing frauds in drawbacks upon certificate goods; for aſcertaining the duties of currants imported in *Venetian* ſhips; and to give further time to foreign merchants, for exportation of certain foreign goods imported, and to limit a certain time for proſecutions upon certain bonds given by merchants; and for continuing certain fees of the officers of the cuſtoms, and to prevent embeſſlements by ſuch officers, and for appropriating the monies granted to her Majeſty, and for replacing monies paid, or to be paid, for making good any deficiencies on the annuity-act; and for encouragement to raiſe naval ſtores in her Majeſty's plantations, and to give further time for regiſtering debentures.

An act for explaining and enlarging an act of the ſixth year of her Majeſty's reign, entitled, *An Act for the Security of her Majeſty's Perſon and Government.*

An act for the diſcharging the attendance of noblemen, barons and freeholders, upon the lords of juſticiary in their circuits in that part of *Great-Britain* called *Scotland*, and for aboliſhing the method of exhibiting criminal informations by the porteous roll.

An act for the explaining and making more effectual an act, for the better enabling the maſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants of the Trinity-houſe, to rebuild the light-houſe on the *Edyſtone* rock.

An act for the better ſecurity of rents, and for preventing frauds committed by tenants.

An act to regulate the price and aſſize of bread.

An act for the encouragement of learning, by veſting the copies of printed books in the authors or purchaſers of ſuch copies, during the time therein mentioned.

1710, *March* 31. The allies ſigned a treaty for preſerving the neutrality of the empire, in the wars between *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Muſcovy*, &c.

April 5. The Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe ſaid, ſhe could not ſufficiently expreſs her concern, that they had ſo neceſſary an occaſion of taking up a great part of their time the latter end of the ſeſſion; that no prince had ever more tender concern for the church than herſelf; and, as for immoral and profane libels, it was an evil complained of at all times, and it was very injurious to her, to take an occaſion from thence to inſinuate, the church was in danger under her adminiſtration; that the reviving queſtions of that high nature (as to government) muſt be with an ill intention, and tend to foment, not heal, our diviſions; and, as ſhe had been ſo happy as to unite both her kingdoms, ſhe hoped to affect the more-deſired union of the hearts of all her people in the bands of mutual affection, that there might remain no other contention, but who ſhould exceed the other in advancing their preſent happineſs, and ſecuring the Proteſtant ſucceſſion.

Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th inſtant.

The ſeveral ſums voted this ſeſſion, were as follows:

	£.
For 40,000 men for ſea ſervice	2,980,000
For the ordinary of the navy	120,000
For 40,000 land forces —	901,992
For 10,000 additional forces	177,531
The Queen's proportion of 3000 *Palatines* — —	34,251
Ditto of 4000 *Saxons* —	43,251
Ditto of *Bothmar*'s regiment	9,269
Augmentation of troops in *Flanders* — — — —	220,000
Subſidies of the allies — —	567,845
For guards and garriſons — —	543,775
Ordnance for land ſervice	130,000
Forces in *Spain* and *Portugal*	1,126,035
Extraordinary expences in the war — — —	234,974
Intereſt of debentures —	49,357
Tranſport ſervice — —	144,000
For circulating Exchequer bills	2,000
	£. 6,384,260

April 7. Mr. *Thomas Betterton*, the celebrated player, died. He was eſteemed the greateſt maſter of action, eſpecially in tragedy, of his time.

April 12. Prince *Eugene* came to the *Hague*, and having concerted with the duke of *Marlborough* and the deputies of the States, the operations of the next campaign, theſe two great generals ſet out for *Tournay*, near which place the confederate forces were ordered to rendezvous.

April 14. *Mortaign* in *Flanders* taken by the *Engliſh*; the next day retaken by the *French*; and on the 18th taken by the *Engliſh* again.

April 15. The duke of *Shrewſbury* was made lord chamberlain of the houſhold, in the room of the marquis of *Kent*.

April 18. Four *Indian* kings of the ſix nations that lie between *New England* and the *French* ſettlements in *Canada*, arrived in *England*, and were carried in two of her Majeſty's coaches to their audience.

April 20. The prince of *Wirtemberg* and lieutenant-general *Cadogan*, entered, at *Pont a Verdin*, the lines thrown up by the *French* for covering *Douay*, and other frontier-towns, which they boaſted were impregnable.

April 22. The army under the duke of *Marlborough* paſſed the *Scarpe*, whilſt the army under prince *Eugene* remained on the other ſide of the river to inveſt *Douay*; and the *French* retired towards *Cambray*.

Douay was inveſted by the confederates, and ſurrendered.

May. Dr. *Sacheverell* entered upon his triumphant progreſs to *Shropſhire*.

May 5. *Robert Eyre*, eſq. ſolicitor-general, knighted, and made one of the judges of the King's-bench.

May 8. The four *Indian* kings ſet ſail for *New England* from *Portſmouth*.

June 15. Lord *Dartmouth* made ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of the earl of *Sunderland*.

June 16. The confederate fleet, commanded by Sir *John Norris*, defeated the deſigns of the duke of *Tarſis* upon the iſland of *Sardinia*, and obliged the forces the Duke had landed there, to ſurrender priſoners of war.

June 25. King *William*'s ſtatue, on *College-Green*, in *Dublin*, being defaced, a proclamation was iſſued, offering a reward of 100*l*. to diſcover the perſon who defaced it; and two ſtudents of *Dublin* college being convicted of the fact, were ſentenced to pay a fine of 100*l*. each, and to be impriſoned for ſix months; and were expelled the college.

June 26. *N. S.* The city of *Douay* ſurrendered to the allies, after they had loſt 8000 men before it.

The earl of *Peterborough* made commander in chief of her Majeſty's forces in *Portugal*.

July 15. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* inveſted *Bethune*, and the trenches were opened the 23d inſtant.

July 20. The *French* and the *Dutch* miniſters broke off the treaty at *Gertruydenburg*. They had agreed on all the preliminaries for a treaty of peace; only the *Dutch* inſiſted, that the *French* king ſhould take upon himſelf to compel his grandſon *Philip* to quit the throne of *Spain*, and not leave the allies engaged in a war with *Spain*, when *France* ſhould be in peace. This the *French* king abſolutely refuſed to engage for; and the *French* miniſters returned to *Paris* the 25th inſtant.

The *French* king had agreed to acknowledge *Charles*, king of *Spain*; to contribute a ſum of money towards compelling his grandſon to quit the throne of *Spain*, if he refuſed to do it at his inſtance; to deliver four ſtrong towns in the *Netherlands* to the allies, as a ſecurity for what he engaged; he would acknowledge queen *Anne*; allow the empire, the *Dutch*, and the duke of *Savoy*,

Savoy, their reſpective barriers, by way of preliminary.

July 21. The earl of *Portland* made captain of her Majeſty's firſt troop of guards in the room of the earl of *Albemarle*.

Sir *William Douglas* made a lieutenant-general.

July 26. The confederate fleet landed ſome forces at the port of *Cette* in *Languedoc*, in order to join the *Cevennois*; but not being able to effect it, they reimbarked their troops.

July 27. King *Charles*, being reinforced with a body of troops from *Italy*, marched and attacked his rival, king *Philip*, near *Almanara*, and routed his cavalry; but it being late in the evening when the action began, the foot retired, by the favour of the night. In this engagement the allies loſt count *Noſſitz* & *Auvergnegne* and the earl of *Rochfort*, two of their generals. King *Philip* retired under the cannon of *Lerida*, and from thence to *Saragoſſa*, being cloſely purſued by the allies.

Brigadier *Pulteney* was made a major-general; *John* earl of *Anglesey* made vice-treaſurer and pay-maſter of her Majeſty's forces in *Ireland*, in the room of lord *Coningsby*.

Matthew Prior, eſq. was made one of the commiſſioners of trade and plantations, in the room of the earl of *Dartmouth*.

Aug. 8. The earl of *Godolphin* had the ſtaff of high-treaſurer taken from him; and *John* earl of *Powlet*, *Robert Harley*, eſq. Sir *Thomas Manſell*, bart. *Henry Paget* and *Robert Benſon*, eſqrs. were conſtituted lords commiſſioners of the treaſury.

Robert Harley, eſq. was made chancellor and under-treaſurer of the Exchequer, in the room of *John Smith*, eſq. who was made one of the tellers.

Aug. 9. Earl *Rivers* was appointed envoy extraordinary to the court of *Hanover*.

Aug. 20. *N. S.* King *Charles* obtained a complete victory over king *Philip*'s forces, commanded by marquis *De Bay*, near *Saragoſſa*. The remains of the *Spaniſh* army retired into *Navarre*. The city of *Saragoſſa* opened her gates to the conqueror; and king *Charles* entered that city in triumph the ſame night.

Aug. 26. King *Charles* ſet out from *Saragoſſa* for *Madrid*.

Aug. 30. *Bethune* ſurrendered to the allies.

Sept. 6. *N. S.* The allies inveſted *Aire* and *St. Venant*.

Sept. 24. The great ſeal was taken from Lord *Cowper*; and Sir *Thomas Trevor*, lord chief juſtice of the Common-pleas, *Robert Tracy*, eſq. one of the juſtices of the ſame court, and Mr. *Scroop*, one of the barons of the Exchequer in *Scotland*, were made commiſſioners of the great ſeal.

Sept. 22. A proclamation was iſſued for diſſolving the preſent Parliament.

General *Stanhope* took poſſeſſion of *Madrid*.

The earl of *Rocheſter* was made preſident of the council, in the room of lord *Somers*; the duke of *Bucks*, lord ſteward of the houſhold, in the room of the Duke of *Devon*; *Henry St. John*, eſq. ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of Mr. *Boyle*; Lord *Berkley* of *Stratton* was made chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaſter*; and *John Manley*, eſq. ſurveyor-general.

Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, *George Dodington*, eſq. *Paul Methuen*, eſq. Sir *William Drake*, bart. and *John Aiſlabie*, eſq. were conſtituted lords commiſſioners of the admiralty, and the earl of *Orford* was left out of the commiſſion.

To prevent a total exchange of the miniſtry, the Bank was prevailed on to interpoſe; and accordingly, Sir *Gilbert Heathcote* the governor, *Gold* the deputy governor, with *Eyles* and *Scawen*, two of the directors, were introduced to the Queen by the duke of *Newcaſtle*, and repreſented, that the public credit could not be ſupported but by the old miniſtry. The Imperial and *Dutch* miniſters alſo took upon them to lay before her Majeſty the diſmal conſequences of a change of her miniſters; which affront her Majeſty highly reſented, and told the *Dutch* envoy, ſhe was ſurpriſed his Maſters ſhould take upon them to direct her what ſervants ſhe ſhould employ.

The Parliament of *Ireland* addreſſed their Lord Lieutenant, about this time, that they might be united with *England*, as *Scotland* was; but it ſeems this was not approved of by the court of *England*.

Her Majeſty granted the college of *Dublin* 500*l.* out of her privy purſe, for the encouragement of that univerſity.

Sept. 26. A proclamation was iſſued for a new Parliament to meet the 25th of *November*; and another, for the electing ſixteen peers in *Scotland*.

A proclamation for a thankſgiving to be obſerved the 7th of *November*, for the ſucceſs of the war.

Sept. 27. Sir *Simon Harcourt* was made attorney-general again, in the room of Sir *James Montague*.

Sept.

Sept. 28. King *Charles* made his entry into *Madrid*, but found none of the grandees there to compliment him on his ſucceſs.

Sept. 29. Upon the deceaſe of the earl of *Angleſey*, *Arthur Anneſley*, eſq. his brother, (who ſucceeded to his honour) together with *Henry* lord *Hyde*, ſon of the earl of *Rocheſter*, had jointly the place of vice-treaſurer, receiver-general, and paymaſter of her Majeſty's revenues in *Ireland*, vacant by the death of the late earl of *Angleſey*, beſtowed on them.

George Granville, eſq. made ſecretary of war, in the room of Mr. *Walpole*.

Sept. 29. Sir *Gilbert Heathcote*, knight, elected lord mayor of *London*.

Sept. 30. *N. S.* St. *Venant* ſurrendered to the allies.

Oct. 11. *George de la Val*, eſq. appointed envoy extraordinary to the king of *Portugal*.

The lieutenancy of the city of *London* was changed, ſeveral Whigs being left out.

Oct. 19. The duke of *Ormond* declared lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of lord *Wharton*.

Sir *Simon Harcourt* was made lord keeper of the great ſeal.

Sir *Edward Northey* was made attorney general again; and *Robert Raymond*, eſq. ſolicitor-general, was knighted.

Lieutenant-general *Webb* made governor of the iſle of *Wight*.

Lord *Windſor* made lieutenant-general.

King *Charles* diſtributed his army into ſeveral encampments about *Toledo*, after his late victory, expecting to be joined by the *Portugueſe*, and thereby be in a condition to maintain himſelf all the winter in *Caſtile*: but the *Portugueſe* refuſing to join him, and king *Philip* having again aſſembled an army, king *Charles* thought it ſafeſt to retire into *Arragon*, about the end of *October*, where he remained ſome time.

Nov. 1. *John* lord *Haverſham*, a conſtant ſpeaker in the Houſe of Peers, died.

Nov. 9. *N. S.* *Aire* ſurrendered to the allies, after a ſiege of two months.

Nov. 10. Lord *Griffin*, who was taken priſoner in the *Saliſbury*, and lay under ſentence of death, died a natural death in the Tower.

Nov. 19. *France* and *Spain* prohibited all commerce with the *Dutch*.

Dr. *Robinſon* conſecrated biſhop of *Briſtol*, and Dr. *Biſſe*, biſhop of St. *David's*.

An order of council for ſhips that came from the *Baltick* to perform quarantine, and another order was publiſhed to ſuppreſs private lotteries.

Nov. 25. The *Britiſh* Parliament met, and the Commons being directed to chooſe a Speaker, they elected *William Bromley*, eſq. and preſented him to her Majeſty the ſame day; and her Majeſty, having approved the choice, made a ſpeech to both Houſes; wherein ſhe recommended to them the carrying on the war in all its parts, particularly in *Spain*, as the likelieſt means to procure an honourable peace; ſhe therefore demanded ſupplies of the Commons for the enſuing year, and deſired they would provide for the great debt on the navy, *&c.* She told them, ſhe was reſolved to ſupport and encourage the church of *England*, to preſerve the *Britiſh* conſtitution according to the Union, and to maintain the indulgence allowed by law to ſcrupulous conſciences; and, that all theſe might be tranſmitted to poſterity, ſhe would employ none but ſuch as were heartily for the Proteſtant ſucceſſion in the houſe of *Hanover*, the intereſt of which family no perſon could be more truly concerned for, than herſelf.

The Lords and Commons, in their reſpective addreſſes, declared their concurrence in all her Majeſty's reſolutions mentioned in her ſpeech; and the Commons deſired, that ſhe would continue her powerful influence with all the allies, that they might exert themſelves in the common cauſe, with reſolutions equal, and aids proportionable to theirs.

The Convocation met, and Dr. *Atterbury*, dean of *Carliſle*, was choſen prolocutor of the lower-houſe.

Nov. 28. The *Turks*, at the inſtance of the king of *Sweden*, declared war againſt *Moſcovy*.

Dec. 2. The allies having aſſembled their troops, began their march from the neighbourhood of *Madrid* towards *Arragon*, king *Charles* being marched with 1000 horſe ſome days before, to *Barcelona*.

King *Philip* returned again to *Madrid*, and met with a much kinder reception than his rival, king *Charles*, had the month before.

The czar of *Moſcovy* reduced *Riga*, and the whole province of *Livonia*, this year, while the king of *Sweden* remained at *Bender* in the territories of the *Turk*.

Dec. 10. The army of the allies, in their march from *Caſtile* towards *Arragon*, divided themſelves into two bodies; the *Germans* and *Portugueſe*, under count *Staremberg*, took one road, and general *Stan-*

hope

Stanhope with the *Engliſh* forces another, the better to ſubſiſt the troops in their march, as is generally ſaid; but others impute it to *Stanhope*'s pride, who did not care to be commanded by *Starembergh*. The 8th inſt. general *Stanhope*, with the *Britiſh* troops, conſiſting of eight battalions, and as many ſquadrons, halted at *Brihuega*, where he was ſurpriſed the 9th by king *Philip*'s army, which ſurrounded the place. The *Engliſh* defended themſelves with great obſtinacy till the 10th in the morning; and then having ſpent all their ammunition, were forced to ſurrender priſoners of war.

Count *Starembergh* having advice of the diſtreſs the *Britiſh* troops were in at *Brihuega*, marched to their relief, but was met by king *Philip*, and the duke of *Vendoſme* at *Villa Viciosa*, about a league from *Brihuega*, the 10th inſtant, in the evening; whereupon a battle was fought, and general *Starembergh* gave ſufficient demonſtration of his military ſkill, by giving the *Spaniards* a defeat when he was not half their number; however, underſtanding that the *Britiſh* troops in *Brihuega* were made priſoners of war that morning, and not being in a condition with the ſmall body of troops he had with him to proſecute his victory; the day after the battle he continued his march towards *Arragon*, without being diſturbed by the enemy; and, having withdrawn the confederate troops out of the garriſons in that kingdom, marched afterwards to *Cataſonia*.

Lieutenant general *Meredith*, major general *Mackartney*, and brigadier *Honeywood*, caſhiered, for drinking damnation to the preſent miniſtry; but were permitted to ſell their regiments.

Dec. 12. The Queen ſent a letter to the Convocation, authorizing them to enter upon buſineſs.

Sir *James Wiſhart*, and *George Clarke*, eſq. made lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty in the room of Mr. *Methuen* and Mr. *Doddington*.

Charles Whitworth, eſq. appointed ambaſſador extraordinary to *Moſcovy*.

The earl of *Abington* made lord chief Juſtice, and Juſtice in *Eyre* of her Majeſty's foreſts, &c. ſouth of *Trent*, in the room of the earl of *Wharton*.

Dec. 16. *Girone*, in *Catalonia*, inveſted by the *French*, commanded by the duke of *Noailles*.

King *Charles* arrived at *Barcelona* from *Caſtile*.

Dec. 22. The electoral prince of *Hanover*, the dukes of *Devon* and *Argyle*, inſtalled Knights of the Garter.

Dec. 25. The Queen went out of mourning for the Prince.

Dec. 26. *Conſtantine Phipps*, eſq. made lord Chancellor of *Ireland*.

Her Majeſty appointed the earl of *Peterborough* to go to *Vienna*, to adjuſt the differences between the Emperor and the duke of *Savoy*, which had been the occaſion of ſo many unactive campaigns on the ſide of *Dauphiné*.

Dec. 28. The duke of *Marlborough* arrives in *London*, and is viſited by the new miniſters; but not thanked, as uſual, by both Houſes of Parliament.

1710-11. *Jan.* 2. The Queen ſent a meſſage to both Houſes, acquainting them with the misfortune of her troops at *Brihuega*, and to deſire their aſſiſtance in remedying of it.

Jan. 3. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty, aſſuring her, that they would give their utmoſt aſſiſtance to retrieve the misfortune of her troops in *Spain*; but, as it might have been occaſioned by ſome preceding miſmanagement, they would uſe their endeavours to diſcover it, ſo as to prevent the like for the future.

The Commons alſo preſented an addreſs, aſſuring her Majeſty, that this diſadvantage ſhould not diſcourage them from uſing their utmoſt endeavours to enable her to carry on the juſt and neceſſary war ſhe was engaged in, and they were reſolved effectually to ſupport her in the proſecution of thoſe meaſures ſhe ſhould on this occaſion think proper for retrieving the loſs in *Spain*.

Jan. 11. *Charles* earl of *Orrery* appointed Envoy extraordinary to the States General, and to the Council of State in the Low-Countries.

Jan. 12. The Lords returned the earl of *Peterborough* thanks for his great ſervices in *Spain*.

The duke of *Argyle* appointed Ambaſſador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to king *Charles* II. and commander in chief of her Majeſty's forces in *Spain*.

Jan. 19. The duke of *Marlborough* carries a ſurrender of all his Ducheſs's places.

The ducheſs of *Somerſet* made Groom of the ſtole, and firſt Lady of the bed-chamber to her Majeſty, and Mrs. *Maſham* made Privy-purſe, in the room of the ducheſs of *Marlborough*.

Sir *John Leake* was conſtituted Admiral of the fleet, in the room of *Matthew Aylmer*, eſq. and Sir *Thomas Hardy* made Rear-admiral of the blue.

Jan.

Jan. 24. The Queen's licence to the Convocation, authorizing them to act, and to conſider of certain heads propoſed to them, was brought them by the lord *Dartmouth*, for which both Houſes returned her Majeſty their unanimous thanks on the 26th inſtant.

Jan. 31. *Gironne* ſurrendered to the *French*.

Feb. 2. The Houſe of Lords, taking into conſideration the management of the war in *Spain*, drew up a repreſentation of the miſcarriages which had occaſioned the ill ſucceſs of the allies in that kingdom; and firſt, they took notice that of 29,395 men provided for by Parliament, for the ſervice of the war in Spain, there were but 13,759 in that kingdom at the battle of *Almanza*; and obſerved, that the late miniſtry had greatly neglected that ſervice, which was of the greateſt importance.

That the advice of the earl of *Galway*, the lord *Tyrawley*, and general *Stanhope*, in *January* 1706, for an offenſive war in *Spain*, was approved by the miniſtry here, when they knew of the deſign againſt *Thoulon*; and her Majeſty's name was uſed to ſupport their advice againſt the opinion of king *Charles*, and all the other miniſters and generals, which was the unhappy occaſion of the battle of *Almanza*, one great cauſe of the misfortunes in *Spain*, and of the diſappointment of the duke of *Savoy*'s expedition againſt *Thoulon*; and they obſerved, that the earl of *Peterborough*, during the time he commanded in *Spain*, had performed many great and eminent ſervices; and if his opinion had been followed in the council of war at *Valencia*, the misfortunes that had happened in *Spain*, had probably been prevented.

Feb. 10. The Commons alſo drew up a repreſentation to her Majeſty of the ſtate of the war; and obſerved, that for ſeveral years the ſervice had been inlarged, and the charges of it increaſed beyond the bounds preſcribed, and the annual ſupplies granted by Parliament; to which new and illegal practice they did, in a great meaſure, aſcribe the growth of the heavy debts that lay upon the nation. They farther took notice of the miſapplication of the public money to other purpoſes than the Parliament provided it; of the notorious frauds of the brewers who ſerved the navy; the leaving many millions of the public money unaccounted for, and the ſquandering away great ſums upon the Palatines, who were a uſeleſs people, a mixture of all religions, and dangerous to the conſtitution; and they hold, that thoſe who adviſed the bringing them over, were enemies to the Queen and kingdom; they repreſented, that the late miniſtry depreſſed the friends of her Majeſty and the church, and preferred only men of licentious and impious principles; and that, if her Majeſty had not diſplaced them, irreparable miſchief muſt have accrued to the public.

The Commons alſo repreſent the neglects of the Commiſſioners for victualling the navy, particularly in ſuffering the brewers to defraud the public, in the following inſtances:

That *Thomas Ridge*, eſq. member of parliament for *Portſmouth*, having contracted to furniſh 5515 tons of beer on his own account, and 2704 tons in partnerſhip with *Dixon*, and received bills for the whole, delivered but 3313 on the firſt, and 1269 on the latter contract.

Player, another brewer at *Portſmouth*, inſtead of 7724 tons, had delivered but 4164; *Rolfe*, inſtead of 2782, had delivered but 1102; and *Beſt*, *Tilburſt*, and *Kelly*, three other brewers, had committed the like frauds.

It ſeems, the captains and purſers of the ſhips agreed to take ſo much ſhort of what the government allowed the ſeveral ſhips companies; in conſideration whereof, the brewer allowed the captain and purſer a ſum of money, and put the reſt in his pocket; the purſer giving him a receipt for the whole: and this practice was connived at by the miniſtry ſome years.

The duke of *Marlborough* ſet out from *England* for the army.

Feb. 28. The Commons having ordered a committee to conſider of the great want of churches in and about the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, the lower Houſe of Convocation ordered a committee to return the Houſe of Commons their thanks, for the affectionate regard they had ſhewn to the eſtabliſhed church in this matter.

March 5. *N.S.* Monſ. *Boileau* died, *Ann. Ætat.* 74.

The lord *Raby* made Ambaſſador to the States General, in the room of the lord *Townſhend*.

March 6. A proclamation for a faſt to be obſerved the 28th inſt.

March 8. The abbot *de la Bourlie*, commonly called the marquis of *Guiſcard*, a general in the *French* ſervice, being under examination before a committee of council, at the Cockpit, for correſponding with *France*, ſtabbed Mr. *Harley*, one of the council,

council, with a pen-knife; but the knife, lighting upon a rib, ſnapped in two. Hereupon all the committe drew their ſwords, and wounded *Guiſcard* in ſeveral places; and, being committed to Newgate, he died there the 17th. This aſſaſſin had been employed in the *Engliſh* ſervice ſeveral years, and at this time had a penſion allowed him from the Crown.

March 10. The Speaker of the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that Mr. Prolocutor of the lower Houſe of Convocation had delivered him a ſcheme of the number of the churches, chapels, and meeting houſes in twenty-ſeven pariſhes, where additional churches were judged to be moſt wanted, together with a probable calculation of the number of families and ſouls within thoſe ſeveral pariſhes.

March 13. Both Houſes addreſſed her Majeſty, declaring their concern for the villanous attempt made on the perſon of Mr. *Harley*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, by the marquis of *Guiſcard*, a *French* Papiſt; and ſaid, they believed that Mr. *Harley*'s fidelity and zeal for her Majeſty's ſervice had drawn upon him the hatred of all the abettors of Popery and faction; and that they would defend her Majeſty, and thoſe employed by her, againſt all open and ſecret attempts of her enemies; and concluded, deſiring ſhe would cauſe all Papiſts to remove from the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

March 15. A proclamation for all Papiſts to remove from the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

Acts paſſed this ſeſſion, were:

An act, for granting an act aid to her Majeſty to be raiſed by a land-tax in *Great Britain*, for the ſervice of the year 1711.

An act, to oblige ſhips coming from places infected, more effectually to perform their quarantine.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1711.

An act, for ſecuring the freedom of parliaments, by the farther qualifying the members to ſit in the Houſe of Commons.

An act, for reviving, continuing, and appropriating certain duties upon ſeveral commodities to be exported, and certain duties upon coals to be water-borne, and carried coaſt-wiſe; and for granting further duties upon candles for thirty-two years, to raiſe 1,500,000*l.* by way of lottery, for the ſervice of the year 1711; and for ſuppreſſing ſuch unlawful lotteries, and ſuch inſurance-offices, as are therein mentioned.

An act, for enabling and obliging the Bank of *England*, for the time therein mentioned, to exchange all Exchequer-bills for ready money upon demand; and to diſable any perſon to be governor, deputy-governor, or director, of the Bank of *England*, and a director of the *Eaſt India* Company, at the ſame time.

An act, to repeal the act 3d and 4th of her Majeſty's reign, entitled, An act, for prohibiting all trade and commerce with *France*, ſo far as it relates to the prohibiting the importation of *French* wines.

An act, for eſtabliſhing a General Poſt-Office for all her Majeſty's dominions, and for ſettling a weekly ſum out of the revenues thereof, for the ſervice of the war, and other her Majeſty's occaſions.

The rates for which letters were, within 80 miles; a ſingle letter, 3*d.* double 6*d.* an ounce 12*d.*

Every letter carried above 80 miles, ſingle 4*d.* double 8*d.* the ounce 1*s.* 4*d.*

Single letter to *Edinburgh* 6*d.* double 12*d.* ounce 2*s.*

From *Edinburgh* 50 miles round, ſingle letter 2*d.* double 4*d.* ounce 8*d.*

From *Edinburgh* above 50 miles, and not exceeding 80 miles, ſingle letter 3*d.* double 6*d.* ounce 12*d.*

From *Edinburgh* above 80 miles, ſingle letter 4*d.* double 8*d.* ounce 1*s.* 4*d.*

To or from *Dublin*, ſingle letter 6*d.* double 1*s.* ounce 2*s.*

From *Dublin*, not above 40 miles, ſingle letter 2*d.* double 4*d.* ounce 8*d.*

Above 40 miles from *Dublin*, ſingle letter 4*d.* double 8*d.* ounce 1*s.* 4*d.*

For every letter ſent on board, or brought from any ſhip or veſſel 1*d.* above the aforeſaid rates.

Foreign letters.

From any part of *France* to *London*, ſingle 10*d.* double 20*d.* treble 2*s.* 6*d.* ounce 3*s.* 4*d.*

To and from *Spain* and *Portugal*, thro' *France*, poſt paid to *Bayonne*, ſingle 1*s.* 6*d.* double 3*s.* treble 4*s.* 6*d.* ounce 6*s.*

To and from *London*, through *France*, to *Italy*, *Sicily*, and *Turkey*, ſingle 1*s.* 3*d.* double 2*s.* 6*d.* treble 3*s.* 9*d.* ounce 5*s.*

From *Spaniſh Netherlands* to *London*, ſingle 10*d.* double 1*s.* 8*d.* treble 2*s.* 6*d.* ounce 3*s.* 4*d.*

To and from *Italy* and *Sicily*, through *Spaniſh Netherlands*, poſt paid to *Antwerp*, ſingle 1*s.* double 2*s.* treble 3*s.* ounce 4*s.*

To and from *Germany*, *Switzerland*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and all parts of the north, through *Spaniſh Netherlands*, ſingle 1*s*. double 2*s*. treble 3*s*. ounce 4*s*.

To and from *Spain* and *Portugal*, through *Spaniſh Netherlands*, ſingle 1*s*. 6*d*. double 3*s*. treble 4*s*. 6*d*. ounce 6*s*.

From the *United Provinces* to *London*, ſingle 10*d*. (double and treble need not be repeated, ſince any one can double and treble the ſame) ounce 3*s*. 4*d*.

To and from *Italy* and *Sicily*, through the *United Provinces*, ſingle 1*s*. ounce 4*s*.

To and from *Germany*, *Switzerland*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and all parts of the north, ſingle 1*s*. ounce 4*s*.

To and from *Spain* and *Portugal*, through the *United Provinces*, ſingle 1*s*. 6*d*. ounce 6*s*.

To and from *Hamburgh*, through the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, or the *United Provinces*, ſingle 10*d*. ounce 3*s*. 4*d*.

Between *London*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, by packet-boats, ſingle 1*s*. ounce 6*s*.

To and from *Jamaica*, *Barbadoes*, *Antigua*, *Monſerrat*, *Nieves*, and *St. Chriſtopher's*, ſingle 1*s*. 6*d*. ounce 6*s*.

To and from *New York*, ſingle 1*s*. ounce 4*s*.

The reſt being the rates of letters from one place to another in the *Engliſh* plantations in *America*, are here omitted.

An act, for laying certain duties upon hides and ſkins, tanned, tawed, or dreſſed, and upon vellum and parchment, for the term of thirty-two years, for proſecuting the war, and other her Majeſty's moſt neceſſary occaſions.

An act, for laying a duty upon hops.

The Parliament gave ſix millions ſix hundred thouſand pounds for the ſervice of the current year.

An act, for taking examining and ſtating the public accounts of the kingdom.

An act, for preventing of exceſſive and deceitful gaming.

An act, for making more effectual an act of the forty-third year of the reign of queen *Elizabeth*, intituled, An act concerning the aſſizes of fuel, ſo far as it relates to the aſſize of billet.

An act, to make an attempt on the life of a Privy Councellor in the execution of his office to be felony without benefit of clergy.

An act, for the preſervation of white and other pine trees, growing in her Majeſty's colonies of *New Hampſhire*, the *Maſſachuſſets Bay*, and the province of *Main*, *Rhode Iſland*, and *Providence* plantation, the *Nanaganſet* country, or *King's Province*, and *Connecticut*, in *New England*, and *New York* and *New Jerſey*, in *America*, for the maſting her Majeſty's navy.

An act, to render more effectual an act made in the ſixth year of her preſent Majeſty, intituled, An act to repeal a clauſe in an act of the ſeventh year of the reign of his late Majeſty, for amending highways, which enjoins waggoners and others to draw with a pole between the wheel horſes, or with double ſhafts, and to oblige them to draw only with ſix horſes, or other beaſts, except up hill.

An act, to enable her Majeſty to grant the ſite of the caſtle of *Exon* (parcel of her duchy of *Cornwall*) for ninety-nine years, for the uſe or benefit of the county of *Devon*.

An act, for rendering the proceedings upon writs of *mandamus*, and informations in the nature of a *quo warranto*, more ſpeedy and effectual; and for the more eaſy trying and determining the rights of offices and franchiſes in corporations and boroughs.

An act, for making good deficiencies, and ſatisfying the public debts; and for erecting a corporation to carry on a trade to the *South Seas*; and for the encouragement of the fiſhery, and for liberty to trade in unwrought iron with the ſubjects of *Spain*; and to repeal the acts for regiſtering ſeamen.

An act, for granting to her Majeſty ſeveral duties upon coals, for building fifty new churches in and about the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the ſuburbs thereof, and other purpoſes therein mentioned.

An act, for licencing and regulating hackney-coaches and chairs; and for charging certain new duties on ſtampt vellum, parchment, and paper, and on cards and dice, and on the exportation of rock-ſalt for *Ireland*; and for ſecuring thereby, and by a weekly payment out of the poſt-office, and by ſeveral duties on hides and ſkins, a yearly fund of 286,670*l*. for thirty-two years, to be applied to the ſatisfaction of ſuch orders as are therein mentioned, to the contributors of any ſum, not exceeding two millions, to be raiſed for carrying on the war, and other her Majeſty's occaſions.

An act, for the relief of the creditors and proprietors of the company of mine adventurers, by eſtabliſhing a method for ſettling the differences between the company and their creditors, and for uniting them, in order to an effectual working the mines of the ſaid company.

An act, for making the act of the fifth year of her Majeſty's reign, for the better preſervation

preſervation of the game, perpetual, and for making the ſame more effectual.

An act, for the better preſervation and improvement of the fiſhery within the river *Thames*, and for regulating and governing the company of fiſhermen of the ſaid river.

An act, for the encouragement of trade to *America*.

An act, to diſſolve the preſent, and prevent the future combination of coal-owners, lightermen, maſters of ſhips, and others, to advance the price of coals, in prejudice of the navigation, trade, and manufactures of this kingdom, and for the further encouragement of the coal trade.

An act, for reviving and continuing an act made in the firſt year of her Majeſty's reign, for the more effectual preventing the abuſes and frauds of perſons employed in the working up the woollen, linen, fuſtian, cotton, and iron manufactures of this kingdom.

1711, *March* 29. The Queen recommended to the Commons the carrying on the deſign of building more churches in *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

April 6. The Commons reſolved, that, in and about *London* and *Weſtminſter*, fifty new churches were neceſſary to be erected, for the reception of all ſuch as are of the communion of the church of *England*, computing 4750 ſouls to each church; and on on the 9th inſtant, they attended her Majeſty with an addreſs, declaring their opinion, that the want of churches had contributed to the increaſing ſchiſm and irreligion; and that therefore they ſhould not fail to do their parts towards ſupplying that defect, notwithſtanding the expenſive war they were engaged in.

An eſtimate of the expence of building fifty new CHURCHES *in* London, *by Sir* Chriſtopher Wren.

		£.	s.	d.
1	St. Paul's cathedral	736,752	2	3¾
2	All Hallows the Great	5641	9	9
3	All Hallows, Bread-ſtreet — —	3348	7	2
4	All Hallows, Lombard-ſtreet — —	8058	15	6
5	St. Alban's, Wood-ſtr.	3165	0	8
6	St. Ann and St. Agnes	2448	0	10
7	St. Andrew's Wardrobe — —	7060	16	11
8	St. Andrew's, Holborn — —	9000	0	0
9	St. Antholin's, — —	5685	5	10½
10	St. Auſtin's — —	3145	3	10
11	St. Bennet's, Grace-church — —	3583	9	5½
12	St. Bennet's, Paul's-wharf — —	3328	18	10
13	St. Bennet Fink	4129	16	10
14	St. Bride's — —	11,430	5	11
15	St. Bartholomew's	5077	1	1
16	Chriſt's Church —	11,778	9	6
17	St. Clement's, Eaſt-Cheap — — —	4365	3	4½
18	St. Clement's, Danes	8786	17	0½
19	St. Dionis Back Church — —	5737	10	8
20	St. Edmund the King	5207	11	0
21	St. George, Botolph-lane — —	4509	4	10
22	St. James, Garlick-hill — —	5357	12	10
23	St. James, Weſtminſter	8500	0	0
24	St. Lawrence, Jewry	11,870	1	9
25	St. Michael, Baſing-hall — — —	2822	17	1
26	St. Michael Royal	7455	7	9
27	St. Michael, Queen-hithe — —	4354	3	8
28	St. Michael, Wood-ſtr.	2554	2	11
29	St. Michael, Crooked-lane — —	4541	5	11
30	St. Martin's, Ludgate	5378	9	7
31	St. Matthew's, Friday-ſtreet — —	2301	8	2
32	St. Michael's, Cornhill	4686	18	8
33	St. Margaret's, Lothbury	5340	8	1
34	St. Margaret Patens	4986	10	4
35	St. Mary Abchurch	4922	2	4½
36	St. Mary Magdelane	4291	12	9½
37	St. Mary, Somerſet	6579	18	1
38	St. Mary, At-hill	3980	12	3
39	St. Mary, Aldermanbury — —	5237	3	6
40	St. Mary le Bow — The ſteeple of it —	8071	18	1
		7388	8	7½
41	St. Nicholas, Cole-Abbey — —	5042	6	11
42	St. Olave's, Jewry	5580	4	10
43	St. Peter's, Cornhill	5647	8	2
44	St. Swithin's, Cannon-ſtreet — —	4687	4	6
45	St. Stephen's, Walbrook — —	7652	13	8
46	St. Stephen's, Coleman-ſtreet — —	4020	16	6
47	St. Mildred, Bread-ſtr.	3705	13	6½
48	St. Magnus, London-br.	9579	19	10
49	St. Vedaſt, alias Foſter-lane church —	1853	15	6
50	St. Mildred, Poultry	4654	9	7½
	The Monument, Fiſh-ſtreet-hill —	8856	8	0

April 14. *Lewis*, the dauphin of *France*, died of the ſmall-pox, in the 50th year of his age; whereupon the title of Dauphin was given to his eldeſt ſon the duke of *Burgundy*.

April 17. *N. S. Joſeph* emperor of *Germany*, died at *Vienna*, of the ſmall-pox.

April 20. *O. S.* The Queen ſent a meſſage to the Houſes of Parliament, acquainting them with the death of the emperor *Joſeph*; and that ſhe had agreed with the States General, to uſe all the intereſt ſhe had for the election of king *Charles* III. to the Imperial dignity.

Whereupon both Houſes attended her Majeſty, with an addreſs of thanks, for endeavouring to promote the election of the king of *Spain*.

April 21. The marquis *de Torcy* tranſmitted to *England* ſome new propoſals for a peace, by *Abbé Gaultier*.

April 23. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* ſet out from the *Hague*, to put himſelf at the head of the army, and three days after arrived at *Tourney*.

April 26. Mr. *Harley*, at his coming into the Houſe of Commons, was congratulated on his recovery by the Speaker, in the name of the Houſe.

April 29. A treaty of pacification was ſigned between the Imperial miniſters and the *Hungarian* malecontents.

May 2. *Laurence* earl of *Rochester*, preſident of the council, died. He was ſecond ſon of *Edward* earl of *Clarendon*, lord chancellor of *England*.

The duke of *Bedford*, and the earl of *Bath*, both died of the ſmall-pox this month.

May 4. Sir *Hovenden Walker*, with a fleet of men of war and tranſports, ſeven regiments, and a battalion of marines on board, commanded by brigadier *Hill*, ſet ſail for *New England*, in order to make an attempt on the *French* ſettlements of *Canada* and *Placentia*, in *North America*. They arrived at *Boſton*, in *New England*, *June* 4; but, on the 23d of *Auguſt*, eight of the tranſports, with 800 officers and ſoldiers, were caſt away in the river of *Canada*; whereupon the reſt, with the fleet, returned for *England*, and arrived at *Portſmouth* the 9th of *October*.

May 9. Sir *Cholmly Dering*, bart. knight of the ſhire for the county of *Kent*, being killed by a piſtol-ball, in a duel with Mr. *Thornhill*, occaſioned the bringing in a bill againſt duelling; but it did not paſs.

May 23. Prince *Eugene* joined the grand army.

May 24. The earls of *Orkney* and *Portmore*, and *Thomas Erle*, eſq. were made generals of foot.

May 29. Mr. *Harley*, now earl of *Oxford*, was conſtituted lord high treaſurer of *Great Britain*.

June 3. Prince *Eugene* having received orders to march with the Imperial and Palatine troops to the *Upper Rhine*, for ſecuring *Germany*, the two armies decamped and repaſſed the *Scarpe*, Prince *Eugene* taking his way towards *Tourney*, and the duke of *Marlborough* marching towards the plains of *Lens*.

Sir *John Jennings* arrived before *Barcelona*, where a few regiments from *Ireland* and *Gibraltar* were lately landed.

June 4. The Commons laid before the Queen a repreſentation of the miſmanagements of the late miniſtry; in the army, the navy, public offices, the Treaſury, the new modelling of the borough of *Bewdley*, *&c.*

June 7. Sir *Thomas Frankly*, and *John Evelyn*, eſq. were conſtituted poſt-maſters-general.

Robert Benſon, eſq. was made chancellor, and under treaſurer of the Exchequer.

June 12. Earl *Peterborough*, was made lord ſteward of the houſhold; the duke of *Buckingham*, was conſtituted preſident of the council; *Henry Paget*, eſq. was made captain of the yeomen of the guards, in the room of the lord *Townſhend*.

The Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, and thanked them, that they had fully made good the aſſurances they had given her at the beginning of the ſeſſions; and ſhe thanked the Commons particularly for the ſupply they had granted for building fifty new churches; and for their ſupplies for the ſervice of the war, which, ſhe took notice, were greater than had been ever granted to any Prince in one ſeſſion; and ſhe expreſſed her ſatisfaction in their having provided for the great debt of the navy, by the *South-Sea* ſcheme. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *July*.

The ſeveral ſums voted this ſeſſion, were as follows:

	£.
For 40,000 men for ſea-ſervice	3,080,000
Ordinary of the navy —	120,000
For 40,000 land-forces —	919,092
The Queen's proportion of 3000 *Palatines* —	34,251
—— of 4699 *Saxons* ——	43,251
—— of *Bothmar's* regiment ——	9,269

Troops

Troops of augmentation —	220,000
Ten thouſand additional forces	177,511
Guards and garriſons —	546,108
Ordnance for land-ſervice —	130,000
Intereſt of debentures —	49,357
Tranſport-ſervice —	144,000
Subſidies to the allies —	478,956
Forces in *Spain* and *Portugal*	1,500,000
For payment of 45,000*l.* *per annum* to 1714, for ſpecifying Exchequer bills	157,500
	£. 6,609,295

June 14. Prince *Eugene* detached fifty ſquadrons, and twelve battalions from the grand army in *Flanders*, to reinforce the Imperialiſts upon the *Rhine*, the *French* giving out, that they would penetrate into *Bavaria* again.

June 20. The lord *Clermont*, and his brother captain *Middleton*, ſons of the earl of *Middleton*, who were taken on board the *Saliſbury*, in the expedition againſt *Scotland*, were admitted to bail, after a cloſe confinement in the Tower for above three years.

June 21. After a battle of three days between the *Turks* and the *Moſcowites*, in which the *Turks* had the advantage, a peace was concluded between them, wherein it was ſtipulated, that the king of *Sweden* ſhould have free paſſage to his dominions through *Moſcovy*; and that the *Moſcowites* ſhould yield up *Aſoph*, and all the places they poſſeſſed on the *Black Sea*, to the *Turks*.

June 23. A proclamation was iſſued, for putting in execution the late act, for eſtabliſhing a General Poſt-Office for all her Majeſty's dominions.

June 24. The fleet ſent to reduce the *French* ſettlements in *Canada*, arrived at *Boſton* in *New England*.

June 27. A commiſſion was granted to take in ſubſcriptions for the *South-Sea* company, and 4,000,000 of money were ſubſcribed in a few days.

July 6. *James Douglas*, duke of *Queenſbury* and *Dover*, one of her Majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate, died, and was ſucceeded in the firſt title by his eldeſt ſon *James*; and in the ſecond by his ſecond ſon *Charles*, marquis of *Beverley*.

July 12. *N. S.* The port of *Arleux* was taken by the allies; and retaken by the *French* the 28th inſtant.

July 9. The Convocation of *Ireland* were this year aſſembled with the Parliament, and reſtored to the ancient rights; upon which occaſion they drew up an addreſs of thanks to her Majeſty.

July 14. *N. S.* The prince of *Naſſau*, ſtadthielder of *Friſeland*, was drowned, as he was ferrying over the river *Amer*, near *Maerdyke*, in his coach.

Aug. 5. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough*, with the grand army, paſſed the *French* lines at *Arleux* and *Bac à Bachuel*, without oppoſition.

Aug. 12. The allies inveſted *Bouchain*, and the 23d the treaches were opened.

The *Portugueſe* entered into a private negociation of peace with the *French* and *Spaniards*.

Aug. 18. The government of *Ireland* diſapproving the election of alderman *Thomas Quinn*, who was choſen mayor of *Dublin*, that city petitioned the Queen to have him confirmed; but their petition was rejected, and they were obliged to proceed to the choice of another.

Aug. 20. The Queen ſent a letter to the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, concerning the ſtate of religion; wherein ſhe required his aſſiſtance in ſuppreſſing infidelity and profaneneſs, by the enforcing the eccleſiaſtical laws and canons, and by exhorting the clergy to lead exemplary lives; ſhe alſo recommended catechizing, the encouraging the charity-ſchools, frequent viſitations and confirmations; and that he would conſider wherein the diſcipline of the church was defective, that it might be remedied in Convocation.

Monſieur *Meſnager*, deputy of the council of commerce in *France*, came over into *England* about this time, with propoſals of peace.

Aug. 23. Eight of the tranſports of Sir *Hovenden Walker*'s fleet, with 800 officers and ſoldiers, were caſt away in the river St. *Lawrence*; whereupon the reſt of the fleet returned to *New England*.

Aug. 26. *Edward Villiers*, earl of *Jerſey*, lord chamberlain of her Majeſty's houſhold, and ambaſſador to the States General, died; and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon *William*.

Sept. 3. Dr. *Robinſon*, biſhop of *Briſtol*, was made lord privy-ſeal, in the room of the duke of *Newcaſtle*, who was killed by a fall from his horſe.

The Parliament of *Ireland* diſagreed concerning revolution principles; and preſented petitions to the Queen.

Sept. 12. The *French* burnt ſeveral *Portugueſe* men of war in the bay of *Rio de Janeiro* in *Braſil*, took the town of St. *Sebaſtian*,

boſtian, and brought away the value of 7,000,000 of livres.

Sept. 13. *N. S. Bouchain* ſurrendered to the allies, the garriſon being made priſoners of war.

Sept. 27. King *Charles* embarked at *Barcelona*, and was convoyed by the Confederate fleets, commanded by admiral *Jennings*, to *Vado*, expecting to be choſen Emperor: he arrived at *Vado* the 7th of *October*, where he landed the 12th, and the next day he came to *Milan*.

Propoſals of peace were made by Mr. *Meſnager* to the court of *Great Britain*, on the part of *France*; and on the 9th of *October* they were communicated to the allies.

Sept. 29. Sir *Robert Beachcroft*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 4. Marſhal *Tallard*, who had been priſoner in *England* ever ſince the battle of *Blenheim*, was permitted to go to *France* four months upon his parole.

Oct. 9. Sir *Hovenden Walker*, and Brigadier *Hill*, with the fleet of men of war and tranſports, returned to *Portſmouth* from their expedition to *Canada*; and on the 15th inſtant the Admiral's ſhip the *Edgar*, was accidentally blown up with 400 ſeamen, and ſeveral other people on board, all the officers being aſhore.

Oct. 12. King *Charles* III. of *Spain*, was elected emperor of *Germany* at *Francfort*, by the name of *Charles* IV.

Nov. During the Emperor's ſtay at *Milan*, he received advice of the propoſals of peace offered by the *French*, and wrote to the princes of the Empire to diſſuade them from complying with them, or ſending their miniſters to the treaty, which he was determined not to do himſelf, he ſaid, let the conſequence be what it would.

Nov. 8. The Emperor ſent a letter to the States-General, to diſſuade them from entering into a treaty of peace; the *Dutch* however agreed with her Majeſty to treat with *France*.

Nov. 14. King *Philip*, with his Queen, and the Prince, his ſon, made his public entry into *Madrid*, after his abſence from that city.

Nov. 18. The duke of *Marlborough* returned to *London*.

Nov. 20. Mr. Secretary *St. John*, notified to the foreign miniſters at *London*, that her Majeſty had pitched upon the city of *Utrecht* for the place of congreſs; and that the conferences would begin the firſt of *January*, *O. S.* and her Majeſty wrote letters to all the allies, to invite them to the congreſs.

Nov. 28. The baron *Bothmar*, envoy extraordinary of *Hanover*, delivered a memorial to one of the ſecretaries of ſtate againſt her Majeſty's entering into a treaty of peace with *France*.

Count *Gallas*, the Imperial miniſter, being forbid the court, ſet out for *Holland*, in his return home.

Dec. Several lords were cloſeted; but were proof againſt all the court temptations.

Dec. 6. Mrs. *Jane Schrimſhaw* died in the hoſpital in *Roſemary-Lane*, near *Tower-Hill*, in the 127th year of her age.

Dec. 7. The Parliament of *Great Britain* met, and her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both houſes; wherein ſhe acquainted them, that, *Notwithſtanding the arts of thoſe that delight in war*, both time and place were appointed for the opening a treaty of a general peace; but that the beſt way to have this treaty effectual, was to make an early proviſion for the campaign; and therefore ſhe deſired of the Commons the ſupplies for the next year's ſervice; and, as ſhe had had their chearful concurrence in carrying on this long and expenſive war, ſhe aſſured herſelf no true Proteſtant or good ſubject would envy *Britain*, or her, the glory and ſatisfaction of ending the ſame by a juſt and honourable peace; and concluded with recommending to them unanimity, that the enemy might not think them a people divided among themſelves, and conſequently prevent the obtaining that good peace, of which ſhe had ſuch reaſonable hope, and ſo near a view.

In the debates on an addreſs of thanks, it was propoſed in the Houſe of Commons to repreſent it as their opinion, *That no peace could be ſafe or honourable, if* Spain *and the* Weſt-Indies *were allotted to any branch of the houſe of* Bourbon; and though this clauſe was rejected here, yet the Lords thought fit to inſert a clauſe to that effect in theirs.

Dec. 10. The Commons preſented her Majeſty with an addreſs of thanks for her ſpeech, and aſſured her they had an entire confidence in her wiſdom and goodneſs in ſettling the terms of peace; and that they ſhould take all poſſible care to preſerve that unanimity her Majeſty had recommended, and uſe their utmoſt endeavours to diſappoint as well the arts and deſigns of thoſe who for private views may delight in war, as the hopes the enemy might have vainly entertained

entertained of receiving advantage from any diviſion amongſt them.

With this addreſs her Majeſty ſhewed great ſatisfaction in her anſwer: but to that of the Lords, who adviſed that no peace ſhould be made without the *French* giving up *Spain* and the *Weſt-Indies*; ſhe ſaid, *ſhe ſhould be ſorry any one could think ſhe would not do her utmoſt to recover* Spain *and the* Weſt-Indies *from the houſe of* Bourbon.

Dec. 19. A proclamation was iſſued, for a public faſt to be obſerved the 16th of *January*, for a bleſſing on the intended treaty of peace.

Dec. 21. Mr. *Lockart*, from the commiſſioners of the public accounts, made a report from ſome undue practices they had diſcovered in their examinations relating to the affairs of the army; *viz.* that the duke of *Marlborough* had taken to his own uſe, of the perſons he contracted with for the ſoldiers bread, 63,319*l.* and upwards: that he had reſerved to himſelf alſo two and an half *per cent.* out of the pay of the foreign troops, amounting to 460,061*l.* in all 523,380*l.* being public money, and which he had never accounted for; and that he had allowed his ſecretary Mr. *Cardonnel* to receive of the contractors 500 gold ducats on the ſigning of every contract; and Mr. *Sweet*, the deputy pay-maſter in *Holland*, to deduct one *per cent.* for all the money to be paid the contractors for bread.

That *Robert Walpole*, eſq. when he was ſecretary of war, received of the contractors for forage in *Scotland*, to his own uſe, 500 guineas, and a note for 500 more: that Sir *David Dalrymple* had 200 guineas of the *Scotch* contractors: and that the earl of *Leven*, commander in chief in *Scotland*, received 100*l.* *per annum* of them.

Dec. 23. The privy-ſeal was delivered to Sir *George Beaumont*, bart. *Robert Byerley*, and *Edward Nicholas*, eſqrs. commiſſioners for executing that office, in the abſence of the biſhop of *Briſtol*, who was made one of the plenipotentiaries for the treaty of peace at *Utrecht*.

Dec. 28. Her Majeſty, by her writ, called to the Houſe of Lords *James* lord *Compton*, eldeſt ſon to the earl of *Northampton*, and *Charles* lord *Bruce*, eldeſt ſon to the earl of *Ayleſbury*.

Dec. 30. Upon the repreſentation of the Commons of the public money the duke of *Marlborough* had converted to his own uſe, her Majeſty was pleaſed to turn the Duke out of all his places, as the Ducheſs had been before out of hers. The places they both held, at a moderate computation, amounted to 62,325*l.* *per annum*, beſides what had he made by the contracts for the ſoldiers bread; by the two and an half *per cent.* he deducted out of the pay of the foreign troops; and beſides the preſents he received from the Emperor, the States General, the king of *Pruſſia*, the elector of *Hanover*, and other princes; and by ſafe-guards, which laſt was no inconſiderable article: nor is *Blenheim* caſtle, and the eſtate at *Woodſtock*, reckoned in this account.

Robert Walpole, eſq. and Mr. *Cardonnel*, were expelled the Houſe of Commons, for their breach of truſt, in converting the public money to their own uſes.

Her Majeſty created ten peers.

1711-12, *Jan.* 1. The duke of *Ormond* was conſtituted captain-general of all her Majeſty's forces in *Great Britain*, and colonel of the firſt troop of guards.

The duke of *Northumberland* was made captain of the firſt troop of horſe-guards.

The earl of *Rivers* was made maſter-general of the ordnance, and colonel of the regiment of blue horſe, in the room of the duke of *Northumberland*.

Jan. 4. Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* arrived in *England* from the Emperor, to endeavour to divert the Queen from entering into a treaty of peace.

Jan. 8. The marquis *d'Uxelles*, abbot *de Polignac*, and Mr. *Meſnager*, the three plenipotentiaries, arrived at *Utrecht*; as did alſo about the ſame time eight from the States-General; and biſhop *Robinſon*, and the lord *Raby* from *England*.

Jan. 11. The duke of *Beaufort*, was made captain of the band of penſioners, in the room of the duke of St. *Albans*.

Brigadier *Hill*, brother to lady *Maſham*, was made lieutenat of the Tower, in the room of lieutenant-general *Cadogan*.

Jan. 17. The duke of *Somerſet* was removed from the place of maſter of the horſe.

Her Majeſty being indiſpoſed, ſent meſſages to both Houſes, acquainting them, that her plenipotentiaries were arrived at *Utrecht*, and had begun to concert the moſt proper ways of procuring a juſt ſatisfaction to all the allies; and that they might depend upon her Maieſty's communicating to her Parliament the terms of peace, before they ſhould be concluded; and the world might now ſee how groundleſs thoſe malicious

cious reports were of her treating of a ſeparate peace.

The meſſages to each Houſe were the ſame; only, in that to the Lords, her Majeſty recommended to their conſideration the hardſhip the *Scotch* peers lay under, in being incapaciated to be peers of *Great Britain*; and deſired their advice in ſettling that affair to the ſatisfaction of the whole kingdom. It had been adjudged by the Houſe of Peers, in the caſe of duke *Hamilton*, whom the Queen had created duke of *Branden*, that no *Scotch* peer, created a peer ſince the Union, could ſit in Parliament, though the Queen was at liberty to increaſe the Peerage of *England*, as ſhe ſaw fit, and conſequently to make a greater majority of *Engliſh* peers in the Houſe of Lords, than there was at the time of the Union.

The commiſſioners of the general aſſembly in *Scotland* alſo drew up an addreſs to her Majeſty, ſetting forth, That, by the act for the Union of the two kingdoms, all the acts for ſecuring the Proteſtant religion, and Preſbyterian government, in *Scotland*, were ratified and confirmed, as eſſential and fundamental conditions of the Union, even beyond the reach of Parliament; and that they were greatly ſurpriſed and afflicted therefore, that a bill ſhould be brought in for the allowing a boundleſs toleration in *Scotland*, which threatened the overthrow of their church, and gave a licence to all manner of errors, irreligious diſputes, and blaſphemies; and therefore conjure her Majeſty to make uſe of her authority to prevent the paſſing of it. But her Majeſty, thinking a toleration in the north as reaſonable as in the ſouth part of the iſland, did not think fit to interpoſe.

She concluded both meſſages with deſiring they would find a remedy for ſuppreſſing falſe and ſcandalous libels.

Robert Walpole, eſq. a member of the Houſe of Commons, and late treaſurer of war, was committed to the Tower, for corrupt practice in payment of the troops in *Scotland*; which occaſioned great debates in the Houſe, that laid open his conduct in a very diſcreditable light, and gained him a general cenſure.

There was found in a plowed field in the pariſh of *Stunsfield*, near *Woodſtock* in *Oxfordſhire*, an intire teſſellated Roman pavement, 35 feet in length, and 20 in breadth, compoſed of little ſquare ſtones of the bigneſs of dice, of ſeveral colours, and diſpoſed in a regular order. It appeared to have been made upwards of 1400 years.

Jan. 24. The Commons voted, That the two and a half *per cent.* which the duke of *Marlborough* deducted from the ſoldiers pay for bread and forage, was *public money, and ought to be accounted for*; and that the deducting it was *illegal and unwarrantable*.

Jan. 26. The new Emperor arrived at *Vienna* from *Frankfort*.

Jan. 27. The counteſs of *Sunderland*, and the lady *Rialton*, daughters to the duke of *Marlborough*, reſigned their places as ladies of the bed-chamber.

Jan. 29. The archbiſhop of *Tuam*, and Sir *Conſtantine Phipps*, lord chancellor of *Ireland*, were conſtituted lords juſtices of that kingdom, in the abſence of the duke of *Ormond*.

William Stewart, eſq. was made general of the foot, and commander in chief of her Majeſty's forces in *Ireland*, during the abſence of the duke of *Ormond*.

Jan. 29. *N. S.* The firſt general conference was held between the plenipotentiaries at *Utrecht*. It was opened by the lord biſhop of *Briſtol*, firſt plenipotentiary of *Great Britain*, with a ſpeech ſuitable to the occaſion.

Feb. 9. The royal aſſent was given to an act for granting an aid to her Majeſty, to be raiſed by a land-tax in *Great Britain*, for the ſervice of the year 1712.

An act for preſerving the Proteſtant religion, by better ſecuring the church of *England* as by law eſtabliſhed; and for confirming the toleration granted to Proteſtant Diſſenters, by an act, intitled, An act for exempting their Majeſties Proteſtant ſubjects diſſenting from the church of *England*, from the penalties of certain laws; and for ſupplying the defects thereof; and for the further ſecuring the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, by requiring the practiſers of the law in *North Britain* to take the oaths, and ſubſcribe the declaration therein mentioned.

An act for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1712; and for applying part of the coinage duties to pay the deficiency of the value of plate coined, and to pay for the recoining the old money in *Scotland*.

An act for ſettling the precedence of the moſt excellent princeſs *Sophia*, electreſs and ducheſs dowager of *Hanover*, of the elector her ſon, and of the electoral prince the duke of *Cambridge*.

An act to repeal the act of the ſeventh year of her Majeſty's reign, intitled, An act for naturalizing foreign Proteſtants, except what relates to the children of her Majeſty's natural-born ſubjects, born out of her Majeſty's allegiance.

Feb. 11. The *French* plenipotentiaries delivered in their propoſals at the congreſs at *Utrecht*, which were ſtiled, *A particular explanation of the offers of* France *for a general peace.*

The dauphineſs of *France*, *Maria Adelaida* of *Savoy*, died, in the 26th year of her age. Six days after, her huſband, *Lewis* the dauphin, died, in the 30th year of his age. His eldeſt ſon, who was five years old, died likewiſe a few days after.

Feb. 16. The Houſe of Lords attended the Queen with an addreſs, repreſenting their indignation at the diſhonourable treatment of her Majeſty by *France*, in propoſing to acknowledge her title to the crown, no ſooner than when the peace ſhould be ſigned; and expreſſing all their reſentment at the terms of peace offered by *France*; renewing their promiſes to ſtand by her with their lives and fortunes, if ſhe would continue the war.

To which addreſs her Majeſty only anſwered, that ſhe thanked them for the zeal they had expreſſed for her honour, and for the aſſurances they gave of aſſiſting her.

Feb. 24. The duke of *Ormond* was conſtituted general of all her Majeſty's forces.

March 3. The royal aſſent was given to an act to prevent the diſturbing the epiſcopal communion in *Scotland* in the exerciſe of their religious worſhip; and to repeal an act paſſed in *Scotland*, intitled, an act againſt irregular baptiſms and marriages.

March 4. The Commons attended her Majeſty with a repreſentation, ſhewing the hardſhips the allies had put on *England* in carrying on this war.

They ſhew, firſt, that the expence of *England*, in the beginning of the war, amounted to but about 3,700,000*l.* but was now increaſed to 6,900,000*l.* and upwards, by being obliged to ſupply the deficiences of her allies: that the States General were frequently deficient two thirds of the quota of ſhipping they ſtipulated to provide, which not only increaſed the charge of the *Engliſh*, but was the occaſion of great damage to the royal navy, and the deſtruction of the merchants ſhips, which were deſtroyed for want of convoys, the *Engliſh* men of war being employed in other ſervice: and that the *Dutch* had alſo been deficient in the *Netherlands* upwards of 20,000 men of their quota of troops: that the whole burden of the war almoſt, in *Spain* and *Portugal* had of late been thrown upon the *Engliſh*; the *Dutch* had every year leſſened their troops in *Spain* and *Portugal*; and the Emperor, who was moſt nearly concerned, had no troops at all in pay there, till the laſt year of the war, and then but one ſingle regiment: that, on the contrary, the *Engliſh* did not only maintain 60,000 men in the *Spaniſh* war, but the charges of the ſhipping only employed in that ſervice, amounted to above 8,000,000 ſterling: and, in ſhort, that *England* had expended in the war, beyond its quota, above 19,000,000 of money; all which the late miniſtry had not only connived at, but, in many inſtances, contrived and encouraged, upon private views; that the greater our ſucceſs had been, the heavier had been the burden on the part of *England*; and that new dominions were daily conquered for the allies, while they abated their ſhare of the expence; and it could not be expected they ſhould ever be weary of inlarging their territories at the charge of *England*, eſpecially when even the revenues of the conquered countries were not applied to the carrying on the war.

That, though *Britain* had borne as great a ſhare of the war as the whole confederacy, no advantages had been ſtipulated for her; but, on the contrary, the late barrier treaty with the *Dutch* was deſtructive to our trade, and the putting *Newport* and other places in *Flanders* into their hands, made the trade of the *Engliſh* to the *Netherlands* precarious, and the ſtrength of that country, which *Britain* had ſo largely contributed to reduce, might hereafter be employed againſt *Britain*.

And they reſolved, that the lord *Townſhend*, who negociated the barrier treaty with the *Dutch*, and all others, who adviſed the ratifying it, were enemies to the ſtate.

Upon this repreſentation, the Queen ordered the earl of *Stratford* to notify to the States, that, unleſs they made up their quota of troops in the *Netherlands*, her Majeſty would reduce the number of *Britiſh* troops there.

March 5. The plenipotentiaries of the allies at *Utretcht* delivered in their reſpective ſpecific demands to the *French* plenipotentiaries; and inſiſted, that the *French* ſhould give a ſpecific anſwer in writing to the ſpecific demands of the allies; but this the *French* refuſed, and propoſed to treat verbally of the matters remaining in difference

between them, which the *British* plenipotentiaries at length agreed to.

March 13. Prince *Eugene* had his audience of leave. Her Majeſty preſented him with a ſword of the value of 5000*l*, but it ſeems he could not prevail upon her to continue the war any longer at her own expence, or induce her to believe his maſter would contribute more to it than he had done.

March 17. Her Majeſty iſſued a proclamation, offering a reward of 100*l*. to any one that ſhould diſcover a *Mobock*.

1712, *March* 26. *George* earl of *Northampton* was made conſtable of the Tower of *London*.

April 9. The duke of *Ormond*, accompanied by ſeveral of the nobility and perſons of quality, ſet out for *Flanders*.

April 12. *Louiſa-Maria-Thereſa*, youngeſt daughter to the late king *James*, died at St. *Germains* in *France*, in the 19th year and 11th month of her age.

April 14. The upper-houſe of Convocation acknowledged the validity of lay-baptiſm, which the lower-houſe ſeemed to deny, and occaſioned a diſpute between them.

The Convocation, which ſat with the Parliament, ſtill carry on their diſputes about prorogation, and ſome Nonjurors entertained odd notions about the Euchariſt being a proper ſacrifice, the neceſſity of prieſtly abſolution, the invalidity of lay-baptiſm; and others condemn the ſupremacy of the crown in eccleſiaſtical matters, &c.

The confederate forces began to take the field.

April 20. The *French* refugees petitioned the Queen to ſupport their intereſt in the preſent treaty of peace, the earl of *Dartmouth* informed them, that, ſtrict orders had been given to the *Engliſh* plenipotentiaries to the ſame effect; but, notwithſtanding, they were not duly taken care of.

Thomas earl of *Stratford* came from *Utrecht* to the *Hague*, and earneſtly preſſed the States to come into the Queen's meaſures, but did not acquaint them what they were.

May 10. Secretary St. *John* ſent a letter to the duke of *Ormond*, with the Queen's poſitive command, that he ſhould avoid engaging in any ſiege, or hazarding a battle, till he received further orders from *England*.

May 22. The royal aſſent was given to an act for laying ſeveral duties upon all ſoap and paper made in or imported into *Great Britain*, and upon chequered and ſtriped linens and ſtuffs printed, painted, or ſtamped; upon ſeveral kinds of ſtamped veſſum, parchment, and paper; and upon certain printed papers, pamphlets, and advertiſements; for raiſing the ſum of 1,800,000*l*. by way of a lottery towards her Majeſty's ſupply; for licenſing an additional number of hackney chairs; for charging certain ſtocks of cards and dice; and for better ſecuring her Majeſty's duties to ariſe in the office for ſtamp duties by licences for marriages, and otherwiſe; and for relief of perſons who have not claimed their lottery-tickets, and for borrowing money upon ſtock (part of the capital of the South-ſea company) for the uſe of the public.

An act for enlarging the time given to the commiſſioners appointed by her Majeſty, purſuant to an act for granting to her Majeſty ſeveral duties on coals, for building fifty new churches in and about the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and ſuburbs thereof, and other purpoſes therein mentioned; and alſo for giving the ſaid commiſſioners further powers for better effecting the ſame; and for appointing monies for rebuilding the pariſh church of St. *Mary Woolnoth*, in the city of *London*.

An act for better collecting and recovering the duties granted for the ſupport of the royal hoſpital at *Greenwich*, and for the further benefit thereof; and for the preſerving her Majeſty's harbour-moorings.

An act to reſtore the patrons to their antient rights of preſenting miniſters to the churches vacant in that part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*.

An act for repealing part of an act paſſed in the Parliament of *Scotland*, intituled, an act for diſcharging the *Yule Vacance*.

An act for repealing a clauſe in the ſtatute made in the 21ſt year of the reign of king *James* I. intituled, An act for the further deſcription of a bankrupt, and for relief of creditors againſt ſuch as ſhall become bankrupts, and for inflicting corporal puniſhment upon the bankrupts in ſome ſpecial caſes, and for the explanation of the laws relating to bankruptcy in caſe of partnerſhip.

An act for the more effectual preventing fraudulent conveyances, in order to multiply votes for electing knights of ſhires to ſerve in Parliament.

An act for regulating, improving and encouraging the woollen manufacture of mixt or medley broad-cloth, and for the better payment of the poor employed therein.

An act to give further time for inrolling ſuch leaſes granted from the crown as have

not been inrolled within the reſpective times therein limited; and for making the pleading of deeds of bargain and ſale inrolled, and of fee-farm rents more eaſy.

An act for reviving and continuing ſeveral acts therein mentioned; for the preventing miſchiefs which may happen by fire; for building and repairing county gaols; for exempting apothecaries from ſerving pariſh and ward offices, and ſerving upon juries; and relating to the returning of jurors.

An act for the relief of merchants importing prize goods from *America*.

An act to prevent abuſes in making linen-cloth, and regulating the lengths, breadths, and equal ſorting of yarn for each piece made in *Scotland*, and for whitening the ſame.

An act for the relief of inſolvent debtors, by obliging their creditors to accept the utmoſt ſatisfaction they are capable to make, and reſtoring them to their liberty; and ſeveral private acts.

May 28. The duke of *Ormond* declared to prince *Eugene*, that her Majeſty having a near proſpect of a peace, had given him orders not to act offenſively.

The confederate armies paſſed the *Scheld*, and the duke of *Ormond* took his quarters at *Marchiennes*. The quarter-maſters general having viewed the enemy's army, declared there was a fine opportunity of attacking them; the duke could not help diſcovering the orders he had received, which the allies were highly ſhocked at, though they had ſuſpected it for ſome time

The Commons hearing of it, ſome moved for an addreſs to the Queen, to give inſtructions to her general in *Flanders*, to proſecute the war with the utmoſt vigour, but it was carried in the negative.

The Lords likewiſe took the affair into conſideration, and ſhewed the ill conſequences of ſuch a proceeding, and the neceſſity of carrying on the war with vigour; but, after long debates (wherein the duke of *Marlborough* was ſeverely reflected on by earl *Paulet*,) nothing was determined.

The *Dutch* complained to the biſhop of *Briſtol* of the order given to the duke of *Ormond* without their concurrence; he told them her Majeſty had much more reaſon to complain, ſince, notwithſtanding all the advances ſhe had made, in order to engage them in a plan of peace, they had not anſwered her as they ought, and as her Majeſty hoped they would; and therefore they ought not to be ſurpriſed, if her Majeſty did now think herſelf at liberty to enter into ſeparate meaſures, in order to obtain peace. However, her Majeſty hoping they would at length be induced to enter into more peaceable meaſures, conſented to the ſiege of *Quesnoy*.

June 6. The Queen came to the Houſe of Peers, and communicated to the Parliament the terms on which a peace might be made.

The principal articles were, that the *French* king ſhould acknowledge the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, and remove the Pretender out of his dominions.

That *France* and *Spain* were never to be united in one head, but the reſpective Kings were to make renunciations for themſelves and their heirs.

That *Newfoundland*, St. *Chriſtopher's*, *Hudſon's-Bay*, &c. were to be yielded to the *Engliſh*; as alſo *Gibraltar* and the iſland of *Minorca*.

That *Naples*, *Sardinia*, and *Milan*, ſhould be yielded to the Emperor, and a barrier eſtabliſhed in *Flanders*, on the *Rhine*, and in *Savoy*.

And that *Dunkirk* ſhould be demoliſhed, and *Annapolis* and *Nova Scotia* in *North America*, ſhould be yielded to *Great Britain*.

Quesnoy was inveſted by the allies.

June 8. The Commons addreſſed her Majeſty, aſſuring her, they had an entire confidence ſhe would ſteadily purſue the true intereſt of her own kingdoms, and endeavour to procure for all her allies what was due to them by treaties, and what was neceſſary for their ſecurity.

June 10. The Lords alſo addreſſed her Majeſty. aſſuring her, that they did entirely rely on her wiſdom to finiſh that great and good work of peace ſhe had entered upon.

The Commons reſolved, that a certain preface of biſhop *Fleetwood*'s to his ſermons, calumniating her Majeſty for changing her miniſtry, and hearkening to propoſals of peace, was malicious and factious, tending to create diſcord, &c. and ordered it to be burnt in the palace-yard by the common hangman.

June 11. The duke of *Vendoſme* died in *Spain*, as he was upon the road from *Valencia* to *Lerida*.

Sir *William Wyndham*, bart. was made ſecretary of war in the room of lord *Lanſdown*, who was ſoon after made comptroller of her Majeſty's houſhold.

June 16. The biſhop of *Briſtol* repreſented to the States-general the neceſſity of a ſuſpenſion of arms in the *Netherlands*, in

order to facilitate the concluſion of the treaty.

The duke of *Ormond* alſo acquainted prince *Eugene* and the field deputies, that he had received orders to agree with the *French* to a ceſſation of arms for two months, and to ſend ten battalions to *Dunkirk*, which the *French* had offered to put into the hands of the Queen as a ſecurity for the performance of the offers the *French* king had made; and he declared alſo, that he would, in three or four days, march off with the *Britiſh* troops and the foreigners in the Queen's pay, and gave the generals orders to follow him, but the foreign generals declared, they could not ſeparate from the army of prince *Eugene*, without expreſs orders from their maſters; whereupon the duke of *Ormond* continued ſome days longer in his camp.

Lieutenant-general *Webb* was made lieutenant general and commander in chief of all her Majeſty's forces in *Great Britain*, in the room of general *Erle*.

The duke of *Marlborough* challenged lord *Paulet*, for inſinuating in the Houſe of Lords, that his grace contrived to knock his officers on the head, in order to fill his pockets, by diſpoſing of their commiſſions, but the duel was prevented.

Brigadier *Hill* was made lieutenant-general of the ordnance in the room of general *Erle*.

John duke of *Argyle*, was alſo appointed general and commander in chief of all the land-forces in *Scotland*, and captain of the company of foot in *Edinburgh* caſtle.

The generals of the foreign troops in *Britiſh* pay being commanded by the duke of *Ormond* to march, they all refuſed, except two.

Major-general *Groveſtein*, governor of *Bouchain*, having been detached by prince *Eugene*, with about 1500 horſe, dragoons, &c. made a ſucceſsful incurſion into *France*, and having ravaged, plundered, and burnt ſeveral open towns and villages in *Champagne* and *Metz*, and ſtruck terror as far as *Paris*, made his retreat by *Traerbach* to *Maeſtricht*: but the *French*, in revenge, plundered *Tortole*, &c.

Mr. ſecretary St. *John* reported to the Houſe of Commons that their addreſs relating to the rents of the biſhops lands in *North Britain*, which remain in the crown, having been preſented to her Majeſty, ſhe had commanded him to acquaint that Houſe, that the profits of thoſe lands ſhould be applied to the ſupport of ſuch of the epiſcopal clergy there as ſhould take the oaths according to the deſire of that Houſe.

He likewiſe acquainted the foreign miniſters at *London*, that her Majeſty had received advice that their maſters troops in her ſervice refuſed to obey the duke of *Ormond*, and that, if they perſiſted in that reſolution, her Majeſty would pay them neither ſubſiſtence, ſubſidy, nor arrears.

June 21. The royal aſſent was given to an act for laying additional duties on hides, vellum, coffee, &c. for a lottery, &c.

An act for continuing the trade of the *South-Seas*.

An act for appointing commiſſioners to examine the debts due to the army, &c.

An act for continuing the trade of the united *Eaſt-India* company.

An act for explaining ſeveral clauſes in an act paſſed the laſt ſeſſion of Parliament, for the relief of the ſufferers of the iſland of *Nevis* and St. *Chriſtopher's*.

An act for appointing the circuit courts in *Scotland*.

An act for inlarging the time for the miniſters, &c. in *Scotland* to take the oaths.

An act for the better aſcertaining and ſecuring the payments to be made to her Majeſty, for goods imported from the *Eaſt-Indies*.

And to eleven private acts.

After which the Parliament was prorogued to the 8th of *July*.

The ſeveral ſums voted by Parliament, this ſeſſion, were,

	£.
For 40,000 men for ſea-ſervice	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy —	180,000
Recoinage in *Scotland*, and deficiency in coinage —	4,615
Intereſt of *South Sea* ſtock —	535,332
For 40,000 land-forces ——	886,223
——10,000 additional troops	177,511
——15,178 troops of augmentation —— ——	260,993
Forces in *Spain* to *Lady-day*	225,385
——Ditto the other three quarters	250,000
Forces in *Portugal* ——	169,452
Ordnance for land-ſervice	111,985
For fortifications of *Edinburgh* caſtle	2,500
——Ditto *Fort-William* —	1,620
——Ditto *Dunbarton* caſtle —	308
For the church at *Rotterdam*	2,500
For guards and garriſons —	499,730
Tranſport-ſervice ——	80,000
Deficiencies laſt year ——	589,839
Extraordinary charges of the war	243,020
Subſidies to the allies —	328,956
	£. 6,656,967

The earl *Rivers* was made general and commander in chief of her Majeſty's forces in *Great Britain*, in the abſence of the duke of *Ormond*.

Queſnoy ſurrendered to the allies.

July 7. Admiral *Leake* convoyed brigadier *Hill*, and 4000 men, from *England* to *Dunkirk*, and the next day that town was evacuated by the *French*, and the brigadier took poſſeſſion of it for her Majeſty.

The duke of *Argyle* was made governor of *Portmahon*.

Cuyers Darcy and *George Fielding*, eſqrs. were conſtituted commiſſioners to execute the place of Maſter of the Horſe.

July 8, *N. S.* King *Philip* publiſhed his renunciation of the crown of *France*.

July 12. *Richard Cromwell*, the eldeſt ſon of *Oliver Cromwell*, and who ſucceeded him in the protectorſhip, *September* 3, 1658. died at *Cheſhunt* in *Hertfordſhire*, in the 90th year of his age.

July 16. Prince *Eugene*, with the confederate forces, and the *Britiſh* mercenaries, ſeparated from the duke of *Ormond*, and the next day laid ſiege to *Landrecy*.

July 17. The duke of *Ormond* cauſed a ceſſation of arms between *Great Britain* and *France*, to be proclaimed in his camp; as the marſhal *Villars* did in the *French* camp the ſame day, of which he ſent advice to the duke of *Ormond* that evening. The earl of *Strafford* came to the Duke's camp about this time, and marched with the army; and Sir *Thomas Hanmer* ſpent great part of the campaign in *Flanders*.

The duke of *Ormond*, with the *Britiſh* forces, marching towards *Dunkirk*, they were denied entrance into *Bouchain* and *Douay*, (in which laſt place the *Britiſh* hoſpital was) by the *Dutch*; whereupon the duke bent his march towards *Ghent*, of which city and *Bruges*, he took poſſeſſion on the 23d of *July*, *N. S.* and detached ſix battalions to reinforce the garriſon of *Dunkirk*.

The reſt of the *Britiſh* troops encamped between the *Lys* and the canal of *Bruges* and *Ghent*.

July 24. *N. S.* Marſhal *Villars* attacked the earl of *Albemarle*, who was encamped with thirteen battalions and thirty ſquadrons at *Denain*, to ſecure the communication of the allies with *Marchiennes*, where was their grand magazine. In this action, the earl of *Albemarle* was taken priſoner; count *Dhona*, lieutenant-general and governor of *Mons*, was drowned in the *Scheld*; count *Naſſau Wodenburgh* killed by the ſword; 3000 more killed and wounded, and as many made priſoners; and a vaſt quantity of ammunition and proviſion, twelve pieces of cannon, thirty-ſeven colours, and three ſtandards were taken by the *French*.

July 26. *Thomas* duke of *Leeds* died, in the 81ſt year of his age.

July 27. A Quarrel happened at *Utrecht*, between the *French* and *Dutch* plenipotentiaries, occaſioned by the ſervants of the *French* miniſters laughing at thoſe of the *Dutch*, upon the news of their defeat at *Denain*. For this intolerable affront, the ſervants of the count *De Rechteren*, one of the *Dutch* miniſters, fell upon the ſervants of Monſ. *Meſnager*, and beat them; and when the *French* demanded ſatisfaction of count *De Rechteren*, he ſeemed to juſtify his ſervants. This accident long ſuſpended the negociations of peace.

July 31. *Marchiennes* ſurrendered to the *French*; and the garriſon, conſiſting of between four and five thouſand men, were made priſoners of war. In this place was above 300,000 weight of powder, which the *Dutch* commiſſary cauſed to be ſunk in the *Scarpe* before the ſiege: there were alſo 100 pieces of cannon, 300 waggons, a prodigious quantity of bombs, grenadoes, bullets, corn, meal, bacon, wine, brandy, and all ſorts of proviſion and tools neceſſary for making two ſieges, and great numbers of horſes. Upon this misfortune, prince *Eugene* raiſed the ſiege of *Landrecy*, and marched towards *Mons* the 2d of *Auguſt*.

Thomas Harley, eſq. being ſent to *Hanover* in the beginning of this month, endeavoured, in vain, to bring the Elector into the *Britiſh* meaſures about a peace. The King of *Pruſſia* refuſed alſo to come into them.

Aug. 14. *N. S.* The *French* inveſted *Douay*, and the next day the trenches were opened.

Aug. 16. General *Stanhope*, who was made priſoner at *Brihuega*, being exchanged for the duke *d'Eſcalona*, returned to *England*.

Henry St. John, lately created viſcount *Bolingbroke*, was ſent *incognito* to *Paris*, accompanied by *Matthew Prior* and *Abbé Gaultier*, to remove all the difficulties that might obſtruct the general ſuſpenſion of arms between *England* and *France*. He arrived at *Paris* the 6th, and two days after ſigned a treaty for the ſaid ſuſpenſion of arms, both by ſea and land, for four months. He was impowered by his inſtructions

ſtructions, to conclude a ſeparate peace with *England*, *France*, *Spain* and *Savoy*. He agreed to the payment of 60,000*l. per annum*, to king *James* II.'s dowager. He came back to *London* the 18th, having left Mr. *Prior* at *Paris*.

While he was there, the Pretender made a viſit to the king of *France*.

A *French* ſquadron invaded the *Leeward* iſlands, and made great devaſtations there.

Aug. 18. A proclamation was iſſued, declaring a ſuſpenſion of arms between *Great Britain* and *France*.

The Earl of *Strafford*; Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, Sir *William Drake*, *Joſeph Aiſlabie*, eſq. Sir *James Wiſheart*, and *George Clarke*, eſq. were conſtituted lords commiſſioners of the Admiralty.

Aug. 29. The duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon* made maſter of the ordnance, in the room of earl *Rivers*, deceaſed; and was appointed to go her Majeſty's ambaſſador extraordinary at the court of *France*.

Aug. 31. Lord *North* and *Grey* made governor of *Portſmouth*, in the room of lieutenant-general *Erle*.

Sept. 6. A *Dutch* party, commanded by captain *De la Rue*, ſurpriſed and took fort *Knoque* in *Flanders*.

Sept. 8. Brigadier *Pierce*, commander of the *Engliſh* troops in *Catalonia*, notified to count *Staremberg*, that, a ceſſation of arms having been agreed upon between *Britain* and *France*, he muſt ſeparate his forces from him.

The garriſon of *Douay* ſurrendered priſoners of war to the *French*; as the garriſon of fort *Scarpe* had the 28th paſt.

Sept. 18. *N. S.* *Quesnoy* was inveſted by the *French*.

Sept. 15. *Sidney* earl of *Godolphin*, late lord treaſurer of *England*, died.

Lord *Lexington* was ſent to *Spain*, to take the renunciation of king *Philip* to the crown of *France*, and arrived at *Madrid* the 18th of *October*.

Sept. 29. Sir *Richard Hoare*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 4. *N. S.* *Quesnoy* ſurrendered to the *French*; the garriſon being made priſoners of war. According to the *French* account, this garriſon completed the number of forty battalions of the allies they had deſtroyed, or made priſoners, ſince the defeat at *Denain*, which happened the 24th of *July*.

Oct. 10. The *Dutch* refuſing to come into the ceſſation of arms, marſhal *Villars* ſat down before *Bouchain*, which ſurrendered the 19th inſtant, the garriſon being made priſoners at diſcretion.

The States were not willing that king *Philip*'s miniſters ſhould be admitted at the congreſs.

Mr. *Prior* came over into *England*, and returned to *France* about the middle of *November*, with new inſtructions.

The *Britiſh* troops took up their winter-quarters in *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and refuſed to admit the *Danes*, and other mercenaries, to quarter amongſt them.

Oct. 25. *Henry* duke of *Beaufort*, *James* duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*, *Henry* duke of *Kent*, *John* earl *Poulet*, *Robert* earl of *Oxford* and earl *Mortimer*, and *Thomas* earl of *Strafford*, elected knights of the garter, and inſtalled the 4th of *Auguſt* following, with *Charles* earl of *Peterborough*.

The earl of *Strafford* came to *London*, in order to compoſe ſome differences at court.

The *French* and Imperial armies being marched into winter-quarters, prince *Eugene* repaired to the *Hague*.

The duke of *Ormond* arrived at *London*.

Nov. 5. King *Philip* executed his renuntiation to the crown of *France*.

Nov. 7. A ſuſpenſion of arms was ſigned for four months, between *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*.

Nov. 15. A duel was fought in *Hyde* park, between the duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon* and colonel *Hamilton*; on the one part, and lord *Mohun* and lieutenant-general *Mackartney* on the other part. Lord *Mohun* was killed upon the ſpot; and his Grace died of his wounds, as his ſervants were carring him to his coach; colonel *Hamilton* was wounded in the foot, and ſurrendered himſelf the 22d: but *Mackartney* made his eſcape; and, upon the relation of colonel *Hamilton*, it was generally believed, that the Duke was killed unfairly by *Mackartney*.

The *Engliſh* troops in *Catalonia* embarked for *Portmahon*, where the duke of *Argyll* was arrived from *England* ſome days before. His Grace cauſed the Emperor's colours to be taken down, and the *Engliſh* colours to be hoiſted on the ſeveral caſtles and forts: and the governor of *Minorca* for the Emperor, refuſing to take the oaths to her Majeſty, had leave to retire to *Barcelona*: but the reſt of the magiſtrates took an oath of fidelity to the Queen of *Great Britain*, and continued there.

Nov. 23. The duke of *Shrewſbury*, lord chamberlain of her Majeſty's houſhold, was appointed ambaſſador extraordinary to the

the court of *France*, in the room of duke *Hamilton*, deceaſed.

Nov. 24. A proclamation was iſſued, offering 500*l.* reward, for apprehending *George Mackartney*, eſq. for aiding and aſſiſting in the murder of duke *Hamilton*.

Nov. 30. The duke of *Marlborough* having obtained leave of her Majeſty to go beyond ſea, embarked at *Dover* for *Oſtend*.

Dec. 5. The marquis *de Monteleon*, ambaſſador from *Spain*, arrived at *London*.

Dec. 7. The ceſſation of arms between *Great Britain* and *France* prolonged four months more, from the 22d of *December*.

Dec. 22. The royal regiment of blue horſe was given to the earl of *Peterborough*.

Dec. 27. The duke of *Shrewſbury*, appointed ambaſſador to the court of *France*, arrived at *Calais*, in his way to that court, but did not take upon him that character, till the concluſion of the peace, any more than the duke *d'Aumont* did in *England*.

Dec. 29. The States General agreed to come into the plan of peace propoſed to them by the earl of *Strafford*, on the part of *Great Britain*, and to conclude and ſign the peace jointly, and at the ſame time with her Majeſty.

Dec. 31. The duke *d'Aumont*, ambaſſador from *France* to the *Britiſh* court, arrived at *Dover*.

1712-13, *Jan.* 8. A proclamation was iſſued, for ſuſpending the execution of the act, for the better recruiting her Majeſty's land-forces and marines.

Jan. 13. The Parliament met, and were prorogued to the 3d of *February*.

Lieutenant-general *Compton* was made lieutenant of the Tower, in the room of lieutenant-general *Cadogan*; who was turned out of all his places.

Jan. 26. The houſe of the duke of *Powis*, in *Ormond-ſtreet*, which he had lent to the duke *d'Aumont*, the *French* ambaſſador, was burnt down by accident; whereupon the ambaſſador was aſſigned an apartment in Somerſet-houſe.

Jan. 29. The quarrel between the *French* and *Dutch* miniſters at *Utrecht* was compromiſed.

Jan. 30. A new treaty of barrier between *Great Britain* and the States was ſigned.

Jan. 31. The Imperial and *French* miniſters met, and entered into a treaty for the evacuating *Catalonia* by the Imperialiſts, and the neutrality of *Italy*.

Feb. 1. The king of *Sweden* having reſided three years and upwards, at *Bender*, in the *Turkiſh* dominions, and received great civilities from the Porte, was attacked in the palace the *Turks* had aſſigned him; and, having defended himſelf with great reſolution, and loſt moſt of his followers, was at length wounded and taken priſoner.

He refuſed to quit the *Turkiſh* territories and return home, though he had received large ſums from the Grand Seignior to enable him to begin his march.

Feb. 14. The treaty for the evacuation of *Catalonia* by the Imperialiſts, and for the neutrality of *Italy*, was concluded and ſigned.

The ſame day a ceſſation of arms was agreed at *Utrecht*, between the miniſters of *France* and *Savoy*.

Feb. 16. Dr. *Philip Byſſe*, biſhop of St. *David's*, tranſlated to the ſee of *Hereford*.

Feb. 17. The Parliament met, and was prorogued to the 3d of *March*.

Feb. 25. *N. S.* The king of *Pruſſia* died.

March 15. The dukes of *Berry* and *Orleans* made their public renunciation to the crown of *Spain*, in the Parliament of *Paris*.

In purſuance of the Convention for the evacuation of *Catalonia*, the Empreſs embarked at *Barcelona*, on board the *Britiſh* fleet, commanded by Sir *John Jennings*, and arrived in good health at *Vado* in *Italy* the 28th inſt.

GRANTS IN QUEEN *ANNE*'s WARS.	*The Year* 1703.	*The Year* 1704.	*The Year* 1705.	*The Year* 1706.	*The Year* 1707.	*The Year* 1708.	*The Year* 1709.	*The Year* 1710.	*The Year* 1711.	*The Year* 1712.
For the Year 1702. £. 3,000,000	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
For 40,000 Men for the Sea Service	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000
For the Ordinary of the Navy	129314		100000	120000	120000	120000	120000	120000	120000	180000
For 40,000 Land Forces	833826	884072	885193	886223	893706	894272	901827	901998	919092	886223
Ordnance for Land Service	70973	118362	120000	120000	120000	120000	180000	130000	478956	111983
Subsidies to the Allies	51843	55272	370119	48630		494689	553845	567845	177511	328967
For 10,000 additional Land Forces	178180	178130	177511	177511	177511	177511	177511	177511	546108	177511
For Guards and Garrisons	350000	357000	357000	357000	357000	511734	549235	543775		499730
For the *Portugal* Service		150000								
For circulating Exchequer Bills		6000	4000	3500	3500	3500	3500	2000		
For Ordnance Stores for Sea Service			40000							
For building a Wharf, &c. at *Portsmouth*			10000	10000	10000	10000				
For 10,000 Men to serve in *Portugal*			222379	222379						
For 5,000 more in *Catalonia*				96729						
Subsidy to the Duke of *Savoy*			40000							
Recruiting Horses lost at *Blenheim*			6725							
Ditto for foreign Troops in *English* Pay			24665							
An additional Regiment on the *Portugal* Establishment			5135							
Surgeons for the Hospital in *Portugal*			244							
Expence in *Portugal* Service			68546							
Transport Service			60000	120000	144000	144000	144000	144000	144000	80000
For 5000 Troops, their Levy and Pay			98969							
For Interest Debentures				47000	49000	60334	49310	49357	49357	
For Ordnance Stores for 8 new Ships, for those lost in the great Storm				18238						
Bounty Money to the Troops that serve in *Germany*				65000						
Additional Charge of the *Hanover* Troops				784						
For General Officers and Contingencies in *Spain*				7631						
Levy Money for Horses and to Officers				30966						
For supporting King *Charles* in *Spain*				250000	150000					
Subsidies to the King of *Denmark*					37500					
The Q. Proportion of 13,000 Men in *Portugal* Service					150000					
——— 8000 sent to the Duke of *Savoy*					50000					
Subsidies to the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*					5953					
To the Elector of *Triers*					5952					
To the Elector *Palatine*					4761					
For 20,562 men in *Spain* and *Portugal*					445350					

For 8833 additional Forces for the ſame Service					186296					
The Forces in *Spain* and *Portugal*						586671	1081083	1226035	1500000	671837
To the Duke of *Savoy*, in Defence of *Turin*					50000					
Loan to the Emperor laſt Year					47500					
Levy, &c. of the Forces under Earl *Rivers*					63661					
Pay of General Officers in *Portugal*					3014					
The Queen's Proportion of 3000 *Palatines*				34251	26692	34251	34251	34251	34251	
——— of 4692 *Saxons* *						43251	43251	43251	43251	
* In 1708, 4639. In 1709, 4000. In 1710, 4692 of *Bothmar*'s Regiment						9269	9269	9269	9269	
Agio Bread and Forage for the *Pruſſians*					37012					
Ditto laſt Year					19755					
Levy for Horſes killed in *Flanders*					35753					
For Horſes dead, *Engliſh*, *Daniſh*, *Hanoverian*, 1705-6					36701					
Garriſon at *Gibraltar*					3520					
Additional Subſidies to *Heſſe Caſſel*					20000					
Expences on the *Heſſian* Troops laſt Year					11780					
Augmenting the Duke of *Savoy*'s Forces						500000				
Extraordinary Subſidies to the Duke of *Savoy*, 1707.						100000				
Heſſians employed in *Italy*						22957				
Fortifications of *Gibraltar*						12284				
A Debt to Captain *Roche*						2126				
Augmentation of Troops in *Flanders*							220000	220000	220000	
Extraordinary Charges in War							310748	234974		243020
For Payment of 45,000*l.* *per annum* for ſpecifying Exchequer Bills									157500	
Recoinage for *Scotland*, and Deficiency in Coinage										4615
Intereſt on South-Sea Stock										535332
For 15,178 Troops of Augmentation										260993
Fortifications of *Edinburgh* Caſtle										2500
——— Fort *William* and *Dunbarton* Caſtle										1928
Church at *Rotterdam*										2500
Deficiences laſt Year										589839
Total £	3694136	3828886	4670486	5075757	5540167	5926849	6457830	6384260	6609295	6656967

Note, The odd Shillings and Pence being omitted, a competent additional Sum muſt be allowed for thoſe Fractions of a Pound.

1713, *March* 25. Dr. *Adam Ottley* was conſecrated biſhop of St. *David's*.

March 30. *O. S.* The peace was ſigned at *Utrecht* by the miniſters of *Great Britain* and *France*, and by all the other allies, except the miniſters of the Emperor and the Empire.

April 7. The lord keeper *Harcourt* was made lord high chancellor of *Great Britain*.

April 9. The *Britiſh* Parliament met, and the Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe acquainted them, that the peace was ſigned; and ſaid what ſhe had done for the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, and the houſe of *Hanover*, might convince ſuch as wiſhed well to both, and deſired the quiet and ſafety of their country, how vain all attempts were to divide them; and that thoſe who would make a merit by ſeparating their intereſts, would never attain their ill ends.

What force was neceſſary to be kept up for the ſecurity of the kingdom ſhe left intirely to the Parliament; ſhe depended upon the loyalty and affection of her people, and wanted no other guaranty; ſhe recommended to their care thoſe brave men, who had ſerved in the late war; the improving and encouraging the trade and manufactures of the kingdom, and particularly the fiſhery; ſhe expreſſed her diſpleaſure at the ſeditious and ſcandalous libels that ſwarmed at this time, which, ſhe thought, required a new law to ſuppreſs them; ſhe ſaid, the impious practice of duelling alſo required a ſpeedy and effectual remedy; and now they were entering upon peace abroad, ſhe conjured them to do their utmoſt to calm men's minds at home, that the arts of peace might be cultivated.

April 10, 11. Each Houſe attended her Majeſty with an addreſs of congratulation, upon the concluſion of the peace.

The principal articles of the peace between *Great Britain* and *France* were, the ſecuring the Proteſtant ſucceſſion; the ſeparating of the *French* and *Spaniſh* crowns; the demolition of *Dunkirk*; the reſtoring and enlarging the *Britiſh* colonies and plantations in *America*; and the giving a juſt and reaſonable ſatisfaction to all the allies.

The principal articles between *France* and *Savoy* were, the ceſſion of *Sicily* to the duke of *Savoy*; the giving him a barrier againſt *France*; and the limitation of the crown of *Spain* to the duke of *Savoy*, on failure of iſſue of king *Philip*.

About this time, moſt of the miniſters of *Utrecht* received by the poſt, a printed proteſtation of the Pretender, addreſſed to all kings, princes, *&c.*

By the treaty with the *Dutch*, *France* agreed to yield up the town and duchy of *Luxemburgh*, the towns of *Namur*, *Charleroy*, *Menin*, *Tournay*, *Furnes*, *Knoque*, *Leo*, *Dixmude*, *Ypres*, *&c.* for a barrier; and the *Dutch* ſtipulated to yield up *Liſle*, *Aire*, *Bethune*, and St. *Venant*, to *France*.

April 19. The Empreſs preſented admiral *Jennings* with her picture ſet in diamonds, on his taking his leave of her at *Milan*.

April 28. *N. S.* The ratifications of peace were exchanged at *Utrecht*.

The duke of *Athol* was made lord privy ſeal of *Scotland*.

May 4. Her Majeſty gave the royal aſſent to the bill for granting an aid, to be raiſed by a land-tax of two ſhillings in the pound, for the year 1713.

May 5. The peace between *Great Britain* and *France* was proclaimed with great ſolemnity at *London*.

A liſt of Britiſh *ſhips taken or loſt during Queen* Anne's *war, from* 1701 *to the peace of* Utrecht *in* 1712.

2	of 80 guns	1	of 36 guns
4	70	4	32
2	60	2	30
8	50	1	28
1	48	11	24
2	40	1	22
19		19	total 38

May 9. Her Majeſty laid the treaties of peace and commerce with *France* before the Parliament.

May 17. The Queen procured the *French* Proteſtants on board the gallies to be releaſed by the *French* king, on condition they ſhould tranſport themſelves out of his dominions.

May 29. The duke *d'Aumont*, the *French* ambaſſador, preſented a memorial againſt M. *Dubourdieu*, miniſter of the *French* church in the *Savoy*, who had uſed ſeveral expreſſions reflecting upon the *French* king, in his ſermons. To which *Dubourdieu* anſwered, in his examination before the biſhop of *London*, that they were before the proclamation of peace.

The Commons addreſſed the Queen, deſiring to know, what equivalent the king of *France* was to have for the demoliſhing of *Dunkirk*?

Liſle was delivered up to the *French*, in purſuance

purſuance to the treaty of peace: and, in purſuance of the ſame, the *French* yielded up the city and citadel of *Luxemburgh* to the *Dutch*.

June 8. Sir *Thomas Powis* took his place, as one of the judges of the King's-bench; and Sir *William Baniſter*, as one of the barons of the Exchequer.

June 11. The duke of *Shrewſbury*, ambaſſador of *Great Britain* to the court of *France*, made his public entry into *Paris* with great ſtate.

June 12. *Landau* was inveſted by the *French*, and, the 24th, the trenches were opened. Surrendered the 20th of *Auguſt*, *N. S.*

June 14. The royal aſſent was given to the act for granting ſeveral duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1713; and for making forth duplicates of lottery-tickets loſt, burnt or deſtroyed; and for enlarging the time for adjuſting claims in ſeveral lottery acts; and to puniſh the counterfeiting or forging of lottery-orders.

And to an act for making inclоſures in ſome part of the common grounds in the weſt riding of the county of *York*, for the endowing poor vicarages and the chapelries, for the better ſupport of their miniſters.

June 25. Her Majeſty ſent a meſſage to the Commons, acquainting them with the debts contracted in the civil liſt, by reaſon of the revenue, deſigned for it, being applied to other uſes by former Parliaments. The Commons granted her Majeſty 350,000*l.* to diſcharge thoſe debts agreeable to her requeſt.

The *Scots*, being uneaſy at the malt-tax being extended to *Scotland*, and on account of the judgment in the Houſe of Lords in prejudice of their peerage, propoſed a diſſolution of the Union; and it being put to the vote in the Houſe of Peers, it was carried but by four voiecs not to diſſolve the Union of the two kingdoms.

June 26. The duke of *Ormond* was conſtituted conſtable of *Dover* caſtle, and Lord-Warden of the Cinque-Ports, in the room of the earl of *Dorſet*, deceaſed.

July 1. The duke d' *Aumont*, ambaſſador extraordinary from the court of *France*, made his public entry into the city of *London*; and, on the 4th inſtant, he was admitted to his audience.

July 2. The Lords addreſſed her Majeſty, that ſhe would uſe the moſt preſſing inſtances with the duke of *Lorrain*, and with all Princes and States in amity with her, not to receive or ſuffer the Pretender to remain in their dominions.

July 3. Sixteen Imperial battalions embarked at *Barcelona* for *Italy*.

July 5. Doctor *Francis Atterbury*, was created biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and dean of *Weſtminſter*.

July 6. The royal aſſent was given by commiſſion, to an act, to explain a clauſe in an act, intitled, *an act for the more effectual preventing fraudulent conveyances, in order to multiply votes for the electing knights of the ſhires to ſerve in Parliament*, &c.

An act for the more effectual preventing robberies in houſes.

An act for the better regulating the electing of members to ſerve in Parliament in *Scotland*.

An act for continuing an act, intitled, *an act for encouraging the importation of naval ſtores from her Majeſty's plantations in* North America; *and for encouraging the importation of naval ſtores from* Scotland *to* England.

An act for continuing the acts therein mentioned, for preventing theft and rapine upon the northen borders of *England*.

July 7. A thankſgiving was obſerved for the concluſion of the peace: and the two Houſes went to St. *Paul*'s, the Lords wearing their robes; but the Queen was abſent, on account of her indiſpoſition.

The ſame day Dr. *Henry Compton*, lord biſhop of *London*, died in the 81ſt year of his age.

The Commons alſo preſented an addreſs to her Majeſty, that ſhe would uſe the moſt ſpeedy and preſſing inſtances with the duke of *Lorrain*, &c. not to receive or ſuffer the Pretender to continue in their dominions.

July 9. Count *Staremberg* embarked with the remainder of the Imperial troops at *Barcelona*, and was convoyed by a ſquadron of *Engliſh* men of war to *Vado* in *Italy*, where he arrived the 16th inſtant.

Upon the departure of general *Staremberg*, the *Catalonians* poſſeſſed themſelves of *Barcelona*, and declared war againſt king *Philip* by beat of drum, rejecting the indemnity the queen of *Great Britain* had procured for them.

July 13. The treaty of peace between *Great Britain* and *Spain* was ſigned at *Utrecht*, as was that between *Spain* and the duke of *Savoy*.

By the treaty between *Great Britain* and *Spain*, the Proteſtant ſucceſſion was acknowledged; *Gibraltar*, *Minorca*, and *Portmahon*, yielded to *Britain*; the benefit of

the *Aſſiento* trade, or the ſupplying the *Spaniſh* dominions in *America* with Negroes, was granted to *Britain*; the *Catalonians* were not only indemnified, but their honours and eſtates, together with the privileges of the inhabitants of both *Caſtiles*, were granted and confirmed to them; and the ceſſion of *Sicily* confirmed to the duke of *Savoy*.

July 16. The royal aſſent was given to an act, to explain the acts for licenſing hackney-chairs.

An act to encourage the making ſail-cloth in *Great-Britain*.

An act to build a church near the May-pole in the *Strand*.

An act to regulate the forces to be continued in her Majeſty's ſervice.

An act to make perpetual an act for better relief of the poor.

An act to enable officers and ſoldiers in the late war to exerciſe trades, and officers to account with ſoldiers.

An act to make perpetual the act to prevent falſe and double returns of members in Parliament.

An act to raiſe 1,200,000*l.* for public uſes, by circulating Exchequer bills, and to enable her Majeſty to raiſe 500,000*l.* to pay debts owing to her ſervants; and to ſeveral private acts.

After which her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe gratefully took notice of the ſervices they had performed to her and their country, by eaſing the nation of a debt of 9,000,000*l.* without laying any further burden upon her people; by enabling her to pay her juſt debts to her ſervants, and ſtrengthening her hands in obtaining peace: ſhe recommended to them the uſing their endeavours to diſſipate thoſe groundleſs jealouſies that had been fomented; and that they would ſhew their love to their country by obviating the malice of the ill-minded, and undeceiving the deluded: and ſhe ſaid, ſhe was of opinion, that nothing could recover the diſorder that had happened during ſo long a war, but a ſteady adhering to the conſtitution in church and ſtate; and that ſuch as were true to theſe principles, were only to be relied upon. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 8th of *Auguſt*.

July 16. The ſame day, gold medals of the value of 4*l.* each, were given to the members of both houſes of Parliament: on the one ſide was her Majeſty's effigies, and round it the words, *Anna Dei gratia*; on the reverſe *Britannia*; and round it, *Compoſitis vigerantur Armis*.

July 23. The *Moſcovites* and *Saxons* drove the *Swedes* out of the iſle of *Rugen*.

July 26. The *French* began to demoliſh the fortifications of *Dunkirk*.

The lord *Aſhburnham* was appointed colonel of the firſt troop of horſe-guards.

July 29. *N. S.* The duke *de Popoli* ſummoned *Barcelona*, giving them to underſtand, that if they did not immediately ſubmit to king *Philip*, they would not have the benefit of the King's pardon.

The city of *Barcelona* returned anſwer to the duke *de Popoli*, that that city, and the whole principality of *Catalonia*, reſolved to continue the war; whereupon the whole province was ravaged and deſtroyed by the *Spaniſh* troops.

The magiſtrates of *Dunkirk* preſented an addreſs to the Queen of *Great Britain*, not to inſiſt on the demolition of their harbour, which they ſaid would be the ruin of 18,000 families; but without effect.

Aug. 3. *Charles* earl of *Peterborough*, was elected knight of the garter, and inſtalled the next day; with the dukes of *Beaufort* and *Kent*; and the earl *Paulet*, the earl of *Oxford*, and the earl of *Straſford*.

Aug. 4. The earl of *Portmore*, was made governor of *Gibraltar*.

Aug. 8. A proclamation was iſſued, for diſſolving the preſent Parliament.

Doctor *Robinſon*, biſhop of *Briſtol*, was tranſlated to the ſee of *London*.

Aug. 16. The earl of *Dartmouth* was made privy-ſeal, and *William Bromley*, eſq. was made ſecretary of ſtate in his room.

Sir *William Wyndham* was made chancellor of the Exchequer.

Francis Gwyn, eſq. was made ſecretary of war.

Aug. 17. A proclamation was iſſued, ſummoning a new Parliament to meet the 12th of *November*, and another, for electing the 16 Peers of *Scotland*.

Aug. 20. The garriſon of *Landau* ſurrendered priſoners of war.

Thomas Moore, eſq. was made pay-maſter of her Majeſty's forces abroad.

Edward Nicholas, eſq. was made treaſurer and pay-maſter of her Majeſty's penſioners.

The lord *Lanſdown* was made treaſurer of the houſhold.

Sir *John Stonehouſe*, bart. was made comptroller of the houſhold.

Aug. 30. Duke *de Aumont*, ambaſſador of *France*, had his audience of leave, and returned to *France*.

Aug.

Aug. 31. The lord *Edward Harley*, ſon to the earl of *Oxford*, lord treaſurer, was married to the lady *Henrietta Cavendiſh*, only child of the late duke of *Newcaſtle*, with whom he had a vaſt eſtate.

Sept. 1. The earl of *Mar* was made one of her Majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate.

The earl of *Seafield* was made lord chancellor of *Scotland*.

The duke of *Shrewſbury* was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Sept 29. Sir *Samuel Stanier*, knt. was elected lord mayor of *London*.

Sept. 30. The *French* having inveſted *Friburgh*, opened the trenches before that place.

Oct. 1. The new king of *Sicily*, and his Queen, embarked at *Nice*, and were convoyed by a ſquadron of *Britiſh* men of war to that kingdom, where they arrived the 10th inſtant.

The *Catalonians* ſet up for a free independent ſtate; granted commiſſions, and coined money with their own arms.

Nov. 1. The governor of *Friburgh* quitted the town to the *French*, and retired with his garriſon into the caſtles.

Nov. 16. *N. S.* The caſtles of *Friburgh* ſurrendered upon honourable terms.

The earl of *Peterborough* was ſent ambaſſador extraordinary to the king of *Sicily*.

Nov. 26. *N. S.* Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, and the marſhal *Villars*, met at the caſtle of *Raſtad*, and entered into a treaty of peace between the Emperor and *France*

The czar of *Moſcovy* removed the trade from *Archangel* to *Peterſburgh*, and tranſplanted 30,000 perſons there from the city of *Moſcow*.

Dec. The Parliament of *Ireland* met the 25th of laſt month; and the Houſe of Commons being repleniſhed with Whigs, addreſſed her Majeſty to remove the lord chancellor, Sir *Conſtantine Phipps*, who had always ſhewn himſelf a faſt friend to the conſtitution; on the contrary, the Houſe of Lords and the Convocation addreſſed her Majeſty in his behalf, expreſſing the ſenſe they had of his great worth; with whom her Majeſty intirely agreed.

Dec. 11. Monſieur *d'Iberville*, envoy extraordinary from the court of *France*, arrived at *London*, and on the 20th inſtant was admitted to his audience.

1713-14, *Jan.* 3. The honourable *Benedict Calvert*, only ſon to the lord *Baltimore*, made a public recantation of the Popiſh religion.

The lord *Bingley* was ſent ambaſſador to the court of *Spain*.

Sir *James Wiſheart* was made admiral of the white ſquadron.

Feb. 1. There having been a report ſpread of her Majeſty being dangerouſly ill, which very much affected the public credit, her Majeſty ſent a letter from *Windſor* to the Lord Mayor of *London*, letting him know, that, although an aguiſh indiſpoſition, ſucceeded by a fit of the gout, had detained her there longer than ſhe deſigned, ſhe was reſtored to ſuch a degree of health, that ſhe intended to meet her Parliament the 16th inſtant.

Feb. 2. A proclamation was iſſued in *Ireland*, offering a reward of 200*l.* to any one that ſhould apprehend *Toby Butler*, who had liſted men in the Pretender's ſervice.

Dr. *John Sharp*, archbiſhop of *York*, died at *Bath*.

Feb. 14. The queen of *Spain*, daughter to the duke of *Savoy*, died in the 26th year of her age.

Feb. 15. The reverend Mr. *Hilkiah Bedford*, was tried and convicted of publiſhing a book, intitled, *The Hereditary Right of the Crown of* England *aſſerted*, &c.

Feb. 16. The Parliament met, and the commiſſioners appointed by her Majeſty directed the Commons to chuſe a Speaker; whereupon they unanimouſly elected Sir *Thomas Hanmer*, who was approved by her Majeſty.

The Convocation met at the ſame time, and the lower Houſe choſe Dr. *Stanhope*, dean of *Canterbury*, for their prolocutor.

March 2. Her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe acquainted them, that the ratifications of the treaties of peace and commerce with *Spain* were exchanged; and congratulated her ſubjects upon their being delivered from a *conſuming land-war*, and entered on a peace, the good effects whereof, ſhe ſaid, nothing but inteſtine diviſions could obſtruct; that ſhe had followed the example of her wiſeſt and greateſt predeceſſors in preſerving the balance of *Europe*; that their ſituation pointed out to them the true intereſt of their country, which could flouriſh only by trade, and would be moſt formidable by the right of application of their naval force; ſhe expreſſed her ſatisfaction in the joy the people had ſhewn on her recovery; and wiſhed that effectual care had been taken to ſuppreſs thoſe ſeditious papers, and factious rumours, by which deſigning men had been able to ſink the public credit: ſhe ſaid,

ſome

ſome were arrived to that height of malice, to inſinuate, that the Proteſtant ſucceſſion was in danger under her government, who only meant to diſturb the preſent tranquility, and to bring real miſchiefs upon us; and after all ſhe had done, to ſecure that ſucceſſion, ſhe could not mention theſe proceedings without ſome degree of warmth; and ſhe hoped, they all agreed with her, that attempts to weaken her authority, or render the poſſeſſion of the crown uneaſy to her, could never be proper means to ſtrengthen the Proteſtant ſucceſſion; that ſhe would have it their endeavour, as it had been her's, to unite our differences, not by relaxing from the ſtricteſt adherence to our conſtitution in church and ſtate, but by obſerving the laws themſelves, and enforcing a due obedience to them in others; that ſhe had the concurrence of the laſt Parliament in making the peace; and ſhe deſired it might be the honour of this, to aſſiſt her in obtaining ſuch fruits from it as might not only derive bleſſings on the preſent age, but even down to the lateſt poſterity.

March 3, 5. Each-Houſe preſented an addreſs to her Majeſty, congratulating her upon her recovery, and on the ratification of the treaties of peace.

The Convocation alſo preſented an addreſs, congratulating her Majeſty's recovery; wherein they prayed, that after a long and happy reign, ſhe might be able to tranſmit the protection of this church and ſtate, to a Proteſtant ſucceſſor in the illuſtrious Houſe of *Hanover*.

March 8. Dr. *Robinſon*, biſhop of *London*, was made dean of the chapel.

Dr. *Smalridge* was made biſhop of *Briſtol*, and lord almoner.

The *French* king, at the inſtance of her Majeſty, releaſed 42 Proteſtants more from the gallies.

The Lords about this time cenſured a pamphlet, intitled, *The Public Spirit of the Whigs*, &c. containing reflections on *Steele's Criſis*, and the projectors of the Union, but particularly on the earl of *Nottingham*.

Barber the printer, and *Morphew* the publiſher, were both taken into cuſtody of the Black Rod; and a reward of 300*l.* offered for the diſcovery of the author.

March 13. On the other hand, a complaint being made in the Houſe of Commons of a paper, called, *The Engliſhman*, and a pamphlet, intitled, *The Criſis*, and Mr. *Steele* acknowledging himſelf the author of theſe pieces; they were voted ſcandalous and ſeditious libels; highly reflecting upon her Majeſty, the nobility, gentry, clergy, and univerſities; maliciouſly inſinuating, that the Proteſtant ſucceſſion in the Houſe of *Hanover* was in danger under her Majeſty's adminiſtration, &c. And that *Richard Steele*, eſq. the author, be expelled the Houſe.

Sir *William Dawes*, bart. was tranſlated from *Cheſter* to the ſee of *York*, on the death of Dr. *John Sharp*, and was confirmed in that ſee.

1714, *April* 1. Lieutenant *Nicholls*, late of *Seymour's* regiment, was tried and convicted at the aſſizes at *Exeter* of curſing the Queen, ſentenced to the pillory, and to pay a fine of 50*l.*

April 4. Dr. *Francis Gaſtrel*, was conſecrated biſhop of *Cheſter*.

April 6. The Earl of *Strafford*, Sir *John Leake*, Sir *William Drake*, Sir *James Wiſheart*, *George Clark*, eſq. and Sir *George Beaumont*, were appointed commiſſioners for executing the office of lord high admiral.

An addreſs of the Houſe of Lords to her Majeſty, that ſhe would continue her interpoſition in the moſt preſſing manner, that the *Catalonians* might have the full enjoyment of their ancient liberties continued to them: to which her Majeſty anſwered, That, at the concluſion of the peace, ſhe reſolved to continue her interpoſition upon every proper occaſion for obtaining thoſe liberties; and to prevent, if poſſible, the misfortunes to which that people were expoſed by the conduct of thoſe more nearly concerned to help them.

April 10. The duke of *Athol* was appointed her Majeſty's commiſſioner to the general aſſembly of the church of *Scotland*.

April 12. An addreſs of the Lords to her Majeſty, to iſſue a proclamation, offering a reward to any one that ſhould apprehend the Pretender; and to renew her inſtances with the duke of *Lorrain*, for removing him from thence; and that the Emperor might be deſired to enter into the guarantee of the Proteſtant ſucceſſion; to which her Majeſty anſwered, It would be a real ſtrengthening to the ſucceſſion in the Houſe of *Hanover*, as well as a ſupport to her government, that an end were put to thoſe groundleſs fears and jealouſies that had been ſo induſtriouſly promoted; that at this time ſhe did not ſee any occaſion for ſuch a proclamation; but whenever ſhe judged it neceſſary, ſhe would give order for

for one: and as to the other particular in their addreſs, ſhe ſhould give proper directions.

Baron *Schutz*, miniſter of *Hanover*, demanded of the Lord Chancellor a writ, for ſummoning the electoral Prince, as duke of *Cambridge*, to the Houſe of Lords; and her Majeſty gave directions for iſſuing the writ: but ſhe reſented that demand ſo highly, that ſhe forbid baron *Schutz* the court; and he returned ſoon after to *Hanover*.

The lord *Paget*, was appointed envoy extraordinary to the court of *Hanover*.

Charles Whitworth, eſq. was appointed her Majeſty's plenipotentiary at the congreſs to be held at *Baden* in *Switzerland*, for treating of a peace between the Empire and *France*.

April 13. The duke of *Argyle* was removed from all his places; and the earl of *Stairs* was ordered to ſell his regiment, as was major-general *Davenport* his poſt of lieutenant of the firſt troop of life-guards.

April 14. Mr. *Harley*, being ſent to *Hanover*, to aſſure their electoral Highneſſes of her Majeſty's affection and friendſhip for that Houſe, was admitted to his audience.

The earl of *Portmore* was appointed to ſucceed the earl of *Stairs*, in the command of the royal regiment of *North Britiſh* dragoons.

An addreſs from both Houſes of Parliament was preſented to her Majeſty, expreſſing the juſt ſenſe they had of her Majeſty's goodneſs to her people, in delivering them by a ſafe, honourable, and advantageous peace with *France*, and *Spain*, from the heavy burden of a conſuming land-war, unequally carried on, and become at laſt impracticable; and to intreat her Majeſty, that ſhe would with the ſame ſteadineſs, notwithſtanding the many obſtructions which had been, or might be, thrown in her way, purſue ſuch meaſures as ſhe ſhould judge neceſſary for completing the ſettlement of *Europe*. To which her Majeſty anſwered, That ſhe eſteemed this addreſs as the united voice of her affectionate and loyal ſubjects; and returned them the heartieſt thanks which could be given by a ſovereign, who deſired nothing more than to ſee her people ſafe and flouriſhing.

About the end of this month, advice came to *England*, that the fortifications of the harbour, town, and citadel of *Dunkirk*, were entirely demoliſhed.

May 1. The earl of *Peterborough* was appointed governor of *Portmahon*, and the iſland of *Minorca*, in the room of the duke of *Argyle*.

May 4. A proclamation was iſſued, for the diſcovering and apprehending of Popiſh prieſts and Jeſuits, and thoſe who had ſerved in arms againſt her Majeſty, and the late King.

Mr. *Hilkiah Bedford*, who publiſhed the book, called, *Hereditary Right*, &c. was ſentenced to pay a fine of 1000 marks, to remain a priſoner three years, and to give ſecurity for his good behaviour during life.

May 19. The Queen wrote to the princeſs *Sophia*, ſhewing her reſentment, that ſhe ſhould enter into a deſign of fixing a Prince of her blood in her Majeſty's dominions, even while ſhe was living; but, at the ſame time, offering to enter into any meaſure for ſecuring the *Hanover* ſucceſſion.

She wrote alſo to the electoral Prince, acquainting him, that nothing could be more dangerous to the tranquility of her dominions, and to the *Hanover* ſucceſſion, than his deſign of coming to *England* without her leave.

The earl of *Oxford*, lord treaſurer, wrote at the ſame time to the Elector, acquainting him how heartily the Queen was for his ſucceſſion; and that ſhe was ready to do any thing that might make it more ſecure, that was conſiſtent with her ſafety; and that the accident about the writ might be improved, to increaſe the friendſhip between the Queen and his moſt Serene family.

June 8. *N. S.* The princeſs *Sophia*, electreſs and ducheſs dowager of *Hanover*, died, in the 84th year of her age: whereupon an order of council was iſſued, for altering the Common Prayer, by leaving out the words, The princeſs *Sophia*, and inſerting the words, The duke of *Brunſwick*.

This Princeſs was fourth and youngeſt daughter of *Frederic*, king of *Bohemia*, and *Elizabeth* of *England*, only daughter of king *James* I. and was born at the *Hague*, the 3d of *October*, 1630. In the year 1658, ſhe was married to *Erneſt Auguſtus*, duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg* (fourth and youngeſt ſon to *George* duke of *Lunenburg-Zell*) who, in 1662, ſucceeded count *Francis* of *Wirtenburg*, in the biſhopric of *Oſnaburgh*: In 1680, on the death of his eldeſt brother, *John Frederic*, duke of *Hanover*, *Erneſt Auguſtus* ſucceeded him alſo in that dignity; and, in the year 1692, he received the inveſtiture of the electoral dignity of *Brunſwick Lunenburg*. This Prince died

on

on the 23d of *January*, 1698, having had, by the princeſs *Sophia*, ſix ſons, *George Lewis*, *Frederic Auguſtus*, *Maximilian William*, *Charles Philip*, *Chriſtian* and *Erneſt Auguſtus*, and one daughter, *Sophia Dorothy*, who, in the year 1684, became the ſecond wife of *Frederic* the Third, king of *Pruſſia*. The princeſs *Sophia* had a very ſtrong healthy conſtitution, and was endowed with great abilities natural and acquired. She was perfect miſtreſs of *Low Dutch*, *German*, *Engliſh*, *French* and *Italian* languages, and had a genius equally turned for converſation or buſineſs, which rendered her not only the ornament and delight of her court, but qualified her to manage and ſupport the higheſt intereſts. The greatneſs of her ſoul bore proportion to her birth, and the ſtation which ſhe filled; but with all, was tempered with ſo much ſweetneſs and affability, that the duty of thoſe below her became their pleaſure. No one ever gave liberties with a better choice, or could act without reſerve to greater advantage. She behaved in both parts to admiration, as a daughter of *England*, and as a mother of *Germany*.

June 21. A proclamation iſſued, offering a reward of 5000*l.* to any one that ſhould apprehend the Pretender.

June 23. The lower houſe of Convocation preſented the upper houſe an extract of ſeveral heretical opinions contained in the books of Dr. *Clarke*, rector of *St. James's*, in relation to the Holy Trinity; and her Majeſty being acquainted with it, ſtruck him out of the number of her chaplains: whereupon the doctor, finding his preferments in danger, drew up a qualifying paper, or explanation of his faith in the Holy Trinity; with which the upper Houſe declared themſelves ſatisfied: but the lower Houſe reſolved, that he had not retracted any of his opinions which gave occaſion to their complaint, and therefore could not eſteem it ſatisfactory.

June 25. Baron *Bothmar*, envoy extraordinary from the elector of *Hanover*, arrived at *London*; and, on the 29th, notified the death of the princeſs *Sophia* to her Majeſty.

July 6. One-and-twenty perſons were tried, and convicted of high treaſon in *Ireland*, in lifting, and being lifted, in the ſervice of the Pretender.

July 7. The Lords having taken into conſideration the treaty of peace and commerce with *Spain*, addreſſed her Majeſty, acquainting her, that the carrying on the trade, according to the treaty of commerce, as it ſtood ratified, was attended with inſuperable difficulties; and deſired her Majeſty to uſe effectual means for procuring ſuch alterations to be made in the ſame, as might render that trade practicable and beneficial to her ſubjects.

To which her Majeſty anſwered, It had been her care to procure all poſſible advantages for her ſubjects in trade; and ſhe ſhould continue her utmoſt endeavours to obtain further benefits.

July 9. Her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe thanked them for the ſupplies they had given her for the current year, and for diſcharging the national debts. She ſaid, her chief concern was to preſerve them and their poſterity, their holy religion, the liberty of her ſubjects, and to ſecure the preſent and future tranquility of her kingdoms; but theſe deſirable ends could never be obtained, unleſs all groundleſs jealouſies were laid aſide, and unleſs they ſhewed the ſame regard to her juſt prerogative, and for the honour of her government, which ſhe had always expreſſed for the rights of her people. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *Auguſt*.

Acts paſſed this ſeſſion.

An act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty, to be raiſed by a land-tax in *Great-Britain*, for the ſervice of the year 1714.

An act, for allowing a draw-back upon the exportation of ſalt to be made uſe of for the curing of fiſh taken in the North Seas, or at *Iceland*.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1714; and for the encouragement of the diſtilling brandy from malted corn and cyder; and for making forth duplicates of Exchequer bills and lottery tickets loſt, burnt, or deſtroyed; and to enable the governor and company of the Bank of *England*, and others, to lend money upon *South Sea* ſtock.

An act, for the better regulating the forces to be continued in her Majeſty's ſervice, and for the payment of the ſaid forces, and of their quarters.

An act, for taking away the new additional duty of 30*l.* per cent. *ad valorem*, impoſed upon books and prints imported into *Great-Britain*, by an act made in the 10th year of the reign of her majeſty queen *Anne*.

An act, for taking away mortuaries within the dioceſes of *Bangor*, *Landaff*, *St. David's*, and *St. Aſaph*, and giving a recompence therefore to the Biſhops of the ſaid reſpective dioceſes; and for confirming ſeveral

al letters patent granted by her Majeſty, for perpetually annexing a prebend of *Gloceſter* to the miniſter of *Pembroke* college in *Oxford*, and a prebend of *Rocheſter* to the provoſtſhip of *Oriel* college in *Oxford*, and a prebend of *Norwich* to the maſterſhip of *Catharine-hall* in *Cambridge*.

An act, to prevent the growth of ſchiſm, and for the further ſecurity of the churches of *England* and *Ireland*, as by law eſtabliſhed.

An act, for encouraging the tobacco trade.

An act, for laying additional duties on ſoap and paper; and upon certain linens, ſilks, callicoes, and ſtuffs; and upon ſtarch, and exported coals; and upon ſtamped vellum, parchment and paper, for raiſing 1,400,000*l.* by way of lottery, for her Majeſty's ſupply; and for allowances on exporting many wares of leather, ſheep-ſkins, and lamb-ſkins; and for diſtribution of 4000*l.* due to the officers and ſeamen for gun-money; and to adjuſt the property of tickets in former lotteries; and touching certain ſhares of ſtock in the capital of the *South Sea* company; and for appropriating the monies granted to her Majeſty.

An act, for raiſing the militia for the year 1714, although the month's pay formerly advanced be not repaid; and for rectifying a miſtake in an act paſſed in this preſent ſeſſion of parliament, intituled, An act for regulating the forces to be continued in her Majeſty's ſervice, and for payment of the ſaid forces, and their quarters.

An act, to prevent the liſting her Majeſty's ſubjects to ſerve as ſoldiers, without her Majeſty's licence.

An act, for the better maintenance of curates within the church of *England*, and for preventing any eccleſiaſtical perſons from buying the next avoidance of any church preferment.

An act, to diſcharge and acquit the commiſſioners of equivalent for the ſum of three hundred eighty-one thouſand five hundred pounds, fifteen ſhillings, ten pence halfpenny by them duly iſſued out of the ſum of three hundred ninety-eight thouſand eighty-nine pounds, ten ſhillings, which they received.

An act, for rendering more effectual an act made in the third year of the reign of king *James* I. intituled, An act, to prevent and avoid dangers, which may grow by Popiſh recuſants; and alſo for one other act made in the firſt year of the reign of king *William* and queen *Mary*, intituled, An act to veſt in the two univerſities the preſentation of benefices belonging to Papiſts; and for veſting in the lords of juſticiary, power to inflict the ſame puniſhment againſt Jeſuits, Prieſts, and other trafficking Papiſts; which the privy council of *Scotland* was impowered to do, by an act paſſed in the parliament of *Scotland*, intituled, An act for preventing the growth of popery.

An act, for providing a public reward for ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall diſcover the longitude at ſea.

An act, to reduce the rate of intereſt, without any prejudice to parliamentary ſecurities.

An act, for the ſpeedy and effectual preſerving the navigation of the river *Thames*, by ſtopping the breach in the levels of *Havering* and *Dagenham*, in the county of *Eſſex*; and for aſcertaining the coal meaſure.

An act, for the preſerving ſhips and goods forced on ſhore, or ſtranded upon the coaſts of this kingdom, or any other of her Majeſty's dominions.

An act, to explain a clauſe in an act of parliament of the 10th year of her Majeſty's reign, for laying ſeveral duties upon all ſoap and paper made in *Great Britain*, or imported into the ſame; and upon chequered and ſtriped linens imported; and upon certain ſilks, callicoes, linens and ſtuffs, printed, painted, or ſtained; and upon ſeveral kinds of ſtamped vellum, parchment, and paper; and upon certain printed pamphlets and advertiſements; for raiſing the ſum of 1,800,000*l.* by way of a lottery; and for other purpoſes in the ſaid act mentioned, ſo far as the ſaid act relates to lawns, canvas, buckrams, barras, and *Sileſia* neck-cloths.

An act, to explain and make more effectual an act paſſed in the 10th year of her Majeſty's reign, for preventing abuſes in making linen-cloth, and regulating the lengths and breadths, and equal ſorting of yarn, in each piece made in *Scotland*, and for whitening the ſame.

An act, to explain part of an act made in the ſeventh year of her Majeſty's reign, for inlarging the capital ſtock of the Bank of *England*; and for raiſing a further ſupply to her Majeſty for the ſervice of the year 1709; ſo far as the ſame relates to unwrought incle imported into this kingdom.

An act, to continue an act of the ſixth year of her Majeſty's reign, intituled, An act to enable her Majeſty to make leaſes and copies of offices, lands and hereditaments, parcel of her duchy of *Cornwall*, or annexed to the ſame.

An act, for reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, ſturdy beggars, and vagrants, into one act of parliament, and for the more effectual puniſhing ſuch rogues, vagabonds, ſturdy beggars, and vagrants, and ſending them whither they ought to be ſent.

July 12. The duke of *Berwick*, having undertaken the ſiege of *Barcelona* with a great army, compoſed of *French* and *Spaniſh* troops, the trenches were this day opened before that town.

July 26. *N. S.* The earl of *Clarendon* being appointed Envoy extraordinary to *Hanover*, arrived at that court.

July 27. The earl of *Oxford*, lord Treaſurer, was diſplaced; and, two days after, the ſtaff was given to the duke of *Shrewſbury*, who was, at the ſame time, lord Chamberlain of the houſhold, and lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

July 29. Her Majeſty was taken dangerouſly ill with a great heavineſs, and ſhooting pains in her head; whereupon her phyſicians were conſulted, and ſhe was cupped, which gave her ſome preſent eaſe; but her indiſpoſition returned, and ſhe was ſeized with a fit of apoplexy; and though, upon taking more blood from her, ſhe came to herſelf again; ſhe lay in a ſort of lethargy till the firſt of *Auguſt*.

While the Queen lay ill, the duke of *Ormond* gave orders for doubling the guards, and aſſembling the troops. *Portſmouth* was put in a poſture of defence; and ſeven battalions were ſent for out of *Flanders*.

July 31. A letter, ſigned by the Privy Council, was ſent to the elector of *Brunſwick*, by Mr. *Craggs*, jun. to acquaint him with the extreme danger the Queen's life was in, and the meaſures they had taken to ſecure his peaceable acceſſion; and to deſire his electoral Highneſs to repair with all ſpeed to *Holland*, where a ſquadron of *Britiſh* men of war would attend to bring him over, in caſe the Queen died.

Orders were alſo ſent by the Privy Council to the earl of *Strafford*, in *Holland*, that he ſhould apply to the States General, to be in readineſs to perform the treaty of guarantee of the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, if there ſhould be occaſion; and the earl of *Berkley* was appointed to command the *Britiſh* fleet.

Aug. 1. Queen *Anne* died a little after ſeven in the morning, in the 50th year of her age, and 13th of her reign. She was ſecond daughter to *James* duke of *York*, afterwards *James* II. by his firſt wife, lady *Anne*, daughter of *Edward Hyde*, chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards lord Chancellor of *England*. She was chriſtened at *St. James*'s palace, her eldeſt ſiſter the lady *Mary*, and the ducheſs of *Monmouth*, being her godmothers; and Dr. *Sheldon*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, her godfather. She was married the 28th of *July*, 1683, to prince *George* of *Denmark*, ſecond ſon to *Frederick* III. king of *Denmark*; and had iſſue by him, 1. A daughter ſtill-born, of whom her royal Highneſs was delivered on the 12th of *May*, 1684. 2. Lady *Mary*, born at *Whitehall* the 2d of *June*, 1685; died in *February*, 1686. 3. Lady *Anne-Sophia*, born at *Windſor* the 12th of *May*, 1686; died the *February* following. 4. *William* duke of *Gloceſter*, born at the royal palace at *Hampton-court*, the 24th of *July*, 1689; and lived to be above eleven years of age. 5. The lady *Mary*, born at *St. James*'s in *October*, 1690; but died ſoon after ſhe was baptized. 6. *George*, another ſon, born at Sion-houſe, the 17th day of *April*, 1692; but died as ſoon as born.

Statutes in this Reign.

The titles of moſt of the ſtatutes of this reign being recited already, I ſhall here only give a minute of ſome of the moſt uſeful.

1 *Ann.* Cap. 25. A priſoner, delivering up all his effects, ſhall be diſcharged, unleſs the creditor will allow four-pence a day within the bills of mortality, and three-pence a day in other parts of *England*, towards his maintenance.

Cap. 30. If a *Jew* ſhall refuſe his Proteſtant child a maintenance, the lord Chancellor may order him ſuch maintenance as he ſees fit.

Stat. 2. Cap. 5. Gives an annuity of 14*l.* *per annum* for 89 years, for every 210*l.* advanced.

Stat. 2. Cap. 6. If any priſoner in the King's Bench, or Fleet, ſhall go at large, he ſhall be committed to the common gaol of the county where taken, and there remain without bail or removal, until the debt is diſcharged; and the Sheriff ſhall be anſwerable for his eſcape, as in caſe of any other eſcape.

Stat. 2. Cap. 9. Buyers and receivers of ſtolen goods, knowingly, may be proſecuted for a miſdemeanor, before the principal is convicted.

Witneſſes for priſoners in treaſon or felony, ſhall be ſworn as witneſſes for the crown are.

Mariners

Mariners deſtroying ſhips, to the prejudice of the owners, ſhall ſuffer death.

2 *Ann.* Cap. 3. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* *per annum*, for 99 years, for every 150*l.* advanced.

Any perſon might purchaſe an annuity out of the Exchequer for one life, at the rate of nine years purchaſe; for two lives at eleven years; three lives twelve years purchaſe; or for the term of ninety-nine years at fifteen years purchaſe.

3 *Ann.* Cap. 2. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years for every 150*l.* Purchaſers to enjoy their annuities free from all taxes.

5 *Ann.* Cap. 9. It ſhall be lawful to take priſoners, that have eſcaped, on a *Sunday*.

If any priſoner in cuſtody for not performing a decree, ſhall eſcape, the perſon to whom the money is decreed, ſhall have the ſame remedy againſt the Sheriff, as if the perſon eſcaping had been in execution for a debt.

Cap. 13. Every perſon who ſhall take one guilty of burglary, or the felonious breaking and entering any houſe in the day-time, and proſecute him to conviction, ſhall receive a reward of 40*l.* And if any perſon ſhall be killed by ſuch houſe-breaker in endeavouring to apprehend him, his executors or adminiſtrators ſhall have 40*l.* And if any houſe-breaker ſhall diſcover two of his accomplices, he ſhall have 40*l.* and a pardon.

If any perſon ſhall knowingly buy or receive ſtolen goods, or knowingly harbour or conceal felons, he ſhall be deemed an acceſſary, and ſuffer death as a felon.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 14. If any carrier, innkeeper, or victualler, ſhall have in his cuſtody any pheaſant, hare, partridge, moor-cock, heath-game, or grous, unleſs ſent by a qualified perſon, he ſhall forfeit, for every hare, pheaſant, &c. five pounds, to be divided between the informer and the poor of the pariſh. Every unqualified perſon, who ſhall keep or uſe any dog or engine to deſtroy the game, ſhall likewiſe forfeit five pounds. Every Juſtice of peace, and Lord of a manor, within their reſpective liberties, may take away any ſuch game, guns, dogs, or nets, from unqualified perſons. And any Lord of a manor may impower his gamekeeper to kill the game; but, if he diſpoſe of any game without the knowledge of ſuch Lord, he ſhall be committed to the houſe of correction.

6 *Ann.* Cap. 5. Annuities of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years, purchaſed for 160*l.* or ſixteen years purchaſe.

Cap. 11. Annuities of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years, purchaſed for 160*l.* or ſixteen years purchaſe.

Cap. 18. Any perſon having a claim to any remainder, reverſion or expectancy of an eſtate, after the death of another, may move the Lord-chancellor to order the perſon ſuſpected to conceal him or her to produce the perſon ſuſpected to be concealed; and, if he or ſhe be not produced, ſuch perſon concealed ſhall be taken to be dead.

Cap. 31. Every pariſh within the bills of mortality is required to keep an engine to extinguiſh fires.

If a ſervant, thro' negligence, ſhall cauſe an houſe or out-houſe to be fired, ſuch ſervant ſhall forfeit 100*l.* or be committed to ſome workhouſe to be kept to hard labour for eighteen months.

All houſes within the bills of mortality ſhall have party walls.

No action ſhall be brought againſt any perſon, in whoſe houſe or chamber a fire ſhall accidentally begin.

7 *Ann.* Cap. 5. All perſons were intitled to be naturalized on taking the oaths to the government, and receiving the ſacrament in any proteſtant congregation: and multitudes of foreign beggars were thereupon naturalized, till the parliament thought fit to repeal the act.

Cap 12. All proceſs for arreſting an ambaſſador, or his ſervant, ſhall be void; and any perſon ſuing out or executing ſuch proceſs, ſhall be deemed a violator of the law of nations, and ſuffer ſuch penalties and corporal puniſhment as the Lord-chancellor, or two of the judges, ſhall inflict; but no ſervant of an ambaſſador ſhall have the privilege of this act, unleſs his name be regiſtered in the ſecretary's office, and tranſmitted to the ſheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, to be hung up in their office.

8 *Ann.* Cap. 7. Every perſon for 100*l.* to be intitled to an annuity of 9*l.* *per annum* thirty-two years.

Cap. 19. Every author of a book, and the bookſeller he ſhall transfer his copy to, ſhall have the ſole right of printing it for fourteen years.

If any one print, re-print, ſell, or import ſuch book, without the conſent of the proprietor, he ſhall forfeit all the ſheets to the proprietor, and one penny for every ſheet found in his cuſtody.

But none ſhall be liable to theſe forfeitures, unleſs the title of the book, before the

the publication, be entered in the regiſter of the company of Stationers.

Provided that, before publication, nine copies of ſuch book be delivered to the warehouſe-keeper of the company of Stationers, at their hall, for the uſe of the royal library, the libraries of the univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, of *Sion* college, of the four univerſities of *Scotland*, and the library of the advocates there.

All actions on this act to be brought within three months after the offence.

After the end of fourteen years, the ſole right of printing and diſpoſing of ſuch copies ſhall return to the author, if he be living at that time.

9. *Ann* Cap. 5. Requires the following qualifications of members of Parliament. Every Knight of the ſhire ſhall have 600*l.* *per annum* over and above all encumbrances; every Citizen and Burgeſs 300*l.* *per annum*. Provided that the eldeſt ſon of a peer, or of a perſon qualified to ſerve as a Knight of the ſhire, ſhall not be incapaciated; and the univerſities may return members as formerly.

The candidates are required to take an oath, that they are qualified at the time of the election, if it be demanded.

10 *Ann.* Cap. 5. The act for naturaliſing foreign Proteſtants repealed, except what relates to the children of natural-born ſubjects, born out of the realm.

Cap. 22. All conveyances of eſtates made to qualify perſons to vote for members of Parliament, with conditions to be reconveyed, &c. ſhall be deemed abſolute; and any perſon making ſuch conveyance, or being privy to ſuch purpoſe, or who ſhall prepare or deviſe the ſame, or any who ſhall vote by colour thereof, ſhall forfeit forty pounds, to any perſon that will ſue for the ſame.

No perſon ſhall vote for a Knight of the ſhire, unleſs ſuch eſtate is taxed at forty ſhillings *per annum*, nor unleſs he have been one year in poſſeſſion of it, unleſs it came to him by deſcent, marriage, deviſe, preſentation or promotion to ſome benefice or office, on pain of forfeiting forty pounds; and every freeholder is to declare upon oath, at the election, where his freehold lies, and that it was not given him to qualify him to vote.

The Quakers affirmation to be accepted inſtead of an oath.

12 *Ann.* Seſſ. 2. Cap. 7. Every perſon teaching ſchool was required to declare his conformity to the church of *England*, and receive a licence from the Biſhop, to receive the ſacrament, and never reſort to a conventicle afterwards.

This act not to extend to the univerſities, or the tutors of noblemen's children, or to writing-ſchools, or perſons teaching mathematical learning only.

Seſ. 2, Cap. 12. The Biſhop, on granting a licence to a Curate, ſhall appoint, under his hand and ſeal, a ſtipend not more than fifty pounds, or under twenty pounds, *per annum*, to be paid by the Rector or Vicar, having regard to the value of the living.

No clergyman may purchaſe the next avoidance of a living, either in his own name or another's, but ſuch agreements are to be adjudged ſimoniacal, and the crown may preſent for that time only.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 16. Intereſt is reduced to five *per cent*; where more is taken the bargain ſhall be void, and the extortioner ſhall forfeit treble the value of the loan.

The ſcrivener or broker ſhall take no more than after the rate of five ſhillings for procuring 100*l.* for a year; or more than one ſhilling, beſides ſtamps, for making a bond or bill for the loan of money, on pain of twenty pounds and coſts, and commitment for ſix months.

Seſſ. 2, Cap. 18. The ſheriffs, juſtices of peace, mayors, bailiffs, and conſtables, upon application made to them on behalf of a commander of any ſhip in danger of being ſtranded, or run on ſhore, ſhall aſſemble as many men as may be neceſſary for the preſervation of ſuch ſhip, and if any ſhips are lying near the place, they ſhall lend them aſſiſtance, on pain of 100*l.*

Perſons entering ſhips without leave, or moleſting any one in ſaving the ſhip, ſhall make double ſatisfaction.

Perſons ſeizing the goods, and not delivering them on demand, to forfeit the treble value.

Perſons making holes in ſhips, or doing any thing tending to the loſs of the veſſel, adjudged felons without benefit of clergy.

This act not to deprive the crown, or any grantee, of their rights to wrecks, where no perſons are found on board.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

INDEX

TO

VOL. I.

From the Landing of JULIUS CÆSAR to the Death of Queen ANNE.

ABBEY of St. Alban's ſeized by William the Conqueror, 1070.
Abbies and biſhopricks obliged to change their tenures by William the Conqueror, 1070.
Abbies and monaſteries totally ſuppreſſed by Henry VIII. 1540.
Abbot George, archbiſhop of Canterbury, accidentally killed his park-keeper, 1621.
——Died 1633.
Abdication of Cheveline, of the Weſt Saxons, 593.
——James II. 1688.
Aberconway caſtle built, 1285.
Abingdon abbey in Berks, built, 941.
Abjuration oath firſt required, 1701.
Addreſſers and Abhorrers, the parties formed, 1679.
Admiralty revenue 40,000*l.* in 1604.
——50,000*l.* in 1609.
Adrian landed in Britain, 117.
——Built the Scots bank from Carliſle to the river Tyne, in Northumberland, 121.
African trade ſettled, 1698.
Agricola reduced South Britain, and built a chain of caſtles from the Forth to the Clyde, 84.
——Diſcovered Britain to be an iſland, 85.
Alban, St. martyred, 283.
——Monaſtery built, 793.
——Stripped of its riches by William the Conqueror, 1070.
Alderſgate in London rebuilt, 1616.
Aldgate in London built, 1608.
Alenſon Duke of, propoſed in marriage to Queen Elizabeth, but refuſed, 1573.
——Became Duke of Anjoy, came to England, and renewed his addreſſes in perſon, but without effect, 1579.
——Again in 1581. And concluded the marriage articles with Queen Elizabeth, but the French King refuſed to ratify them.
——Returned home deſpairing of ſucceſs, Feb. 1582, and made ſovereign of the confederate provinces.
Alfred, king of England, 872.
Algiers bombarded by the Engliſh, July 25, 1661.
Alicant taken by the French, Dec. 3, 1708.
Alien priories ſeized by the King, 1337.
Allegiance of Britain to the Romans diſcharged, 428.
——Sworn by the Scotch clergy and nobles to the king of England, 1174.
——The oath of, firſt deviſed and adminiſtered, 1605.
All Souls college in Oxford founded, 1437.
Altar, the firſt chriſtian one erected in Britain, 634.
Alum brought to perfection in England, 1609.
Ambaſſador from Portugal arreſted, Auguſt, 1653.
——The Swediſh, made his public entry, Feb. 21, 1667-8.

INDEX.

Ambaſſador, the Dutch, made his public entry, Nov. 12, 1668.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Feb. 11, 1668-9.
——The French, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Daniſh, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Venetian, ditto, Oct. 17, 1669.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, April 13, 1672.
——The Dutch, ditto, May 20, 1674.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Nov. 10, 1680.
——The Moſcovy, ditto, Nov. 21, 1681.
——The Morocco, ditto, Jan. 5, 1681-2.
——The Savoy, ditto, March 2, 1681-2.
——The Bantham arrived April 28, 1682.
——The Venetian made their public entry, Dec. 15, 1685; May 1, 1696.
——The French, ditto, May 16, 1698.
——The Venetian, ditto, April 23, 1706.
——The Ruſſian arreſted by a lace merchant, which occaſioned a law for their protection, July 27, 1708.
——The French, made his public entry, July 1, 1713.
Ambaſſadors quarrel for precedency, Sept. 30, 1661.
——Protected by law, March, 1709.
Amboyna ſeized by the Dutch, 1624.
——Satisfaction for it demanded by Cromwell, 1651.
Ambreſbury nunnery built, 979.
America diſcovered by Columbus, a Genoeſe, Oct. 11, 1492.
Amiens taken by the Spaniards, and retaken by the Engliſh, 1597.
Anabaptiſts firſt appeared in England, 1549.
Andrew's St. univerſity founded, 1411.
Angleſey reduced by the Romans, 78.
——Subdued by the Romans, 1295.
Anjou the duke of, propoſed for a huſband to queen Elizabeth and rejected, 1571,
——Choſen king of Poland, 1573.
——Became king of France, 1574.
Anne, queen of England, 1701-2
Anointing firſt uſed at coronations in England, 872.
Anſelm, a Norman abbot, archbiſhop of Canterbury, 1096.
Apothecaries exempted from civil offices, 1702.
Appeals firſt made from England to the Pope, 1138.
——Forbid, 1532.
Apricots firſt brought to England, 1540.
Argyle duke of, received Charles II. with great reſpect in Scotland, June 28, 1650.
——Quitted the army, July 31, 1651.
——Landed in Scotland with troops, May 19, 1685.
——Defeated, June 17, 1685.
Argyle duke of beheaded in Edinburgh, June 30, 1685.
Argyle the marquis of, beheaded, May 8, 1661.
Arms of England ordered to be taken down and the Commonwealth's ſet up, Feb. 4, 1651.
Army oppoſed Richard Cromwell, 1659.
——Depoſed the Parliament, and aſſumed ſovereign power, Oct. 13, 1659.
——Diſbanded, Nov. 24, 1660.
Arran the earl of, favourite to the king of Scotland, 1582.
Array, the firſt commiſſion of, iſſued, 1420.
Arthur prince, firſt mentioned in hiſtory, 467.
——Defeated the Northumbrian Saxons, 491.
——Beſieged York, 497.
——Defeated the Saxons, 504.
——Succeeded Ambroſius, and defeated the Saxons near Bath, 511.
——Aſſumed the purple, 528.
——Slain in battle, and buried at Glaſtonbury, 535.
Arthur prince, king John's nephew, in rebellion, taken priſoner, and died in priſon, Aug. 1, 1202.
Arthur prince, king Henry the ſeventh's ſon, married Catharine of Spain, and died ſoon after, 1501.
Artichoaks firſt planted in England, 1603.
Articles of religion, ſix publiſhed by Henry VIII. 1539.
——Thirty-nine eſtabliſhed, Jan. 12, 1563.
——Publiſhed, 1628.
Aſcham Roger, tutor and ſecretary to queen Elizabeth, died, Dec. 30, 1563.
Aſhdown church built, 1020.
Aſkham, the envoy to Spain, killed, May 31, 1650.
Aſparagus firſt introduced into England, 1602.
Aſſaſſination plot diſcovered, Feb. 14, 1695-6.
Aſſize of bread appointed, 1202.
Athelſtan, king of England, 925.
Athlone in Ireland taken, June 22, 1691.
Augmentation, the court of, eſtabliſhed, 1536.
Auguſtin St. arrived in Britain, 596.
Auguſtus, king of Poland, vacated his throne, 1707.
——Endeavoured to recover it, Aug. 1, 1709.
Auſburg taken by the elector of Bavaria, Dec. 6, 1703.
——Claimed the protection of the duke of Marlborough, Aug. 6, 1704.

Bab-

B.

Babbington's conſpiracy diſcovered, and himſelf and others executed at St. Giles's in the Fields, Sept. 1586.
Bacon Sir Francis, made lord chancellor, 1615.
——Convicted of bribery, fined 40,000*l.* and impriſoned during pleaſure, May 3, 1621.
——Died April 9, 1626, at Highgate, aged 66.
Baden prince Lewis of, viſited England, Dec. 31, 1693.
Baliol college in Oxford founded, 1267.
Baltimore in Ireland taken June 4, 1691.
Bank of England began, 1694.
——Supplied government with 2,500,000*l.* Feb. 3, 1708-9, and had their capital enlarged.
Banquetting-houſe at Whitehall built, 1607.
Barbadoes planted, 1624.
——Surrendered to Cromwell, 1651.
——A violent ſtorm there, Aug. 10, 1675.
——A conſpiracy there of the negroes, Nov. 11, 1692.
Barcelona beſieged by the French and Spaniards, April 1706, and was relieved by the Engliſh fleet; the French leaving vaſt quantities of ammunition, &c.
——Beſieged by the French and Spaniards, July 26, 1714.
——Taken by the French, June 16, 1697.
——Retaken by the confederates, Aug. 1705.
Barnadiſton Sir Samuel, fined 10,000*l.* Feb. 14, 1683-4.
Barons refuſed to attend John, 1201.
——Heavily taxed, 1205.
——Engage in a war againſt the King, 1213.
——Interdicted by the Pope, 1215.
——Did homage to the dauphin of France, 1216.
——Defeated May 19, 1217.
——Compelled the King to delegate his regal power, 1258.
——Make war on the King, 1262.
——Refuſed the king of France's award, ſeized London, renounced their fealty, and took the King priſoner, 1265.
——Oppoſed the King's favourites by arms, 1387.
——Defeated the King, 1398.
——Conſpire againſt the King, are defeated, and more were executed than ever were before in any reign, 1400.
Baronets firſt inſtituted in England, May 22, 1611.
Bartholomew's hoſpital founded, 1538.
Barton Elizabeth, the holy maid of Kent, and five others, executed, 1534.
Bath biſhoprick founded, 604.
——City burnt, 1116.
——Again 1137.
Battle-abbey built, 1067.
Battle at Aylesford in Kent, the firſt between the Britons and Saxons, 455, defeated.
——Crayford in Kent, 457, the Britons defeated.
——Ipſwich in Suffolk, 466, the Saxons defeated.
——Duglaſs in Lancaſhire, 494, the Saxons defeated.
——Brecknock, 497, when the Britons were routed.
——Boſton, when the Saxons were defeated, 504,
——Chardford in Hampſhire, 5000 Britons ſlain, 508.
——Ribroit in Lancaſhire, and Cadbury in Somerſetſhire, 508.
——Baden-hill, near Bath, where Arthur ſlew 400 Saxons, 511.
——Chertſey in Buckinghamſhire, where the Britons were defeated, 527.
——Camelford, where the Britons were totally routed, 535.
——Hatfield in Yorkſhire, Oct. 4, 633.
——Maſorfield in Shropſhire, Aug. 2, 643.
——Oſweſtry, between Penda and Oſwald, Nov. 6, 641.
——Otterford, 759.
——Wenbury in Devonſhire, near Plymouth, 851.
——Aſſenden, where the Danes were totally defeated, 871.
——Abingdon in Berks, April 27, 872.
——Wilton in Wilts, 872.
——Exeter and Chippenham, 876.
——Bury in Suffolk, 905.
——Dunbar in Scotland, the Scots and Danes defeated, 938.
——Stanford-bridge, ſince called Battle-bridge, Sept. 25, 1066.
——Haſtings, by Harold and William the Conqueror, Oct. 18, 1066.
——York, between William I. and Edgar Athling, where 3000 Normans were ſlain, 1069.
——Alnwick, when the earl of Northumberland, by wounding the king of Scotland in the eye, acquired the name of Piercy, 1092.
——The Standard, Aug. 22, 1138.
——Lincoln, Feb. 1, 1141.
——Lincoln, May 19, 1217.

ſome were arrived to that height of malice, to inſinuate, that the Proteſtant ſucceſſion was in danger under her government, who only meant to diſturb the preſent tranquility, and to bring real miſchiefs upon us; and after all ſhe had done, to ſecure that ſucceſſion, ſhe could not mention theſe proceedings without ſome degree of warmth; and ſhe hoped, they all agreed with her, that attempts to weaken her authority, or render the poſſeſſion of the crown uneaſy to her, could never be proper means to ſtrengthen the Proteſtant ſucceſſion; that ſhe would have it their endeavour, as it had been her's, to unite our differences, not by relaxing from the ſtricteſt adherence to our conſtitution in church and ſtate, but by obſerving the laws themſelves, and enforcing a due obedience to them in others; that ſhe had the concurrence of the laſt Parliament in making the peace; and ſhe deſired it might be the honour of this, to aſſiſt her in obtaining ſuch fruits from it as might not only derive bleſſings on the preſent age, but even down to the lateſt poſterity.

March 3, 5. Each Houſe preſented an addreſs to her Majeſty, congratulating her upon her recovery, and on the ratification of the treaties of peace.

The Convocation alſo preſented an addreſs, congratulating her Majeſty's recovery; wherein they prayed, that after a long and happy reign, ſhe might be able to tranſmit the protection of this church and ſtate, to a Proteſtant ſucceſſor in the illuſtrious Houſe of *Hanover*.

March 8. Dr. *Robinſon*, biſhop of *London*, was made dean of the chapel.

Dr. *Sandridge* was made biſhop of *Briſtol*, and lord almoner.

The *French* king, at the inſtance of her Majeſty, releaſed 42 Proteſtants more from the gallies.

The Lords about this time cenſured a pamphlet, intitled, *The Public Spirit of the Whigs*, &c. containing reflections on *Steele*'s *Criſis*, and the projectors of the Union, but particularly on the earl of *Nottingham*.

Barber the printer, and *Morphew* the publiſher, were both taken into cuſtody of the Black Rod; and a reward of 300*l.* offered for the diſcovery of the author.

March 13. On the other hand, a complaint being made in the Houſe of Commons of a paper, called, *The Engliſhman*, and a pamphlet, intitled, *The Criſis*, and Mr. *Steele* acknowledging himſelf the author of theſe pieces; they were voted ſcandalous and ſeditious libels; highly reflecting upon her Majeſty, the nobility, gentry, clergy, and univerſities; maliciouſly inſinuating, that the Proteſtant ſucceſſion in the Houſe of *Hanover* was in danger under her Majeſty's adminiſtration, &c. And that *Richard Steele*, eſq. the author, be expelled the Houſe.

Sir *William Dawes*, bart. was tranſlated from *Cheſter* to the ſee of *York*, on the death of Dr. *John Sharp*, and was confirmed in that ſee.

1714, *April* 1. Lieutenant *Nicholls*, late of *Seymour*'s regiment, was tried and convicted at the aſſizes at *Exeter* of curſing the Queen, ſentenced to the pillory, and to pay a fine of 50*l.*

April 4. Dr. *Francis Gaſtrel*, was conſecrated biſhop of *Cheſter*.

April 6. The Earl of *Strafford*, Sir *John Leake*, Sir *William Drake*, Sir *James Wiſheart*, *George Clark*, eſq. and Sir *George Beaumont*, were appointed commiſſioners for executing the office of lord high admiral.

An addreſs of the Houſe of Lords to her Majeſty, that ſhe would continue her interpoſition in the moſt preſſing manner, that the *Catalonians* might have the full enjoyment of their ancient liberties continued to them: to which her Majeſty anſwered, That, at the concluſion of the peace, ſhe reſolved to continue her interpoſition upon every proper occaſion for obtaining thoſe liberties; and to prevent, if poſſible, the misfortunes to which that people were expoſed by the conduct of thoſe more nearly concerned to help them.

April 10. The duke of *Athol* was appointed her Majeſty's commiſſioner to the general aſſembly of the church of *Scotland*.

April 12. An addreſs of the Lords to her Majeſty, to iſſue a proclamation, offering a reward to any one that ſhould apprehend the Pretender; and to renew her inſtances with the duke of *Lorrain*, for removing him from thence; and that the Emperor might be deſired to enter into the guarantee of the Proteſtant ſucceſſion; to which her Majeſty anſwered, It would be a real ſtrengthening to the ſucceſſion in the Houſe of *Hanover*, as well as a ſupport to her government, that an end were put to thoſe groundleſs fears and jealouſies that had been ſo induſtriouſly promoted; that at this time ſhe did not ſee any occaſion for ſuch a proclamation; but whenever ſhe judged it neceſſary, ſhe would give order

for

for one: and as to the other particular in their addreſs, ſhe ſhould give proper directions.

Baron *Schutz*, miniſter of *Hanover*, demanded of the Lord Chancellor a writ, for ſummoning the electoral Prince, as duke of *Cambridge*, to the Houſe of Lords; and her Majeſty gave directions for iſſuing the writ: but ſhe reſented that demand ſo highly, that ſhe forbid baron *Schutz* the court; and he returned ſoon after to *Hanover*.

The lord *Paget*, was appointed envoy extraordinary to the court of *Hanover*.

Charles Whitworth, eſq. was appointed her Majeſty's plenipotentiary at the congreſs to be held at *Baden* in *Switzerland*, for treating of a peace between the Empire and *France*.

April 13. The duke of *Argyle* was removed from all his places; and the earl of *Stairs* was ordered to ſell his regiment, as was major-general *Davenport* his poſt of lieutenant of the firſt troop of life-guards.

April 14. Mr. *Harley*, being ſent to *Hanover*, to aſſure their electoral Highneſſes of her Majeſty's affection and friendſhip for that Houſe, was admitted to his audience.

The earl of *Portmore* was appointed to ſucceed the earl of *Stairs*, in the command of the royal regiment of *North Britiſh* dragoons.

An addreſs from both Houſes of Parliament was preſented to her Majeſty, expreſſing the juſt ſenſe they had of her Majeſty's goodneſs to her people, in delivering them by a ſafe, honourable, and advantageous peace with *France*, and *Spain*, from the heavy burden of a conſuming land-war, unequally carried on, and become at laſt impracticable; and to intreat her Majeſty, that ſhe would with the ſame ſteadineſs, notwithſtanding the many obſtructions which had been, or might be, thrown in her way, purſue ſuch meaſures as ſhe ſhould judge neceſſary for completing the ſettlement of *Europe*. To which her Majeſty anſwered, That ſhe eſteemed this addreſs as the united voice of her affectionate and loyal ſubjects; and returned them the heartieſt thanks which could be given by a ſovereign, who deſired nothing more than to ſee her people ſafe and flouriſhing.

About the end of this month, advice came to *England*, that the fortifications of the harbour, town, and citadel of *Dunkirk*, were entirely demoliſhed.

May 1. The earl of *Peterborough* was appointed governor of *Portmahon*, and the iſland of *Minorca*, in the room of the duke of *Argyle*.

May 4. A proclamation was iſſued, for the diſcovering and apprehending of Popiſh prieſts and Jeſuits, and thoſe who had ſerved in arms againſt her Majeſty, and the late King.

Mr. *Hilkiah Bedford*, who publiſhed the book, called, *Hereditary Right*, &c. was ſentenced to pay a fine of 1000 marks, to remain a priſoner three years, and to give ſecurity for his good behaviour during life.

May 19. The Queen wrote to the princeſs *Sophia*, ſhewing her reſentment, that ſhe ſhould enter into a deſign of fixing a Prince of her blood in her Majeſty's dominions, even while ſhe was living; but, at the ſame time, offering to enter into any meaſure for ſecuring the *Hanover* ſucceſſion.

She wrote alſo to the electoral Prince, acquainting him, that nothing could be more dangerous to the tranquility of her dominions, and to the *Hanover* ſucceſſion, than his deſign of coming to *England* without her leave.

The earl of *Oxford*, lord treaſurer, wrote at the ſame time to the Elector, acquainting him how heartily the Queen was for his ſucceſſion; and that ſhe was ready to do any thing that might make it more ſecure, that was conſiſtent with her ſafety; and that the accident about the writ might be improved, to increaſe the friendſhip between the Queen and his moſt Serene family.

June 8. *N. S.* The princeſs *Sophia*, electreſs and ducheſs dowager of *Hanover*, died, in the 84th year of her age: whereupon an order of council was iſſued, for altering the Common Prayer, by leaving out the words, The princeſs *Sophia*, and inſerting the words, The duke of *Brunſwick*.

This Princeſs was fourth and youngeſt daughter of *Frederic*, king of *Bohemia*, and *Elizabeth* of *England*, only daughter of king *James* I. and was born at the *Hague*, the 3d of *October*, 1630. In the year 1658, ſhe was married to *Erneſt Auguſtus*, duke of *Brunſwick* and *Luneburg* (fourth and youngeſt ſon to *George* duke of *Luneburg-Zell*) who, in 1662, ſucceeded count *Francis* of *Wirtenburg*, in the biſhopric of *Oſnaburgh*: In 1680, on the death of his eldeſt brother, *John Frederic*, duke of *Hanover*, *Erneſt Auguſtus* ſucceeded him alſo in that dignity; and, in the year 1692, he received the inveſtiture of the electoral dignity of *Brunſwick Luneburg*. This Prince died on

on the 23d of *January*, 1698, having had, by the princeſs *Sophia*, ſix ſons, *George Lewis*, *Frederic Auguſtus*, *Maximilian William*, *Charles Philip*, *Chriſtian* and *Erneſt Auguſtus*, and one daughter, *Sophia Dorothy*, who, in the year 1684, became the ſecond wife of *Frederic* the Third, king of *Pruſſia*. The princeſs *Sophia* had a very ſtrong healthy conſtitution, and was endowed with great abilities natural and acquired. She was perfect miſtreſs of *Low Dutch*, *German*, *Engliſh*, *French* and *Italian* languages, and had a genius equally turned for converſation or buſineſs, which rendered her not only the ornament and delight of her court, but qualified her to manage and ſupport the higheſt intereſts. The greatneſs of her ſoul bore proportion to her birth, and the ſtation which ſhe filled; but with all, was tempered with ſo much ſweetneſs and affability, that the duty of thoſe below her became their pleaſure. No one ever gave liberties with a better choice, or could act without reſerve to greater advantage. She behaved in both parts to admiration, as a daughter of *England*, and as a mother of *Germany*.

June 21. A proclamation iſſued, offering a reward of 5000*l.* to any one that ſhould apprehend the Pretender.

June 23. The lower houſe of Convocation preſented the upper houſe an extract of ſeveral heretical opinions contained in the books of Dr. *Clarke*, rector of *St. James's*, in relation to the Holy Trinity; and her Majeſty being acquainted with it, ſtruck him out of the number of her chaplains: whereupon the doctor, finding his preferments in danger, drew up a qualifying paper, or explanation of his faith in the Holy Trinity; with which the upper Houſe declared themſelves ſatisfied: but the lower Houſe reſolved, that he had not retracted any of his opinions which gave occaſion to their complaint, and therefore could not eſteem it ſatisfactory.

June 25. Baron *Bothmar*, envoy extraordinary from the elector of *Hanover*, arrived at *London*; and, on the 29th, notified the death of the princeſs *Sophia* to her Majeſty.

July 6. One-and-twenty perſons were tried, and convicted of high treaſon in *Ireland*, in liſting, and being liſted, in the ſervice of the Pretender.

July 7. The Lords having taken into conſideration the treaty of peace and commerce with *Spain*, addreſſed her Majeſty, acquainting her, that the carrying on the trade, according to the treaty of commerce, as it ſtood ratified, was attended with inſuperable difficulties; and deſired her Majeſty to uſe effectual means for procuring ſuch alterations to be made in the ſame, as might render that trade practicable and beneficial to her ſubjects.

To which her Majeſty anſwered, It had been her care to procure all poſſible advantages for her ſubjects in trade; and ſhe ſhould continue her utmoſt endeavours to obtain further benefits.

July 9. Her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe thanked them for the ſupplies they had given her for the current year, and for diſcharging the national debts. She ſaid, her chief concern was to preſerve them and their poſterity, their holy religion, the liberty of her ſubjects, and to ſecure the preſent and future tranquility of her kingdoms; but theſe deſirable ends could never be obtained, unleſs all groundleſs jealouſies were laid aſide, and unleſs they ſhewed the ſame regard to her juſt prerogative, and for the honour of her government, which ſhe had always expreſſed for the rights of her people. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *Auguſt*.

Acts paſſed this ſeſſion.

An act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty, to be raiſed by a land-tax in *Great-Britain*, for the ſervice of the year 1714.

An act, for allowing a draw-back upon the exportation of ſalt to be made uſe of for the curing of fiſh taken in the North Seas, or at *Iceland*.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1714; and for the encouragement of the diſtilling brandy from malted corn and cyder; and for making forth duplicates of Exchequer bills and lottery tickets loſt, burnt, or deſtroyed; and to enable the governor and company of the Bank of *England*, and others, to lend money upon *South Sea* ſtock.

An act, for the better regulating the forces to be continued in her Majeſty's ſervice, and for the payment of the ſaid forces, and of their quarters.

An act, for taking away the new additional duty of 30*l.* per cent. *ad valorem*, impoſed upon books and prints imported into *Great-Britain*, by an act made in the 10th year of the reign of her majeſty queen *Anne*.

An act, for taking away mortuaries within the dioceſes of *Bangor*, *Landaff*, St. *David's*, and *St. Aſaph*, and giving a recompence therefore to the Biſhops of the ſaid reſpective dioceſes; and for confirming ſeveral

nal letters patent granted by her Majeſty, for perpetually annexing a prebend of *Gloceſter* to the miniſter of *Pembroke* college in *Oxford*, and a prebend of *Rocheſter* to the provoſtſhip of *Oriel* college in *Oxford*, and a prebend of *Norwich* to the maſterſhip of *Catharine-hall* in *Cambridge*.

An act, to prevent the growth of ſchiſm, and for the further ſecurity of the churches of *England* and *Ireland*, as by law eſtabliſhed.

An act, for encouraging the tobacco trade.

An act, for laying additional duties on ſoap and paper; and upon certain linens, ſilks, callicoes, and ſtuffs; and upon ſtarch, and exported coals; and upon ſtamped vellum, parchment and paper, for raiſing 1,400,000*l.* by way of lottery, for her Majeſty's ſupply; and for allowances on exporting many wares of leather, ſheep-ſkins, and lamb-ſkins; and for diſtribution of 4000*l.* due to the officers and ſeamen for gun-money; and to adjuſt the property of tickets in former lotteries; and touching certain ſhares of ſtock in the capital of the *South Sea* company; and for appropriating the monies granted to her Majeſty.

An act, for raiſing the militia for the year 1714, although the month's pay formerly advanced be not repaid; and for rectifying a miſtake in an act paſſed in this preſent ſeſſion of parliament, intituled, An act for regulating the forces to be continued in her Majeſty's ſervice, and for payment of the ſaid forces, and their quarters.

An act, to prevent the liſting her Majeſty's ſubjects to ſerve as ſoldiers, without her Majeſty's licence.

An act, for the better maintenance of curates within the church of *England*, and for preventing any eccleſiaſtical perſons from buying the next avoidance of any church preferment.

An act, to diſcharge and acquit the commiſſioners of equivalent for the ſum of three hundred eighty-one thouſand five hundred pounds, fifteen ſhillings, ten pence halfpenny by them duly iſſued out of the ſum of three hundred ninety-eight thouſand eighty-nine pounds, ten ſhillings, which they received.

An act, for rendering more effectual an act made in the third year of the reign of king *James* I. intituled, An act, to prevent and avoid dangers, which may grow by Popiſh recuſants; and alſo for one other act made in the firſt year of the reign of king *William* and queen *Mary*, intituled, An act to veſt in the two univerſities the preſentation of benefices belonging to Papiſts; and for veſting in the lords of juſticiary, power to inflict the ſame puniſhment againſt Jeſuits, Prieſts, and other trafficking Papiſts; which the privy council of *Scotland* was impowered to do, by an act paſſed in the parliament of *Scotland*, intituled, An act for preventing the growth of popery.

An act, for providing a public reward for ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall diſcover the longitude at ſea.

An act, to reduce the rate of intereſt, without any prejudice to parliamentary ſecurities.

An act, for the ſpeedy and effectual preſerving the navigation of the river *Thames*, by ſtopping the breach in the levels of *Havering* and *Dagenham*, in the county of *Eſſex*; and for aſcertaining the coal meaſure.

An act, for the preſerving ſhips and goods forced on ſhore, or ſtranded upon the coaſts of this kingdom, or any other of her Majeſty's dominions.

An act, to explain a clauſe in an act of parliament of the 10th year of her Majeſty's reign, for laying ſeveral duties upon all ſoap and paper made in *Great Britain*, or imported into the ſame; and upon chequered and ſtriped linens imported; and upon certain ſilks, callicoes, linens and ſtuffs, printed, painted, or ſtained; and upon ſeveral kinds of ſtamped vellum, parchment, and paper; and upon certain printed pamphlets and advertiſements; for raiſing the ſum of 1,800,000*l.* by way of a lottery; and for other purpoſes in the ſaid act mentioned, ſo far as the ſaid act relates to lawns, canvas, buckrams, barras, and *Sileſia* neck-cloths.

An act, to explain and make more effectual an act paſſed in the 10th year of her Majeſty's reign, for preventing abuſes in making linen-cloth, and regulating the lengths and breadths, and equal ſorting of yarn, in each piece made in *Scotland*, and for whitening the ſame.

An act, to explain part of an act made in the ſeventh year of her Majeſty's reign, for inlarging the capital ſtock of the Bank of *England*; and for raiſing a further ſupply to her Majeſty for the ſervice of the year 1709; ſo far as the ſame relates to unwrought incle imported into this kingdom.

An act, to continue an act of the ſixth year of her Majeſty's reign, intituled, An act to enable her Majeſty to make leaſes and copies of offices, lands and hereditaments, parcel of her duchy of *Cornwall*, or annexed to the ſame.

An act, for reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, ſturdy beggars, and vagrants, into one act of parliament, and for the more effectual puniſhing ſuch rogues, vagabonds, ſturdy beggars, and vagrants, and ſending them whither they ought to be ſent.

July 12. The duke of *Berwick*, having undertaken the ſiege of *Barcelona* with a great army, compoſed of *French* and *Spaniſh* troops, the trenches were this day opened before that town.

July 26. *N. S.* The earl of *Clarendon* being appointed Envoy extraordinary to *Hanover*, arrived at that court.

July 27. The earl of *Oxford*, lord Treaſurer, was diſplaced; and, two days after, the ſtaff was given to the duke of *Shrewſbury*, who was, at the ſame time, lord Chamberlain of the houſhold, and lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

July 29. Her Majeſty was taken dangerouſly ill with a great heavineſs, and ſhooting pains in her head; whereupon her phyſicians were conſulted, and ſhe was cupped, which gave her ſome preſent eaſe; but her indiſpoſition returned, and ſhe was ſeized with a fit of apoplexy; and though, upon taking more blood from her, ſhe came to herſelf again; ſhe lay in a ſort of lethargy till the firſt of *Auguſt*.

While the Queen lay ill, the duke of *Ormond* gave orders for doubling the guards, and aſſembling the troops. *Portſmouth* was put in a poſture of defence; and ſeven battalions were ſent for out of *Flanders*.

July 31. A letter, ſigned by the Privy Council, was ſent to the elector of *Brunſwick*, by Mr. *Craggs*, jun. to acquaint him with the extreme danger the Queen's life was in, and the meaſures they had taken to ſecure his peaceable acceſſion; and to deſire his electoral Highneſs to repair with all ſpeed to *Holland*, where a ſquadron of *Britiſh* men of war would attend to bring him over, in caſe the Queen died.

Orders were alſo ſent by the Privy Council to the earl of *Strafford*, in *Holland*, that he ſhould apply to the States General, to be in readineſs to perform the treaty of guarantee of the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, if there ſhould be occaſion; and the earl of *Berkley* was appointed to command the *Britiſh* fleet.

Aug. 1. Queen *Anne* died a little after ſeven in the morning, in the 50th year of her age, and 13th of her reign. She was ſecond daughter to *James* duke of *York*, afterwards *James* II. by his firſt wife, lady *Anne*, daughter of *Edward Hyde*, chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards lord Chancellor of *England*. She was chriſtened at *St. James's* palace, her eldeſt ſiſter the lady *Mary*, and the ducheſs of *Monmouth*, being her godmothers; and Dr. *Sheldon*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, her godfather. She was married the 28th of *July*, 1683, to prince *George* of *Denmark*, ſecond ſon to *Frederick* III. king of *Denmark*; and had iſſue by him, 1. A daughter ſtill-born, of whom her royal Highneſs was delivered on the 12th of *May*, 1684. 2. Lady *Mary*, born at *Whitehall* the 2d of *June*, 1685; died in *February*, 1686. 3. Lady *Anne-Sophia*, born at *Windſor* the 12th of *May*, 1686; died the *February* following. 4. *William* duke of *Gloceſter*, born at the royal palace at *Hampton-court*, the 24th of *July*, 1689; and lived to be above eleven years of age. 5. The lady *Mary*, born at *St. James's* in *October*, 1690; but died ſoon after ſhe was baptized. 6. *George*, another ſon, born at Sion-houſe, the 17th day of *April*, 1692; but died as ſoon as born.

Statutes in this Reign.

The titles of moſt of the ſtatutes of this reign being recited already, I ſhall here only give a minute of ſome of the moſt uſeful.

1 *Ann.* Cap. 25. A priſoner, delivering up all his effects, ſhall be diſcharged, unleſs the creditor will allow four-pence a day within the bills of mortality, and three-pence a day in other parts of *England*, towards his maintenance.

Cap. 30. If a *Jew* ſhall refuſe his Proteſtant child a maintenance, the lord Chancellor may order him ſuch maintenance as he ſees fit.

Stat. 2. Cap. 5. Gives an annuity of 14*l.* *per annum* for 89 years, for every 210*l.* advanced.

Stat. 2. Cap. 6. If any priſoner in the King's Bench, or Fleet, ſhall go at large, he ſhall be committed to the common gaol of the county where taken, and there remain without bail or removal, until the debt is diſcharged; and the Sheriff ſhall be anſwerable for his eſcape, as in caſe of any other eſcape.

Stat. 2. Cap. 9. Buyers and receivers of ſtolen goods, knowingly, may be proſecuted for a miſdemeanor, before the principal is convicted.

Witneſſes for priſoners in treaſon or felony, ſhall be ſworn as witneſſes for the crown are.

Mariners

Mariners deſtroying ſhips, to the prejudice of the owners, ſhall ſuffer death.

2 *Ann.* Cap. 3. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* *per annum*, for 99 years, for every 150*l.* advanced.

Any perſon might purchaſe an annuity out of the Exchequer for one life, at the rate of nine years purchaſe; for two lives at eleven years; three lives twelve years purchaſe; or for the term of ninety-nine years at fifteen years purchaſe.

3 *Ann.* Cap. 2. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years for every 150*l.* Purchaſers to enjoy their annuities free from all taxes.

5 *Ann.* Cap. 9. It ſhall be lawful to take priſoners, that have eſcaped, on a *Sunday*.

If any priſoner in cuſtody for not performing a decree, ſhall eſcape, the perſon to whom the money is decreed, ſhall have the ſame remedy againſt the Sheriff, as if the perſon eſcaping had been in execution for a debt.

Cap. 13. Every perſon who ſhall take one guilty of burglary, or the felonious breaking and entering any houſe in the day-time, and proſecute him to conviction, ſhall receive a reward of 40*l.* And if any perſon ſhall be killed by ſuch houſe-breaker in endeavouring to apprehend him, his executors or adminiſtrators ſhall have 40*l.* And if any houſe-breaker ſhall diſcover two of his accomplices, he ſhall have 40*l.* and a pardon.

If any perſon ſhall knowingly buy or receive ſtolen goods, or knowingly harbour or conceal felons, he ſhall be deemed an acceſſary, and ſuffer death as a felon.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 14. If any carrier, innkeeper, or victualler, ſhall have in his cuſtody any pheaſant, hare, partridge, moor-cock, heath-game, or grous, unleſs ſent by a qualified perſon, he ſhall forfeit, for every hare, pheaſant, &c. five pounds, to be divided between the informer and the poor of the pariſh. Every unqualified perſon, who ſhall keep or uſe any dog or engine to deſtroy the game, ſhall likewiſe forfeit five pounds. Every Juſtice of peace, and Lord of a manor, within their reſpective liberties, may take away any ſuch game, guns, dogs, or nets, from unqualified perſons. And any Lord of a manor may impower his gamekeeper to kill the game; but, if he diſpoſe of any game without the knowledge of ſuch Lord, he ſhall be committed to the houſe of correction.

6 *Ann.* Cap. 5. Annuities of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years, purchaſed for 160*l.* or ſixteen years purchaſe.

Cap. 11. Annuities of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years, purchaſed for 160*l.* or ſixteen years purchaſe.

Cap. 18. Any perſon having a claim to any remainder, reverſion or expectancy of an eſtate, after the death of another, may move the Lord-chancellor to order the perſon ſuſpected to conceal him or her to produce the perſon ſuſpected to be concealed; and, if he or ſhe be not produced, ſuch perſon concealed ſhall be taken to be dead.

Cap. 31. Every pariſh within the bills of mortality is required to keep an engine to extinguiſh fires.

If a ſervant, thro' negligence, ſhall cauſe an houſe or out-houſe to be fired, ſuch ſervant ſhall forfeit 100*l.* or be committed to ſome workhouſe to be kept to hard labour for eighteen months.

All houſes within the bills of mortality ſhall have party walls.

No action ſhall be brought againſt any perſon, in whoſe houſe or chamber a fire ſhall accidentally begin.

7 *Ann.* Cap. 5. All perſons were intitled to be naturalized on taking the oaths to the government, and receiving the ſacrament in any proteſtant congregation: and multitudes of foreign beggars were thereupon naturalized, till the parliament thought fit to repeal the act.

Cap 12. All proceſs for arreſting an ambaſſador, or his ſervant, ſhall be void; and any perſon ſuing out or executing ſuch proceſs, ſhall be deemed a violator of the law of nations, and ſuffer ſuch penalties and corporal puniſhment as the Lord-chancellor, or two of the judges, ſhall inflict; but no ſervant of an ambaſſador ſhall have the privilege of this act, unleſs his name be regiſtered in the ſecretary's office, and tranſmitted to the ſheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, to be hung up in their office.

8 *Ann.* Cap. 7. Every perſon for 100*l.* to be intitled to an annuity of 9*l.* *per annum* thirty-two years.

Cap. 19. Every author of a book, and the bookſeller he ſhall transfer his copy to, ſhall have the ſole right of printing it for fourteen years.

If any one print, re-print, ſell, or import ſuch book, without the conſent of the proprietor, he ſhall forfeit all the ſheets to the proprietor, and one penny for every ſheet found in his cuſtody.

But none ſhall be liable to theſe forfeitures, unleſs the title of the book, before the

the publication, be entered in the regiſter of the company of Stationers.

Provided that, before publication, nine copies of ſuch book be delivered to the warehouſe-keeper of the company of Stationers, at their hall, for the uſe of the royal library, the libraries of the univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, of *Sion* college, of the four univerſities of *Scotland*, and the library of the advocates there.

All actions on this act to be brought within three months after the offence.

After the end of fourteen years, the ſole right of printing and diſpoſing of ſuch copies ſhall return to the author, if he be living at that time.

9. *Ann* Cap. 5. Requires the following qualifications of members of Parliament. Every Knight of the ſhire ſhall have 600*l.* *per annum* over and above all encumbrances; every Citizen and Burgeſs 300*l.* *per annum*. Provided that the eldeſt ſon of a peer, or of a perſon qualified to ſerve as a Knight of the ſhire, ſhall not be incapaciated; and the univerſities may return members as formerly.

The candidates are required to take an oath, that they are qualified at the time of the election, if it be demanded.

10 *Ann.* Cap. 5. The act for naturalizing foreign Proteſtants repealed, except what relates to the children of natural-born ſubjects, born out of the realm.

Cap. 22. All conveyances of eſtates made to qualify perſons to vote for members of Parliament, with conditions to be reconveyed, &c. ſhall be deemed abſolute; and any perſon making ſuch conveyance, or being privy to ſuch purpoſe, or who ſhall prepare or deviſe the ſame, or any who ſhall vote by colour thereof, ſhall forfeit forty pounds, to any perſon that will ſue for the ſame.

No perſon ſhall vote for a Knight of the ſhire, unleſs ſuch eſtate is taxed at forty ſhillings *per annum*, nor unleſs he have been one year in poſſeſſion of it, unleſs it came to him by deſcent, marriage, deviſe, preſentation or promotion to ſome benefice or office, on pain of forfeiting forty pounds; and every freeholder is to declare upon oath, at the election, where his freehold lies, and that it was not given him to qualify him to vote.

The Quakers affirmation to be accepted inſtead of an oath.

12 *Ann.* Seſſ. 2. Cap. 7. Every perſon teaching ſchool was required to declare his conformity to the church of *England*, and receive a licence from the Biſhop, to receive the ſacrament, and never reſort to a conventicle afterwards.

This act not to extend to the univerſities, or the tutors of noblemen's children, or to writing-ſchools, or perſons teaching mathematical learning only.

Seſ. 2, Cap. 12. The Biſhop, on granting a licence to a Curate, ſhall appoint, under his hand and ſeal, a ſtipend not more than fifty pounds, or under twenty pounds, *per annum*, to be paid by the Rector or Vicar, having regard to the value of the living.

No clergyman may purchaſe the next avoidance of a living, either in his own name or another's, but ſuch agreements are to be adjudged ſimoniacal, and the crown may preſent for that time only.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 16. Intereſt is reduced to five *per cent*; where more is taken the bargain ſhall be void, and the extortioner ſhall forfeit treble the value of the loan.

The ſcrivener or broker ſhall take no more than after the rate of five ſhillings for procuring 100*l.* for a year; or more than one ſhilling, beſides ſtamps, for making a bond or bill for the loan of money, on pain of twenty pounds and coſts, and commitment for ſix months.

Seſſ. 2, Cap. 18. The ſheriffs, juſtices of peace, mayors, bailiffs, and conſtables, upon application made to them on behalf of a commander of any ſhip in danger of being ſtranded, or run on ſhore, ſhall aſſemble as many men as may be neceſſary for the preſervation of ſuch ſhip, and if any ſhips are lying near the place, they ſhall lend them aſſiſtance, on pain of 100*l.*

Perſons entering ſhips without leave, or moleſting any one in ſaving the ſhip, ſhall make double ſatisfaction.

Perſons ſeizing the goods, and not delivering them on demand, to forfeit the treble value.

Perſons making holes in ſhips, or doing any thing tending to the loſs of the veſſel, adjudged felons without benefit of clergy.

This act not to deprive the crown, or any grantee, of their rights to wrecks, where no perſons are found on board.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

INDEX

TO

VOL. I.

From the Landing of JULIUS CÆSAR to the Death of Queen ANNE.

ABBEY of St. Alban's ſeized by William the Conqueror, 1070.
Abbies and biſhopricks obliged to change their tenures by William the Conqueror, 1070.
Abbies and monaſteries totally ſuppreſſed by Henry VIII. 1540.
Abbot George, archbiſhop of Canterbury, accidentally killed his park-keeper, 1621.
——Died 1633.
Abdication of Cheveline, of the Weſt Saxons, 593.
——James II. 1688.
Aberconway caſtle built, 1284.
Abingdon abbey in Berks, built, 941.
Abjuration oath firſt required, 1701.
Addreſſers and Abhorrers, the parties formed, 1679.
Admiralty revenue 40,000*l.* in 1604.
——50,000*l.* in 1609.
Adrian landed in Britain, 117.
——Built the Scots bank from Carliſle to the river Tyne, in Northumberland, 121.
African trade ſettled, 1698.
Agricola reduced South Britain, and built a chain of caſtles from the Forth to the Clyde, 84.
——Diſcovered Britain to be an iſland, 85.
Alban, St. martyred, 283.
——Monaſtery built, 793.
——Stripped of its riches by William the Conqueror, 1070.
Alderſgate in London rebuilt, 1616.
Aldgate in London built, 1608.
Alenſon Duke of, propoſed in marriage to Queen Elizabeth, but refuſed, 1573.
——Became Duke of Anjoy, came to England, and renewed his addreſſes in perſon, but without effect, 1579.
——Again in 1581. And concluded the marriage articles with Queen Elizabeth, but the French King refuſed to ratify them.
——Returned home deſpairing of ſucceſs, Feb. 1582, and made ſovereign of the confederate provinces.
Alfred, king of England, 872.
Algiers bombarded by the Engliſh, July 25, 1661.
Alicant taken by the French, Dec. 3, 1708.
Alien priories ſeized by the King, 1337.
Allegiance of Britain to the Romans diſcharged, 428.
——Sworn by the Scotch clergy and nobles to the king of England, 1174.
——The oath of, firſt deviſed and adminiſtered, 1605.
All Souls college in Oxford founded, 1437.
Altar, the firſt chriſtian one erected in Britain, 634.
Alum brought to perfection in England, 1609.
Ambaſſador from Portugal arreſted, Auguſt, 1653.
——The Swediſh, made his public entry, Feb. 21, 1667-8.

INDEX.

Ambaſſador, the Dutch, made his public entry, Nov. 12, 1668.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Feb. 11, 1668-9.
——The French, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Daniſh, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Venetian, ditto, Oct. 17, 1669.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, April 13, 1672.
——The Dutch, ditto, May 20, 1674.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Nov. 10, 1680.
——The Moſcovy, ditto, Nov. 21, 1681.
——The Morocco, ditto, Jan. 5, 1681-2.
——The Savoy, ditto, March 2, 1681-2.
——The Bantham arrived April 28, 1682.
——The Venetian made their public entry, Dec. 15, 1685; May 1, 1696.
——The French, ditto, May 16, 1698.
——The Venetian, ditto, April 23, 1706.
——The Ruſſian arreſted by a lace merchant, which occaſioned a law for their protection, July 27, 1708.
——The French, made his public entry, July 1, 1713.
Ambaſſadors quarrel for precedency, Sept. 30, 1661.
——Protected by law, March, 1709.
Amboyna ſeized by the Dutch, 1624.
——Satisfaction for it demanded by Cromwell, 1651.
Ambreſbury nunnery built, 979.
America diſcovered by Columbus, a Genoeſe, Oct. 11, 1492.
Amiens taken by the Spaniards, and retaken by the Engliſh, 1597.
Anabaptiſts firſt appeared in England, 1549.
Andrew's St. univerſity founded, 1411.
Angleſey reduced by the Romans, 78.
——Subdued by the Romans, 1295.
Anjou the duke of, propoſed for a huſband to queen Elizabeth and rejected, 1571,
——Choſen king of Poland, 1573.
——Became king of France, 1574.
Anne, queen of England, 1701-2
Anointing firſt uſed at coronations in England, 872.
Anſelm, a Norman abbot, archbiſhop of Canterbury, 1096.
Apothecaries exempted from civil offices, 1702.
Appeals firſt made from England to the Pope, 1138.
——Forbid, 1532.
Apricots firſt brought to England, 1540.
Argyle duke of, received Charles II. with great reſpect in Scotland, June 28, 1650.
——Quitted the army, July 31, 1651.
——Landed in Scotland with troops, May 19, 1685.
——Defeated, June 17, 1685.
Argyle duke of beheaded in Edinburgh, June 30, 1685.
Argyle the marquis of, beheaded, May 8, 1661.
Arms of England ordered to be taken down and the Commonwealth's ſet up, Feb. 4, 1651.
Army oppoſed Richard Cromwell, 1659.
——Depoſed the Parliament, and aſſumed ſovereign power, Oct. 13, 1659.
——Diſbanded, Nov. 24, 1660.
Arran the earl of, favourite to the king of Scotland, 1582.
Array, the firſt commiſſion of, iſſued, 1420.
Arthur prince, firſt mentioned in hiſtory, 467.
——Defeated the Northumbrian Saxons, 491.
——Beſieged York, 497.
——Defeated the Saxons, 504.
——Succeeded Ambroſius, and defeated the Saxons near Bath, 511.
——Aſſumed the purple, 528.
——Slain in battle, and buried at Glaſtonbury, 535.
Arthur prince, king John's nephew, in rebellion, taken priſoner, and died in priſon, Aug. 1, 1202.
Arthur prince, king Henry the ſeventh's ſon, married Catharine of Spain, and died ſoon after, 1501.
Artichoaks firſt planted in England, 1605.
Articles of religion, ſix publiſhed by Henry VIII. 1539.
——Thirty-nine eſtabliſhed, Jan. 12, 1563.
——Publiſhed, 1628.
Aſcham Roger, tutor and ſecretary to queen Elizabeth, died, Dec. 30, 1563.
Aſhdown church built, 1020.
Aſkham, the envoy to Spain, killed, May 31, 1650.
Aſparagus firſt introduced into England, 1602.
Aſſaſſination plot diſcovered, Feb. 14, 1695-6.
Aſſize of bread appointed, 1202.
Athelſtan, king of England, 925.
Athlone in Ireland taken, June 22, 1691.
Augmentation, the court of, eſtabliſhed, 1536.
Auguſtin St. arrived in Britain, 596.
Auguſtus, king of Poland, vacated his throne, 1707.
——Endeavoured to recover it, Aug. 1, 1709.
Auſburg taken by the elector of Bavaria, Dec. 6, 1703.
——Claimed the protection of the duke of Marlborough, Aug. 6, 1704.

Bab-

INDEX.

B.

Babbington's conſpiracy diſcovered, and himſelf and others executed at St. Giles's in the Fields, Sept. 1586.
Bacon Sir Francis, made lord chancellor, 1615.
——Convicted of bribery, fined 40,000*l.* and impriſoned during pleaſure, May 3, 1621.
——Died April 9, 1626, at Highgate, aged 66.
Baden prince Lewis of, viſited England, Dec. 31, 1693.
Baliol college in Oxford founded, 1267.
Baltimore in Ireland taken June 4, 1691.
Bank of England began, 1694.
——Supplied government with 2,500,000*l.* Feb. 3, 1708-9, and had their capital enlarged.
Banquetting-houſe at Whitehall built, 1607.
Barbadoes planted, 1624.
——Surrendered to Cromwell, 1651.
——A violent ſtorm there, Aug. 10, 1675.
——A conſpiracy there of the negroes, Nov. 11, 1692.
Barcelona beſieged by the French and Spaniards, April 1706, and was relieved by the Engliſh fleet; the French leaving vaſt quantities of ammunition, &c.
——Beſieged by the French and Spaniards, July 26, 1714.
——Taken by the French, June 16, 1697.
——Retaken by the confederates, Aug. 1705.
Barnadiſton Sir Samuel, fined 10,000*l.* Feb. 14, 1683-4.
Barons refuſed to attend John, 1201.
——Heavily taxed, 1205.
——Engage in a war againſt the King, 1213.
——Interdicted by the Pope, 1215.
——Did homage to the dauphin of France, 1216.
——Defeated May 19, 1217.
——Compelled the King to delegate his regal power, 1258.
——Make war on the King, 1262.
——Refuſed the king of France's award, ſeized London, renounced their fealty, and took the King priſoner, 1265.
——Oppoſed the King's favourites by arms, 1387.
——Defeated the King, 1398.
——Conſpire againſt the King, are defeated, and more were executed than ever were before in any reign, 1400.
Baronets firſt inſtituted in England, May 22, 1611.
Bartholomew's hoſpital founded, 1538.
Barton Elizabeth, the holy maid of Kent, and five others, executed, 1534.
Bath biſhoprick founded, 604.
——City burnt, 1116.
——Again 1137.
Battle-abbey built, 1067.
Battle at Aylesford in Kent, the firſt between the Britons and Saxons, 455, defeated.
——Crayford in Kent, 457, the Britons defeated.
——Ipſwich in Suffolk, 466, the Saxons defeated.
——Duglaſs in Lancaſhire, 494, the Saxons defeated.
——Brecknock, 497, when the Britons were routed.
——Boſton, when the Saxons were defeated, 504.
——Chardford in Hampſhire, 5000 Britons ſlain, 508.
——Ribroit in Lancaſhire, and Cadbury in Somerſetſhire, 508.
——Baden-hill, near Bath, where Arthur ſlew 400 Saxons, 511.
——Chertſey in Buckinghamſhire, where the Britons were defeated, 527.
——Camelford, where the Britons were totally routed, 535.
——Hatfield in Yorkſhire, Oct. 4, 633.
——Maſorfield in Shropſhire, Aug. 1, 643.
——Oſweſtry, between Penda and Oſwald, Nov. 6, 641.
——Otterford, 759.
——Wenbury in Devonſhire, near Plymouth, 851.
——Aſſenden, where the Danes were totally defeated, 871.
——Abingdon in Berks, April 27, 872.
——Wilton in Wilts, 872.
——Exeter and Chippenham, 876.
——Bury in Suffolk, 905.
——Dunbar in Scotland, the Scots and Danes defeated, 938.
——Stanford-bridge, ſince called Battle-bridge, Sept. 25, 1066.
——Haſtings, by Harold and William the Conqueror, Oct. 18, 1066.
——York, between William I. and Edgar Athling, where 3000 Normans were ſlain, 1069.
——Alnwick, when the earl of Northumland, by wounding the king of Scotland in the eye, acquired the name of Piercy, 1092.
——The Standard, Aug. 22, 1138.
——Lincoln, Feb. 1, 1141.
——Lincoln, May 19, 1217.

INDEX.

Battle at Lewes in Suſſex, when the King was taken priſoner, May 13, 1264.
——Evetham in Worceſterſhire, Aug. 4, 1265, and the King releaſed.
——Cheſterfield, when Baliol, king of Scotland, was taken priſoner, with all the records, regalia, &c. and brought to London, 1296.
——Falkirk, when 40,000 Scots were ſlain, July 22, 1298.
——John's Town, when Bruce's brothers were taken priſoners, 1306.
——Bannocks Burn, when the Scots were defeated, June 25, 1314.
——Gladeſmere, Aug. 11, 1332.
——Hallidown-hill, when the Scots were totally defeated, 900 knights, 4000 gentlemen, and 15000 common men were ſlain, July 19, 1333.
——Creſſy, gained by the Engliſh, Aug. 24, 1346.
——Durham, when the king of Scotland was taken priſoner by the Engliſh, Oct. 17, 1346.
——Poictiers, when the king of France and his ſon were taken priſoners, Sept. 19, 1356.
——Berwick, when the Scots were defeated, Nov. 1378.
——Between Douglas and Hotſpur, 1389.
——Near Edinburgh, and the Scots defeated, 1401.
——Niſbet, and 10,000 Scotch ſlain, 1402.
——Shrewſbury, July 22, following, when the diſcontented nobles were defeated, and young Hotſpur ſlain.
——Azincourt, when the French were defeated with great loſs, Oct. 25, 1415.
——Anjou, where the duke of Clarence and 1500 Engliſh were ſlain by the earl of Buchan, 1421.
——Crevant, whan 500 Scots in the ſervice of France were killed, 1423.
——Greville, when the Engliſh loſt 900 men, and were defeated, April 1423.
——Verneuil, when 9700 French and Scots were killed, and the army defeated, Aug. 27, 1424.
——Montargis, when the Engliſh were defeated, 1426.
——Pont-orſon, when the Engliſh defeated the French, 1427.
——Herrings, when the French were defeated, Feb. 12, 1429.
——Patay, under the famous Joan of Arc, when the Engliſh were defeated, April 1429.
——Normandy, 3500 Engliſh defeated, April 1450.
Battle near Sevenoaks in Kent, where Cade defeated the King's troops, 1450.
——Of St. Alban's, where the king of England was taken priſoner, and appointed the duke of York protector, May 23, 1455.
——Bloreheath, when the King was defeated by the duke of York, Sept. 23, 1459.
——Northampton, where the King was defeated by the duke of York, and made priſoner, July 9, 1460.
——Mortimer's-croſs, near Ludlow, where the King was defeated, depoſed by the duke of York, and taken priſoner, but releaſed ſoon after, at St. Alban's by the Queen, and fled to Scotland, Feb. 1461.
——Towton in Yorkſhire, where 36,776 were ſlain, and king Henry defeated by Edward, March 29, 1461.
——Hexham, where Henry's party was defeated, May 15, 1464.
——Banbury, where Edward was defeated, and 5000 Welſh ſlain, July 26, 1469.
——Stamford, where Edward was victorious, and the rebels loſt 10,000 men, March 13, 1470.
——Barnet, where Edward was re-eſtabliſhed on the throne, and the earl of Warwick and 10,000 men ſlain, April 14, 1471.
——Tewkeſbury, where Henry's queen was defeated, his ſon taken priſoner and 3000 men ſlain by Edward, May 4, 1471.
——Stoke, near Newark, where Lambert the impoſter was taken priſoner, and 4000 of his party ſlain, June 16, 1487.
——Flouden-field, where James IV. of Scotland was killed, Sept. 9, 1513.
——Mohatz in Hungary, when 300,000 Turks defeated the Hungarians, and deſtroyed 20,000 men, 1526.
——Solway Moſs, where the Scots were defeated, 1542.
——Pinkney-field, near Marlborough, where the Scots were defeated, and loſt 13,000 men, Dec. 10, 1547.
——Newport, when the Engliſh and Dutch defeated the Spaniards, and ſlew 9000 men, 1600.
——Prague, when the elector Palatine was defeated, and obliged to fly to Holland for ſhelter, 1620.
——Lutzingen, when the king of Sweden was killed, Nov. 6, 1632.
——Newcaſtle, when Charles the firſt's army was defeated by the Scots, 1640.

Battl

INDEX.

Battle at Worceſter, when both claimed the victory, Sept. 23, 1642.
——Edgehill, where the royal ſtandard was taken but recovered, about 1200 men ſlain on both ſides, and each ſide claimed the victory, Oct. 23, 1642.
——Leſkard, where the royaliſts were conquered, Jan. 12, 1642-3.
——Hopton-heath, near Stafford, and the Royaliſts were again defeated, March 19, 1642-3.
——Barham-moor, where the Royaliſts were conquered, March 29, 1643.
——Stratton in Cornwall, when the Parliamentary forces were defeated, May 16, 1643.
——Wakefield, when 1500 men and gen. Goring were made priſoners, twenty-ſeven colours taken, and the Royaliſts defeated, May 21, 1643.
——Chalgrave-field in Buckinghamſhire, when Hampden was ſlain, June 18, 1643.
——Alderton-moor in Yorkſhire, when the Royaliſts routed the enemy, June 29, 1643.
——Buckingham, July 1, 1643.
——Landſdown, near Bath, where the Royaliſts defeated the enemy, but loſt 1500 men, July 5, 1643.
——Roundaway-down, where the Royaliſts defeated the enemy, July 18; and again, Sept. 8, 1643.
——Newbury, where they were defeated, Sept. 20, 1643.
——Nantwich in Cheſhire, when the Royaliſts were defeated and loſt 3000 men, Jan. 21, 1643-4.
——Newark, when the Royaliſts conquered and ſeized 3000 arms, March 22, 1643-4.
——Cherryton-down, near Winchester, where the Royaliſts were defeated, March 29, 1644.
——Selby, when the Royaliſts met with a great defeat, April 11, 1644.
——Cropredy-bridge, near Banbury, where the King gained an advantage, June 29, 1644.
——Marſton-moor, when 10,000 Royaliſts were killed or taken priſoners, with their arms, &c. July 2, 1644.
——Montgomery caſtle, Sept. 18, 1644.
——Newberry, when the King was defeated and loſt 3000 men, and the Parliament forces 2500, Oct. 27, 1644.
——Iſlip-bridge, near Oxford, where Cromwell defeated the Royaliſts, April 24, 1645.
Battle at Naſeby in Northamptonſhire, where the King was defeated by general Fairfax, and loſt all his papers, artillery, arms, and 5000 men.
——Taunton, when the Royaliſts loſt 1900 priſoners and 2000 horſe, June 10, 1645.
——Routon-heath, where the King was defeated, Sept. 26, 1645.
——Torrington, where lord Hopton was defeated, Feb. 16, 1645-6.
——Stow on the Wold, Gloceſterſhire, March 21, 1646.
——Maidſtone, where the Royaliſts were defeated, May 31, 1648.
——Preſton in Lancaſhire, when the Parliament troops conquered, Aug. 17, and the next day, was
——Between Cromwell and the Scotch troops, where the latter were defeated, and the duke of Hamilton taken priſoner, Aug. 18, 1648.
——Between the Scots and Commonwealth's forces, when the marquis of Montroſs was taken priſoner, April 29, 1650.
——Dunbar, when Cromwell defeated the Scots, Sept. 3, 1650.
——Fife, *ibid*, and made 1200 men priſoners, July, 1651.
——Wigan in Lancaſhire, where the earl of Derby, for the King, was defeated by Lilburn, Aug. 25, 1651.
——Worceſter, when Charles II. was totally defeated by Cromwell, and 150 ſtandards were taken, Sept. 3, 1651.
——Dunes, between the French and Spaniards, when the latter were defeated, Aug. 1658.
——Pentland-hill in Scotland, where 500 Preſbyterians were ſlain, Nov. 27, 1666.
——Senneff in Flanders, Aug. 16, 1674.
——Moncaſale, where the French were conquerors over the Stadtholder, April 11, 1677.
——Bothwell-bridge, where the Preſbyterian rebels of Scotland were defeated by the duke of Monmouth, June 22, 1679.
——Tangier, between the Engliſh and the Moors, which laſted eleven days, Nov. 1679.
——Philip's Norton, between the King's troops, who were defeated, and the duke of Monmouth, June 21, 1685.
——Sedgemoor, when the duke of Monmouth was totally defeated, July 6, 1685.

Battle

on the 23d of *January*, 1698, having had, by the princeſs *Sophia*, ſix ſons, *George Lewis*, *Frederic Auguſtus*, *Maximilian William*, *Charles Philip*, *Chriſtian* and *Erneſt Auguſtus*, and one daughter, *Sophia Dorothy*, who, in the year 1684, became the ſecond wife of *Frederic* the Third, king of *Pruſſia*. The princeſs *Sophia* had a very ſtrong healthy conſtitution, and was endowed with great abilities natural and acquired. She was perfect miſtreſs of *Low Dutch*, *German*, *Engliſh*, *French* and *Italian* languages, and had a genius equally turned for converſation or buſineſs, which rendered her not only the ornament and delight of her court, but qualified her to manage and ſupport the higheſt intereſts. The greatneſs of her ſoul bore proportion to her birth, and the ſtation which ſhe filled; but with all, was tempered with ſo much ſweetneſs and affability, that the duty of thoſe below her became their pleaſure. No one ever gave liberties with a better choice, or could act without reſerve to greater advantage. She behaved in both parts to admiration, as a daughter of *England*, and as a mother of *Germany*.

June 21. A proclamation iſſued, offering a reward of 5000*l.* to any one that ſhould apprehend the Pretender.

June 23. The lower houſe of Convocation preſented the upper houſe an extract of ſeveral heretical opinions contained in the books of Dr. *Clarke*, rector of *St. James's*, in relation to the Holy Trinity; and her Majeſty being acquainted with it, ſtruck him out of the number of her chaplains: whereupon the doctor, finding his preferments in danger, drew up a qualifying paper, or explanation of his faith in the Holy Trinity; with which the upper Houſe declared themſelves ſatisfied: but the lower Houſe reſolved, that he had not retracted any of his opinions which gave occaſion to their complaint, and therefore could not eſteem it ſatisfactory.

June 25. Baron *Bothmar*, envoy extraordinary from the elector of *Hanover*, arrived at *London*; and, on the 29th, notified the death of the princeſs *Sophia* to her Majeſty.

July 6. One-and-twenty perſons were tried, and convicted of high treaſon in *Ireland*, in liſting, and being liſted, in the ſervice of the Pretender.

July 7. The Lords having taken into conſideration the treaty of peace and commerce with *Spain*, addreſſed her Majeſty, acquainting her, that the carrying on the trade, according to the treaty of commerce, as it ſtood ratified, was attended with inſuperable difficulties; and deſired her Majeſty to uſe effectual means for procuring ſuch alterations to be made in the ſame, as might render that trade practicable and beneficial to her ſubjects.

To which her Majeſty anſwered, It had been her care to procure all poſſible advantages for her ſubjects in trade; and ſhe ſhould continue her utmoſt endeavours to obtain further benefits.

July 9. Her Majeſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, wherein ſhe thanked them for the ſupplies they had given her for the current year, and for diſcharging the national debts. She ſaid, her chief concern was to preſerve them and their poſterity, their holy religion, the liberty of her ſubjects, and to ſecure the preſent and future tranquility of her kingdoms; but theſe deſirable ends could never be obtained, unleſs all groundleſs jealouſies were laid aſide, and unleſs they ſhewed the ſame regard to her juſt prerogative, and for the honour of her government, which ſhe had always expreſſed for the rights of her people. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *Auguſt*.

Acts paſſed this ſeſſion.

An act, for granting an aid to her Majeſty, to be raiſed by a land-tax in *Great-Britain*, for the ſervice of the year 1714.

An act, for allowing a draw-back upon the exportation of ſalt to be made uſe of for the curing of fiſh taken in the North Seas, or at *Iceland*.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1714; and for the encouragement of the diſtilling brandy from malted corn and cyder; and for making forth duplicates of Exchequer bills and lottery tickets loſt, burnt, or deſtroyed; and to enable the governor and company of the Bank of *England*, and others, to lend money upon *South Sea* ſtock.

An act, for the better regulating the forces to be continued in her Majeſty's ſervice, and for the payment of the ſaid forces, and of their quarters.

An act, for taking away the new additional duty of 30*l.* per cent. *ad valorem*, impoſed upon books and prints imported into *Great-Britain*, by an act made in the 10th year of the reign of her majeſty queen *Anne*.

An act, for taking away mortuaries within the dioceſes of *Bangor*, *Landaff*, *St. David's*, and *St. Aſaph*, and giving a recompence therefore to the Biſhops of the ſaid reſpective dioceſes; and for confirming ſeve-

ral

al letters patent granted by her Majeſty, for perpetually annexing a prebend of *Gloceſter* to the miniſter of *Pembroke* college in *Oxford*, and a prebend of *Rocheſter* to the provoſtſhip of *Oriel* college in *Oxford*, and a prebend of *Norwich* to the maſterſhip of *Catharine-hall* in *Cambridge*.

An act, to prevent the growth of ſchiſm, and for the further ſecurity of the churches of *England* and *Ireland*, as by law eſtabliſhed.

An act, for encouraging the tobacco trade.

An act, for laying additional duties on ſoap and paper; and upon certain linens, ſilks, callicoes, and ſtuffs; and upon ſtarch, and exported coals; and upon ſtamped vellum, parchment and paper, for raiſing 1,400,000*l.* by way of lottery, for her Majeſty's ſupply; and for allowances on exporting many wares of leather, ſheep-ſkins, and lamb-ſkins; and for diſtribution of 4000*l.* due to the officers and ſeamen for gun-money; and to adjuſt the property of tickets in former lotteries; and touching certain ſhares of ſtock in the capital of the *South Sea* company; and for appropriating the monies granted to her Majeſty.

An act, for raiſing the militia for the year 1714, although the month's pay formerly advanced be not repaid; and for rectifying a miſtake in an act paſſed in this preſent ſeſſion of parliament, intituled, An act for regulating the forces to be continued in her Majeſty's ſervice, and for payment of the ſaid forces, and their quarters.

An act, to prevent the liſting her Majeſty's ſubjects to ſerve as ſoldiers, without her Majeſty's licence.

An act, for the better maintenance of curates within the church of *England*, and for preventing any eccleſiaſtical perſons from buying the next avoidance of any church preferment.

An act, to diſcharge and acquit the commiſſioners of equivalent for the ſum of three hundred eighty-one thouſand five hundred pounds, fifteen ſhillings, ten pence halfpenny by them duly iſſued out of the ſum of three hundred ninety-eight thouſand eighty-nine pounds, ten ſhillings, which they received.

An act, for rendering more effectual an act made in the third year of the reign of king *James* I. intituled, An act, to prevent and avoid dangers, which may grow by Popiſh recuſants; and alſo for one other act made in the firſt year of the reign of king *William* and queen *Mary*, intituled, An act to veſt in the two univerſities the preſentation of benefices belonging to Papiſts; and for veſting in the lords of juſticiary, power to inflict the ſame puniſhment againſt Jeſuits, Prieſts, and other trafficking Papiſts; which the privy council of *Scotland* was impowered to do, by an act paſſed in the parliament of *Scotland*, intituled, An act for preventing the growth of popery.

An act, for providing a public reward for ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall diſcover the longitude at ſea.

An act, to reduce the rate of intereſt, without any prejudice to parliamentary ſecurities.

An act, for the ſpeedy and effectual preſerving the navigation of the river *Thames*, by ſtopping the breach in the levels of *Havering* and *Dagenham*, in the county of *Eſſex*; and for aſcertaining the coal meaſure.

An act, for the preſerving ſhips and goods forced on ſhore, or ſtranded upon the coaſts of this kingdom, or any other of her Majeſty's dominions.

An act, to explain a clauſe in an act of parliament of the 10th year of her Majeſty's reign, for laying ſeveral duties upon all ſoap and paper made in *Great Britain*, or imported into the ſame; and upon chequered and ſtriped linens imported; and upon certain ſilks, callicoes, linens and ſtuffs, printed, painted, or ſtained; and upon ſeveral kinds of ſtamped vellum, parchment, and paper; and upon certain printed pamphlets and advertiſements; for raiſing the ſum of 1,800,000*l.* by way of a lottery; and for other purpoſes in the ſaid act mentioned, ſo far as the ſaid act relates to lawns, canvas, buckrams, barras, and *Sileſia* neck-cloths.

An act, to explain and make more effectual an act paſſed in the 10th year of her Majeſty's reign, for preventing abuſes in making linen-cloth, and regulating the lengths and breadths, and equal ſorting of yarn, in each piece made in *Scotland*, and for whitening the ſame.

An act, to explain part of an act made in the ſeventh year of her Majeſty's reign, for inlarging the capital ſtock of the Bank of *England*; and for raiſing a further ſupply to her Majeſty for the ſervice of the year 1709; ſo far as the ſame relates to unwrought incle imported into this kingdom.

An act, to continue an act of the ſixth year of her Majeſty's reign, intituled, An act to enable her Majeſty to make leaſes and copies of offices, lands and hereditaments, parcel of her duchy of *Cornwall*, or annexed to the ſame.

An act, for reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, ſturdy beggars, and vagrants, into one act of parliament, and for the more effectual puniſhing ſuch rogues, vagabonds, ſturdy beggars, and vagrants, and ſending them whither they ought to be ſent.

July 12. The duke of *Berwick*, having undertaken the ſiege of *Barcelona* with a great army, compoſed of *French* and *Spaniſh* troops, the trenches were this day opened before that town.

July 26. *N. S.* The earl of *Clarendon* being appointed Envoy extraordinary to *Hanover*, arrived at that court.

July 27. The earl of *Oxford*, lord Treaſurer, was diſplaced; and, two days after, the ſtaff was given to the duke of *Shrewſbury*, who was, at the ſame time, lord Chamberlain of the houſhold, and lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

July 29. Her Majeſty was taken dangerouſly ill with a great heavineſs, and ſhooting pains in her head; whereupon her phyſicians were conſulted, and ſhe was cupped, which gave her ſome preſent eaſe; but her indiſpoſition returned, and ſhe was ſeized with a fit of apoplexy; and though, upon taking more blood from her, ſhe came to herſelf again; ſhe lay in a ſort of lethargy till the firſt of *Auguſt*.

While the Queen lay ill, the duke of *Ormond* gave orders for doubling the guards, and aſſembling the troops. *Portſmouth* was put in a poſture of defence; and ſeven battalions were ſent for out of *Flanders*.

July 31. A letter, ſigned by the Privy Council, was ſent to the elector of *Brunſwick*, by Mr. *Craggs*, jun. to acquaint him with the extreme danger the Queen's life was in, and the meaſures they had taken to ſecure his peaceable acceſſion; and to deſire his electoral Highneſs to repair with all ſpeed to *Holland*, where a ſquadron of *Britiſh* men of war would attend to bring him over, in caſe the Queen died.

Orders were alſo ſent by the Privy Council to the earl of *Strafford*, in *Holland*, that he ſhould apply to the States General, to be in readineſs to perform the treaty of guarantee of the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, if there ſhould be occaſion; and the earl of *Berkley* was appointed to command the *Britiſh* fleet.

Aug. 1. Queen *Anne* died a little after ſeven in the morning, in the 50th year of her age, and 13th of her reign. She was ſecond daughter to *James* duke of *York*, afterwards *James* II. by his firſt wife, lady *Anne*, daughter of *Edward Hyde*, chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards lord Chancellor of *England*. She was chriſtened at *St. James*'s palace, her eldeſt ſiſter the lady *Mary*, and the ducheſs of *Monmouth*, being her godmothers; and Dr. *Sheldon*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, her godfather. She was married the 28th of *July*, 1683, to prince *George* of *Denmark*, ſecond ſon to *Frederick* III. king of *Denmark*; and had iſſue by him, 1. A daughter ſtill-born, of whom her royal Highneſs was delivered on the 12th of *May*, 1684. 2. Lady *Mary*, born at *Whitehall* the 2d of *June*, 1685; died in *February*, 1686. 3. Lady *Anne-Sophia*, born at *Windſor* the 12th of *May*, 1686; died the *February* following. 4. *William* duke of *Gloceſter*, born at the royal palace at *Hampton-court*, the 24th of *July*, 1689; and lived to be above eleven years of age. 5. The lady *Mary*, born at *St. James*'s in *October*, 1690; but died ſoon after ſhe was baptized. 6. *George*, another ſon, born at Sion-houſe, the 17th day of *April*, 1692; but died as ſoon as born.

Statutes in this Reign.

The titles of moſt of the ſtatutes of this reign being recited already, I ſhall here only give a minute of ſome of the moſt uſeful.

1 *Ann.* Cap. 25. A priſoner, delivering up all his effects, ſhall be diſcharged, unleſs the creditor will allow four-pence a day within the bills of mortality, and three-pence a day in other parts of *England*, towards his maintenance.

Cap. 30. If a *Jew* ſhall refuſe his Proteſtant child a maintenance, the lord Chancellor may order him ſuch maintenance as he ſees fit.

Stat. 2. Cap. 5. Gives an annuity of 14*l.* *per annum* for 89 years, for every 210*l.* advanced.

Stat. 2. Cap. 6. If any priſoner in the King's Bench, or Fleet, ſhall go at large, he ſhall be committed to the common gaol of the county where taken, and there remain without bail or removal, until the debt is diſcharged; and the Sheriff ſhall be anſwerable for his eſcape, as in caſe of any other eſcape.

Stat. 2. Cap. 9. Buyers and receivers of ſtolen goods, knowingly, may be proſecuted for a miſdemeanor, before the principal is convicted.

Witneſſes for priſoners in treaſon or felony, ſhall be ſworn as witneſſes for the crown are.

Mariners

Mariners deſtroying ſhips, to the prejudice of the owners, ſhall ſuffer death.

2 *Ann.* Cap. 3. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* *per annum*, for 99 years, for every 150*l.* advanced.

Any perſon might purchaſe an annuity out of the Exchequer for one life, at the rate of nine years purchaſe; for two lives at eleven years; three lives twelve years purchaſe; or for the term of ninety-nine years at fifteen years purchaſe.

3 *Ann.* Cap. 2. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years for every 150*l.* Purchaſers to enjoy their annuities free from all taxes.

5 *Ann.* Cap. 9. It ſhall be lawful to take priſoners, that have eſcaped, on a *Sunday*.

If any priſoner in cuſtody for not performing a decree, ſhall eſcape, the perſon to whom the money is decreed, ſhall have the ſame remedy againſt the Sheriff, as if the perſon eſcaping had been in execution for a debt.

Cap. 13. Every perſon who ſhall take one guilty of burglary, or the felonious breaking and entering any houſe in the day-time, and proſecute him to conviction, ſhall receive a reward of 40*l.* And if any perſon ſhall be killed by ſuch houſe-breaker in endeavouring to apprehend him, his executors or adminiſtrators ſhall have 40*l.* And if any houſe-breaker ſhall diſcover two of his accomplices, he ſhall have 40*l.* and a pardon.

If any perſon ſhall knowingly buy or receive ſtolen goods, or knowingly harbour or conceal felons, he ſhall be deemed an acceſſary, and ſuffer death as a felon.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 14. If any carrier, innkeeper, or victualler, ſhall have in his cuſtody any pheaſant, hare, partridge, moor-cock, heath-game, or grous, unleſs ſent by a qualified perſon, he ſhall forfeit, for every hare, pheaſant, &c. five pounds, to be divided between the informer and the poor of the pariſh. Every unqualified perſon, who ſhall keep or uſe any dog or engine to deſtroy the game, ſhall likewiſe forfeit five pounds. Every Juſtice of peace, and Lord of a manor, within their reſpective liberties, may take away any ſuch game, guns, dogs, or nets, from unqualified perſons. And any Lord of a manor may impower his gamekeeper to kill the game; but, if he diſpoſe of any game without the knowledge of ſuch Lord, he ſhall be committed to the houſe of correction.

6 *Ann.* Cap. 5. Annuities of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years, purchaſed for 160*l.* or fixteen years purchaſe.

Cap. 11. Annuities of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years, purchaſed for 160*l.* or fixteen years purchaſe.

Cap. 18. Any perſon having a claim to any remainder, reverſion or expectancy of an eſtate, after the death of another, may move the Lord-chancellor to order the perſon ſuſpected to conceal him or her to produce the perſon ſuſpected to be concealed; and, if he or ſhe be not produced, ſuch perſon concealed ſhall be taken to be dead.

Cap. 31. Every pariſh within the bills of mortality is required to keep an engine to extinguiſh fires.

If a ſervant, thro' negligence, ſhall cauſe an houſe or out-houſe to be fired, ſuch ſervant ſhall forfeit 100*l.* or be committed to ſome workhouſe to be kept to hard labour for eighteen months.

All houſes within the bills of mortality ſhall have party walls.

No action ſhall be brought againſt any perſon, in whoſe houſe or chamber a fire ſhall accidentally begin.

7 *Ann.* Cap. 5. All perſons were intitled to be naturalized on taking the oaths to the government, and receiving the ſacrament in any proteſtant congregation: and multitudes of foreign beggars were thereupon naturalized, till the parliament thought fit to repeal the act.

Cap 12. All proceſs for arreſting an ambaſſador, or his ſervant, ſhall be void; and, any perſon ſuing out or executing ſuch proceſs, ſhall be deemed a violator of the law of nations, and ſuffer ſuch penalties and corporal puniſhment as the Lord-chancellor, or two of the judges, ſhall inflict; but no ſervant of an ambaſſador ſhall have the privilege of this act, unleſs his name be regiſtered in the ſecretary's office, and tranſmitted to the ſheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, to be hung up in their office.

8 *Ann.* Cap. 7. Every perſon for 100*l.* to be intitled to an annuity of 9*l.* *per annum* thirty-two years.

Cap. 19. Every author of a book, and the bookſeller he ſhall transfer his copy to, ſhall have the ſole right of printing it for fourteen years.

If any one print, re-print, ſell, or import ſuch book, without the conſent of the proprietor, he ſhall forfeit all the ſheets to the proprietor, and one penny for every ſheet found in his cuſtody.

But none ſhall be liable to theſe forfeitures, unleſs the title of the book, before the

the publication, be entered in the regiſter of the company of Stationers.

Provided that, before publication, nine copies of ſuch book be delivered to the warehouſe-keeper of the company of Stationers, at their hall, for the uſe of the royal library, the libraries of the univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, of *Sion* college, of the four univerſities of *Scotland*, and the library of the advocates there.

All actions on this act to be brought within three months after the offence.

After the end of fourteen years, the ſole right of printing and diſpoſing of ſuch copies ſhall return to the author, if he be living at that time.

9. *Ann* Cap. 5. Requires the following qualifications of members of Parliament. Every Knight of the ſhire ſhall have 600*l.* *per annum* over and above all encumbrances; every Citizen and Burgeſs 300*l.* *per annum*. Provided that the eldeſt ſon of a peer, or of a perſon qualified to ſerve as a Knight of the ſhire, ſhall not be incapaciated; and the univerſities may return members as formerly.

The candidates are required to take an oath, that they are qualified at the time of the election, if it be demanded.

10 *Ann.* Cap. 5. The act for naturalizing foreign Proteſtants repealed, except what relates to the children of natural-born ſubjects, born out of the realm.

Cap. 22. All conveyances of eſtates made to qualify perſons to vote for members of Parliament, with conditions to be reconveyed, &c. ſhall be deemed abſolute; and any perſon making ſuch conveyance, or being privy to ſuch purpoſe, or who ſhall prepare or deviſe the ſame, or any who ſhall vote by colour thereof, ſhall forfeit forty pounds, to any perſon that will ſue for the ſame.

No perſon ſhall vote for a Knight of the ſhire, unleſs ſuch eſtate is taxed at forty ſhillings *per annum*, nor unleſs he have been one year in poſſeſſion of it, unleſs it came to him by deſcent, marriage, deviſe, preſentation or promotion to ſome benefice or office, on pain of forfeiting forty pounds; and every freeholder is to declare upon oath, at the election, where his freehold lies, and that it was not given him to qualify him to vote.

The Quakers affirmation to be accepted inſtead of an oath.

12 *Ann.* Seſſ. 2. Cap. 7. Every perſon teaching ſchool was required to declare his conformity to the church of *England*, and receive a licence from the Biſhop, to receive the ſacrament, and never reſort to a conventicle afterwards.

This act not to extend to the univerſities, or the tutors of noblemen's children, or to writing-ſchools, or perſons teaching mathematical learning only.

Seſ. 2, Cap. 12. The Biſhop, on granting a licence to a Curate, ſhall appoint, under his hand and ſeal, a ſtipend not more than fifty pounds, or under twenty pounds, *per annum*, to be paid by the Rector or Vicar, having regard to the value of the living.

No clergyman may purchaſe the next avoidance of a living, either in his own name or another's, but ſuch agreements are to be adjudged ſimoniacal, and the crown may preſent for that time only.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 16. Intereſt is reduced to five *per cent*; where more is taken the bargain ſhall be void, and the extortioner ſhall forfeit treble the value of the loan.

The ſcrivener or broker ſhall take no more than after the rate of five ſhillings for procuring 100*l.* for a year; or more than one ſhilling, beſides ſtamps, for making a bond or bill for the loan of money, on pain of twenty pounds and coſts, and commitment for ſix months.

Seſſ. 2, Cap. 18. The ſheriffs, juſtices of peace, mayors, bailiffs, and conſtables, upon application made to them on behalf of a commander of any ſhip in danger of being ſtranded, or run on ſhore, ſhall aſſemble as many men as may be neceſſary for the preſervation of ſuch ſhip, and if any ſhips are lying near the place, they ſhall lend them aſſiſtance, on pain of 100*l.*

Perſons entering ſhips without leave, or moleſting any one in ſaving the ſhip, ſhall make double ſatisfaction.

Perſons ſeizing the goods, and not delivering them on demand, to forfeit the treble value.

Perſons making holes in ſhips, or doing any thing tending to the loſs of the veſſel, adjudged felons without benefit of clergy.

This act not to deprive the crown, or any grantee, of their rights to wrecks, where no perſons are found on board.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

Confiſcation-court erected in Britain, 346.
Conſecration of Biſhops, the form ordained, 1549.
Conſtantine born at York, 270.
—— ſucceeded to the empire, by the aſſiſtance of the Britiſh forces, 306.
—— embraced the Chriſtian faith, *ibid.*
—— divided Britain into four governments, 310.
—— was the firſt Chriſtian emperor, and died at Conſtantinople, 337.
Conſtantinople taken by the French and Venetians, 1204.
Conſtantius the emperor, repulſed the Scots, 2943 and married Helena, a Britiſh lady.
Conventicles prohibited, Jan. 10, 1660-1.
Copper coin, the firſt legal in England, 1609.
Copper money firſt uſed in Scotland and Ireland, 1340.
—— in France, 1581.
Copper-office, Welſh, eſtabliſhed, 1695.
Copy-right ſecured to authors by Parliament, 1720.
Corniſh Alderman, hanged and quartered in Cheapſide, for Monmouth's rebellion, Oct. 23. 1685.
Coronation Oath, the firſt uſed in England, 979.
—— now uſed, was firſt uſed in 1377.
Coronation Sermon, the firſt, 1042.
Coronation of the king's ſon, 1170.
—— chair brought from Scotland, 1296.
—— of James II. with the Proceſſion, &c. April 23, 1685.
—— of William and Mary, in great ſtate, April 11, 1689.
—— of Queen Anne, ditto, April 23, 1702.
Corpus Chriſti or Benedict's College in Cambridge, founded 1350.
Corpus Chriſti College, Oxford, founded, 1516.
Corruption and bribery prevalent in Parliament, 1694-5.
Corn exported from Britain, 347.
Cotton houſe and library purchaſed by Parliament, 1707.
Cotton Sir Robert, founder of the Cottonian library, died, 1631.
Coventry biſhopric founded, 656.
—— eaſed of heavy taxes by Godiva, 1059.
—— refuſed Charles I. admittance, Aug. 20, 1642.
—— walls demoliſhed, 1662.
Coventry Sir John, maimed and defaced, Dec. 25, 1670.
Council of State erected, Feb. 14, 1648-9.
—— firſt allowed perſons guilty of treaſon, April 21, 1696.
Court and Country, the parties firſt formed in Parliament, 1621.
Court of Chancery began, 605.
—— voted uſeleſs, 1653.
Court of Exchequer began 1079.
Court of Conſcience in London began, 1606.
—— in Briſtol, Glocester, and Newcaſtle, Nov. 30, 1689.
Cowley the poet died July 28, 1667.
Cowper [lord keeper] refuſed the annual preſent of 1500l. 1706.
Cranfield [lord treaſurer] fined 90,000l. 1624.
Cranmer introduced to Henry VIII. 1529.
—— in great power, 1534.
—— condemned for a heretick, 1553.
—— excommunicated, 1554.
—— burnt at Oxford, March 21, 1556-7.
Creed and Lord's Prayer taught in the Saxon tongue, 746.
—— voted uſeleſs, Nov. 26, 1644.
Crecklade in Wilts, a School at, 669.
Cromwell, Lord, made vicar general for viſiting the monaſteries, &c. 1535.
—— beheaded, July 28, 1540.
Cromwell, Oliver, a member of Parliament, and complained of Popery being countenanced, 1628.
—— put ſupplies into Gainſborough, July 30, 1643.
—— formed a body of horſe, conſiſting of zealots and enthuſiaſts, Aug. 30, 1643.
—— accuſed the Earl of Manchester of diſaffection, Dec. 1644.
—— new modelled the army, and was made lieutenant general, 1645.
—— defeated a brigade of the King's horſe at Iſlip-bridge, near Oxford, April 24, 1645.
—— the city of Briſtol ſurrendered to him, Sept. 9; and Berkley caſtle, Sept. 21.
—— made great proteſtations of ſaving the King's life at 1643.
—— defeated the Welſh in May 1648.
—— defeated Sir Marmaduke Langdale near Preſton, in Lancaſhire, Aug. 17; and the next day routed the Scotch troops under the Duke of Hamilton.
—— wrote to his friends not to addreſs the King, Aug. 29.
—— marched to Edinburgh, Berwick, and Carliſle, Oct. 1648.
—— diſperſed the Levellers, on Hounſlow-heath, laid ſiege to Pontefract, and ſent part of his army to London, when he received the thanks of the Commons, and lay in one of the King's beds at Whitehall, Dec. 7, 1648.

Ambaſſador, the Dutch, made his public entry, Nov. 12, 1668.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Feb. 11, 1668-9.
——The French, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Daniſh, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Venetian, ditto, Oct. 17, 1669.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, April 13, 1672.
——The Dutch, ditto, May 20, 1674.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Nov. 10, 1680.
——The Moſcovy, ditto, Nov. 21, 1681.
——The Morocco, ditto, Jan. 5, 1681-2.
——The Savoy, ditto, March 2, 1681-2.
——The Bantham arrived April 28, 1682.
——The Venetian made their public entry, Dec. 15, 1685; May 1, 1696.
——The French, ditto, May 16, 1698.
——The Venetian, ditto, April 23, 1706.
——The Ruſſian arreſted by a lace merchant, which occaſioned a law for their protection, July 27, 1708.
——The French, made his public entry, July 1, 1713.
Ambaſſadors quarrel for precedency, Sept. 30, 1661.
——Protected by law, March, 1709.
Amboyna ſeized by the Dutch, 1624.
——Satisfaction for it demanded by Cromwell, 1651.
Ambreſbury nunnery built, 979.
America diſcovered by Columbus, a Genoeſe, Oct. 11, 1492.
Amlens taken by the Spaniards, and retaken by the Engliſh, 1597.
Anabaptiſts firſt appeared in England, 1549.
Andrew's St. univerſity founded, 1411.
Angleſey reduced by the Romans, 78.
——Subdued by the Romans, 1295.
Anjou the duke of, propoſed for a huſband to queen Elizabeth and rejected, 1571,
——Choſen king of Poland, 1573.
——Became king of France, 1574.
Anne, queen of England, 1701-2
Anointing firſt uſed at coronations in England, 872.
Anſelm, a Norman abbot, archbiſhop of Canterbury, 1096.
Apothecaries exempted from civil offices, 1702.
Appeals firſt made from England to the Pope, 1138.
——Forbid, 1532.
Apricots firſt brought to England, 1540.
Argyle duke of, received Charles II. with great reſpect in Scotland, June 28, 1650.
——Quitted the army, July 31, 1651.
——Landed in Scotland with troops, May 19, 1685.
——Defeated, June 17, 1685.
Argyle duke of beheaded in Edinburgh, June 30, 1685.
Argyle the marquis of, beheaded, May 8, 1661.
Arms of England ordered to be taken down and the Commonwealth's ſet up, Feb. 4, 1651.
Army oppoſed Richard Cromwell, 1659.
——Depoſed the Parliament, and aſſumed ſovereign power, Oct. 13, 1659.
——Diſbanded, Nov. 24, 1660.
Arran the earl of, favourite to the king of Scotland, 1582.
Array, the firſt commiſſion of, iſſued, 1420.
Arthur prince, firſt mentioned in hiſtory, 467.
——Defeated the Northumbrian Saxons, 491.
——Beſieged York, 497.
——Defeated the Saxons, 504.
——Succeeded Ambroſius, and defeated the Saxons near Bath, 511.
——Aſſumed the purple, 528.
——Slain in battle, and buried at Glaſtonbury, 535.
Arthur prince, king John's nephew, in rebellion, taken priſoner, and died in priſon, Aug. 1, 1202.
Arthur prince, king Henry the ſeventh's ſon, married Catharine of Spain, and died ſoon after, 1501.
Artichoaks firſt planted in England, 1605.
Articles of religion, ſix publiſhed by Henry VIII. 1539.
——Thirty-nine eſtabliſhed, Jan. 12, 1563.
——Publiſhed, 1628.
Aſcham Roger, tutor and ſecretary to queen Elizabeth, died, Dec. 30, 1563.
Aſhdown church built, 1020.
Aſkham, the envoy to Spain, killed, May 31, 1650.
Aſparagus firſt introduced into England, 1602.
Aſſaſſination plot diſcovered, Feb. 14, 1695-6.
Aſſiſe of bread appointed, 1202.
Athelſtan, king of England, 925.
Athlone in Ireland taken, June 22, 1691.
Augmentation, the court of, eſtabliſhed, 1536.
Auguſtin St. arrived in Britain, 596.
Auguſtus, king of Poland, vacated his throne, 1707.
——Endeavoured to recover it, Aug. 1, 1709.
Auſburg taken by the elector of Bavaria, Dec. 6, 1703.
——Claimed the protection of the duke of Marlborough, Aug. 6, 1704.

B.

Babbington's conſpiracy diſcovered, and himſelf and others executed at St. Giles's in the Fields, Sept. 1586.
Bacon Sir Francis, made lord chancellor, 1615.
——Convicted of bribery, fined 40,000*l.* and impriſoned during pleaſure, May 3, 1621.
——Died April 9, 1626, at Highgate, aged 66.
Baden prince Lewis of, viſited England, Dec. 31, 1693.
Baliol college in Oxford founded, 1267.
Baltimore in Ireland taken June 4, 1691.
Bank of England began, 1694.
——Supplied government with 2,500,000*l.* Feb. 3, 1708-9, and had their capital enlarged.
Banquetting-houſe at Whitehall built, 1607.
Barbadoes planted, 1624.
——Surrendered to Cromwell, 1651.
——A violent ſtorm there, Aug. 10, 1675.
——A conſpiracy there of the negroes, Nov. 11, 1692.
Barcelona beſieged by the French and Spaniards, April 1706, and was relieved by the Engliſh fleet; the French leaving vaſt quantities of ammunition, &c.
——Beſieged by the French and Spaniards, July 26, 1714.
——Taken by the French, June 16, 1697.
——Retaken by the confederates, Aug. 1705.
Barnadiſton Sir Samuel, fined 10,000*l.* Feb. 14, 1683-4.
Barons refuſed to attend John, 1201.
——Heavily taxed, 1205.
——Engage in a war againſt the King, 1213.
——Interdicted by the Pope, 1215.
——Did homage to the dauphin of France, 1216.
——Defeated May 19, 1217.
——Compelled the King to delegate his regal power, 1258.
——Make war on the King, 1262.
——Refuſed the king of France's award, ſeized London, renounced their fealty, and took the King priſoner, 1265.
——Oppoſed the King's favourites by arms, 1387.
——Defeated the King, 1398.
——Conſpire againſt the King, are defeated, and more were executed than ever were before in any reign, 1400.
Baronets firſt inſtituted in England, May 22, 1611.
Bartholomew's hoſpital founded, 1538.
Barton Elizabeth, the holy maid of Kent, and five others, executed, 1534.
Bath biſhoprick founded, 604.
——City burnt, 1116.
——Again 1137.
Battle-abbey built, 1067.
Battle at Aylesford in Kent, the firſt between the Britons and Saxons, 455, defeated.
——Crayford in Kent, 457, the Britons defeated.
——Ipſwich in Suffolk, 466, the Saxons defeated.
——Duglaſs in Lancaſhire, 494, the Saxons defeated.
——Brecknock, 497, when the Britons were routed.
——Boſton, when the Saxons were defeated, 504,
——Chardford in Hampſhire, 5000 Britons ſlain, 508.
——Ribroit in Lancaſhire, and Cadbury in Somerſetſhire, 508.
——Baden-hill, near Bath, where Arthur ſlew 400 Saxons, 511.
——Chertſey in Buckinghamſhire, where the Britons were defeated, 527.
——Camelford, where the Britons were totally routed, 535.
——Hatfield in Yorkſhire, Oct. 4, 633.
——Maſorfield in Shropſhire, Aug. 1, 643.
——Oſweſtry, between Penda and Oſwald, Nov. 6, 641.
——Otterford, 759.
——Wenbury in Devonſhire, near Plymouth, 851.
——Aſſenden, where the Danes were totally defeated, 871.
——Abingdon in Berks, April 27, 872.
——Wilton in Wilts, 872.
——Exeter and Chippenham, 876.
——Bury in Suffolk, 905.
——Dunbar in Scotland, the Scots and Danes defeated, 938.
——Stanford-bridge, ſince called Battle-bridge, Sept. 25, 1066.
——Haſtings, by Harold and William the Conqueror, Oct. 18, 1066.
——York, between William I. and Edgar Athling, where 3000 Normans were ſlain, 1069.
——Alnwick, when the earl of Northumberland, by wounding the king of Scotland in the eye, acquired the name of Piercy, 1092.
——The Standard, Aug. 22, 1138.
——Lincoln, Feb. 1, 1141.
——Lincoln, May 19, 1217.

ſome were arrived to that height of malice, to inſinuate, that the Proteſtant ſucceſſion was in danger under her government, who only meant to diſturb the preſent tranquility, and to bring real miſchiefs upon us; and after all ſhe had done, to ſecure that ſucceſſion, ſhe could not mention theſe proceedings without ſome degree of warmth; and ſhe hoped, they all agreed with her, that attempts to weaken her authority, or render the poſſeſſion of the crown uneaſy to her, could never be proper means to ſtrengthen the Proteſtant ſucceſſion; that ſhe would have it their endeavour, as it had been her's, to unite our differences, not by relaxing from the ſtricteſt adherence to our conſtitution in church and ſtate, but by obſerving the laws themſelves, and enforcing a due obedience to them in others; that ſhe had the concurrence of the laſt Parliament in making the peace; and ſhe deſired it might be the honour of this, to aſſiſt her in obtaining ſuch fruits from it as might not only derive bleſſings on the preſent age, but even down to the lateſt poſterity.

March 3, 5. Each Houſe preſented an addreſs to her Majeſty, congratulating her upon her recovery, and on the ratification of the treaties of peace.

The Convocation alſo preſented an addreſs, congratulating her Majeſty's recovery; wherein they prayed, that after a long and happy reign, ſhe might be able to tranſmit the protection of this church and ſtate, to a Proteſtant ſucceſſor in the illuſtrious Houſe of *Hanover*.

March 8. Dr. *Robinſon*, biſhop of *London*, was made dean of the chapel.

Dr. *Smalridge* was made biſhop of *Briſtol*, and lord almoner.

The *French* king, at the inſtance of her Majeſty, releaſed 42 Proteſtants more from the gallies.

The Lords about this time cenſured a pamphlet, intitled, *The Public Spirit of the Whigs*, &c. containing reflections on *Steele's Criſis*, and the projectors of the Union, but particularly on the earl of *Nottingham*.

Barber the printer, and *Morphew* the publiſher, were both taken into cuſtody of the Black Rod; and a reward of 300*l.* offered for the diſcovery of the author.

March 13. On the other hand, a complaint being made in the Houſe of Commons of a paper, called, *The Engliſhman*, and a pamphlet, intitled, *The Criſis*, and Mr. *Steele* acknowledging himſelf the author of theſe pieces; they were voted ſcandalous and ſeditious libels; highly reflecting upon her Majeſty, the nobility, gentry, clergy, and univerſities; maliciouſly inſinuating, that the Proteſtant ſucceſſion in the Houſe of *Hanover* was in danger under her Majeſty's adminiſtration, &c. And that *Richard Steele*, eſq. the author, be expelled the Houſe.

Sir *William Dawes*, bart. was tranſlated from *Cheſter* to the ſee of *York*, on the death of Dr. *John Sharp*, and was confirmed in that ſee.

1714, *April* 1. Lieutenant *Nicholls*, late of *Seymour's* regiment, was tried and convicted at the aſſizes at *Exeter* of curſing the Queen, ſentenced to the pillory, and to pay a fine of 50*l.*

April 4. Dr. *Francis Gaſtrel*, was conſecrated biſhop of *Cheſter*.

April 6. The Earl of *Strafford*, Sir *John Leake*, Sir *William Drake*, Sir *James Wiſheart*, *George Clark*, eſq. and Sir *George Beaumont*, were appointed commiſſioners for executing the office of lord high admiral.

An addreſs of the Houſe of Lords to her Majeſty, that ſhe would continue her interpoſition in the moſt preſſing manner, that the *Catalonians* might have the full enjoyment of their ancient liberties continued to them: to which her Majeſty anſwered, That, at the concluſion of the peace, ſhe reſolved to continue her interpoſition upon every proper occaſion for obtaining thoſe liberties; and to prevent, if poſſible, the misfortunes to which that people were expoſed by the conduct of thoſe more nearly concerned to help them.

April 10. The duke of *Athol* was appointed her Majeſty's commiſſioner to the general aſſembly of the church of *Scotland*.

April 12. An addreſs of the Lords to her Majeſty, to iſſue a proclamation, offering a reward to any one that ſhould apprehend the Pretender; and to renew her inſtances with the duke of *Lorrain*, for removing him from thence; and that the Emperor might be deſired to enter into the guarantee of the Proteſtant ſucceſſion; to which her Majeſty anſwered, It would be a real ſtrengthening to the ſucceſſion in the Houſe of *Hanover*, as well as a ſupport to her government, that an end were put to thoſe groundleſs fears and jealouſies that had been ſo induſtriouſly promoted; that at this time ſhe did not ſee any occaſion for ſuch a proclamation; but whenever ſhe judged it neceſſary, ſhe would give order for

for one: and as to the other particular in their addreſs, ſhe ſhould give proper directions.

Baron *Schutz*, miniſter of *Hanover*, demanded of the Lord Chancellor a writ, for ſummoning the electoral Prince, as duke of *Cambridge*, to the Houſe of Lords; and her Majeſty gave directions for iſſuing the writ: but ſhe reſented that demand ſo highly, that ſhe forbid baron *Schutz* the court; and he returned ſoon after to *Hanover*.

The lord *Paget*, was appointed envoy extraordinary to the court of *Hanover*.

Charles Whitworth, eſq. was appointed her Majeſty's plenipotentiary at the congreſs to be held at *Baden* in *Switzerland*, for treating of a peace between the Empire and *France*.

April 13. The duke of *Argyle* was removed from all his places; and the earl of *Stairs* was ordered to ſell his regiment, as was major-general *Davenport* his poſt of lieutenant of the firſt troop of life-guards.

April 14. Mr. *Harley*, being ſent to *Hanover*, to aſſure their electoral Highneſſes of her Majeſty's affection and friendſhip for that Houſe, was admitted to his audience.

The earl of *Portmore* was appointed to ſucceed the earl of *Stairs*, in the command of the royal regiment of *North Britiſh* dragoons.

An addreſs from both Houſes of Parliament was preſented to her Majeſty, expreſſing the juſt ſenſe they had of her Majeſty's goodneſs to her people, in delivering them by a ſafe, honourable, and advantageous peace with *France*, and *Spain*, from the heavy burden of a conſuming land-war, unequally carried on, and become at laſt impracticable; and to intreat her Majeſty, that ſhe would with the ſame ſteadineſs, notwithſtanding the many obſtructions which had been, or might be, thrown in her way, purſue ſuch meaſures as ſhe ſhould judge neceſſary for completing the ſettlement of *Europe*. To which her Majeſty anſwered, That ſhe eſteemed this addreſs as the united voice of her affectionate and loyal ſubjects; and returned them the heartieſt thanks which could be given by a ſovereign, who deſired nothing more than to ſee her people ſafe and flouriſhing.

About the end of this month, advice came to *England*, that the fortifications of the harbour, town, and citadel of *Dunkirk*, were entirely demoliſhed.

May 1. The earl of *Peterborough* was appointed governor of *Portmahon*, and the iſland of *Minorca*, in the room of the duke of *Argyle*.

May 4. A proclamation was iſſued, for the diſcovering and apprehending of Popiſh prieſts and Jeſuits, and thoſe who had ſerved in arms againſt her Majeſty, and the late King.

Mr. *Hilkiah Bedford*, who publiſhed the book, called, *Hereditary Right*, &c. was ſentenced to pay a fine of 1000 marks, to remain a priſoner three years, and to give ſecurity for his good behaviour during life.

May 19. The Queen wrote to the princeſs *Sophia*, ſhewing her reſentment, that ſhe ſhould enter into a deſign of fixing a Prince of her blood in her Majeſty's dominions, even while ſhe was living; but, at the ſame time, offering to enter into any meaſure for ſecuring the *Hanover* ſucceſſion.

She wrote alſo to the electoral Prince, acquainting him, that nothing could be more dangerous to the tranquility of her dominions, and to the *Hanover* ſucceſſion, than his deſign of coming to *England* without her leave.

The earl of *Oxford*, lord treaſurer, wrote at the ſame time to the Elector, acquainting him how heartily the Queen was for his ſucceſſion; and that ſhe was ready to do any thing that might make it more ſecure, that was conſiſtent with her ſafety; and that the accident about the writ might be improved, to increaſe the friendſhip between the Queen and his moſt Serene family.

June 8. *N. S.* The princeſs *Sophia*, electreſs and ducheſs dowager of *Hanover*, died, in the 84th year of her age: whereupon an order of council was iſſued, for altering the Common Prayer, by leaving out the words, The princeſs *Sophia*, and inſerting the words, The duke of *Brunſwick*.

This Princeſs was fourth and youngeſt daughter of *Frederic*, king of *Bohemia*, and *Elizabeth* of *England*, only daughter of king *James* I. and was born at the *Hague*, the 3d of *October*, 1630. In the year 1658, ſhe was married to *Erneſt Auguſtus*, duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg* (fourth and youngeſt ſon to *George* duke of *Lunenburg-Zell*) who, in 1662, ſucceeded count *Francis* of *Wirtenburg*, in the biſhopric of *Oſnaburgh*: In 1680, on the death of his eldeſt brother, *John Frederic*, duke of *Hanover*, *Erneſt Auguſtus* ſucceeded him alſo in that dignity; and, in the year 1692, he received the inveſtiture of the electoral dignity of *Brunſwick Lunenburg*. This Prince died

on

on the 23d of *January*, 1698, having had, by the princess *Sophia*, six sons, *George Lewis*, *Frederic Augustus*, *Maximilian William*, *Charles Philip*, *Christian* and *Ernest Augustus*, and one daughter, *Sophia Dorothy*, who, in the year 1684, became the second wife of *Frederic* the Third, king of *Prussia*. The princess *Sophia* had a very strong healthy constitution, and was endowed with great abilities natural and acquired. She was perfect mistress of *Low Dutch*, *German*, *English*, *French* and *Italian* languages, and had a genius equally turned for conversation or business, which rendered her not only the ornament and delight of her court, but qualified her to manage and support the highest interests. The greatness of her soul bore proportion to her birth, and the station which she filled; but with all, was tempered with so much sweetness and affability, that the duty of those below her became their pleasure. No one ever gave liberties with a better choice, or could act without reserve to greater advantage. She behaved in both parts to admiration, as a daughter of *England*, and as a mother of *Germany*.

June 21. A proclamation issued, offering a reward of 5000*l.* to any one that should apprehend the Pretender.

June 23. The lower house of Convocation presented the upper house an extract of several heretical opinions contained in the books of Dr. *Clarke*, rector of *St. James*'s, in relation to the Holy Trinity; and her Majesty being acquainted with it, struck him out of the number of her chaplains: whereupon the doctor, finding his preferments in danger, drew up a qualifying paper, or explanation of his faith in the Holy Trinity; with which the upper House declared themselves satisfied: but the lower House resolved, that he had not retracted any of his opinions which gave occasion to their complaint, and therefore could not esteem it satisfactory.

June 25. Baron *Bothmar*, envoy extraordinary from the elector of *Hanover*, arrived at *London*; and, on the 29th, notified the death of the princess *Sophia* to her Majesty.

July 6. One-and-twenty persons were tried, and convicted of high treason in *Ireland*, in listing, and being listed, in the service of the Pretender.

July 7. The Lords having taken into consideration the treaty of peace and commerce with *Spain*, addressed her Majesty, acquainting her, that the carrying on the trade, according to the treaty of commerce, as it stood ratified, was attended with insuperable difficulties; and desired to use effectual means for pr[illegible] alterations to be made in the sa[illegible] render that trade practicable a[illegible] to her subjects.

To which her Majesty answ[illegible] been her care to procure all [illegible] tages for her subjects in trade [illegible] should continue her utmost end[illegible] obtain further benefits.

July 9. Her Majesty made a[illegible] both Houses, wherein she thanked [illegible] the supplies they had given her f[illegible] rent year, and for discharging th[illegible] debts. She said, her chief conce[illegible] preserve them and their posterity, [illegible] religion, the liberty of her subjec[illegible] secure the present and future tra[illegible] her kingdoms; but these desir[illegible] could never be obtained, unless al[illegible] less jealousies were laid aside, a[illegible] they shewed the same regard to he[illegible] rogative, and for the honour of her [illegible] ment, which she had always expre[illegible] the rights of her people. Then th[illegible] ament was prorogued to the 10th of [illegible]

Acts passed this session.

An act, for granting an aid to he[illegible] jesty, to be raised by a land-tax in [illegible] *Britain*, for the service of the year 1[illegible]

An act, for allowing a draw-back [illegible] the exportation of salt to be made use [illegible] the curing of fish taken in the North [illegible] or at *Iceland*.

An act, for charging and continuin[illegible] duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and [illegible] for the service of the year 1714; an[illegible] the encouragement of the distilling h[illegible] from malted corn and cyder; and for [illegible] ing forth duplicates of Exchequer bill[illegible] lottery tickets lost, burnt, or destro[illegible] and to enable the governor and compa[illegible] the Bank of *England*, and others, to [illegible] money upon *South Sea* stock.

An act, for the better regulating [illegible] forces to be continued in her Maj[illegible] service, and for the payment of the [illegible] forces, and of their quarters.

An act, for taking away the new ad[illegible] onal duty of 30*l.* per cent. *ad valorem*, [illegible] posed upon books and prints imported [illegible] *Great-Britain*, by an act made in the [illegible] year of the reign of her majesty quee[illegible]

An act, for taking away mo[illegible] within the dioceses of *Bangor*, *Lan*[illegible] *David's*, and *St. Asaph*, and giving a [illegible] pence therefore to the Bishops of the [illegible] respective dioceses; and for con[illegible]

nine years, purchaſed for
ars purchaſe.
ties of 10*l.* *per annum* for
purchaſed for 160*l.* or
aſe,
erſon having a claim to
erſion or expectancy of
death of another, may
ncellor to order the per-
ceal him or her to pro-
pected to be concealed;
e not produced, ſuch
ll be taken to be dead.
riſh within the bills of
to keep an engine to,

negligence, ſhall cauſe
to be fired, ſuch ſer-
or be committed to
kept to hard labour

e bills of mortality

ght againſt any per-
chamber a fire ſhall

perſons were inti-
taking the oaths to,
ceiving the ſacra-
congregation: and
gars were there-
arliament thought

r arreſting an am-
hall be void; and,
ecuting ſuch pro-
lator of the law
h penalties and
Lord-chancellor,
l inflict; but no
hall have the pri-
his name be regi-
ffice, and tranſ-
ondon and *Mid-*
heir office.
y perſon for 100*l.*
ty of 9*l.* *per annum*

r of a book, and the
ſfer his copy to, ſhall
printing it for four-

t, re-print, ſell, or im-
without the conſent of the
hall forfeit all the ſheets to
, and one penny for every
n his cuſtody.
ſhall be liable to theſe forfei-
le of the book, before
the

An act, for reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, ſturdy beggars, and vagrants, into one act of parliament, and for the more effectual puniſhing ſuch rogues, vagabonds, ſturdy beggars, and vagrants, and ſending them whither they ought to be ſent.

July 12. The duke of *Berwick*, having undertaken the ſiege of *Barcelona* with a great army, compoſed of *French* and *Spaniſh* troops, the trenches were this day opened before that town.

July 26. *N. S.* The earl of *Clarendon* being appointed Envoy extraordinary to *Hanover*, arrived at that court.

July 27. The earl of *Oxford*, lord Treaſurer, was diſplaced; and, two days after, the ſtaff was given to the duke of *Shrewſbury*, who was, at the ſame time, lord Chamberlain of the houſhold, and lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

July 29. Her Majeſty was taken dangerouſly ill with a great heavineſs, and ſhooting pains in her head; whereupon her phyſicians were conſulted, and ſhe was cupped, which gave her ſome preſent eaſe; but her indiſpoſition returned, and ſhe was ſeized with a fit of apoplexy; and though, upon taking more blood from her, ſhe came to herſelf again; ſhe lay in a ſort of lethargy till the firſt of *Auguſt*.

While the Queen lay ill, the duke of *Ormond* gave orders for doubling the guards, and aſſembling the troops. *Portſmouth* was put in a poſture of defence; and ſeven battalions were ſent for out of *Flanders*.

July 31. A letter, ſigned by the Privy Council, was ſent to the elector of *Brunſwick*, by Mr. *Craggs*, jun. to acquaint him with the extreme danger the Queen's life was in, and the meaſures they had taken to ſecure his peaceable acceſſion; and to deſire his electoral Highneſs to repair with all ſpeed to *Holland*, where a ſquadron of *Britiſh* men of war would attend to bring him over, in caſe the Queen died.

Orders were alſo ſent by the Privy Council to the earl of *Strafford*, in *Holland*, that he ſhould apply to the States General, to be in readineſs to perform the treaty of guarantee of the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, if there ſhould be occaſion; and the earl of *Berkley* was appointed to command the *Britiſh* fleet.

Aug. 1. Queen *Anne* died a little after ſeven in the morning, in the 50th year of her age, and 13th of her reign. She was ſecond daughter to *James* duke of *York*, afterwards *James* II. by his firſt wife, lady *Anne*, daughter of *Edward Hyde*, chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards lord Chancellor of *England*. She was chriſtened at *St. James's* palace, her eldeſt ſiſter the lady *Mary*, and the ducheſs of *Monmouth*, being her godmothers; and Dr. *Sheldon*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, her godfather. She was married the 28th of *July*, 1683, to prince *George* of *Denmark*, ſecond ſon to *Frederick* III. king of *Denmark*; and had iſſue by him, 1. A daughter ſtill-born, of whom her royal Highneſs was delivered on the 12th of *May*, 1684. 2. Lady *Mary*, born at *Whitehall* the 2d of *June*, 1685; died in *February*, 1686. 3. Lady *Anne-Sophia*, born at *Windſor* the 12th of *May*, 1686; died the *February* following. 4. *William* duke of *Gloceſter*, born at the royal palace at *Hampton-court*, the 24th of *July*, 1689; and lived to be above eleven years of age. 5. The lady *Mary*, born at *St. James's* in *October*, 1690; but died ſoon after ſhe was baptized. 6. *George*, another ſon, born at Sion-houſe, the 17th day of *April*, 1692; but died as ſoon as born.

Statutes in this Reign.

The titles of moſt of the ſtatutes of this reign being recited already, I ſhall here only give a minute of ſome of the moſt uſeful.

1 *Ann.* Cap. 25. A priſoner, delivering up all his effects, ſhall be diſcharged, unleſs the creditor will allow four-pence a day within the bills of mortality, and three-pence a day in other parts of *England*, towards his maintenance.

Cap. 30. If a *Jew* ſhall refuſe his Proteſtant child a maintenance, the lord Chancellor may order him ſuch maintenance as he ſees fit.

Stat. 2. Cap. 5. Gives an annuity of 14*l. per annum* for 89 years, for every 210*l.* advanced.

Stat. 2. Cap. 6. If any priſoner in the King's Bench, or Fleet, ſhall go at large, he ſhall be committed to the common gaol of the county where taken, and there remain without bail or removal, until the debt is diſcharged; and the Sheriff ſhall be anſwerable for his eſcape, as in caſe of any other eſcape.

Stat. 2. Cap. 9. Buyers and receivers of ſtolen goods, knowingly, may be proſecuted for a miſdemeanor, before the principal is convicted.

Witneſſes for priſoners in treaſon or felony, ſhall be ſworn as witneſſes for the crown are.

Mariners

Mariners deſtroying ſhips, to the prejudice of the owners, ſhall ſuffer death.

2 *Ann.* Cap. 3. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* *per annum*, for 99 years, for every 150*l.* advanced.

Any perſon might purchaſe an annuity out of the Exchequer for one life, at the rate of nine years purchaſe; for two lives at eleven years; three lives twelve years purchaſe; or for the term of ninety-nine years at fifteen years purchaſe.

3 *Ann.* Cap. 2. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years for every 150*l.* Purchaſers to enjoy their annuities free from all taxes.

5 *Ann.* Cap. 9. It ſhall be lawful to take priſoners, that have eſcaped, on a *Sunday*.

If any priſoner in cuſtody for not performing a decree, ſhall eſcape, the perſon to whom the money is decreed, ſhall have the ſame remedy againſt the Sheriff, as if the perſon eſcaping had been in execution for a debt.

Cap. 13. Every perſon who ſhall take one guilty of burglary, or the felonious breaking and entering any houſe in the day-time, and proſecute him to conviction, ſhall receive a reward of 40*l.* And if any perſon ſhall be killed by ſuch houſe-breaker in endeavouring to apprehend him, his executors or adminiſtrators ſhall have 40*l.* And if any houſe-breaker ſhall diſcover two of his accomplices, he ſhall have 40*l.* and a pardon.

If any perſon ſhall knowingly buy or receive ſtolen goods, or knowingly harbour or conceal felons, he ſhall be deemed an acceſſary, and ſuffer death as a felon.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 14. If any carrier, innkeeper, or victualler, ſhall have in his cuſtody any pheaſant, hare, partridge, moor-cock, heath-game, or grous, unleſs ſent by a qualified perſon, he ſhall forfeit, for every hare, pheaſant, &c. five pounds, to be divided between the informer and the poor of the pariſh. Every unqualified perſon, who ſhall keep or uſe any dog or engine to deſtroy the game, ſhall likewiſe forfeit five pounds. Every Juſtice of peace, and Lord of a manor, within their reſpective liberties, may take away any ſuch game, guns, dogs, or nets, from unqualified perſons. And any Lord of a manor may impower his gamekeeper to kill the game; but, if he diſpoſe of any game without the knowledge of ſuch Lord, he ſhall be committed to the houſe of correction.

6 *Ann.* Cap. 5. Annuities of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years, purchaſed for 160*l.* or fixteen years purchaſe.

Cap. 11. Annuities of 10*l.* *per annum* for ninety-nine years, purchaſed for 160*l.* or fixteen years purchaſe.

Cap. 18. Any perſon having a claim to any remainder, reverſion or expectancy of an eſtate, after the death of another, may move the Lord-chancellor to order the perſon ſuſpected to conceal him or her to produce the perſon ſuſpected to be concealed; and, if he or ſhe be not produced, ſuch perſon concealed ſhall be taken to be dead.

Cap. 31. Every pariſh within the bills of mortality is required to keep an engine to extinguiſh fires.

If a ſervant, thro' negligence, ſhall cauſe an houſe or out-houſe to be fired, ſuch ſervant ſhall forfeit 100*l.* or be committed to ſome workhouſe to be kept to hard labour for eighteen months.

All houſes within the bills of mortality ſhall have party walls.

No action ſhall be brought againſt any perſon, in whoſe houſe or chamber a fire ſhall accidentally begin.

7 *Ann.* Cap. 5. All perſons were intitled to be naturalized on taking the oaths to the government, and receiving the ſacrament in any proteſtant congregation: and multitudes of foreign beggars were thereupon naturalized, till the parliament thought fit to repeal the act.

Cap 12. All proceſs for arreſting an ambaſſador, or his ſervant, ſhall be void; and any perſon ſuing out or executing ſuch proceſs, ſhall be deemed a violator of the law of nations, and ſuffer ſuch penalties and corporal puniſhment as the Lord-chancellor, or two of the judges, ſhall inflict; but no ſervant of an ambaſſador ſhall have the privilege of this act, unleſs his name be regiſtered in the ſecretary's office, and tranſmitted to the ſheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, to be hung up in their office.

8 *Ann.* Cap. 7. Every perſon for 100*l.* to be intitled to an annuity of 9*l.* *per annum* thirty-two years.

Cap. 19. Every author of a book, and the bookſeller he ſhall tranſfer his copy to, ſhall have the ſole right of printing it for fourteen years.

If any one print, re-print, ſell, or import ſuch book, without the conſent of the proprietor, he ſhall forfeit all the ſheets to the proprietor, and one penny for every ſheet found in his cuſtody.

But none ſhall be liable to theſe forfeitures, unleſs the title of the book, before the

the publication, be entered in the regiſter of the company of Stationers.

Provided that, before publication, nine copies of ſuch book be delivered to the warehouſe-keeper of the company of Stationers, at their hall, for the uſe of the royal library, the libraries of the univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, of *Sion* college, of the four univerſities of *Scotland*, and the library of the advocates there.

All actions on this act to be brought within three months after the offence.

After the end of fourteen years, the ſole right of printing and diſpoſing of ſuch copies ſhall return to the author, if he be living at that time.

9. *Ann* Cap. 5. Requires the following qualifications of members of Parliament. Every Knight of the ſhire ſhall have 600*l.* *per annum* over and above all encumbrances; every Citizen and Burgeſs 300*l.* *per annum*. Provided that the eldeſt ſon of a peer, or of a perſon qualified to ſerve as a Knight of the ſhire, ſhall not be incapaciated; and the univerſities may return members as formerly.

The candidates are required to take an oath, that they are qualified at the time of the election, if it be demanded.

10 *Ann.* Cap. 5. The act for naturalizing foreign Proteſtants repealed, except what relates to the children of natural-born ſubjects, born out of the realm.

Cap. 22. All conveyances of eſtates made to qualify perſons to vote for members of Parliament, with conditions to be reconveyed, &c. ſhall be deemed abſolute; and any perſon making ſuch conveyance, or being privy to ſuch purpoſe, or who ſhall prepare or deviſe the ſame, or any who ſhall vote by colour thereof, ſhall forfeit forty pounds, to any perſon that will ſue for the ſame.

No perſon ſhall vote for a Knight of the ſhire, unleſs ſuch eſtate is taxed at forty ſhillings *per annum*, nor unleſs he have been one year in poſſeſſion of it, unleſs it came to him by deſcent, marriage, deviſe, preſentation or promotion to ſome benefice or office, on pain of forfeiting forty pounds; and every freeholder is to declare upon oath, at the election, where his freehold lies, and that it was not given him to qualify him to vote.

The Quakers affirmation to be accepted inſtead of an oath.

12 *Ann.* Seſſ. 2. Cap. 7. Every perſon teaching ſchool was required to declare his conformity to the church of *England*, and receive a licence from the Biſhop, to receive the ſacrament, and never reſort to a conventicle afterwards.

This act not to extend to the univerſities, or the tutors of noblemen's children, or to writing-ſchools, or perſons teaching mathematical learning only.

Seſ. 2, Cap. 12. The Biſhop, on granting a licence to a Curate, ſhall appoint, under his hand and ſeal, a ſtipend not more than fifty pounds, or under twenty pounds, *per annum*, to be paid by the Rector or Vicar, having regard to the value of the living.

No clergyman may purchaſe the next avoidance of a living, either in his own name or another's, but ſuch agreements are to be adjudged ſimoniacal, and the crown may preſent for that time only.

Seſſ. 2. Cap. 16. Intereſt is reduced to five *per cent*; where more is taken the bargain ſhall be void, and the extortioner ſhall forfeit treble the value of the loan.

The ſcrivener or broker ſhall take no more than after the rate of five ſhillings for procuring 100*l.* for a year; or more than one ſhilling, beſides ſtamps, for making a bond or bill for the loan of money, on pain of twenty pounds and coſts, and commitment for ſix months.

Seſſ. 2, Cap. 18. The ſheriffs, juſtices of peace, mayors, bailiffs, and conſtables, upon application made to them on behalf of a commander of any ſhip in danger of being ſtranded, or run on ſhore, ſhall aſſemble as many men as may be neceſſary for the preſervation of ſuch ſhip, and if any ſhips are lying near the place, they ſhall lend them aſſiſtance, on pain of 100*l.*

Perſons entering ſhips without leave, or moleſting any one in ſaving the ſhip, ſhall make double ſatisfaction.

Perſons ſeizing the goods, and not delivering them on demand, to forfeit the treble value.

Perſons making holes in ſhips, or doing any thing tending to the loſs of the veſſel, adjudged felons without benefit of clergy.

This act not to deprive the crown, or any grantee, of their rights to wrecks, where no perſons are found on board.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

Inſurrection occaſioned by enormous taxes, 1041.
—— by the diſtribution of lands at the Conqueſt, 1069.
—— in the Iſle of Ely, 1071.
—— of the Welſh, 1121.
—— in Normandy, 1125.
—— in Wales, 1165.
—— in London, 1196.
—— in Scotland, under Wallace, 1298.
—— in Kent, 1450.
—— in Yorkſhire, 1468.
—— in Wales, 1482.
—— in the north of England, 1488.
—— in Cornwall, June, 1497.
—— again, 1549.
—— in Kent, under Kett the tanner, when 2000 were ſlain, 1549.
—— in Scotland, 1585.
—— in Northamptonſhire, 1605.
—— in Kent, in favour of Charles I. Dec. 25, 1647.
—— in London, Jan. 10, 1660-1.
Intereſt reduced from ten to eight per cent. 1624.
Invaſion of England, by Iriſh and Welſh troops, 1051.
—— by earl Godwin, 1052.
—— by Robert duke of Normandy, 1101.
—— by the Scots, 1138.
—— by the empreſs Maud, 1139.
—— of Ireland, by the Spaniards, but they were all taken priſoners, 1580.
—— in England, by the Spaniſh Armada, 1688.
—— in England, 1690.
Invaſion of France, by England, 1128.
Inundation of the Humber, A. D. 9.
—— of the ſea which occaſioned Godwin's ſands, 1100.
—— in Holland, which overflowed ſeventy-two villages, and drowned 100,000 inhabitants, Nov. 1521.
—— of the Severn, 1607.
—— in Norfolk and Lincoln, 1614.
Ipſwich college founded, 1524.
Ireland ſubmitted to the Engliſh, and had a Lord appointed, 1172.
—— ſubdued, and brought under Engliſh law, and did homage, 1210.
—— the king of Connaught routed, and taken priſoner, 1230.
—— lord of, the firſt King ſo called, 1306.
—— erected into a kingdom, by the Parliament of England, 1542.
—— the revenues of it amounted to only 190,779l. in 1574.
—— forces landed there by Spain, but were all taken priſoners, and ſoon after more were landed, 1580.
Ireland, a formidable inſurrection there, headed by Tyrone, 1598.
—— harraſſed by the rebels, who over-run great part of the kingdom, 1600.
—— but reduced to quietneſs by the defeat of Tyrone, who was taken priſoner and carried in triumph to Dublin, 1601.
—— put under the government of Engliſh laws, 1610.
—— rebellion and maſſacre, Oct. 1641.
—— a ceſſation of arms, Sept. 15, 1643.
—— the army landed in England to aſſiſt the King, and took Hawarden caſtle and other places in Cheſhire, 1643.
—— promoters of the maſſacre executed, Nov. 1644.
—— again, Feb. 11, 1644-5.
—— proclaimed Charles II. March 19, 1648-9.
—— Cromwell landed, and permitted the Iriſh to ſerve foreign princes, May 1650.
—— invited the duke of Lorraine, to take the command of that government, which he declined, Dec. 1653.
—— Fleetwood, Cromwell's ſon-in-law, made governor of, Sept. 19, 1654.
—— was recalled, and Henry Cromwell appointed in his room, in Feb. 1657-8.
—— he was recalled in Aug. 1659.
—— Ludlow took the command there, who ſent overtures of accommodation to general Monk, in Nov. 1659.
—— endeavoured to oppoſe the Reſtoration, but ſoon after ſent an addreſs to congratulate Charles II. on his Reſtoration, Aug. 1660.
—— a treaſonable conſpiracy formed there, 1663.
—— Maſſacre, the alarm of, Dec. 12, 1688.
—— recognized James's title, May 10, 1689.
—— declared independent of England, and attainted all oppoſers of James, and embroiled in a civil war, which ended, Oct. 3, 1691.
—— acknowledged their dependence on the crown of England, and aboliſhed penſions to the amount of 17,000l. *per annum*, Sept. 30, 1703.
—— ſolicited to be united to England, as Scotland was, but refuſed, 1710.
Ireton, general, died of the plague in Ireland, Nov. 26, 1651.
—— hung at Tyburn, Dec. 2, 1660.
Ivory comb, a preſent from a Pope to a Princeſs, 598.

INDEX.

Ambaſſador, the Dutch, made his public entry, Nov. 12, 1668.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Feb. 11, 1668-9.
——The French, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Daniſh, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Venetian, ditto, Oct. 17, 1669.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, April 13, 1672.
——The Dutch, ditto, May 20, 1674.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Nov. 10, 1680.
——The Moſcovy, ditto, Nov. 21, 1681.
——The Morocco, ditto, Jan. 5, 1681-2.
——The Savoy, ditto, March 2, 1681-2.
——The Bantham arrived April 28, 1682.
——The Venetian made their public entry, Dec. 15, 1685; May 1, 1696.
——The French, ditto, May 16, 1698.
——The Venetian, ditto, April 23, 1706.
——The Ruſſian arreſted by a lace merchant, which occaſioned a law for their protection, July 27, 1708.
——The French, made his public entry, July 1, 1713.
Ambaſſadors quarrel for precedency, Sept. 30, 1661.
——Protected by law, March, 1709.
Amboyna ſeized by the Dutch, 1624.
——Satisfaction for it demanded by Cromwell, 1651.
Ambreſbury nunnery built, 979.
America diſcovered by Columbus, a Genoeſe, Oct. 11, 1492.
Amlens taken by the Spaniards, and retaken by the Engliſh, 1597.
Anabaptiſts firſt appeared in England, 1549.
Andrew's St. univerſity founded, 1411.
Angleſey reduced by the Romans, 78.
——Subdued by the Romans, 1295.
Anjou the duke of, propoſed for a huſband to queen Elizabeth and rejected, 1571,
——Choſen king of Poland, 1573.
——Became king of France, 1574.
Anne, queen of England, 1701-2
Anointing firſt uſed at coronations in England, 872.
Anſelm, a Norman abbot, archbiſhop of Canterbury, 1096.
Apothecaries exempted from civil offices, 1702.
Appeals firſt made from England to the Pope, 1138.
——Forbid, 1532.
Apricots firſt brought to England, 1540.
Argyle duke of, received Charles II. with great reſpect in Scotland, June 28, 1650.
——Quitted the army, July 31, 1651.
——Landed in Scotland with troops, May 19, 1685.
——Defeated, June 17, 1685.
Argyle duke of beheaded in Edinburgh, June 30, 1685.
Argyle the marquis of, beheaded, May 8, 1661.
Arms of England ordered to be taken down and the Commonwealth's ſet up, Feb. 4, 1651.
Army oppoſed Richard Cromwell, 1659.
——Depoſed the Parliament, and aſſumed ſovereign power, Oct. 13, 1659.
——Diſbanded, Nov. 24, 1660.
Arran the earl of, favourite to the king of Scotland, 1582.
Array, the firſt commiſſion of, iſſued, 1420.
Arthur prince, firſt mentioned in hiſtory, 467.
——Defeated the Northumbrian Saxons, 491.
——Beſieged York, 497.
——Defeated the Saxons, 504.
——Succeeded Ambroſius, and defeated the Saxons near Bath, 511.
——Aſſumed the purple, 528.
——Slain in battle, and buried at Glaſtonbury, 535.
Arthur prince, king John's nephew, in rebellion, taken priſoner, and died in priſon, Aug. 1, 1202.
Arthur prince, king Henry the ſeventh's ſon, married Catharine of Spain, and died ſoon after, 1501.
Artichoaks firſt planted in England, 1603.
Articles of religion, ſix publiſhed by Henry VIII. 1539.
——Thirty-nine eſtabliſhed, Jan. 12, 1563.
——Publiſhed, 1628.
Aſcham Roger, tutor and ſecretary to queen Elizabeth, died, Dec. 30, 1563.
Aſhdown church built, 1020.
Aſkham, the envoy to Spain, killed, May 31, 1650.
Aſparagus firſt introduced into England, 1602.
Aſſaſſination plot diſcovered, Feb. 14, 1695-6.
Aſſize of bread appointed, 1202.
Athelſtan, king of England, 925.
Athlone in Ireland taken, June 22, 1691.
Augmentation, the court of, eſtabliſhed, 1536.
Auguſtin St. arrived in Britain, 596.
Auguſtus, king of Poland, vacated his throne, 1707.
——Endeavoured to recover it, Aug. 1, 1709.
Auſburg taken by the elector of Bavaria, Dec. 6, 1703.
——Claimed the protection of the duke of Marlborough, Aug. 6, 1704.

Bab-

B.

Babbington's conſpiracy diſcovered, and himſelf and others executed at St. Giles's in the Fields, Sept. 1586.
Bacon Sir Francis, made lord chancellor, 1615.
——Convicted of bribery, fined 40,000*l.* and impriſoned during pleaſure, May 3, 1621.
——Died April 9, 1626, at Highgate, aged 66.
Baden prince Lewis of, viſited England, Dec. 31, 1693.
Baliol college in Oxford founded, 1267.
Baltimore in Ireland taken June 4, 1691.
Bank of England began, 1694.
——Supplied government with 2,500,000*l.* Feb. 3, 1708-9, and had their capital enlarged.
Banquetting-houſe at Whitehall built, 1607.
Barbadoes planted, 1624.
——Surrendered to Cromwell, 1651.
——A violent ſtorm there, Aug. 10, 1675.
——A conſpiracy there of the negroes, Nov. 11, 1692.
Barcelona beſieged by the French and Spaniards, April 1706, and was relieved by the Engliſh fleet; the French leaving vaſt quantities of ammunition, &c.
——Beſieged by the French and Spaniards, July 26, 1714.
——Taken by the French, June 16, 1697.
——Retaken by the confederates, Aug. 1705.
Barnadiſton Sir Samuel, fined 10,000*l.* Feb. 14, 1683-4.
Barons refuſed to attend John, 1201.
——Heavily taxed, 1205.
——Engage in a war againſt the King, 1213.
——Interdicted by the Pope, 1215.
——Did homage to the dauphin of France, 1216.
——Defeated May 19, 1217.
——Compelled the King to delegate his regal power, 1258.
——Make war on the King, 1262.
——Refuſed the king of France's award, ſeized London, renounced their fealty, and took the King priſoner, 1265.
——Oppoſed the King's favourites by arms, 1387.
——Defeated the King, 1398.
——Conſpire againſt the King, are defeated, and more were executed than ever were before in any reign, 1400.
Baronets firſt inſtituted in England, May 22, 1611.
Bartholomew's hoſpital founded, 1538.
Barton Elizabeth, the holy maid of Kent, and five others, executed, 1534.
Bath biſhoprick founded, 604.
——City burnt, 1116.
——Again 1137.
Battle-abbey built, 1067.
Battle at Ayleſford in Kent, the firſt between the Britons and Saxons, 455, defeated.
——Crayford in Kent, 457, the Britons defeated.
——Ipſwich in Suffolk, 466, the Saxons defeated.
——Duglaſs in Lancaſhire, 494, the Saxons defeated.
——Brecknock, 497, when the Britons were routed.
——Boſton, when the Saxons were defeated, 504,
——Chardford in Hampſhire, 5000 Britons ſlain, 508.
——Ribroit in Lancaſhire, and Cadbury in Somerſetſhire, 508.
——Baden-hill, near Bath, where Arthur ſlew 400 Saxons, 511.
——Chertſey in Buckinghamſhire, where the Britons were defeated, 527.
——Camelford, where the Britons were totally routed, 535.
——Hatfield in Yorkſhire, Oct. 4, 633.
——Maſorfield in Shropſhire, Aug. 1, 643.
——Oſweſtry, between Penda and Oſwald, Nov. 6, 641.
——Otterford, 759.
——Wenbury in Devonſhire, near Plymouth, 851.
——Aſſenden, where the Danes were totally defeated, 871.
——Abingdon in Berks, April 27, 872.
——Wilton in Wilts, 872.
——Exeter and Chippenham, 876.
——Bury in Suffolk, 905.
——Dunbar in Scotland, the Scots and Danes defeated, 938.
——Stanford-bridge, ſince called Battle-bridge, Sept. 25, 1066.
——Haſtings, by Harold and William the Conqueror, Oct. 18, 1066.
——York, between William I. and Edgar Athling, where 3000 Normans were ſlain, 1069.
——Alnwick, when the earl of Northumberland, by wounding the king of Scotland in the eye, acquired the name of Piercy, 1092.
——The Standard, Aug. 22, 1138.
——Lincoln, Feb. 1, 1141.
——Lincoln, May 19, 1217.

INDEX.

Ambaſſador, the Dutch, made his public entry, Nov. 12, 1668.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Feb. 11, 1668-9.
——The French, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Daniſh, ditto, Aug. 17, 1669.
——The Venetian, ditto, Oct. 17, 1669.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, April 13, 1672.
——The Dutch, ditto, May 20, 1674.
——The Spaniſh, ditto, Nov. 10, 1680.
——The Moſcovy, ditto, Nov. 21, 1681.
——The Morocco, ditto, Jan. 5, 1681-2.
——The Savoy, ditto, March 2, 1681-2.
——The Bantham arrived April 28, 1682.
——The Venetian made their public entry, Dec. 15, 1685; May 1, 1696.
——The French, ditto, May 16, 1698.
——The Venetian, ditto, April 23, 1706.
——The Ruſſian arreſted by a lace merchant, which occaſioned a law for their protection, July 27, 1708.
——The French, made his public entry, July 1, 1713.
Ambaſſadors quarrel for precedency, Sept. 30, 1661.
——Protected by law, March, 1709.
Amboyna ſeized by the Dutch, 1624.
——Satisfaction for it demanded by Cromwell, 1651.
Ambreſbury nunnery built, 979.
America diſcovered by Columbus, a Genoeſe, Oct. 11, 1492.
Amlens taken by the Spaniards, and retaken by the Engliſh, 1597.
Anabaptiſts firſt appeared in England, 1549.
Andrew's St. univerſity founded, 1411.
Angleſey reduced by the Romans, 78.
——Subdued by the Romans, 1295.
Anjou the duke of, propoſed for a huſband to queen Elizabeth and rejected, 1571,
——Choſen king of Poland, 1573.
——Became king of France, 1574.
Anne, queen of England, 1701-2
Anointing firſt uſed at coronations in England, 872.
Anſelm, a Norman abbot, archbiſhop of Canterbury, 1096.
Apothecaries exempted from civil offices, 1702.
Appeals firſt made from England to the Pope, 1138.
——Forbid, 1532.
Apricots firſt brought to England, 1540.
Argyle duke of, received Charles II. with great reſpect in Scotland, June 28, 1650.
——Quitted the army, July 31, 1651.
——Landed in Scotland with troops, May 19, 1685.
——Defeated, June 17, 1685.
Argyle duke of beheaded in Edinburgh, June 30, 1685.
Argyle the marquis of, beheaded, May 8, 1661.
Arms of England ordered to be taken down and the Commonwealth's ſet up, Feb. 4, 1651.
Army oppoſed Richard Cromwell, 1659.
——Depoſed the Parliament, and aſſumed ſovereign power, Oct. 13, 1659.
——Diſbanded, Nov. 24, 1660.
Arran the earl of, favourite to the king of Scotland, 1582.
Array, the firſt commiſſion of, iſſued, 1420.
Arthur prince, firſt mentioned in hiſtory, 467.
——Defeated the Northumbrian Saxons, 491.
——Beſieged York, 497.
——Defeated the Saxons, 504.
——Succeeded Ambroſius, and defeated the Saxons near Bath, 511.
——Aſſumed the purple, 528.
——Slain in battle, and buried at Glaſtonbury, 535.
Arthur prince, king John's nephew, in rebellion, taken priſoner, and died in priſon, Aug. 1, 1202.
Arthur prince, king Henry the ſeventh's ſon, married Catharine of Spain, and died ſoon after, 1501.
Artichoaks firſt planted in England, 1603.
Articles of religion, ſix publiſhed by Henry VIII. 1539.
——Thirty-nine eſtabliſhed, Jan. 12, 1563.
——Publiſhed, 1628.
Aſcham Roger, tutor and ſecretary to queen Elizabeth, died, Dec. 30, 1563.
Aſhdown church built, 1020.
Aſkham, the envoy to Spain, killed, May 31, 1650.
Aſparagus firſt introduced into England, 1602.
Aſſaſſination plot diſcovered, Feb. 14, 1695-6.
Aſſize of bread appointed, 1202.
Athelſtan, king of England, 925.
Athlone in Ireland taken, June 22, 1691.
Augmentation, the court of, eſtabliſhed, 1536.
Auguſtin St. arrived in Britain, 596.
Auguſtus, king of Poland, vacated his throne, 1707.
——Endeavoured to recover it, Aug. 1, 1709.
Auſburg taken by the elector of Bavaria, Dec. 6, 1703.
——Claimed the protection of the duke of Marlborough, Aug. 6, 1704.

Bab-

B.

Babbington's conſpiracy diſcovered, and himſelf and others executed at St. Giles's in the Fields, Sept. 1586.
Bacon Sir Francis, made lord chancellor, 1615.
——Convicted of bribery, fined 40,000*l.* and impriſoned during pleaſure, May 3, 1621.
——Died April 9, 1626, at Highgate, aged 66.
Baden prince Lewis of, viſited England, Dec. 31, 1693.
Baliol college in Oxford founded, 1267.
Baltimore in Ireland taken June 4, 1691.
Bank of England began, 1694.
——Supplied government with 2,500,000*l.* Feb. 3, 1708-9, and had their capital enlarged.
Banquetting-houſe at Whitehall built, 1607.
Barbadoes planted, 1624.
——Surrendered to Cromwell, 1651.
——A violent ſtorm there, Aug. 10, 1675.
——A conſpiracy there of the negroes, Nov. 11, 1692.
Barcelona beſieged by the French and Spaniards, April 1706, and was relieved by the Engliſh fleet; the French leaving vaſt quantities of ammunition, &c.
——Beſieged by the French and Spaniards, July 26, 1714.
——Taken by the French, June 16, 1697.
——Retaken by the confederates, Aug. 1705.
Barnadiſton Sir Samuel, fined 10,000*l.* Feb. 14, 1683-4.
Barons refuſed to attend John, 1201.
——Heavily taxed, 1205.
——Engage in a war againſt the King, 1213.
——Interdicted by the Pope, 1215.
——Did homage to the dauphin of France, 1216.
——Defeated May 19, 1217.
——Compelled the King to delegate his regal power, 1258.
——Make war on the King, 1262.
——Refuſed the king of France's award, ſeized London, renounced their fealty, and took the King priſoner, 1265.
——Oppoſed the King's favourites by arms, 1387.
——Defeated the King, 1398.
——Conſpire againſt the King, are defeated, and more were executed than ever were before in any reign, 1400.
Baronets firſt inſtituted in England, May 22, 1611.
Bartholomew's hoſpital founded, 1538.
Barton Elizabeth, the holy maid of Kent, and five others, executed, 1534.
Bath biſhoprick founded, 604.
——City burnt, 1116.
——Again 1137.
Battle-abbey built, 1067.
Battle at Aylesford in Kent, the firſt between the Britons and Saxons, 455, defeated.
——Crayford in Kent, 457, the Britons defeated.
——Ipſwich in Suffolk, 466, the Saxons defeated.
——Duglaſs in Lancaſhire, 494, the Saxons defeated.
——Brecknock, 497, when the Britons were routed.
——Boſton, when the Saxons were defeated, 504,
——Chardford in Hampſhire, 5000 Britons ſlain, 508.
——Ribroit in Lancaſhire, and Cadbury in Somerſetſhire, 508.
——Baden-hill, near Bath, where Arthur ſlew 400 Saxons, 511.
——Chertſey in Buckinghamſhire, where the Britons were defeated, 527.
——Camelford, where the Britons were totally routed, 535.
——Hatfield in Yorkſhire, Oct. 4, 633.
——Maſorfield in Shorpſhire, Aug. 2, 643.
——Oſweſtry, between Penda and Oſwald, Nov. 6, 641.
——Otterford, 759.
——Wenbury in Devonſhire, near Plymouth, 851.
——Aſſenden, where the Danes were totally defeated, 871.
——Abingdon in Berks, April 27, 872.
——Wilton in Wilts, 872.
——Exeter and Chippenham, 876.
——Bury in Suffolk, 905.
——Dunbar in Scotland, the Scots and Danes defeated, 938.
——Stanford-bridge, ſince called Battle-bridge, Sept. 25, 1066.
——Haſtings, by Harold and William the Conqueror, Oct. 18, 1066.
——York, between William I. and Edgar Athling, where 3000 Normans were ſlain, 1069.
——Alnwick, when the earl of Northumland, by wounding the king of Scotland in the eye, acquired the name of Piercy, 1092.
——The Standard, Aug. 22, 1138.
——Lincoln, Feb. 1, 1141.
——Lincoln, May 19, 1217.

King of England, firſt took the title of king of Ireland, 1544.
—— cancelled all his debts by act of Parliament, 1544.
—— went to Calais and entered France in perſon, where he took Bologne, September 8, 1544.
—— protected Cranmer and the queen from their enemies, 1546.
—— called in all the church plate, 1546.
—— [Edward VI.] carried to Windſor by the protector, 1549.
—— ſold the liberties of Southwark to the city of London, April, 1550.
—— debts amounted to 251,179*l.* his yearly expences were 62,000*l.* 1552.
—— king of England and king of Scotland united in one perſon, 1601.
—— [James I.] entertained in his journey from Scotland, at Hinchinbrook by Sir Oliver Cromwell, April 27, 1603.
—— made 200 knights and 62 knights of the Bath, 1603.
—— refuſed to go into mourning himſelf, or permit the courtiers, for the late queen, 1603.
—— removed to Wilton, on account of the plague, 1603.
—— made his public entry, with his queen, into London, March 15, 1604.
—— firſt ſtiled king of Great-Britain, 1604.
—— endeavoured to introduce arbitrary power, 1604.
—— intended to have been deſtroyed by gunpowder, Nov. 5, 1605.
—— paid the land owners 60,000*l.* a debt of queen Elizabeth's, 1607.
—— obliged the Dutch to pay an acknowledgement for fiſhing on our coaſt, 1607.
—— laviſhed away above 52,000*l.* in embaſſies of congratulation, 1609.
—— ordered all Jeſuits to quit England, 1610.
—— at variance with his Parliament, put Ireland under Engliſh laws, and gave too great attention to his favourite Mr. Carr, 1611.
—— inſtituted the honour of baronet in England, May 12, 1611, and publiſhed the new tranſlation of the bible.
—— removed his mother's corpſe from Peterborough to Weſtminſter, 1612.
—— loſt his eldeſt ſon Henry, whom he buried in great pomp, Dec. 12, 1612.
—— married his daughter to the elector palatine, Feb. 14, 1612-3, and expended 93278*l.* in exceſs.
King of Great-Britain's profuſeneſs to the Scots, occaſioned a diſagreement with his Parliament, 1614.
—— viſited Cambridge, where he ſaw a play performed, 1615.
—— made Villiers his favourite, and diſcarded Carr, earl of Somerſet, 1615.
—— diſputed with the judges about prerogatives, 1616.
—— ſent a ſplendid and expenſive embaſſy to France and Spain, 1616.
—— delivered up Fluſhing, Ramekins, and the Brille, 1616.
—— created Charles, his ſecond ſon, prince of Wales, and duke of Cornwall, 1616.
—— endeavoured to compel the Scots to conform to the church of England, 1617.
—— viſited Scotland, 1617, and opened a Parliament at Berwick.
—— buried his queen, and was amuſed by the Spaniſh court, 1618.
—— ſent his ſon-in-law 30,000*l.* to ſupport himſelf as king of Bohemia. 1620.
—— aſſiſted him with troops, and ſolicited in favour of the Huguenots, 1620.
—— ſent for the Journals of the Parliament, and tore out the leaves that contained a proteſtation concerning privileges, May 21, 1621.
—— ſent ſeveral members and noblemen to the Tower, 1621-2.
—— made ſhameful conceſſions in favour of the Catholics to the king of Spain, 1623.
—— ſent the prince of Wales to Spain for a wife, who agreed to the articles of marriage, but returned without ſigning them, 1623, and the King conſented to tolerate the Catholic religion.
—— conſented to Popiſh chapels being built at St. James's, and admitted a Popiſh biſhop to reſide in England, 1623.
—— ſon, the prince of Wales, left Madrid by artifice, and arrived in England, and broke off the Spaniſh match, Sept. 12, 1623.
—— ſent aſſiſtance to the elector Palatine, and both Houſes of Parliament petition againſt popery, 1623-4.
—— [Charles I.] married the daughter of the king of France, 1625.
—— quarrelled with his Parliament, and levied money on his ſubjects in an arbitrary manner, 1625.

King of Great-Britain was crowned at Weſtminſter, and choſe to be clothed in white, and not purple; and compelled all that were poſſeſſed of 40l. per annum to be knighted, 1626.
—— raiſed money by ſale of crown lands and ſhip money, levied a loan, and quartered ſoldiers upon private houſes, 1626.
—— ſuſpended the archbiſhop of Canterbury for diſcountenancing paſſive obedience, and ſent a fleet to reſtore the king of Bohemia, 1627.
—— releaſed thoſe who refuſed to pay the loan, 27 of whom were choſen for the Parliament, and preſented a Petition of Right as a bill, and proceeded on grievances, 1627.
—— ſent for both Houſes to Whitehall, and made a ſpeech. Signed the Petition of Right, &c. and ſent all the prieſts and jeſuits to Newgate, 1628.
—— forbid the Commons to meddle with religious matters, 1628, and had his meſſenger detained at the door of the Houſe.
—— ſent ſeveral members to the Tower, and refuſed to releaſe them on their privilege, 1629.
—— levied tunnage and poundage with rigour, and he obliged all worth 15l. per year to receive knighthood, which brought him in upwards of 100,000l. 1630.
—— repaired the church of St. Paul in London, 1631.
—— had the ſmall pox, and granted ſeveral monopolies, 1632.
—— went to Scotland, and had larger grants than were ever given by them before, yet diſſolved them with diſguſt and returned to England, where he ordered the Book of Sports to be read in churches, and perſecuted the Puritans, 1633.
—— was entertainted at a maſque by the four inns of court, 1634; and iſſued writs for maintaining the ſovereignty of the narrow ſeas.
—— enlarged the writs for ſhip money, and forbid the reſort of the gentry to London, 1635.
—— increaſed the royal navy, obliged the Dutch to pay for fiſhing on our coaſts, 1635.
—— and his queen entertained at Oxford, 1636.
—— iſſued a proclamation againſt the Puritans quitting the kingdom, 1637.

King of Great-Britain occaſioned great diſturbances in Scotland by ſending down the Service-book, 1638.
—— marched againſt them with an army and concluded a pacification, 1638.
—— embroiled again with his Parliament about his prerogative; and charged ſome Scotch commiſſioners with treaſon, and committed the lords Colville and Loudon to the Tower, 1639.
—— called a new Parliament, and diſſolved them in diſguſt ſoon after. Raiſed an army of 20,000, and borrowed 70,000l. of the nobility, &c. London having refuſed him, 1640.
—— made conceſſions to the Parliament; and complied to all their requeſts, 1641.
—— granted the Spaniards 4000 of the army, July, 1641.
—— went to Scotland, Aug. 10.
—— returned Nov. 25, 1641.
—— was inſulted by the mob, and removed to Hampton-Court, Nov. 26.
—— returned, and was again inſulted, December 28.
—— demanded the five members, 1642.
—— removed to Hampton-Court, from thence to Theobald's, Newmarket, Huntington, Stamford, and York, ſoon after to Hull, where he was refuſed admittance, Feb. 28, 1642.
—— would have removed the courts of juſtice to York, but was prevented, May 16.
—— iſſued the commiſſion of array, June 13, 1642.
—— declared the Parliament guilty of high treaſon; was refuſed to admittance into Coventry, and ſet up his ſtandard in Nottingham; took Lincoln, went to Derby and Shrewſbury, where he ſet up a mint, having an army of 10,000 men and 4000 horſe, engaged the Parliament forces at Edgehill, Aug. 15 to Oct. 23.
—— took Banbury, Oct. 27. and went to Oxford, Brentford, and Reading, and wintered at Oxford, and took Marlborough, and armed the Papiſts in his defence.
—— became entire maſter of Cornwall, 1643.
—— took Chicheſter, and received ſuccour from the queen, took Grantham, Scarborough Caſtle, Birmingham, Litchfield Cloſe; denied the exiſtence of the Parliament, Feb. to May 24.
—— met the queen at Edgehill, and entered Oxford in triumph, July 13, where

where he received the ſacrament, and made a proteſtation in favour of the Proteſtant religion.
King of Great-Britain's revenues were ſeized for the public ſervice, Sept. 21.
—— prohibited all commerce with London, Oct. 17.
—— ſent meſſengers to the judges at Weſtminſter to adjourn the terms, who were treated as ſpies, Nov. 27, 1643.
—— ſummoned a Parliament at Oxford, Jan. 22, who declared the Scots and both Houſes of Parliament guilty of high treaſon.
—— prorogued them in April to meet in October, which they never did again.
—— the queen went to Exeter to lay-in, April 17, 1644.
—— ſent offers of peace to London, but received no anſwer, July 4.
—— the queen embarked for France, July 14.
—— made a ſpeech to the Somerſet men, July 23.
—— made overtures for peace to the earl of Eſſex, and the Parliament, Sept. 8, and a treaty was held Uxbridge, Nov. 1644.
—— was defeated at Naſeby, and his papers and baggage taken, June 9, 1645.
—— made ſeveral overtures for peace, which were rejected, and with great difficulty gets to Oxford, 1645.
—— loſt the greateſt part of his army by defeats, and his towns by ſieges, 1645.
—— was invited in April to the Scotch army, which he put himſelf under the protection of, May 5, 1646.
—— gave orders for the garriſons in his favour to ſurrender; made an offer to comply with the Parliament in all they deſired, and delivered up the great ſeal; but in Auguſt he refuſed to aboliſh epiſcopacy, and give up his friends, 1646.
—— in conſideration of the Scotch receiving 400,000l. of their arrears, they delivered him to the Engliſh commiſſioners, Jan. 30, 1647-8.
—— was carried to Holmby Houſe, in Northamptonſhire, Feb. 16.
—— the people were forbid to attend him to be touched for the evil, April.
—— was removed to Newmarket, June 8.
—— to Royſton, June 24.
—— to Hatfield Houſe, June 26.
—— to Windſor, July 1.
—— to Caveſham, July 5.
—— to Woburn, July 22, and from thence to Oatlands.
King of Great-Britain removed to Hampton-Court, where he was permitted to ſee his children, Auguſt 16.
—— conveyed to Cariſbrook Caſtle, in the Iſle of Wight, September.
—— endeavoured to eſcape, but prevented, Nov. 11.
—— rejected ſome bills that were offered for his aſſent, which broke off all reſpect to him, Dec. 24, 1647.
—— made a cloſe priſoner, and declared high treaſon to treat with him, Jan. 1647-8.
—— had a perſonal treaty with the commiſſioners of the two Houſes, Sept.
—— rejected the conditions, and the treaty broke off, Nov. 27.
—— was carried to Hurſt Caſtle, Nov. 30, and from thence to Windſor, Dec. 23, 1648.
—— intended trial proclaimed, January 9, 1648-9.
—— was brought to St. James's, Jan. 15.
—— was brought to Cotton-Houſe, Jan. 20. and the ſame day arraigned, as he was the two following days, when he denied the authority of the court.
—— received ſentence, Jan. 27.
—— beheaded at Whitehall, Jan. 30.
—— [Charles II.] became king on the death of his father, Jan. 30, 1648-9.
—— acknowledged ſo by the States General, February.
—— was proclaimed in Edinburgh, Feb. 3.
—— in Ireland, March 19, 1648-9.
—— went to Jerſey, and was proclaimed there in Sept. 1649.
—— landed in Scotland, but obliged to take the covenant before he was ſuffered to land, June 23, 1650.
—— loſt the confidence of the Scots, yet was proclaimed at Edinburgh Croſs, July 15, and Jan. 1 following at Scone.
—— ſet up his ſtandard at Aberdeen, and put himſelf at the head of 18,000 horſe and foot, and encamped at Torwood, Jan. 1651.
—— entered England, and was proclaimed at Carliſle at the head of 16,000 men, Auguſt 6, 1651.
—— army was leſſened by deſertion to 12,000 men, Auguſt 20, 1651.
—— was defeated at the battle of Worceſter, and entirely routed, Sept. 3, 1651, after which he was obliged to ſhelter himſelf in an oak.
—— embarked for France, Oct. 15.
—— landed at Havre de Grace, Oct. 22.
—— offered to put himſelf on board the Dutch fleet, but was rejected, 1652-3.

King of Great-Britain removed from France to Aix-la-Chapelle, June, 1654.
—— removed to Cologn, Sept. 1654.
—— entered into a treaty with Spain, and removed to Bruges, April, 1657.
—— removed to Bruſſels, 1658.
—— removed to Calais, Auguſt 1, 1659.
—— removed to Breda, from whence he ſent to the General Monk, April 4, 1660.
—— was ſolemnly proclaimed in London, May 8, 1660.
—— came to the Hague, was invited to return, received a preſent of 50,000l. May 16.
—— left the Hague, May 23.
—— arrived at Dover, May 25.
—— made his triumphant entry into London, May 29, 1660.
—— retired to Saliſbury on the account of the plague, July 27, 1665.
—— from thence to York, Auguſt 5.
—— to Oxford, Sept. 28.
—— to Hampton Court, Jan. 15, 1666.
—— to Whitehall, Feb. 1, 1666.
—— paid great attention to the relief of of the citizens at the fire of London, Sept. 2, 3, 4, 1666.
—— laid the firſt ſtone of the Royal-exchange, Oct. 23, 1668.
—— viſited Portſmouth and Plymouth, June, 1671.
—— viſited Newmarket, Yarmouth, Norwich, and Cambridge, September and October, 1671.
—— was entertained at the Lord Mayor's feaſt, Oct. 30, 1671.
—— at variance with the Parliament about grievances, Jan. 1673-4.
—— received a penſion from France of 100,000l. per annum, 1674.
—— went to the Lord Mayor's feaſt, September, 1674.
—— received the freedom of the city, December 18, 1674.
—— again viſited the city, 1676.
—— at variance with his Parliament, 1678.
—— ſuſpected of being a Papiſt, 1678.
—— protected the earl of Danby, March 23, 1678-9.
—— offered to limit the authority of a Popiſh ſucceſſor, Apr. 30, 1679.
—— ſent for the duke of York from Flanders, September, 1679.
—— denied his marriage with the mother of the duke of Monmouth, Jan. 28, 1679-80.
—— viſited the Lord Mayor, March 8, 1679-80.
King of Great Britain addreſſed by the Commons to diſmiſs judge Jefferies, Nov. 11, 1686.
—— quarrelled with the Parliament about the excluſion of the duke of York, March, 1681.
—— viſited Cambridge, where the vice-chancellor maintained hereditary right, September 27, 1681.
—— viſited Newmarket, where he received the duke of York, March 4, 1681-2.
—— procured the greateſt part of the boroughs in England to ſurrender their charters, 1684.
—— [James II.] went publicly to maſs, Feb. 8, 1684-5.
—— revenue amounted to 2,550,000l. 1685.
—— promoted Papiſts, and uſed every method to adopt the diſpenſing power being lodged in his breaſt; and he formed a camp on Hounſlow Heath, where he erected a Popiſh chapel, July, 1686.
—— ſent an ambaſſador to the Pope, and was coldly received, Dec. 1686.
—— received the Pope's nuncio in great form, July 3, 1687.
—— viſited Oxford, and threaten Magdalen college for refuſing to admit a Papiſt maſter of that college, Sept. 4, 1687.
—— went to the Lord Mayor's ſhew with the Pope's nuncio, Oct. 29, 1687.
—— propoſed a repeal of the penal laws and the teſt act to his army, and met with a repulſe, April 27, 1688.
—— a ſon was ſaid to be born, June 10.
—— diſcarded ſome judges for not favouring his arbitrary conduct, June 29, 1688.
—— diſcarded Proteſtant officers, and ſubſtituted catholics in their room, September 10.
—— deſerted by ſeveral of the nobility, who went to the prince of Orange, and the King refuſed 30,000 men offered him by the king of France, September.
—— put Hull and Portſmouth into the cuſtody of Papiſts, Sept. 23.
—— reſtored the deputy lieutenants that had been diſplaced, Sept. 26.
—— deſired the advice of the biſhops to appeaſe his troubles, Oct. 3.
—— diſſolved the eccleſiaſtical commiſſion, Oct. 11, when he diſplaced the Catholics and replaced the Proteſtants.
—— had the prince chriſtened, and the Pope by proxy ſtood godfather, Oct. 15.

King of Great-Britain reſtored the charters to deprived corporations, Oct. 17.
—— ſhut up Romiſh chapels, Oct. 20.
—— was refuſed by the biſhops to ſign an abhorrence of the invaſion, Nov. 1.
—— granted pardons to the lord chancellor Jefferies, and ſeveral others, and a few days after was deſerted by many of his nobles.
—— ordered his troops together on Saliſbury Plain, Nov. 17,
—— joined them, Nov. 19.
—— returned to London, Nov. 22.
—— made propoſals of accomodation with the prince of Orange, but afterwards declined, and ſent the queen and young prince to France, Dec. 8.
—— took water at Whitehall, to embark for France, and threw the great ſeal into the Thames, Dec. 10.
—— returned to Whitehall from Feverſham, where he had been ſeized for a Jeſuit, and inſulted, Dec. 14.
—— the ſame night publiſhed an order againſt tumults, which was the laſt legal act he did in England, Dec. 16.
—— embarked again, Dec. 23, 1688.
—— landed in France, and his abdication was declared, Feb. 2 following by Parliament.
—— [William III.] viſited Portſmouth, and dined aboard the fleet, May 16, 1689.
—— viſited the Lord Mayor's feaſt, Oct. 26, 1689.
—— went to Ireland, and landed at Carrickfergus, June 14, 1690.
—— narrowly eſcaped being ſhot, June 30, 1690.
—— defeated James at the battle of the Boyne, July 1, 1690.
—— entered Dublin in triumph, July 6, 1690.
—— became poſſeſſed of James's papers, and diſcovered a deſign againſt his life, July 10.
—— reduced great part of Ireland, and returned to England, Sept. 9, 1690.
—— went to Holland, Jan. 5, 1690-1, and was very near being loſt.
—— made his triumphant entry into the Hague, Jan. 26.
—— put himſelf at the head of the confederate army, April 9, 1691.
—— arrived in England, Oct. 19, 1691.
—— embarked again, March 5, 1691-2.
—— diſcovered ſeveral attempts to aſſaſſinate him, and was defeated at Steinkirk, Aug. 3, 1692.
—— returned to England, and viſited, with queen Mary, the Lord Mayor, Oct. 29, 1692.
King of Great-Britain went to Portſmouth, Feb. 26, 1692-3.
—— went to Holland from Graveſend, Mar. 31, 1693.
—— was defeated at Landen, July 29, 1693.
—— returned to England, Oct. 29, 1693.
—— embarked for Holland, May 6, 1694.
—— returned, Nov. 2.
—— loſt his queen, Dec. 28, 1694.
—— preſented the princeſs Anne with the jewels of the late queen, Mar. 5, 1694-5.
—— embarked at Graveſend for Holland, May 12, 1695, and attended the ſiege of Namur.
—— returned to England, Oct. 10. and went to Newmarket, Cambridge, &c.
—— to Oxford, Nov. 10, where he refuſed to ſit at an entertainment provided for him.
—— ordered a new coinage, 1695.
—— the aſſaſſination plot being diſcovered, an aſſociation for the King's defence, was formed and enforced by act. Feb. 27, 1695-6.
—— went to Holland in May, and returned, Oct. 6, 1696.
—— went thither again, April 25.
—— had an interview with the Czar Peter of Ruſſia, and made a triumphant entry into London on his return, Nov. 13, 1697.
—— embarked for Holland, July 20.
—— returned to England, Dec. 2, 1698.
—— ſolicited the continuance of the Dutch guards, and was denied by Parliament, March, 1699.
—— became diſguſted with the Parliament for reaſſuming the forfeited Iriſh lands, 1700.
—— viſited Holland, July 5.
—— returned to England, Oct. 18, 1700.
—— viſited Holland, July 1.
—— returned, Nov. 5.
—— had a ſevere illneſs during his reſidence there, 1701.
—— thrown from his horſe, and had his collar broke, Feb. 26, 1701-2.
—— died at Kenſington.
King of France viſited Becket's tomb, 1177.
—— ſet up Arthur againſt John, 1199.
—— conquered Normandy, 1204.
—— purchaſed Normandy and Anjou, 1259.
—— received homage from the king of England, 1329.
—— taken priſoner with his ſon at the battle of Poictiers, and brought to London in triumph, Sept. 29, 1356.

King

INDEX.

King of France ranſomed for 3,000,000 crowns, May 8, 1360.
—— viſited London, and died there, April 8, 1364.
—— harraſſed the Engliſh coaſt, 1377.
—— and England kept their Whitſuntide in Paris, and dined together in public, 1422.
—— and king of England united in one perſon, 1422.
—— remarkably negligent in his dreſs, 1483.
—— married the king of England's ſiſter, and died ſoon after, Oct. 9, 1514.
——'s queen returned to England, and married the earl of Suffolk, May 2, 1515.
—— taken priſoner by the Imperialiſts and carried to Spain and confined, 1524.
—— releaſed, 1526.
—— agreed to pay the king of England a tribute, 1527.
—— paid England 400,000 crowns as arrears of tribute, April 25, 1550.
——'s ſon married the young queen of Scotland, April 24, 1558.
—— quartered the arms of England, 1559.
—— killed at a tournament, June, 1559.
—— killed by a monk, 1589.
—— a profeſſed Proteſtant, but reconciled to the church of Rome, 1593.
—— took the city of Paris, and reduced the Catholics lords, and drove the Spaniards out of Britany, 1594.
—— demanded ſuccours from England, and was refuſed.
—— aſſaſſinated by Ravillac, 1610.
King of Scotland did homage to the king of England, 928, 1072, 1174, 1200.
—— taken priſoner, July 13, 1174.
—— carried the ſword of ſtate at an Engliſh coronation, 1194.
—— excommunicated, 1215.
—— did homage for his kingdom to the dauphin of France, 1216.
—— abſolved, and did homage to Henry III. 1217.
—— demanded Northumberland, and had a penſion granted him, 1236.
—— viſited England, 1259.
—— diſputes about the ſucceſſion of, 1291.
—— pleaded his own cauſe in Weſtminſter-hall, 1293.
—— taken priſoner by Edward I. 1296, and made a reſignation of his crown to him; and was brought a priſoner to London.
—— releaſed, 1299.
King of Scotland ravaged the borders of England, 1318, paſſed into Ireland, and was defeated.
—— reſtored to his former independency from England, 1328.
—— entered into England with 50,000 men, and was defeated by the queen, and taken priſoner by governor Copeland, Oct. 17, 1346.
—— propoſed to be ranſomed for 90,000 marks, but rejected, July 13, 1354.
—— purchaſed Baliot's right to the crown for a penſion of 2000l. per ann. Jan. 20, 1355.
—— ranſomed for 100,000 marks, 1358.
—— viſited England, 1634.
—— made a deſcent into England, Oct. 25, 1383.
—— again, 1389.
—— ſon detained in England, which broke his father's heart, 1406.
—— troops invaded England, but were repulſed, 1417.
—— releaſed by a ranſom of 30,000 marks, 1424, and did homage for his kingdom.
—— cauſed his brother to be murdered, 1481, and entered England at the head of an army.
—— killed by his ſubjects at Brannockſburn, 1488.
—— received Perkin Warberk, and marched into England, 1496.
—— married his ſon to a daughter of the king of England, 1502.
—— defeated at Flouden field, and killed, Sept. 9, 1513,
—— mother, the regent, and ſiſter to the king of England, fled to England for ſhelter from the malecontents in Scotland, 1516.
—— greatly embroiled by faction, 1519.
—— ſummoned the States, and diſſolved the regency, July, 1524, which embroiled him afreſh.
—— aſſumed the reins of government, September, 1528.
—— married a daughter of the king of France, Jan. 1537.
—— received his queen in great ſtate in Scotland, 1538.
—— diſappointed the king of England of an interview at York, 1541.
—— defeated the Engliſh, and loſt twenty-four pieces of cannon, and ſeveral lords priſoners, 1542.
—— queen brought to bed of a daughter, who was named Mary, Dec. 7, 1542, and

and ſeven days after, he dying, ſhe ſucceeded to the throne, and was afterwards beheaded by Elizabeth queen of England.
King of Scotland murdered by Bothwell and Murray, Feb. 9, 1566.
—— crowned at thirteen months old, Auguſt 10, 1567.
—— takes the part of his mother, againſt queen Elizabeth, 1577, and being twelve years old, enters upon the adminiſtration of his government.
—— taken priſoner, by ſome nobleman, 1582.
—— eſcaped, 1583.
—— attempted to be ſeized, but prevented at firſt, and ſoon after accompliſhed, when he reſtored their eſtates to the fugitive lords, 1585.
—— entered into a treaty of mutual ſupport with England, 1586.
—— reſented the death of his mother, but was ſoon reconciled to Elizabeth, 1587.
—— married a daughter of the king of Denmark, 1590.
—— attempted to be ſeized by Bothwell, but eſcaped, 1592.
—— demanded Bothwell from the queen of England, but was refuſed, 1593.
—— drove the Catholic lords out of his kingdom, 1594.
—— inſiſted upon being declared ſucceſſor to queen Elizabeth, 1598.
—— ſent word to Elizabeth of an intended Spaniſh invaſion of Ireland, 1599.
—— a conſpiracy againſt him prevented, 1600.
—— declared excluded from the throne of England by the Pope, and intended to be aſſaſſinated by the Gowries, 1600.
—— had his penſion from England increaſed 2000l. 1600.
—— ſent an embaſſador to England to clear himſelf of a falſe accuſation, 1601.
—— became poſſeſſed of the throne of England on the death and by the appointment of queen Elizabeth, 1603.
King of Cyprus viſited England, 1364.
King's College, Cambridge, founded, 1441.
King and queen of Denmark received and entertained in England, 1523.
King of Portugal came to England and queen Elizabeth gave him 100,000 crowns of gold, 1581.
King of Spain ſeized on the crown of Portugal, 1580.
—— died, a moſt dreadful death, 1598.
—— viſited England, Dec. 3, 1703.
King of Sweden, Guſtavus Adolphus, killed at the battle of Lutzingen, Nov. 6, 1632.
Kingſale, taken by Marlborough, Oct. 19, 1690.
Kirkby and Wade, captains, ſhot for cowardice, 1702.
Knighthood conferred on all worth 40l. per annum, 1430.
—— firſt uſed in England, by Alfred, 897.
Knights templars founded, 1121.
—— aboliſhed, 1322.
—— of the Round Table inſtituted at Windſor, 1344.
—— of the Garter inſtituted at Windſor, 1349.
—— of the Bath inſtituted, 1399.
—— revived, 1725.
—— of the Thiſtle revived, 1703.
—— of St. John of Jeruſalem ſuppreſſed, 1540.
—— of the carpet made in England by Mary, 1553.
Knox came into England from Geneva, 1559.

L.

Lambert the impoſter ſet up, 1487.
Lambert, general, diſcarded by Cromwell, with a penſion of 2000l. per annum, 1658.
—— uſurps on the Parliament, Oct. 13, 1659.
—— tried, and impriſoned for life, June 6, 1662.
Lamb, Dr. murdered by the mob in London, 1628.
Lancaſter duchy court eſtabliſhed, 1375.
—— John, duke of, died, 1399.
Landaff biſhopric founded, 180.
Landau taken by the French, Nov. 19, 1703.
—— retaken by the Imperialiſts, Nov. 24, 1704.
Landrone Iſles diſcovered, 1521.
Land-tax the firſt uſed in England, 991.
—— amounted annually to 82,000l. 1018.
—— every hide of land taxed 3s. 1109.
Lane, Mrs. preſented with 1000l. for her care of Charles II. 1660.
Lanthorns firſt invented by Alfred, 890.
Latimer, biſhop, burnt at Oxford, Oct. 16, 1555.
Laud, Dr. made archbiſhop of Canterbury, claimed the viſitation of the two univerſities, 1637.
—— impeached and beheaded, 1644.
Laws of the land firſt tranſlated into Saxon, 590.
—— collected into a body, 1065.

Leaden-hall in London built, 1445.
Leaden-pipes for the conveyance of water invented, 1236.
League and Covenant taken by the Parliament, 1642.
—— forced on king Charles II. June 23, 1650.
—— burnt by the hangman, May 20, 1661.
Leake, admiral, deſtroyed and took fifty-one veſſels at Newfoundland, 1702.
—— defeated the French fleet off Gibraltar, Nov. 5, 1704.
—— took Alicant by ſtorm, Aug. 8, 1706.
—— took ſixty veſſels laden with proviſions for the French army, May 22, 1708.
—— reduced Virginia to the obedience of Charles III. of Spain, July 1708.
Learning encouraged in England, by Alfred, 897.
Leiceſter, the earl of, procured the death of the earl of Eſſex, and married his widow, Aug. 1576.
—— confined by queen Elizabeth, on account of his marriage, Nov. 1580.
—— went general to the Netherlands, March 2, 1585.
—— made viceroy, or governor of the Netherlands, by the Dutch, Oct. 1586.
—— returned to England December following.
—— was accuſed of miſconduct, but protected by queen Elizabeth, Sept. 1588.
Leiceſter taken by Charles I. May 31, 1645.
—— ſurrendered to the Parliament, June 17, following.
—— walls demoliſhed, 1662.
Leige, taken by Marlborough, Oct. 14, 1702.
—— by the French, June 15, 1705.
Lely, Sir Peter, the painter, died, 1680.
Leoline prince of Wales, did homage for Wales, 911.
Lenox, earl of, choſen regent of Scotland, July 12, 1570.
—— murdered, 1571.
Lent obſerved in Britain, 640.
Leſley, appointed general of the Scotch inſurgents, 1639.
—— had an army of 36,000 horſe and foot, June, 1650.
Le Strange, Sir Roger, condemned by Parliament and impriſoned, Dec. 25, 1644.
—— burnt in effigy by the mob, Nov. 17, 1679.
—— died, Dec. 11, 1704.
Levellers in London reſtrained, 1648.
Levens, Dr. [Civilian,] hanged for treaſon, July 13, 1650.
Lewis, dauphin of France, invited to the throne of England by the barons, 1216.
Liberty of conſcience publiſhed by queen Mary, 1553.
—— Charles II. 1672.
—— revoked ſoon after.
—— James II. April 4, 1687.
Licenſes for public houſes firſt granted, 1621.
—— hawkers and pedlars, firſt granted, 1697.
Lichfield biſhoprick founded, 656.
—— ſurrendered to the Parliament army, April 1643.
Lilburn, fined 5000l. for publiſhing libels, 1637.
—— committed to priſon for another libel, Aug. 10, 1645.
—— again, and acquitted, 1649.
—— defeated the earl of Derby, at Wigan, Aug. 23, 1651.
—— tried for another libel and acquitted, Aug. 20, 1653.
Limerick in Ireland, beſieged and bravely defended, Aug. 1690.
—— ſurrendered, Oct. 8, 1691.
Lincoln cathedral built, 1060.
—— See removed there from Dorcheſter, 1070.
—— city nearly deſtroyed by fire, 1122.
—— by an earthquake, 1185.
—— taken, 1642.
—— reſigned its charter, Sept. 12, 1684.
Lincoln college, Oxford, founded, 1420.
Lindſey, earl of, made general of the King's forces, June, 1642.
—— killed at Edgehill, Oct. 23, 1642.
Linen firſt made in England, 1253.
—— company of weavers of, firſt ſettled here, 1386.
Liſle, Sir George, ſhot by Cromwell's order, July 28, 1648.
—— his funeral ſolemnized, June 7, 1661.
Liſle taken by the Confederate troops, with the loſs of 12,000 men, Oct. 13, 1708.
Litany firſt ſet forth in Engliſh, 1543.
Liturgy, a new one eſtabliſhed, 1548.
—— firſt read in Engliſh, at the French church in the Savoy, July 14, 1662.
Livonia reduced by the Muſcovites, 1710.
Logarithms invented by lord Napier of Scotland, 1614.
Lombards, or uſurers, eſtates ſeized by the King, 1337.
London, fortified by the Romans, 50.

trial, on a complaint against him, at Weſtminſter, 1292.
King of England, [Edward I.] took Edinburgh and the king of Scotland priſoner, with their records and regalia, 1295.
—— robbed of 100,000l. by the monks of Weſtminſter, 1302.
—— abſolved of his oath by the Pope, 1306.
—— firſt quartered the arms of France, and called Lord of Ireland on his coin, 1307.
—— [Edward II.] compelled to delegate his power to the nobility, 1309.
—— reconciled to his nobility, Aug. 19, 1318.
—— at variance with his barons, on account of the Spencers, 1320.
—— oppoſed by his Queen and took ſhelter in Wales, 1326.
—— made a formal reſignation of his dignity to his ſon, 1327.
—— [Edward III.] received the order of knighthood from the hand of a ſubject, 1327.
—— claimed the regency of France, 1328.
—— reſtored Scotland its former dignity, and renounced his ſuperiority over it, 1328.
—— defeated the Scotch forces, depoſed their King, and annexed Berwick to England, 1333.
—— received the homage of Baliol of Scotland, with every mark of vaſſalage, 1334.
—— ravaged Scotland, 1337.
—— formed a deſign againſt France, 1337.
—— created his ſon duke of Cornwall, being the firſt of that title, 1337.
—— claimed the crown of France, 1337.
—— made vicar of the empire, and had an interview with the Emperor, 1338.
—— pawned his crown for 50,000 florins, 1339.
—— began to take the title of king of France, and quartered the arms with England, Feb. 21, 1340, and uſed the motto, *Dieu & mon Droit*.
—— in perſon defeated a fleet of French ſhips, and took or deſtroyed 400 ſhips with 30,000 men, 1340.
—— ſon, the firſt created prince of Wales, 1344.
—— ſeized the revenues of foreign eccleſiaſtics, 1346.
—— elected emperor of Germany but declined it, 1347.
King of England, in perſon defeated the French at ſea, 1350.
—— entered France and marched to the walls of Paris, ravaged the country, and had great part of his army deſtroyed by a ſtorm, 1359.
—— governed by Alice Pierce, his concubine, 1375.
—— [Richard II.] ravaged Scotland to the gates of Edinburgh, 1384.
—— by his favourites was rendered obnoxious to his nobles, who took up arms and defeated him, 1388.
—— expences of his houſhold, enormous, 1389.
—— at great ſtreights for money, 1396.
—— viſited Ireland to ſuppreſs a rebellion, 1398.
—— depoſed, and made a formal reſignation of his crown, 1399.
—— [Henry IV.] defeated a conſpiracy of the nobles, 1399.
—— defeated the Scots and burnt Edinburgh, 1400.
—— defeated the diſcontented nobles at Shrewſbury, with great ſlaughter, 1403.
—— narrowly eſcaped being taken by ſome French pirates, 1407.
—— acted deſpotically, 1407.
—— ſeized the prince of Scotland, 1408.
—— his ſon ſtruck a judge on the bench, and was committed to priſon, 1412.
—— [Henry V.] ſuppreſſed 110 alien priories, 1415.
—— renewed his claim to the crown of France, 1415.
—— treated with contempt by the Dauphin of France, which he reſented by a challenge, 1415.
—— entered into indentures with his troops for their pay, and embarked for France with 50,000 men, 1415.
—— pawned his crown and jewels for a large ſum, to enable him to make war againſt France, 1417.
—— ravaged and took ſeveral places in France, 1417.
—— took Pontoiſe with a booty of 2,000,000 crowns, 1418.
—— acknowledged regent of France, 1419.
—— took the title of king of France on his coin, 1420.
—— entered Paris in triumph, 1420.
—— dined in public with the king of France, at Paris, 1422.
—— died in France, having ſold above 100 alien priories for money to ſupport the war, 1422.

King [Henry VI.] acknowledged king of France, 1422.
—— received the homage of the king of Scotland, and releaſed him for 30,000 marks, 1424.
—— crowned king of France at Paris, December 17, 1431.
—— married in the preſence of the king and queen of France, the dukes of Orleans and Britany, and great numbers of nobility, at Paris, 1445.
—— loſt all the acquiſitions of his anceſtors in Normandy and Guiennes, except Calais and Guiſnes, 1453.
—— taken priſoner by the duke of York at St. Albans, May 23, 1455.
—— defeated near Northampton, and taken priſoner, but releaſed on declaring the duke of York protector, 1460.
—— defeated at Mortimer's croſs near Ludlow, and depoſed, 1461.
—— taken in diſguiſe, and committed to to the Tower, 1464.
—— married the widow of a baronet, 1465.
—— [Edward IV.] taken priſoner by the earl of Warwick, from whom he eſcaped, 1470.
—— depoſed, and king Henry reinſtated, 1470.
—— [Henry VI.] depoſed, and Edward re-eſtabliſhed, 1471.
—— Henry's ſon, taken priſoner, and murdered, May 4, 1471.
—— Henry murdered in the Tower, June 20, 1471.
—— [Edward V.] and his brother ſmothered in the Tower, Aug. 1483.
—— [Richard III.] killed at the battle of Boſworth, Aug. 22, 1485.
—— [Henry VII.] went on a pilgrimage into Norfolk, 1488.
—— choſen protector of the knights at Rhodes, 1500.
—— uſed great extortions to obtain money, 1506.
—— [Henry VIII.] married his brother's widow, 1509.
—— received a preſent of a conſecrated roſe of gold from the Pope, Apr. 1510.
—— went to Calais, May 1513.
—— invaded France in perſon, June 1513.
—— defeated the French, and took Tournay with 80,000 inhabitants, September following, and retained the emperor in his pay, 1513.
—— received a preſent of a conſecrated hat and ſword from the Pope, Jan. 1514.
King of England denied the Pope money for a cruſade, June, 1517.
—— viſited by the emperor at Calais, 1519.
—— had an interview in great ſtate with the king of France at Guiſnes, June 4, 1520.
—— wrote a book againſt Luther, for which the Pope gave him the title of Defender of the Faith, 1521.
—— invaded both France and Scotland, 1523.
—— raiſed taxes without a Parliament, 1525.
—— made the pope a preſent of 30,000 ducats, 1526.
—— made demands on the emperor, and received the order of St. Michael from France, 1527.
—— entertained ſcruples of his marriage with his brother's widow, 1528, and divorced her.
—— cited to Rome by the Pope, 1528.
—— fined the clergy for appealing to Rome in 100,000l. and was ſtiled by them ſupreme head of the church, 1531.
—— married Anne Bullen, Nov. 14, 1532.
—— demanded the arrears of tribute from France, 1535.
—— ordered all men to wear their hair ſhort, and be no more ſhaved, and ſhewed them an example, 1535.
—— ſuppreſſed 376 monaſteries, and aboliſhed the Pope's authority in England, 1536.
—— beheaded Anne Bullen his queen, May 19, 1536, and the next day married Jane Seymour.
—— cited by the Pope and Emperor to appear before them at Mantua, which he diſregarded, 1536.
—— had a prince born, and his queen Jane died, Oct. 12, 1537.
—— excommunicated by the Pope, and his ſubjects abſolved of their allegiance, 1538.
—— diſputed with Lambert on tranſubſtantiation in public, 1539.
—— viſited the ſea-coaſt, built ſeveral forts and caſtles, and Dover pier, 1539.
—— married Anne of Cleves, Jan. 6, 1540, and divorced her immediately after.
—— married Catherine Howard, Aug. 8.
—— viſited York, Ap. 1541.
—— divorced and beheaded queen Catherine, Feb. 3, 1542.
—— revived his pretentions to the ſovereignty of Scotland, 1542, and entered that kingdom with an army, and defeated them at Solway moſs.

King of England, firſt took the title of king of Ireland, 1544.
—— cancelled all his debts by act of Parliament, 1544.
—— went to Calais and entered France in perſon, where he took Bologne, September 8, 1544.
—— protected Cranmer and the queen from their enemies, 1546.
—— called in all the church plate, 1546.
—— [Edward VI.] carried to Windſor by the protector, 1549.
—— ſold the liberties of Southwark to the city of London, April, 1550.
—— debts amounted to 251,179*l.* his yearly expences were 62,000*l.* 1552.
—— king of England and king of Scotland united in one perſon, 1601.
—— [James I.] entertained in his journey from Scotland, at Hinchinbrook by Sir Oliver Cromwell, April 27, 1603.
—— made 200 knights and 62 knights of the Bath, 1603.
—— refuſed to go into mourning himſelf, or permit the courtiers, for the late queen, 1603.
—— removed to Wilton, on account of the plague, 1603.
—— made his public entry, with his queen, into London, March 15, 1604.
—— firſt ſtiled king of Great-Britain, 1604.
—— endeavoured to introduce arbitrary power, 1604.
—— intended to have been deſtroyed by gunpowder, Nov. 5, 1605.
—— paid the land owners 60,000l. a debt of queen Elizabeth's, 1607.
—— obliged the Dutch to pay an acknowledgement for fiſhing on our coaſt, 1607.
—— laviſhed away above 52,000l. in embaſſies of congratulation, 1609.
—— ordered all Jeſuits to quit England, 1610.
—— at variance with his Parliament, put Ireland under Engliſh laws, and gave too great attention to his favourite Mr. Carr, 1611.
—— inſtituted the honour of baronet in England, May 12, 1611, and publiſhed the new tranſlation of the bible.
—— removed his mother's corpſe from Peterborough to Weſtminſter, 1612.
—— loſt his eldeſt ſon Henry, whom he buried in great pomp, Dec. 12, 1612.
—— married his daughter to the elector palatine, Feb. 14, 1612-3, and expended 93278l. in exceſs.

King of Great-Britain's profuſeneſs to the Scots, occaſioned a diſagreement with his Parliament, 1614.
—— viſited Cambridge, where he ſaw a play performed, 1615.
—— made Villiers his favourite, and diſcarded Carr, earl of Somerſet, 1615.
—— diſputed with the judges about prerogatives, 1616.
—— ſent a ſplendid and expenſive embaſſy to France and Spain, 1616.
—— delivered up Fluſhing, Ramekins, and the Brille, 1616.
—— created Charles, his ſecond ſon, prince of Wales, and duke of Cornwall, 1616.
—— endeavoured to compel the Scots to conform to the church of England, 1617.
—— viſited Scotland, 1617, and opened a Parliament at Berwick.
—— buried his queen, and was amuſed by the Spaniſh court, 1618.
—— ſent his ſon-in-law 30,000l. to ſupport himſelf as king of Bohemia, 1620.
—— aſſiſted him with troops, and ſolicited in favour of the Huguenots, 1620.
—— ſent for the Journals of the Parliament, and tore out the leaves that contained a proteſtation concerning privileges, May 21, 1621.
—— ſent ſeveral members and noblemen to the Tower, 1621-2.
—— made ſhameful conceſſions in favour of the Catholics to the king of Spain, 1623.
—— ſent the prince of Wales to Spain for a wife, who agreed to the articles of marriage, but returned without ſigning them, 1623, and the King conſented to tolerate the Catholic religion.
—— conſented to Popiſh chapels being built at St. James's, and admitted a Popiſh biſhop to reſide in England, 1623.
—— ſon, the prince of Wales, left Madrid by artifice, and arrived in England, and broke off the Spaniſh match, Sept. 12, 1623.
—— ſent aſſiſtance to the elector Palatine, and both Houſes of Parliament petition againſt popery, 1623-4.
—— [Charles I.] married the daughter of the king of France, 1625.
—— quarrelled with his Parliament, and levied money on his ſubjects in an arbitrary manner, 1625.

King of Great-Britain was crowned at Weſtminſter, and choſe to be clothed in white, and not purple; and compelled all that were poſſeſſed of 40l. per annum to be knighted, 1626.
—— raiſed money by ſale of crown lands and ſhip money, levied a loan, and quartered ſoldiers upon private houſes, 1626.
—— ſuſpended the archbiſhop of Canterbury for diſcountenancing paſſive obedience, and ſent a fleet to reſtore the king of Bohemia, 1627.
—— releaſed thoſe who refuſed to pay the loan, 27 of whom were choſen for the Parliament, and preſented a Petition of Right as a bill, and proceeded on grievances, 1627.
—— ſent for both Houſes to Whitehall, and made a ſpeech. Signed the Petition of Right, &c. and ſent all the prieſts and jeſuits to Newgate, 1628.
—— forbid the Commons to meddle with religious matters, 1628, and had his meſſenger detained at the door of the Houſe.
—— ſent ſeveral members to the Tower, and refuſed to releaſe them on their privilege, 1629.
—— levied tunnage and poundage with rigour, and he obliged all worth 15l. per year to receive knighthood, which brought him in upwards of 100,000l. 1630.
—— repaired the church of St. Paul in London, 1631.
—— had the ſmall pox, and granted ſeveral monopolies, 1632.
—— went to Scotland, and had larger grants than were ever given by them before, yet diſſolved them with diſguſt and returned to England, where he ordered the Book of Sports to be read in churches, and perſecuted the Puritans, 1633.
—— was entertainted at a maſque by the four inns of court, 1634; and iſſued writs for maintaining the ſovereignty of the narrow ſeas.
—— enlarged the writs for ſhip money, and forbid the reſort of the gentry to London, 1635.
—— increaſed the royal navy, obliged the Dutch to pay for fiſhing on our coaſts, 1635.
—— and his queen entertained at Oxford, 1636.
—— iſſued a proclamation againſt the Puritans quitting the kingdom, 1637.
King of Great-Britain occaſioned great diſturbances in Scotland by ſending down the Service-book, 1638.
—— marched againſt them with an army and concluded a pacification, 1638.
—— embroiled again with his Parliament about his prerogative; and charged ſome Scotch commiſſioners with treaſon, and committed the lords Colville and Loudon to the Tower, 1639.
—— called a new Parliament, and diſſolved them in diſguſt ſoon after. Raiſed an army of 20,000, and borrowed 70,000l. of the nobility, &c. London having refuſed him, 1640.
—— made conceſſions to the Parliament; and complied to all their requeſts, 1641.
—— granted the Spaniards 4000 of the army, July, 1641.
—— went to Scotland, Aug. 10.
—— returned Nov. 25, 1641.
—— was inſulted by the mob, and removed to Hampton-Court, Nov. 26.
—— returned, and was again inſulted, December 28.
—— demanded the five members, 1642.
—— removed to Hampton-Court, from thence to Theobald's, Newmarket, Huntington, Stamford, and York, ſoon after to Hull, where he was refuſed admittance, Feb. 28, 1642.
—— would have removed the courts of juſtice to York, but was prevented, May 16.
—— iſſued the commiſſion of array, June 13, 1642.
—— declared the Parliament guilty of high treaſon; was refuſed to admittance into Coventry, and ſet up his ſtandard in Nottingham; took Lincoln, went to Derby and Shrewſbury, where he ſet up a mint, having an army of 10,000 men and 4000 horſe, engaged the Parliament forces at Edgehill, Aug. 15 to Oct. 23.
—— took Banbury, Oct. 27. and went to Oxford, Brentford, and Reading, and wintered at Oxford, and took Marlborough, and armed the Papiſts in his defence.
—— became entire maſter of Cornwall, 1643.
—— took Chicheſter, and received ſuccour from the queen, took Grantham, Scarborough Caſtle, Birmingham, Litchfield Cloſe; denied the exiſtence of the Parliament, Feb. to May 24.
—— met the queen at Edgehill, and entered Oxford in triumph, July 13,

Monmouth, James duke of, made a privy-councellor, April 25, 1670.
—— made a lieutenant-general by the French king, May 1, 1673.
—— elected chancellor of Cambridge, July 15, 1674.
—— went with troops to Flanders, 1678.
—— defeated the Scotch rebels, June 22, 1679.
—— turned out from being maſter of the horſe, Dec. 20, 1679.
—— the king denied his being his legitimate ſon at the ſame time.
—— forbid to be diſcourſed with by the courtiers, May 8, 1682.
—— a proclamation offered to apprehend him, June 28, 1683.
—— ſubmitted, and was admitted to the king's preſence, Nov. 25, 1683.
—— raiſed troops in Holland, ſet ſail from the Texel, May 24.
—— landed in Dorſetſhire, June 11, 1685.
—— took poſſeſſion of Taunton, June 18.
—— was proclaimed king there, June 20.
—— took Bridgewater, and defeated a party of horſe, June 21.
—— was defeated at Sedgemoor, July 6.
—— taken priſoner, July 8.
—— admitted to the king's preſence, July 11.
—— beheaded on Tower-hill, July 15, 1685.
Monopolies, a nuiſance to the public, 1601.
—— aboliſhed by proclamation, 1639.
—— entirely ſuppreſſed, April 15, 1640.
Montroſe, the earl of, raiſed forces in Scotland for Charles I. and was defeated at Philip-haugh, Sept. 13, 1645.
—— landed there again, and raiſed troops for Charles II. April 1650.
—— he was defeated and taken priſoner, and May 20 was hanged in Edinburgh.
—— his funeral ſolemnized in great pomp, May 11, 1661.
Montſerrat, yielded by the Emperor to the duke of Savoy, July 7, 1708.
Moorfields, levelled, and planted, 1614.
More, Sir Thomas, executed, June 22, 1535.
Moreland, Sir Samuel's, hydraulic machine invented, 1682.
Mortality, a ſevere one in Britain, 1094, 1192, 1542.
—— in York, 11,000 died, 1691.
Mortain, in Flanders, taken and retaken three times in April 1710.
Mortimer, in great eſtimation and power, 1327.
Mortimer, ſeized for his arbitrary conduct at Nottingham, and put to death, by hanging him at Tyburn, where he hung two days. Nov. 29, 1330.
Morton, earl of, made regent of Scotland, Nov. 24, 1572.
—— joins queen Elizabeth's party, 1573.
—— removed from the regency, March 10, 1578.
—— re-aſſumed it and ſeized the infant king ſoon after.
—— accuſed as an accomplice in the late king's murder, was condemned, and beheaded, 1580.
Mulberry-tree, firſt planted in England, 1609.
Murray, baſe brother to Mary queen of Scots, created her great troubles, 1566.
—— made regent of Scotland, Aug. 10, 1567.
—— defeated Mary, May 17, 1568.
—— killed, Jan. 23, 1570.
Muſkets invented, 1521.

N

Naerden, taken by the prince of Orange, Sept. 1673.
Namur, ſurrendered to the French, July 1, 1692.
—— retaken by the confederates, Aug. 4, 1695.
Naples, conquered by France, and Arragon, and the king retired on a penſion to France, 1500.
—— ſubmitted to Charles III. of Spain, by the Imperial troops, 1707.
National debt, 5,000,000l. 1697.
Navigable canals, firſt in England, 1134.
Navy of England, conſiſted of 360 veſſels, 959.
—— greatly encreaſed, 1636.
—— coſt 240,000l. yearly, in 1644.
—— 300,000l. for increaſing it granted, Oct. 14, 1675.
—— 580,000l. for ditto, Feb. 15, 1676-7.
—— Office eſtabliſhed, 1512.
Naylor, the Quaker, condemned for blaſphemy, and puniſhed, December 17, 1657.
—— diſcharged from his confinement, Sept. 8, 1659.
Nero, made co-heir to the king of the Iceni, ſeized that kingdom, whipped the queen, and ravaged the country, 61.
—— burnt Rome, 65.
Netherlands, declared themſelves a free ſtate, Sept. 1565.

Netherlands, acknowledged by Spain as independent, 1607.
—— over-run by the French, and ſeveral places taken, May 1667.
—— again, 1672.
—— again, 1677.
New College, Oxford, founded, 1377.
New Spain, diſcovered, 1518.
New River, began by Mr. Hugh Middleton, from Amwell, 1609.
—— finiſhed, and brought to London. 1614.
New England planted, 1637.
—— contracted a debt of 140,000l. 1691.
New Jerſey, eaſt and weſt, the charters conſolidated, Feb. 18, 1702-3.
Newbury, the prince of, viſited England, May 1675.
Newcaſtle built, 1079.
—— taken by the Scotch, 1136.
—— a great fire, 1349.
—— plundered by the Scots, and the caſtle taken, Oct. 19, 1644.
Newforeſt, in Hampſhire, made, 1085.
Newfoundland, diſcovered by Cabot, 1497.
—— ſettled, 1614.
—— French ſetlements deſtroyed by the Engliſh, Nov. 10, 1702.
News Papers, prohibited without being licenſed, Oct. 1656.
—— 1680.
Newton, Mr. Iſaac, knighted at Cambridge by queen Anne, April 1705.
Nice, the firſt general council at, 312.
—— taken by the French, 1705.
Nobility in England permitted to build 1117 caſtles, 1150.
—— abridged of that privilege, and 1100 erased, in 1153.
Non-reſiſtance retained at Oxford, July 24, 1683.
Norham caſtle taken by the Scots, 1513.
Norman language uſed in Engliſh courts of Law, 1079.
Normandy, reduced by the Engliſh, 1137.
—— conquered by the French, 1204.
—— purchaſed of the Engliſh by the French, 1259.
—— the Engliſh relinquiſh their right to it, 1279.
Northampton, walls demoliſhed, 1663.
—— burnt, Sept. 3, 1675.
Northumberland, kingdom of, began, 547.
—— ended, 800.
—— duke of, became popular, 1552.
—— made count palatine of Durham, 1552.
—— ſent to the Tower and beheaded, Aug. 22, 1553.
Norway, ſubdued by Canute, 1019.
Norwich, deſtroyed by the Danes, 1003.
Norwich, cathedral built, 1087.
—— the ſee removed thither from Thetford, 1089.
—— cathedral and monaſtery burnt by the citizens, June 1272.
—— greatly damaged by fire, 1414.
—— received a new charter, April 1683.
Nottingham, built, 924.
—— caſtle built, 1068.
Nuncio from the Pope, arrived in England, and was admitted to an audience, July 3, 1687.

O

Oates, Titus, one of the diſcoverers of the Popiſh plot in 1678.
—— his penſion retrenched, April 21, 1681.
—— deprived of his apartments and penſion, Aug. 30, 1681.
—— caſt in 100,000l. damages to the duke of York, for ſcandal, June 18, 1684.
—— convicted of perjury, and whipped and pilloried, May 8, 1685.
—— pardoned, and penſioned with 300l. per ann. May 31, 1689.
Oath of ſupremacy, refuſed by all the biſhops but one, 1559.
—— of engagement, impoſed by Parliament, Feb. 10, 1648-9.
—— of abjuration, enjoined, March 2, 1701-2.
Oaths, admitted in deciſions, 824.
Offa, king of the Mercians, 757.
—— made England tributary, to Rome, 790.
—— his dyke, made, 774.
Oldcaſtle, Sir John, burnt for hereſy, 1418.
Omers, St. taken by the French, 1677.
Orange, William, Prince of, aſſaſſinated at Delft, 1584.
—— married princeſs Mary, daughter of Charles I. May 2, 1641.
—— the princeſs arrived in England, Sept. 25.
—— died there, Dec. 24. 1660.
—— the prince viſited England, Oct. 30, 1670.
—— made captain-general and admiral, Feb. 24, 1671-2.
—— Stadholder, July 1672.
—— viſited England, Oct. 10, 1677.
—— married princeſs Mary, with 40,000l. portion, 1677.
—— refuſed to have the Penal Laws repealed, March 1688.
—— viſited by many Engliſh noblemen to ſolicit his aſſiſtance againſt James I. Sept. 10, 1688.
—— publiſhed his declaration, Oct. 1.

INDEX.

Orange, William, Prince of, embarked from Holland, Oct. 16, and was driven back by the winds.
—— ſet ſail again, Nov. 1.
—— landed at Torbay, on the 5th.
—— arrived at Exeter, Nov. 8.
—— at Saliſbury, Nov. 20.
—— at Windſor, Dec. 14.
—— and at St. James's, Dec. 18, 1688.
—— borrowed 200,000l. of the city of London, Jan. 10, 1688-9.
—— voted by Parliament king of England, Feb. 7, 1688-9.
—— the Prince of, drowned, July 14, 1711.
Orford, the earl of, impeached, May 9, 1701.
Organs, firſt uſed in divine ſervice, 751.
Oriel college, Oxford, founded, 1326.
Orkney iſles, ſubdued by Agricola, 85.
Orleans, the duke of, aſſaſſinated by the duke of Burgundy, 1407.
—— the ducheſs of, viſited England, May 15, 1670.
—— died, June 30, following.
Ormond, the earl of, proclaimed Charles II. in Ireland, March 19, 1649.
—— made Lord Lieutenant there, Nov. 3, 1661.
—— made Chancellor of Oxford, Aug. 4, 1669.
—— ſeized by Capt. Blood, Dec. 6, 1670.
—— made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 1677.
—— died, July 21, 1688.
—— duke of, took poſſeſſion of Dublin for king William III. July 3, 1690.
—— was wounded and taken priſoner at Landeve, July 29, 1693.
—— landed with troops on the coaſt of Spain and pillaged the inhabitants, Aug. 1702.
—— aſſiſted at the defeat of the Vigo fleet, Oct. 16, 1702.
Oſtend, after three years ſiege, taken by the Spaniards, 1604.
Oſwald, king of Northumberland, 633.
Oſwy, king of Northumberland, 643.
Otway, the poet, died, 1685.
Overbury, Sir Thomas, killed in the Tower, Sept. 17, 1614.
Oxford, reſtored by Alfred, 886.
—— deſtroyed by the Danes, 1003.
—— laid under an interdict by the Pope's legate, 1238.
—— biſhoprick founded, 1541.
—— viſited by commiſſioners, and abuſes reformed, 1550.
—— a dreadful ſickneſs there at the aſſizes, 1577.
Oxford, a Parliament held at, 1643-4.
—— a great fire at, Oct. 6, 1644.
—— ſurrendered to the Parliament's forces, June 20, 1646.
—— refuſed to ſubmit to the viſitation by the authority of Parliament, April 19, 1648.
—— a Parliament held there, on account of the plague, when the courts were alſo removed there from Weſtminſter, 1665.
—— the theatre built, July 9, 1669.
—— a great fire there, April 25, 1671.
—— viſited by the court, when the king ſummoned the Parliament there, where they came armed, with large retinues, March 1681.
—— rejected the king's order of electing a Popiſh maſter of Magdalen college, April 11, 1687.
—— rejected the king's order again, in Auguſt following.
—— the king viſited the Univerſity in Sept. 4, and in Nov. 16, his viſitors expelled ſeveral fellows, and filled the college with Papiſts, 1687.
—— reſtored, and their rights confirmed, Oct. 12, 1688.
—— viſited by king William III. Nov. 10, 1695.
—— by queen Anne and prince George, Aug. 26, 1702.

P

Palatine, (Elector,) ſheltered in England, 1635.
—— had a penſion of 8000l. per annum, from Cromwell, 1644.
—— viſited London, 1680.
—— reſtored to the Palatinate, Oct. 19, 1708.
—— received and relieved in England, 1709.
Palatinate, over-run by the French, 1693.
Pantaloon Sa, the Spaniſh ambaſſador's brother executed for murder, July 6, 1654.
Papiſts, encouraged in England, 1640.
—— forbid from attending the ambaſſadors chapels, 1641.
—— licenſed in Ireland, Feb. 16, 1671-2.
—— forbid coming to court, June 14, 1673.
—— admitted to places of truſt, 1685.
—— made a judge, April 26, 1686.
—— made privy counſellors, July 17, 1686.
—— juſtice of the peace, April 28, 1687.
—— jeſuits ſworn of the privy council, Nov. 1687.

Pardon, granted at the king's coronation, the firſt, 1327.
Paris, taken by the Burgundians, Feb. 27, 1436.
Park, the firſt in England, 1122.
Parliament, the firſt, 1116.
—— refuſed to aſſiſt the king, 1241.
—— knights and burgeſſes firſt ſummoned, 1264.
—— a regular ſucceſſion from, 1297.
—— delegated their power to ſome nobles choſen by the king, 1398.
—— the illiterate Parliament met, 1404.
—— members fined 20l. each, for being abſent, refuſed the Lord's conference, and denied their authority in levying taxes, 1593.
—— complained of the king's encroachment on their privileges, 1621.
—— met at Oxford on account of the plague in London, Aug. 1, 1625.
—— reſolute proceedings occaſioned four members ſent to the Tower, and they were diſſolved without paſſing one act, 1628.
—— refuſed to be bailed and claimed their privilege, which was refuſed them, 1629.
—— a freſh one called, which proceeded on grievances, and was diſſolved, and ſeveral of the members committed, 1640.
Long Parliament, met 1640.
—— every member obliged to take the ſacrament, 1640.
Triennial Parliaments appointed, 1641.
—— kept the Scotch army in pay, and excited a riot to inſult the King at Whitehall. Proceeded with rigour againſt biſhops, 1641.
—— made themſelves perpetual. Protected the five members the King demanded, and armed the militia, Jan. 10.
—— committed the Attorney General to the Fleet, Jan. 12, 1641-2.
—— put the kingdom in a poſture of defence, and muſtered the trainbands.
—— voted away the King's power and negative voice, May 26.
—— impeached the lords adhering to the King, and borrowed above eleven millions on loans, June 10.
—— appointed the earl of Eſſex their general, July 12.
—— Seized Dover Caſtle, Aug. 21.
—— treated the King's meſſage with contempt, Aug. 25.
—— Plundered the loyaliſts, and aſſembled 15000 men, Sept. 9.
Parliament was defeated at Powickbridge, near Worceſter, Sept. 23.
—— ſecured Hereford, Gloceſter and Briſtol.
—— fought a battle at Edgehill, where they loſt 150 colours and ſtandards, Oct. 23.
—— ſent 20,000l. and 300 barrels of powder to Ireland, and gave their general 5000l. Nov. 7.
—— entered into a treaty with the King for peace without effect, Nov. 11.
—— muſtered their forces on Turnham-Green, when they amounted to 24000 men, and invited the Scots into England, Nov. 15.
—— took Farnham caſtle, Chicheſter, Wincheſter, Leeds, Doncaſter and Wakefield, and their general wintered at Windſor.
—— they refuſed to let courts of juſtice be removed to Oxford, and forbid the holding the aſſizes till further orders, Dec. 1642.
—— they requeſted the King to return to the Parliament unarmed, Jan. 1642-3.
—— forbid free commerce between London and Oxford, Feb. 1.
—— draw propoſitions of peace, and took the ſolemn league and covenant, Sept. 25.
—— made a new ſeal, and declared that of the King void, and immediately ſeized the regalia and plate in Weſtminſter Abbey, and ſold them, Nov. 11, 1643.
—— received an embaſſy from Holland, to reconcile the King and Parliament, when great part of the members met at Oxford, Jan, 1643-4.
—— enjoined every family to forbear a meal a week, and contribute the value thereof to the expence of the kingdom, March 26, 1644.
—— had great ſucceſs againſt the royaliſts, and ſent propoſals of peace to the King at Oxford, Nov. 20. 1644.
—— voted the Lord's prayer, the creed and ten commandments uſeleſs, and eſtabliſhed the Directory, Nov. 26, 1644.
—— converted Chriſtmas Day into a faſt, 1644.
—— erazed the *King's preſervation*, out of their general Fairfax's commiſſion, 1645.
—— paſſed an act to diſable members of the Houſes to hold commiſſions in the army, April 3, 1645.
—— both Houſes entertained by the city

of London at Grocer's Hall, June 17, 1645.
Parliament's troops had great ſucceſs, and the King made ſeveral overtures for peace, but they were rejected, Dec. 1645.
—— the votes were againſt any perſonal treaty with the King, Jan. 1645-6.
—— rejected the King's offer of diſbanding his army, and to return and live in peace, March.
—— rejected the King's offer to comply with every thing, June.
—— obliged great part of the royal party to ſurrender, and both Houſes voted that the King ſhould be diſpoſed of as they ſhould think fit, Sept. 18, 1646.
—— appointed a committee to receive the King from the Scots, who in conſideration of delivering him up, received 400,000l. of their arrears, Jan. 30, 1646-7.
—— voted the Iriſh army to be diſbanded, April 7, 1647.
—— put the city of London in poſture of defence againſt the army, June 11.
—— oppoſed the King's being invited by the London apprentices to come to them, but were conſtrained to comply, being under the direction of the army, July 26.
—— ſent four bills for the King to ſign, which he refuſed, Dec. 24, 1647.
—— proceeded without his conſent, and uſed virulent and abuſive language againſt him, Jan. 1647-8.
—— voted to preſent no more addreſſes to him, Feb. 15.
—— formed a union with the city, May 20.
—— voted a perſonal treaty with the King, June 30.
—— voted that all who joined the prince were traitors, Aug. 2.
—— broke off all treaties with the King, Nov. 27.
—— voted that the ſeizing the King was without their advice and conſent, and the army made a declaration againſt them, Dec. 4.
—— forty-one members ſeized and impriſoned by the army, Dec. 6. who alſo ſeized the public treaſures, Dec. 7.
—— met to conſider how to proceed againſt the King, Dec. 25.
—— ordered the ceremony of the knee to be omitted to him, Dec. 27.
—— reſolve that the people, under God, are the original of all juſt power, &c. Jan. 4, 1648-9.
The Parliament proclaimed the intended trial of the King, Jan. 9.
—— altered their ordinances, acts of Parliaments, and refuſed the concurrence of the Lords, Jan. 18.
—— declare it treaſon to proclaim the prince of Wales, and ſtile themſelves the Commonwealth of England, Jan 29.
—— voted the Houſe of Peers uſeleſs, Feb. 6.
—— aboliſhed Kingly government, Feb. 7.
—— iſſued a new oath called the Engagement, Feb. 12.
—— ordered a new ſtamp for the coin, Feb. 13.
—— erected a council of ſtate, and the Houſe was reduced to eighty members. Feb. 14.
—— the earl of Pembroke was choſen knight of the ſhire for Berks, and ſat in the Houſe, being the firſt inſtance of the kind, April 16, 1649.
—— paſs an act for the ſale of church and crown lands, July 16, 1649.
—— ordered all law proceedings to be done in the Engliſh tongue, Oct. 25, 1650.
—— ordered the King's arms to be taken down in all public places, and that of the Commonwealth put up, Feb. 4, 1650-1.
—— incorporated Scotland into one Commonwealth with England, April 13, 1651.
—— compoſed of the three kingdoms, when the Scotch ſent twenty-one members, Aug. 16, 1652.
—— turned out of doors by Cromwell, April 20, 1653.
—— met by Cromwell's ſummons, which was called the Godly Parliament, July 4, who were diſcarded, Dec. 12. 1653.
—— reſtored in its antient form, Jan. 27, 1658-9.
—— granted Richard Cromwell 20,000l. to pays his debts, and ordered him to to quit Whitehall in ſix days, May 25. 1659.
—— turned out of the Houſe by Lambert, Oct. 13. 1659.
—— reaſſumed their power, Dec. 24, 1659.
—— appointed a council of ſtate, and an oath to renounce the title of Charles Stuart, which Monk refuſed, Feb. 6. but at their command deſtroyed the poſt and chains, gates, portcullices, &c. in London, yet diſſolved them, Feb. 20, 1660.
—— preſented the duke of York with 10,000l.

10,000l. to the duke of Glocester 7000l. and voted 1,200,000l. to the King, Aug. 29, 1660.
Parliament, triennial one altered, April 6, 1664.
—— voted Charles II. two millions and a half for the Dutch war, Nov. 25, 1664.
—— met at Oxford, on account of the plague in London, where they granted 1,250,000l. to be paid in two years, and 50,000l. to the duke of York, Oct. 1665.
—— granted a ſupply of 1,800,000l. Feb. 8, 1666-7.
—— oppoſed the marriage of the duke of York with a papiſt, Aug. 27, 1673.
—— found a million of money miſapplied, and voted 300,000l. to encreaſe the the navy, Oct. 14, 1675.
—— prorogued for above a year, which was unparliamentary, Nov. 1675.
—— ſent to the Tower, the duke of Bucks, the earls Shafteſbury and Saliſbury, and lord Wharton, for contempt, Feb. 15, 1676-7.
—— gave 70,000l. to ſolemnize Charles the Firſt's funeral, Jan. 30, 1677-8.
—— debates on the excluſion of the duke of York, Nov. 4, 1678.
—— Speaker refuſed by the King, 1679.
—— denied the King's authority in pardoning an impeached lord, March 23, 1679.
—— reſolved that it was the undoubted right of the ſubject to petition for the calling of a Parliament, Oct. 27, 1680.
—— reſolved to grant no ſupply till the duke of York was excluded, Jan. 7, 1681.
—— forbid the lending the King money, that the proſecuting diſſenters upon the penal laws was grievous and dangerous to the peace of the kingdom.
—— entirely devoted to the court, 1685.
—— rewarded the defenders of Londonderry, Nov. 18, 1689.
—— paſſed the important triennial act, Dec. 22, 1694.
—— ſent a member to the Tower for taking a bribe, and the Speaker expelled, March 7, 1694-5.
—— refuſed the continuance of the Dutch guards to William, March 1699.
—— reaſſumed the forfeited eſtates in Ireland for the benefit of the nation, April, 1700.
—— the firſt Britiſh one, 1708.
Parliament voted Scotch Peers eldeſt ſons incapable of a ſeat, Dec. 3, 1708.
Parliamentary ſummons the firſt, 1204.
—— differences happened between the the two houſes concerning their reſpective privileges, May 1668.
—— Dec. 1669.
—— May 1675.
—— Nov. 1675.
—— March 1680.
—— June 1701.
—— Feb. 1702-3.
—— Dec. 1703.
—— Dec. 1704.
Partition treaty of the Spaniſh monarchy agreed to, Aug. 19, 1699, and March, 1700.
Peace with the Welſh, 1121.
—— France, 1160.
—— Scotland 1174.
—— France, 1200.
—— Welch and Scotch, 1209.
—— 1219.
—— France, 1243.
—— Welch, Aug. 5, 1267.
—— France, 1298.
—— Scotland 1319, and 1343.
—— France, 1359.
—— France, 1395.
—— France, 1420.
—— Scotland, 1424, 1458.
—— France and Scotland, 1465.
—— 1492.
—— 1527.
—— Scotland, 1534.
—— France, 1546.
—— Scotland, 1549.
—— France, 1550.
—— France and Scotland, 1558.
—— 1560.
—— France, 1563.
—— France and Scotland, 1572.
—— France, 1628.
—— Spain, 1630.
—— Dutch, 1653.
—— France, 1654.
—— Spain, 1658.
—— Algerines, 1662.
—— France, the Danes and Dutch, ſigned at Breda, June 29, 1667.
—— Spain, 1668.
—— Algerines, 1671.
—— France, 1672.
—— Spain and Holland, 1674.
—— France, 1697.
—— of Utrecht, with France, &c. March 30, 1713.
—— Spain, July 13, 1713.

of London at Grocer's Hall, June 17, 1645.
Parliament's troops had great ſucceſs, and the King made ſeveral overtures for peace, but they were rejected, Dec. 1645.
—— the votes were againſt any perſonal treaty with the King, Jan. 1645-6.
—— rejected the King's offer of diſbanding his army, and to return and live in peace, March.
—— rejected the King's offer to comply with every thing, June.
—— obliged great part of the royal party to ſurrender, and both Houſes voted that the King ſhould be diſpoſed of as they ſhould think fit, Sept. 18, 1646.
—— appointed a committee to receive the King from the Scots, who in conſideration of delivering him up, received 400,000l. of their arrears, Jan. 30, 1646-7.
—— voted the Iriſh army to be diſbanded, April 7, 1647.
—— put the city of London in poſture of defence againſt the army, June 11.
—— oppoſed the King's being invited by the London apprentices to come to them, but were conſtrained to comply, being under the direction of the army, July 26.
—— ſent four bills for the King to ſign, which he refuſed, Dec. 24, 1647.
—— proceeded without his conſent, and uſed virulent and abuſive language againſt him, Jan. 1647-8.
—— voted to preſent no more addreſſes to him, Feb. 15.
—— formed a union with the city, May 20.
—— voted a perſonal treaty with the King, June 30.
—— voted that all who joined the prince were traitors, Aug. 2.
—— broke off all treaties with the King, Nov. 27.
—— voted that the ſeizing the King was without their advice and conſent, and the army made a declaration againſt them, Dec. 4.
—— forty-one members ſeized and impriſoned by the army, Dec. 6. who alſo ſeized the public treaſures, Dec. 7.
—— met to conſider how to proceed againſt the King, Dec. 25.
—— ordered the ceremony of the knee to be omitted to him, Dec. 27.
—— reſolve that the people, under God, are the original of all juſt power, &c. Jan. 4, 1648-9.
The Parliament proclaimed the intended trial of the King, Jan. 9.
—— altered their ordinances, acts of Parliaments, and refuſed the concurrence of the Lords, Jan. 18.
—— declare it treaſon to proclaim the prince of Wales, and ſtile themſelves the Commonwealth of England, Jan 29.
—— voted the Houſe of Peers uſeleſs, Feb. 6.
—— abolished Kingly government, Feb. 7.
—— iſſued a new oath called the Engagement, Feb. 12.
—— ordered a new ſtamp for the coin, Feb. 13.
—— erected a council of ſtate, and the Houſe was reduced to eighty members. Feb. 14.
—— the earl of Pembroke was choſen knight of the ſhire for Berks, and ſat in the Houſe, being the firſt inſtance of the kind, April 16, 1649.
—— paſs an act for the ſale of church and crown lands, July 16, 1649.
—— ordered all law proceedings to be done in the Engliſh tongue, Oct. 25, 1650.
—— ordered the King's arms to be taken down in all public places, and that of the Commonwealth put up, Feb. 4, 1650-1.
—— incorporated Scotland into one Commonwealth with England, April 13, 1651.
—— compoſed of the three kingdoms, when the Scotch ſent twenty-one members, Aug. 16, 1652.
—— turned out of doors by Cromwell, April 20, 1653.
—— met by Cromwell's ſummons, which was called the Godly Parliament, July 4, who were diſcarded, Dec. 12. 1653.
—— reſtored in its antient form, Jan. 27, 1658-9.
—— granted Richard Cromwell 20,000l. to pays his debts, and ordered him to to quit Whitehall in ſix days, May 25. 1659.
—— turned out of the Houſe by Lambert, Oct. 13. 1659.
—— reaſſumed their power, Dec. 24, 1659.
—— appointed a council of ſtate, and an oath to renounce the title of Charles Stuart, which Monk refuſed, Feb. 6. but at their command deſtroyed the poſt and chains, gates, portcullices, &c. in London, yet diſſolved them, Feb. 20, 1660.
—— preſented the duke of York with 10,000l.

10,000l. to the duke of Glocester 7000l. and voted 1,200,000l. to the King, Aug. 29, 1660.
Parliament, triennial one altered, April 6, 1664.
—— voted Charles II. two millions and a half for the Dutch war, Nov. 25, 1664.
—— met at Oxford, on account of the plague in London, where they granted 1,250,000l. to be paid in two years, and 50,000l. to the duke of York, Oct. 1665.
—— granted a ſupply of 1,800,000l. Feb. 8, 1666-7.
—— oppoſed the marriage of the duke of York with a papiſt, Aug. 27, 1673.
—— found a million of money miſapplied, and voted 300,000l. to encreaſe the the navy, Oct. 14, 1675.
—— prorogued for above a year, which was unparliamentary, Nov. 1675.
—— ſent to the Tower, the duke of Bucks, the earls Shafteſbury and Saliſbury, and lord Wharton, for contempt, Feb. 15, 1676-7.
—— gave 70,000l. to ſolemnize Charles the Firſt's funeral, Jan. 30, 1677-8.
—— debates on the excluſion of the duke of York, Nov. 4, 1678.
—— Speaker refuſed by the King, 1679.
—— denied the King's authority in pardoning an impeached lord, March 23, 1679.
—— reſolved that it was the undoubted right of the ſubject to petition for the calling of a Parliament, Oct. 27, 1680.
—— reſolved to grant no ſupply till the duke of York was excluded, Jan. 7, 1681.
—— forbid the lending the King money, that the proſecuting diſſenters upon the penal laws was grievous and dangerous to the peace of the kingdom.
—— entirely devoted to the court, 1685.
—— rewarded the defenders of Londonderry, Nov. 18, 1689.
—— paſſed the important triennial act, Dec. 22, 1694.
—— ſent a member to the Tower for taking a bribe, and the Speaker expelled, March 7, 1694-5.
—— refuſed the continuance of the Dutch guards to William, March 1699.
—— reaſſumed the forfeited eſtates in Ireland for the benefit of the nation, April, 1700.
—— the firſt Britiſh one, 1708.
Parliament voted Scotch Peers eldeſt ſons incapable of a ſeat, Dec. 3, 1708.
Parliamentary ſummons the firſt, 1204.
—— differences happened between the the two houſes concerning their reſpective privileges, May 1668.
—— Dec. 1669.
—— May 1675.
—— Nov. 1675.
—— March 1680.
—— June 1701.
—— Feb. 1702-3.
—— Dec. 1703.
—— Dec. 1704.
Partition treaty of the Spaniſh monarchy agreed to, Aug. 19, 1699, and March, 1700.
Peace with the Welſh, 1121.
—— France, 1160.
—— Scotland 1174.
—— France, 1200.
—— Welch and Scotch, 1209.
—— 1219.
—— France, 1243.
—— Welch, Aug. 5, 1267.
—— France, 1298.
—— Scotland 1319, and 1343.
—— France, 1359.
—— France, 1395.
—— France, 1420.
—— Scotland, 1424, 1458.
—— France and Scotland, 1465,
—— 1492.
—— 1527.
—— Scotland, 1534.
—— France, 1546.
—— Scotland, 1549.
—— France, 1550.
—— France and Scotland, 1558.
—— 1560.
—— France, 1563.
—— France and Scotland, 1572,
—— France, 1628.
—— Spain, 1630.
—— Dutch, 1653.
—— France, 1654.
—— Spain, 1658.
—— Algerines, 1662.
—— France, the Danes and Dutch, ſigned at Breda, June 29, 1667.
—— Spain, 1668.
—— Algerines, 1671.
—— France, 1672.
—— Spain and Holland, 1674.
—— France, 1697.
—— of Utrecht, with France, &c. March 30, 1713.
—— Spain, July 13, 1713.

INDEX.

Peers, the first journal of that House taken, 1550.
—— eldest sons first permitted to sit in the House of Commons, 1550.
—— the increase of petitioned against, 1621.
—— voted useless, and abolished, Feb. 6, 1648-9.
—— precedency settled, 1668.
—— ten made at one time, 1711.
Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, founded, 1347.
—— earl of, sent to the Tower, for abusing the sacrament, 1679.
Penn Admiral, took Jamaica, May 3, 1655.
—— sent to the Tower, Sept. 1655.
Penruddock beheaded at Exeter, May 16, 1655.
Penrith destroyed by the Scots, 1385.
Pensioners, the band of first established, 1590.
Perkin Warbeck, the impostor, set up, 1493.
Peru discovered, 1525.
Persecution by Nero, 65.
—— of the Lollards, or Wickliffites, 1414.
—— of protestants in England, 1556.
Persian trade began, 1569.
Pestilence which killed 50,000 troops, 207.
Peterborough monastery destroyed by the Danes, 867.
—— town burnt, 1117.
—— bishopric founded, 1541.
Peterhouse college in Cambridge, founded, 1278.
Peter-pence first granted to Rome, 790.
—— abolished, 1534.
Petersburgh built by the czar of Moscovy, 1713.
Philip II of Spain refused the order of the Garter, sent him by queen Elizabeth, 1559.
—— III. published his renunciation of the crown of France, July 8, 1712.
Philippine isles discovered, 1521.
Philipsburg in Germany, taken by the Imperialists, Sept. 9, 1676.
Physicians, the college of founded, 1518.
Picts first mentioned in history, 284.
—— entirely destroyed by the Scots, 840.
Pictures and crosses removed out of the churches, 1641.
Pierce Alice, the king of England's concubine, governed the kingdom despotically, 1370.
—— effects seized, and banished, 1377; but was soon afterwards recalled.
Pippins first planted in England, 1525.
Pistols first used by the horse, 1544.
Plague in England, 897.
—— 1112.
Plague in England, 1349.
—— in London, when 57,000 died, 1361.
—— England, 1378.
—— 1331.
—— London, when 30,000 died, 1407.
—— 1433.
—— 1437.
—— 1472.
—— 1478.
—— when the King and court moved to Calais, and it swept off in London 30,000 people, 1500.
—— 1527.
—— 1548.
—— when 20,000 died, 1563.
—— when 28,000 died, 1593.
—— when 17,890 died, 1598.
—— when 30,244 died, 1603.
—— 1604.
—— when 68,596 died, 1605.
—— when 35,417 died, 1625.
—— 1637.
—— 1645.
—— Shrewsbury, July, 1650.
—— London, when 68,596 died, 1665.
—— France, 1242.
—— 1349.
—— Paris, when 30,000 died, 1361.
—— when 40,000 died, 1418.
—— 1437.
—— Germany, 1527.
—— Ireland, 1650,
Plunket Oliver, titular archbishop of Dublin, convicted and executed as a traitor, July 1, 1681.
Plautius the Roman general arrived in Britain, 46.
Playing cards invented, 1391.
Pleadings in courts of judicature first permitted, 788.
—— in the English tongue first used in the courts of judicature, 1362.
Plentiful year in England, 1348.
—— 1553.
Plymouth burnt by the French, 1377.
—— received a new charter, July 7, 1684.
Poet laureat the first, 1487.
Poland, seized by the Swedes, 1702.
—— the throne vacated by Stanislaus, Feb. 14, 1703-4.
—— re-elected Stanislaus, July 12, 1704.
—— crowned, Nov. 1706.
—— the throne stipulated to be renounced by Augustus, Sept. 24, 1706.
—— declared their throne vacant, 1707.
Poll-tax of four-pence per head, for all above fourteen years old, 1377.
—— 1379.
—— for twelve-pence each, for all above fifteen

fifteen, which occaſioned Tyler's rebellion, 1381.
Poll-tax of ſix-pence per head, 1448.
—— 1666-7.
—— 1678.
—— 1689.
Poor, the firſt act for the relief of, 1597.
Pope's legate caught in bed with a proſtitute, 1125.
—— quarrels with the king of England about the choice of an archbiſhop of Canterbury, 1207.
—— lays the kingdom under an interdict, when all church ſervice ceaſed, 1208.
—— excommunicated the King, and abſolves his ſubjects of allegiance, 1209.
—— proceeded to depoſe John, and diſpoſe of his kingdom, 1212.
—— received the King's ſubmiſſion and abſolved him on his reſigning to him the ſovereignty of the kingdom, and becoming tributary, 1213.
—— excommunicated the barons and Londoners, 1213.
—— demanded an annual tribute from every cathedral and monaſtery in England, but denied 1226.
—— collected the tenths of the kingdom with rigour, 1229.
—— occaſioned great extortions in England, 1242, 1244.
—— tribute refuſed from England, 1365.
—— ſent ſeveral preſents to the king of England, 1510.
—— 1514.
—— taken priſoner and his palace pillaged by the duke of Bourbon, 1527.
—— ſupremacy aboliſhed England, 1531.
—— power entirely aboliſhed in England, 1536.
Popery aboliſhed England, 1536.
—— re-eſtabliſhed in England, 1553.
—— finally aboliſhed, 1558.
Popiſh plot diſcovered by Dr. Tongue, Aug. 14. 1678.
—— recuſants ordered to keep ten miles from London, Oct. 35, 1678.
—— prieſt executed, June 21, 1679.
—— Aug. 27, 1679.
Port-Royal in the bay of Hundy, taken by the Engliſh, 1691.
—— in Jamaica, greatly damaged by an earthquake, Sept. 8, 1692.
Porto Rico diſcovered, 1497.
—— plundered by the Engliſh, 1598.
Portſmouth burnt by the French, 1377.
—— fortified 1544.
—— 1572.
Portugal invaded by the Spaniards, 1704.
Portugal queen of landed at Spithead, whe ſhe remained two days, Sept. 4, 170.
Poſt-horſes and ſtages firſt eſtabliſhed 8. England, 1483.
Poſt-office eſtabliſhed, Dec. 29, 1660.
—— a general one eſtabliſhed, 1711.
Powder plot diſcovered, Nov. 5, 1605.
Praſutagus of the Iceni, huſband of Boadicea, made Nero co-heir to his kingdom, 61.
Precedency diſputed between the French and Spaniſh ambaſſadors, Sept. 30, 165.
Preſbyterians, occaſioned a riot at Edinburgh, 1637.
—— uſurp the government of the church, July 1, 1643.
—— oppoſe the King's trial, Dec. 27, 1648.
—— raiſe a rebellion in Scotland, 1666.
—— 1679.
—— two choſen ſheriffs of London, 1680.
Preſbytery eſtabliſhed in Scotland, 1593.
Preſs warrants declared illegal but in caſe of invaſions, Dec. 1641.
—— for ſoldiers, an act paſſed for, 1641.
Pretender attempted to land in England, but without ſucceſs, March, 1707.
Price of grain for 957 years, 1700.
Prieſts permitted the uſe of wives and concubines by compounding with the King, 1132.
—— forbid by a decree, 1225.
—— baniſhed England, Nov. 10, 1666.
—— 1673.
Printing introduced into England, 1471.
Priories, 110 alien ſuppreſſed, 1415.
Priors, three executed, 1534.
Propagation of the goſpel, the ſociety erected, 1698.
Prophets, French, convicted as impoſtors and puniſhed, Nov. 18, 1707.
Proteſtants, the name firſt uſed, 1529.
—— French, take refuge in England, 1572.
—— in France, became formidable, 1576.
—— ſucceſſors propoſed and proteſted againſt, 1700-1.
Pruſſia aſſumed the title of king, Jan. 1700.
Pryn libelled the government and was fined 5000l. &c. 1634.
—— releaſed, and entered London in triumph, 1640.
—— died Jan. 23, 1669-70.
Pſalms of David, tranſlated by Strenhold and Hopkins, 1552.
Publicans the ſect of, came into England, 1162.
Puritans forbid by proclamations from quitting the kingdom, April 30, 1337.

Magdalen college, Cambridge, founded, 1543.
Magna Charta ſigned at Runnemede, by king John, 1215.
—— confirmed, 1251.
Magnetic needle introduced into uſe, 1302.
Mahomet began his opinions, 604.
Maidſtone in Kent, had a charter granted, 1682.
Majorca ſubmitted to Charles III. Sept. 14, 1706.
Malcolm, king of Scotland, killed at Alnwick, by the earl of Northumberland, by which he acquired the name of Piercy, 1092.
Malden, in Eſſex, had a palace of the Roman governor, Ante Chriſt. 23.
—— fortified, 920.
Maloes, St. bombarded by the Engliſh, Sept. 19, 1693.
—— again, 1695.
Man, the iſle of, conquered, and the earl of Saliſbury honoured with the title of King, 1340.
—— given the earl of Northumberland, 1399.
—— given the lord Stanley, 1405.
Mancheſter fortified, 923.
Maps and Charts firſt brought to England, 1489.
Mardyke, taken by the Engliſh and French, Sept. 1657.
Marlborough, earl of, joined the Dutch army in Germany, March 1690.
—— took Cork and Kingſale, Sept. 1690.
—— returned from Ireland, Oct. 28, 1690.
—— deprived of all his offices, and his counteſs forbid court, Jan. 1692.
—— declared governor to the duke of Glocester, June 18, 1698.
—— made general of the foot, and commander in chief in Holland, June 1, 1701.
—— declared captain-general of all her Majeſty's forces, March 15, 1701-2.
—— took Venlow, and ſeveral other places, Sept. 1702.
—— taken priſoner by a party of French troops, Nov. 5, 1702.
—— returned from Holland and received the thanks of the Houſe of Lords and Commons, Nov. 28.
—— was created a duke with 5000l. per annum, penſion, Dec. 10, 1702.
—— loſt his only ſon, Feb. 20, 1702-3.
—— took Bann, April 6, 1703.
—— joined the Imperial army, and defeated the French and Bavarians, July 2, 1704.
Marlborough, duke of, burnt and deſtroyed Bavaria, 1740.
—— defeated the French and Bavarians, at Hockſtet, Aug. 5, 1704.
—— created a prince of the Empire, by the Emperor, Aug. 2, 1704.
—— viſited the court of Hanover, Dec. 1, 1704.
—— returned to England with count Tallard and ſeveral perſons of quality priſoners, and the colours taken at Hockſtet, Dec. 14, 1704.
—— invited by the city of London to an entertainment, Jan. 6, 1704-5.
—— had the honour and manor of Woodſtock and Wotton ſettled on him by Parliament, March 14, 1704-5.
—— arrived at Vienna, and was created prince of Mindelheim, in Suabia, Nov. 12, 1705.
—— totally defeated the French and Bavarian forces at Ramillies, May 12, 1706.
—— inveſted in the principality of Mindelheim.
—— reduced Menin and Dendermond, Aug.
—— arrived in London, where he received the thanks of both Houſes of Parliament, Nov.
—— was entertained by the city of London, Dec. 19, 1706.
—— Blenheim houſe built by queen Anne, and ſettled by Parliament with Woodſtock, and 5000l. per annum, on his family, Jan. 1706-7.
—— had an interview with the king of Sweden, April, 30, 1707.
—— defeated the French at Oudenarde, and put Artois and Picardy under contribution, July 1708.
—— reduced Ghent, the December following.
—— arrived in England in diſguſt, Dec. 28, 1710.
—— carried the Queen a ſurrender of all his ducheſs's places, Jan. 19, 1710-11.
—— diſcarded, for converting the public money to his own uſe, Dec. 30, 1711.
—— challenged the lord Paulet, Jan. 1712-13.
Mary I. queen of England, 1553.
—— II. queen of England, 1689.
—— queen of Scotland, married the Dauphin of France, April 24, 1558.
—— crowned queen of France, 1559.
Marquis, the title of, firſt conferred in England, 1385.
Marriage forbid prieſts, 1000.
—— again, 1283.

INDEX.

Married clergy excommunicated, 1102.
—— permitted, 1546.
Maſſacre, of the Danes, Nov. 13, 1002.
—— Jews, Sept. 1189.
—— Sicilian Veſpers, 1282.
—— Pariſians, 1418.
—— twelve thouſand Proteſtants at Amboiſe, 1560.
—— at Paris above 3000, Aug. 24, 1572.
—— in Ireland, 1641.
—— at Glencoe in Scotland, Jan. 31, 1692-3.
Maſter of the ceremonies, firſt appointed, 1603.
May-fair ſuppreſſed, 1709.
Mazarin, Cardinal, died, March 9, 1661-2.
—— Ducheſs, arrived in England, and had 4000l. per ann. penſion, 1675.
Meal-tub plot, Oct. 1679.
Mentz, in Germany taken by the Imperialiſts, Sept. 6, 1689.
—— under contribution to the French, 1707.
Merchant-taylors, London, firſt incorporated, 1501.
Mercia, kingdom of, began, 584.
—— ended, 828.
Merton college, Oxford, founded, 1274.
Mervin, lord Audley, convicted of ſodomy, and a rape on his wife, beheaded, May 14, 1631.
Meſſina, deſtroyed by an earthquake, Jan. 1692-3.
Microſcopes invented in Germany, 1621.
Middleton Abbey, in Dorſetſhire built, 938.
Milan, ſubmitted to the Imperialiſts, Sept. 24, 1706.
Milford-haven fortified, 1590.
Militia bill refuſed by Charles I. and paſſed by the Parliament, March 9, 1641-2.
—— of London, muſtered in Finſbury-fields, amounted to 12,000 men, May 10, 1642.
Milton, John, died, 1674.
Minorca taken by general Stanhope, Sept. 30, 1708.
—— yielded to Great-Britain, July 13, 1713.
Modena, ſurrendered to the Imperialiſts, Feb. 6, 1706-7.
Monaſtery, the firſt in Britain, 596.
—— forty-ſeven built by Edgar, 959.
—— deprived of their privileges, Oct. 6, 1275.
—— lent the king money for the wars, 1314.
—— ſuppreſſed by Wolſey, to endow Ipſwich and Chriſt church in Oxford, 1525.
—— ſuppreſſed to endow Eton and King's college, Cambridge, 1528.
Monaſteries, the leſſer ones united, 1528.
—— obſervant, ſuppreſſed by Henry VIII. 1534.
—— three hundred and ſeventy-ſix of the ſmaller, ſuppreſſed to the value of 32,000l. per annum, 1535.
—— twenty-one ſuppreſſed, one hundred and twenty-one reſigned their charters, and above 100,000l. were found in them, 1538.
—— total of their number ſix hundred and forty-five, their yearly value 161,000l. confirmed by Parliament, 1540.
Monk, George, a colonel, was taken priſoner by Fairfax, and ſent to the Tower, Jan. 21, 1643-4.
—— general, took Stirling-caſtle, Aug. 14, 1651.
—— magnificently entertained at Edinburgh, May 1654.
—— ſubmitted to Richard Cromwell's government, Nov. 1658.
—— ſecured Berwick, and declared for the Parliament, Oct. 29, 1659.
—— entered London, and took up his quarters at Whitehall, Feb. 4, 1660.
—— deſtroyed the gates, &c. of London, Feb. 9, and dined with the Lord Mayor the 12th.
—— voted general of the forces, Feb. 21, and one of the council of ſtate, March 16, 1660.
—— continued captain-general, and made maſter of the horſe to Charles II. June 1, and duke of Albemarle, July 12, 1660.
—— took the command of the fleet, and had a ſevere ſea fight with the Dutch, under De Ruyter and Van Trump, June 1, 1666.
—— defeated the Dutch fleet, when they loſt twenty men of war, and four admirals, July 25 and 26, 1666.
—— died, Jan. 4, and his ducheſs, Jan. 23, 1669-70.
—— buried in great ſtate at the expence of the king, April 30, 1670.
Monks, of Canterbury driven out of England, by king John, 1207.
—— that were foreigners, expelled England, 1380.
—— twenty-five executed for oppoſing Hen. VIII. 1535.
—— rendered incapable of inheriting eſtates, 1551.
Monmouth, James duke of, releaſed from the Tower by the warrant of Cromwell, 1656.
—— made capt. of the guards, Sept. 9, 16

Monmouth, James duke of, made a privy-councellor, April 25, 1670.
—— made a lieutenant-general by the French king, May 1, 1673.
—— elected chancellor of Cambridge, July 15, 1674.
—— went with troops to Flanders, 1678.
—— defeated the Scotch rebels, June 22, 1679.
—— turned out from being maſter of the horſe, Dec. 20, 1679.
—— the king denied his being his legitimate ſon at the ſame time.
—— forbid to be diſcourſed with by the courtiers, May 8, 1682.
—— a proclamation offered to apprehend him, June 28, 1683.
—— ſubmitted, and was admitted to the king's preſence, Nov. 25, 1683.
—— raiſed troops in Holland, ſet ſail from the Texel, May 24.
—— landed in Dorſetſhire, June 11, 1685.
—— took poſſeſſion of Taunton, June 18.
—— was proclaimed king there, June 20.
—— took Bridgewater, and defeated a party of horſe, June 21.
—— was defeated at Sedgemoor, July 6.
—— taken priſoner, July 8.
—— admitted to the king's preſence, July 11.
—— beheaded on Tower-hill, July 15, 1685.
Monopolies, a nuiſance to the public, 1601.
—— aboliſhed by proclamation, 1639.
—— entirely ſuppreſſed, April 15, 1640.
Montroſe, the earl of, raiſed forces in Scotland for Charles I. and was defeated at Philip-haugh, Sept. 13, 1645.
—— landed there again, and raiſed troops for Charles II. April 1650.
—— he was defeated and taken priſoner, and May 20 was hanged in Edinburgh.
—— his funeral ſolemnized in great pomp, May 11, 1661.
Montſerrat, yielded by the Emperor to the duke of Savoy, July 7, 1708.
Moorfields, levelled, and planted, 1614.
More, Sir Thomas, executed, June 22, 1535.
Moreland, Sir Samuel's, hydraulic machine invented, 1682.
Mortality, a ſevere one in Britain, 1094, 1192, 1542.
—— in York, 11,000 died, 1691.
Mortain, in Flanders, taken and retaken three times in April 1710.
Mortimer, in great eſtimation and power, 1327.
Mortimer, ſeized for his arbitrary conduct at Nottingham, and put to death, by hanging him at Tyburn, where he hung two days. Nov. 29, 1330.
Morton, earl of, made regent of Scotland, Nov. 24, 1572.
—— joins queen Elizabeth's party, 1573.
—— removed from the regency, March 10, 1578.
—— re-aſſumed it and ſeized the infant king ſoon after.
—— accuſed as an accomplice in the late king's murder, was condemned, and beheaded, 1580.
Mulberry-tree, firſt planted in England, 1609.
Murray, baſe brother to Mary queen of Scots, created her great troubles, 1566.
—— made regent of Scotland, Aug. 10, 1567.
—— defeated Mary, May 17, 1568.
—— killed, Jan. 23, 1570.
Muſkets invented, 1521.

N

Naerden, taken by the prince of Orange, Sept. 1673.
Namur, ſurrendered to the French, July 1, 1692.
—— retaken by the confederates, Aug. 4, 1695.
Naples, conquered by France, and Arragon, and the king retired on a penſion to France, 1500.
—— ſubmitted to Charles III. of Spain, by the Imperial troops, 1707.
National debt, 5,000,000l. 1697.
Navigable canals, firſt in England, 1134.
Navy of England, conſiſted of 360 veſſels, 959.
—— greatly encreaſed, 1636.
—— coſt 240,000l. yearly, in 1644.
—— 300,000l. for increaſing it granted, Oct. 14, 1675.
—— 580,000l. for ditto, Feb. 15, 1676-7.
—— Office eſtabliſhed, 1512.
Naylor, the Quaker, condemned for blaſphemy, and puniſhed, December 17, 1657.
—— diſcharged from his confinement, Sept. 8, 1659.
Nero, made co-heir to the king of the Iceni, ſeized that kingdom, whipped the queen, and ravaged the country, 61.
—— burnt Rome, 65.
Netherlands, declared themſelves a free ſtate, Sept. 1565.

Netherlands, acknowledged by Spain as independent, 1607.
—— over-run by the French, and ſeveral places taken, May 1667.
—— again, 1672.
—— again, 1677.
New College, Oxford, founded, 1377.
New Spain, diſcovered, 1518.
New River, begun by Mr. Hugh Middleton, from Amwell, 1609.
—— finiſhed, and brought to London. 1614.
New England planted, 1637.
—— contracted a debt of 140,000l. 1691.
New Jerſey, eaſt and weſt, the charters conſolidated, Feb. 18, 1702-3.
Newbury, the prince of, viſited England, May 1675.
Newcaſtle built, 1079.
—— taken by the Scotch, 1136.
—— a great fire, 1349.
—— plundered by the Scots, and the caſtle taken, Oct. 19, 1644.
Newforeſt, in Hampſhire, made, 1085.
Newfoundland, diſcovered by Cabot, 1497.
—— ſettled, 1614.
—— French ſetlements deſtroyed by the Engliſh, Nov. 10, 1702.
News Papers, prohibited without being licenſed, Oct. 1656.
—— 1680.
Newton, Mr. Iſaac, knighted at Cambridge by queen Anne, April 1705.
Nice, the firſt general council at, 312.
—— taken by the French, 1705.
Nobility in England permitted to build 1117 caſtles, 1150.
—— abridged of that privilege, and 1100 erased, in 1153.
Non-reſiſtance retained at Oxford, July 24, 1683.
Norham caſtle taken by the Scots, 1513.
Norman language uſed in Engliſh courts of Law, 1079.
Normandy, reduced by the Engliſh, 1137.
—— conquered by the French, 1204.
—— purchaſed of the Engliſh by the French, 1259.
—— the Engliſh relinquiſh their right to it, 1279.
Northampton, walls demoliſhed, 1663.
—— burnt, Sept. 3, 1675.
Northumberland, kingdom of, began, 547.
—— ended, 800.
—— duke of, became popular, 1552.
—— made count palatine of Durham, 1552.
—— ſent to the Tower and beheaded, Aug. 22, 1553.
Norway, ſubdued by Canute, 1019.
Norwich, deſtroyed by the Danes, 1003.
Norwich, cathedral built, 1087.
—— the ſee removed thither from Thetford, 1089.
—— cathedral and monaſtery burnt by the citizens, June 1272.
—— greatly damaged by fire, 1414.
—— received a new charter, April 1683.
Nottingham, built, 924.
—— caſtle built, 1068.
Nuncio from the Pope, arrived in England, and was admitted to an audience, July 3, 1687.

O

Oates, Titus, one of the diſcoverers of the Popiſh plot in 1678.
—— his penſion retrenched, April 21, 1681.
—— deprived of his apartments and penſion, Aug. 30, 1681.
—— caſt in 100,000l. damages to the duke of York, for ſcandal, June 18, 1684.
—— convicted of perjury, and whipped and pilloried, May 8, 1685.
—— pardoned, and penſioned with 300l. per ann. May 31, 1689.
Oath of ſupremacy, refuſed by all the biſhops but one, 1559.
—— of engagement, impoſed by Parliament, Feb. 10, 1648-9.
—— of abjuration, enjoined, March 2, 1701-2.
Oaths, admitted in deciſions, 824.
Offa, king of the Mercians, 757.
—— made England tributary, to Rome, 790.
—— his dyke, made, 774.
Oldcaſtle, Sir John, burnt for hereſy, 1418.
Omers, St. taken by the French, 1677.
Orange, William, Prince of, aſſaſſinated at Delft, 1584.
—— married princeſs Mary, daughter of Charles I. May 2, 1641.
—— the princeſs arrived in England, Sept. 25.
—— died there, Dec. 24. 1660.
—— the prince viſited England, Oct. 30, 1670.
—— made captain-general and admiral, Feb. 24, 1671-2.
—— Stadholder, July 1672.
—— viſited England, Oct. 10, 1677.
—— married princeſs Mary, with 40,000l. portion, 1677.
—— refuſed to have the Penal Laws repealed, March 1688.
—— viſited by many Engliſh noblemen to ſolicit his aſſiſtance againſt James I. Sept. 10, 1688.
—— publiſhed his declaration, Oct. 1.

INDEX.

Orange, William, Prince of, embarked from Holland, Oct. 16, and was driven back by the winds.
—— ſet ſail again, Nov. 1.
—— landed at Torbay, on the 5th.
—— arrived at Exeter, Nov. 8.
—— at Saliſbury, Nov. 20.
—— at Windſor, Dec. 14.
—— and at St. James's, Dec. 18, 1688.
—— borrowed 200,000l. of the city of London, Jan. 10, 1688-9.
—— voted by Parliament king of England, Feb. 7, 1688-9.
—— the Prince of, drowned, July 14, 1711.
Orford, the earl of, impeached, May 9, 1701.
Organs, firſt uſed in divine ſervice, 751.
Oriel college, Oxford, founded, 1326.
Orkney iſles, ſubdued by Agricola, 85.
Orleans, the duke of, aſſaſſinated by the duke of Burgundy, 1407.
—— the ducheſs of, viſited England, May 15, 1670.
—— died, June 30, following.
Ormond, the earl of, proclaimed Charles II. in Ireland, March 19, 1649.
—— made Lord Lieutenant there, Nov. 3, 1661.
—— made Chancellor of Oxford, Aug. 4, 1669.
—— ſeized by Capt. Blood, Dec. 6, 1670.
—— made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 1677.
—— died, July 21, 1688.
—— duke of, took poſſeſſion of Dublin for king William III. July 3, 1690.
—— was wounded and taken priſoner at Landeve, July 29, 1693.
—— landed with troops on the coaſt of Spain and pillaged the inhabitants, Aug. 1702.
—— aſſiſted at the defeat of the Vigo fleet, Oct. 16, 1702.
Oſtend, after three years ſiege, taken by the Spaniards, 1604.
Oſwald, king of Northumberland, 633.
Oſwy, king of Northumberland, 643.
Otway, the poet, died, 1685.
Overbury, Sir Thomas, killed in the Tower, Sept. 17, 1614.
Oxford, reſtored by Alfred, 886.
—— deſtroyed by the Danes, 1003.
—— laid under an interdict by the Pope's legate, 1238.
—— biſhoprick founded, 1541.
—— viſited by commiſſioners, and abuſes reformed, 1550.
—— a dreadful ſickneſs there at the aſſizes, 1577.
Oxford, a Parliament held at, 1643-4.
—— a great fire at, Oct. 6, 1644.
—— ſurrendered to the Parliament's forces, June 20, 1646.
—— refuſed to ſubmit to the viſitation by the authority of Parliament, April 19, 1648.
—— a Parliament held there, on account of the plague, when the courts were alſo removed there from Weſtminſter, 1665.
—— the theatre built, July 9, 1669.
—— a great fire there, April 25, 1671.
—— viſited by the court, when the king ſummoned the Parliament there, where they came armed, with large retinues, March 1681.
—— rejected the king's order of electing a Popiſh maſter of Magdalen college, April 11, 1687.
—— rejected the king's order again, in Auguſt following.
—— the king viſited the Univerſity in Sept. 4, and in Nov. 16, his viſitors expelled ſeveral fellows, and filled the college with Papiſts, 1687.
—— reſtored, and their rights confirmed, Oct. 12, 1688.
—— viſited by king William III. Nov. 10, 1695.
—— by queen Anne and prince George, Aug. 26, 1702.

P

Palatine, (Elector,) ſheltered in England, 1635.
—— had a penſion of 8000l. per annum, from Cromwell, 1644.
—— viſited London, 1680.
—— reſtored to the Palatinate, Oct. 19, 1708.
—— received and relieved in England, 1709.
Palatinate, over-run by the French, 1693.
Pantaloon Sa, the Spaniſh ambaſſador's brother executed for murder, July 6, 1654.
Papiſts, encouraged in England, 1640.
—— forbid from attending the ambaſſadors chapels, 1641.
—— licenſed in Ireland, Feb. 16, 1671-2.
—— forbid coming to court, June 14, 1673.
—— admitted to places of truſt, 1685.
—— made a judge, April 26, 1686.
—— made privy counſellors, July 17, 1686.
—— juſtice of the peace, April 28, 1687.
—— jeſuits ſworn of the privy council, Nov. 1687.

Pardon, granted at the king's coronation, the firſt, 1327.
Paris, taken by the Burgundians, Feb. 27, 1436.
Park, the firſt in England, 1122.
Parliament, the firſt, 1116.
—— refuſed to aſſiſt the king, 1241.
—— knights and burgeſſes firſt ſummoned, 1264.
—— a regular ſucceſſion from, 1297.
—— delegated their power to ſome nobles choſen by the king, 1398.
—— the illiterate Parliament met, 1404.
—— members fined 20l. each, for being abſent, refuſed the Lord's conference, and denied their authority in levying taxes, 1593.
—— complained of the king's encroachment on their privileges, 1621.
—— met at Oxford on account of the plague in London, Aug. 1, 1625.
—— reſolute proceedings occaſioned four members ſent to the Tower, and they were diſſolved without paſſing one act, 1628.
—— refuſed to be bailed and claimed their privilege, which was refuſed them, 1629.
—— a freſh one called, which proceeded on grievances, and was diſſolved, and ſeveral of the members committed, 1640.
Long Parliament, met 1640.
—— every member obliged to take the ſacrament, 1640.
Triennial Parliaments appointed, 1641.
—— kept the Scotch army in pay, and excited a riot to inſult the King at Whitehall. Proceeded with rigour againſt biſhops, 1641.
—— made themſelves perpetual. Protected the five members the King demanded, and armed the militia, Jan. 10.
—— committed the Attorney General to the Fleet, Jan. 12, 1641-2.
—— put the kingdom in a poſture of defence, and muſtered the trainbands.
—— voted away the King's power and negative voice, May 26.
—— impeached the lords adhering to the King, and borrowed above eleven millions on loans, June 10.
—— appointed the earl of Eſſex their general, July 12.
—— Seized Dover Caſtle, Aug. 21.
—— treated the King's meſſage with contempt, Aug. 25.
—— Plundered the loyaliſts, and aſſembled 15000 men, Sept. 9.
Parliament was defeated at Powickbridge, near Worceſter, Sept. 23.
—— ſecured Hereford, Gloceſter and Briſtol.
—— fought a battle at Edgehill, where they loſt 150 colours and ſtandards, Oct. 23.
—— ſent 20,000l. and 300 barrels of powder to Ireland, and gave their general 5000l. Nov. 7.
—— entered into a treaty with the King for peace without effect, Nov. 11.
—— muſtered their forces on Turnham-Green, when they amounted to 24000 men, and invited the Scots into England, Nov. 15.
—— took Farnham caſtle, Chicheſter, Wincheſter, Leeds, Doncaſter and Wakefield, and their general wintered at Windſor.
—— they refuſed to let courts of juſtice be removed to Oxford, and forbid the holding the aſſizes till further orders, Dec. 1642.
—— they requeſted the King to return to the Parliament unarmed, Jan. 1642-3.
—— forbid free commerce between London and Oxford, Feb. 1.
—— draw propoſitions of peace, and took the ſolemn league and covenant, Sept. 25.
—— made a new ſeal, and declared that of the King void, and immediately ſeized the regalia and plate in Weſtminſter Abbey, and ſold them, Nov. 11, 1643.
—— received an embaſſy from Holland, to reconcile the King and Parliament, when great part of the members met at Oxford, Jan, 1643-4.
—— enjoined every family to forbear a meal a week, and contribute the value thereof to the expence of the kingdom, March 26, 1644.
—— had great ſucceſs againſt the royaliſts, and ſent propoſals of peace to the King at Oxford, Nov. 20. 1644.
—— voted the Lord's prayer, the creed and ten commandments uſeleſs, and eſtabliſhed the Directory, Nov. 26, 1644.
—— converted Chriſtmas Day into a faſt, 1644.
—— erazed the *King's preſervation*, out of their general Fairfax's commiſſion, 1645.
—— paſſed an act to diſable members of the Houſes to hold commiſſions in the army, April 3, 1645.
—— both Houſes entertained by the city

Peers, the firſt journal of that Houſe taken, 1550.
—— eldeſt ſons firſt permitted to ſit in the Houſe of Commons, 1550.
—— the increaſe of petitioned againſt, 1621.
—— voted uſeleſs, and aboliſhed, Feb. 6, 1648-9.
—— precedency ſettled, 1668.
—— ten made at one time, 1711.
Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, founded, 1347.
—— earl of, ſent to the Tower, for abuſing the ſacrament, 1679.
Penn Admiral, took Jamaica, May 3, 1655.
—— ſent to the Tower, Sept. 1655.
Penruddock beheaded at Exeter, May 16, 1655.
Penrith deſtroyed by the Scots, 1385.
Penſioners, the band of firſt eſtabliſhed, 1590.
Perkin Warbeck, the impoſtor, ſet up, 1493.
Peru diſcovered, 1525.
Perſecution by Nero, 65.
—— of the Lollards, or Wickliffites, 1414.
—— of proteſtants in England, 1556.
Perſian trade began, 1569.
Peſtilence which killed 50,000 troops, 207.
Peterborough monaſtery deſtroyed by the Danes, 867.
—— town burnt, 1117.
—— biſhopric founded, 1541.
Peterhouſe college in Cambridge, founded, 1218.
Peter-pence firſt granted to Rome, 790.
—— aboliſhed, 1534.
Peterſburgh built by the czar of Moſcovy, 1713.
Philip II of Spain refuſed the order of the Garter, ſent him by queen Elizabeth, 1559.
—— III. publiſhed his renunciation of the crown of France, July 8, 1712.
Philippine iſles diſcovered, 1521.
Philipſburg in Germany, taken by the Imperialiſts, Sept. 9, 1676.
Phyſicians, the college of founded, 1518.
Picts firſt mentioned in hiſtory, 284.
—— entirely deſtroyed by the Scots, 840.
Pictures and croſſes removed out of the churches, 1641.
Pierce Alice, the king of England's concubine, governed the kingdom deſpotically, 1370.
—— effects ſeized, and baniſhed, 1377; but was ſoon afterwards recalled.
Pippins firſt planted in England, 1525.
Piſtols firſt uſed by the horſe, 1544.
Plague in England, 897.
—— 1112.
Plague in England, 1349.
—— in London, when 57,000 died, 1361.
—— England, 1378.
—— 1331.
—— London, when 30,000 died, 1407.
—— 1433.
—— 1437.
—— 1472.
—— 1478.
—— when the King and court moved to Calais, and it ſwept off in London 30,000 people, 1500.
—— 1527.
—— 1548.
—— when 20,000 died, 1563.
—— when 28,000 died, 1593.
—— when 17,890 died, 1598.
—— when 30,244 died, 1603.
—— 1604.
—— when 68,596 died, 1605.
—— when 35,417 died, 1625.
—— 1637.
—— 1645.
—— Shrewſbury, July, 1650.
—— London, when 68,596 died, 1665.
—— France, 1242.
—— 1349.
—— Paris, when 30,000 died, 1361.
—— when 40,000 died, 1418.
—— 1437.
—— Germany, 1527.
—— Ireland, 1650,
Plunket Oliver, titular archbiſhop of Dublin, convicted and executed as a traitor, July 1, 1681.
Plautius the Roman general arrived in Britain, 46.
Playing cards invented, 1391.
Pleadings in courts of judicature firſt permitted, 788.
—— in the Engliſh tongue firſt uſed in the courts of judicature, 1362.
Plentiful year in England, 1348.
—— 1553.
Plymouth burnt by the French, 1377.
—— received a new charter, July 7, 1684.
Poet laureat the firſt, 1487.
Poland, ſeized by the Swedes, 1702.
—— the throne vacated by Staniſlaus, Feb. 14, 1703-4.
—— re-elected Staniſlaus, July 12, 1704.
—— crowned, Nov. 1706.
—— the throne ſtipulated to be renounced by Auguſtus, Sept. 24, 1706.
—— declared their throne vacant, 1707.
Poll-tax of four-pence per head, for all above fourteen years old, 1377.
—— 1379.
—— for twelve-pence each, for all above fifteen

fifteen, which occaſioned Tyler's rebellion, 1381.
Poll-tax of ſix-pence per head, 1448.
—— 1666-7.
—— 1678.
—— 1689.
Poor, the firſt act for the relief of, 1597.
Pope's legate caught in bed with a proſtitute, 1125.
—— quarrels with the king of England about the choice of an archbiſhop of Canterbury, 1207.
—— lays the kingdom under an interdict, when all church ſervice ceaſed, 1208.
—— excommunicated the King, and abſolves his ſubjects of allegiance, 1209.
—— proceeded to depoſe John, and diſpoſe of his kingdom, 1212.
—— received the King's ſubmiſſion and abſolved him on his reſigning to him the ſovereignty of the kingdom, and becoming tributary, 1213.
—— excommunicated the barons and Londoners, 1213.
—— demanded an annual tribute from every cathedral and monaſtery in England, but denied 1226.
—— collected the tenths of the kingdom with rigour, 1229.
—— occaſioned great extortions in England, 1242, 1244.
—— tribute refuſed from England, 1365.
—— ſent ſeveral preſents to the king of England, 1510.
—— 1514.
—— taken priſoner and his palace pillaged by the duke of Bourbon, 1527.
—— ſupremacy aboliſhed England, 1531.
—— power entirely aboliſhed in England, 1536.
Popery aboliſhed England, 1536.
—— re-eſtabliſhed in England, 1553.
—— finally aboliſhed, 1558.
Popiſh plot diſcovered by Dr. Tongue, Aug. 14. 1678.
—— recuſants ordered to keep ten miles from London, Oct. 35, 1678.
—— prieſt executed, June 21, 1679.
—— Aug. 27, 1679.
Port-Royal in the bay of Hundy, taken by the Engliſh, 1691.
—— in Jamaica, greatly damaged by an earthquake, Sept. 8, 1692.
Porto Rico diſcovered, 1497.
—— plundered by the Engliſh, 1598.
Portſmouth burnt by the French, 1377.
—— fortified 1544.
—— 1572.
Portugal invaded by the Spaniards, 1704.
Portugal queen of landed at Spithead, whe ſhe remained two days, Sept. 4. 170[illegible].
Poſt-horſes and ſtages firſt eſtabliſhed 8. England, 1483.
Poſt-office eſtabliſhed, Dec. 29, 1660.
—— a general one eſtabliſhed, 1711.
Powder plot diſcovered, Nov. 5, 1605.
Praſutagus of the Iceni, huſband of Boadicea, made Nero co-heir to his kingdom, 61.
Precedency diſputed between the French and Spaniſh ambaſſadors, Sept. 30, 165.
Preſbyterians, occaſioned a riot at Edinburgh, 1637.
—— uſurp the government of the church, July 1, 1643.
—— oppoſe the King's trial, Dec. 27, 1648.
—— raiſe a rebellion in Scotland, 1666.
—— 1679.
—— two choſen ſheriffs of London, 1680.
Preſbytery eſtabliſhed in Scotland, 1593.
Preſs warrants declared illegal but in caſe of invaſions, Dec. 1641.
—— for ſoldiers, an act paſſed for, 1641.
Pretender attempted to land in England, but without ſucceſs, March, 1707.
Price of grain for 957 years, 1700.
Prieſts permitted the uſe of wives and concubines by compounding with the King, 1132.
—— forbid by a decree, 1225.
—— baniſhed England, Nov. 10, 1666.
—— 1673.
Printing introduced into England, 1471.
Priories, 110 alien ſuppreſſed, 1415.
Priors, three executed, 1534.
Propagation of the goſpel, the ſociety erected, 1698.
Prophets, French, convicted as impoſtors and puniſhed, Nov. 18, 1707.
Proteſtants, the name firſt uſed, 1529.
—— French, take refuge in England, 1572.
—— in France, became formidable, 1576.
—— ſucceſſors propoſed and proteſted againſt, 1700-1.
Pruſſia aſſumed the title of king, Jan. 1700.
Pryn libelled the government and was fined 5000l. &c. 1634.
—— releaſed, and entered London in triumph, 1640.
—— died Jan. 23, 1669-70.
Pſalms of David, tranſlated by Strenbold and Hopkins, 1552.
Publicans the ſect of, came into England, 1162.
Puritans forbid by proclamations from quitting the kingdom, April 30, 1337.

Puritans refuſed to conform to the church of England, 1565.
—— deny the queen's ſupremacy, and excite a rebellion, 1590.
—— perſecuted in England, 1633.
Pym impeached the Queen for aſſiſting the King with troops, May 23, 1643.
—— diſcovered a plot to ſecure the army, 1641.
—— defended the proceedings of the Commons before the Lords, 1642.
—— rejected the King's anſwer to an invitation to return to London, Jan. 13, 1642-3.
—— died, Dec. 8, 1643.

Q.

Quakers firſt appeared, 1650.
—— permitted to tranſport themſelves to America, March 10, 1664-5.
—— their affirmation firſt admitted inſtead of oaths, April, 1696.
—— one choſen a member of Parliament, Dec. 1698.
Queen of England, Mary, the firſt regnant one, 1553.
—— re-eſtabliſhed popery and expelled the proteſtant clergy, 1553.
—— borrowed 20,000l. of the city of London, Oct. 1, 1553.
—— reſtored the tax granted on the clergy and promiſed to pay her predeceſſors debts, 1554.
—— married Philip of Spain, July 29, 1554.
—— created ninety knights of the carpet, Sept. 20, 1554.
—— publiſhed liberty of conſcience, Oct. 5, 1554.
—— reſtored the church lands in her poſſeſſion, March, 1555.
—— granted a commiſſion for an inquiſition, 1557.
—— Elizabeth, rejected Philip for a huſband, 1558.
—— rejected ſeveral other matches, 1560.
—— refuſed the Pope's nuncio admittance, ordered the payment of the monks penſions, and encreaſed the ſalary of the judges, 1561.
—— aſſiſted the French proteſtants, 1562.
—— propoſed her favourite Dudley for a huſband to Mary queen of Scots, 1563.
—— viſited Cambridge, 1564.
—— Oxford, 1566.
—— addreſſed to marry by the Parliament, Nov. 1, 1566.
—— demanded the reſtitution of Calais in form, and was refuſed, July, 1567.
Queen of England, Elizabeth, obtained additional privileges for the Moſcovy company, 1567.
—— became umpire between the regent and Queen of Scotland, who had fled into England, 1568.
—— ſeized ſome Spaniſh treaſure at Plymouth, and borrowed it as a loan, Dec. 29, 1568.
—— complained of Scotland's violation of the peace, and was excommunicated by the Pope, 1569.
—— rejected the duke of Anjou's propoſals of marriage, 1571.
—— paid her father's debts at foreign courts, &c. 1572.
—— entered into a treaty of Marriage with the duke of Alenſon, but refuſed him, 1573.
—— rejected the ſovereignity of Holland and Zealand, which was offered her, 1574.
—— aſſiſted the Dutch againſt Spain, 1578.
—— refuſed the addreſſes of the duke of Alenſon afterwards duke of Anjou, 1579.
—— recalled children educated in foreign parts, 1580.
—— forbid harbouring any popiſh prieſt, 1580.
—— acted as a mediator between the emperor of Moſcovy and the king of Sweden, and procured a peace between them, 1583.
—— diſcovered a conſpiracy to aſſaſſinate her, 1582.
—— aſſiſted the Dutch againſt Spain, 1584.
—— aſſiſted the Huguenots with 50,000 crowns, 1585.
—— entered into a treaty of mutual ſupport with Holland, 1586.
—— uſed endeavours to ſave the life of Mary queen of Scotland, with the Parliament, Oct. 1586.
—— ſigned her death warrant, Feb. 1, 1587.
—— blamed her ſecretary and fined him, 10,000l. and wrote to the king of Scotland an excuſe for herſelf, 1587.
—— excommunicated by the Pope, and the allegiance of her ſubjects abſolved, 1588.
—— appointed the earl of Lieceſter her general, and harrangued her troops encamped at Tilbury-fort, on the intended invaſion by the Armada, May 29, 1588.
—— went to St. Paul's in triumph, and ſung

ſung Te Deum for the defeat of the Armada, Nov. 24, 1588.
Queen of England, Elizabeth, aſſiſted the king of France with 23,000l. to ſupport the proteſtant cauſe, 1589.
—— allowed 8970l. for the repairs of the navy, and raiſed the cuſtoms from 14,000l. to 50,000l. 1590.
—— viſited Oxford, 1592.
—— attempted to be poiſoned by her phyſician, 1593.
—— attempted to be aſſaſſinated, 1594.
—— demanded the payment of 800,000l. the balance due from the Dutch, 1595.
—— tranſlated Horace and other claſſical authors, 1598.
—— compelled the nobility, who held the crown lands, to pay large fines, 1600.
—— encreaſed James of Scotland's penſion, 2000l. *per annum*, 1601.
—— ſuppreſſed monopolies, 1601.
—— baniſhed the Jeſuits, 1602.
—— appointed James of Scotland her ſucceſſor, and died March 24, 1603.
—— revenue was, 188,200l. 1603.
—— Anne, viſited Bath and Oxford, Aug. 26, 1702.
—— dined with the Lord Mayor, Oct. 29, 1702.
—— went in grand ſtate to St. Paul's cathedral, attended by both Houſes of Parliament, at a public thankſgiving for the ſucceſs of the war, Nov. 12, 1702.
—— firſt uſed the motto of *Semper Eadem*, Dec. 18, 1702.
—— viſited Bath, with the prince of Denmark, Aug. 20, 1703.
—— ſhe revived the order of the Thiſtle in Scotland, 1703.
—— granted the firſt-fruits and tenths for the better maintainance of the poor clergy, Feb. 1703-4.
—— granted the manor of Woodſtock and hundred of Wotton to the duke of Marlborough, March 14, 1704-5.
—— viſited Cambridge and Newmarket, April 1705.
—— ſent the duke of Savoy 200,000 crowns, and permitted a loan for him of 250,000l. Feb. 26, 1705-6.
—— went in great ſtate to St. Paul's, to a thankſgiving for her victories, June 27, 1706.
—— Dec. 31, 1706.
—— on account of the union with Scotland, May 1, 1707.
—— gave the college of Dublin 500l. out of her private purſe, 1710.
Queen of England, Anne, diſguſted with the elector of Hanover for wanting to take his ſeat in the Houſe of Lords, 1714.
—— died, Aug. 1, 1714.
Queen of Scotland, married the Dauphin of France, April 24, 1558.
—— aſſumed the arms of England and quartered them with thoſe of France, Jan. 1559.
—— ſucceeded to the throne of France, June 29, 1559.
—— embroiled with her ſubjects by the regent, and was invaded by the Engliſh, 1569.
—— refuſed to relinquiſh the title and arms of France, 1560.
—— arrived in Scotland from France, her huſband being dead, and refuſed the queen of England to relinquiſh her right to that crown, Aug. 15, 1560.
—— prevented a deſign of lord Huntley carrying her off by ſtratagem, 1562.
—— refuſed lord Leiceſter for a huſband, 1563.
—— married lord Darnley, and David Rizzo became her favourite, 1565.
—— he was aſſaſſinated in her preſence, who in revenge had her huſband treated unworthily, 1566.
—— made Bothwell her favourite, and he deſtroyed lord Darnley by blowing up the houſe where he was, Feb. 9, 1566.
—— married Bothwell, May 15, 1566.
—— delivered of a ſon named James, afterwards king of England, June, 1566.
—— taken priſoner by the diſcontented lords, and obliged to relinquiſh her crown to her ſon, 1566.
—— made her eſcape to England, where ſhe was detained priſoner, May 17, 1568.
—— formed a deſign to marry the duke of Norfolk, and was confined to Tutbury caſtle, Dec. 1568.
—— removed to Coventry, and deſired her marriage with Bothwell might be nulled, Aug. 15, 1569.
—— 's party ravaged the borders of England, 1570.
—— endeavoured to obtain her liberty, but without effect, 1570.
—— ſolicited aſſiſtance from Spain, 1571.
—— more ſtrictly guarded, having endeavoured to eſcape, 1577.
—— made overtures for her releaſe without effect, 1584.
—— removed to Chartley caſtle, 1584.

Queen

INDEX.

Queen of Scotland's papers ſeized and ſent to London, 1586.
—— removed to Fotheringay caſtle in Northamptonſhire, where the commiſſioners attended to try her, when ſhe denied their authority and they paſſed ſentence of death on her, Oct. 11, 1586.
—— ſentence confirmed by Parliament, Oct. 29, 1586.
—— put in execution at Fotheringay caſtle in the eighteenth year of her impriſonment, and the forty-ſixth of her age, Feb. 8, 1587; and was buried at Peterborough.
Queen's college Oxford founded, 1347.
—— Cambridge founded, 1447.
Queens of England, France and Scotland in England at once, 1517.

R.

Radnorſhire erected into a kingdom by prince Arthur, 497.
Rain continual from Midſummer to Chriſtmas, 1349.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, diſcovered Virginia, 1584.
—— attacked the Spaniſh ſettlements in America, and took a galleon worth 150,000l. 1592.
—— debauched one of the Queen's attendants, and went on an expedition to America with little ſucceſs, 1595.
—— went againſt the Spaniſh galleons without ſucceſs, 1597.
—— convicted of treaſon and reprieved, Nov. 1603.
—— ſailed to America in ſearch of a gold mine, but without ſucceſs, Aug. 1617.
—— returned and in October, and was executed at the inſtigation of the Spaniſh ambaſſador, Oct. 29, 1617.
Ramſey Abbey built, 959.
Ratiſbon taken by the elector of Bavaria, Dec. 6, 1703.
Reading abbey founded, 1130.
Rebellion excited by the monks, 956.
—— in Wales, 1040.
—— by Henry the ſecond's ſons, 1187.
—— of the barons, 1213.
—— by the earl of Pembroke, 1233.
—— by the earl of Leiceſter and the barons, 1260.
—— by Wat. Tyler, of Deptford, 1381.
—— in Ireland, 1398; when Richard II. viſited it, and was depoſed, 1399.
—— by the earl of Northumberland, 1404.
—— in Ireland, 1448.
Rebellion under Jack Cade, April, 1450.
—— duke of York, 1455.
—— by the duke of Richmond, who landed at Milford Haven 1483.
—— in Yorkſhire, but ſoon ſuppreſſed, 1537.
—— in Cornwall in Kent, under Kett the tanner, 1549.
—— in Kent, under Wyat, but ſuppreſſed, 1554.
—— in Ireland, 1564.
—— in the north by the earls of Northumberland and Weſtmoreland. Another by lord d'Acres, when 800 were executed, 1569.
—— in Bohemia, when the elector Palatine was choſen, 1619.
—— Scotland and England, 1640.
—— Ireland, 1641.
—— Scotland, by the preſbyterians, 1666.
—— under Argyle, 1685.
—— under Monmouth, 1685.
—— attempted, but without effect, 1707.
Records of Scotland loſt, 1295.
Redwald, king of the Eaſt Angles, 616.
Reformation in religion began by Luther, 1517.
—— of the clergy ordered by act of Parliament, 1530.
—— eſtabliſhed in England, 1558.
—— Scotland, 1560.
Refugees admitted to ſhelter in England, 1568.
—— protected and relieved, Sept. 7, 1681.
—— April, 1687.
—— allowed 15,000l. *per annum*, Oct. 1696.
Regicides, nineteen ſurrendered and were reprieved for life, June 6, 1660.
—— ſeveral tried and condemned Oct. 10, and executed the 19th following, at Tyburn, 1660.
—— their eſtates confiſcated, July 12, 1661.
Regiſtering wills in Yorkſhire firſt permitted, 1707.
—— in Middleſex, 1709.
Religious houſes ſuppreſſed, 1540.
Republicans oppoſed the King, March, 1681.
Revenue of demeſne lands altered from kind to ſpecie, 1129.
Revolt in Normandy, 1110.
—— 1124.
—— 1125.
—— 1128.
—— in Wales, 1405.
Rhudlan caſtle in Wales built, 1281.
Richard I. king of England, 1189.

Richard II. king of England, 1377.
—— III. king of England, 1483.
—— king of the Romans, quitted England with 700,000l. May 27, 1257.
Richlieu, cardinal, died, Dec. 4, 1642.
Richmond palace burnt, 1498.
Ridley biſhop, burnt at Oxford, Oct. 16, 1555.
Rizzo, favourite of Mary queen of Scots, murdered, 1565.
Robert, duke of Normandy, taken priſoner, and his eyes put out by his brother, 1106.
Robin Hood and Little John flouriſhed, 1197.
Rochelle, the ſiege raiſed by the duke of Anjou, 1573.
—— taken, and only 5000 out of 15,000 perſons remained, the reſt periſhed, 1628.
Rocheſter burnt, 677.
—— biſhoprick founded, 604.
—— town burnt, 1130.
—— again, 1137.
—— bridge built, 1400.
Rolls chapel, Chancery-lane, built, 1232.
Romans invaded Britain, *Ante Chriſt.* 55.
—— quitted ditto, 428.
Rome burnt by Nero, 65.
—— pillaged by the duke of Bourbon, and the Pope taken priſoner, 1527.
Rooke, admiral, deſtroyed and took the galleons at Vigo, Oct. 12, 1702.
—— received the thanks of Parliament, and was ſworn of the privy council, Nov. 12, 1702.
—— took a French Eaſt India ſhip worth 100,000l. May 6, 1703.
—— died Jan. 24, 1709-10.
Roſamond, concubine to Henry II. flouriſhed, 1173.
Roſes firſt planted in England, 1522.
Round-heads, their origin, 1641.
Royal Exchange firſt began to be built, June 7, 1566.
—— finiſhed 1567.
—— burnt 1666.
—— firſt ſtone of the preſent building laid, Oct. 23, 1667.
—— finiſhed, Sept. 28, 1669.
Royaliſts forfeited eſtates ſold by Cromwell, Aug. 4, 1652.
Royal Society erected and eſtabliſhed, Dec. 30, 1660.
Rupert, prince, arrived in England with his brother, the elector Palatine, Dec. 1635.
—— viſited Oxford with the King and his brother, Aug. 29, 1636.
Rupert, prince, defeated the Parliament forces at Worceſter, Sept. 23, 1642.
—— took Cirenceſter, Feb. 2, 1642-3.
—— took Birmingham, April, 1642-3.
—— took Litchfield, April 21, 1642-3.
—— took Briſtol and 3000 men, July 22, 1643.
—— defeated at Marſton Moor, when 10,000 were killed or taken priſoners, July, 1644.
—— ordered by the King after his defeat at Briſtol to quit England, Sept. 19, 1644.
—— was reconciled to the King and quitted England, July 15, 1646.
—— attempted to land in England, but was obliged to return to France, March, 1652.
—— went to Germany, 1654.
—— had the command of the Engliſh fleet, Oct. 4, 1664.
—— had a ſevere ſea fight with the Dutch, June 4.
—— defeated the Dutch, July 25, 1665.
—— made high admiral, April 6, 1673.
—— died in Spring Gardens, Weſtminſter, Nov. 22, 1682.
Ruremond taken by Marlborough, Oct. 6, 1702.
Ruſſia company eſtabliſhed, 1555.
Ruſſia, Peter the Great, czar of, viſited king William in Holland, July, 1697.
—— viſited England, Jan. 11, 1697-8.
Rye burnt by the French, 1377.
—— again, 1666.
Rye-houſe plot diſcovered, June 14, 1683.

S.

Sacheverell, Dr. preached his ſeditious ſermon, Nov. 5, 1709.
—— was impeached in December.
—— was tried and found guilty, Feb. 1710.
—— made his triumphant progreſs into Shropſhire, May 1710.
Saffron firſt planted in England, 1589.
Sailcloth firſt woven in England, 1590.
Saliſbury biſhoprick removed from Wilton, 1056.
—— ſurrendered to the Parliament, Feb. 25, 1646.
Saliſbury, the biſhop of, claimed the chancellorſhip of the Garter, and it was allowed, Nov. 19, 1670.
Salter's company, London, incorporated, 1558.
Salures ſubdued, 69.
Sancroft, archbiſhop of Canterbury, deprived, Feb, 1, 1690-1.

Bancroft, archbiſhop of Canterbury, died, Nov. 26, 1693.
Sandwich burnt by the French, 1458.
Sandwich, the earl of, blown up in an engagement with the Dutch, May 28, 1672.
Sanquir, a Scotch nobleman, executed for killing his fencing maſter, 1612.
Sardinia reduced by the Engliſh forces, July 29, 1708.
Savoy over-run by the French, 1691.
Savoy palace converted into an hoſpital, 1508.
Saxons arrived firſt in Britain, at Abbesfleet, in the iſle of Thanet, 447.
Saxony reduced by the Swedes, 1706.
Scarborough ſeized by the French, who were defeated, 1557.
Scarcity, a great one in England, 1088.
—— again, 1098.
—— again, 1557.
Scilly iſles fortified, 1593.
Scotland received the Chriſtian faith, 212.
—— had coin in gold and ſilver, *ib.*
—— declared ſubject to England, 1301.
Scots firſt conſtituted a kingdom, 360.
—— expelled Cumberland, 936.
—— acknowledged allegiance to England, 1174.
—— releaſed from it, 1139.
—— entered England, reduced Northumberland, and did homage to the dauphin of France, 1216.
—— ſwore fealty to Edward I. 1273.
—— rebel againſt England, 1296.
—— their records taken and regalia brought to London, 1296.
—— records loſt, *ib.*
—— expell the Engliſh, 1299.
—— put themſelves under the protection of the Pope, 1300.
—— nobility ſubmit themſelves to Edward, 1304.
—— defeated near St. John's town, and Bruce's brothers taken priſoners and executed as traitors, 1306.
—— invade England, 1327.
—— reſtored to all they had been deprived of by Edward I. 1328.
—— reduced by the Engliſh, 1335.
—— in arms againſt England, 1336.
—— penetrated England as far as Durham, where they put the inhabitants to the ſword, 1343.
—— king taken priſoner by Edward the Friſt's queen, 1346.
—— ranſom their King for 90,000l. and ſoon after commence hoſtilities, and take Berwick, 1354.
—— defeated at Berwick, 1378.
Scots defeated the Engliſh at Otterburn, July 31, 1388.
—— defeated at Niſbet, May 7, 1402.
—— again at Hallidown hill, July, 1402.
—— take arms in favour of Henry VI. of England, when their King was killed before Roxborough, 1460.
—— routed by the duke of Norfolk and 24 cannon taken, 1542.
—— invaded by the Engliſh, and ſigned a truce at Edinburgh, June 10, 1560.
—— took arms, occaſioned by the Queen's marriage with lord Darnley, 1565.
—— again on her marriage with Bothwell, when they compelled her to reſign her crown to her ſon, and kept her priſoner, 1566.
—— Puritans formed a deſign againſt the government, 1634.
—— oppoſed the reading the ſervice book, which occaſioned an inſurrection, when they threw off their allegiance, and ſeveral of the biſhops were obliged to fly to England; and they ſet up the Covenant, 1638.
—— excite the Engliſh to act againſt the King, 1640.
—— entered England with an army, defeated the King's forces, took Durham, and entered into a treaty, 1641.
—— commiſſioners met the Engliſh at Rippon, Oct. 1, 1640.
—— pacification took place, Aug. 1641.
—— aboliſhed epiſcopacy, 1641.
—— landed in England 18,000 foot, 2000 horſe, and 500 dragoons to join the Parliament, 1644.
—— invited the King under their protection, which he complied with, May 5, 1643.
—— delivered him up to the Parliament for 400,000l. arrears, Jan. 30, 1646-7.
—— entered England in favour of the King, July 13, 1648.
—— defeated by Cromwell, Aug. 1648.
—— requeſted a reſpit of Charles's trial, Jan. 6, 1648-9.
—— proclaimed Charles II. in Edinburgh, Feb. 3, 1648-9.
—— propoſed diſagreeable articles to Charles II. March 15, 1649-50.
—— executed the marquis of Montroſs, the King's general, May, 1650.
—— compelled the King to take the covenant before they would permit him to land, June 23, 1650.
—— withdrew their confidence from the King, June 26.
—— raiſed an army under Lefley, conſiſting

ing of 36,000 men; but would not permit the King's attendants to remain near his perſon, June 29.
Scots proclaimed him in Edinburgh, July 15.
—— on the approach of Cromwell retired, and were defeated at Dunbar, had 3000 men killed, and 9000 taken priſoners, after which they uſed him with more reſpect, Sept. 3.
—— ordered a faſt for his ſins, Dec. 1650.
—— obliged the King to ſign the covenant, ſwear to eſtabliſh the Preſbyterian religion in Scotland, and they crowned him at Scone, Jan. 1, 1650-1.
—— ſet up his ſtandard at Aberdeen, and raiſed him an army of 18,000 horſe, Jan. 8, 1650-1.
—— reduced and bridled with garriſons, 1651.
—— invited king Charles II. over, which he rejected, Sept. 19, 1654.
—— declared their crown hereditary, Aug. 14, 1681.
—— ſettled 260,000l. *per ann.* on the King for his life, May 24, 1685.
—— made a formal offer of that crown to William and Mary, May 12, 1689.
—— vindicated their Scotch ſettlement of Caladonia in Darien, May 20, 1700.
—— plot diſcovered, 1704.
—— peers eldeſt ſons voted incapable of a ſeat in Parliament, Dec. 3, 1708.
Schomberg, duke of, ſet ſail for Ireland, Aug. 12, 1689.
—— killed at the Boyne, July 1, 1690.
Scriptures ordered to be read in monaſteries in Britain, 746.
Scrimſhaw, Mrs. Jane, died in Roſemary-lane workhouſe, Tower-hill, aged 127 years, Dec. 6, 1711.
Sea-fight near Sandwich, between Alfred and the Danes, 851.
—— between the Engliſh and French, when the latter were defeated, Aug. 24, 1217.
—— Engliſh and French, when the former took and ſunk 400 veſſels with 30,000 men, 1340.
—— between the Engliſh and French, when the latter were defeated, 1350.
—— between the Engliſh and Flemings, when the latter were defeated, 1371.
—— between the Spaniards and Engliſh, when the latter were defeated, 1372.
—— between the Spaniſh, French and Flemiſh fleet, and the Engliſh, when many of the former were taken, 1387.
—— when eighty laden French ſhips were taken by the Engliſh, 1389.
Sea-fight off Milford Haven, when the Engliſh took fourteen and deſtroyed fifteen French ſhips, 1405.
—— off Sandwich, when the fleet was taken by the earl of Warwick, Nov. 1459.
—— in the channel, between forty-five French and thirty-nine Engliſh ſhips, 1512.
—— in the channel, between the Engliſh and the French, when the latter were defeated, 1545.
—— again, and loſt 1000 men, 1549.
—— with the Spaniſh Armada, 1588.
—— between the Spaniards and Dutch in the Downs, Sept. 7, 1639.
—— between the Engliſh and Dutch, May 19, 1652.
—— again, near Plymouth, Aug. 16, 1652.
—— in the Mediterranean, when Van Gallen was killed, Sept. 28, 1652.
—— upon the coaſt of Kent, under Blake and De Wit, Oct. 28, 1652.
—— in the Downs, between Van Tromp and Blake, when ſix Engliſh ſhips were taken, Nov. 29, 1652.
—— off Portſmouth, between the Engliſh and Dutch, when Blake defeated Van Trump, taking eleven Dutch men of war and thirty merchantmen, Feb. 19, 1652-3.
—— again, off the North-foreland, when Monk obtained a victory over Van Tromp, taking twenty men of war.
—— again, on the coaſt of Holland, when Monk and Blake gained a complete victory over Van Tromp, who was killed, after having loſt thirty men of war, July 29, 1653.
—— between the Engliſh and French, Oct. 1653.
—— at Cadiz, when a fleet of galleons were deſtroyed or taken by the Engliſh, Sept. 1656.
—— at the Canaries, where Blake deſtroyed the Spaniſh galleons, April 20, 1657.
—— when the duke of York took the Dutch Bourdeaux fleet of 130 ſhips, Dec. 4, 1664.
—— between the Engliſh and Dutch off Harwich, when eighteen capital Dutch ſhips were taken and fourteen deſtroyed, June 3, 1665.
—— again, when the earl of Sandwich took twelve men of war and two Eaſt India ſhips, Sept. 4, 1665.
—— again, when the Engliſh loſt nine ſhips, and the Dutch fifteen, but not deciſive, June 4, 1666.

Sea-fight, when the Dutch were totally defeated, loſt twenty men of war, four admirals, beſides 4000 officers and ſeamen, July 25, 26, 1666.
—— again, when 150 merchantmen and two men of war were taken in the Uly, Aug. 8, 1667.
—— when five of the Dutch Smyrna fleet were taken by the Engliſh, and ſoon after four Dutch Eaſt India ſhips, March 14, 1671-2.
—— at Southwold bay, when the earl of Sandwich was blown up, and the Dutch defeated by the duke of York, May 28, 1672.
—— with the Dutch, by prince Rupert, May 28, 1673.
—— again, June 4.
—— again, in the Texel, when prince Rupert defeated the Dutch, Aug. 11, 1673.
—— in the bay of Tripoli, when the Engliſh burnt four men of war of that ſtate, March 4, 1674-5.
—— off Beachy, when the French defeated the Engliſh and Dutch, June 30, 1690.
—— off Breſt, but ſeparated by a ſtorm, Sept. 2, 1691.
—— off La Hogue, when the French fleet was entirely defeated, and twenty of their largeſt men of war deſtroyed, May 19, 1692.
—— off cape St. Vincent, when the Engliſh and Dutch fleets were defeated with great loſs by the French, June 16, 1693.
—— when the Vigo fleet was taken and deſtroyed by the Engliſh and Dutch, Oct. 12, 1702.
—— between the French and the Engliſh, when the former relinquiſhed the dominion of the ſeas to the Engliſh, Aug. 24, 1704.
—— Gibraltar, where the French were obliged to abandon the ſiege with the loſs of five men of war, Nov. 5, 1704.
—— again, March 21, 1704-5.
—— off the Lizard, when the Engliſh were defeated, Oct. 9, 1707.
—— when admiral Leake took ſixty veſſels laden with proviſions for the French army, May 22, 1708.
—— near Carthagena, when commodore Wager took and deſtroyed a fleet of galleons, May 28, 1708.
Sealing charters firſt uſed in England, 1065.
Sealing writs firſt uſed, 107.
Secretary of State's office eſtabliſhed, 1530.
Secular ſervitude abolished in biſhopricks and abbeys, and knights fees introduced, 1070.
Security, the act of, paſſed, Aug. 5, 1704.
Semper Eadem firſt uſed as a motto for the arms of England, Dec. 13, 1702.
Severus kept his court at York, 207.
—— repulſed the Caledonians, and built his wall of ſtone where Adrian's wall of earth had ſtood, 208.
—— died at York, 208.
Seymour made lord high admiral, 1547.
—— married the widow of Henry VIII. March, 1548.
—— wife died in childbed, Sept. 1548.
—— beheaded, March 20, 1549.
Seymour, duke of Somerſet, lord protector, 1546,
—— beheaded, 1551.
Shaftesbury built by Alfred, 879.
Sharp, archbiſhop of St. Andrew's, murdered by ſome Preſbyterians, May 3, 1679.
Sheldon, John, the antiquarian, died, Oct. 30, 1654.
—— archbiſhop died, Nov. 9, 1677.
Sheriffs firſt appointed, 1079.
Sheriffs of London committed to the Tower, June 26, 1683.
Shillings firſt coined in England, 1505.
Ship-money began, 1634.
—— collected with great rigour, 1639.
—— voted illegal, 1640.
—— aboliſhed, 1640.
Shore Jane, concubine to Edward IV. did penance at St. Paul's, 1483.
Shovel admiral, loſt off the rocks of Scilly, Oct. 22, 1707.
Shrewſbury monaſtery built, 1087.
Side ſaddles firſt uſed by ladies in England, 1398.
Sidney, Algernon, convicted and beheaded for high treaſon, Nov. 21, 1683.
Sidney, Sir Philip, killed in the Dutch wars, Oct. 16, 1586.
Sidney-Suſſex college, Cambridge, founded, 1589.
Silk manufactory eſtabliſhed in England, 1621.
Silk worms firſt brought to England, 1609.
Skippon made major-general of the city militia, Jan. 1642.
—— ordered to attend the King at York, but did not comply, May 17.
—— obliged to lay down his arms at Plymouth, Sept. 2, 1644.
Slave trade began, 1562.
Slingſby, Sir Henry, beheaded as a traitor by Cromwell, June 2, 1658.

Smithfield levelled and paved, 1615.
Smyrna deſtroyed by an earthquake, July 10, 1688.
Soapboilers in London incorporated, 1632.
Societies firſt eſtabliſhed in London, 1198.
Somers's iſlands firſt named and ſettled, 1609.
Somers, lord, impeached, May 14, 1701.
Somerſet houſe built by the Protector of Edward VI. 1549.
Somerſet, the duke of, beheaded, 1551.
Somerſet, the duke of, diſcharged from court, for refuſing to attend the Pope's nuncio, July 3, 1687.
South Saxons kingdom began, 477.
—— ended, 754.
Southwark annexed to London, 1550.
Sovereign legiſlative power aſſumed by Parliament, May 26, 1642.
Sovereignty of the Britiſh ſeas aſſerted, 1634.
—— acknowledged, 1653.
Spain recovered from the Moors, 1492.
—— king of, took the title of king of Caſtile and viſited England, 1506.
—— viſited England, Dec. 23, 1703.
Spaniards made a deſcent in Devonſhire, 1595.
Spaniſh Armada ſailed from the Tagus, May 29, 1588.
—— again, June 12.
—— totally defeated, with immenſe loſs, July, Aug. and Sept. 1588.
Spaniſh Netherlands reduced by the allies under Marlborough, 1706.
Spectacles invented by a monk of Piſa in Italy, 1299.
Speed, John, the hiſtorian, died, 1629.
Spencer, the poet, died, 1598.
Spencers baniſhed, 1320.
—— taken and executed by the Queen, 1326.
Stafford, viſcount, impeached for high treaſon and beheaded, Dec. 29, 1681.
Stair, the earl of, died, Jan. 8, 1706-7.
Stamford caſtle in Lincolnſhire built, 922.
Stamp duties began, June 28, 1694.
Staniſlaus crowned king of Poland, Oct. 31, 1705.
Starchamber, the court of, eſtabliſhed, 1487.
—— aboliſhed, 1641.
Starchmakers incorporated, 1632.
Statutes of Clarendon made, 1164.
—— Marlborough made, 1269.
—— Mortmain enacted, 1279.
—— *Quo warranto* paſſed, Oct. 1280.
—— Wincheſter paſſed, Oct. 1284.
—— to forbid levying taxes without conſent of Parliament paſſed, 1297.
—— of Premunire paſſed, which excluded foreigners from eccleſiaſtical government, April 23, 1344.
Steam engine, the firſt in England, 1618.
Steel, Sir Richard, expelled the Houſe of Commons for a libel, 1714.
Stephen, king of England, 1135.
St. Stephen's chapel, Weſtminſter, built, 1348.
Stevenſweart on the Meaſe taken by Marlborough, Oct. 6, 1702.
Stews, or public brothels, ſuppreſſed, which before had been licenſed in London, 1546.
Stirling caſtle ſurrendered to general Monk, Aug. 14, 1651.
Stocking-weaving invented in England, 1590.
Stonehenge erected by Ambroſius, 476.
Storm in London, which deſtroyed 1500 houſes, 944.
—— in France, which deſtroyed great part the Britiſh army, March 1339.
—— great part of an Engliſh fleet loſt, 1379.
—— at Chelmsford, 1565.
—— in the channel, 1588.
—— in England, the day Cromwell died, Sept. 3, 1658.
—— in London, Feb. 18, 1661-2.
—— at Barbadoes, Aug. 10, 1675.
—— at Gibraltar, Feb. 13, 1693-4.
—— a moſt remarkable ſevere one, Nov. 27, 1703.
Stratford on Avon burnt, 1614.
Stuart, Robert, king of Scotland, the firſt of that name, 1370.
Suffolk, the earl of, lord Treaſurer, diſcarded and fined 30,000l. for embezzlement, 1615.
Sugar canes firſt planted in Madera, 1420.
Supplies for the Daniſh army amounted to 100,000l. in 1017.
Surnames firſt uſed in England, 1072.
—— became in common uſe, 1199.
Survey of England the firſt by Alfred, 897.
—— by William the Conqueror, 1080.
—— by Henry VIII. and all eſtates valued, 1522.
Suſſex, the earl of, obtained permiſſion of being covered in the preſence of his Sovereign, Oct. 2, 1554.
Suza taken by the French, June 12, 1704.
Swabia laid under contribution by the French, 1707.
Swain, the Dane, proclaimed king of England, March, 1004.
Swearing, the vice of, introduced, 1072.
Sweating ſickneſs in England, Nov. 1485.
—— again, 1508.

Sweating ſickneſs in England, 1517.
—— again, 1528.
—— again, 1551.
Sweden ſubdued by Canute, 1028.
—— the queen of, reſigned her crown and government, May 30, 1654.
—— protected by the Engliſh, 1700.
Synod held at Alnwick in Northumberland, 710.
—— at Colne in Wilts, 978.
—— at Dort, held Nov. 3, 1617.

T.

Tallard, count, the French general, brought priſoner to England, and confined in Nottingham caſtle, Dec. 14, 1704.
Tangier taken poſſeſſion of by the Engliſh, Jan. 30, 1661-2.
—— made a free port, 1662.
—— totally demoliſhed and abandoned, 1684.
Tapeſtry introduced into England, 1255.
—— manufactory eſtabliſhed at Mortlake, 1620.
Taunton walls demoliſhed, 1662.
Taverns in London were reſtrained to the number of forty, 1553.
Tax on land four ſhillings, the firſt time ſo much, 1693.
—— on land proportioned, 1693.
—— ſubſidies, 1697.
—— a weekly one of 34,808l. aſſiſted in 1642.
—— on marriages, births, and burials, 1695.
Taxes were raiſed arbitrarily, 1100.
—— rigidly collected, ſo that thoſe poſſeſſed of above eleven pence paid, 1232.
—— were levied for marriage portions for the King's daughters, 1402.
—— during the protectorſhip amounted to 95,512,095l. 5s. 11d.
Teleſcopes firſt invented in Germany, 1590.
Teniers, David, the great painter, died, 1695.
Terms of law began, 1079.
Teſt act paſſed March 29, 1673.
Thames dry for three days, 1114.
—— again, 1542.
—— ebbed and flowed thrice in nine hours, 1550.
—— almoſt dry, occaſioned by a ſtrong weſterly wind, Sept. 1592.
Theft made death, 946.
Thermometers invented by a Dutchman, 1610.
Thetford in Norfolk deſtroyed by the Danes, 1003.
Thirlwell in Cheſhire fortified, 923.
St. Thomas's hoſpital founded, 1553.
Three lions firſt borne on the ſhield of a king of England, 1198.
Thynne, Thomas, eſq. ſhot in his coach in Pall-mall, Feb. 3, 1682.
Tide ebbed and flowed thrice in one hour at Lynne in Dorſet, 1582.
Tiles firſt uſed in England, 1246.
Time keepers firſt invented by Alfred, 890.
Tindal, the firſt tranſlator of the Bible, burnt for a heretick at Geneva, 1535.
Tin-mines firſt diſcovered in Germany, 1240.
Tinmouth deſtroyed by the French, July 22, 1690.
Tiverton taken by Fairfax, Oct. 19, 1645.
Tobacco firſt brought to England, 1584.
Tobago, in the Weſt Indies, taken by the Engliſh, Dec. 20, 1672.
Toleration refuſed Ireland, 1641.
Toleration act paſſed, April 19, 1689.
Torbay, ſeveral ſhips taken there by the Dutch, June 26, 1667.
—— king William landed there, Nov. 5, 1688.
—— the French landed there, July 22, 1690.
Touching for the King's evil firſt practiſed by Engliſh kings, 1058.
Toulon attacked by the confederates, and beſieged without ſucceſs, 1707.
Tournay taken by the allies, Sept. 3, 1709.
Towceſter in Northamptonſhire fortified, 921.
Tower of London began, 1078.
—— ſurrounded by a wall, July 1098.
—— repaired and fortified, 1240.
Trade and plantation board eſtabliſhed, 1697.
Tranſubſtantiation re-eſtabliſhed, 1554.
Travelling, licences required for it, 1635.
—— again, 1649.
Treaſons aſcertained by an act of Edward III. 1399.
Trials regulated, and two witneſſes required for treaſon, 1695.
Triers taken by the French, June 1705.
Trinida diſcovered, 1497.
Trinity college, Cambridge, founded, 1546.
—— Oxford, founded, 1555.
Trinity hall, Cambridge, founded, 1353.
Triple alliance formed, 1667.
Trumpets ordered to be ſounded before the king of Britain by Offa, 775.
Tunis bombarded by Blake, April, 1655.
Tunnage and poundage refuſed to be paid, 1628.
—— granted the King but for two months at a time, 1641.

Turenne, marſhal, died, 1675.
Turin beſieged by the French, May 23, 1706.
Turkeys firſt brought to England, 1525.
Turky company eſtabliſhed in England,
Tuſcany, the prince of, viſited England, April 5, 1669.
Tyrone, the Iriſh rebel, defeated the Engliſh forces, 1599.
—— ſeized great part of Ireland, and acted as a ſovereign, 1600.
—— defeated and taken priſoner, and was carried in triumph to Dublin, 1601.
—— brought to London and pardoned, 1603.
Tythes granted the church, 854.
—— collected in England by the Pope with rigour, 1228.
—— collected by Wolſey for the Pope in England, 1517.

U.

Ulm, the city of, taken by the elector of Bavaria, 1702.
—— by the Imperialiſts, Sept. 11, 1704.
Ulſter, king at arms, firſt appointed, 1552.
Uniformity in religion enforced, 1637.
—— act paſſed, 1662.
Union of Utrecht took place, 1580.
Union with England and Scotland, a treaty began for, May, 1702.
—— commiſſioners appointed by Parliament, Jan. 1704-5.
—— met, April 16, 1706.
—— the articles ſigned, July 22, 1706.
—— ratified Oct. 13, following.
—— oppoſed in the Engliſh Parliament, when the bill paſſed, March 6, 1706-7.
United Provinces acknowledged an independant ſtate, 1609.
Univerſities of Oxford and Cambridge reſtored to their privileges after the reformation, 1546.
—— gave their plate to aſſiſt the King, 1642.
—— veſted with the preſentations of benefices belonging to the Papiſts, July 25, 1689.
Urine obliged by government to be preſerved by proclamation, 1626.
Uſher, archbiſhop of Armagh, buried in Weſtminſter-abbey, March 31, 1655.
Uſurers had their effects ſeized by the King, 1337.
Uſury reſtrained, 1275.

V.

Valenciennes, in the Netherlands, taken by the French, March 17, 1677.
Vaudois allowed the free exerciſe of their religion, June 3, 1694.
Van Tromp killed in an engagement with Monk and Blake, July 29, 1653.
Venables, admiral, took Jamaica, May 3, 1655.
—— returned to England, and was ſent to the Tower, Sept. 1655.
Venlow taken by Marlborough, Sept. 25, 1702.
St. Venant taken by the allies, Sept. 30, 1710.
Verd, Cape de, iſlands diſcovered, 1448.
—— taken by the Engliſh, 1661.
—— recovered by the Dutch, 1645.
Veſpers, the fatal one at Blackfriars, London, 1623.
Victory of the Engliſh over the Saracens, 1191.
Vienna beſieged by the Turks, which coſt them 70,000 men, 1683.
Viga pillaged by the Engliſh forces, Oct. 16, 1702.
Villars became favourite to James I. 1615.
—— duke of Buckingham, a favourite of Charles I. 1625.
—— impeached by the Commons, 1626.
—— ſtabbed by Felton at Portſmouth, 1628.
Villeroy, general, taken priſoner at Cremona, Feb. 1701-2.
Vines firſt planted in Madiera, 1420.
Virginia diſcovered by Sir Walter Raleigh, 1584.
—— planted, 1608.
—— ſubmitted to Cromwell, 1651.
Viſcount, the firſt of that title in England, 1438.
Viſitation of the abbeys and monaſteries ordered by Henry VIII. 1535.
—— churches by Edward VI. 1547.
Vortigern elected ſole monarch of the Britons, 447.
—— invited over the Saxons, 448.
—— married Rowena, niece of Hengiſt, 450.
—— burnt in a caſtle in Wales by the Britons, 485.
Votes of the Houſe of Commons ordered firſt to be printed, March, 1681.
Voyage round the world the firſt, 1525.

INDEX.

W.

Wadham college, Oxford, founded, 1613.
Wager, commodore, took and deſtroyed the galleons at Carthagena, May 28, 1708.
Wales, Henry, prince of, died, and his funeral expences amounted to 16,016l. 1612.
Wales reduced, 812.
—— again, 934.
—— wholly ſubdued, and received the Engliſh laws, 1251.
—— united and incorporated with England by act of Parliament, 1535.
—— great part granted to the duke of Portland, 1695.
Walker, rev. Dr. defended Londonderry againſt king James, for three months, rewarded with 5000l. Aug. 28, 1689.
—— killed at the battle of the Boyne, July 1, 1690.
Wallace the Scotchman tried for an inſurrection, and executed as a traitor, Aug. 23, 1205.
Waller's plot, May 31, 1643.
—— died, Dec. 1668.
Walpole, Mr. Robert, made treaſurer of the war.
—— expelled the Houſe, and committed to the Tower for imbezzling the public money, 1711.
Waltham abbey built, 1006.
—— croſs built, 1292.
Walſingham, Sir Francis, died, 1590.
Wapping, a great fire there, Nov. 22, 1682.
War with the Welſh, 932.
—— Scotland renewed, 936.
—— the Swedes, 1019.
—— again, 1028.
—— the Normans, 1105.
—— France, 1124.
—— the Welſh, 1137.
—— France, 1158.
—— France, 1170.
—— Scotland, 1174.
—— France, 1174, 1194, 1202, 1224, 1242.
—— the Welſh, 1245.
—— France, 1295.
—— Scotland, 1296.
—— ditto, 1313.
—— France, 1331.
—— Scotland, 1344.
—— France, 1369.
—— Scotland, 1378.
—— France, 1415.
—— France, a civil one, 1422.
—— with the duke of Burgundy, 1435.
—— France, 1449.
War, a civil one, 1460.
—— with Scotland, 1480.
—— France, 1491.
—— France, 1512.
—— Scotland, 1512.
—— Scotland and France, 1522.
—— Germany, 1528.
—— Scotland, 1542.
—— France, 1544.
—— Scotland, 1547.
—— France, 1557.
—— Scotland, 1559.
—— Spain, 1568.
—— Spain and the Emperor, which coſt 700,000l. *per annum*, 1624.
—— Scotland, 1639.
—— the Dutch, 1651.
—— Spain, 1656-7.
—— ditto, 1665.
—— France, 1666.
—— Denmark, 1666.
—— the Algerines, Sept. 6, 1669.
—— the Dutch, 1672.
—— France, May 7, 1689.
—— Ireland, 1689.
—— France and Spain, May 4, 1702.
Ware, in Hertfordſhire, fortified by the Danes, 897.
Wark caſtle, in Cumberland, deſtroyed by the Scots, 1399.
Warwick caſtle taken, 1320.
—— the great earl of, flouriſhed, 1470.
—— greatly damaged by a fire, Sept. 8, 1694.
Watches firſt brought to England, 1597.
Water firſt conveyed by pipes to London, 1236.
—— from Broken wharf, 1595.
Watermen's company in London incorporated, 1550.
Weaving woolen cloth firſt introduced into England from Flanders, 1331.
Weights and meaſures regulated, 1107.
Welſh princes made tributary, 938.
—— wolves heads their tribute, 975.
—— eight princes rowed the king of England's barge, 960.
—— reduced by the Engliſh, 1097.
—— reduced and did homage, and ſwore allegiance, 1157.
—— in arms, 1228.
—— totally reduced and made ſubject to the Engliſh laws, 1282.
—— the firſt prince of Wales, 1284.
—— the firſt created, 1344.
—— raiſed in ſupport of Charles I. and were defeated, May, 1648.
Wells biſhoprick founded, 604.
—— made a biſhop's ſee, 905.

Wells received a new charter, Jan. 19, 1684-5.
Wem in Shropſhire, deſtroyed by fire, 1676.
Wentworth, earl of Strafford, lord deputy of Ireland, 1639.
—— gave 20,000l. towards the Scotch war, 1640.
—— made lieutenant general of the King's forces, *ib.*
—— impeached by Pym, 1641.
—— attempted to be releaſed by the King, but it was diſcovered, May 5, 1641.
—— beheaded on Tower-hill, May 12, 1641.
Weſtminſter-abbey founded, 611.
—— rebuilt and dedicated, Dec. 28, 1065.
—— began to be rebuilt as it now remains, 1221.
—— finiſhed, 1285.
—— rifled by the mob, May 3, 1641.
Weſtminſter convent deſtroyed in a riot, Aug. 1, 1221.
Weſtminſter hall built, 1098.
—— palace burnt, 1293.
—— repaired, 1397.
—— burnt again, 1512.
Weſtminſter biſhopric founded, 1544.
—— united to London, 1550.
—— deanry founded, 1560.
Weſt Saxons kingdom began, 521.
—— ended, 800.
Whale-fiſhery began at Cape Breton, 1591.
—— the firſt eſtabliſhed at Spitsbergen, 1598.
Whale-bone firſt brought to England, 1593.
Whigs plot diſcovered by Fitzharris, April, 1681.
Whitehall built by Wolſey, 1525.
—— greatly damaged by fire, April, 1691.
—— totally deſtroyed by fire, Jan. 4, 1697-8.
White-paper firſt made in England, 1687.
Whorwell nunnery built, 979.
Wickliff preached againſt the Pope's power, 1377.
—— condemned for a heretic, 1385.
—— his followers puniſhed for heretics, 1413.
Wigmore in Herefordſhire fortified, 921.
Wight, iſle of, ſubdued by Cerdic, 530.
William, duke of Normandy viſited England, 1051.
—— invaded England, Sept. 29, 1066.
—— defeated Harold at Haſtings, and was crowned king of England, Dec. 25, *ib.*
William II. king of England, 1087.
William, prince, with his ſiſter and 180 noblemen loſt in coming from Normandy, 1120.
William III. king of England, in conjunction with Mary, 1689.
—— alone, 1695.
Williams, biſhop, fined 10,000l.
—— again 3000l. for libelling the privy council, July, 1637.
Wilmot, lord, the King's lieutenant-general arreſted, Aug. 18, 1644.
—— eſcaped beyond ſea after the battle of Worceſter, 1651.
Windham, Francis, preſented with 1000l. for his care of Charles II. after the battle of Worceſter, 1660.
Winchcomb monaſtery in Gloceſterſhire built, 800.
Wincheſter biſhopric founded, 650.
—— burnt by the Danes, 862.
—— a donation of a croſs to it worth the yearly revenue of England, 1031.
—— taken by Cromwell, Oct. 24, 1646.
Wincheſter college founded, 1387.
Window-tax begin, 1696.
Windſor caſtle rebuilt, 1364.
—— chapel founded, 1473.
—— college founded, 1545.
Wines firſt made in Britain, 256.
—— the excels of, prohibited, 1553.
De Wit, the penſioner of Holland, and his brother the admiral, torn in pieces by a Dutch mob, Aug. 20, 1672.
Wolſey made dean of Lincoln, 1509.
—— introduced to court, 1513.
—— made a cardinal, Sept. 1515, and in Dec. following, lord chancellor, &c.
—— attempted the papedom, 1522.
—— diſſolved ſome monaſteries, and founded Ipſwich, and Chriſt's college Oxford, 1524.
—— fell into diſgrace, 1529.
—— died, Nov. 30, 1530.
Wolves heads a tribute from the Welſh princes, 975.
Wood, Anthony, expelled Oxford, July 29, 1693.
Woodſtock-park made, the firſt in England, 1123.
—— granted the duke of Marlborough, March 1704.
Wool forbid to be exported, 1337.
—— ſent to Spain as a preſent, 1468.
Woollen cloth, the firſt made in England, 1331.
—— their manufactures improved, by the Walloons, 1668.
Worceſter biſhopric founded, 679.
—— city and caſtle burnt, 1113.
Wulfhere, king of Mercia, 659.
Wyat's rebellion, and he beheaded, April 11, 1554.

Y.

Yeomen of the guard inſtituted, Oct. 30, 1485.
York and Lancaſter, the families united, 1485.
York archbiſhopric founded, 611.
—— burnt by the Danes, 869.
—— the caſtle deſtroyed, 928.
—— rebuilt, 1068.
—— city, cathedral and 29 churches, June 3, 1137.
York, the duke of, declared heir apparent to the crown, and killed in battle againſt the queen of Henry VI. Dec. 31, 1460.
York, the duke of, made lord high admiral of England, June 2, 1660.
—— married to the daughter of the lord chancellor Hyde, Sept. 3, 1660.
—— went to Portſmouth, and took the command of the fleet, Nov. 9.
—— defeated the Dutch Bourdeaux fleet of 130 ſhips which he took, Dec. 4, 1664.
—— ſet ſail with 107 ſhips, April 21, 1665.
—— defeated the Dutch off Harwich, taking eighteen ſhips and deſtroying fourteen more, June 3, *ib.*
—— removed with his family to York, on account of the plague, Aug. 5, *ib.*
—— the Parliament granted him 50,000l. Oct. *ib.*
—— buried his ducheſs, March 31, 1670.
—— defeated the Dutch fleet in Southwold bay, May 28, 1672.
—— reſigned his office of high admiral, April 9, 1673.
—— married the princeſs of Modena, who landed at Dover, June 19, *ib.*
—— debated in the Parliament whether he ſhould be excluded the crown, 1678.
York, the duke of, being ordered to withdraw himſelf, he went to Bruſſels and reſided, Feb. 28, 1678-9.
—— his excluſion bill read in the Houſe, May 15, 1679.
—— viſited his brother, and returned to Flanders, Sept. 1679.
—— arrived in London, and appeared at court, Feb. 24, 1679-80, and viſited the Lord Mayor of London in March following.
—— preſented in form at Weſtminſter, as a Popiſh recuſant, 1680.
—— went to Scotland, Oct. 20, *ib.*
—— his excluſion bill paſſed the Commons, but was rejected by the Lords, Nov. 15, *ib.*
—— made high commiſſioner of Scotland, June 20, 1681.
—— returned to England and was entertained by the Artillery company, April 22, 1682.
—— was ſhipwrecked near the mouth of the Humber, May 5, *ib.*
—— arrived in Scotland, May 7, *ib.*
—— returned to England, and was met at Erith by his Majeſty, May 27, *ib.*
—— proſecuted one of the ſheriffs of London for ſcandal, and recovered 100,000l. damages, *ib.*
—— proſecuted John Dalton, eſq. on an action of ſcandal, and recovered 100,000l. damages, May 3, 1684.
—— had the care of the admiralty, *ib.*
—— recovered 100,000l. damages on Titus Oates, June 18, *ib.*
—— had the care of the admiralty again, May 12, *ib.*
—— ſucceeded to the throne, Feb. 3, 1684-5.
Ypres, in Flanders taken by the French, 1678.

INDEX

TO

VOL. II.

From the Death of Queen ANNE to the End of the Year 1747.

A.

ABDICATION of Philip V. of Spain, Jan. 3, 1723-4.
—— Victor Amadeus of Sardinia, Sept. 3, 1730.
Abjuration oath refuſed by many of the Scotch miniſters, 1716.
Abernethy wood in Scotland, burnt by the rebels, 1746.
Accounts of the public money refuſed, 1726.
—— again, 1728.
Actors killed and wounded in the play-houſe, by breaking a machine, Oct. 23, 1736.
Addiſon, Joſeph, died, June 17, 1719.
Aeth ſurrendered to the French, Oct. 9, 1745.
Ailesbury had thirty houſes, &c. deſtroyed by a fire, May 6, 1733.
Aiſlabie, chancellor of the Exchequer, expelled the Houſe of Commons, and committed to the Tower for the South Sea ſcheme, March 20, 1720-1.
Alberoni, cardinal, concerted meaſures againſt England with the Pretender, Dec. 29, 1718.
—— had his papers ſeized at the deſire of the Pope, Jan. 24, 1719-20.
—— diſcharged, March following.
Ambaſſadors from Holland made their public entry, March 9, 1714-15.
—— Venice, the ſame, Aug. 16, 1715.
Ambletroſe near Bologne in France, deſtroyed by the Engliſh fleet, June 9, 1744.
Amelia and Carolina, princeſſes, inoculated for the ſmall-pox, April 17, 1722.
Ancona in Italy, made a free port, April, 1732.
St Andrew's church, Holborn, robbed of leaden coffins by the ſexton, Sept. 26, 1747.
Angleſey, the earl of, voted, by the Iriſh Parliament, an enemy to the King and kingdom, Jan. 20, 1715-6.
Angria the pirate, took the Bengal Indiaman, Jan. 1730-1.
—— the Derby Indiaman alſo, Oct. 23, 1736.
Anne, queen, buried at Weſtminſter, Aug. 24, 1714.
Anne, princeſs royal, married to the prince of Orange, March 14, 1733-4.
Anſon ſailed to the South Sea, Sept. 18, 1740.
—— returned with great riches, June 27, 1744.
Anſtis, John, made Garter King at Arms, Aug. 12, 1715.
—— apprehended for diſaffection to the government, Sept. 21, 1715.
—— had a patent granted for him and his ſon's enjoying the poſt of Garter King at Arms for life, June 9, 1727.
Antigua greatly diſtreſſed for water, 1731.

Antigua had a great ſtorm, Aug. 1740.
Antwerp taken by the French, May 31, 1746.
Appeals from Ireland voted againſt, Sept. 19, 1787.
Argyle, the duke of, diſplaced, July 4, 1715.
—— appointed commander in chief of the forces in Scotland, Sept. 9, 1715.
—— removed from his employments, July 5, 1716.
—— again declined all his appointments, April 30, 1740.
Arreſts, vexatious ones, prevented by an act, May 17, 1733.
Artificers prohibited going abroad, Dec. 6, 1736.
Aſoph taken by the Ruſſians from the Turks, July 1736.
Athol, duke of, took poſſeſſion of the iſle of Man, and was proclaimed King thereof, July 25, 1736.
Attainder, the bill againſt the Scotch rebels paſſed, May 15, 1746.
Atterbury, biſhop of Rocheſter, refuſed to ſign an abhorrence of the rebellion, Nov. 1715.
—— committed to the Tower for high treaſon, Aug. 24, 1722.
—— exiled, May 27, 1723.
—— died, Feb. 22, 1731-2.
Avelino in Naples, deſtroyed by an earthquake, Nov. 19, 1732.
Auguſtus, king of Poland, died, Feb. 1, 1732-3.
Auguſta, princeſs of Saxe-Gotha, married Frederick prince of Wales, April 26, 1736.
Aurora Borealis, or the Northern Lights firſt obſerved, March 6, 1715-6.
Auſtrian dominions in Italy, ſubdued by the French, 1735.
—— Netherlands, ſubdued by the French, 1745.
—— again, 1746.

B.

Bahama iſlands, taken poſſeſſion of for the Engliſh, Dec. 1718.
Balchen, admiral, loſt in the Victory man of war, Oct. 1744.
Balmerino, lord, brought priſoner to the Tower, May 29, 1746.
—— executed on Tower-hill, Aug. 18, 1746.
Bambridge, warden of the Fleet, puniſhed for extortions, 1729.
Bank of England, their firſt eſtabliſhment, Aug. 20, 1715.
—— lent government two millions and a half, at five *per cent*, 1717.
—— aſſiſted the South Sea ſcheme, and hurt themſelves, Sept. 23, 1720.
—— began to build their houſe, near the Royal Exchange, 1732.
—— houſe finiſhed, and the clerks removed to it, June 5.
—— advanced government 1,600,000l. for a renewal of their charter, July, 1742.
—— made their payments in ſilver, for delay, Sept. 26. 1745.
—— lent government 1,000,000l. on the land and malt tax, 1746.
Bancroft's hoſpital at Mile-End, built, 1735.
Barbadoes oppreſſed by its governor, 1719.
—— again, 1720.
—— again, 1731.
—— ſettled 3000l. *per annum* on their governor, Sept. 1, 1747.
Barcelona ſtormed by the duke of Berwick, Sept. 11, 1714.
—— taken upon honourable terms, Sept. 12, 1714.
Barnwell, near Cambridge, deſtroyed by fire, Sept. 30, 1731.
Barrimore, the earl of, confined for treaſon, Feb. 29, 1743-4.
Barrington, cenſured for his conduct, Feb. 1722-3.
Bath hoſpital began, July 6, 1738.
Battle of Preſton, when the rebels were routed and defeated, by general Wills, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— Dumblain, between the duke of Argyle and the earl of Mar, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— Peterwaradin, when the Turks were defeated by prince Eugene, Aug. 5, 1716.
—— Belgrade, when he again defeated the Turks, July 16, 1717.
—— Glenſhields, in Scotland, where the Spaniſh troops that invaded England were defeated, June 10, 1719.
—— Ceuta, where the Moors were defeated by the Spaniards, Nov. 1720.
—— again, in Dec.
—— between the Turks and Perſians, when the former were defeated, Feb. 5, 1726.
—— between the Turks and Perſians, when Kouli Kan loſt 10,000 men and killed 20,000 before Babylon, Feb. 28, 1733-4.
—— between the Imperial and Spaniſh troops

troops in Naples, when the former were defeated, May 27, 1734.
Battle at Parma, between the French and Sardinians, and the Imperialists, when the general of the latter and 5000 men were killed, June 29, 1734.
—— Guastalla, where the Imperialists were repulsed, and 15,000 men killed by both armies, Sept. 15, 1734.
—— in Persia, when the Turks were totally defeated by Kouli Kan, and 60,000 men with the general and six Bashaws slain, May 29, 1735.
—— between the Imperialists and Turks, when the former were defeated, July 28, 1737.
—— at Williamstrand in Sweden, between the Russians and Swedes, when the latter were defeated, lost 2000 men and all their colours and baggage, July 23, 1741.
—— Dettingen, when the French were defeated by the Hanoverians, commanded by George II. June 16, 1743.
—— Fontenoy, when the allied army was defeated by the French, April 30, 1745.
—— between Kouli Kan and the Turks, whom he totally defeated, May 1745.
—— of Preston Pans, where the rebels defeated the English troops, Sept. 21, 1745.
—— Falkirk, when the rebels were defeated, Jan. 17, 1745-6.
—— Culloden, when the rebels were totally defeated, April 16, 1746.
—— Lazaro, between the Austrians and the French, when the latter were defeated, June 5, 1746.
—— Placentia, when the Austrians defeated the French and Spaniards, June 15, 1746.
—— Rottofredo, where the Austrians were defeated, Sept. 30, 1746.
—— Hulst in Flanders, when the French lost 3000 men, April 30, 1747.
—— Kissel, near Maestricht, where Sir John Ligonier was taken prisoner, and and the allied army defeated, June 21, 1747.
—— in Italy, when the French were defeated, July 12, 1747.
Bavaria, the elector, reinstated, Jan. 25, 1714-5.
Bavaria, the elector, crowned king of Bohemia, Dec. 16, 1741.
—— the prince Theodore, chosen bishop of Leige, Jan. 1744.
Belgrade invested by the Imperialists, June 18, 1717.
—— surrendered, Aug. 18, 17171.
—— yielded to the Turks, Sept. 12, 1739.
Belhaven, lord, cast away in going to his government of Barbadoes, Nov. 10, 1721.
Bellisle, marshal and his brother, taken prisoners, Dec. 20, 1744.
—— brought to England, Feb. 13, 1744-5.
—— released, Aug. 1745.
Bentley, Dr. ejected by the university of Cambridge, Oct. 17, 1718.
—— appealed to the privy council, Oct. 30.
—— restored to his degrees by a mandate from the King's-bench, Feb. 7, 1723-4.
—— declared deprived of the mastership by the bishop of Ely, April 27, 1734.
—— the sentence evaded by the vice-master's resignation, and it was never put in execution, June 24, 1735.
Bernard's college erected, 1725.
—— without success, 1728.
—— the negroes poisoned the white people, Nov. 1730.
Bergen op zoom, besieged by the French, July 13, 1747.
—— surrendered, Sept. 16, 1749.
Bernard, Sir John's, statue voted to be erected in the Royal Exchange, March 1746.
—— erected, May 23, 1747.
Berwick, the duke of, had the command of the French army, 1718.
—— reduced Fontarabia, June 16.
—— and all Guipuscoa to the obedience of France, Aug. 1, 1719.
—— killed before Philipsburg, June 12, 1734.
Bethnal Green, made a distinct parish, April, 1743.
Bevern, prince, married the princess of Prussia, June 9, 1733.
—— succeeds to the duchy of Brunswick Wolfenbuttle, March, 1734.
Biron, count, elected duke of Courland, June, 1737.
—— made regent of Russia, Oct. 17, 1740.
—— displaced, and sent to Siberia, Nov. 12, 1740.
—— indulged with privileges, 1741.
Biscay in Spain, reduced by the French, Oct. 1719.
Black act, passed, 1723.
Black cattle, a mortality among those of Scotland, 1745.
Blackwell, Dr. beheaded at Stockholm, July 29, 1747.

Blakeney, general, defended Stirling caſtle, Jan. 1745-6.
Blandford in Dorſetſhire, the judge, ſheriff, and ſeveral more died of the gaol diſeaſe, caught at the lent aſſize, 1730.
—— burnt, June 4, 1731.
Blunt, the South Sea director, refuſed to be examined in the Houſe of Peers, Feb. 4, 1721.
—— proſecuted by the Herald's office, for bearing a coat of arms not belonging to him, Jan. 30, 1731-2.
Boerhaave, the phyſician, died, Sept. 23, 1738, aged 70.
Bolingbroke, lord, removed from being ſecretary of ſtate, Aug. 31, 1714.
—— withdrew to France, March 26, 1715.
—— impeached, June 10, 1715.
—— diſcarded by the Pretender from being his ſecretary, for neglect, Feb. 25, 1715-6.
—— pardoned by Geo. I. April 26, 1723, and he returned to England in May following.
Boſton in New England, had its court-houſe and records deſtroyed by a fire, Dec. 23, 1747.
Boulter, archbiſhop of Armagh, died, 1742, and gave 30,000l. to charitable uſes.
Bonneval, a runnegade Frenchman, made a Turkiſh baſſa, 1730.
Bourbon, duke of, diſgraced by Lewis XV. of France, 1726.
Bowles, the widow, of Weſt Hanny, Berks, died aged 124, April 4, 1719.
Bow near Stratford, ſeven houſes deſtroyed by a fire there, April 17, 1747.
Bradford in Wiltſhire, damaged by fire, April 30, 1742.
Braſil diamond mines, diſcovered, 1730.
Bremen and Verden, ſurrendered to George I. Nov. 9, 1719.
Bremen greatly damaged by a magazine of gunpowder being blown up with lightning, which deſtroyed near 1000 houſes and killed forty perſons, Sept. 10, 1739.
Breſlaw taken by the king of Pruſſia, Dec. 8, 1740.
Bribery at elections forbid, 1729.
—— again, 1735.
Brightwell in Berkſhire, damaged by fire, May 13, 1742.
Briſtol Exchange began, March 10, 1740-1.
—— opened, Sept. 21, 1743.
Britany in France, ſilver mine diſcovered there, Nov. 1730.
Britiſh ſhips ſeized in Spain, March 1726.
—— in France, March, 1743-4.
Broad-pieces cried down by Proclamation, Feb. 1, 1732-3.
Broad-ſwords prohibited to be worn in Edinburgh, July 24, 1724.
Broglio, the French marſhal, ſurprized and eſcaped in his ſhirt, Sept. 15, 1734.
Brunſwick Lunenburgh, the duke of, made duke of York, June 29, 1716.
Brunſwick Wolfembuttle, the princeſs of, married the prince of Pruſſia, June 9, 1733.
—— the princeſs attempted to be deſtroyed by poiſon, but prevented, Dec. 24, 1736.
—— the prince elected duke of Courland, July 12, 1741.
Bruſſels, a dreadful fire there, which deſtroyed the Ducal-palace and records, Jan. 25, 1730-1.
Buckingham, John Sheffield, died, Feb. 24, 1720.
Buckingham, the laſt ducheſs of, died, and was buried in great ſtate, April 8, 1743.
Buckingham, the great duke of, died, Feb. 24, 1720.
Burnet, biſhop of Sarum, died, March 17, 1714-5.
Burnt iſland, ſecured for the Pretender, Oct. 4, 1715.
Byng, made governor of Barbadoes, 1739.

C.

Calves head feſtival, firſt inſtituted, Jan. 30, 1734-5.
Cambricks from France, prohibited, 1745.
Cambridge viſited by George I. Oct. 6, 1717.
—— received a preſent from him of a library and 2000 guineas, Nov. 1720.
—— theatre began to be built, June 24, 1722.
—— modern hiſtory, profeſſor eſtabliſhed, 1724.
—— viſited by George II. April 24, 1728.
—— Dr. Woodward's profeſſorſhip of natural philoſophy eſtabliſhed in April 1728.
—— elected the duke of Newcaſtle their chancellor, Aug. 29, 1737.
Camp in Hyde-park, July 31, 1715.
—— again, May 4, 1722.
—— again, Sept. 27, 1745.
Cannon of a new conſtruction made, 1728.
—— again, May 5, 1746.
Canterbury, greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Sept. 8, 1741.
Cape Breton taken by the Engliſh, June, 1745.

Cappouch, the Pretender's biſhop of Carliſle, taken priſoner at Carliſle and committed to Cheſter caſtle, Feb. 10, 1745-6.
—— executed at Carliſle, Oct. 18, 1746.
Carloe, Don, inveſted with Parma and Placentia, Jan. 1731.
—— ſubdued Naples, April, 1734.
—— aſſumed the title of King there, May 14, 1734.
—— made his public entry into Sicily, and was crowned King, June 30, 1735.
—— married the princeſs royal of Poland, Dec. 29, 1737.
Carliſle ſurrendered to the Pretender, Nov. 15, 1745.
—— to the duke of Cumberland, Dec. 30, 1745.
Carnworth, earl of, taken priſoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— releaſed, July 24, 1717.
Carolina greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Aug. 1722.
—— again, Aug. 1. 1728.
—— made a royal government, May 1728.
—— had ten negroes to one white man, Nov. 1730.
—— ſilk imported from thence, Oct. 30, 1730.
—— inſurrection there of the negroes, 1739.
Caroline, queen, gave Queen's college Oxford 1000l. to repair it, 1733.
—— died, Nov. 10, 1737.
Carthagena bombarded, by admiral Vernon, April 1, 1741.
Caſwell, Sir George, ſheriff of London, expelled the Houſe of Commons and committed to the Tower for the South Sea affair, March 20, 1720-1.
Cecil, colonel, taken into cuſtody for treaſonable practices, 1744.
Ceylon, governor, rebelled, June, 1733.
Chamberry in Spain, a caſtle of Don Philip's, was deſtroyed by fire, when all the effects were conſumed, and Don Philip eſcaped through the means of a little dog, Feb. 17, 1742-3.
Chancery, ſuitors money imbezzled, April 26, 1725.
Charitable Society, ſuppreſſed for their frauds, 1731.
Charles XII. of Sweden, retired from Turky, Oct. 1, 1714.
—— killed in battle at Frederickſhall in Norway, Nov. 30, 1718.
Charles, emperor of Germany, killed his maſter of his horſe, by accident, July 5, 1732.
Charles Town in Carolina, burnt, Nov. 18, 1740.
Chartres, colonel, convicted of a rape, Feb. 10, 1729-30.
Chelſea hoſpital had granted to it 28,707l. June, 1737.
—— phyſic gardens began, 1732.
Cheltenham in Glocesterſhire, received 2000l. damages by a ſtorm, June, 1731.
Chili, the kingdom of, deſtroyed by an earthquake, 1730.
China had four provinces deſtroyed by an earthquake, July 29, 1731.
Chineſe, remarkably humane to the crew of an Engliſh veſſel caſt away there, June 22, 1731.
Chivalry, court of, was held, Jan. 30, 1731-2.
—— again, Dec. 22, 1741.
Chriſtian VI. of Denmark, his acceſſion, Oct. 2, 1730.
—— died, July 26, 1746.
St. Chriſtopher's, a hurricane there deſtroyed twenty ſhips, June 30, 1733.
—— the negroes there deſtroyed their maſters and fled to the woods for ſhelter, Jan. 31, 1733-4.
Cibber, Colley, made poet laureat, Dec. 1730.
Clark, Dr. gave great benefactions to Oxford, Oct. 23, 1736.
Clark, Dr. Samuel, died, May 17, 1729.
Coach act took place, March 25, 1747.
Coffee trees diſcovered in the Braſils, 1730.
Coffee encouraged to be cultivated in the plantations, 1732.
—— again, 1746.
Coin proportioned, by Sir Iſaac Newton, Dec. 22, 1717.
Coke, counſellor, wounded by his brother Criſp, of Bury in Suffolk, Jan. 6, 1721-2.
—— executed, March 31, 1722.
Cologne greatly damaged, and its bridge carried away by a ſtorm, with carts, waggons, and 100 people on it, Dec. 1, 1747.
Compound waters and ſpirits reſtrained, by high duties, May 29, 1729.
Common-pleas, court of, in Weſtminſter-hall, built, 1741.
Congreve, William, the poet, died, Jan. 17, 1728-9.
Conningſby, committed to the Tower by the Houſe of Peers, for reflecting on the Lord Chancellor. Feb. 1720-1.
Conſtantinople had 12,000 houſes and 7000 inhabitants deſtroyed by a fire, Sept. 27, 1729.

Conſtantinople damaged by a fire that burnt five days, May 31, 1745.
Convocation cenſured and diſſolved, and have never done any buſineſs ſince, May 20, 1717.
Copenhagen greatly damaged by a fire, which burnt three days, Oct. 20, 21, 22, 1728.
Copper ore imported from Virginia, Oct. 1730.
Corn 600,000 quarters exported to Portugal, 1733.
Corſicans took arms againſt the Genoeſe, 1730.
Coſcia, cardinal, embezzled the Pope's treaſures, and was proſecuted, Sept. 1730.
Cottonian library damaged by fire, Oct. 25, 1731.
Crediton in Devonſhire, received 50,000l. damage by a fire, Aug. 14, 1743.
Cromartie, earl of, taken priſoner at Culloden, April 16, 1746.
—— brought priſoner to the Tower, May 29, 1746.
Cromwell, Elizabeth, grand daughter of Oliver, died, April 8, 1731, aged 82.
Crook, puniſhed for forgery, by having his ears cropped, &c. June 10, 1731.
Cumberland, William Auguſtus, duke of, born, April 15, 1721.
Cuſtoms of England amounted to 1,552,600l. in 1720.
—— 1,593,900l. in 1721.
—— 1,621,300l. in 1722.
—— 1,249,000l. in 1723.
—— 13,000l. for one week in the year, 1733.
—— 1,191,900l. in 1742.
—— 1,260,300l. in 1743.
—— 1,097,000l. in 1744.
—— 1,152,000l. in 1745.
Czar, Peter I. viſited Holland, Dec. 1716.
—— denied eſpouſing the cauſe of the Pretender, March 1716-7.
—— had his ſecretary ſeized, at the requeſt of England, April 1717.
—— viſited France, May 20, 1717.
—— diſinherited his eldeſt ſon, Feb. 1717-8.
—— condemned his eldeſt ſon to death, June 26, 1717.
—— ſhewed his partiality to the Engliſh nation, Feb. 1720-1.
—— took the title of Emperor of all the Ruſſias, Oct. 22, 1721.
—— died, Feb. 8, 1724-5.
Czar, Peter II. married the daughter of his prime miniſter, Nov. 30, 1729.
—— died of the ſmall pox, aged 15, Jan. 19, 1729-30.
Czarina, Anne, died, and was ſucceeded by John, an infant three months old, Oct. 17, 1740.
Czar, John, depoſed, and Elizabeth ſaluted, Nov. 24, 1741.

D.

Dacier, madame, died at Paris, Aug. 6, 1720.
St. David's fort in the Eaſt Indies, beſieged by the French, Oct. 1747.
Dantzick, beſieged by the Ruſſians, Feb. 1733-4.
—— ſurrendered June 29, 1734.
Darby, keeper of the Marſhalſea priſon, proſecuted for neglect of duty, 1729.
Debenham in Suffolk, had thirty-eight houſes burnt, March 1, 1743-4.
Deficiencies of the civil liſt to the amount of 550,000l. paid by government, July 13, 1721.
—— 508,367l. by ditto, April 5, 1725.
—— 115,000l. by ditto, April 23, 1729.
Defoe, Daniel, died, April 1731.
Denmark encouraged ſilk and woollen manufactures, Aug. 29, 1727.
—— at variance with Hanover, Oct. 4, 1738.
Derwentwater, earl of, taken priſoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— condemned and executed, Feb. 24, 1715-6.
—— his eſtate re-aſſumed and given to Greenwich hoſpital, 1735.
Diamond mines diſcovered in Braſil, 1730.
Diſſenters, encouraged by a bounty given them, to rebuild meeting-houſes, April 30, 1717.
Dogs, ordered to be killed in Edinburgh, April 7, 1728.
Doily, the Rev. Mr. of Ingleſtone in Eſſex, left 3000l. to the clergyman's widows and orphans, Jan. 31, 1731-2.
Dolghoruk, the Ruſſian prime miniſter, baniſhed, April 25, 1730.
Domingo, St. fleet, taken by the Engliſh, June 27, 1747.
Dormitory of Weſtminſter ſchool, rebuilt, 1719.
Douglas, governor of the Leeward iſlands, proſecuted for tyranny, Nov. 19, 1716.
Dublin univerſity choſe the prince of Wales their chancellor, Feb. 1719-6.
—— offered 5000l. for apprehending the Pretender, March 7, 1743-4.
Duck, Rev. Stephen, advanced, Oct. 1730.
Dunkirk recovered its trade, 1730.
—— in part regained by the French, Nov. 30, 1730.

Dunkirk repaired by the French, 1740.
—— completely repaired, 1744.
Durand, a Proteſtant clergyman, hanged in France for aſſembling a congregation, 1732.
Dutch Eaſt-India ſhip ſunk by an Engliſh privateer, for refuſing to ſhew her colours, July 2, 1746.
—— Flanders taken by the French, April, 1747.

E.

Eagle, one taken in Kent, Auguſt 9, 1734.
Earthquake at Pekin in China, &c. June 11, 1720.
—— Palermo in Sicily, Auguſt 21, 1726.
—— in Chili, which deſtroyed that kingdom, 1730.
—— in Naples, which it nearly deſtroyed, with 2000 inhabitants, April 1731.
—— in China, which deſtroyed four provinces, July 29, 1731.
—— in Naples, which deſtroyed the city of Avelino, and the city of Orianno was nearly loſt, November 29, 1732.
—— in Calabria, where the territory of Nova Caſa ſunk twenty-nine feet, without throwing down a houſe, April 18, 1733.
—— in Ireland, which deſtroyed 100 houſes and five churches, Auguſt, 1734.
—— in Hungary, which turned round a mountain, October 23, 1736.
—— in India at the mouth of the Ganges, October 11, 1737.
—— in Yorkſhire, Dec. 30, 1738.
—— in Smyrna, which did great damage, April, 1739.
—— near Palermo, which ſwallowed up a convent, but the monks eſcaped, February 4, 1739-40.
—— at Merionethſhire in North Wales, Feb. 5, 1743-4.
—— at Lima in Peru, and Callao totally deſtroyed, October, 1746.
Eaſt-India trade prohibited by proclamation to any but the Eaſt-India company, Oct. 22, 1716.
—— company erected at Oſtend, January, 1722-3.
—— cancelled, March, 1732.
—— in Sweden, June, 1731.
—— lent government 3,000,000l. at 3 *per cent.* for renewing their charter, Feb. 1743-4.
Eaſt-India towns incorporated, Auguſt 20, 1726.
Eaſt-India, a violent hurricane in the Ganges, Oct. 11, 1737.
Eclipſe of the ſun total, April 22, 1715.
Edinburgh caſtle attempted to be ſeized for the Pretender, Sept. 8, 1715.
—— a riot there, and the Glaſgow rioters releaſed, July 16, 1725.
—— a riot there, in which captain Porteous was taken out of priſon, and hanged on a ſign poſt, Sept. 7, 1736.
—— fined 2000l. for that riot, June 13, 1737.
—— offered a reward of 6000l. for apprehending the Pretender, March 27, 1744.
—— greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Auguſt 13, 1744.
—— taken poſſeſſion of by the rebels, Sept. 21, 1745.
Elections of London regulated, April 20, 1725.
Elections of members of Parliament for corporation towns regulated by a bill, June 4, 1746.
Emperor of Germany killed his maſter of the horſe by accident, July 5, 1732.
—— died, and was ſucceeded in Bohemia and Hungary by his daughter, Oct. 20, 1740.
Engliſh Language ordered to be uſed in all law proceedings, May, 1731.
Erfurth in Germany had a monaſtery near it ſwallowed up without an earthquake, Auguſt, 1735.
Eugene, prince, defeated the Grand Vizir at Peterwarden, Auguſt 5, 1716.
—— again, July 16, 1717.
—— died, aged 73, April, 1735.
Exciſe ſcheme firſt introduced into the Houſe of Commons, Mar. 14, 1732-3.
—— oppoſed by petition from London and every trading town in England, April, 1733.
—— dropped, April 13, 1733.
Exciſe for one week amounted to 28,000l. in 1733.
—— in the brewery increaſed near 60,000l. in the year 1743.
—— amounted to 3,754,072l. in 1744.
—— on the malt diſtillery in London, was 459,000l. in 1744.
—— revenue amounted to 3,647,000l. in 1746.

F.

Fakenham in Norfolk, greatly damaged by fire, Aug. 4. 1738.
Fearn in Roſſhire, Scotland, the roof of

the church fell in during ſervice, and killed ſixty perſons, Oct. 19, 1742.
Ferdinando, Marq. de Paleotti, brother to the dutcheſs of Shrewſbury, hanged for murder at Tyburn, Feb. 28, 1717-8.
Fiſh, a ſurpriſing quantity taken out of a pond in Shropſhire, Aug. 29, 1731.
Flamſtead, the mathematician, died, December 31, 1719.
Fleet-market propoſed, Feb. 26, 1732-3.
—— erected, 1736.
—— proclaimed a free market and opened, Sept. 30, 1737.
Fleury, cardinal, prime miniſter of France, June 16, 1726.
Floods violent in the North of England, March, 1732-3.
Fluſhing made a free town by the Zealanders, 1732.
Fog, remarkable one, Jan. 1, 1729-30.
—— at the Hague, Jan. 11, 1743-4.
Fontarabia ſurrendered to the French, June 5, 1719.
Forfeited eſtates in Scotland to the annual value of 29694l. 6s. 8d. and in England to the value of 47626l. 18s. 5d. were ſeized by government, 1716.
Forgery made capital, and the firſt perſon ſuffered death for it, June 4, 1731.
Forſter, (Mr.) appointed general of the Pretender's forces, Oct. 6, 1715.
—— expelled the Houſe of Commons, Jan. 10, 1715-6.
—— taken priſoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— brought to London, and confined in Newgate, from whence he eſcaped to France, April 10, 1716.
Foundling charity began, Oct. 17, 1739.
—— their hoſpital in Lamb's Conduit-fields had the firſt ſtone laid, Sept. 16, 1742.
—— chapel began, May 1, 1747.
France, the revenue of it was 13,000,000l. in 1742.
France and Spain united in intereſt, 1727.
Francia, the Jew, tried for treaſon, Jan. 23, 1716.
Frauds in the ſale of forfeited eſtates diſcovered, March 31, 1732.
Frederick, prince, created duke of Glocester, Jan. 10, 1717-8.
—— created duke of Edinburgh, July 8, 1726.
—— arrived in England, Dec. 4, 1728.
—— introduced to the council board, December 18, 1728.
—— created prince of Wales, &c. Jan. 9, 1728-9.
Frederick, prince, introduced to the Houſe of Peers, Jan. 21.
—— married the princeſs of Saxe-Gotha, at St. James's, April 26, 1736.
—— received the freedom of London, December 17, 1736.
—— gave 500l. to relieve confined freemen of London, Jan. 11, 1736-7.
—— had 50,000l. *per annum* ſettled on the princeſs, in caſe ſhe ſurvived him, June 21, 1737.
—— had a princeſs born, named Auguſta, July 31, 1737.
—— incurred the diſpleaſure of the King, and was ordered to withdraw from St. James, Sept. 10.
—— had his firſt ſon born, who was named George, May 24, 1738, and afterwards aſcended the throne.
—— prince viſited Bath, Oct. 17, 1738.
—— had another prince born, named Edward, March 14, 1738-9, afterwards created duke of York.
—— viſited Turnbridge-Wells, July 9, 1739.
—— had another princeſs born, named Caroline Elizabeth, Dec. 30, 1741.
—— reconciled to the King, Feb. 1741-2.
—— had another prince born, named William Henry, Nov. 25, 1743, afterwards created duke of Glocester.
—— had another prince born, who was named Henry Frederick, October 27, 1745, afterwards duke of Cumberland.
Free Maſons excommunicated by the Pope, Sept. 23, 1738.
French ambaſſador's houſe at Twickenham burnt, June 14, 1734.
French king legitimated his natural ſons, and capacitated them to enjoy the crown, Aug. 2, 1714.
French king ſent home the Infanta of Spain, as too young for a wife, Apr. 5, 1725.
—— made a triumphant entry into Paris, Sept. 7, 1745.
French troops took up their quarters in Oſnaburgh, Dec. 1741.
Friend, Dr. committed to the Tower, for high treaſon, March 15, 1722-3.
Frieſland ſuffered much by an inundation, Dec. 1717.
Fulham-bridge, the act for its being built paſſed, May 24, 1726.

G.

Gaming and private lotteries forbid, June, 1739.

Ganges, a terrible hurricane there, Oct. 11, 1737.
Gaſton, John, the laſt of the Medicean family, died, July 9, 1737.
Gay, the poet, died, Dec. 4, 1732.
Geneva had the corn-fields for twenty miles round it deſtroyed by a ſtorm of lightning, July 29, 1731.
Geneva ſhops ſuppreſſed by act of Parliament, April 2, 1743.
Genoa bombarded by the Engliſh, October, 1745.
—— taken by the Auſtrians, Sept. 30, 1746.
Fort George in Scotland deſtroyed by the rebels, March 14, 1745-6.
Fort St. George in the Eaſt-Indies, taken by the French, April 20, 1747.
St. George's church, Bloomſbury, conſecrated, Jan. 1730-1.
George I. his acceſſion, Auguſt 1, 1714.
—— proclaimed at Edinburgh, Auguſt 5.
—— Dublin, Auguſt 6.
—— began his journey from Hanover, Auguſt 31, 1714.
—— arrived at Greenwich, September 18, 1714.
—— diſplaced all the miniſters of ſtate, Sept. 19, 1714.
—— made his public entry through London, Sept. 20, 1714.
—— crowned at Weſtminſter, October 20, 1714.
—— viſited the Lord Mayor's feaſt, with the prince and princeſs, and ordered 1000l. for the relief of priſoners for debt, Oct. 29, 1714.
—— diſſolved the Parliament without permitting them to ſit, Jan. 5, 1714-5.
—— went in ſtate. with the prince and princeſs of Wales, to St. Paul's, Jan. 20, 1714-5.
—— viſited his German dominions, July 7, 1716.
—— returned to England, Jan. 18, 1716-7.
—— viſited Newmarket and Cambridge, Oct. 6, 1717.
—— at variance with the prince of Wales, Nov. 1717.
—— gave 1000l. to rebuild and enlarge the dormitory at Weſtminſter ſchool, Dec. 3, 1718.
—— embarked for Hanover, May 11, 1719.
—— returned, Nov. 14, 1719.
—— reconciled to the prince of Wales, April 23, 1720.
—— went to Hanover, June 15.
—— returned, Nov. 10, 1720.
—— preſented the Univerſity of Cambridge with 2000 guineas, and a library of books, Nov. 1720.
Geo. I. diſcarded out of his employment all that were South-Sea directors, Jan. 11, 1720-1.
—— deſired the Parliament to diſcharge 550,000l. deficiencies in the civil liſt, which they complied with, July 11, 1721.
—— his mother-in-law, the ducheſs dowager of Zell, died, 1721-2.
—— diſcovered a conſpiracy againſt him, May 4, 1722.
—— viſited Saliſbury, Portſmouth, &c. and gave between two and 3000l. to releaſe priſoners, Auguſt and September, 1722.
—— went to Hanover, June 3.
—— returned, Dec. 28, 1723.
—— again, July 3, 1725.
—— returned, Jan. 3, 1725-6.
—— his brother Maximilian-William, died, July 16, 1726.
—— Sophia Dorothy, conſort to his Majeſty, died, Nov. 2, 1726.
—— viſited his German dominions, June 3, 1727.
—— died at Oſnaburgh, aged 67, June 11, 1727.
—— the late King buried at Hanover, September 4, 1727.
George, prince, created prince of Wales and earl Cheſter, Oct. 5, 1714.
—— his princeſs arrived in England with her two eldeſt daughters, Oct. 15, 1714.
—— gave 1000l. to the ſufferers by the fire in Gravel Lane, Dec. 22, 1716.
—— went to reſide at Richmond, May 3, 1718.
George II. proclaimed in London, June 15, 1727.
—— Edinburgh and Dublin, June 19.
—— had 830,000l. *per annum* ſettled on him, and 100,000l. on the queen, July 7, 1727.
—— diſſolved the privy council, and appointed a new one, Sept. 17, 1727.
—— coronation ceremony performed, October 11, 1727.
—— viſited Cambridge and Newmarket, April 23, 24, 1728.
—— viſited Hanover, May 17.
—— returned, Sept. 12, 1729.
—— viſited Hanover, June 3, 1732.
—— returned, Sept. 26, 1732.
—— inveſted with Bremen and Verdun, Jan. 1732-3.
—— married his eldeſt daughter to the prince

prince of Orange with 80,000l. portion, and 5000l. *per annum*, March 14, 1733-4.
George II. visited Germany, May 17.
—— returned, Oct. 26, 1735.
—— married the prince of Wales to the princess of Saxe-Gotha, April 26, 1736.
—— visited his German dominions, May 22, 1736.
—— returned, after a very dangerous passage, Jan. 14, 1736-7.
—— at variance with the prince of Wales, Sept. 1737.
—— lost his queen Caroline, November 20, 1737.
—— procured 15,000l. *per annum* to be settled on the duke of Cumberland, and 24,000l. *per annum* on the four princesses, May 3, 1739.
—— married the princess Mary, his fourth daughter, to the prince of Hesse, May 8, 1740.
—— visited Hanover, and returned October 13, 1740.
—— again, May 6.
—— returned, Oct. 19, 1741.
—— reconciled to the prince of Wales, Feb. 1741-2.
—— visited his German dominions, April 27, 1743.
—— defeated the French at Dettingen, June 16.
—— returned to England, Nov. 15, 1743.
—— married his youngest daughter Louisa to the king of Denmark, Oct. 19, 1743.
—— visited his Hanoverian dominions, May 3, 1745.
—— returned to England, Aug. 31, 1745.
—— presented the prince of Hesse with a valuable sword for his assistance in suppressing the rebellion, June 2, 1746.
—— gave 500l. to the sufferers by fire at Honiton, Sept. 29, 1747.
Georgia, the colony erected, June 22, 1732.
—— Protestant Germans settled there, 1735.
—— negroes excited by the Spaniards to revolt, June, 1739.
Gibraltar promised to be restored, 1721.
—— besieged by the Spaniards, Feb. 22, 1726.
—— communication with Spain cut off, 1732.
—— the governor punished for cruelties, Feb. 21, 1737-8.
Gin shops in London amounted to 7000, 1735.
Gillingham in Dorsetshire, was damaged by fire, May 5, 1742.
St. Giles's church began to be rebuilt, Sept. 1731.
Girard, father, and Miss Cadiere's, conversations exposed, 1731.
Glasgow, a riot there, occasioned by the malt-tax, June 24, 1725.
—— magistrates confined for it at Edinburgh, July 16, 1725.
—— felt a shock of an earthquake, July 11, 1732.
—— was compelled to give the Pretender 5500l. Oct. 4, 1745.
Glass, the duty raised, March 19, 1745-6.
Glass tax established, 1746.
Glatz in Bohemia surrendered to the Prussians, March 11, 1741-2.
Gloucester damaged by a storm, June 4, 1744.
Glogow taken by the king of Prussia, Jan. 1740-1.
Gold coin lowered in value, Dec. 22, 1717.
Gold mines discovered in Malacca, Oct. 27, 1731.
Goodier, captain, who had his brother, Sir Dinely Goodier, murdered on board the Ruby man of war in King Road, Bristol, was hanged, Jan. 24, 1740-1.
Gortz, baron, the Swedish ambassador in Holland, was seized for treasonable practices against England, Jan. 1st, 1716-7.
—— sent home, and beheaded in Sweden, Feb. 1718-9.
Grant, Sir Archibald, expelled the House of Commons for fraud, May 4, 1732.
Grant, major, dismissed the service, for surrendering Fort George to the rebels, June 6, 1746.
Greencloth table, at court, was abolished, June 5, 1721.
Greenwich hospital received the addition of the Derwentwater estate, 1735.
Grosvenor-Square center house, valued at 10,000l. raffled for, and won by a grocer's wife, June 10, 1739.
Guards mutinous, May 29, 1719.
Guerra and Porta Cavello, in the West-Indies taken, Feb. 18, 1742-3.
Guineas reduced to twenty-one shillings, Dec. 22, 1717.
Guy, Mr. the bookseller, died, and left 200,000l. to build an hospital, December 27, 1724.

I N D E X.

H.

Habeas Corpus act ſuſpended, July, 1715.
—— again, Oct. 22, 1722.
—— again, Oct. 21, 1745.
—— again, April 19, 1746.
—— again, Nov. 1746.
Hagueneu taken by the French, May, 1734.
Halfpence made by Wood for Ireland and the plantations, 1722.
—— reſtrained, Sept. 1725.
Hall, Mr. a juſtice of the peace, executed for treaſon, July 13, 1716.
Hanover troops kept poſſeſſion of Mecklenburg, 1729.
—— at variance with Pruſſia, 1729.
—— reconciled, 1730.
—— at variance with Denmark, Oct. 4.
—— reconciled, Dec. 30, 1738.
Hamburgh lottery voted fraudulent, February 1, 1722-3.
Harley, earl of Oxford, impeached, June 10, 1715.
Harold, earl, choaked by an ear of barley July 20, 1723.
Harvey, lord, fought a duel with Mr. Pultney, Jan. 25, 1730.
Haxey in Axholme, Lincolnſhire, had fifty-ſix houſes, &c. to the value of 10,000l. deſtroyed by fire, March 4, 1743-4.
Hayes, Catharine, murdered her huſband, April 20, 1726.
Hell-fire clubs ſuppreſſed by order of council, 1721.
Henderſon, Matthew, murdered Mrs. Dalrymple near Cavendiſh Square, March 25, 1756.
Heretable juriſdictions in Scotland aboliſhed, June, 1747.
Herculaneum city diſcovered at Portici near Naples, June, 1747.
Hearne, the antiquarian, died at Oxford, June 10, 1735.
Heſſe, prince of, choſen king of Sweden, March 24, 1719-20.
—— married princeſs Mary, May 8, 1740.
—— arrived in Scotland to ſuppreſs the rebellion, Feb. 8, 1745-6.
Heſſe, prince of, arrived in London, June 2, 1746.
—— returned with his troops to Germany, June 18, 1746.
Heſſe, the princeſs viſited England, Auguſt 24, 1746.
Heſſians taken into Engliſh pay, Feb. 13, 1726.
Highland Clans reduced by general Cadogan, April 26, 1716.
Highland Clans diſarmed by act of Parliament, May 31, 1725.
—— again, 1746.
—— their dreſs forbid, Auguſt, 1746.
Holland received great damage by an inundation, 1717.
Holland in great danger from the worms deſtroying the dykes, 1732.
—— reſcued by a ſevere froſt, 1732-3.
Holſtein overflown, Dec. 1717.
Holy Rood Houſe in Edinburgh repaired, 1733.
Honiton nearly deſtroyed by a fire, July 19, 1747.
Hops paid 39,087l. duty, 1745.
Horned cattle afflicted with a diſtemper, 1746, and 1747.
Hoſier, admiral, ſent againſt Peru, without effecting any thing, 1719.
—— died at Porto Bello, Auguſt 23, 1727.
Howard, earl of Suffolk, committed to the Tower, for granting written protections, Jan. 21, 1724-5.
Hume, earl of, committed to Edinburgh Caſtle, Auguſt 24, 1715.
Hurricane, a terrible one in Jamaica, September 1, 1734.
—— in the Ganges, India, October 11, 1737.
Hulſt taken by the French, Apr. 30, 1747.
Hyde Park camp formed, July 31, 1715.
—— again, May 4, 1722.
—— again, Sept. 1745.

I.

St. Jago attacked and bombarded by admiral Vernon, Sept. 21, 1741.
Jamaica, a violent ſtorm there, Aug. 28, 1722.
—— again, Oct. 22, 1726.
—— an inſurrection of the negroes there, Feb. 1730-1.
—— ſuppreſſed, Feb. 1738-9.
—— a violent hurricane there, which did very great damage September 1, 1734.
—— again, which did immenſe damage, Oct. 20, 1744.
Janſſen, Sir Theodore, one of the South-Sea directors, deprived of his eſtate, to the amount of 200,000l. but was allowed 50,000l. 1721.
Jenkins, captain, cruelly uſed by the Spaniards, and had his ears cut off, April 9, 1731.
Jeſuits expelled China, Dec. 13, 1722.
—— Paraguay in South America, 1732-3.

Jew,

Jew, Mr. Iſaac Franks, died worth 300,cool. who for ſeveral years diſtributed 5000l. *per annum*, in charities, Nov. 2, 1736.
Imperial ambaſſador gave a magnificent entertainment at Somerſet-houſe, with a ſplendid maſquerade, February 18, 1735-6.
Imports from France amounted to upwards of 400,000l. *per annum*, 1742.
Incendiary letters ſent to ſeveral people, Oct. 30, 1730.
India Kings, five arrived in England, Oct. 1730.
—— one arrived from Georgia, June 28, 1734.
Inoculation firſt introduced into England, 1721.
Inſolvent act paſſed, 1743.
Inſurrection at Batavia by the Chineſe againſt the Dutch, when 12,000 Chineſe were maſſacred, Oct. 1740.
Inundations in Holland, Frieſland, Zealand, &c. &c. Dec. 1717.
—— at Dagenham, 1720.
—— in Chili, which overflowed the city of Conception, 1730.
Invaſion of Scotland by the Spaniards, 1719.
—— Spain by the French, April 10, 1719.
—— England apprehended from Ruſſia, 1719.
—— from Germany and Spain, 1726.
—— England apprehended from France, 1744.
Inverneſs taken by the Pretender, March 16, 1745-6.
St. John's Church, Milbank, finiſhed and conſecrated, June 24, 1728.
—— deſtroyed by fire, Sept. 26, 1742.
Ireland offered 10,000l. for taking the duke of Ormond, Jan. 19, 1718-9.
—— made dependent on England, April 8, 1720.
—— received great damage by an earthquake, Auguſt, 1734.
—— declared their national debt to be 258,517l. 10s. 6d. 1745.
Iriſh Houſe of Peers oppoſe appeals to England, Sept. 1717.
—— halfpence made by Wood, Jan. 1722.
—— tranſport themſelves to Penſylvania, July 30, 1730.
Italy invaded and ſubdued by the French and Spaniards, 1733.
—— again, 1735.
Jubilee obſerved at Rome, Jan. 6, 1724-5.
Judges ſalaries increaſed, Nov. 1714.
Juries in Middleſex regulated by Parliament, 1731.

K.

Kamſchatka diſcovered by the Ruſſians, 1739.
Kehl taken by the French, Oct. 19, 1733.
Kendal taken by the rebels, November 21, 1745.
Kenmure, lord, taken priſoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— brought to London, and confined in the Tower, Dec. 9.
—— tried, and executed for high treaſon, Feb. 24, 1715-6.
Kentbury in Berkſhire, had nine houſes burnt, April 10, 1742.
Kilmarnock, earl of, committed to the Tower, May 29, 1746.
—— beheaded, Auguſt 18, 1746.
Kilverſton in Norfolk had a remarkable ſtorm, March 9, 1734-5.
Knapton in Warwickſhire damaged by fire, May 5, 1742.
Kneller, Sir Godfrey, the painter, died, Oct. 19, 1723.
Knight, the South-Sea caſhier abſconded, for whoſe apprehenſion 2000l. was offered in vain, Jan. 22, 1720-1.
—— ſtopped and confined in Antwerp caſtle, Feb. 3, 1720-1.
—— demanded by the Engliſh court in vain, Feb. 17, 1720-1.
—— eſcaped from thence, Oct. 18, 1721.
—— had his pardon paſs the great ſeal, and returned to England, when he paid the South-Sea company 10,000l. compoſition, Auguſt 17, 1742.
Knights of the Bath, the order revived, May 27, 1725.
Kouli Kan uſurped the throne of Perſia, 1732.
—— invaded India, 1739.
—— defeated the Turks before Babylon, Feb. 28, 1733-4.
—— entirely defeated the Turks, and killed 60,000, beſides their general, and ſix baſhaws, May 29, 1735.
—— defeated the Great Mogul, and took poſſeſſion of Dehli, Oct. 1, 1739.
—— invaded Turky, and advanced to Erzerum, Sept. 29, 1741.
—— was defeated, and loſt above 30,000 men, Jan. 1742-3.
—— again, by the Turks, and loſt above 19,000 men, Sept. 1744.
—— gave the turks a total defeat, and took the city of Erzerum, May 31, 1745.
—— defeated the Turks, when their army, con-

conſiſting of 130,000 men, 30,000 were killed, Sept. 28, 1745.
Kouli Kan killed by his ſon, Aug. 1747.

L.

Lameratto, the iſle of, depopulated by a Volcano, July 29, 1731.
Lancaſter, taken by the rebels, Nov. 24, 1745.
Law, Mr. projector of the French Miſſiſſippi ſcheme, arrived in England, Oct. 20, 1721, having quitted England for murder, 1694.
Lawyers, 2000 belonged to the courts of of King's-bench and Common pleas, 1731.
Layer, Chriſtopher, committed to the Tower, Sept. 20, 1722.
—— condemned, and executed for high treaſon, May 17, 1723.
Leige palace deſtroyed by fire, Feb. 1733-4.
Leipſic taken by the king of Pruſſia, Nov. 18, 1745.
Leland, William, of Ireland, died, aged 139, Jan, 1732-3.
Leſley, the great writer, died, April 13, 1722.
Leſtock, admiral, his trial began, Mar. 12, 1745-6.
—— ſtruck off the liſt of admirals, April 14, 1746.
—— acquitted by the court-martial, June 3, 1746.
Lewis XV. of France crowned at Rheims, Oct. 14, 1722.
—— ſent home the Infanta of Spain, as too young for a wife, April 5, 1725.
—— married a daughter of the late king of Poland, July 22, following.
—— had the ſmall-pox, Oct. 25, 1728,
—— preſented Humphrey Parſons, Lord Mayor of London, with his picture ſet round with diamonds, Feb. 1730-1.
—— narrowly eſcaped being burnt, by his bed taking fire, July 1, 1747.
Libels diſperſed by gunpowder in Weſtminſter-hall, July 14, 1736.
Lieutenants and lord lieutenants altered almoſt throughout England, Oct. 10, 1714.
Lima deſtroyed by an earthquake, October, 1746.
Limehouſe made a pariſh, May, 1730.
Lintz, the capital of Upper Auſtria, ſeized by the elector of Bavaria, Auguſt 30, 1741.
Lions, whelped in the Tower, Aug. 13, 1731.
Liſbon deſtroyed by an earthquake, Nov. 1. 1755.
Loan to the Emperor forbid, 1730.
Logwood cultivated in Carolina, 1732.
Lombe, Sir Thomas, had 14,000l. given him for his ſilk mill, April 3, 1732.
London, the magiſtrates attended and congratulated the arrival of George I. at St. Margaret's Hill, September 20, 1714.
—— entertained the King and royal family at Guildhall, Oct. 29, 1714.
—— Lord Mayor received an order from the Pretender to proclaim him, which he did not regard, Jan. 10, 1715-6.
—— a great fire in Thames Street, when 120 houſes were burnt, January 13, 1715-6.
—— another at Limehouſe, when 150 more were burnt, Dec. 4, 1716.
—— one of the ſheriffs expelled the Houſe of Commons, and committed to the Tower for being concerned in the South-Sea ſcheme, March 20, 1720-1.
—— preſented a petition to the Commons to do juſtice to the directors of the South-Sea company, April 3, 1721.
—— Lord Mayor received notice from the Secretary of State, that a conſpiracy was formed in favour of the Pretender, May 8, 1722.
—— a fire at Fetter-lane end in Fleet-ſtreet, when only three houſes were burnt, but thirty lives were loſt, March 30, 1730.
—— St. George's church, Bloomſbury, conſecrated, Jan. 1730-1.
—— eight ſhips burnt in the river Thames, July 19, 1731.
—— the firſt ſtone of St. Giles's church lain, Sept. 29, 1731.
—— the Bank began to be built, 1732.
—— a Roman moſaic pavement found in St. Helen's, Biſhopſgate-ſtreet, above 1700 years old, Aug. 1733.
—— St. Luke's church, Oldſtreet, conſecrated, Oct. 1733.
—— a fire in Gracechurch-ſtreet, which deſtroyed the Croſs Keys inn, and ſeveral houſes, June 20, 1734.
—— Fifty ſheriffs were appointed, thirty-five of whom paid their fines, which amounted to 18,000l. and was appropriated to building the Manſion-houſe, June 24, 1734.
—— a fire deſtroyed all the houſes from Temple-bar to Butcher-row, July 23, 1734.
—— greatly damaged by a ſtorm, and a fire at

INDEX.

Blakeney, general, defended Stirling caſtle, Jan. 1745-6.
Blandford in Dorſetſhire, the judge, ſheriff, and ſeveral more died of the gaol diſeaſe, caught at the laſt aſſize, 1730.
—— burnt, June 4, 1731.
Blunt, the South Sea director, refuſed to be examined in the Houſe of Peers, Feb. 4, 1721.
—— proſecuted by the Herald's office, for bearing a coat of arms not belonging to him, Jan. 30, 1731-2.
Boerhaave, the phyſician, died, Sept. 23, 1738, aged 70.
Bolingbroke, lord, removed from being ſecretary of ſtate, Aug. 31, 1714.
—— withdrew to France, March 26, 1715.
—— impeached, June 10, 1715.
—— diſcarded by the Pretender from being his ſecretary, for neglect, Feb. 25, 1715-6.
—— pardoned by Geo. I. April 26, 1723, and he returned to England in May following.
Boſton in New England, had its court-houſe and records deſtroyed by a fire, Dec. 23, 1747.
Boulter, archbiſhop of Armagh, died, 1742, and gave 30,000l. to charitable uſes.
Bonneval, a runnegade Frenchman, made a Turkiſh baſſa, 1730.
Bourbon, duke of, diſgraced by Lewis XV. of France, 1726.
Bowles, the widow, of Weſt Hanny, Berks, died aged 124, April 4, 1719.
Bow near Stratford, ſeven houſes deſtroyed by a fire there, April 17, 1747.
Bradford in Wiltſhire, damaged by fire, April 30, 1742.
Braſil diamond mines, diſcovered, 1730.
Bremen and Verden, ſurrendered to George I. Nov. 9, 1719.
Bremen greatly damaged by a magazine of gunpowder being blown up with lightning, which deſtroyed near 1000 houſes and killed forty perſons, Sept. 10, 1739.
Breſlaw taken by the king of Pruſſia, Dec. 8, 1740.
Bribery at elections forbid, 1729.
—— again, 1735.
Brightwell in Berkſhire, damaged by fire, May 13, 1742.
Briſtol Exchange began, March 10, 1740-1.
—— opened, Sept. 21, 1743.
Britany in France, ſilver mine diſcovered there, Nov. 1730.
Britiſh ſhips ſeized in Spain, March 1726.
—— in France, March, 1743-4.
Broad-pieces cried down by Proclamation, Feb. 1, 1732-3.
Broad-ſwords prohibited to be worn in Edinburgh, July 24, 1724.
Broglio, the French marſhal, ſurprized and eſcaped in his ſhirt, Sept. 15, 1734.
Brunſwick Lunenburgh, the duke of, made duke of York, June 29, 1716.
Brunſwick Wolfembuttle, the princeſs of, married the prince of Pruſſia, June 9, 1733.
—— the princeſs attempted to be deſtroyed by poiſon, but prevented, Dec. 24, 1736.
—— the prince elected duke of Courland, July 12, 1741.
Bruſſels, a dreadful fire there, which deſtroyed the Ducal-palace and records, Jan. 25, 1730-1.
Buckingham, John Sheffield, died, Feb. 24, 1720.
Buckingham, the laſt ducheſs of, died, and was buried in great ſtate, April 8, 1743.
Buckingham, the great duke of, died, Feb. 24, 1720.
Burnet, biſhop of Sarum, died, March 17, 1714-5.
Burnt iſland, ſecured for the Pretender, Oct. 4, 1715.
Byng, made governor of Barbadoes, 1739.

C.

Calves head feſtival, firſt inſtituted, Jan. 30, 1734-5.
Cambricks from France, prohibited, 1745.
Cambridge viſited by George I. Oct. 6, 1717.
—— received a preſent from him of a library and 2000 guineas, Nov. 1720.
—— theatre began to be built, June 24, 1722.
—— modern hiſtory, profeſſor eſtabliſhed, 1724.
—— viſited by George II. April 24, 1728.
—— Dr. Woodward's profeſſorſhip of natural philoſophy eſtabliſhed in April 1728.
—— elected the duke of Newcaſtle their chancellor, Aug. 29, 1737.
Camp in Hyde-park, July 31, 1715.
—— again, May 4, 1722.
—— again, Sept. 27, 1745.
Cannon of a new conſtruction made, 1728.
—— again, May 5, 1746.
Canterbury, greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Sept. 8, 1741.
Cape Breton taken by the Engliſh, June, 1745.

Cappoch,

Cappouch, the Pretender's biſhop of Carliſle, taken priſoner at Carliſle and committed to Cheſter caſtle, Feb. 10, 1745-6.
—— executed at Carliſle, Oct. 18, 1746.
Carlos, Don, inveſted with Parma and Placentia, Jan. 1731.
—— ſubdued Naples, April, 1734.
—— aſſumed the title of King there, May 14, 1734.
—— made his public entry into Sicily, and was crowned King, June 30, 1735.
—— married the princeſs royal of Poland, Dec. 29, 1737.
Carliſle ſurrendered to the Pretender, Nov. 15, 1745.
—— to the duke of Cumberland, Dec. 30, 1745.
Carnworth, earl of, taken priſoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— releaſed, July 24, 1717.
Carolina greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Aug. 1722.
—— again, Aug. 1. 1728.
—— made a royal government, May 1728.
—— had ten negroes to one white man, Nov. 1730.
—— ſilk imported from thence, Oct. 30, 1730.
—— inſurrection there of the negroes, 1739.
Caroline, queen, gave Queen's college Oxford 1000l. to repair it, 1733.
—— died, Nov. 10, 1737.
Carthagena bombarded, by admiral Vernon, April 1, 1741.
Caſwell, Sir George, ſheriff of London, expelled the Houſe of Commons and committed to the Tower for the South Sea affair, March 20, 1720-1.
Cecil, colonel, taken into cuſtody for treaſonable practices, 1744.
Ceylon, governor, rebelled, June, 1733.
Chamberry in Spain, a caſtle of Don Philip's, was deſtroyed by fire, when all the effects were conſumed, and Don Philip eſcaped through the means of a little dog, Feb. 17, 1742-3.
Chancery, ſuitors money imbezzled, April 26, 1725.
Charitable Society, ſuppreſſed for their frauds, 1731.
Charles XII. of Sweden, retired from Turky, Oct. 1, 1714.
—— killed in battle at Frederickſhall in Norway, Nov. 30, 1718.
Charles, emperor of Germany, killed his maſter of his horſe, by accident, July 5, 1732.
Charles Town in Carolina, burnt, Nov. 18, 1740.
Chartres, colonel, convicted of a rape, Feb. 10, 1729-30.
Chelſea hoſpital had granted to it 28,707l. June, 1737.
—— phyſic gardens began, 1732.
Cheltenham in Glocesterſhire, received 2000l. damages by a ſtorm, June, 1731.
Chili, the kingdom of, deſtroyed by an earthquake, 1730.
China had four provinces deſtroyed by an earthquake, July 29, 1731.
Chineſe, remarkably humane to the crew of an Engliſh veſſel caſt away there, June 22, 1731.
Chivalry, court of, was held, Jan. 30, 1731-2.
—— again, Dec. 22, 1741.
Chriſtian VI. of Denmark, his acceſſion, Oct. 2, 1730.
—— died, July 26, 1746.
St. Chriſtopher's, a hurricane there deſtroyed twenty ſhips, June 30, 1733.
—— the negroes there deſtroyed their maſters and fled to the woods for ſhelter, Jan. 31, 1733-4.
Cibber, Colley, made poet laureat, Dec. 1730.
Clark, Dr. gave great benefactions to Oxford, Oct. 23, 1736.
Clark, Dr. Samuel, died, May 17, 1729.
Coach act took place, March 25, 1747.
Coffee trees diſcovered in the Braſils, 1730.
Coffee encouraged to be cultivated in the plantations, 1732.
—— again, 1746.
Coin proportioned, by Sir Iſaac Newton, Dec. 22, 1717.
Coke, counſellor, wounded by his brother Criſp, of Bury in Suffolk, Jan. 6, 1721-2.
—— executed, March 31, 1722.
Cologne greatly damaged, and its bridge carried away by a ſtorm, with carts, waggons, and 100 people on it, Dec. 1, 1747.
Compound waters and ſpirits reſtrained, by high duties, May 29, 1729.
Common-pleas, court of, in Weſtminſter-hall, built, 1741.
Congreve, William, the poet, died, Jan. 17, 1728-9.
Conningſby, committed to the Tower by the Houſe of Peers, for reflecting on the Lord Chancellor. Feb. 1720-1.
Conſtantinople had 12,000 houſes and 7000 inhabitants deſtroyed by a fire, Sept. 27, 1729.

at St. Catherine's, which deſtroyed forty houſes, Jan. 8, 1734-5.
London, a fire at Shadwell deſtroyed fifty houſes, Sept. 10, 1736.
—— the city preſented the freedom to the prince of Wales, Dec. 17, 1736.
—— a great fire in the Inner Temple, which did great damage, January 4, 1736-7.
—— a fire in Black Friars, which deſtroyed the King's printing-houſe, and all the materials, to the value of 20,000l. Dec. 14, 1737.
—— a fire in Chancery-lane, which deſtroyed ſix houſes, Feb. 1739.
—— Lord Mayor died, and the new one was ſworn in near the Tower gate, March 26, 1741.
—— the court of aldermen admitted juſtices of the peace, Aug. 28, 1741.
—— a fire in Fox-court, Gray's-inn Lane, July, 25, 1741.
—— another in Long-lane, May 11, 1742.
—— the Lord Mayor not a freeman of one of the twelve companies, 1742.
—— a large quantity of earthen ware diſcovered in a cellar, where it had been depoſited before the fire of London, May, 1743.
—— Southwark fair ſuppreſſed, 1743.
—— a fire in Thames-ſtreet, at Sir William Calvert's, which did great damage, June 11, 1744.
—— Bartholomew fair reduced, 1744.
—— a fire in Bond-ſtreet, deſtroyed eight houſes, Feb. 15, 1744-5.
—— a fire at Horſley-down Stairs, which conſumed twenty-two houſes, and did 20,000l. damage, May 14, 1745.
—— the city train bands did duty night and day in London, Dec. 7, 1745.
—— London raiſed 18,435l. for the relief and ſupport of the ſoldiers in Scotland, Feb. 5, 1745-6.
—— the negative voice taken from the court of aldermen, March 19, 1745-6.
—— petitioned againſt the general naturalization bill, Dec. 16, 1747.
Lords, ſeven, impeached, Jan. 9, 1715-6.
—— ſeveral more in May 15, 1746.
Lorrain, the duke of, viſited England, Oct. 23, 1731.
—— viſited Cambridge, Oct. 25, 1731.
—— returned to Germany, Dec. 9, 1731
—— became grand duke of Tuſcany, July 9, 1737.
—— declared by his conſort aſſociate in the throne of Hungary and Bohemia, Nov. 12, 1740.
Lottery at Hamburgh ſuppreſſed, Feb. 1722-3.
Lottery ticket, the laſt drawn, ſtuck in the wheel, and was carried to Whitehall, 1743.
Lovat, lord, took Inverneſs from the rebels, Nov. 15, 1715.
—— made governor of Inverneſs, June 7, 1716.
Lovat, lord, had a penſion of 400l. ſettled on him for his ſervices to government, Oct. 13, 1717.
—— brought priſoner to the Tower for being in the rebellion, Aug. 15, 1746.
—— arraigned, Jan. 13, 1746-7.
—— trial began March 9.
—— ended, 17.
—— received ſentence, 19, following.
—— executed, April 9, 1747.
Lowther, governor, oppreſſed the inhabitants of Barbadoes, Oct. 25, 1720.
St. Lucia and Vincent iſlands granted to the duke of Montague, June 13, 1722.
Lucia taken poſſeſſion of for the Engliſh by commodore Warren, May 8, 1744.
Lunatic recovered his ſenſes in Ireland by a fall, April, 1746.
Luttrell, colonel Henry, ſhot by an aſſaſſin, in his chair in the ſtreets of Dublin, Oct. 22, 1717.
Luxemburg and Limberg taken poſſeſſion of by the Imperialiſts, Jan. 18, 1714-5.

M.

Macclesfield, earl, lord chancellor, fined, and committed to the Tower, May 6, 1725.
Mackenzie, earl of Seaforth, attainted for the Preſton inſurrection, 1715.
—— pardoned, Sept. 13, 1726.
Macklean, Sir Hector, and his ſervant, ſeized for treaſonable practices, June 5, 1745.
Madraſe in the Eaſt-Indies taken by the French, Sept. 1746.
Majorca taken by the king of Spain, June 14, 1715.
Malacca gold mines diſcovered, Oct. 27, 1731.
Malcolm, Sarah, hanged in Fleet-ſtreet for a murder in the Temple, March 7, 1732-3.
Malt-tax reduced in Scotland, April 26, 1726.
Manners, a ſatirical poem, cenſured by the Houſe of Peers, Feb. 9, 1738-9.
Manſion-houſe projected, June, 1735.
—— began, March 4, 1737-8.

Manſion-houſe firſt ſtone laid, Oct. 29, 1739.
Manufactory of wool and ſilk ſet up in Denmark, Sept. 1737.
Mar, the earl of, retired from court in diſguſt, Auguſt 1, 1715.
—— ſet up his ſtandard, and proclaimed the Pretender, Sept. 1715.
Mar and Murray, earls, attainted, Feb. 17, 1715-6.
—— ſeized by the regency of Geneva, May 21, 1719.
—— releaſed, June 2, 1720.
Marlborough, duke of, returned to England, Aug. 1, 1714.
—— made a triumphant entry into London, Aug. 14, 1714.
—— apologiſed to his regiment for their bad clothing, May 29, 1715.
—— ſeized with a paralytic fit, which rendered him unfit for buſineſs, May, 1716.
—— died, June, 16, 1722.
—— was buried in great ſtate, Auguſt 9, following.
—— ducheſs, lent government 300,000l. on the ſalt duties, June, 1732.
—— the ducheſs of, died, Oct. 18, 1744.
Marſeilles afflicted with the plague, Aug. 1720.
Martinico afflicted with a ſevere illneſs, 1746.
Mary-le-Strand church opened, Feb. 1, 1720-1.
Mary Beatrix Eleonora d'Eſte, dowager of king James II. died at St. Germain's, April, 26, 1718.
Maſquerades reſtrained, Jan. 6, 1723-4.
Maſters in chancery imbezzled the effects of ſuitors, 1725.
Matthews, admiral, diſcarded the ſervice of the navy by a court martial, Oct. 22, 1746.
Matthews, the printer, hanged for high treaſon, Oct. 30, 1719.
Maurice, count Saxe, appointed ſucceſſor to the duke of Courland, Auguſt 26, 1726.
—— elected duke of Courland, 1726.
Mecklenburgh, duke, depoſed by the Emperor, May 27, 1728.
—— duchy poſſeſſed by the Hanoverians, 1729.
Merlin's cave made at Richmond garden, 1735.
Meſſina, taken by the Spaniards, Sept. 18, 1718.
—— Imperialiſts, Oct. 19, 1719.
—— afflicted with the plague, 1743.
Meteor, a ſurpriſing one appeared, March 19, 1718-9.
Meuſe at Chairing-Croſs, built, 1732.
Middleton, Dr. fined by the court of King's Bench, for reflecting on that court, June 20, 1723.
Milan, taken by the king of Sardinia, Nov. 4, 1733.
Milaneſe, conquered by the French and Spaniards, Oct. 1733.
Militia throughout England, ordered to be embodied, Sept. 13, 1745.
Miſſiſſippi, trade began, Nov. 28, 1716.
—— ſcheme in France vaniſhed, June 27, 1720.
Miſt, the printer, committed by the Houſe of Commons to Newgate for a libel, though he was at the ſame time priſoner for debt in the King's-bench, June 3, 1721.
Mob, at Nuneaton in Oxfordſhire, deſtroyed a meeting-houſe, and did the ſame at Oxford, &c. Auguſt 1715.
Modena, the prince of, arrived in London, Oct. 16, 1735.
Modena, ſurrendered to the king of Sardinia, June 1742.
Modern hiſtory profeſſors appointed in the Univerſities by Geo. I. 1724.
Monks, forty died in one night at Bourdeaux, Jan. 1730-1.
—— preſerved from an earthquake near Palermo, Feb. 24, 1739-40.
Moors, defeated near Ceuta by the Spaniards, 1720.
Morea, ſubdued by the Turks, 1715.
Morocco, the Emperor of, ſubdued his competitors, 1732.
Mortmain act paſſed, March 1735.
Moſcovites, invaded and plundered Sweden, July 11, 1719.
Moſcow, had 2000 houſes deſtroyed by fire, July 1736.
Murry, the honourable James, joined the earl of Mar in Scotland, Oct. 4, 1715.

N.

Nailors in Staffordſhire were riotous, and ſuppreſſed by the mayor of Walſall, Feb. 28, 1743-4.
Nairn, lord, taken priſoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— diſcharged, July 24, 1717.
Namure, taken by the French, Sept. 19, 1746.
Nancy, the capital of Lorrain taken by the French, Oct. 1733.
Naples, nearly deſtroyed by an earthquake, April 1731.

Naples, ſubdued by the Spaniards, Auguſt 2, 1734.
Natalia, princeſs of Ruſſia, died, Dec. 3, 1723.
National debt amounted to

£.	s.	d.		
46,603,100	11	2½	in	1717.
51,903,100	11	2½	—	1720.
47,985,433	12	9	—	1731.
47,393,539	0	0	—	1733.
47,928,799	2	0	—	1734.
45,943,946	3	5½	—	1741.
51,040,347	16	9½	—	1743.
53,679,247	16	7	—	1744.
58,525,447	16	9½	—	1745.
59,356,597	16	9½	—	1746.

Navy debt accounted for in Parliament, Jan. 13, 1721-2.
—— debt was

£.	s.	d.		
491,362	0	0	in	1736.
1,301,525	0	0	—	1740.
3,288,441	2	7	—	1744.
5,233,746	19	6½	—	1746.
5,337,939	9	2½	—	1747.

Negroes in Carolina, exceeded the white men ten to one, 1730.
—— committed great outrages,
—— in Jamaica concluded a peace, Feb. 1738-9.
—— in St. Chriſtopher's deſtroyed their maſters, and retired to the woods, Jan. 31, 1733-4.
—— in Jamaica, formed a plot to kill the white inhabitants, but it was diſcover-and prevented, 1744-5.
Netterville, lord viſcount, tried for murder at Dublin, and acquitted, Feb. 1744.
New England refuſed to ſettle a ſalary on their governor, 1728.
—— their militia amounted to 50,000 men and 500 ſhips.
—— furniſhed us with whalebone and oil, July 1730.
—— greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Nov. 2, 1743.
Newton, (Sir Iſaac) proportioned the coin of moſt nations, Dec. 22, 1717.
—— died, aged 85, March 20, 1726-7.
New York, afflicted with the yellow fever, Sept. 1747.
Niſſa, taken by the Imperialiſts, July 28, 1737.
—— retaken by the Turks, Nov. 1737.
Nithiſdale, earl of, taken priſoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— condemned, but eſcaped from the Tower, Feb. 25, 1715-6.
Nonjurors taxed, May 27, 1723; and obliged to regiſter their eſtates.
Norfolk, the duke of, apprehended and committed to the Tower, for treaſon Oct. 24, 1722.
Norrey, lord, the earl of Abingdon's ſon, burnt by accident at Rycaut, in Oxfordſhire, Nov. 12, 1746.
Norton, Mr. left his eſtate to the Parliament charitable uſes, Dec. 1732.
North and Grey, lord, apprehended at Bruſſels, Oct. 4, 1715.
—— enlarged ſoon after.
—— taken in the Iſle of Wight, and committed to the Tower, Sept. 29, 1722.
North-Weſt paſſage attempted, 1744-5.
—— again, 1746.
Nottingham, earl of, diſplaced for ſhewing mercy to the rebel lords, Feb. 1716.
—— deprived of 2500l. per ann. penſion, July 1716.
—— defended the Chriſtian Doctrine for which Oxford Univerſity voted him their thanks, March 22, 1720.
Nova Caſa, in Calabria, ſunk by an earthquake twenty-ſix feet, without throwing down a houſe, April 1733.

O.

Oaken-boughs, ſeveral perſons committed for wearing them in remembrance of the Reſtoration, May 29, 1716.
—— two ſoldiers whipped almoſt to death for wearing them, Aug. 6, 1716.
Oczokow, taken by the Ruſſians, July 13, 1737.
—— demoliſhed by the Ruſſians, and abandoned, Oct. 9, 1738.
Officers widows, a corporation erected for their relief, Oct. 23, 1732.
Oglethorpe, embarked for Georgia, Nov. 6, 1732.
Oldfield, the comedian, died, Oct. 23, 1730.
Omah, in Ireland, was damaged by fire, May 4, 1742.
Oran, taken by the Spaniards, June 1732.
Orange, prince of, excluded his rights in Zealand, 1732.
—— made knight of the Garter, July 1733.
—— arrived in England, Nov. 7, 1733.
—— went to Bath, Jan. 2, 1733-4.
—— married the princeſs Mary, March 14, 1733-4; with 80,000l. portion.
—— attended the Houſe of Commons and was naturalized, March 21, 1733-4.
—— returned to Holland, April 22, 1734.
—— the princeſs, viſited England, July 2, 1734.
—— returned, Nov. 9, 1734.

Orange, prince of, became poſſeſſed of the principality of Naſſau Dillingbourg, by the death of the laſt prince, Auguſt 16, 1739.
—— had a princeſs born, Dec. 10, 1739.
—— elected Stadtholder, July 14, 1746.
Oriano, in Naples, nearly deſtroyed by an earthquake, Nov. 29, 1732.
Orleans, duke of, regent of France, died, Nov. 22, 1723.
Ormond, duke of, diſplaced and affronted, Sept. 19, 1714.
—— impeached, June 21, 1715.
—— retired to France, Auguſt 8, 1715.
—— concerted meaſures againſt England, Dec. 29, 1718.
—— 10,000l. reward offered by the Iriſh to take him, Jan. 19, 1718-9.
—— 5000l. offered by the Engliſh, March 15, 1718-9.
—— died in France, and was brought to England to be buried at Weſtminſter, May 22, 1746.
Orrery, lord, apprehended and committed to the Tower for high treaſon, Sept. 28, 1722.
—— died, Auguſt 28, 1731.
Oſnaburg, biſhop, brother to Geo. I. made duke of York, June 29, 1716.
—— made knight of the Garter, July 3, following.
—— died, Auguſt 3, 1728.
Oſtend, Eaſt-India company erected, Jan. 1722-3.
—— reſtrained, May 1727.
—— cancelled, March 5, 1731-2.
Oxburgh, colonel, and ſeveral other Preſton priſoners executed, May 14, 1716.
Oxford, dragoons ſent there to awe the Univerſity, Oct. 7, 1715.
Oxford, a riot there on the prince of Wales's birth day, Oct. 22, 1716.
—— Modern Hiſtory profeſſor eſtabliſhed there, 1724.
—— received 1000l. from queen Caroline, to repair queen's college, 1733.
Oxford, the earl of, reſigned his place of firſt commiſſioner of the Admiralty, April 15, 1717.
—— was brought to his trial and acquitted, as the Commons did not appear to make good their charge, July 1, 1717.
—— excepted out of the act of grace, July 3, 1717.

P.

Page, baron, charged with corruption, Feb. 14, 1722.
Palatine, the elector, proteſted againſt the elector of Hanover's taking the title of arch-treaſurer of the empire, May 29, 1735.
Palermo, in Sicily, nearly deſtroyed by an earthquake, Auguſt 21, 1726.
Papiſts, obliged to regiſter their names and eſtates, 1717.
—— regiſtered their eſtates to the value of 375,284l. 15s. 3½d. 1719.
—— taxed 100,000l. Nov. 23, 1722.
—— ordered by proclamation to be apprehended, Dec. 7, 1745.
Parliament of England, diſſolved by George I. without ſeeing him, Jan. 15, 1714-5.
—— inſpected with ſeverity the conduct of the laſt miniſtry, April 1, 1715.
—— expelled general Forſter, Jan. 10, 1715-6.
—— repealed the triennial act, May 7, 1716.
—— diſagree about the trial of the earl of Oxford, June 29, 1717.
—— Mr. Shippen, a member, committed to the Tower for ſpeaking ſlightly of the King's ſpeech, Dec. 4, 1717.
—— expelled all the members that were South-Sea directors, Jan. 23, 1720-1, and committed ſeveral to the Tower.
—— examined the late directors of the South-Sea company, and deprived them of their eſtates to make good the deficiency, to the amount of 2,014,000l. May 17, 1721.
—— diſagree with the Peers on the commitment of the duke of Norfolk, Oct. 26, 1722.
—— ordered the Pretender's declaration to be burnt by the common hangman, Nov. 16, 1722.
—— expelled lord Barrington for countenancing the Hambrough lottery, Feb. 15, 1722-3.
—— expelled Sir Robert Sutton and Sir Archibald Grant for frauds in the Charitable Corporation, May 4, 1732.
—— attempted to be made annual, 1744-5.
Parliament of Ireland, voted the earl of Angleſey an enemy to his country, Jan. 20, 1715-6.
—— entered into an aſſociation to defend Geo. I. Jan. 30, 1715-6.
—— reſolved whoever appealed to the Engliſh Houſe of Peers were enemies to their country, Sept. 1717.
Parma and Placentia, guaranteed to Don Carlos, Jan. 1723-4.

committee of the privy council, April 2, 1715.
Prior, taken into cuſtody, June 9, 1715.
—— excepted out of the act of grace, 1717.
—— died, Sept. 15, 1721.
Prizes, taken by the Engliſh in two years valued at 9,483,000l. in April 1746.
Proteſtions, from foreign miniſters, peers, &c. cancelled, Jan. 17, 1723-4.
Proteſtants, French, had 15,000l. per ann. allowed them by Geo. I. 1718.
—— perſecuted at Thorne in Poland, Nov. 7, 1724.
—— at Saltzburg, 1731.
—— at France, May 14, 1724.
—— protected by the Emperor and the king of Proſſia, 1731-2.
—— their preacher hanged for aſſembling a congregation in France, 1732.
—— in Bohemia, perſecuted, 1735.
—— went to Georgia and ſettled, 1735.
—— in Ireland, amounted to 96,067 families, Nov. 1741.
Pruſſia and Hanover at variance, 1729.
—— the prince of, impriſoned by his father, Sept. 30, 1730.
—— uſed with ſeverity, Dec. 1730.
—— reconciled to his father, Auguſt 28, 1731.
—— married the princeſs of Bruſwick Wolfembuttle, June 9, 1733.
—— aſcended the throne, May 31, and invaded Sileſia, Nov. 1740.
Pulteney, Mr. fought a duel with lord Hervey, Jan. 25, 1730.
—— ſtruck out of the council book, July 1, 1731.
—— reinſtated, Feb. 1741-2.
Putney-bridge built, 1726.
Pyrates, ſuppreſſed by captain Rogers, Oct. 1717.
—— refuſed protection at Jamaica, and on being refuſed were admitted at Porto-Bello, July 11, 1723.
—— twenty-five hanged at Rhode-Iſland, July 1723.

Q.

Quadruple alliance formed, July 22, 1718.
—— Jan. 8, 1744-5.
Quakers indulged with an alteration in their affirmation, Dec. 13, 1721.

R.

Ramſey, in Huntingdonſhire, nearly deſtroyed by a fire, May 21, 1731.
Ratcliff, Dr. John, died, and left 40,000l. to the Univerſity of Oxford, Nov. 1, 1714.
—— his ſtatue erected, Dec. 21, 1723.
Ratcliff, Charles, brother to the earl of Derwentwater, taken priſoner and condemned for treaſon, but eſcaped out of Newgate, Dec. 11, 1716.
—— taken in the rebellion and executed, Dec. 8, 1746.
Ratcliff library in Oxford, began to be built, May 12, 1737.
Rebellion in Scotland commenced, Auguſt 16, 1715.
—— ſuppreſſed, April 26, 1716.
—— again, Auguſt 1745.
—— ſuppreſſed, April 16, 1746.
Rebels, their trial began in the Borough, June 23, 1746.
—— eleven executed at Kennington, July 11, 1746.
—— ſeventy of them tried at York, Oct. 7, 1746.
—— one hundred pardoned, July 10, 1747.
Reformation of manners ſociety, proſecuted great numbers in London, 1724.
Riot at Saliſbury-court, July 23, 1716.
—— at Oxford, Oct. 22, 1716.
Rioters, five hanged, Sept. 22, 1716, in Fleet-ſtreet.
Riperda, duke of, prime miniſter of Spain, diſgraced, May 14, 1726.
—— arrived at London, Oct. 11, 1728.
—— went to Holland, and from thence to Morocco, Jan. 1731-2.
Rocheſter, biſhop Atterbury, tried, May 27, 1723.
—— quitted England, June 8, 1723.
—— died, aged 70, Feb. 22, 1731-2.
Rolls houſe in Chancery-lane, built, Sept. 18, 1717.
Rowe, Nicholas, made poet laureat, Aug. 11, 1715.
Royſton, in Cambridgeſhire, had thirty-ſix houſes deſtroyed by fire, Aug. 23, 1747.
Ruſſian, youths inſtructed in Engliſh manufactures, Jan. 27, 1718-9.
—— canal from the Lake Ladoga to the Wolga, made navigable 2800 miles, 1730.
—— throne, of ſilver, made in England, 1732.
—— relinquiſh their Perſian conqueſts, 1733.
—— enter Poland, to favour the elector of Saxony, Auguſt 1733.
—— proteſt againſt Staniſlaus being king of Poland, and aſſiſted the Emperor againſt France, 1735.

Ruſſians, commenced war againſt the Turks, 1736.
—— invaded Crim Tartary, Auguſt 1738.
—— dethroned John, their Emperor, three months old, and declared Elizabeth Empreſs, Nov. 12, 1740.
—— encouraged the ſtates of Finland to throw off their dependance on Sweden, April 17, 1742.
—— formed a plot to reſtore prince John, which was diſcovered, July 1742.
Rycaut, in Oxfordſhire, the earl of Abingdon's ſeat, totally deſtroyed by fire, with lord Norrey, the earl's ſon, Nov. 12, 1745.

S.

Salt-duties revived, 1732.
Saltzburghers, ſettled in Pruſſia, January 1731-2.
—— went to ſettle in Georgia, 1735.
Sandwich, a new harbour reſolved on there, 1744-5.
Santry, lord, condemned for murder in Ireland, April 27, 1739.
Sardinia, invaded by the Spaniards and taken, Auguſt 22, 1717.
—— given to the duke of Savoy, Auguſt 8, 1720.
—— the king of, abdicated his throne, Sept. 3, 1730.
—— impriſoned by his ſon, Sept. 28, 1731.
—— died, Oct. 31, 1732.
—— joined the French and Spaniards againſt the Emperor, 1733.
—— made a treaty of peace with the Hungarians, 1743.
Savoy, the duke of, make king of Sardinia, Auguſt 8, 1720.
Saxe-Gotha, princeſs of, arrived at Greenwich, April 25, 1736, and the next day was married to prince Frederick, at St. James's.
—— naturalized, May 5, following.
—— the duke of, arrived in London, Feb. 1, 1741-2.
Saxony, elector of, choſen king of Poland, Oct. 5, 1733.
—— forces marched into Poland, Nov. 1733.
Scarborough cliff ſunk, and the ſpaw removed, Dec. 18, 1737.
Scarcity of corn in France, ſupplied from England, 1739.
Scarſdale, earl of, taken into cuſtody, Sept. 30, 1715.
Scotch clergy, refuſed the abjuration oath, Nov. 17, 1716.
Scotch clergy refuſing to pray for Geo. I. were obliged to fly, 1717.
—— ſilenced for three years, June 19, 1717.
Sea officers, corporation eſtabliſhed, Oct. 23, 1732.
—— engagement off Cape Finiſterre, when admiral Anſon took the French fleet, May 3, 1747.
—— the iſle of Aix, when admiral Hawke took ſix men of war, Oct. 14, 1747.
Seizures at the Cuſtom-houſe amounted to 26,000l. for the year 1742.
Septenaial Parliament the firſt, 1716.
—— attempted to be aboliſhed, but in vain, 1734.
—— again, 1742.
Seſſion, the court of, reinſtated at Edinburgh, June 3, 1746.
Shadwell, a fire there deſtroyed fifty houſes, &c. Sept. 10, 1736.
Shakeſpeare's monument erected to his memory in Weſtminſter-Abbey, February 1740-1.
Shepherd, John, the notorious felon, hanged at Tyburn, Nov. 16, 1724.
Sheriffs of London, fifty appointed in one day, thirty-five of whom paid their fines, July 2, 1734.
Shippen, ſent to the tower, for ſpeaking ſlightly of the King's ſpeech, Dec. 4, 1717.
Shipwath, in Devon, ſuffered by a fire, April 22, 1742.
Sicily, invaded by the Spaniards, and taken, June 1718.
—— greatly damaged by an earthquake, Auguſt 21, 1726.
—— ſubdued by the Spaniards, for Don Carlos, Auguſt 30, 1734.
—— compelled to ſign a neutrality by a Britiſh Squadron, Auguſt 19, 1742.
Sickneſs ſevere in London, Nov. 30, 1729.
—— Jan. 1732-3.
—— in Martinico, 1746.
Silk, imported from Virginia, Oct. 1730.
—— Georgia, Auguſt 1735.
—— Peterſburg, Sept. 29, 1742, which was the firſt imported hence from Perſia.
Silver-mine diſcovered in Britany in France, Nov. 1730.
Smugglers act paſſed, 1736.
—— robbed the Cuſtom-houſe at Pool, Oct. 7, 1747.
Smyrna, ſeized by the Turkiſh rebels, Nov. 1738.
—— greatly damaged by an earthquake, April 1739.

Smyrna, nearly deſtroyed by a fire, June 20, 1742.
—— afflicted with the plague, 1743.
Snow, a remarkable deep one, Jan. 1730-1.
Sobieſki, princeſs, married the Pretender, Auguſt 1718.
—— retired to a monaſtery, 1725.
—— died, and was buried with the honours of a queen, Feb. 28, 1734-5,
Sophia Dorothy, heireſs of the houſe of Lunenburgh and Zell, conſort of king Geo. I. died, Nov. 2, 1726.
Southam, in Warwickſhire, was greatly damaged by fire, having forty houſes burnt, March 5, 1741-2.
South-ſea company lent government two millions at 5 per cent. 1717.
—— propoſed paying the national debt, Jan. 28, 1719-20.
—— redeem the public debts, April 22, 1720.
—— ſtock roſe and fell, Auguſt and Sept. 1720.
—— directors taken into cuſtody, January 1720-1.
—— their eſtates amounted to two millions, 1721.
—— revive the whale fiſhery, July 25, 1724.
—— ſervants commit ſeveral frauds, 1730.
—— relinquiſhed the whale fiſhery, Nov. 22, 1732.
Southwark fair in the Borough ſuppreſſed, 1743.
Spain, king Philip V. married the princeſs of Parma, Sept. 16, 1714.
—— royal navy deſtroyed by the Engliſh, under admiral Byng, July 31, 1718.
—— invaſion of Scotland, 1719.
—— invaded by the French, April 10, 1719.
—— reſigned his crown to his ſon, and retired to his private devotions, Jan. 3, 1723-4.
—— but on the death of his ſon reaſſumed the crown, Auguſt 20, 1724.
—— ſeized the effects of Britiſh ſubjects, March 1726.
—— invaſion threatened, 1726.
—— and France united in intereſt, Sept. 1727.
—— and Portugal double marriages, Jan. 27, 1728-9.
—— forces conveyed to Italy, Oct. 1731.
—— invaded the Auſtrian dominions in Italy, 1733.
—— and Portugal diſagree, 1735.
—— claimed the dominions of the late Emperor of Germany, Feb. 1740-1.
Spain, Philip V. king of, died, and the queen obliged to quit all power and management, 1746.
Spirituous liquors licences amounted to 123,486l. beſides 75,227l. for additional duty for 1744.
Spitalfields made a pariſh, May 1729.
Stairs, the earl of, made his public entry as ambaſſador into France, Feb. 5, 1728-9.
Staniſlaus, king of Poland, ſent his abdication to Warſaw, March 21, 1732-3.
—— elected king of Poland, Sept. 12, 1733, but was obliged to fly from Warſaw the 22d following.
—— beſieged in Dantzick, Feb. 1733-4.
Steel, Mr. Richard, made governor of the Playhouſe, Jan. 18, 1714-5.
—— knighted, April 28, 1715.
—— again made comptroller of the Playhouſe, 1721.
—— died, Sept. 1, 1729.
Stevens, Mrs. had a premium from Parliament for diſcovering her medicine for the ſtone, June 1739.
Stirling-Caſtle, defended by general Blakeney againſt the rebels, 1745.
Stock-jobbing forbid by act of Parliament, March 28, 1734.
Stony-Stratford had upwards of fifty houſes deſtroyed by fire, April 19, 1736.
—— again was damaged by fire and 150 houſes burnt, May 6, 1742.
Storms, in England, July 21, 22, 1717.
—— in Jamaica and Carolina, Auguſt 1722.
—— at Teneriff, March 22, 1730-1.
—— a violent one at Geneva, July 29, 1731,
—— at St. Kitt's, which deſtroyed twenty ſhips, June 30, 1733.
—— in Holland, which did great damage at Amſterdam and in the Texel, Jan. 8, 1734-5.
—— the ſame morning in England, ſo violent, that the like was never known except in 1703.
—— at Uxbridge, Dunſtable, &c. which greatly deſtroyed the fruit, July 25, 1738.
—— at Bath and Briſtol, &c. Jan. 4, 1738-9.
—— again, in Scotland and Ireland, on the 14th of the ſame month.
—— a violent one in London, Sept. 10, 1739, and at Bremen in Germany the lightning occaſioned a magazine of gun powder to blow up, which deſtroyed near 1000 houſes and killed 40 perſons.

INDEX.

Storms, an extenſive one on all the coaſts of England, Nov. 1, 1740.
—— at Irwin near Edinburgh, which did great damage, Nov 14, 1740.
—— about Geneva, July 20, 1741.
—— in Kent, Suſſex, Cambridgeſhire, Northumberland, &c. Sept. 8. 1741.
—— at Canterbury, Dec. 18, 1741.
—— at Cardiff in Wales, which deſtroyed 700 ſheep, and ſeveral veſſels were loſt on the coaſt, Oct. 1742.
—— hail of an extraordinary ſize fell in different parts of England, July 15, 1743.
—— in New England, Nov. 2, 1743.
—— in Glocesterſhire and Scotland, June 4, 1744.
—— at Edinburgh, Aug. 13, 1744.
—— at Jamaica, Oct. 20, 1744.
—— in Yorkſhire, where the hail-ſtones were five inches round, May 10, 1745.
—— in ſeveral ports on the Kentiſh coaſt, June 24, 1746.
—— in Suſſex, at Middlehurſt, which did great damage, June 2, 1747.
—— a great part of the Barbadoes fleet deſtroyed by one, Sept. 15, 1747.
—— did great damage in the Thames to the ſhipping and on the coaſt of the channel, Dec. 1, 1747.
Strafford earl had his papers ſeized by order of the privy council, Jan. 15, 1714-5.
—— impeached, June 21, 1715.
Subſcription for the relief of the army in Scotland, began Nov. 27, 1745, amounting to 18,435l.
Succeſſion act repealed in part, June, 1716.
Suns, three appeared at once at Canterbury, Dec. 18, 1741.
Surgeons and barbers companies in London made diſtinct, 1745.
Sutton, Sir Rob. expelled the commons for fraud, May 4, 1732.
Sweden intended an invaſion of England, 1717.
—— invaded and plundered by the Moſcovites.
—— elected the prince of Heſſe king, March 24, 1719-20.
—— invited the French refugees there, Oct. 9, 1724,
—— the king became Landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel, March 26. 1730.
—— made great rejoicings on the birth of an heir to the crown, Feb. 14, 1745-6.
Swediſh Eaſt-India company erected, March, 1731.
Swiſs ſervants in England, 200 enliſted to prevent an invaſion of the French, April 12, 1744.

T.

Temeſwaer taken by the Imperialiſts, Oct. 14, 1716.
Temple fire happened, Jan. 4, 1736-7.
Teneriff greatly damaged by a ſtorm, March 22, 1730-1.
Tervier, made a free town by the Zealanders, 1732.
Tewkeſbury in Glocesterſhire, received 10001. damage by a ſtorm, Aug. 18, 1743.
Thames frozen and all kinds of diverſions on it, 1715.
—— dry both above and below bridge, Sept. 14, 1716.
—— tide flowed eight hours inſtead of four, and ebbed five hours inſtead of eight, Sept. 16, 1732.
—— tide ſo remarkably high that it exceeded its uſual bounds above a foot and a half, Feb. 18, 1735.
—— again, Dec. 24, 1736.
—— again, Oct. 14, 1747.
Theodore, baron Newhoff, embroiled with his ſubjects the Corſicans, Sept. 4, 1736.
—— diſclaimed by England of any ſuccours, 1743.
Thorn, the proteſtants perſecuted there, Nov. 7, 1724.
Thornhill the painter died, May 9, 1734.
—— of Stilton rid 213 miles in fifteen hours, April 29, 1745.
Thoreſby the ſeat of the duke of Kingſton in Nottinghamſhire, was deſtroyed with its valuable contents by a fire, April 4, 1745.
Tide remarkably high at London, Feb. 18, 1735,
—— again, Oct. 14, 1747.
Tiverton deſtroyed by fire, June 5, 1731.
Toulon blocked up by the French and Spaniſh fleets, Aug. 24, 1743.
Treaſury office, Whitehall, built, 1732.
Triennial act repealed, May 7, 1716.
Trinity college, Cambridge, at variance with their maſter, 1723.
Turks at war with the Venetians, Dec. 7, 1714.
—— invaded the Morea, Sept. 1715.
—— defeated by the Germans at Peterwardin, Aug. 5, 1716.
—— at Belgrade, Aug. 16, 1717.
—— defeated by Kouli-Kan, and loſt 30,000 men, Sept. 29, 1741.
—— again, and loſt 19,000, Sept. 1744.
—— totally defeated, May 31, 1745.
—— again, when their army conſiſted of

130,000, when 30,000 were ſlain, Sept. 28, 1745.
Twickenham, a fire there, which deſtroyed the French ambaſſador's houſe and valuable furniture, June 14, 1734.

V.

Vauban, the great engineer, died, May, 1731.
Ventilators erected on Newgate, 1746.
Victory man of war with admiral Balchen, loſt in a ſtorm, Oct. 8, 1744.
Vigo, a deſcent made there by lord viſcount Cobham, to whom it ſurrendered, Oct. 1, 1719.
Virginia raw ſilk and copper ore imported, Oct. 1730.

U.

Uſedom, belonging to Sweden, ſeized by the Danes and Pruſſians, Jan. 13, 1715.

W.

Wadrington in Oxfordſhire, damaged by fire, May 6, 1742.
Wager, Sir Charles received from the king of Spain his picture ſet round with diamonds, Dec. 18, 1731.
Walpole Mr. Robert, made chairman of the ſecret committee, April 1, 1715.
—— made chancellor and under treaſurer of the Exchequer, and one of the lords of the Treaſury, Oct 10, 1715.
—— reſigned his employ in diſguſt, April 10, 1717.
—— made paymaſter general of the forces, June 23, 1720.
—— made chancellor and under treaſurer of the Exchequer, April 2, 1721.
—— made lord of the treaſury, 1724.
—— knight of the Bath and knight of the Garter, June 1725.
—— made ranger of Richmond park, Oct. 23, 1727.
—— inſulted by the mob as he paſſed to the Houſe of Commons, on account of the exciſe ſcheme, April 11, 1733.
—— grown ſo obnoxious to the public that a motion was made in the Houſe of Commons to petition his Majeſty to diſcard him, but it was oppoſed in the Houſe of Lords and dropped, Feb. 1740-1.
—— reſigned all his employments, and took his ſeat in the Houſe of Peers as earl of Oxford, Feb. 11, 1741-2.
—— died, March 18, 1744-5.
Walton-brige bill paſſed, June 1747.
Wapping, Nightingale-lane, a fire there deſtroyed 150 houſes, Dec. 4, 1716.
—— dock, a fire there deſtroyed twenty houſes, Sept. 28, 1735.
War between the Venetians and Turks, Dec. 7, 1714.
—— declared by the Engliſh againſt Spain Dec. 16, 1718.
—— declared by the French againſt Spain, Dec. 22, 1718.
—— declared by the French, the Imperialiſts, and Sardinia, Oct. 1733.
—— between the Ruſſians and Turks, 1736.
—— between the Imperialiſts and Turks, July 2, 1737.
—— England and Spain, Oct. 19, 1739.
—— Sweden and Ruſſia, July 24, 1741.
—— Hungary and Bavaria, Aug. 1741.
—— England and France, March 31, 1744.
Ward John, of Hackney, expelled the Houſe of Commons for forgery, May 16, 1726.
—— Dr. returned to England, and performed many cures, Nov. 9, 1734.
Wareham in Dorſetſhire, damaged by fire, May 12, 1742.
Water ſold in the Weſt Indies for a ſhilling a pail full, 1731.
Waverly, in Surrey, a man's heart 700 years old, found there preſerved in ſpirits, Jan. 1730-1.
Wellingborough in Northamptonſhire almoſt deſtroyed by a fire, July 28, 1738.
Weſt Indies remarkably diſtreſſed for water, 1731.
Weſtminſter-bridge bill oppoſed by the Londoners, April 4, 1736.
—— the act paſſed for building, May 20, 1736.
—— began, Sept. 13, 1738.
—— firſt ſtone laid, Jan. 29, 1738-9.
—— the center arch finiſhed, March 3, 1741-2.
—— The laſt arch finiſhed, Aug. 1746.
—— the pier ſunk, and part was taken down, Sept. 1, 1747.
Whale fiſhery revived by the South-Sea company, July, 1724, and Nov. 1732.
Whalebone imported from New England, July, 1730.
Wharton duke, an exile in Spain, 1726.
—— declared a traitor, April 3, 1729.
—— died in a convent, May 31, 1731.
Whidah in Guinea ſubdued, Sept. 1731.
White roſe, ſeveral people knocked down and maimed by the ſoldiers for wearing them, June 10, 1716.

Whitefield began preaching in the fields, 1735.
Whitehall preachers chofen from the two univerfities, April 5, 1724.
—— gateway pulled down, 1746.
Wycherly the poet, died, Jan. 1, 1715-6.
Widdrington lord, taken prifoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— diſcharged, July 24, 1717.
Wigtoun earl of, committed to Edinburgh caſtle, Aug. 24, 1715.
Wild Jonathan, the thief-taker hanged, June 15, 1725.
William, prince, born, April 15, 1721.
—— created duke of Cumberland, July 15, 1726.
—— had 6000l. per annum ſettled on him, Oct. 18, 1731.
—— embarked at Spithead on board the victory, July 4, but ſo frightened with a hard gale of wind, that he landed the 17th at Torbay, and returned to London, July 21, 1740.
—— was introduced to the Houſe of Lords, April 15, 1742.
—— was introduced to the privy council, May 17, 1742.
—— wounded at the battle of Dettingen, June 19, 1743.
—— preſented with the freedom of London, Auguſt 6, 1745.
—— took the command of the army in Scotland, Jan. 25, 1745-6.
—— elected chancellor of the univerſity of St. Andrews in Scotland, March 1746.
—— defeated the rebels at the battle of Culloden, April 16, 1746.
—— had 25,000l. per annum, additional revenue, ſettled on him by Parliament, June 4, 1746.
—— arrived in London, which occaſioned great rejoicing, July 25, 1746.
William fort, in Scotland, beſieged by the rebels, March, 1745-6.
—— ſiege raiſed, April 3, 1746.
Willingham boy lived, 1744-5.
Windham, Sir William, 1000l. offered to apprehend him, Sept. 26, 1715.
—— taken into cuſtody, Oct. 3, 1715.
Window-tax bill paſſed, Feb. 5, 1746-7.
Winter very ſevere, 1715.
—— again, which began Dec. 25, 1739.
—— again, 1742.
—— in Ruſſia, Dec. 1747,
Winton earl of, taken priſoner at Preſton, Nov. 13, 1715.
—— tried and condemned, March 19, 1715-6.
—— eſcaped out of the Tower, Auguſt 4, 1716.
Witchcraft act repealed, Mar. 24, 1735-6.
Wolſey, Sir William, drowned in his coach, in paſſing a current of water, July 4, 1728.
Wood's halfpence, ſent to Ireland and the plantations, 1722.
—— currency abridged, Sept. 1725.
Woodward Dr. erected a profeſſorſhip of natural philoſophy, at Cambridge, April, 1728.
Woolſton fined and impriſoned for blaſphemy, Nov. 28, 1729.
Woolwich church began to be rebuilt, 1732.
—— academy finiſhed, Nov. 1, 1741.
Worceſter college, Oxford, incorporated, Feb. 7, 1743-4.
Worſely, governor of Barbadoes, charged with extortions, April 1731.
Wren, Sir Chriſtopher, removed from being clerk of his Majeſty's works, Aug. 31, 1761.
—— died, aged ninety-one, Feb. 25, 1722-3.

Y.

York, the inhabitants of, entered into an aſſociation, and ſubſcribed 40,000l. to ſuppreſs the rebellion, Sept. 24, 1745.
Ypres taken by the French, June 13, 1744.

Z.

Zealand overflown, and 1300 inhabitants drowned, Dec. 1717.
—— refuſed to admit the prince of Orange to the poſſeſſion of ſeveral lordſhips, Oct. 1732.

INDEX

TO

VOL. III.

From the Beginning of the Year 1748, to the End of the Year 1762.

A.

ADULTERY humerouſly puniſhed, Feb. 28, 1750-1.
—— remarkable puniſhment of, July 12, 1751.
African prince arrived in England, Feb. 1748-9.
Agaric of the oak diſcovered to be a great ſtyptic, June 1751.
Agriculture, ſocieties for the encouragement of, were firſt erected in France, April, 1761.
Ajax Eaſt Indiaman, worth 200,000l. taken by the French, March 21, 1761.
Alderſgate was ſold for 91l. April 19, 1761.
Aldgate was ſold for 177l 10s. July 30, 1760.
Algerine ambaſſador arrived with ſome very curious animals, Nov. 11, 1749.
—— the Dey aſſaſſinated by a ſoldier, Dec. 11, 1754.
Algiers infeſted with the plague, Dec. 1755.
—— blockaded by the Spaniards, Aug. 11, 1760.
Ally Cawn raiſed to the dignity of Nabob, by col. Clive, June 23, 1765.
—— depoſed by M. Vanſittart, Nov. 14, 1760.
Almeyda in Portugal, taken by the Spaniards, Aug. 25, 1762.
Alum ore, diſcovered in Donnegal county, Ireland, Oct. 22, 1757.
Amerſbury in Wiltſhire, had thirty-two houſes burnt, damage 10,000l. June 3, 1751.
Amethyſts of a ſuperior nature, found at Kerry in Ireland, 1755.
Angria's forces deſtroyed on the coaſt of Malabar, and his family taken priſoners, by admiral Watſon, Feb. 13, 1755.
Anſon, lord, preſented the account of his voyage round the world to the Royal Society, June 30, 1748.
Antigallican prize, the Duc de Penthieve, detained at Cadiz, April 2, 1757.
Antiquities were diſcovered at Cadiz, Oct. 1750.
—— in the canton of Bern, in Switzerland, Sept. 27, 1751.
—— at Bath, under the Abbey-houſe, Aug. 18, 1755.
—— at Celunna, near Rome, June 28, 1758.
—— in the county of Louth in Ireland, Aug. 4, 1759.
—— in Cornwall, March 30, 1761.
Arcot, on the coaſt of Coromandel, in the Eaſt Indies, taken by the Engliſh, Feb. 10, 1759.
Aubern in Wilts had ſeventy-two dwelling houſes deſtroyed by a fire, damage 20,000l. Sept. 12, 1760.

B. Bal-

INDEX.

B.

Balbec, almoſt totally obliterated by an earthquake, Dec. 5, 1759.

Bank and South-Sea governors, agreed to the reduction of intereſt, and ſubſcribed forty millions, Feb. 1749-50.

Bank, lent government 1,400,000l. at 3l, per cent. Jan. 2, 1751-2.

—— iſſued notes of ten and fifteen pounds value, March 31, 1759.

Barbadoes, damaged by a ſtorm, Aug. 23, 1758.

Barkway, in Hertfordſhire, greatly damaged by a fire, Aug. 18, 1748.

Barnwell, near Cambridge, had great damage done by a fire, Dec. 16, 1757.

Bartholomew fair, a booth fell down there, which killed and hurt ſeveral perſons, Aug. 23, 1749.

—— reſtrained, 1750.

Baſſe Terre, the capital of Guadaloupe, taken by the Engliſh, Jan. 23, 1758.

Batavia, nearly deſtroyed by the natives, March 1752.

Bath, diſcoveries of Roman baths under the Abbey houſe, Aug. 18, 1755.

—— a fire in the South Parade, did 5000l. damage, June 24, 1756.

—— waggon burnt on Saliſbury Plain, with its whole lading, May 20, 1758.

Battle near Fort du Queſne in North America, when general Braddock was defeated, July 9, 1755.

—— at Lake George, when col. Johnſon defeated general Dieſkau, and took him priſoner, Sept. 7, 1755.

—— at Lowoſitz, where the king of Pruſſia defeated count Brown, December 1, 1756.

—— at Plaſſie in the Eaſt-Indies, when colonel Clive defeated the Nabob, Feb. 5, 1757.

—— at Fort William Henry near Lake George, when the French and Indians were defeated, March 9 and 10, 1756.

—— at Reichenberg, where the Auſtrians were defeated by the prince of Bevern, April 21, 1757.

—— at Auwall near Prague, where the king of Pruſſia defeated count Brown, May 6, 1757.

—— at Kolin, where the king of Pruſſia was defeated by count Daun, June 18, 1757.

—— at Haſtenbeck, when the duke of Cumberland was defeated by the French general d'Etrees, July 25, 1757.

Battle, at Natkiſten, where the Ruſſians beat the Auſtrians, Aug. 30, 1757.

—— of Roſbach, when the king of Pruſſia defeated the army of the empire, Nov. 5, 1757.

—— near Breſlau, when count Daun defeated the prince of Bevern, Nov. 22, 1757.

—— at Liſſa, when the king of Pruſſia defeated count Daun, Dec. 5, 1757.

—— at Crevelt, when the king of Pruſſia defeated the French, June 23, 1758.

—— at Sanderſhauſen, where the French defeated the Heſſians, July 25, 1758.

—— at Meere, where the French were defeated by the Heſſians and Pruſſians, Aug. 5, 1758.

—— at Zorndorff, where the Pruſſians defeated the Ruſſians, who loſt 15,000 men in the field, Aug. 25, 1758.

—— at Lanwerhagen, where the Pruſſians were defeated by the Auſtrians, Oct. 10, 1758.

—— at Bergen, where the Pruſſians were defeated by the French, April 13, 1759.

—— at Zull'chan, where the Ruſſians defeated the Pruſſians, July 13, 1759.

—— at Minden, where the French were defeated by the Allies, Aug. 1, 1759.

—— at Cunnerſdorf, when the Pruſſians were defeated by the Ruſſians, Aug. 12, 1759.

—— at Wandewaſh, the French were defeated, Oct. 26, 1759.

—— at Wandewaſh in the Eaſt-Indies, when colonel Coote defeated general Lally, Jan. 22, 1759.

—— at Corſdorf, when the Pruſſians were defeated by the Auſtrians, Feb. 20, 1759.

—— at Nichtwiſtz, near Torgau, where the Pruſſians were defeated, June 2, 1760.

—— at Landſhut, where the Pruſſians were defeated, June 23, 1760.

—— at Torgau, when the Pruſſians, defeated the Auſtrians, Nov. 3, 1760.

—— between the king of Pruſſia and marſhal Daun, when the latter was defeated, Nov. 3, 1760.

—— in Weſtphalia, when the Pruſſian army defeated the French king in perſon, June 16, 1761.

—— between the Auſtrians and Ruſſians, when the former, which conſiſted of 12,000 men, were defeated in Sileſia, July 16, 1761.

—— before Colberg, when the Ruſſians were defeated, Sept. 16, 1761.

INDEX.

Battle, at the river Douro, when the Portugueſe defeated the Spaniards, May 25, 1762.
—— at Grabenſtein, when the French were defeated by the Engliſh, June 24, 1762.
Beer act paſſed, Jan. 22, 1761.
Bellingham, in Northumberland, had 25 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Aug. 25, 1750.
Belleiſle, was taken from the French, June 7, 1761.
—— evacuated by the Engliſh troops, Feb. 23, 1761-2.
Bengeworth, near Eveſham, had 12 houſes burnt, Aug. 3, 1759.
Bentheim, was taken by the Pruſſians, Aug. 22, 1760.
Berghen, in Norway, had 1660 families burnt out of their dwellings, Aug. 25, 1756.
Berlin, ſurrendered to the Auſtrians, Oct. 9, 1760.
Bertin Eaſt-Indiaman taken by the French, April 2, 1761.
Bible, permitted by the Pope to be tranſlated into any language, Feb. 28, 1759.
Billing, Great, in Northamptonſhire, had its ſteeple deſtroyed by lightning, April 11, 1759.
Bingham's, Sir John, caſtle in Ireland, deſtroyed by fire, damage 50,000l. Nov. 11, 1755.
Biſhopſgate was ſold, and ordered to be puled down, Dec. 10, 1760.
Blackfriars bridge propoſed to Parliament, Jan. 13, 1755.
—— bill paſſed, May 27, 1756.
—— began the foundation, June 7, 1760.
—— firſt ſtone laid, Oct. 31, 1760.
Blakeney, general, his ſtatue ſet up in Dublin, March 17, 1759.
Blandford man of war, taken by the French before war was declared, Sept. 29, 1755.
Blandy, Miſs, poiſoned her father, Aug. 15, 1751.
—— executed at Oxford, April 6, 1752.
Borge, in Sweden, reduced to ruins by a fire, June 11, 1760.
Boſcawen, admiral, took the Alcide and Lys French men of war off Newfoundland, June 10, 1755.
—— took fourteen ſail of victuallers off Belleiſle, July 14, 1756.
Boſton, in New-England, forbid all communication with Louiſburgh, June 10, 1755.
Boſton in New-England, greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Aug. 23, 1758.
—— had 400 dwelling-houſes deſtroyed by a fire, damage 100,000l. March 20, 1760.
Bottle conjuror, at the Haymarket, impoſed on the credulous, March 4, 1748-9.
Bottle, capable of holding two hogſheads, blown at Leith in Scotland, Jan. 11, 1750-1.
Bourdenaye, the French commander in chief of the Eaſt-India ſhips, ſeized at Plymouth, Jan. 7, 1747-8.
Boy, a remarkable gigantic one in Ireland, July, 1752.
Braganza in Portugal, taken by the Spaniards, May 15, 1762.
Brazils, the Princeſs of, married, June 6, 1760.
Breſlau, taken by the Auſtrians, Nov. 22, 1757.
—— retaken by the king of Pruſſia, Dec. 21, 1757.
Bridgetown, Barbadoes, had 160 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Feb. 8, 1756.
—— again, when 120 were deſtroyed, Feb. 14, 1758.
Bright, Mr. of Malden, died, who weighed forty-two ſtone and a half, Nov. 10, 1750.
Briſtol bridge bill paſſed, May 22, 1760.
Buckingham-houſe made the Queen's palace, May 19, 1762.
Buſſes for the Britiſh fiſhery firſt built, May, 1750.
Byng's, admiral, miſbehaviour off Minorca, May 20, 1756.
—— brought priſoner to Greenwich, Aug. 9, 1756.
—— tried at Portſmouth, and condemned to be ſhot, Jan. 28, 1757.
—— executed at Portſmouth, March 14, 1757.

C.

Cadiz, ſeveral antiquities dug up there, Oct. 1750.
Calcutta was taken by ſtorm, when 294 perſons were ſuffocated in the black-hole, June 26, 1756.
—— retaken by colonel Clive, Jan. 30, 1757.
Calmet, the learned Benedictine, died in France, aged 86, Oct. 25, 1757.
Cambricks from France prohibited, May 13, 1748.
Cambridge inſtallation of the duke of Newcaſtle their chancellor, July 5, 1749.

Cambridge new library began, April 29, 1755.
—— the fine ſtatue of the duke of Somerſet erected in the Senate-houſe, July 14, 1756.
Cameron, Dr. ſeized in Scotland, committed to the Tower, April 18, condemned May 17, and executed at Tyburn, June 7, 1753.
Camp formed on Coxe's heath, near Maidſtone, for the Hanoverians and Heſſians, Aug. 4, 1756.
Camps were formed on Barham Downs Chatham, near Dorcheſter, Saliſbury, and Clapham, July 1757.
Canada, ſurrendered to the Engliſh troops, Sept. 8, 1760.
Canning's, Elizabeth, affair began, Feb. 8, 1753.
—— ſurrendered herſelf for her trial, Feb. 27, 1754.
—— convicted of perjury, April 29, 1754.
Cape Breton, taken by the Engliſh, July 26, 1758.
Cards and dice had a double duty impoſed, April 8, 1756.
Carliſle, fortifications augmented, 1751.
Caroline, princeſs, daughter of the princeſs of Wales, died, Sept. 4, 1759.
Cas, St. attempted by the Engliſh, who were repulſed and defeated, Sept. 11, 1758.
Caſan nearly deſtroyed by a fire, Oct. 15, 1752.
Caſſel abandoned by the Hanoverians, and taken poſſeſſion of by the French, July 31, 1760.
—— retaken by the Hanoverians, Nov. 1, 1762.
Catworth, in Huntingdon, greatly damaged by a fire, Aug. 3, 1753.
Ceuta, on the coaſt of Barbary, had 200 houſes blown down in a ſtorm, Feb. 15, 16, 17, 1751-2.
Ceylon ſettlements deſtroyed by the natives, in revenge to the Dutch cruelties, Oct. 1761.
Chambers, a fiſherman at Portſmouth, had ſeventy-two deſcendants attend his funeral, Nov. 21, 1751.
Chandenagore, in the Eaſt-Indies, taken by colonel Clive, March 24, 1757.
Charles-Town, Carolina, infeſted with worms that deſtroyed their trees, &c. June, 1751.
—— received immenſe damage by a ſtorm, May 4, 1761.
Chaves, in Portugal, taken by the Spaniards, May 24, 1762.
Chelwood, in Somerſetſhire, had its whole inhabitants ill of the ſmall-pox, Sept. 1752.
Cherburg was taken by commodore Howe, and its pier deſtroyed, Aug. 8, 1758.
Cherokees towns, ſixteen, were deſtroyed by colonel Grant, June 1761.
—— chiefs arrived in England, June 1762.
Chittiput, on the coaſt of Coromandel in the Eaſt-Indies, taken by the Engliſh, Jan. 29, 1760.
Chriſtians, cruelly perſecuted in China, 1750.
City road opened, June 1761.
Clarendon eſtate, in Oxfordſhire, bought by the duke of Marlborough for 70,000l. Dec. 11, 1750.
Clarke's murder, at Knareſborough, diſcovered, Aug. 17, 1758.
Clergy, of France, had their power abridged, Aug. 1749.
—— mortified, Sept. 1750.
Cleves, ſurrendered to the Allies, Oct. 3, 1760.
Clive, colonel, defeated the Nabob, and eſtabliſhed Ally Cawn in that dignity, June 26, 1757.
Coals, diſcovered firſt in Scotland, Nov. 1761.
Cock-lane ghoſt amuſed the public, but was detected, March 1762.
Conſul, the Engliſh, ſacrificed at Sallee, Sept. 1755.
Conſtantinople had 12,000 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Jan. 20, 1749-50.
—— again, when 10,000 were deſtroyed, June 1750.
—— afflicted with a fire, that conſumed 4000 houſes; and alſo the plague, of which 70,000 died, 1751.
—— nearly deſtroyed by an earthquake, and 3000 inhabitants killed, Sept. 2, 1754.
—— had 500 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Feb. 19, 1756.
—— had 15,000 houſes and 1000 perſons burnt, beſides being afflicted with the plague, July 5, 1756.
—— afflicted with the plague, when the heir to the Ottoman throne died, 1757.
Conſtitutional enquiries, a proclamation publiſhed to diſcover the author, Feb. 5, 1750-1.
Convention of Cloſter Seven ſigned by the duke of Cumberland, Sept. 8, 1757.
—— between Pruſſia and England, ſigned at London, Jan. 19, 1759.

Coram,

INDEX.

Battle, at the river Douro, when the Portugueſe defeated the Spaniards, May 25, 1762.
—— at Grabenſtein, when the French were defeated by the Engliſh, June 24, 1762.
Bee act paſſed, Jan. 22, 1761.
Bellingham, in Northumberland, had 25 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Aug. 25, 1750.
Belleiſle, was taken from the French, June 7, 1761.
—— evacuated by the Engliſh troops, Feb. 23, 1761-2.
Bengeworth, near Eveſham, had 12 houſes burnt, Aug. 3, 1759.
Bentheim, was taken by the Pruſſians, Aug. 22, 1760.
Berghen, in Norway, had 1660 families burnt out of their dwellings, Aug. 25, 1756.
Berlin, ſurrendered to the Auſtrians, Oct. 9, 1760.
Bertin Eaſt-Indiaman taken by the French, April 2, 1761.
Bible, permitted by the Pope to be tranſlated into any language, Feb. 28, 1759.
Billing, Great, in Northamptonſhire, had its ſteeple deſtroyed by lightning, April 11, 1759.
Bingham's, Sir John, caſtle in Ireland, deſtroyed by fire, damage 50,000l. Nov. 11, 1755.
Biſhopſgate was ſold, and ordered to be pulled down, Dec. 10, 1760.
Blackfriars bridge propoſed to Parliament, Jan. 13, 1755.
—— bill paſſed, May 27, 1756.
—— began the foundation, June 7, 1760.
—— firſt ſtone laid, Oct. 31, 1760.
Blakeney, general, his ſtatue ſet up in Dublin, March 17, 1759.
Blandford man of war, taken by the French before war was declared, Sept. 29, 1755.
Blandy, Miſs, poiſoned her father, Aug. 15, 1751.
—— executed at Oxford, April 6, 1752.
Borge, in Sweden, reduced to ruins by a fire, June 11, 1760.
Boſcawen, admiral, took the Alcide and Lys French men of war off Newfoundland, June 10, 1755.
—— took fourteen ſail of victuallers off Belleiſle, July 14, 1756.
Boſton, in New-England, forbid all communication with Louiſburgh, June 10, 1755.
Boſton in New-England, greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Aug. 23, 1758.
—— had 400 dwelling-houſes deſtroyed by a fire, damage 100,000l. March 20, 1760.
Bottle conjuror, at the Haymarket, impoſed on the credulous, March 4, 1748-9.
Bottle, capable of holding two hogſheads, blown at Leith in Scotland, Jan. 11, 1750-1.
Bourdenaye, the French commander in chief of the Eaſt-India ſhips, ſeized at Plymouth, Jan. 7, 1747-8.
Boy, a remarkable gigantic one in Ireland, July, 1752.
Braganza in Portugal, taken by the Spaniards, May 15, 1762.
Brazils, the Princeſs of, married, June 6, 1760.
Breſlau, taken by the Auſtrians, Nov. 22, 1757.
—— retaken by the king of Pruſſia, Dec. 21, 1757.
Bridgetown, Barbadoes, had 160 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Feb. 8, 1756.
—— again, when 120 were deſtroyed, Feb. 14, 1758.
Bright, Mr. of Malden, died, who weighed forty-two ſtone and a half, Nov. 10, 1750.
Briſtol bridge bill paſſed, May 22, 1760.
Buckingham-houſe made the Queen's palace, May 19, 1762.
Buſſes for the Britiſh fiſhery firſt built, May, 1750.
Byng's, admiral, miſbehaviour off Minorca, May 20, 1756.
—— brought priſoner to Greenwich, Aug. 9, 1756.
—— tried at Portſmouth, and condemned to be ſhot, Jan. 28, 1757.
—— executed at Portſmouth, March 14, 1757.

C.

Cadiz, ſeveral antiquities dug up there, Oct. 1750.
Calcutta was taken by ſtorm, when 234 perſons were ſuffocated in the black-hole, June 26, 1756.
—— retaken by colonel Clive, Jan. 30, 1757.
Calmet, the learned Benedictine, died in France, aged 86, Oct. 25, 1757.
Cambricks from France prohibited, May 13, 1748.
Cambridge inſtallation of the duke of Newcaſtle their chancellor, July 5, 1749.

INDEX.

Cambridge new library began, April 29, 1755.
—— the fine ſtatue of the duke of Somerſet erected in the Senate-houſe, July 14, 1756.
Cameron, Dr. ſeized in Scotland, committed to the Tower, April 18, condemned May 17, and executed at Tyburn, June 7, 1753.
Camp formed on Coxe's heath, near Maidſtone, for the Hanoverians and Heſſians, Aug. 4, 1756.
Camps were formed on Barham Downs Chatham, near Dorcheſter, Saliſbury, and Clapham, July 1757.
Canada, ſurrendered to the Engliſh troops, Sept. 8, 1760.
Canning's, Elizabeth, affair began, Feb. 8, 1753.
—— ſurrendered herſelf for her trial, Feb. 27, 1754.
—— convicted of perjury, April 29, 1754.
Cape Breton, taken by the Engliſh, July 26, 1758.
Cards and dice had a double duty impoſed, April 8, 1756.
Carliſle, fortifications augmented, 1751.
Caroline, princeſs, daughter of the princeſs of Wales, died, Sept. 4, 1759.
Cas, St. attempted by the Engliſh, who were repulſed and defeated, Sept. 11, 1758.
Caſan nearly deſtroyed by a fire, Oct. 15, 1752.
Caſſel abandoned by the Hanoverians, and taken poſſeſſion of by the French, July 31, 1760.
—— retaken by the Hanoverians, Nov. 1, 1762.
Catworth, in Huntingdon, greatly damaged by a fire, Aug. 3, 1753.
Ceuta, on the coaſt of Barbary, had 200 houſes blown down in a ſtorm, Feb. 15, 16, 17, 1751-2.
Ceylon ſettlements deſtroyed by the natives, in revenge to the Dutch cruelties, Oct. 1761.
Chambers, a fiſherman at Portſmouth, had ſeventy-two deſcendants attend his funeral, Nov. 21, 1751.
Chandenagore, in the Eaſt-Indies, taken by colonel Clive, March 24, 1757.
Charles-Town, Carolina, infeſted with worms that deſtroyed their trees, &c. June, 1751.
—— received immenſe damage by a ſtorm, May 4, 1761.
Chaves, in Portugal, taken by the Spaniards, May 24, 1762.
Chelwood, in Somerſetſhire, had its whole inhabitants ill of the ſmall-pox, Sept. 1752.
Cherburg was taken by commodore Howe, and its pier deſtroyed, Aug. 8, 1758.
Cherokees towns, fixteen, were deſtroyed by colonel Grant, June 1761.
—— chiefs arrived in England, June 1762.
Chittiput, on the coaſt of Coromandel in the Eaſt-Indies, taken by the Engliſh, Jan. 29, 1760.
Chriſtians, cruelly perſecuted in China, 1750.
City road opened, June 1761.
Clarendon eſtate, in Oxfordſhire, bought by the duke of Marlborough for 70,000l. Dec. 11, 1750.
Clarke's murder, at Knareſborough, diſcovered, Aug. 17, 1758.
Clergy, of France, had their power abridged, Aug. 1749.
—— mortified, Sept. 1750.
Cleves, ſurrendered to the Allies, Oct. 3, 1760.
Clive, colonel, defeated the Nabob, and eſtabliſhed Ally Cawn in that dignity, June 26, 1757.
Coals, diſcovered firſt in Scotland, Nov. 1761.
Cock-lane ghoſt amuſed the public, but was detected, March 1762.
Conſul, the Engliſh, ſacrificed at Sallee, Sept. 1755.
Conſtantinople had 12,000 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Jan. 20, 1749-50.
—— again, when 10,000 were deſtroyed, June 1750.
—— afflicted with a fire, that conſumed 4000 houſes; and alſo the plague, of which 70,000 died, 1751.
—— nearly deſtroyed by an earthquake, and 3000 inhabitants killed, Sept. 2, 1754.
—— had 500 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Feb. 19, 1756.
—— had 15,000 houſes and 1000 perſons burnt, beſides being afflicted with the plague, July 5, 1756.
—— afflicted with the plague, when the heir to the Ottoman throne died, 1757.
Conſtitutional enquiries, a proclamation publiſhed to diſcover the author, Feb. 5, 1750-1.
Convention of Cloſter Seven ſigned by the duke of Cumberland, Sept. 8, 1757.
—— between Pruſſia and England, ſigned at London, Jan. 19, 1759.

Coram,

I N D E X.

Coram, Mr. inſtitutor of the Foundling-hoſpital, buried there, April 3, 1751.
Cornelius Nepos publiſhed at Moſcow, being the firſt claſſical book printed in Ruſſia, April 29, 1762.
Cornhill, London, a great fire there, March 25, 1748.
Cotton's Wharf, burnt to the damage of 40,000l. Aug. 12, 1751.
Cripplegate was ſold for 91l. July 30, 1760.
Cromartie, the earl of, received his Majeſty's pardon, Sept. 4, 1749.
Crown-Point, in North-America, taken by general Amherſt, Aug. 4, 1759.
Cuba, invaded by the Engliſh, July 7, 1762.
Culadore, in the Eaſt-Indies, taken by the French, June 19, 1758.
Cumberland, duke of, embarked for Holland, to take upon him the comand of the army. Feb. 21, 1747-8.
—— came to England, Aug. 29, 1748, and returned Sept. 10, following.
—— reviewed the fleet at Portſmouth, July 4, 1755.
—— went to Hanover, April 9, 1757.
—— was defeated at Haſtenbeck by the French, July 25, 1757.
—— ſigned the convention of Cloſter Seven, Sept. 8, 1757.
—— arrived in England, Oct. 11, 1757.
Cumberland, a remarkable eruption of water from St. John's mountain there, Aug. 22, 1749.

D.

Damas, in Barbary, nearly deſtroyed by an earthquake, with 6000 inhabitants, Dec. 5, 1759.
Damerham, near Fordingbridge, Wiltſhire, had 3000l. damage done by a fire, July 14, 1755.
Damien attempted the life of the king of France, by ſtabbing him, January 5, 1757.
Daniſh ſkeletons diſcovered in Scotland, Sept. 1755.
Fort St. David's, in the Eaſt-Indies, taken by the French, June 2, 1758.
Deaths, ſeveral occaſioned by the ſtench of the priſoners at the Old-Bailey, May 28, 1750.
Debtors, their number exceeded 25,000, Dec. 6, 1758.
Denmark, Louiſa, queen of, died, Dec. 8, 1751.
Deptford, a terrible fire in the victualling-office there, Jan. 16, 1748-9.
—— in the ſtore-houſe there, Sept. 2, 1758.
—— at the red-houſe there, February 26, 1761.
Diſtemper among horſes and horned cattle raged, 1750.
Dominico was taken by the Engliſh, June 6, 1761.
Don, the river, overflowed its banks, and did great damage, Aug. 10, 1750.
Dorſington in Warwickſhire, greatly damaged by a fire, Aug. 3, 1753.
Douglas-caſtle, near Edinburgh, burnt, Dec. 11, 1758.
Dreſden ſuburbs burnt, by order of the Pruſſians, Nov. 10, 1758.
—— taken by the Auſtrians, Sept. 5, 1759.
Drinking ſpirituous liquors ſuppreſſed, June 24, 1751.
Dublin canal to the Shannon opened, Sept. 11, 1759.
Dumet iſle, on the coaſt of France, taken by admiral Hawke, Sept. 4, 1760.
Dunkirk greatly enlarged and improved in buildings, Feb. 26, 1754.
Duſſeldorp ſurrendered to the Pruſſians, June 28, 1758.
Dutch refuſed their aſſiſtance to England, April 22, 1756.
—— ſhips, ſeveral were taken for conveying ſtores and timber to the French, 1756.
Duty on the Britiſh diſtillery for ten years amounted to 676,256l. in 1750.
—— of exciſe amounted to near 3,058,000l. in 1752.
Dwarf, a remarkable one in Holland, July 1755.

E.

Eagle, one ſhot on the Cheviot-hills that had ſeized a dog, July 10, 1751.
Earthquake, in Scotland, Feb. 4, 1748-9.
—— in London, Feb. 8, and March 8, 1749-50.
—— at Liverpool, April 2, 1750.
—— at Nottingham, &c. Aug. 25, 1750.
—— at Northamptonſhire, Lincolnſhire, and Leiceſterſhire, Sept. 30, 1750.
—— at San Domingo, which did great damage to the whole iſland, Oct. 18, 1751.
—— at Adrianople, which deſtroyed 200 moſques, and a great part of the city, Aug. 1752.

Earthquake,

INDEX.

Earthquake, in ſeveral parts of the north of England, June 8, 1753.
—— at York, April 19, 1754.
—— in the Morea, which ſwallowed up many villages and ſeveral perſons, July 15, 1754.
—— at Conſtantinople, Grand Cairo, &c. which deſtroyed two thirds of the buildings and 40,000 inhabitants, Sept. 2, 1754.
—— in Peru, which deſtroyed the city of Quito, April 24, 1755.
—— in the Archipelago, where the iſle of Meteline, had 2000 houſes deſtroyed, May 27, 1755.
—— at Ruſhdon, in Northamptonſhire, and Althorp, in Lincolnſhire, July 18, 1755.
—— in Iceland, Sept. 11, 1755.
—— a terrible one at Liſbon, and in different parts of Europe and Africa, which deſtroyed many thouſands, Nov. 1, 1755.
—— in different parts of Spain, England, and Scotland, Nov. 5, 1755.
—— in Ireland, Dec. 1755.
—— at Aſhford in Kent, June 24, 1756.
—— in Scotland, Nov. 18, 1756.
—— at Norwich, Jan. 11, 1757.
—— at the Azore iſlands, where thouſands were loſt, and the iſland rent aſunder, and the buildings deſtroyed, July 9, 1757.
—— at Fort-Royal, in Virginia, March 22, 1758.
—— in Cornwall, Feb. 24, 1759.
—— at Bourdeaux, in France, when the roof of Notre-Dame church fell in, Aug. 11, 1759.
—— at Bruſſels, Aug. 23, 1759.
—— on the coaſt of Barbary, which totally deſtroyed ſeveral places, Dec. 13, 1759.
—— in Denmark, and ſeveral parts of Germany and Holland, Jan. 1760.
—— at Cork, in Ireland, March 31, 1761.
—— in Somerſetſhire and Dorſetſhire, June 9, 1761.
—— at Guernſey, Aug. 14, 1761.
Eaſt Smithfield had twenty-eight houſes beſides warehouſes burnt down, April 11, 1761.
Edinburgh, propoſed to be enlarged, Sept. 29, 1752.
—— magiſtrates applied to Parliament for aſſiſtance in their intended improvements, Feb. 13, 1753.
—— received a donation of 10,000l. from George II. to improve the city, May 13, 1755.
Edyſtone light-houſe, burnt down, Dec. 4, 1755.
—— rebuilt and finiſhed, Oct. 1759.
Elbe, river, overflowed at Hamborough and did 90,000l. damage, Aug. 31, 1751.
Eldon, near Thetford in Norfolk, had fifty houſes deſtroyed by a fire, June 4, 1752.
Embargo on all Engliſh ſhips in the ports of France, was laid, Feb. 19, 1756.
—— on all French veſſels in England, March 3, 1756.
Embden was taken by admiral Holmes, March 20, 1758.
—— by the French, Oct. 24, 1761.
Engliſh Academy erected in Rome, May 6, 1752.
Epſom, in Surry, had Mr. Belcher's houſe valued at 5500l. burnt, Feb. 20, 1754-5.
Eſperance, a French man of war, taken before the war, Nov. 1755.
Ætna, Mount, made an eruption, May 25, 1754.
Ewelme, in Oxfordſhire, had fifteen houſes deſtroyed by a fire, May 23, 1755.
Expedition, againſt France, deſtroyed 100 ſail of ſhips at St. Maloes, June 8, 1758.

F.

Ferrers, lord, committed to the Tower for murdering his ſteward, February 13; his trial began, April 16; condemned, April, 18; executed, May, 5, 1760.
Fireworks, for the peace played off in the Green-park, April 27, 1748-9.
Fiſhmarket, erected near the bridge, Weſtminſter, April 2, 1749.
—— opened, Jan. 15, 1749-50.
Fiſhmongers-hall, and ſeveral houſes, burnt in Thames-ſtreet, Feb. 10, 1761.
Fitzgerald, earl of Deſmond, committed to priſon for enliſting men for the French king, March 16, 1749-50.
Floods, in Ireland, did great damage, Feb. 23, 1749-50
Fluſhing, in Zealand, greatly damaged by a fire, when the prince of Orange's houſe was deſtroyed, Jan. 1748-9.
Fonthill, near Saliſbury, burnt down, valued at 30,000l. Feb. 12, 1755.
Forbes, Duncan, his ſtatue erected in the outer Parliament-houſe, Edinburgh, May 1752.
Fore-ſtreet, near Moorfields, rebuilt, 1761.
Forfeited eſtates in Scotland, annexed to the crown, 1755.

committee of the privy council, April 1, 1715.
Prior, taken into cuſtody, June 9, 1715.
—— excepted out of the act of grace, 1717.
—— died, Sept. 15, 1721.
Prizes, taken by the Engliſh in two years valued at 9,483,000l. in April 1746.
Protections, from foreign miniſters, peers, &c. cancelled, Jan. 17, 1723-4.
Proteſtants, French, had 15,000l. per ann. allowed them by Geo. I. 1718.
—— perſecuted at Thorne in Poland, Nov. 7, 1724.
—— at Saltzburg, 1731.
—— at France, May 14, 1724.
—— protected by the Emperor and the king of Pruſſia, 1731-2.
—— their preacher hanged for aſſembling a congregation in France, 1732.
—— in Bohemia, perſecuted, 1735.
—— went to Georgia and ſettled, 1735.
—— in Ireland, amounted to 96,067 families, Nov. 1741.
Pruſſia and Hanover at variance, 1729.
—— the prince of, impriſoned by his father, Sept. 30, 1730.
—— uſed with ſeverity, Dec. 1730.
—— reconciled to his father, Auguſt 28, 1731.
—— married the princeſs of Brunſwick Wolfembuttle, June 9, 1733.
—— aſcended the throne, May 31, and invaded Sileſia, Nov. 1740.
Pulteney, Mr. fought a duel with lord Hervey, Jan. 25, 1730.
—— ſtruck out of the council book, July 1, 1731.
—— reinſtated, Feb. 1741-2.
Putney-bridge built, 1726.
Pyrates, ſuppreſſed by captain Rogers, Oct. 1717.
—— refuſed protection at Jamaica, and on being refuſed were admitted at Porto-Bello, July 11, 1723.
—— twenty-five hanged at Rhode-Iſland, July 1723.

Q.

Quadruple alliance formed, July 22, 1718.
—— Jan. 8, 1744-5.
Quakers indulged with an alteration in their affirmation, Dec. 13, 1721.

R.

Ramſey, in Huntingdonſhire, nearly deſtroyed by a fire, May 21, 1731.
Ratcliff, Dr. John, died, and left 40,000l. to the Univerſity of Oxford, Nov. 1, 1714.
—— his ſtatue erected, Dec. 21, 1723.
Ratcliff, Charles, brother to the earl of Derwentwater, taken priſoner and condemned for treaſon, but eſcaped out of Newgate, Dec. 11, 1716.
—— taken in the rebellion and executed, Dec. 8, 1746.
Ratcliff library in Oxford, began to be built, May 12, 1737.
Rebellion in Scotland commenced, Aug. 16, 1715.
—— ſuppreſſed, April 26, 1716.
—— again, Auguſt 1745.
—— ſuppreſſed, April 16, 1746.
Rebels, their trial began in the Borough, June 23, 1746.
—— eleven executed at Kennington, July 11, 1746.
—— ſeventy of them tried at York, Oct. 7, 1746.
—— one hundred pardoned, July 10, 1747.
Reformation of manners ſociety, proſecuted great numbers in London, 1724.
Riot at Saliſbury-court, July 23, 1716.
—— at Oxford, Oct. 22, 1716.
Rioters, five hanged, Sept. 22, 1716, in Fleet-ſtreet.
Riperda, duke of, prime miniſter of Spain, diſgraced, May 14, 1726.
—— arrived at London, Oct. 11, 1728.
—— went to Holland, and from thence to Morocco, Jan. 1731-2.
Rocheſter, biſhop Atterbury, tried, May 27, 1723.
—— quitted England, June 8, 1723.
—— died, aged 70, Feb. 22, 1731-2.
Rolls houſe in Chancery-lane, built, Sept. 18, 1717.
Rowe, Nicholas, made poet laureat, Aug. 11, 1715.
Royſton, in Cambridgeſhire, had thirty-ſix houſes deſtroyed by fire, Aug. 23, 1747.
Ruſſian, youths inſtructed in Engliſh manufactures, Jan. 27, 1718-9.
—— canal from the Lake Ladoga to the Wolga, made navigable 2800 miles, 1730.
—— throne, of ſilver, made in England, 1732.
—— relinquiſh their Perſian conqueſts, 1733.
—— enter Poland, to favour the elector of Saxony, Auguſt 1733.
—— proteſt againſt Staniſlaus being king of Poland, and aſſiſted the Emperor againſt France, 1735.

Ruſſians, commenced war againſt the Turks, 1736.
—— invaded Crim Tartary, Auguſt 1738.
—— dethroned John, their Emperor, three months old, and declared Elizabeth Empreſs, Nov. 12, 1740.
—— encouraged the ſtates of Finland to throw off their dependance on Sweden, April 17, 1742.
—— formed a plot to reſtore prince John, which was diſcovered, July 1742.
Rycaut, in Oxfordſhire, the earl of Abingdon's ſeat, totally deſtroyed by fire, with lord Norrey, the earl's ſon, Nov. 12, 1745.

S.

Salt-duties revived, 1732.
Saltzburghers, ſettled in Pruſſia, January 1731-2.
—— went to ſettle in Georgia, 1735.
Sandwich, a new harbour reſolved on there, 1744-5.
Santry, lord, condemned for murder in Ireland, April 27, 1739.
Sardinia, invaded by the Spaniards and taken, Auguſt 22, 1717.
—— given to the duke of Savoy, Auguſt 8, 1720.
—— the king of, abdicated his throne, Sept. 3, 1730.
—— impriſoned by his ſon, Sept. 28, 1731.
—— died, Oct. 31, 1732.
—— joined the French and Spaniards againſt the Emperor, 1733.
—— made a treaty of peace with the Hungarians, 1743.
Savoy, the duke of, make king of Sardinia, Auguſt 8, 1720.
Saxe-Gotha, princeſs of, arrived at Greenwich, April 25, 1736, and the next day was married to prince Frederick, at St. James's.
—— naturalized, May 5, following.
—— the duke of, arrived in London, Feb. 1, 1741-2.
Saxony, elector of, choſen king of Poland, Oct. 5, 1733.
—— forces marched into Poland, Nov. 1733.
Scarborough cliff ſunk, and the ſpaw removed, Dec. 18, 1737.
Scarcity of corn in France, ſupplied from England, 1739.
Scarſdale, earl of, taken into cuſtody, Sept. 30, 1715.
Scotch clergy, refuſed the abjuration oath, Nov. 17, 1716.
Scotch clergy refuſing to pray for Geo. I. were obliged to fly, 1717.
—— ſilenced for three years, June 19, 1717.
Sea officers, corporation eſtabliſhed, Oct. 23, 1732.
—— engagement off Cape Finiſterre, when admiral Anſon took the French fleet, May 3, 1747.
—— the iſle of Aix, when admiral Hawke took ſix men of war, Oct. 14, 1747.
Seizures at the Cuſtom-houſe amounted to 26,000l. for the year 1742.
Septennial Parliament the firſt, 1716.
—— attempted to be aboliſhed, but in vain, 1734.
—— again, 1742.
Seſſion, the court of, reinſtated at Edinburgh, June 3, 1746.
Shadwell, a fire there deſtroyed fifty houſes, &c. Sept. 10, 1736.
Shakeſpeare's monument erected to his memory in Weſtminſter-Abbey, February 1740-1.
Shepherd, John, the notorious felon, hanged at Tyburn, Nov. 16, 1724.
Sheriffs of London, fifty appointed in one day, thirty-five of whom paid their fines, July 2, 1734.
Shippen, ſent to the tower, for ſpeaking ſlightly of the King's ſpeech, Dec. 4, 1717.
Shipwaſh, in Devon, ſuffered by a fire, April 22, 1742.
Sicily, invaded by the Spaniards, and taken, June 1718.
—— greatly damaged by an earthquake, Auguſt 21, 1726.
—— ſubdued by the Spaniards, for Don Carlos, Auguſt 30, 1734.
—— compelled to ſign a neutrality by a Britiſh Squadron, Auguſt 19, 1742.
Sickneſs ſevere in London, Nov. 30, 1729.
—— Jan. 1732-3.
—— in Martinico, 1746.
Silk, imported from Virginia, Oct. 1730.
—— Georgia, Auguſt 1735.
—— Peterſburg, Sept. 29, 1742, which was the firſt imported hence from Perſia.
Silver-mine diſcovered in Britany in France, Nov. 1730.
Smugglers act paſſed, 1736.
—— robbed the Cuſtom-houſe at Pool, Oct. 7, 1747.
Smyrna, ſeized by the Turkiſh rebels, Nov. 1738.
—— greatly damaged by an earthquake, April 1739.

Holland and Zealand forbid the marriage of Papiſts with Proteſtants, Dec. 1, 1754.
Holm-chapel, in Cheſhire, nearly deſtroyed by a fire, July 10, 1753.
Horned cattle, afflicted with a diſtemper near London, Sept. 1749.
—— raged in Cheſhire, where 30,000 died in ſeven months, Map, 1751.
—— in different parts of England, Nov. 1753.
—— in Somerſetſhire and Kent; &c. 1757.
Howe, Lord, was killed in North America, July 8, 1758.

I.

Jamaica, ſuffered 300,000l. damage by a hurricane, Aug. 10, 1751.
—— the ſeat of government removed from Spaniſh-town to Kingſton, Sept. 16, 1755.
—— divided into three counties, and juſtices appointed, Oct. 21, 1758.
—— the negroes rebelled, June 6, 1760.
James, Fort, on the river Gambia, deſtroyed by the French, April 23, 1757.
Jefferies, Miſs, and Swan, tried for the murder of her uncle at Chelmsford, and convicted, March 11, 1751-2.
Jeſuits, in Portugal, deprived of their poſſeſſions, Feb. 5. 1758.
—— inveſted by troops, Jan. 1759.
—— in France, obliged to make reſtitution of eight millions, March 9, 1758.
—— totally expelled Portugal, Sept. 1759.
—— were landed at Civita Vecchia from Portugal, June 9, 1760.
—— totally expelled France, May 5, 1762.
Jewiſh naturalization bill paſſed, June 7, 1753.
—— repealed, Dec. 4, 1753.
Jews, puniſhed in Copenhagen for their ſuperſtition, June, 1753.
Induſtria, a Roman city, diſcovered in Piedmont, Jan. 1750-1.
Inſolvent act paſſed, March 19, 1761.
Inſurrection in Northumberland on account of the militia act, March, 1761.
Intereſt of the national debt reduced from 4l. to 3l. per cent. March, 1749-50.
—— South-Sea company, reduced, May 22, 1751.
Invaſion apprehended from France, March 25, 1756.
—— again, 1757.
—— again, 1759.
Inundations, in Holland, which did vaſt damage, Jan. 1754.
Inundations, of the river Rye, at Helmſley, in Yorkſhire, Oct. 1754.
—— in the north of England, Sept. 11, 1755.
—— of the Thames, at Datchet, &c. Dec. 23, 1755.
—— of the river Lea, &c. April, 1756.
—— at Lamborough in Berkſhire, and Imber in Wiltſhire, Feb. 1757.
—— at Wigtown, in Scotland, Aug. 2, 1758.
—— in Holland, Jan. 27, 1760.
—— in England, June, 1761.
—— at Bilboa, did 3,000,000 livres damage, April, 1762.
—— in France, which did great damage, May, 1762.
Ireland, the primate ſtruck off the liſt of privy-counſellors, Sept. 16, 1755.
Iſlington church, bill for rebuilding it, paſſed, May 22, 1751.
—— firſt ſtone laid, Aug. 28, 1752.
—— road, to Old-ſtreet, opened, June, 1761.
Juſtice, of a ſingular nature tranſacted in Naples, Aug. 12, 1755.

K.

Keith, marſhal, ſlain, Oct. 14, 1758.
Kew-bridge bill paſſed, March 23, 1758.
King's Bench priſon, St. George's-fields firſt uſed, Nov. 7, 1758.
—— ſtreet, Covent-garden, &c. had fifty houſes deſtroyed by a fire, damage 70,000l. Dec. 23, 1759.
Knowles, admiral, took Fort Lewis in Cuba, May, 1748.
Kouli Kan, was defeated, taken priſoner, and loſt his eyes, June, 1750.

L.

Land-carriage fiſh, endeavoured to be eſtabliſhed in London, 1761.
Landſhut, ſurrendered to the Auſtrians, June 23, 1760.
Leaden-hall market, farmed for 1000l. per ann. and 1000l. fine, July 2, 1750.
Leipſic, ſurrendered to the Auſtrians, Aug. 5, 1759.
—— abandoned by the allies and taken poſſeſſion of by the Auſtrians, Oct. 4, 1760.
Light-houſes at the Lizard erected, Aug. 22, 1752.
Lincoln's-inn ſquare greatly damaged by a fire at No. 10, and 11, June 27, 1752.

I N D E X.

Linen, fine, made in Ireland from nettles, Nov. 1755.
Liverpool had 4000l. damage by a fire, Feb. 20, 1762.
Lockhart, captain, had a preſent of a ſilver cup and ſalver from the merchants, Jan. 13, 1758.
Locuſts found in St. James's Park, Aug. 4, 1748.
—— infeſted Germany, Aug, 1749.
—— Poland, Aug. 11, 1750.
Loggſtown, in North America deſtroyed by the French, May 19, 1754.
London inhabitants petitioned againſt the naturalization bill, Feb. 3, 1747-8.
—— the great fire in Change-alley in Cornhill, March 25, 1748.
—— again, in Grocer's-alley, in the Poultry, when ſeveral priſoners eſcaped, Aug. 27, 1749.
—— Lord Mayor, (Sir Samuel Pennant,) &c. died of a putrid fever, from the ſtench of the priſoners at the Old-Bailey, May 22, 1750.
—— petitioned againſt the naturalization bill, Feb. 21, 1750-1.
—— Lord Mayor, (Thomas Winterbottom) died, June 3, 1752.
—— hoſpital foundation laid, June 10, 1752.
—— petitioned againſt the naturalization of the Jews, Sept. 27, 1753.
—— Lord Mayor, (Edward Ironſide,) died, Nov. 27, 1753.
—— a terrible fire at Paul's Wharf, May 15, 1754.
—— temporary wooden bridge, burnt, April 11, 1758.
—— bridge rendered paſſable, April 19, 1758.
—— bridge had a grant by Parliament of 15,000l. to rebuild it, April 21, 1758.
—— the great fire in Sweeting's-alley, and Cornhill, Nov. 10, 1759.
—— determined on a bridge at Blackfriars, Feb. 22, 1760.
—— permitted by Parliament to pull down the gates and widen the ſtreets, May 22, 1760.
—— had its common-council firſt wear blue mazarine gowns, Sept. 14, 1761.
—— loſt its cauſe, againſt the Diſſenters ſerving ſheriffs, July 5, 1762.
Lottery in Ireland for building Eſſex-bridge, Aug. 4, 1752.
Louiſburg greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Sept. 24, 1757.
—— attacked by the Engliſh, June 9, 1758.
Louiſburg, trophies depoſited at St. Paul's, London, Sept. 6, 1758.
—— fortifications demoliſhed, Oct. 17, 1760.
Lucia, St. in the Weſt-Indies, ſurrendered to the Engliſh, March 1, 1762.
Ludgate was ſold for 148l. July 30, 1760.
—— began to be pulled down, Aug. 4, 1760.
—— priſoners removed to Biſhopſgate-ſtreet, 1761.
Luke's, St. hoſpital, began, Oct. 1750.
—— opened, July 31, 1751.
—— exempted from pariſh rates, Nov. 7, 1760.
Lyttelton, governor of South Carolina, taken priſoner by the French, Sept. 29, 1755.

M.

Macdonald the Pretender's banker, examined by the privy-council, Jan. 12, 1747-8.
Mackleod, eldeſt ſon of the earl of Cromartie, pardoned, Jan. 26, 1747-8.
Magdalen-houſe, in Goodman's-fields, opened, Aug. 10, 1758.
Magnanime, a French man of war, taken by admiral Hawke, Feb. 25, 1747-8.
Maidſtone, greatly damaged by a fire, Oct. 3, 1756.
Maloes, St. attacked by commodore Howe, and the duke of Marlborough, June 8, 1758.
Malta, attempted to be delivered to the Turks, June 29, 1749.
Mancheſter canal, firſt received water, June 17, 1761.
Manſion-houſe finiſhed, coſt 42,638l. 18s. 8d. May, 1748.
—— ordered to be furniſhed to the amount of 4000l. July 21, 1752.
—— 5020l. was raiſed for compleating it in the year 1755, by fines for ſheriffs.
Marburg, ſurrendered to the French, June 30, 1760.
—— to the Pruſſians, July 31, 1760.
March, lord, had an extraordinary wheel carriage for a match, Aug. 29, 1750.
Margate in Kent, damaged by a ſtorm, July 7, 1755.
Mariegalante iſle, ſurrendered to the Engliſh, May 26, 1759.
Marine ſociety firſt ſet on foot, by Juſtice Fielding, 1756.
Marlborough, duke of, died at Munſter, Oct. 20, 1758.

Marriage,

INDEX.

Portland-ſtreet chapel began, June 9, 1760.
Port-Royal in Jamaica, received 100,000l. damage by a fire,
Portſmouth dock-yard received 400,000l. damage by a fire, July 3, 1760.
Porter advanced in price a half-penny a quart by the publicans, Jan. 10, 1762.
Portugueſe relieved by the Engliſh and Spaniards after the earthquake, Nov. 28, 1755.
—— king attempted to be aſſaſſinated, Sept. 3, 1758.
—— aſſaſſins executed, Jan. 13, 1759.
Powis eſtate at Hendon in Middleſex, was ſold for 73,000l. Oct. 1756.
Prague was beſieged, May 20, 1757.
—— ſiege raiſed, June 12, 1757.
Pretender's eldeſt ſon admitted to the prieſthood, Sept. 1, 1748.
—— youngeſt ſon conducted out of France by force, Dec. 15, 1748.
—— at variance with his ſon the cardinal, who retired into a convent, July, 1752.
—— reconciled by the interpoſition of the Pope, Nov. 25, 1752.
Proteſtants were perſecuted in France, 1752.
Pruſſia, the king of, invaded Saxony, 1756.
—— defeated count Brown, at Lowoſitz, Dec. 1, 1756.
—— put under the Ban of the Empire, April 5, 1757.
—— ſentence put into execution, Aug. 21, 1753.

Q.

Quebec was taken by general Townſhend, Sept. 18, 1759.
Queſne, Fort du, in North America, taken by general Forbes, Nov. 24, 1758.
Quito, in Peru, deſtroyed by an earthquake, April 24, 1755.

R.

Rain, a remarkable quantity fell in Scotland, Aug. 5, 1750.
—— in Wales, deſtroyed 10,000 ſheep, Sept. 19, 1752.
—— occaſioned remarkable floods in ſeveral parts of England, Oct. 27, 1762.
Ranas in Enzie, Scotland, burnt, May 7, 1759.
Raines, charity, began to portion out four young women for marriage, 1758.
Raiſonnable, French man of war, taken, May 29, 1758.
Rattan iſle, fortified by the Spaniards, 1752.
Red-houſe, Deptford, burnt, Feb. 26, 1761.
Revolution in Ruſſia, July 9, Peter III. depoſed by his Empreſs, 1762.
Rhetorick, Regius Profeſſorſhip, eſtabliſhed at Edinburgh Univerſity, April 20, 1762.
Richmond-park, diſputes about the bridle-way and footpaths, July 31, 1752.
—— was opened for the public, Dec. 20, 1752.
—— ſtiles and ladders erected to accommodate the public, May, 1756.
Riot in the Strand, when ſeveral houſes of ill fame were demoliſhed, July 1, 1749.
—— at Briſtol, on account of turnpikes, July, 1749.
—— in Leiceſtſhire to deſtroy rabbit warrens, Nov. 1750.
—— at Briſtol, of the colliers, on account of the dearneſs of corn, May 21, 1753.
—— in Yorkſhire on account of turnpikes, June 29, 1753.
—— at Sheffield, occaſioned by the dearneſs of proviſions, Aug. 25, 1756.
—— in Warwickſhire, and parts adjacent by the dearneſs of corn, Nov. 11, 1756.
—— at Frome in Somerſetſhire, April, 1757.
—— in different parts of England on account of the dearneſs of proviſions, June 1, 1757.
—— in different parts of England, on account of the militia act, Sept. 1757.
—— in Yorkſhire on account of the price of corn, Dec. 1757.
—— at Norwich, on account of a new road, Aug. 1, 1758.
—— Warwickſhire and Staffordſhire, occaſioned by the high price of corn. July, 1762.
Rottenden ſurrendered to the Pruſſians, Feb. 20, 1758.
Roubillac, Mr. the ſtatuary, died, Jan. 11, 1762.
Ruſſian ambaſſador's entertainment at Somerſet-houſe, Feb. 5, 1755.
—— empreſs, Elizabeth, died, and was ſucceeded by Peter III. Jan. 5, 1762.
—— emperor depoſed by his empreſs Catharine II. July 9, 1762.

S.

Sackville, lord George, degraded for miſconduct, April 22, 1760.
Sailors petitioned his Majeſty for their prize-money, Jan. 11, 1747-8.

Sailors

INDEX.

Negroes, at Martinico, &c. attempted a revolt, 1752.
Newcaſtle upon Tyne, received 10,000l. damage by a fire, Aug. 28, 1750.
New-England greatly damaged by the woods taking fire there, June, 1762.
Newfoundland taken by the French, June 24, 1762.
—— retaken by the Engliſh, Sept. 18, 1762.
Newgate-market farmed for 70cl. per ann. and 70cl. fine, July 2, 1750.
Newgate greatly damaged by a fire in the Preſs-yard, Sept. 5, 1752.
Newmarket received 1000l. damage by a flood, June 10, 1755.
Newport in Shropſhire had near twenty houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Sept. 3, 1749.
Newton's, Sir Iſaac, monument erected in Trinity-college chapel, Cambridge, July 4, 1755.
Niagara in North America was taken by the Engliſh under general Johnſon, July 25, 1759.
Northampton navigation opened, Aug. 7, 1761.

O.

Opera-houſe at Rome, had its roof fall in on the audience, Jan. 18, 1762.
Orange, the princeſs, delivered of a ſon, March, 1747-8.
—— the prince of, died, Oct. 13, 1751.
—— the princeſs died, Jan. 12, 1759.
—— the young princeſs married, March 8, 1760.
Oriflame man of war taken by the French, April 1, 1761.
Oſborne and his wife murdered for ſuppoſed witches at Tring, in Hertfordſhire, April 22, 1751.
Oſſan, a village near Stratford upon Avon, received 200l. damage by a fire, May 14, 1754.
Oſwego was taken by the French, Aug. 14, 1756.
Ottoman crown, a large Turkiſh veſſel, was carried into Malta, by the crew, Oct. 8, 1760.

P.

Pantheon at Rome, had its roof fall in, Nov. 6, 1756.
Pardons paſſed the ſeal for above ſeventy Scotch rebel priſoners, Aug. 10, 1748.
Parhelions, or mock ſuns, appeared at Brecon in Wales, May 1, 1750.
Parr, Robert, died at Kinver, Salop, aged 124, Sept. 21, 1757.
Paulet, lord Harry, tried by a court-martial, and acquitted of any thing criminal, Oct. 22. 1755.
Peace with France ſigned at Aix-la-Chapelle, April, 1748, and concluded Oct. the 20th.
—— proclaimed in London, Feb. 2, 1748-9.
—— with the ſtates of Tunis and Tripoli, Nov. 1, 1751.
—— with the Cherokees, Sept. 23, 1761.
—— between the Ruſſians and Pruſſians, April 7th 1762.
—— between England and France, ſigned at Fontainbleau, Nov. 3, and the preliminaries exchanged, Nov. 22, 1762.
Peers of France, ſettled, July 27, 1748.
Penſions in Ireland, exceeded the civil liſt by 35,129l. 3s. 3d. Nov. 1761.
Penton, near Andover, had fifteen houſes burnt, March 9, 1754.
Perrot, Mr. a bankrupt, hanged for embezzling his effects, Oct. 26, 1761.
Peru, three gold coffins diſcovered there, Feb. 11, 1750-1.
Phenomenon, at Great Malvern, in Worceſterſhire, Oct. 14, 1761.
Philip's, St. Fort in Minorca, ſurrendered to the French, June 27, 1756.
Philippoli in Romania, with 4000 perſons deſtroyed by an earthquake, February, 1749-50.
Pierre, St. in Martinico, had 700 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Oct. 1752.
Pitt, Mr. ordered to reſign being ſecretary of ſtate, April 6, 1757.
—— preſented with the freedoms of ſeveral corporations, May, 1757.
—— re-delivered the ſeals by the king, June 28, 1757.
—— reſigned again, Oct. 9, 1761.
Pitt's Straits in the Eaſt-Indies, firſt attempted, April 30, 1760.
Plague, ravaged Fez in Morocco, when 30,000 died, and one third of Tangier, 1750.
—— ceaſed at Tangier, Aug. 1750.
—— at Smyrna, Aug. 1752.
—— at Algiers, Dec. 1755.
—— at Conſtantinople, Feb. 1757.
Pondicherry ſurrendered to the Engliſh, Jan. 1761.
Poole, in Montgomeryſhire, had the floor of the Seſſions-hall fall in while the court was ſitting, which occaſioned the deaths of ſeveral, Aug. 11, 1758.
Poor-rates of England amounted to three millions annually, 1751.

Port-

INDEX.

Battle, at the river Douro, when the Portugueſe defeated the Spaniards, May 25, 1762.
—— at Grabenſtein, when the French were defeated by the Engliſh, June 24, 1762.
Bee-act paſſed, Jan. 22, 1761.
Bellingham, in Northumberland, had 25 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Aug. 25, 1750.
Belleiſle, was taken from the French, June 7, 1761.
—— evacuated by the Engliſh troops, Feb. 23, 1761-2.
Bengeworth, near Eveſham, had 12 houſes burnt, Aug. 3, 1759.
Bentheim, was taken by the Pruſſians, Aug. 22, 1760.
Berghen, in Norway, had 1660 families burnt out of their dwellings, Aug. 25, 1756.
Berlin, ſurrendered to the Auſtrians, Oct. 9, 1760.
Bertin Eaſt-Indiaman taken by the French, April 2, 1761.
Bible, permitted by the Pope to be tranſlated into any language, Feb. 28, 1759.
Billing, Great, in Northamptonſhire, had its ſteeple deſtroyed by lightning, April 11, 1759.
Bingham's, Sir John, caſtle in Ireland, deſtroyed by fire, damage 50,000l. Nov. 11, 1755.
Biſhopſgate was ſold, and ordered to be pulled down, Dec. 10, 1760.
Blackfriars bridge propoſed to Parliament, Jan. 13, 1755.
—— bill paſſed, May 27, 1756.
—— began the foundation, June 7, 1760.
—— firſt ſtone laid, Oct. 31, 1760.
Blakeney, general, his ſtatue ſet up in Dublin, March 17, 1759.
Blandford man of war, taken by the French before war was declared, Sept. 29, 1755.
Blandy, Miſs, poiſoned her father, Aug. 15, 1751.
—— executed at Oxford, April 6, 1752.
Borge, in Sweden, reduced to ruins by a fire, June 11, 1760.
Boſcawen, admiral, took the Alcide and Lys French men of war off Newfoundland, June 10, 1755.
—— took fourteen ſail of victuallers off Belleiſle, July 14, 1756.
Boſton, in New-England, forbid all communication with Louiſburgh, June 10, 1755.
Boſton in New-England, greatly damaged by a ſtorm, Aug. 23, 1758.
—— had 400 dwelling-houſes deſtroyed by a fire, damage 100,000l. March 20, 1760.
Bottle conjuror, at the Haymarket, impoſed on the credulous, March 4, 1748-9.
Bottle, capable of holding two hogſheads, blown at Leith in Scotland, Jan. 11, 1750-1.
Bourdenaye, the French commander in chief of the Eaſt-India ſhips, ſeized at Plymouth, Jan. 7, 1747-8.
Boy, a remarkable gigantic one in Ireland, July, 1752.
Braganza in Portugal, taken by the Spaniards, May 15, 1762.
Brazils, the Princeſs of, married, June 6, 1760.
Breſlau, taken by the Auſtrians, Nov. 22, 1757.
—— retaken by the king of Pruſſia, Dec. 21, 1757.
Bridgetown, Barbadoes, had 160 houſes deſtroyed by a fire, Feb. 8, 1756.
—— again, when 120 were deſtroyed, Feb. 14, 1758.
Bright, Mr. of Malden, died, who weighed forty-two ſtone and a half, Nov. 10, 1750.
Briſtol bridge bill paſſed, May 22, 1760.
Buckingham-houſe made the Queen's palace, May 19, 1762.
Buſſes for the Britiſh fiſhery firſt built, May, 1750.
Byng's, admiral, miſbehaviour off Minorca, May 20, 1756.
—— brought priſoner to Greenwich, Aug. 9, 1756.
—— tried at Portſmouth, and condemned to be ſhot, Jan. 28, 1757.
—— executed at Portſmouth, March 14, 1757.

C.

Cadiz, ſeveral antiquities dug up there, Oct. 1750.
Calcutta was taken by ſtorm, when 254 perſons were ſuffocated in the black-hole, June 26, 1756.
—— retaken by colonel Clive, Jan. 30, 1757.
Calmet, the learned Benedictine, died in France, aged 86, Oct. 25, 1757.
Cambricks from France prohibited, May 13, 1748.
Cambridge inſtallation of the duke of Newcaſtle their chancellor, July 5, 1749.